

LIBRARY  
OF THE  
UNIVERSITY  
OF ILLINOIS

Q.974.724  
H629

STACKS



The person charging this material is responsible for its return to the library from which it was withdrawn on or before the **Latest Date** stamped below.

Theft, mutilation, and underlining of books are reasons for disciplinary action and may result in dismissal from the University.

UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS LIBRARY AT URBANA-CHAMPAIGN

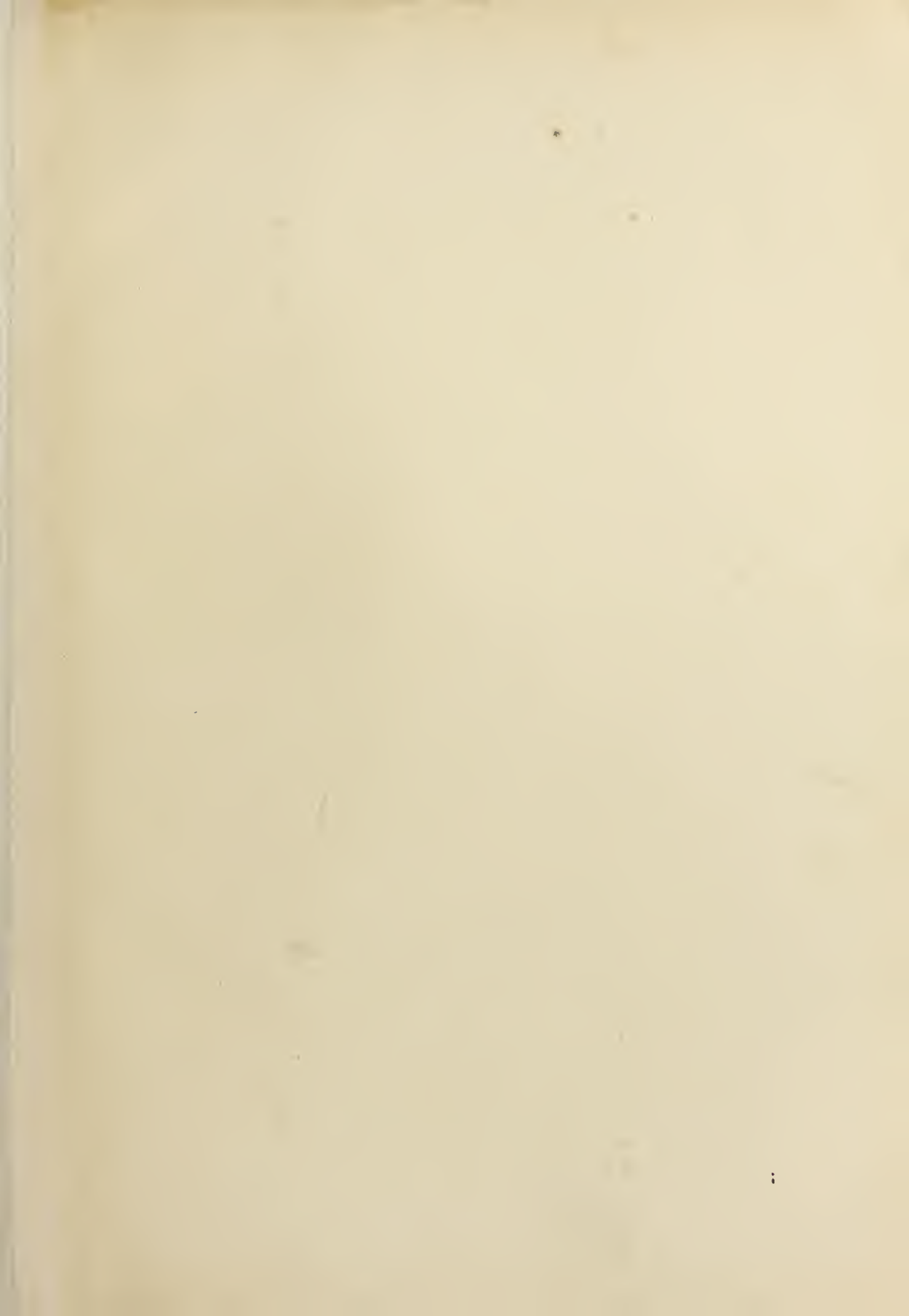
MAY 30 1976  
MAY 21 1978  
JUL 25 1985  
JUN 04 1992

L161—O-1096

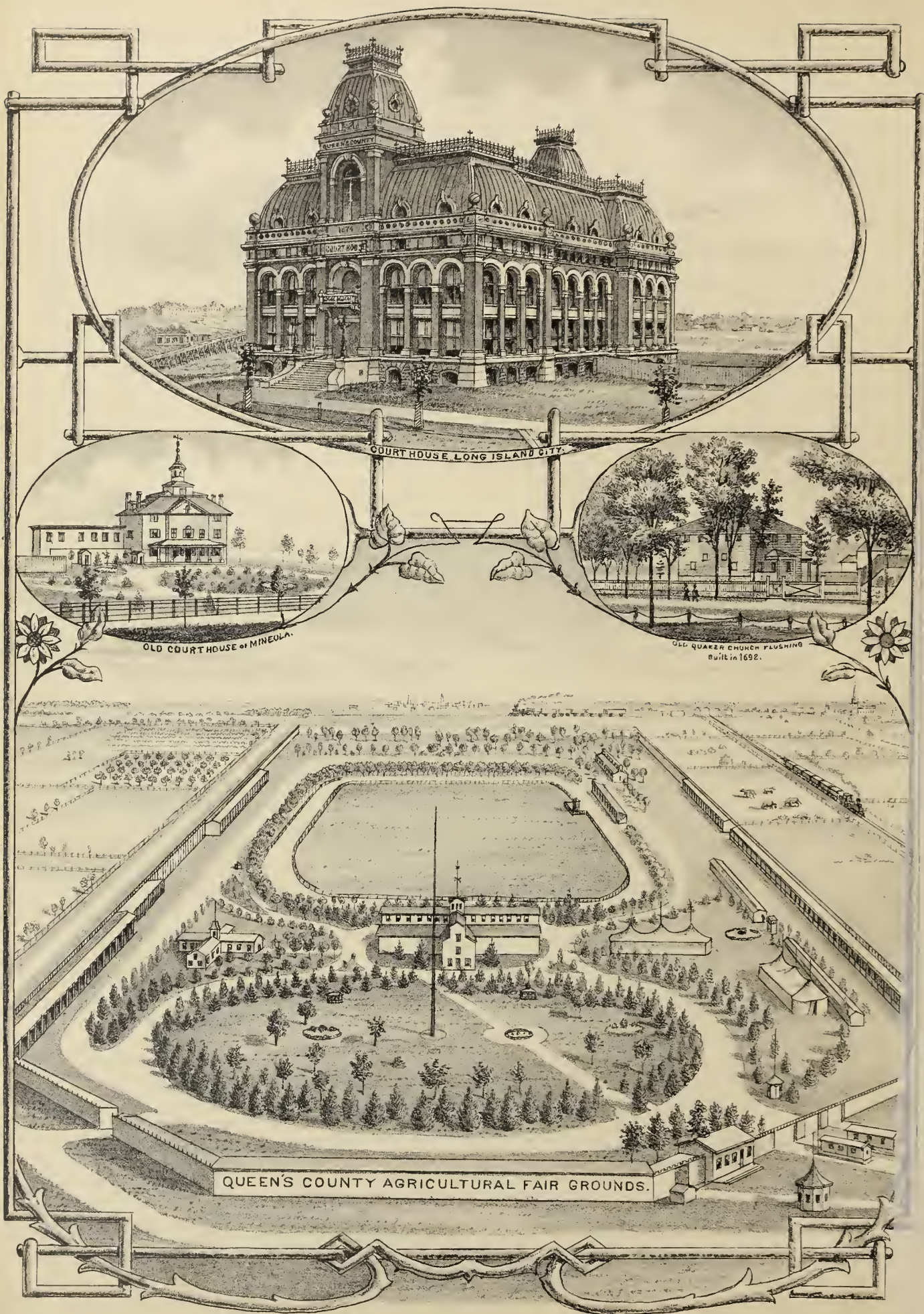
e-26



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2017 with funding from  
University of Illinois Urbana-Champaign Alternates











1683.

HISTORY OF  
**QUEENS COUNTY**

NEW YORK,

WITH

Illustrations, Portraits, & Sketches


OF

PROMINENT FAMILIES AND INDIVIDUALS.


---

NEW YORK:  
W. W. MUNSELL & CO.,  
36 VESEY STREET.

1882.



PRESS OF GEORGE MACNAMARA, 36 VESEY STREET, NEW YORK.





Q.974.224  
4629

## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

OUTLINE HISTORY OF NEW YORK.			
CHAPTER I.	PAGE.		
Discovery of New York—The Indians of the Five Nations.....	7, 8		
CHAPTER II.			
New York under the Dutch—English Governors to 1675.....	8-10		
CHAPTER III.			
War with France and the Commencement of the Revolution.....	10, 11		
CHAPTER IV.			
Revolutionary Events in New York—The State Government Established.....	11, 12		
CHAPTER V.			
The War of 1812 between the United States and Great Britain.....	12, 13		
CHAPTER VI.			
Internal Improvements—Constitutional Amendments—Schools—Statistics.....	13-15		
GENERAL HISTORY OF LONG ISLAND.			
CHAPTER I.			
A Sketch of the Topography, Geology and Natural History of Long Island.....	16-18		
CHAPTER II.			
The Indians of Long Island Territory, Characteristics, and Relations with the Whites.....	18-22		
CHAPTER III.			
Discovery and Settlement of Long Island—History of Colonial Times.....	22-26		
CHAPTER IV.			
Customs, Characteristics and Institutions of the Early Long Islanders.....	27-30		
CHAPTER V.			
The participation of Long Island in the War with France.....	30, 31		
CHAPTER VI.			
Beginning of the Revolution—Prevalence of Toryism—Independent Spirit in Suffolk.....	31-34		
CHAPTER VII.			
The British Invasion—Battle of Brooklyn—Washington's Retreat.....	34-36		
CHAPTER VIII.			
Long Island in British Hands—Raids from the Mainland—Smuggling—The Prison Ships—Nathaniel Woodhull.....	37-41		
CHAPTER IX.			
The War of 1812—Privateering—The Fortification of Long Island.....	41-43		
CHAPTER X.			
The Construction of Wagon Roads and Railroads on Long Island.....	43, 44		
CHAPTER XI.			
The Agricultural Capabilities and Development of Long Island.....	44-46		
CHAPTER XII.			
Formation and Growth of the Long Island Historical Society.....	46-48		
HISTORY OF QUEENS COUNTY.			
CHAPTER I.			
Civil History of the County—Crimes and Penalties—The Court-House—Officials...	49-55		
CHAPTER II.			
Early Schools and Studies—The Establishment of Academies.....	55-57		
CHAPTER III.			
The Cradle of American Horse Racing—Courses and Coursers of Old.....	57-59		
CHAPTER IV.			
The Timber Growth of Queens County—Its Uses—The Nursery Growths.....	59, 60		
CHAPTER V.			
History of the Queens County Agricultural Society.....	60-64		
CHAPTER VI.			
Queens County in the Civil War—Record of the Volunteers.....	65-73		
TOWN, VILLAGE AND CITY HISTORIES.			
Flushing.....	74-143		
Hempstead.....	144-192		
Jamaica.....	193-258		
Long Island City.....	259-326		
Newtown.....	329-406		
North Hempstead.....	409-467		
Oyster Bay.....	468-576		
BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.			
Albertson, T. W.....	430	Brinckerhoff Family.....	343
Allen, Benjamin W.....	438	Brinckerhoff, John H.....	253
Allen, Mrs. B. W.....	438	Brown, John W.....	290
Alsop Family.....	340	Brutnell, Richard.....	259
Alt-Muller, George.....	526	Burnet, Matthias.....	233
Angevine, Lewis W.....	185	Burroughs Family.....	344
Armstrong, John J.....	247	Burroughs, Robert.....	355
Backus, Asean.....	344	Burtis, Oliver D.....	548
Bell, Robert M.....	120	Bryant, William Cullen.....	446
Belmont, Perry.....	576	Carpenter, James S.....	525
Bennett, Jacob.....	262	Charlick, Oliver.....	575
Bergen, George W.....	155	Clark, John M.....	431
Betts, Richard.....	340	Clement, Charles H.....	156
Birdsall, John.....	573	Cock, Townsend D.....	508
Bloodgood Family.....	90	Cock, William T.....	511
Bloomer, Joshua.....	241	Colden, Cadwallader D.....	86
		Colgan, Thomas.....	239
		Colyer, Charles.....	497
		Cornell Family.....	89
		Corsa, Isaac.....	89
		Covert, Charles G.....	384
		Crimmin, John.....	294
		Cutting, Leonard.....	176
		De Bevoise Family.....	317
		De Bevoise, Abraham.....	252
		De Be Voise, Adrianna.....	351
		De Bevoise, Charles I.....	352
		De Be Voise, Cornelius S.....	350
		De Bevoise, Henry S.....	280
		De Be Voise, John.....	349
		De Be Voise, John C.....	349
		De Bevoise, John I.....	321
		Debevoise, John M.....	352
		Dennett, A. K. P.....	135
		Denton, Richard.....	173
		Ditmars Family.....	250
		Downing, Benjamin W.....	136
		Downing, George S.....	530
		Duryea, John S.....	408
		Eastman, Henry W.....	456
		Embrece Family.....	86
		Farrington Family.....	89
		Feakes, John.....	507
		Fish Family.....	341
		Floyd-Jones, William.....	570
		Fosdick, Morris.....	246
		Geissenhainer, F. W.....	392
		Greenoak, John.....	267
		Griffin Family.....	152
		Grosjean, F.....	214
		Hallett Family.....	344
		Hallett, William.....	90, 266
		Halsey, Stephen A.....	272
		Haviland Family.....	89
		Haviland, Isaac E.....	431
		Hegeman, Daniel.....	541
		Heitz, John F.....	551
		Herzog, Frederiek.....	550
		Hewlett Family.....	432
		Hewlett, Jacob C.....	563
		Hewlett, Joseph L.....	434
		Hewlett, William H.....	433



## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

Hicks, Elias.....	466	Vanderveer, George W.....	356	L'Hommedieu, James H.....	444
Hicks Family.....	89	Vanderveer, H. S.....	407	Licht, P.....	386
Hopkins, John B.....	209	Van Duyn, William.....	343	Ludlam, Henry.....	547
Hunter, George.....	262	Van Nostrand, John E.....	338	Ludlam, James M.....	499
Hunter, Jacob.....	265	Van Pelt, Peter.....	319	Luyster, John B.....	538
Jackson Family.....	159, 408	Van Sieten, Abraham.....	205	Maurice, James.....	381
Jackson, John C.....	314	Van Sieten, James.....	206	Merritt, Israel J.....	131
Johnson Family.....	248	Van Wyck Family.....	206	Messenger, Thomas.....	463
Johnson, Martin G.....	250-b	Van Zandt Family.....	85	Moore, Thomas L.....	176
Jones Family.....	552	Walters Family.....	89	Moore, William H.....	178
Jones, Charles H.....	555	Webb, Edwin.....	186	Mudge, William.....	528
Jones, David W.....	556	Weed, Henry R.....	234	Nicoll, Delancey.....	141
Jones, John D.....	558	Weeks, William M.....	528	Oakley, J. M.....	254
Jones, Oliver L.....	555	White Family.....	498	Paff, George N.....	183
Jones, Walter R.....	557	Whitney, Scudder V.....	494	Pitkin, John R.....	219
King, Rufus.....	255	Willets, Samuel.....	465	Powell, B. S.....	569
King, Gov. John A.....	256	Williams, William H.....	309	Prince, L. B.....	125
King, John Alsop.....	258	Woodbull, Nathaniel.....	41	Rapelye, George I.....	356
Kissam Family.....	437	Wyckoff, Nicholas.....	391	Rensen, James S.....	251
Lawrence Family.....	90	Youngs, Daniel K.....	496	Riker, Samuel.....	368
Lawrence, John W.....	132			Roemer, Jacob.....	121
Lawrence, Joseph A.....	370			Rogers, Charles H.....	323
Lent Family.....	343			Schwalenberg, William H.....	325
Leverich, Edward.....	398			Smith, Richard.....	495
Leverich, Charles P.....	401			Smith, Silvanus S.....	460
Lewis, Francis.....	86	Albertson, T. W.....	430	Smith, William Mitchell.....	461
L'Hommedieu, James H.....	445	Allen, Mr. and Mrs. Benjamin W.....	440, 441	Taber, Samuel T.....	451
Licht, Philip.....	384	Alt-Muller, George.....	527	Taber, Stephen.....	454
Loweree Family.....	86	Angevine, Lewis W.....	185	Tompkins, Joseph J.....	359
Ludlam Family.....	544	Armstrong, John J.....	247	Townsend, Solomon.....	491
Ludlam, Henry.....	547	Backus, Ascan.....	345	Underhill, Daniel.....	543
Ludlam, James M.....	499	Bell, Robert M.....	120	Van Alst, John I.....	364
Luyster Family.....	342	Belmont, Perry.....	577	Van Alst, Peter G.....	327
Luyster, John B.....	539	Bergen, George W.....	154	Vanderveer, George W.....	357
Maurice, James.....	380	Birdsall, John.....	573	Vanderveer, H. S.....	407
Merritt, Israel J.....	131	Brinckerhoff, John H.....	253	Van Nostrand, John E.....	339
Messenger, Thomas.....	462	Burroughs, Robert.....	355	Van Pelt, Peter.....	319
Moore Family.....	340	Burtis, Oliver D.....	548	Webb, Edwin.....	187
Moore, Thomas L.....	178	Bryant, William Cullen.....	447	Weeks, William M.....	528
Mudge, William.....	527	Carpenter, James S.....	524	Whitney, Scudder V.....	494
Nicoll, Delancey.....	140	Charlick, Oliver.....	575	Willets, Samuel.....	465
Nicoll Family.....	140	Clark, John M.....	430	Wyckoff, Nicholas.....	390
Nostrand Family.....	250	Cock, Townsend D.....	508	Youngs, Daniel K.....	496
Oakley, J. M.....	254	Cock, William T.....	510		
Onderdonk, Henry, Jr.....	220	Colyer, Charles.....	497		
Paff, George N.....	182	Covert, Charles G.....	385		
Parsons, Samuel.....	92	De Bevoise, Abraham.....	252		
Parsons, S. B.....	93	De Bevoise, Anna M.....	252		
Pitkin, John R.....	219	De Be Voise, Adrianna.....	351		
Powell, B. S.....	569	De Bevoise, Charles I.....	353	Bergen, George W., Residence.....	156
Poyer, Thomas.....	278	De Be Voise, Cornelius S.....	350	Church, Grace, Jamaica.....	240, 243, 244
Praa, Peter.....	200	De Bevoise, Henry S.....	281	Church, Christ, Oyster Bay.....	502
Prince Family.....	124	De Be Voise, John.....	349	Church, St. George's, Hempstead.....	175, 177
Prince, L. B.....	128	De Be Voise, John C.....	348	Church Rectory, St. George's, Hempstead.....	177
Rapelye, George I.....	356	De Bevoise, John I.....	321	Church, Presbyterian, Jamaica.....	233, 234
Remsen Family.....	343	De Bevoise, Jane.....	320	Church, Reformed, Jamaica.....	236
Remsen, James S.....	251	Debevoisc, John M.....	352	Church, Union Evangelical, Corona.....	396
Riker, Samuel.....	369	Dennett, A. K. P.....	135	De Bevoise, J. C., Residence.....	348
Rodman, John.....	86	Downing, Benjamin W.....	137	Duryea, Starch Works.....	518
Roemer, Jacob.....	124	Downing, George S.....	531	Frontispiece.....	1
Rogers, Charles H.....	322	Duryea, H. V.....	519	Grosjean, F., Residence.....	215
Rycken (Riker) Family.....	342	Duryea, John S.....	408	Hewlett, George, Residence.....	435
Schwalenberg, William H.....	325	Eastman, Henry W.....	457	Hopkins, John B., Residence.....	211
Seabury, Samuel.....	176	Floyd-Jones, William.....	571	Jackson, Samuel C., Residence.....	408
Seabury, Samuel, jr.....	240	Fosdick, Morris.....	246	Johnson, Martin G., Residence.....	250-b
Seaman Family.....	158	Geissenhainer, F. W.....	392	Jones, Oliver L., M. D., Hotel.....	566, 567
Smith, Richard.....	495	Haviland, Isaac E.....	431	Leverich, C. D., Residence.....	404
Smith, Silvanus S.....	460	Hegeman, Daniel.....	541	Lutheran Cemetery.....	393
Smith, William Mitchell.....	461	Heitz, John F.....	551	Licht, Philip, Factory.....	386
Snediker Family.....	249	Herzog, Frederick.....	550	Lott, A. V. S., Residence.....	342
Spooner, Alden J.....	157	Hewlett, William H.....	433	Nichols, G. H. & Co., Chemical Works.....	377
Sprong, Bernard.....	90	Hewlett, William.....	432	Owen, Mrs. Henry, Residence.....	217
Suydam Family.....	343	Hewlett, Jacob C.....	562	Portable House Manufactory, Corona.....	404
Taber, Samuel T.....	456	Hewlett, Joseph L.....	434	Paff, George N., Residence.....	183
Taber, Stephen.....	455	Hopkins, John B.....	211	Rensen & Wainright, Hotel.....	162
Thorne Family.....	89	Hunter, Jacob.....	261	Roe, G. B. & Co., Lumber and Coal Yard.....	107
Thorne, James.....	520	Jackson, John C.....	315	Schenek, John, Residence.....	535
Tompkins, Joseph J.....	359	Johnson, Martin G.....	250-b	Smith, Henry T., Brick Works.....	546
Townsend Family.....	490	Jones, Charles H.....	554	Steinway & Sons' Piano Works.....	306, 307
Townsend, Solomon.....	491	Jones, David W.....	556	Taylor, John, Residence.....	88
Underhill, Daniel.....	543	Jones, John D.....	559	Thorne, James, Residence and Office.....	521
Underhill, John.....	506	King, Rufus.....	255	Van Wickel, George S., Residence.....	254
Urquhart, William.....	238	Lawrence, John W.....	133	Van Sieten, Abraham, Residence.....	204
Valentine Family.....	89, 507	Lawrence, Joseph A.....	370	Van Sieten, James, Residence.....	207
Van Alst, John I.....	365	Leverich, Edward.....	398	Williams Vencer Mills.....	309
Van Alst, Peter G.....	326	Leverich, Charles P.....	490	Wyckoff, N., Residence.....	388
				Map of Long Island.....	

Willels, Samuel, Residence.....	460
---------------------------------	-----

## P R E F A C E .

It has heretofore been possible for the scholar, with leisure and a comprehensive library, to trace out the written history of his county by patient research among voluminous public documents and many volumes, sometimes old and scarce; but these sources of information and the time to study them are not at the command of most of those who are intelligently interested in local history, and there are many unpublished facts to be rescued from the failing memories of the oldest residents, who would soon have carried their information with them to the grave; and others to be obtained from the citizens best informed in regard to the various interests and institutions of the county which should be treated of in giving its history.

This service of research and compilation, which very few could have undertaken for themselves, the publishers of this work have caused to be performed. While all the standard sources of information have been consulted, very much of the material embodied has been gained by personal interview and original investigation. The publishers desire to acknowledge in general terms the kindness and courtesy with which their efforts to obtain the facts recorded here have usually been met. To the proprietors of the newspapers of the county, for access to the files of their journals; to officers in charge of the public records; to clergymen, for assistance in preparing the church histories; and to the secretaries of numerous associations, for data furnished, their thanks are due. Aside from this general expression more particular mention is called for of several contributors to the work.

Any one attempting at this day a complete history of Queens county must profit largely by the labors of Henry Onderdonk jr., whose contributions to the early history of Long Island (enumerated on page 220) are as valuable as they are voluminous. While his publications have furnished many facts incorporated in various parts of the volume, Mr. Onderdonk prepared expressly for this work the general history of the county (pages 49-65), the history of Jamaica village (pages 220-246) the records of the Society of Friends in North Hempstead and Oyster Bay, and the account of Revolutionary events in those towns.

The late Alden J. Spooner prepared chapters II and XII of the general history of Long Island (pages 18-22, 46-48), but his lamented death left the completion of them to other hands. Chapter XI of the same section of the work (pages 44-46) was written by Richard Willets, of Westbury.

In the preparation of the history of the town of Hempstead articles were contributed as follows: On the village of Pearsalls (pages 166, 167), by Miss Ellie F. Pearsall; the "Jerusalem" neighborhood (pages 157-162), by Edward H. Seaman; St. George's church Hempstead village (pages 174-178), by Rev. W. H. Moore, D. D., who also furnished the accompanying cuts; the church institutions at Garden City, by Rev. T. S. Drowne, D. D.; Seaford, New Bridge, Bellmore and Smithville South (pages 169-171), by Thomas D. Smith; and Rockville Centre and East Rockaway (pages 163-166, 170, by John Rhodes and Oliver Denton.

The very valuable early history of the town of North Hempstead (pages 409-412) was contributed by H. G. Onderdonk, of Manhasset, to whom the publishers are also indebted for other assistance. The history of the

Methodist Episcopal churches of this town was written by Rev. E. Warriner, from a portion of the material which he has for years been collecting for his forthcoming "Cyclopedia of Long Island Methodism." The value of these articles and the amount of research involved in their preparation will be recognized by all readers. The section on the agriculture of North Hempstead (pages 416, 417) is by Benjamin D. Hicks, and we are indebted to that gentleman for other favors. The account of journalism in the town was furnished by H. W. Eastman; that of the schools by Commissioner C. E. Surdam; that of the Roslyn mills by Walter Hicks; and notes on Port Washington and the oyster business by Warren Weeks. Histories of the religious institutions of the town, other than the M. E. churches above mentioned, were contributed as follows: Christ church Manhasset, Rev. J. E. Homans; Westbury union Sunday-school, Miss Henrietta Titus; Reformed church of Manhasset (in part), Warren Mitchell; Trinity church Roslyn, Rev. William C. Brush; St. Aloysius church, Great Neck, Rev. E. J. Smith; the Roman Catholic church at Roslyn, Rev. M. C. Brennan; Roslyn Presbyterian church, J. Browne jr.; Baptist church of Port Washington, James E. Bird.

Contributions to the history of the town of Oyster Bay were made as follows: Sea Cliff (page 529) Rev. W. H. De Puy, D. D.; agriculture (pages 487, 488), Daniel K. Youngs; Odd Fellows' lodge, Glen Cove (page 520), W. M. Peck; Syosset (pages 547, 548), O. D. Burtis; Glen Cove and Matinecock (pages 505-525), J. T. Bowne; Hicksville (page 549), John F. Heitz; churches of Oyster Bay village—Episcopal Rev. W. M. Geer, Baptist Rev. C. S. Wightman, Presbyterian Rev. A. G. Russell, Methodist Episcopal William Ludlam; churches of Glen Cove—Presbyterian Rev. T. S. Bradner, Methodist Episcopal Rev. J. S. Gilder, Protestant Episcopal Rev. J. C. Middleton; Brookville Reformed church, Rev. J. H. Davis; Locust Valley Reformed church, Rev. A. De W. Mason; East Norwich M. E. church, H. H. Frost; Jones Institute, Walter Franklin. The author of the history of this town would acknowledge the kind assistance given in its preparation by the town clerk, John N. Remsen, and by Miss Letitia Townsend; many facts in the early history of the town were taken by permission from the "Townsend Memorial."

Other acknowledgments are made in different parts of the history itself.

So much time is necessarily consumed in preparing and printing a work of the magnitude of this that the parts first done may not in all cases embody the latest information, as, for example, in giving a list of the pastors of a church or the officers of an organization or a town; this would be inevitable at whatever time the volume might be issued. Thus: while the supervisors are the same in several towns as in 1881, the present supervisor of Newtown is Thomas F. McGowan; of North Hempstead, Jacob Powell; Hempstead, Martin V. Wood.

While some unimportant errors may perhaps be found amid the multitude of details entering into the composition of a work of this character, the publishers yet present this result of many months' labor as a reliable and orderly narrative of all the events in the history of Queens county of sufficient importance to merit such record.







# ORIGIN OF TOWNS.

## KINGS COUNTY.

Brooklyn.....	Was Settled	1636.
Bushwick.....	" "	1660.
Flatbush.....	" "	1651.
Flatlands.....	" "	1636.
Gravesend.....	" "	1643.
New Utrecht.....	" "	1654.

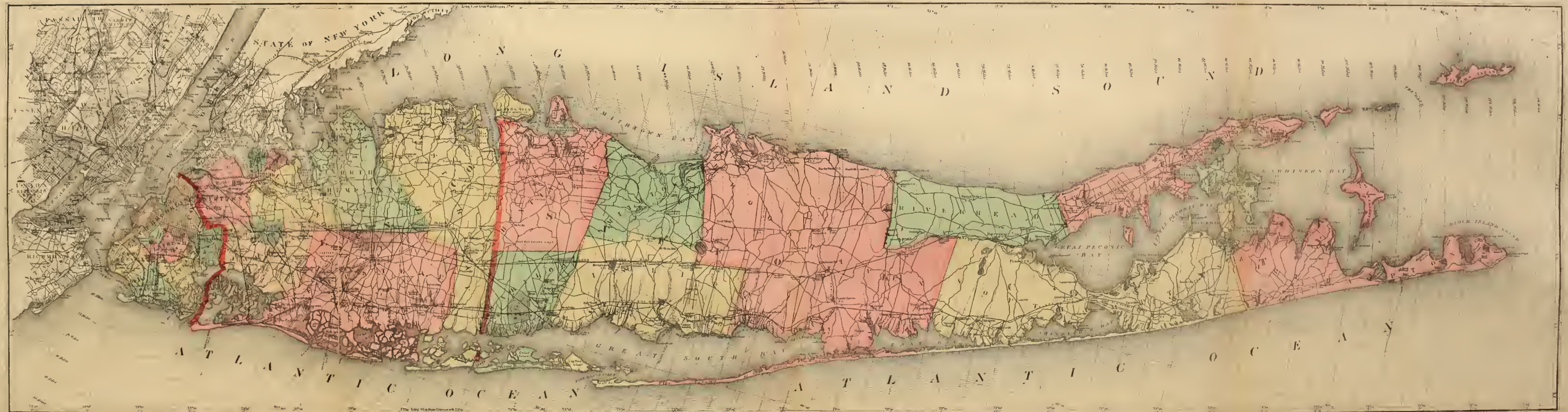
## QUEENS COUNTY.

Flushing...Chartered	1645, by Gov. Kieft.
Hempstead	" 1644, " " settled, 1643
Jamaica...	" 1656, " Gov. Stuyvesant; settled, 1655.
Newtown...	" 1640, " Gov. Kieft.
Long Island City.....	From Newtown, May 6th 1870.
North Hempstead.....	From Hempstead, April 6th 1784
Oyster Bay.....	.....1653.

## SUFFOLK COUNTY.

Babylon.....	From Huntington, March 13th 1872.
Brookhaven.....	.....1658; settled, 1655.
East Hampton.....	.....1648.
Huntington.....	.....1653.
Islip.....	.....1710; settled, 1666.
Riverhead.....	From Southold, 1792.
Shelter Island.....	From Southold, 1730; settled, 1652.
Smithtown.....	Chartered 1677, by Gov. Andros.
Southampton.....	.....1640.
Southold.....	.....1640.

# MAP OF LONG ISLAND





# OUTLINE HISTORY OF THE STATE OF NEW YORK.

## CHAPTER I.

### DISCOVERY OF NEW YORK—THE INDIANS OF THE FIVE NATIONS.

**I**N 1524 John de Verazzano, a Florentine navigator in the service of Francis the First of France, made a voyage to the North American coast, and, as is believed from the account which he gave, entered the harbor of New York. No colonies were planted, and no results followed; and the voyage was almost forgotten.

Though discoveries were made by the French north from this point, and colonies planted by the English farther to the south, it is not known that New York was again visited by Europeans till 1609, when the Dutch East India Company sent Hendrick Hudson, an Englishman by birth, on a voyage of discovery in a vessel called the "Half Moon." He reached the coast of Maine, sailed thence to Cape Cod, then southwesterly to the mouth of Chesapeake Bay, then, coasting northward, he entered Delaware Bay on the 28th of August. From thence he proceeded northward, and on the 3d of September, 1609, anchored in New York Bay. On the 12th he entered the river that bears his name, and proceeded slowly up to a point just above the present site of the city of Hudson; thence he sent a boat's crew to explore farther up, and they passed above Albany. September 23d he set sail down the river, and immediately returned to Europe.

In 1607 Samuel Champlain, a French navigator, sailed up the St. Lawrence, explored its tributaries, and on the 4th of July in that year discovered the lake which bears his name.

At the time of the discovery of New York by the whites the southern and eastern portions were inhabited by the Mahican or Mohegan Indians; while that portion west from the Hudson River was occupied by five confederate tribes, afterwards named by the English the

Five Nations, and by the French the Iroquois, and by themselves called Hodenosaunee—people of the long house. The long house formed by this confederacy extended east and west through the State, having at its eastern portal the Mohawks, and at its western the Senecas; while between them dwelt the Oneidas, Onondagas, and Cayugas; and after 1714 a sixth nation, the Tuscaroras, southeast from Oneida Lake. Of these Indians Parkman says that at the commencement of the seventeenth century "in the region now forming the State of New York, a power was rising to a ferocious vitality, which, but for the presence of Europeans, would probably have subjected, absorbed or exterminated every other Indian community east of the Mississippi and north of the Ohio."

"The Iroquois was the Indian of Indians. A thorough savage, yet a finished and developed savage, he is, perhaps, an example of the highest elevation which man can reach without emerging from his primitive condition of the hunter. A geographical position commanding on the one hand the portal of the great lakes, and on the other the sources of the streams flowing both to the Atlantic and the Mississippi, gave the ambitious and aggressive confederates advantages which they perfectly understood, and by which they profited to the utmost. Patient and politic as they were ferocious, they were not only the conquerors of their own race, but the powerful allies and the dreaded foes of the French and English colonies, flattered and caressed by both, yet too sagacious to give themselves without reserve to either. Their organization and their history evince their intrinsic superiority. Even their traditionary lore, amid its wild puerilities, shows at times the stamp of an energy and force in striking contrast with the flimsy creations of Algonquin fancy. That the Iroquois, left under their own institutions, would ever have developed a civilization of their own, I do not believe."

These institutions were not only characteristic and curious, but almost unique. Without sharing the almost fanatical admiration for them of Morgan, or echoing

the praises which Parkman lavishes on them, it may be truly said that their wonderful and cohesive confederation furnished a model worthy to be copied by many civilized nations, while, so long as they were uncontaminated by the vices of civilization, they possessed, with all their savagery, many noble traits of character, which would adorn any people in their public, social, or domestic relations.

They made themselves the dreaded masters of all their neighbors east of the Mississippi, and carried their victorious arms far to the north, the south, and the east. Their dominance is thus eloquently pictured in Street's "Frontenac":

"The fierce Adirondacs had fled from their wrath,  
The Hurons been swept from their merciless path;  
Around, the Ottawas, like leaves, had been strewn,  
And the lake of the Eries struck silent and lone.  
The Lenape, lords once of valley and hill,  
Made women, bent low at their conquerors' will.  
By the far Mississippi the Illini shrank  
When the trail of the Tortoise was seen on the bank;  
On the hills of New England the Pequot turned pale  
When the howl of the Wolf swelled at night on the gale;  
And the Cherokee shook in his green, smiling bowers  
When the foot of the Bear stamped his carpet of flowers."

It will hereafter be seen that the Iroquois acted an important part in the early history of the State.

Space will not permit a description of their league, or confederation, a sketch of their tribal relations, and their religious, social and domestic customs, or a history of their warlike achievements.

Only an allusion may here be made to the many dim and shadowy records of a pre-existing people of whom not even a faint tradition remains. These records consist of stone, terra cotta, or bone weapons, implements or ornaments, that are occasionally discovered, and of the remains of defensive works found here and there through the State. Many similar works have been leveled by the plough, and those that remain are slowly crumbling and passing to oblivion. Some of them, though they would not be regarded as models of military engineering at the present day, give evidence of an adaptation to the circumstances that probably existed when they were built, and of skill in construction, which are not discreditable to their builders.

## CHAPTER II.

### NEW YORK UNDER THE DUTCH—ENGLISH GOVERNORS TO 1765.



IN 1610 another vessel was sent from Holland to trade with the natives and in 1612 two more, soon after followed by others; and a small fort and a few rude buildings were erected at the southern extremity of Manhattan Island, and the place was named New Amsterdam. In 1614 the States General of Holland granted a charter to the merchants engaged in these

expeditions, giving exclusive privileges of trade for four years. The Hudson River had been ascended by Hendrick Christiansen, and a fort and trading house erected near the present site of Albany, which was named Fort Orange.

In 1621 the Dutch West India Company was chartered, and in 1623 settlers were sent thither. In 1626 Peter Minuit, as director-general or governor of the province, arrived with other settlers, and purchased the island of Manhattan from the Indians for trinkets of the value of about \$24. In 1629 the company offered grants to patroons who should found settlements in the province (which had been named New Netherlands) of fifty or more adults, and several availed themselves of this offer. In 1633 Minuit was recalled and Wouter Van Twiller appointed in his place. During his administration the controversy concerning jurisdiction was commenced between the Dutch and the English, who claimed the country on the ground of prior discovery by Cabot and the grant of James I. covering the territory.

In 1638 Van Twiller was succeeded in the government of the colony by William Kieft. By reason of hostilities which occurred with the Indians on Long Island in 1643-44, for which Kieft was censured, he was recalled, and succeeded by Peter Stuyvesant in 1647. The controversy concerning jurisdiction continued during his administration, till, in 1664, Charles II. of England, regardless of the claims of the Dutch to New Netherlands, granted to his brother, the Duke of York and Albany, afterwards James II., the whole country from the Connecticut to the Delaware, including the entire Dutch possessions. A fleet was sent under Colonel Richard Nicolls by the duke to enforce his claim, and on the 3d of September, 1664, the province was surrendered without bloodshed, and the government of the colony passed into the hands of the English.

Colonel Nicolls at once assumed the functions of governor; the name New Amsterdam was changed to New York, and Fort Orange to Albany, laws for the government of the province were prescribed, and courts for the administration of these laws established. In 1668 Governor Nicolls resigned, and was succeeded by Colonel Francis Lovelace. England at about this time became involved in a war with Holland, and this government sent a squadron to repossess its province in America. This squadron arrived July 30th, 1673, and the fort at New York was surrendered without resistance by Captain John Manning, who was in command. Captain Anthony Colve became governor; but his reign was short, for on the conclusion of peace between the two powers, February 9th, 1674, the province reverted to the English. A new patent was issued, confirming the first, and Sir Edmund Andros was commissioned governor. The despotic agent of a despotic ruler he was unpopular with the people, and became involved in difficulties with the neighboring colonies. He was recalled and his successor, Thomas Dongan, arrived on the 22nd of August, 1683. In the autumn of the same year the first colonial assembly was convened, many needed reforms were instituted,



and better times than the colonists had ever known appeared to have dawned. The most important act of this Assembly was the adoption of a charter of liberties and privileges, or bill of rights. The hopes thus raised were soon disappointed. On the accession of James II. to the English throne he refused his confirmation of the privileges which had been granted while he was Duke of York, prohibited the Assembly, forbade the establishment of a printing press in the colony, and filled the principal offices in the province with Roman Catholics.

In 1687 a war broke out between the Iroquois and the French. The country of the former was invaded by the French, under De la Barre and M. de Nonville successively, and in retaliation the Iroquois, twelve hundred strong, fell upon the French on the south side of the island of Montreal, "burnt their houses, sacked their plantations, and put to the sword all the men, women and children without the skirts of the town. A thousand French were slain in this invasion, and twenty-six were carried into captivity and burnt alive." Shortly afterward, in another attack, the lower part of the town was destroyed, and in all this the assailants lost only three.

In 1688 New York and the Jerseys were annexed to the jurisdiction of New England, and Sir Edmund Andros was made governor of all. Governor Dongan was removed, and Francis Nicolson succeeded him. The government was vested in a governor and council, who were appointed by the king without the consent of the people.

In 1689 William and Mary ascended the English throne. Sir Edmund Andros was seized at Boston, and Jacob Leisler seized the fort at New York, under the pretence of holding it for the new sovereigns. During the two years of Leisler's usurpation the French and Indians made a descent on Schenectady, February 8th, 1690, and massacred about sixty of the inhabitants. The danger by which they were threatened induced the people, —who, though favorably disposed toward William and Mary, were opposed to Leisler—to submit to his authority for the time. On the arrival, in March, 1691, of Colonel Sloughter, who had been commissioned governor in 1689, Leisler at first refused to surrender the government to him. For this he was tried by a special commission, and sentenced to death. The governor, who refused to sign his death warrant, was persuaded, while intoxicated, to do so, and he was executed before the governor had recovered from his intoxication. Governor Sloughter died in July, 1691, after a weak administration of only a few months.

The colonial Assembly was again established during this year, and the oppressive laws which had been imposed on the colony repealed. In the interim between the death of Sloughter and the arrival of his successor the chief command was committed to Richard Ingoldsby. In August, 1692, Benjamin Fletcher arrived with a commission as governor. He was narrow, violent, avaricious and bigoted, and his administration was a continual exhibition of these qualities.

In 1693 the French and Indians under Count Frontenac

invaded the country of the Iroquois, killed some, and took three hundred prisoners. In 1696 he made another incursion, and ravaged a portion of the country. The Indians retaliated by hostile incursions among their enemies, but the peace of Ryswick, between France and England, terminated these hostilities.

Governor Fletcher was succeeded in 1698 by Richard, Earl of Bellomont, who died in 1701, and John Nanfan, the lieutenant-governor, succeeded him till the arrival of the next governor, Lord Cornbury, in 1702. The administration of this governor was chiefly distinguished for religious intolerance; and he received the unenviable distinction of being the worst governor under the English regime. He was succeeded, December 18th, 1708, by Lord Lovelace, who died on the 5th of the following May. Under Lieutenant-Governor Ingoldsby, who administered the government after his death, an unsuccessful expedition against Canada was undertaken. Gerardus Beekman succeeded him as governor *pro tem.*, till June 14th, 1710, when the next governor, Robert Hunter, arrived. In 1711 another disastrous expedition against Canada was made, but in 1713 the treaty of Utrecht terminated the war between England and France, and put an end to Indian hostilities. In 1719 Hunter returned to England, and Peter Schuyler was governor, *ad interim*, till the arrival of William Burnet in 1720. On the accession to the throne of George II. Burnet was transferred to the government of Massachusetts, and succeeded, April 15th, 1728, by John Montgomery, who died July 1st, 1731. Rip Van Dam, by virtue of seniority in the council, was his successor till the arrival of William Cosby, the next governor, finished his administration and began one rendered memorable for its arbitrary proceedings and tumult, rather than for striking or important events. Cosby died March 10th, 1736, and was succeeded by George Clark, senior counselor after Van Dam, whom Cosby had caused to be suspended. Clark was commissioned lieutenant-governor in the following October. An antagonism had been growing during some time between the democratic and the aristocratic parties in the colonies. Clark at first sought to conciliate both, but in the end had the confidence of neither, and his retirement, on the arrival of his successor, Admiral George Clinton, September 23d, 1743, was but little regretted. The administration of Governor Clinton was characterized by a continual conflict with the people, represented in the provincial Assembly. Unable by repeated prorogations and dissolutions to coerce them into submission, he resigned after an administration of ten years, and was succeeded, October 10th, 1763, by Sir Danvers Osborne. He was charged with still more stringent instructions than his predecessors, and met with still firmer resistance from the people. After an administration of a few days he committed suicide by hanging, probably because of the embarrassment by which he was surrounded, and grief for the death of his wife. He was succeeded by Lieutenant-Governor James De Lancey till the arrival, in September, 1755, of Sir Charles Hardy, who, though nominally governor, surrendered the duties of the office into

the hands of De Lancey. Governor Hardy resigned in 1757 and De Lancey became governor. He died on the 30th of July, 1760, and Cadwalader Colden, president of the council, took charge of the government. He was commissioned lieutenant-governor in August, 1761, and in October of the same year General Robert Moulton, who had been appointed governor, assumed the gubernatorial functions; but on the 13th of the following month he left the administration of affairs in the hands of Colden, and went on an expedition against Martinique. Colden's administration continued till 1765.

### CHAPTER III.

#### WAR WITH FRANCE AND COMMENCEMENT OF THE REVOLUTION.

**A**S early as 1722 a trading post was established at Oswego by Governor Burnet, with the view of establishing others farther west on the lakes, and securing the trade of the western Indians. To intercept this, and secure this trade for themselves, the French established a post and erected a fort at Niagara, with the design of extending a chain of military posts to the Ohio River, and thus limiting the English trade.

In March, 1744, war was declared between France and England, in which the colonies of New York and New England participated. During its continuance the country north from Albany was frequently ravaged by parties of French and Indians. Saratoga was burned, and nearly all the inhabitants either killed or made prisoners, and the village of Hoosic taken.

In 1746 an unsuccessful expedition against Canada was undertaken, for which the colony of New York furnished sixteen hundred men. Peace was concluded at Aix La Chapelle in 1748, and a period of nominal tranquillity followed, though the frontier was desolated by savage parties, encouraged by the French.

In 1755, with the view of checking their encroachments, four expeditions were sent against them, two of which were in the colony of New York. One of them, that against Niagara, was unsuccessful, but the other, against Crown Point, achieved a success, which was not however followed up.

It was not till 1756 that the English ministry aroused from its imbecility and formally declared war. In the campaign of 1756 the English and colonial forces met with no success, but the two forts at Oswego were lost, with 1,600 prisoners and much war material. The campaign of 1757 was equally unsuccessful and disastrous. Fort William Henry, on Lake George, with 3,000 men, fell into the hands of the French under Montcalm.

On the accession of William Pitt to the head of the British ministry in 1758 new energy was infused into

their measures, and a fresh impulse given to the colonies. Success soon turned in favor of the English, and, with few exceptions, continued till Canada was subdued. Ticonderoga, Crown Point, Niagara and Quebec fell in 1758, and Montreal, Detroit, Michilimackinac and all other Canadian posts in 1760. A great obstacle to the prosperity of New York was removed by the conquest of Canada, which prevented further hostile incursions of French and Indians into its territory.

In 1763 a controversy arose between the colonies of New York and New Hampshire concerning the jurisdiction over the territory between Lake Champlain and the Connecticut river, now comprising the State of Vermont. Proclamations and counter proclamations were issued, but the matter was finally referred to and settled for the time by the crown.

During many years the government of Great Britain had attempted to make encroachments on what the colonists regarded as their rights, but without success. The taxation of the people without their consent was sought to be accomplished in some insidious manner, and was steadfastly and watchfully guarded against by the colonists, through their representatives in the colonial Assembly. In 1764 the notorious stamp act was passed and its enforcement in the city of New York attempted. It was resisted by the populace, the effigy of Governor Colden, who was charged with its execution, was hanged and burned in the streets, and finally a quantity of the stamped paper was seized and consumed in a bonfire.

Through the influence of London merchants, whose colonial trade suffered by reason of the act, the odious law was repealed in 1766, but its repeal was followed by a declaration by Parliament of the right "to tax the colonies in all cases whatsoever." Troops were quartered in New York city, really for the purpose of enforcing the laws that Parliament might enact. Collisions occurred between these troops and the people, and the Assembly refused appropriations for their support. Parliament declared the legislative powers of the Assembly annulled till compliance was had with the demands of the government. In June, 1767, a bill was enacted by Parliament imposing duties on certain articles imported into the colonies. This was followed by a revival of the non-importation agreement that had previously been entered into by the colonists, and again the influence of the English merchants procured the repeal of all these duties, except that on tea, which was retained by reason of a determination to assert and maintain the right of taxation.

Sir Henry Moore succeeded Governor Colden in 1765, and his administration continued till his death, in 1769, when the government again devolved on Cadwallader Colden. Between the soldiers and those colonists who were known as the Sons of Liberty animosities continued to exist, and finally, on the 18th of January, 1770, five years previous to the battle of Lexington, a collision occurred at Golden Hill, in New York city, in which several of the citizens were wounded.

In October, 1770, Lord Dunmore superseded Colden in the government of New York, and in 1771 he was



transferred to the government of Virginia and succeeded in New York by William Tryon, who was rendered independent of the people by a royal decree that his salary should be paid from the revenue.

The non-importation agreement was continued so far as related to tea, and the East India Company suffered severely in consequence. Doggedly determined to maintain the assumed right of taxation, the British government abolished the export duty on such tea as was shipped to the colonies, thus enabling the company to sell it there cheaper than in England, and appointed consignees in the colonial ports for its sale. Regardless of this appeal to their cupidity, the people made such demonstrations of resistance that the consignees in New York resigned, and when an attempt was made to land a quantity of tea clandestinely it was thrown overboard by the vigilance committee, and the vessel sent out of the harbor.

It is hardly necessary to say that in the other colonies the oppressive acts of the King and Parliament met with as firm resistance as in New York. The battle of Lexington was the signal for a general rush to arms throughout the colonies.

In New York city the arms in the arsenals were seized and distributed among the people, and a provisional government for the city was organized. Ticonderoga was seized on the 10th of May, 1775, by Connecticut patriots under Colonel Ethan Allen, and two days later Crown Point, both without resistance, and thus the command of Lake Champlain was secured.

The Continental Congress assembled on the 10th of May, and on the 22nd of the same month a Provincial Congress assembled in New York.

In August an attack was made by the British ship of war "Asia" on a party who were engaged in removing some cannon from the battery in New York, and considerable damage was done to the buildings in the vicinity but the guns were removed. In the autumn an armament was collected by General Schuyler at Ticonderoga and an expedition went against Canada. The forts at Chambly, St. Johns and Montreal were taken, and Quebec was assaulted, but the colonial force was here repulsed and driven out of Canada.

#### CHAPTER IV.

REVOLUTIONARY EVENTS IN NEW YORK—THE STATE GOVERNMENT ESTABLISHED.

**E**ARLY in 1776 General Lee, with a force of twelve hundred men, occupied the city of New York. General Schuyler with a small force had disarmed the tories of the Mohawk valley and a like service had been rendered on Long Island by the New Jersey militia. About the first of July General Howe who had previously evacuated Boston and sailed for Halifax, appeared off

Sandy Hook with his army, where he was soon afterward joined by his brother, Admiral Howe, with a force of British regulars and Hessians, and Clinton and Parker, on their return from an unsuccessful attack on Charleston, making an aggregate force of about 30,000 men.

The Provincial Congress of New York adjourned to White Plains, where it convened on the 9th of July, and ratified the Declaration of Independence by the Continental Congress.

On the 22nd of August a British force landed on Long Island, and on the 27th a battle was fought, resulting in the defeat of the Americans, who on the night of the 29th, favored by a thick fog, retreated to New York. The plan had been formed to capture New York, ascend the Hudson, effect a junction with a force from Canada under General Carlton, and thus cut off communication between the patriots of New England and those of the middle and southern colonies; but the movements of Washington and the failure of Carlton frustrated the plan.

On the 15th of September General Howe took possession of New York, and the Americans retreated to Harlem Heights. General Howe sought to gain their rear, but Washington's movements frustrated his designs.

Opposed to General Carlton at the north was General Gates, who abandoned Crown Point and concentrated his forces at Ticonderoga. A small squadron was formed and placed on Lake Champlain under command of Arnold in August. An action took place in October between this squadron and the fleet which Carlton had prepared at St. Johns, in which the Americans were defeated and fell back on Ticonderoga. Not deeming it prudent to attack them there General Carlton withdrew to Canada.

On the 21st of April 1777 a State constitution was adopted, and under it George Clinton was elected governor, and he assumed the duties of the office on the 31st of the following July.

The principal object of the British in the campaign of 1777 was to carry out the cherished design of separating the eastern from the southern colonies by controlling the Hudson River and Lake Champlain. Lieutenant-General Burgoyne, who had superseded General Carlton, was to force his way from Canada, and meet Sir Henry Clinton at Albany, while Colonel St. Leger was to ascend the St. Lawrence, and, with a force of loyalists and Indians, sweep through the Mohawk valley from Oswego and Rome, and join them at Albany.

In June Burgoyne moved on Ticonderoga, which the American commander, General St. Clair, evacuated. As the American army retreated some fighting took place, without decisive results, till at Bennington the Americans, under General Stark, achieved a victory over a detachment of the enemy under Colonel Baum, who was slain.

Colonel St. Leger advanced and invested Fort Schuyler, otherwise called Fort Stanwix, now Rome. The battle of Oriskany was fought, soon after which St. Leger abandoned his undertaking and returned to Canada.

General Burgoyne advanced to Saratoga, where he was surrounded, and on the 17th of October was compelled to surrender.

While operations were in progress in the vicinity of Saratoga Sir Henry Clinton sought to make a diversion in favor of Burgoyne. He proceeded up the Hudson, captured Forts Montgomery and Clinton, devastated the settlements along the banks of the river, burnt Kingston, and, on learning of the surrender of Burgoyne, returned to New York.

In the campaigns of 1778 and 1779 no very important operations were carried on in New York. The Indians of the Six Nations (except the Oneidas and a few others) were induced to carry on against the Americans their savage and cruel warfare, and devastation, slaughter and massacres were the result. To arrest these depredations General Sullivan, in the summer of 1779, with an army of 3,000 men, ascended the Susquehanna to Tioga Point, where he was joined by General Clinton with a thousand men. With these forces they penetrated the country of the savages, destroyed their towns, and laid waste their cornfields and orchards. Though not subdued by this punishment, they were so crippled that their inroads were less frequent and destructive afterward.

During the years 1780 and 1781 the Mohawk valley was the scene of devastation by the savages of the Six Nations, particularly the Mohawks, under their celebrated chief Brant; but aside from these New York was not the scene of important hostile operations. The year 1780 was made memorable by the treason of Arnold. This gallant officer had, for some irregularities in Philadelphia in 1778, been court-martialed and sentenced to be reprimanded by the commander-in-chief. He apparently acquiesced in the sentence, but his pride was deeply wounded, and he thirsted after revenge. He solicited and obtained command of West Point, and entered into negotiations with Sir Henry Clinton for the delivery of that fortress into the hands of the British. In the course of these negotiations Major Andre, of the British army, met General Arnold on the banks of the Hudson. In attempting to return he was captured, about thirty miles from New York, by three militiamen named Paulding, Williams and Van Wert, who refused his offered bribes and delivered him to their commander. He was tried, condemned and executed as a spy.

The Revolutionary war virtually closed with the surrender of Cornwallis and his army at Yorktown on the 19th of October, 1781. A treaty of peace was entered into on the 3d of September, 1783, and on the 25th of November in the same year the British troops evacuated on New York.

After the United States had achieved their independence it was early perceived that the confederation, which had been established for a particular purpose, lacked that cohesive force which was requisite for an effectual national government. Measures were accordingly instituted, first for a revision of the Articles of Confederation, but finally the formation of a national constitution was determined on; and such constitution was formed by the

convention in Philadelphia in 1787. After its adoption by the requisite number of States it was ratified in convention by the State of New York, by a close vote, on the 26th of July, 1788, but with the recommendation of several amendments, which, however, were not adopted.

The difficulties arising out of the conflicting claims of New York and New Hampshire to the territory now comprising Vermont, which had been held in partial abeyance during the Revolutionary struggle, were finally settled by the admission of the disputed territory into the Union as a State, in 1790, under the name of Vermont.

By reason of indefiniteness and confusion in the original grants Massachusetts claimed a portion of the territory of New York. This claim was settled by the cession to Massachusetts of all rights, except that of political sovereignty, over about one-fourth of the State. The largest tract of these lands, embracing what has been known as the Genesee country, was sold by Massachusetts for the sum of one million dollars.

## CHAPTER V.

### THE WAR OF 1812 BETWEEN THE UNITED STATES AND GREAT BRITAIN.

AT the commencement of the present century difficulties arose between this country and Great Britain concerning the rights of neutrals on the seas, and the aggressions of the British became a subject of bitter animosity. In addition to other encroachments, the English government claimed the right to search American vessels and impress into their service such of their crews as they chose to regard as British subjects. Outrages were committed in the enforcement of this pretended right, and for the suppression of the practice, and the vindication of the national honor, war became necessary; and it was declared on the 19th of June, 1812. To this measure there was a strong opposition, both in New England and New York, and this opposition embarrassed the government to some extent in the prosecution of the war. An invasion of Canada was determined on, and for that purpose forces were collected in the vicinity of Plattsburg, on Lake Champlain, under General Dearborn, and at Lewiston, on the Niagara River, under General Van Rensselaer. A naval force was fitted up on the lakes, and Commodore Chauncey was placed in command of it. Unsuccessful attacks were made by the British fleet on Sackett's Harbor and Ogdensburg, while, on the other hand, the British vessel "Caledonia" was captured at the foot of Lake Erie. An attack was made on the heights at Queenston, on the Canadian bank of the Niagara, and though at first the Americans were successful they were finally compelled to surrender. Nothing beyond slight skirmishing occurred in this quarter during the remainder of the year.



Early in the spring of 1813 a successful expedition to Canada was made from Ogdensburg, and in retaliation an attack was made on that place, some stores taken, several vessels destroyed and the property of citizens injured. In April a successful expedition was sent by General Dearborn against York, now Toronto. In May the British were driven from Fort George, on the Niagara River, near Lake Ontario, and the enemy's post on that frontier evacuated. Sackett's Harbor was attacked by the British, who were repulsed, and an unsuccessful attack was also made by them on the village of Black Rock.

The brilliant victory of Commodore Perry, on Lake Erie, was achieved on the 10th of September in this year, but the operations on Lake Ontario were less decisive. Late in the autumn an unsuccessful attempt was made to invade Canada under General Wilkinson. The American generals Izard and Hampton were repulsed near the border of Franklin county. In December the British took Fort Niagara, and massacred a large part of the garrison and even hospital patients. Lewiston was burned, and the villages of Youngstown, Manchester, Schlosser and the Indian village of Tuscarora were devastated by the enemy. The village of Black Rock and Buffalo were also burned, and thus the desolation of the Niagara frontier was completed.

Early in 1814 an attempt was made by the British to capture some military stores at Oswego Falls, but without success. On the 3d of July, 1814, Fort Erie was taken by the Americans, and on the 25th a battle was fought at Lundy's Lane. In August Fort Erie was besieged by the British, who were compelled to retire about the middle of September.

The plan of a dismemberment of the Union, by possessing Lake Champlain and the Hudson River from the north, and capturing New York, was again formed, and it was hoped that discontent and opposition to the war in New England, and possibly in New York, might lead to the conclusion of a separate peace with these States. The people, however, were fully aroused, and the defenses of New York were strengthened and strongly garrisoned. An invasion was undertaken from Canada, and a descent was made on Plattsburg by an army of 14,000 men under Sir George Prevost, but after a severe engagement on the 11th of September this army was compelled to retire with great loss. The British fleet, under Commodore Downie, was on the same day captured on Lake Champlain by Commodore Macdonough. No further invasion of this frontier took place. On the 24th of December a treaty of peace was concluded at Ghent.

No other interruption of the peaceful relations between this country and England has occurred. Some infractions of the neutrality laws have been attempted by people on the Canadian frontier, the chief of which took place during the Canadian rebellion, commonly known as the "Patriot war," in 1837-38.

What were known as the anti-rent disturbances commenced as early as 1839, and were not terminated till 1846. Laws were enacted to modify the process of collecting rents and to extend the time for "re-entry" on

lands where rents were in arrears. Participators in outrages were pardoned, and quiet was finally restored.

The annexation of Texas to the United States led to hostilities between Mexico and this nation, and on the 11th of May, 1846, Congress declared that, by the acts of the Mexicans, war existed between the two nations. The Americans were victorious in all important engagements with the Mexican army, and the part taken by the troops from the State of New York was conspicuous and highly creditable to their valor.

From time to time the Legislature enacted laws concerning slavery, down to the year 1819. A law passed in 1799 provided for the gradual extinction of slavery in the State. "In 1817 a further act was passed, decreeing that there should be no slavery in the State after the 4th of July, 1827. Ten thousand slaves were set free by this act."

The recognition of slavery in the territories of the United States was earnestly resisted during many years, and the controversy finally resulted in a gigantic civil war. On the election of Abraham Lincoln to the presidency, in 1860, on the platform of avowed hostility to the extension of slavery, and the failure to effect a compromise by which the institution should be recognized or tolerated in any of the territories, the southern States determined to secede from the Union and establish a separate government. The attack by the Confederates, as these States styled themselves, on Fort Sumter was the first overt act of the Rebellion, and on its occurrence, in April, 1861, was the commencement of active hostilities. Before the close of that year the State of New York had placed in the field one hundred and fifteen regiments.

In July, 1863, during the execution of a draft ordered by Congress, an alarming riot occurred in the city of New York. The police were unable to check its progress, and during several days the city was convulsed with lawlessness, rapine and murder. The outbreak was finally quelled by military force, but not until a large amount of property had been destroyed and many lives sacrificed. The war was prolonged till the spring of 1865, when it terminated with the complete success of the Union arms, and peace has since prevailed.

## CHAPTER VI.

INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS — CONSTITUTIONAL AMENDMENTS—SCHOOLS—STATISTICS.

**I**N 1791 the Legislature ordered an exploration and survey to ascertain the most eligible method of removing obstructions from the Mohawk and Hudson rivers, with a view to improve their navigation by the construction of canals. The following year two companies were incorporated, styled the Northern and Western Inland Lock Navigation Companies, for the purpose

of facilitating navigation by connecting Lake Ontario with the Mohawk and Lake Champlain with the Hudson by canals.

In 1810 a provision was made by the Legislature "for exploring the route of an inland navigation from Hudson's River to Lake Ontario and Lake Erie." It was at first proposed to solicit aid from the general government to carry out this work, but in 1812 a commission reported to the Legislature that sound policy demanded that this should be done by the State. War with Great Britain interrupted the project.

On the termination of the war the policy was revived; and notwithstanding the formidable character of the undertaking, and the difficulties in its way, through the untiring energy and perseverance of De Witt Clinton an act prepared by him was passed in April, 1817, authorizing the construction of the work. It was commenced on the 4th of July in that year, and on the 26th of October, 1825, the first flotilla of boats left Buffalo for New York. The departure of this flotilla was communicated to New York in one hour and twenty minutes, by the discharge of cannon stationed within hearing of each other. This was then regarded as a rapid transmission of intelligence.

The first railroad in the State, that between Albany and Schenectady, was chartered in 1826 and completed in 1831. Other roads through the central portion of the State were soon constructed, and railroad connection between the great lakes and Hudson River established. In 1851 these different roads were consolidated into the present immense New York Central Railroad, and subsequently connection was established, through the Hudson River Railroad, with the city of New York. In 1833 the New York and Erie Railway was commenced, but it was not completed till 1852. The enlargement of the Erie Canal to its present capacity was commenced in 1835 and completed in 1862. These constitute the main avenues of travel and transportation through the State between the eastern and western extremities, but connecting routes in every direction have come into existence, and the facilities for transportation and travel in this State are not excelled by those of any other. It is hardly necessary to call attention to the telegraph lines that ramify through all parts of the State.

It has already been stated that a State constitution was adopted in 1777. Several amendments to this constitution were adopted in a convention held for that purpose in 1801. In 1821 it was revised by a convention chosen for that purpose, and the new constitution was adopted early in 1822, at a popular election held for that purpose, by a majority of more than 33,000 in a total vote of 116,919.

On the 1st of June, 1846, another constitutional convention met at Albany, and it continued in session more than four months. The amendments to the constitution adopted by that body were ratified by the people in the following November by a majority of more than 20,000 votes.

In 1867 another constitutional convention assembled,

on the 4th of June, and continued its session, except during an adjournment of two months, several weeks into 1868. The amended constitution framed by this convention was submitted to the people in November, 1869, and resulted in its rejection, except the article making changes in the judiciary, by a majority of more than 66,000. The judiciary article was accepted by a small majority.

In 1872 a commission of thirty-two persons was appointed to propose to the Legislature amendments to the constitution. In 1873 several important amendments were recommended, and ratified at the election in 1874. It is a notable fact that, as changes have been made in the constitution of the State, the right of the elective franchise has been extended; till now complete manhood suffrage is established.

In 1787 a law was enacted incorporating the Regents of the University of New York, and in their report for 1793 they called attention to the importance of instituting a common school system. At different times from 1787 to 1795 Governor Clinton called the attention of the Legislature to the same subject, and in that year an act was passed appropriating \$50,000 annually for five years for the encouragement of schools. In 1805, after attention had repeatedly been called to the subject by the different governors, the Legislature passed an act laying the foundation of the present common school fund. In 1812 the first common school system was adopted, comprising substantially the features of the system as it existed up to 1840. Changes in this system have from time to time been made, till now the free school system of this State is believed to be, with scarcely an exception, the most nearly perfect of all in existence.

The State Agricultural Society, which has been productive of such great benefit, was organized at a convention in Albany in 1832. It was reorganized in 1841, and measures were adopted for raising funds and holding annual fairs.

In 1836 the Legislature ordered a scientific survey of the State for the purpose of developing a knowledge of its geology, mineralogy and natural history. The published reports of this survey are of very great value.

The following list of the governors, lieutenant-governors and presidents of the council who have administered the government of the colony and State of New York from 1629 to the present time will be found convenient for reference.

Under the Dutch regime: Wouter Van Twiller, 1629; William Kieft, 1638; Peter Stuyvesant, 1647.

English governors, etc.: Richard Nicolls, 1664; Francis Lovelace, 1667; Anthony Colve, on the recapture of the province by the Dutch, 1673. After the surrender to the English: Sir Edmund Andros, 1674; Anthony Brockholls, 1681; Thomas Dongan, 1683; Francis Nicholson, 1688; Jacob Leisler, 1689; Henry Sloughter, 1691; Richard Ingoldsby, 1691; Benjamin Fletcher, 1692; Richard, Earl of Bellomont, 1698; John Nanfan, 1699; Lord Cornbury, 1702; Lord Lovelace, 1708; Richard Ingoldsby, 1709; Gerardus Beekman, 1710; Robert Hunter, 1710;

Peter Schuyler, 1719; William Burnet, 1720; John Montgomery, 1728; Rip Van Dam, 1731; William Cosby, 1732; George Clark, 1736; George Clinton, 1743; Danvers Osborne, 1753; James De Lancey, 1753; Sir Charles Hardy, 1755; James De Lancey, 1757; Cadwallader Colden, 1760; Robert Monkton, 1762; Cadwallader Colden, 1763; Henry Moore, 1765; John, Earl of Dunmore, 1770; William Tryon, 1771.

Governors of the State: George Clinton, 1777; John Jay, 1795; George Clinton, 1801; Morgan Lewis, 1804; Daniel D. Tompkins, 1807; De Witt Clinton, 1817; Joseph C. Yates, 1822; De Witt Clinton, 1824; Martin Van Buren, 1828; Enos T. Throop, 1830; William L. Marcy, 1832; William H. Seward, 1838; William C. Bouck, 1842; Silas Wright, 1844; John Young, 1846; Hamilton

Fish, 1848; Washington Hunt, 1850; Horatio Seymour, 1852; Myron H. Clark, 1854; John A. King, 1856; Edwin D. Morgan, 1858; Horatio Seymour, 1862; Reuben E. Fenton, 1864; John T. Hoffman, 1868; John A. Dix, 1872; Samuel J. Tilden, 1874; Lucius Robinson, 1876; A. B. Cornell, 1880.

The population of the colony and State of New York was in 1698, 18,067; 1703, 20,665; 1723, 40,564; 1731, 50,824; 1737, 60,437; 1746, 61,589; 1749, 73,348; 1756, 96,790; 1771, 163,337; 1790, 340,120; 1800, 586,756; 1810, 959,049; 1820, 1,372,812; 1830, 1,918,608; 1840, 2,428,921; 1850, 3,097,394; 1860, 3,880,735; 1870, 4,382,759; 1880, 5,083,173.

Of the total population there were in 1790, 21,324 slaves; in 1800, 33,343; 1810, 15,017; 1820, 10,088; 1830, 75; 1840, 4.



# GENERAL HISTORY OF LONG ISLAND.

## CHAPTER I.

A SKETCH OF THE TOPOGRAPHY, GEOLOGY AND NATURAL  
HISTORY OF LONG ISLAND.

**T**HE time has long since gone by when a belief in the sudden creation of the earth in its present form was generally prevalent. Once it was considered not only heterodox but almost blasphemous for a man to avow his conviction that he saw on the surface of the earth indications of changes that occurred at a period previous to about six thousand years since. That continents, or even islands, should rise from the sea, become submerged, and emerge again in the lapse of immense time, was not deemed possible. Within the limits of historic time no record was given of more than slight changes, and men had not learned to read the record which is written in the strata beneath the surface, and which science has made legible on the edges of those strata where they are visible. The man who ventured to assert that Long Island was once submerged, and that its emergence was of comparatively recent date, would have been regarded by some as impious and by others as mad. That period of ignorance has passed, and people have come to recognize the fact that, as far as the records of the past can be deciphered, the earth has been steadily changing, in the midst of its changing environments, and that, as far as science is able to peer into the future, changes will continue to succeed each other.

An inspection of the map of Long Island shows that it, as well as the coast south from it, had its birth from the sea, in what, geologically speaking, may be termed modern times; and there are evidences of vertical oscillations of the surface here which may have caused a succession of partial or complete submergences and emergences.

The island extends from east to west about one hundred and twenty miles, and has an average width of about fifteen miles. Along the northern coast an average elevation of about one hundred feet is found, though there are places where the hills are much higher. On this coast numerous "necks" of land and inlets or estuaries of the sound are seen; and the water along this shore is deeper than on the southern coast. Between the heights along the sound shore and the irregular range of hills which extend lengthwise through the island near the middle, for most of its length, and which are termed the backbone, the surface is in many places much broken. Harbor Hill, in North Hempstead, one of the highest points on the island, was found by actual measurement to be three hundred and eighty-four feet in height.

The northern coast of the island is indented by eight principal bays, or fiords, which extend inland from three to six miles and have a width of from half a mile to a mile and a half. In some places in these the water has a depth of from thirty to fifty feet, and the average depth is about twenty feet. South from this central range the surface slopes to the coast gradually, and so evenly as to have the appearance of a level plain.

Along the south shore are numerous shallow bays and inlets, especially toward the western extremity of the island. Along this shore also is a narrow sand beach, which incloses a bay, or rather a succession of narrow bays, for most of the length of the coast. This beach is crossed at different points by inlets, formerly called "guts" (Dutch "gat," or gate), which connect these bays with the ocean, and divide the beach into a succession of long narrow beaches; as narrow necks of land connect these beaches with the mainland and divide the long narrow bay into a succession of bays, some of which do not communicate with the ocean. Outside these long narrow beaches is a shifting sand bar, and inside the bays are extensive salt marshes, or meadows. About forty miles of the eastern end of the island is divided by a succession of bays into two peninsulas, each having an average

width of about five miles and the southern extending some twenty miles further east than the northern, though the last seems to be continued to about the same distance by a succession of islands.

When the geological survey of the State was made—nearly forty years since—it was believed that the formation of the island was due to the action of opposite and resultant currents, and probably its foundation on the primary rock which underlies it was thus laid, in a pre-glacial period. The Gulf Stream from the south, as it is believed to have flowed; the Arctic current from the north, and the action of the tides in the Atlantic, all combined to bring hither and deposit the materials of which this foundation consists.

It is believed by geologists that the strata of rocks here were formerly from three hundred to one thousand feet lower than they now are. Then the southeastern shore of the United States was farther inland, and the Gulf Stream swept from the south parallel with and nearer to the base of the primary Atlantic chain of mountains than at present. Along the course of this stream, from Georgia to Maryland, extended a broad belt of primary rocks. These rocks, which were various in their character, were remarkably prone to disintegration, and the results of their wearing down were extremely various.

These debris were borne northward beneath the surface by the equatorial current, and deposited, as in its course northward this current became less rapid; hence the deposits of various kinds that are found in Virginia, Maryland, Delaware and New Jersey. At this period the basin of the St. Lawrence and Hudson valleys was occupied by an inland sea, through which came the Arctic current, bringing its freight of debris to be deposited when circumstances favored its subsidence. The effect of the oblique meeting of those currents in the region of Long Island, when the force of both was partially spent, was to arrest their northward and southward flow, and to produce a gentle resultant current toward the east, with eddies that were influenced by the form of the sea bottom where the currents met, by storms that swept over the surface here, and by other storms at the north or south, which temporarily deflected, retarded or accelerated these currents. Thus, it was believed, were the materials of the strata which underlie Long Island brought hither; and thus in the resultant comparatively still water and eddies were they deposited; hence the lignite and the bones of marine and terrestrial animals that are found at great depths when wells are sunk and excavations made.

After the process of piling the foundation of the island on the sea bottom had gone on, in the way indicated, during indefinite time, the upheaval took place. Previous to the adoption of the glacial theory it was believed that icebergs floated hither, bringing the boulders, etc., that they had torn from their beds in the north, and dropping them, one by one, as they slowly melted while circulating in the eddies here; and that at a later period they became stranded or ran aground in shallow water, and there melted, leaving their entire cargoes to constitute

the hills on the island as the surface was further upheaved. The researches of modern geologists seem to show that subsequent to the period spoken of, but in pre-glacial times, an upheaval occurred which carried the surface here from three hundred to four hundred feet higher than it now is, and that it remained thus elevated during the glacial period.

It is believed that during this time of elevation the Hudson River had its mouth eighty miles farther to the southeast than at present, and that its course and the former littoral plain through which it ran, as well as the old coast lines, are traceable by soundings. During the time of elevation the ice period occurred, and it is thought that the terminal moraine of the glacier extended lengthwise through the island and far to the east along the New England coast, as well as west across New Jersey; and that the drift material of the island was brought by this agency from the regions to the north and west, where it existed in place. Thus were brought the deposits of clay, sand and gravel which are found especially on the north half of the island, and which often vary so greatly in their character, though separated only by short distances. Thus, too, were brought hither the boulders, some of which are of immense size. Kidd's Rock and Millstone Rock in the town of North Hempstead, Queens county, may be mentioned as examples.

The primary rock which underlies the island comes to the surface at Hell Gate and Hallett's Cove, on its north-western extremity, and here the drift deposit lies directly on this rock. Elsewhere it is superposed on older deposits.

It is certain that since the glacial period a subsidence of the surface has taken place, and it is not considered impossible that several vertical oscillations have occurred. Mr. Lewis says: "If a depression of two hundred feet should take place all of Long Island that would remain above the water would be a broken range of hills. With an elevation of two hundred feet Long Island Sound would be converted to dry land. The Connecticut and Hudson Rivers would roll along deeper channels, and discharge their waters many miles seaward; while Brooklyn and New York would be inland cities." It is believed, as before stated, that the vertical oscillations in past time have carried the surface of the land here more than two hundred feet higher as well as lower than its present elevation. At present the surface is subsiding, though at the rate of only a few inches in a century. Evidences of this subsidence are found in abundance where excavations or borings are made, and in some instances where the bottom of the sea at some distance from the coast is explored. The stumps of submerged or buried forests are thus found, as well as other products of the former surface. Evidences of a former subsidence, much greater than at present, are found in the occurrence of marine deposits at points in the higher parts of the island. It is believed that every rood of the space from the central range of hills "has been the shore line of first an invading, afterward of a receding ocean, and the scene of those great coast changes which waves produce." These



changes, which occur from time to time now as the results of storm and ocean currents, it is hardly necessary to detail. As the swell rolls obliquely from the eastward along the coast the beach is modified by the deposit or the washing away of the sand; inlets to the bays are choked up and obliterated, and others break out at other points; sand spits and beaches form, and southerly winds drift the sands on the island, to be again washed away by the waves.

Along the northern coast changes have taken place, and they are still going on, by shore erosion and the transportation of the detritus by storms and tidal currents. Portions of the main island have been thus cut off and have become islands, and the material washed away has been deposited, sometimes at considerable distance, to form shoals, beaches, or necks connecting what had thus been made islands with the shore again. Beaches have thus been formed and obliterated, inlets and channels have been excavated and again filled up, islands have been cut off and joined again to the island, or washed away, and changes, many of which are now difficult to trace and doubtless others that cannot now be traced, have in the lapse of time occurred. Some of the more recent of these may, however, be easily discerned, and people whose lives have been spent here have been able to note many that have gradually occurred, or to remember others that were effected by violent storms.

The species of animals which were found on Long Island when it was first discovered did not differ from those on the main land. Of course its insular condition prevented the annual or occasional migrations which occurred elsewhere by reason of climatic changes or other causes, and the complete extinction here of many of those species took place earlier by reason of that condition. With the long stretch of sea coast which the island has, of course it was the habitat of all those species of aquatic birds which are found in this latitude. The island was annually visited too by those migratory land birds that frequent regions in this latitude, and at the present time it is the annual resort of many species that attract hither sportsmen during each season. The museum of the Long Island Historical Society has specimens of many of these species of animals and birds, and in this department it is proposed to make it quite complete.

By reason of the prevailing character of the soil, the botany of the island does not embrace as wide a range of species as are sometimes found on equal areas in the same latitude. Of the trees formerly covering large portions of the island the oak, pine and chesnut were the most abundant and valuable; and it is said that the quality of this timber was far superior to that of the same species found elsewhere. Among the most valuable species of timber growing on the island at present the locust occupies a prominent position. It is thought that Captain John Sands, who came to Sands Point about 1695, introduced this tree, from Virginia, about the year 1700. Since that time it has spread extensively here. The quality of this timber grown here is greatly superior to that of the same species in the region whence it was brought. A few gi-

gantic specimens of this tree are standing on the lawn at the residences of Mr. Bogart, of Roslyn, and of the late Elwood Valentine, at Glen Cove. Says Lewis: "It is believed that those on Mr. Bogart's ground, several now or recently at Sands Point, and two in the dooryard of the old Thorne mansion at Little Neck, now occupied by Eugene Thorpe, Esq., are of the first imported and planted on Long Island". About eighty species of forest trees—indigenous and those that have become acclimated—are growing without cultivation on the island. Specimens of many species of these are now in the Historical Society's museum, in which a competent and energetic member of the society proposes to place a complete set of specimens of the flora and fauna of the island.

## CHAPTER II.

### THE INDIANS OF LONG ISLAND—TERRITORY, CHARACTERISTICS AND RELATIONS WITH THE WHITES.

**B**EFORE the settlement by the Dutch were the dark ages of island history. The wampum or wampum belts give no record of the red men's origin, migrations, wars or loves. Immense heaps of the broken shells of the quahog or periwinkle are their only monuments.

Every locality where one or more families were located had a name which gave designation to a tribe. The authorities on this subject have recognized thirteen tribes, as follows:

The CANARSIE tribe claimed the whole of Kings county and a part of the town of Jamaica. They included the Marechawicks at Brooklyn, the Nyacks at New Utrecht, and the Jamecos at Jamaica. Their principal settlement was at the place called Canarsie, which is still a famous place for fishing and fowling, and was doubtless the residence of the sachem and a great portion of the tribe. In 1643 the name of the sachem was Penhawitz. In 1670 the deed of that part of the city of Brooklyn constituting Bedford was signed by Peter, Elmohar, Job, Makagiquas, and Shamese, sachems. In 1656 the deed of Newtown was signed by Rowcroesteo and Pomwaukon, sachems supposed to have been of Canarsie. The confirmatory deed of Gravesend in 1650 was signed by Johosutum, Airemakamus, Aeramarka and Assanched, sachems who called the Indian name of the place Massabarkem.

The ROCKAWAY tribe was scattered over the southern part of the town of Hempstead, which with a part of Jamaica and the whole of Newtown constituted their claim. The greater part of the tribe was at Near Rockaway. Part lived at the head of Maspeth Creek, in Newtown, and deeds for land there were executed by the Rockaway sachem. This tribe had also a settlement of several hundred acres on Hog Island, in Rockaway Bay.

The first Rockaway sachem known to the Dutch was Chegonoe. Nowedinah was sachem in 1648, Eskmoppas in 1670, Paman in 1685, and Quaquasho or the Hunter in 1691.

The MONTAUK tribe had jurisdiction over all the remaining lands to Montauk, probably including Gardiner's Island; and there seems to be evidence that the sachem of this tribe was conceded the title and functions of grand sachem of Paumanake, or Long Island.

The MERRICK, Meroke, or Merikoke tribe claimed all the territory south of the middle of the island from Near Rockaway to the west line of Oyster Bay, and was in all probability at some former period a part of the Marsapequa or Marsapeague tribe. A part of the land in the town of Hempstead was bought from this tribe. They had a large settlement on Hicks's Neck, and occupied the other necks between that and their principal site, where the village of Merrick now stands. Their sachem in 1647 was Wantagh.

The MARSAPQUA or Marsapeague tribe had its principal settlement at Fort Neck, in South Oyster Bay, and thence extended eastward to the bounds of Islip and north to the middle of the island. Here were two Indian forts, the larger of which was stormed by Captain John Underhill, in the service of the Dutch, in 1653, with great slaughter of the Indians. The remains of the fort have been encroached upon and covered by the waters of the Great South Bay. Tackapousha was sachem of this tribe in 1656; also chief sachem of the western chieftaincies of the island, after the division between the Dutch and the English.

The MATINECOCK tribe claimed jurisdiction of the lands east of Newtown, as far as the west line of Smithtown and probably to the Nissaquag River. This was a numerous tribe, and had large settlements at Flushing, Glen Cove, Cold Spring, Huntington and Cow Harbor. A portion of the tribe took part in the war of 1643, under Gunwarrowe; but their sachem at that time remained friendly to the Dutch, and through his diplomacy succeeded in establishing peace. Whiteneymen (one-eyed) was sachem in 1643, and Assiapam in 1653.

The NESAQUAKE or Missaquogue tribe possessed the country from the river named after them to Stony Brook and from the sound to the middle of the island. The extensive shell banks near the village of Nissaquag show that it was the site of a considerable settlement, and it was probably the residence of the sachem. Coginiquant was sachem in 1656.

The SETALCAT or Setauket tribe claimed from Stony Brook to the Wading River and was one of the most powerful. Its members inhabited Strong's Neck and the banks of the different creeks, coves and harbors. Warrawaken was sachem in 1655, and Gil in 1675.

The CORCHAUG tribe owned the territory from the Wading River to Oyster Ponds, and was spread along the north shore of Peconic Bay and over the necks adjoining the sound. It probably claimed Robin's Island also. There is reason to believe that it was a numerous and powerful tribe. Momometon was sachem in 1648.

The MANHASSET tribe peopled Shelter Island and probably Hog Island. This tribe, although confined to about 10,000 acres, could, if tradition is reliable, bring into the field at one time more than 500 warriors. Pog-gattatuck, brother of Wyandanch, was sachem in 1648, and Yokee or Youghco in 1651. His residence was on Sachem's Neck.

The SECATOGUE tribe adjoined the Marsapequas on the west and claimed the country as far east as Patchogue. The farm of the Willets at Islip is called Secatogue Neck, and here is supposed to have been the principal settlement and probably the residence of the sachem, who in 1683 was Winnequaheagh.

The PATCHOGUE tribe extended its jurisdiction east from Patchogue to Westhampton, and as some think to Canoe Place. The main settlements were at Patchogue, Fire Place, Mastic, Moriches and Westhampton. Tobac-us was sachem in 1666.

The SHINNECOCK tribe claimed the territory from Canoe Place to Easthampton, including Sag Harbor and the whole south shore of Peconic Bay.

The Indians of Long Island were designated on the Dutch maps Mohegans, and have been so called by historians. This is but a sub-title under the general term Algonquins, covering a great race of savages scattered over Connecticut, Rhode Island, Delaware and other States.

The Indians of the island were tall and straight, muscular and agile, with straight hair and reddish-brown complexion. Their language was the Algonquin, the highly descriptive tongue in which the apostle Eliot wrote the Indian Bible, and which was used by other missionaries. It was the language that greeted the colonists at Roanoke, and the Pilgrims at Plymouth. It was spoken through twenty degrees of latitude and sixty degrees of longitude. Strange that a language which a century ago was spoken so widely and freely between the aborigines and the settlers should have so perished that it is doubted whether a man is living who can speak it or read the Indian Bible, so laboriously prepared by the apostolic John Eliot.

The Indian names of Long Island are said to be Sewanhacky, Wamponomon and Paumanake. These names, or at least the first two, seem to have arisen from the abundance of the quahog or hard clam, the shell of which furnished the wampun or sewant, which in the earlier times was the money of the country, as well as the material for the embroidery and the record symbols of the Indian belts. Matouwacs is the name given the island on the earliest Dutch maps. The deed to the settlers at Easthampton styles it Paumanake. Rev. William Hubbard, of Ipswich, in his history of New England, called it Mattamwake. In books and deeds it bears other names, as Meitowax, Metoac, etc. Sewanhacky and Wamponomon both signify the island, or place, of shells. Of Mattanwake Judge Furman says: "In the Narragansett language *matian* was a term used to signify anything fine or good, and *duke* or *ake* meant land or earth; thus the whole word meant the good or pleasant



land, which was certainly highly characteristic of Long Island, even at that period of its early settlement."

The religious notions of the Long Island Indians are described in a communication from the Rev. Samson Occum, published in the collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society. His words are: "They believe in a plurality of gods, and in one great and good being, who controls all the rest. They likewise believe in an evil spirit, and have their conjurors or paw-waws." The ceremony performed by these characters was so odious in the opinion of the whole people that the duke's laws of 1665 enacted that "no Indian shall be permitted to paw-waw or perform worship to the devil in any town within this government." It is evident, however, that they still kept up their devil worship at the visit of the Labadists in 1679-80. They also had divinities in the winds and waters. It is surprising how few tokens are found, in the shape of idols, or carvings of any kind, to signify a reverence for their gods. The only thing which has attracted particular attention is "the foot-print of the evil spirit"—the impression of a foot on a boulder, now in the possession of the Long Island Historical Society, which had lain upon Montauk Point from the earliest English knowledge, and probably for centuries before, and which was always an object of Indian veneration.

The lodges or wigwams of the Long Island Indians were fifteen or twenty feet wide, having a frame of two rows of poles bent together and covered with rushes, except along the ridge, where an opening was left for smoke to escape. This frame of poles was interlaced with the bark of trees, and continued to a length of 180 feet or more, as the families conjointly occupying the wigwam might require. Fires were built along the floor, each family having its own for cooking and for comfort in cold weather. The principal household utensils were earthen pots and gourds for holding water.

The original fur and feather clothing of these savages gave place to cloth after the advent of Europeans. At first a blanket about the shoulders and a cloth hanging from a belt about the waist composed their costume, but they afterward imitated the dress of the whites. All were fond of decoration. In early deeds from them there is a peculiar reservation of "the trees in what eagles do build their nests," doubtless in order to secure to them the feathers of the royal bird, which were among their valued adornments.

Their canoes were of different sizes, from the light shallop to those of sixty feet in length. They were wrought out of logs with stone axes, with the help of fire. Their pottery, of which specimens are found in the shell heaps, is of clay, mixed with water, hollowed out by the hand and baked. Most of the specimens are very inferior. Private collections abound in arrow-heads, stone axes, and the pestles and mortars which served them for mills. The Long Island Historical Society has a collection of Indian relics, in which the only metallic instrument is an ax of native copper unearthed a few years ago at Rockaway, together with a few stone axes and a quantity of spear heads, apparently buried for preservation.

Long Island was the great source of the supply of wampun or sewant—the Indian shell money, as well as the beads which they wore as ornaments or fastened to their clothing. Along the shores of the island immense deposits of shells once existed (some of which yet remain), from which the blue portion forming the eye was carefully removed for making blue beads; these were worth three times as much as the white, which were made from the inner pillars of the conch shell or periwinkle.

Long Island will always be a monumental point in history as the place to which Hudson and his mariners first came as the key to open a world in commerce and civilization, to which the discoveries of Columbus were but the vestibule. The earliest account of the Indians of the island is that given by Hudson in the narrative of his voyage of 1609. On the 4th of September of that year he came to anchor in Gravesend Bay. He says the Canarsie Indians came on board his vessel without any apprehension and seemed very glad of his coming. They brought with them green tobacco and exchanged it for knives and beads. They were clad in deer skins, well dressed, and were "very civil." On a subsequent visit some of them were dressed in "mantles of feathers" and some in "skins of diver sorts of good furs." Hudson states that "they had yellow copper and red copper tobacco pipes, and ornaments of copper about their necks;" also that they had currants and "great store of maize or Indian corn, whereof they made good bread." They also brought him hemp. Some of his men landed where is now the town of Gravesend and met many men, women and children, who gave them tobacco. They described the country to Hudson as "full of great tall oaks, and the lands as pleasant with grass and flowers and goodly trees as they had ever seen."

Doubtless the natives presented their very best festal appearance to the great captain of the "big canoe;" though when, seventy years after (in 1679-80), when they were visited by the Labadist agents, Dankers and Sluyter, after contact with the early settlers, they had sadly degenerated, and the best collection that has been made of their utensils and adornments fails to show any of the yellow copper ornaments.

The Dutch and English found the river Indians and the Long Island tribes greatly reduced by their conflicts with the more warlike Iroquois or Five Nations, who had laid them under tribute. The powerful Pequots of Connecticut did the same before their own extermination. After the coming of the Dutch, under a promise of protection by them, the Canarsies neglected to pay their tribute to the Mohawks, representing the Five Nations, and in 1655 the latter made a descent on Staten Island, where they killed 67 of the natives, and going thence to Gravesend, Canarsie and other places made a thorough butchery. A bare remnant of the Canarsies escaped to Beeren Island, and Mrs. Abraham Remsen left the statement that she made a shroud for the last individual of them. The consistory of the Dutch church at Albany thereafter for many years acted as agent for the Indians

down the Hudson in the payment of their tribute to their conquerors.

The settlers at the east end of the island found Wyandanch, the grand sachem, at war with Ninigret, the sachem of the Narragansetts of Rhode Island. There had been retaliatory massacres on both sides. Ninigret struck the finishing blow on the occasion of the marriage of a daughter of Wyandanch to a young chieftain of his tribe, at Fort Pond, on Montauk. Knowing that all precaution would be overlooked in the revelry of the festive occasion Ninigret came down in force upon his unprepared enemy; slaughtered half the tribe, including the bridegroom, and bore away the bride as his captive to the mainland. This blow broke the power and the spirit of Wyandanch, who then by a cession of Montauk came under the government and protection of Easthampton.

Hereby hangs a romance which can not be done away with by any captious objectors, like those who have sought to resolve the story of Pocahontas into a myth. It is secured by deed. On a square bit of paper, written plainly in the old English character, framed and placed in the noble building of the Long Island Historical Society, is a conveyance to Lion Gardiner, then lord of the Isle of Wight or Gardiner's Island, of the great part of Smithtown, as a consideration for his services in regaining from Ninigret the captive daughter of Wyandanch; the last named signed the deed, as also did his son Wyancombomb, and the latter's wife.

Thompson ascribes the war between the Montauks and the Narragansetts to the refusal of the Montauk monarch to join in the plot for exterminating the Europeans. Roger Williams traced the war to the pride of the contending sachems. The Long Island chief he said was "proud and foolish;" Ninigret, "proud and fierce."

Lion Gardiner, in his notes on Easthampton, says that the Block Island Indians, acting as allies of the Narragansetts, attacked the Montauks during King Philip's war and punished them severely. The engagement took place on Block Island, whither the Montauks went in their canoes, and the latter on landing fell into an ambush. He says: "The Montauk Indians were nearly all killed; a few were protected by the English and brought away; the sachem was taken and carried to Narragansett. He was made to walk on a large flat rock that was heated by building fires on it, and walked several times over it, singing his death song; but his feet being burned to the bones he fell, and they finished the tragical scene as usual for savages."

The Long Island Indians joined the neighboring mainland tribes in the hostilities between them and the Dutch, which grew out of the murder of an Indian at New York in 1641. In 1643 some Dutch farmers on the island ventured to seize and carry off two wagon loads of corn belonging to the Indians; the owners attempting to defend their property two of them were killed.

The Long Island and Hudson River Indians burning to avenge such outrages, more than two thousand of them rose in open war and made the greatest possible destruction of the property and lives of the settlers. A

transient peace was patched up, the Canarsie chief Penhawitz being one of an embassy to New Amsterdam for that purpose. In a few months war broke out again, this time, it is said, on account of Governor Kieft's embezzling the presents for the natives by which the treaty should have been ratified. The savages, crossing to the island from Westchester county, destroyed the settlement of Mespat, now Newtown; also the first house built in Brooklyn, that of William Adriance Bennett, near Gowanus. They then fell upon the settlement of Lady Moody at Gravesend, but were beaten off by a company of forty men, who had been recruited and disciplined by Nicholas Stilwell, and who were concealed in Lady Moody's log house. From the neighboring villages more than a hundred families flocked to New Amsterdam for protection. From these was raised a company of fifty men, who under the famous John Underhill participated in the massacre of over five hundred of the Indians in March 1644, at Strickland's Plain, on Horse Neck, near Greenwich, Conn. As one of the results of this decisive blow several of the Long Island chiefs went to New Amsterdam and made a treaty of peace.

In 1655 Hendrick Van Dyke, the late "schout fiscal" of New Amsterdam, shot and killed a squaw who was stealing peaches from his garden. He was soon killed by the Indians in revenge. At the same time they perpetrated terrible massacres on Staten Island and in New Jersey, and spread terror on Long Island, though doing no damage there. Governor Stuyvesant ordered all persons living in secluded places to gather and "form villages after the fashion of our neighbors of New England," but little attention was paid to his command.

On the division of the island in 1650 between the English and the Dutch, the English taking the eastern and the Dutch the western part, the jurisdiction of Grand Sachem Wyandanch was nominally divided, Tackapousha being elected sachem of the chieftaincies in possession of the Dutch, namely, those of the Marsapequas, Merricks, Canarsies, Secatogues, Rockaways and Matinecocks. In the winter of 1658 the smallpox destroyed more than half the Montauks, while Wyandanch lost his life by poison. The remainder of the tribe, to escape the fatal malady and the danger of invasion in their weakened state, fled in a body to their white neighbors, who entertained them for a considerable period.

Wyancombomb succeeded his father in the sachemship, and, being a minor, divided the government with his mother, who was styled the squaw sachem. Lion Gardiner and his son David acted as guardians to the young chief by request of his father. At Fort Pond—called by the Indians Konkhongank—are the remains of the burial ground of the chieftaincy, and here once stood the citadel of the monarch Wyandanch.

From the numerous array of tribes mentioned on a preceding page it is evident that the island was in the earlier periods of its history thickly settled by the Indians, who found support and delight in its ample resources of hunting, fishing and fowling; but their position exposed them to invasion, and their stores of wampum tempted



the fierce tribes of the mainland. They were evidently in constant fear of aggression, and at two points—Fort Neck, at Oyster Bay, and Fort Pond, Montauk—forts were built, capable of sheltering five hundred men. Governor Winthrop in 1633, referring to Long Island, which had just been reconnoitred by his bark, the "Blessing," says, doubtless upon mere report: "The Indians there are very treacherous, and have many canoes so great as will carry eighty men."

But the natives soon dwindled in numbers and power upon contact with the whites. The Dutch at the western end of the island, coveting their corn lands, soon found means to purchase and appropriate them, while at the east end the Narragansetts drove the tribes into the arms of the English. All over the island their lands were bought at a nominal price from the too easy owners.

Their inordinate fondness for "fire-water" had a large share in their ruin. Rev. Azariah Horton was a missionary to the Long Island Indians in 1741-44. He states that in 1741 there were at the east end two small towns of them, and lesser companies settled at a few miles distance from each other through the island. Up to the close of 1743 he had baptized 35 adults and 44 children. He took pains to teach them to read, and some of them made considerable progress; but, notwithstanding all this, Mr. Horton in 1744 complained of a great defection by a relapse into their darling vice of drunkenness, to which Indians are everywhere so greatly addicted that no human power can prevent it.

In 1761 the Indians had so diminished on Long Island as in some places to have entirely disappeared; and the once powerful Montauks could muster but 192 souls. This number was reduced by the withdrawal of many who went to Brotherton with Rev. Samsom Occum. This celebrated Indian preacher went about 1755 to Montauk, where he preached and taught about ten years. He went to England and raised £1,000 for establishing schools among the Indians.

Rev. Paul Cuffee was another Indian preacher on the island. He was buried about a mile west of Canoe Place, where the Indian meeting-house then stood, and a neat marble slab has been erected to his memory by the Missionary Society of New York, which employed him. The writer has conversed with persons who gave testimony to his piety and the fervor of his eloquence.

The Indian kings at Montauk have for a century and more borne the name or Pharoah or Pharo. This was doubtless conferred upon them by the first missionaries, who are also responsible for Solomons, Tituses and other Christian and classic names. A squaw who died recently at Easthampton at a very advanced age was named Hannah Hannibal. One of the Montauk Pharoahs died about three years ago and his brother succeeded him. He bore the traits of pure blood in the sallow complexion and long straight hair of his race. With the advance of settlements on the island the Montauks have faded away, till but a remnant of scarcely a dozen pure bloods remains on the reserved "Indian fields" on the promontory of Montauk. Subject to their reservations the whole promontory was

recently sold in partition sale of the property to Arthur W. Benson, of Brooklyn, for \$151,000.

The influence of their friends at Easthampton kept these Indians from taking part in King Philip's and other wars, and from being violently blotted out like most of their brethren. Elsewhere many of them have succeeded in whaling enterprises, and they have been ingenious in basket making. Some of those remaining around Montauk are useful sailors or domestics.

The Shinnecock tribe, much modified by negro intermarriages, still cluster about Southampton to the number of about 200. They are in general a worthy and industrious people, with a good school and much pride of character. Many will recollect the mourning which went abroad on the loss, in the wreck of the "Circassia," of that fine corps of sailors of the Shinnecock tribe, whose courage and manliness were of a high heroic type.

### CHAPTER III.

#### DISCOVERY AND SETTLEMENT OF LONG ISLAND—HISTORY OF COLONIAL TIMES.

THE names by which Long Island was called by the Indians were various. Among them were Mattanwake, Meitowax, Sewanhacky (Island of Shells), Paumanake, etc. By reason of its form the early settlers applied to the island its present name. The colonial Legislature in 1693 changed it to Nassau, in honor of William of Nassau, Prince of Orange, and required that all legal instruments should recognize that name. It never acquired more than a partial use, and though the act is unrepealed the name is obsolete.

There have been traditions that this island was visited by Europeans prior to its discovery by Hudson; but these are probably no more reliable than similar traditions concerning other regions. An account of a voyage by John de Verazzano, in 1524, was published, and from his description it is believed by some that he entered the harbor of New York. Others insist that his journal gives no foundation for such a belief.

The first discovery of Long Island by Europeans was made early in September 1609, by Henry Hudson, an Englishman in the employ of the Dutch East India Company. He had sailed in the "Half Moon" from Amsterdam on the 25th of the preceding March in search of a northwest passage to India. After touching at various points on the coast north he sailed south to the mouth of Chesapeake Bay; then, passing north, entered Delaware Bay, from which he again sailed northward and entered New York Bay on the 3d of September. During the week that he remained there a boat's crew, engaged in making explorations, landed at Coney Island—the first portion of Long Island pressed by the foot of a white



man. On the 6th, John Colman, of a party that was sent up the river to sound and explore, was killed and two others were wounded by a party of twenty-six savages in two canoes. The next day Colman's body was buried on the shore, and the place of his interment was named Colman's Point. By some this is believed to have been Sandy Hook; by others, Coney Island. After the discovery of the island by Hudson the region was visited by private adventurers to trade, but in 1614 a decree of the States General forbade this and gave to the East India Company monopoly of this trade. In that year Adrian Block and Hendrick Christiance visited this region under the East India Company and built a fort and some dwellings on the island of Manhattan or Manhattoes, as it was called by the Indians. Captain Block passed with his vessel through Hell Gate and sailed through the sound, and first discovered the insular condition of Long Island. Block Island, which was called by the Indians Manissees, was named in honor of him. It is said that his vessel was accidentally burned, and that he built another on or near Manhattan in the summer of 1614. If so, it was the first vessel built in the United States.

When English settlements were made in New England a rivalry at once sprang up between the English and the Dutch, each power striving to strengthen its authority by extending its settlements. Under these circumstances the settlement of the western end of the island by the Dutch commenced. It is not known who was the first actual settler on Long Island. Settlements were made in Flatlands, Kings county, as early as 1636, possibly earlier. It is not probable that any settlement was made at the Wallabout prior to 1636. The name of this bay is corrupted from "Wahle Bocht" or "Waale Boght," which according to the late Hon. Teunis G. Bergen means "the Beach or Shore of the Cove;" Samuel Ogden renders it "the Bend of the Inner Harbor." Settlers came and located as caprice or circumstance seemed to dictate, without any provision for local government. At nearly the same time permanent settlements were made on the west end of the island by the Dutch and on the east by the English. Both purchased their lands from the Indians; the English directly, and the Dutch through their governors, who first extinguished the Indian title, then parceled out the land to individuals in various ways, or gave permits to purchase from the Indians.

On the west end of the island the Dutch in 1636 settled Brooklyn, first named Breuckelen after a town of that name in the province of Utrecht, in Holland; Flatlands, first New Amersfort, after a place of the same name in Holland, also in 1636; Flushing, or in Dutch Vlissingen, also after a place of the same name in Holland, 1645; Flatbush, originally Midwout, after Midwout in Holland, 1651; New Utrecht in 1657, and Bushwick or Woodtown in 1660.

English immigrants were permitted to settle on territory claimed by the Dutch on taking the oath of allegiance to the Dutch government. Of the English towns under the jurisdiction of the Dutch Hempstead was settled in 1643; Gravesend in 1645; Jamaica, originally Rusdorp,

in 1655, and Newtown, first called Middlebury, in 1656. The jurisdiction of Oyster Bay, which was settled in 1653, was not during many years determined, but it finally came under Connecticut.

The Dutch towns appear to have been wholly under the control of the governor, whose will in all matters—general and individual, civil and ecclesiastical—was absolute. The English towns under Dutch jurisdiction were allowed to choose their own officers, subject to the approval of the governor, to hold their town meetings, and manage their own matters as nearly like the eastern towns as circumstances would permit.

It was hardly to be expected that in the exercise of power so nearly absolute the representatives of their High Mightinesses, as the States General was termed, should not at times yield to their caprices, their sympathies or antipathies, and do arbitrary and oppressive acts. In the case of Governor Stuyvesant his tyrannical disregard of the people's rights led to the assembling, in 1653, of delegates from New York, Brooklyn, Flatbush, Flatlands, Gravesend, Newtown, Flushing and Hempstead, and the adoption of an address to the governor and council and States General, setting forth their grievances, and asking that they be redressed. To this no reply was given, though a protest was entered on their minutes against the meeting. When, in the same year, a second meeting assembled, the governor ordered them "to disperse and not to assemble again on such business."

A line had, in 1650, been established between the Dutch towns on the west and the English on the eastern end of the island by four commissioners—two from the Dutch government and two from the united colonies of New England, although the New England colonists had at that time no jurisdiction on the island. This line ran southward across the island from the "westernmost part of Oyster Bay." Notwithstanding this arrangement the Dutch governor continued to claim jurisdiction over Oyster Bay.

The people at about this time were sorely troubled by what were known as "land pirates" or outlaws, who had been banished from New England, and against these the Dutch governor failed to afford them protection.

It may here be remarked that the administration of Governor Stuyvesant, from about 1656 to the conquest in 1664, was disgraced by a degree of religious intolerance, and especially by persecution of the Quakers, which rivaled but which did not equal that of the Puritans of New England, of whom it may truly be said that the principle of religious liberty never dawned on their minds. For this persecution he was rebuked by the authorities in Holland. These persecutions were renewed about the commencement of the eighteenth century under the administration of Lord Cornbury, who in religious intolerance was fully equal to Peter Stuyvesant.

In 1662 a new charter was granted to Connecticut, and this charter was interpreted to include the whole of Long Island. The eastern towns gladly availed themselves of this interpretation, and in 1663 the English towns under Dutch jurisdiction resolved to withdraw from that juris-

diction and place themselves also under Connecticut. Soon afterward two commissioners were appointed by Connecticut to organize the government of that colony in these towns; but it does not appear from history that they fulfilled their mission, and the unsatisfactory condition of things continued till the conquest in 1664.

As has been stated, the settlements of the Dutch were limited to the western end of the island, and their jurisdiction to a comparatively small portion of that end. The eastern end was settled by English immigrants, under different auspices, and its settlement commenced a few years later.

In 1620 King James I. of England granted to the Plymouth Company a charter for all the land between the 40th and 48th degrees of north latitude, extending from "sea to sea", which territory was termed New England. In 1636, at the request of King Charles I., the Plymouth Company conveyed by patent to William Alexander, Earl of Stirling, the whole of Long Island and the adjacent islands. Earl Stirling appointed James Farret his attorney for the sale of his real estate, and authorized him to select for himself twelve thousand acres of the territory. Farret selected Shelter Island and Robin's Island in Peconic Bay, and in 1641 sold these to Stephen Goodyear, of New Haven. Soon after the death of Earl Stirling and his son in 1640, the heir of the latter, grandson of the earl, for a consideration of three hundred pounds, surrendered to the crown the grant from the Plymouth Company, and it was embodied in the grant to the Duke of York, April 2nd 1664, which thus described it: "And also all that island or islands commonly called by the several name or names of Meitowacks, or Long Island, situate, lying and being toward the west of Cape Cod and the narrow Higansetts, abutting upon the mainland between the two rivers there called or known by the several names of Connecticut and Hudson's River."

In 1662 the Connecticut colony claimed Long Island under that clause in their charter of that year which included the "islands adjacent," and in 1664 sent a commission to the island to assert jurisdiction. The conquest in that year put an end to their proceedings. With this exception no claim was made by any power to the eastern portion of the island between the years 1640 and 1664.

The eastern towns were settled by the English as follows: Gardiner's Island (annexed in 1680 to Easthampton) in 1639. It was purchased in that year by Lion Gardiner from the attorney of Lord Stirling. Mr. Gardiner had previously purchased it from the Indians. This was the first English settlement, and Mr. Gardiner was one of the first English settlers in the State of New York. Southampton and Southold were settled in 1640, Easthampton in 1648, Shelter Island in 1652, Huntington and Oyster Bay in 1653 though the latter was claimed by the Dutch, Brookhaven in 1655, and Smithtown in 1663.

Most of the settlers in these towns were previous immigrants in New England, who crossed the sound in larger or smaller companies and established independent settlements, which as their numbers increased came to be

little republics, completely independent of all other powers. Although there were differences in the details of the government of the different towns, there was a general similarity among them. Each had its legislative, executive, and judicial department. The people assembled in town meeting constituted the legislative department, and in important cases the judicial also. In that case the assembly was sometimes termed the general court of the town. Two or three magistrates, a clerk, and a constable usually constituted the ordinary judicial and executive functionaries of the town. Of course the people required no bill of rights or constitution to protect them from oppression by their rulers, for they were their own rulers. They organized companies of citizen soldiers, erected and garrisoned forts when necessary, enacted and enforced laws to regulate not only civil but also social and religious matters, and to guard against threatened vices as well as to restrain existing evils churches were erected, schools were established, and ministers and teachers were supported by taxes on the property of the citizens, imposed by the people themselves in their legislative character.

It is hardly necessary to say that these original settlers were Puritans, and that, although they were not guilty of such manifestations of bigotry and intolerance as disgraced the Puritans of New England, they jealously guarded against the introduction among them of innovations which would exert what they deemed a deleterious influence. They required of those who proposed to settle among them a probation of from three to six months, and if at the end of that time they were not satisfactory to the people they were notified to leave within a specified time. They were thus able to prevent undesirable people from coming among them, and to maintain their religious faith free from contamination by those holding heterodox opinions. To guard against the evils of intemperance the sale of intoxicating drinks was restricted under heavy penalties. The profanation of the Sabbath, lying, profane cursing and slander were penal offences in most of the towns, and the whipping post, the stocks, pillory, etc. were in common use. Thus, each town managed its own affairs, without any combination with neighboring towns, till the island came to be a part of New York in 1664.

In view of their exposed situation and the difficulty of defending themselves against hostile attacks by the Indians or invasions by the Dutch, these towns one by one placed themselves under the protection of the New England colonies; without, however, subjecting themselves to taxation by those colonies, or relinquishing to the slightest extent their self-government. Southampton did this in 1644, Easthampton in 1657, Brookhaven in 1659, and Huntington in 1660. These came under the protection of Connecticut. Southold and Shelter Island assumed the same relation to New Haven in 1648. Connecticut and New Haven became united under a new charter in 1662, and these towns became a part of the new colony of Connecticut, sent representatives to the colonial Assembly, and contributed toward the expense of the gov-



ernment. In the same year Oyster Bay also assumed this relation.

The oppression to which the people in the towns under the jurisdiction of the Dutch were subjected has been spoken of. The inhabitants of both the Dutch and English towns had submitted to the tyranny of their rulers because they saw no way of escape. In November of 1663 the people of the English towns held a mass meeting at Jamaica to consider their condition and devise means for their relief; but, although no attempt to disperse them was made, no results were accomplished. They were therefore ready to welcome anything which promised relief.

Early in 1664 Charles the Second of England granted to his brother James, Duke of York, territory which included New Amsterdam and all of Long Island. An expedition was at once fitted out and sent under Colonel Richard Nicolls, who was commissioned deputy governor, to take possession of the colony. On his arrival at New York in August of that year he demanded of Governor Stuyvesant the surrender of his possessions, which was refused. Colonel Nicolls and the commissioners, Robert Carr, George Cartwright and Samuel Maverick, who had been sent with him to assist in the government of the colony, landed at Gravesend, and, at a meeting held for that purpose, consulted with the people, and with Governor Winthrop of Connecticut, and exhibited to them the royal grant to the Duke of York. He also issued a proclamation promising protection and all the privileges of English subjects, and sent officers for volunteers in the western towns of the island. After consultation with his burgomasters and the people Governor Stuyvesant, finding that the current of popular opinion set strongly in that direction, reluctantly consented to a surrender, and thus, without bloodshed, the government passed to the English.

The people of the towns on the west end of the island acquiesced in the change, relying on the promise of Governor Nicolls and the commissioners that they should enjoy all the privileges of English subjects—a promise which was not fulfilled. The eastern towns, however, which had been independent, and which were then a part of Connecticut, were not willing to sever their political relations with that colony and become subject to the Duke of York, and Connecticut at first maintained her claim to them. Governor Winthrop, who had been one of the commissioners to arrange the terms of surrender, "informed the English on Long Island that Connecticut had no longer any claim to the island; that what they had done for them was for the welfare, peace and quiet settlement of his Majesty's subjects, they being the nearest organized government to them under his Majesty. But now that his Majesty's pleasure was fully signified by his letters patent their jurisdiction had ceased and become null."

In March 1665 a convention of delegates from the towns assembled at Hempstead, in accordance with a proclamation of Governor Nicolls, "to settle good and known laws within this government for the future, and receive yor best advice and information at a genall meet-

ing." At this convention the boundaries and relations of the towns were settled and determined, and some other matters adjusted. New patents were required to be taken by those who had received their patents from the Dutch authorities, and it was required that patents should be taken by those who had never received any, as was the case with the eastern towns. These required a quit-rent—a relic of feudal customs—which was the source of much trouble, and the subject of abuse afterward. A code of laws for the government of the province was also promulgated. These, which had been compiled at the dictation of the governor, were termed the duke's laws. They contained many of the provisions which had been adopted by the eastern towns, and many of the enactments would be looked on at the present day as curiosities. With some modifications they were continued in force till 1683, when the first provincial Assembly held its session. Thompson says: "In addition to other matters which occupied the convention at Hempstead in 1665, Long Island and Staten Island (and probably Westchester) were erected into a shire, called after that in England Yorkshire, which was in like manner divided into separate districts denominated ridings; the towns now included in Suffolk county constituted the East 'Riding;' Kings county, Staten Island, and the town of Newtown the 'West Riding,' and the remainder of Queens county the 'North Riding' of Yorkshire upon Long Island." The word "riding" thus used is a corruption of trithing—a third. The original names of some of the towns were changed to the present ones at this meeting, it is supposed. So highly pleased were the delegates at this convention with the prospect before them, under the assurances of the governor, that they adopted and signed an address to the king, pledging loyalty and submission in terms that were not pleasing to the people and that were criticised with such severity that the court of assize issued an edict forbidding further censure of these deputies, under penalty of being brought before the court "to answer for the slander."

Under the duke's laws the justices—one in each town—were appointed by the governor, as was also the high sheriff of the shire, and a deputy sheriff for each riding. Each town elected at first eight and afterward four overseers and a constable, who constituted a town court, with jurisdiction limited to cases of £5 or less. They also assessed taxes and regulated minor matters. Each riding had a court of sessions consisting of the justices, with whom the high sheriff, members of the council, and secretary of the colony were entitled to sit. It had criminal jurisdiction, and in civil cases its judgments were final in cases less than £20. The court of assize, which consisted of the governor, council and an indefinite number of magistrates, had appellate jurisdiction in cases from inferior courts, and original jurisdiction in suits for demands above £20.

No provision was made for a legislature; and, while this court of assize was nominally the head of the government, the governor, who appointed the members of it, and who could remove most of them at his pleasure,

really possessed unlimited legislative, executive and judicial authority. Thompson says: "In this court the governor united the character of both judge and legislator. He interpreted his own acts, and not only pronounced what the law was but what it should be."

Although the people on the western end of the island became aware that the government under the Duke of York was framed on no better model than that under the Dutch governor, and those in the English towns that they were shorn of all their former privileges, Governor Nicolls exercised his powers so carefully and judiciously as to allay their discontent.

He relinquished the reins of government in 1668 and was succeeded by Francis Lovelace, who during his administration acquired the almost unanimous ill-will of the people. When, in 1670, a levy was made on the towns to raise money for repairing the fort at New York, nearly all the English towns, by vote, refused to obey the order for the contribution or levy unless "they might have the privileges that other of his Majesty's subjects have and do enjoy." Thompson says: "The English colonists on Long Island brought with them the doctrine that taxes could only be imposed with the consent of the people by their representatives in a general assembly." It is not known that this tax was ever collected in those towns. This was the first open manifestation in this country of a spirit of resistance to the invasion of this right—a resistance which led, a century later, to the American Revolution.

The resolutions of refusal were laid before the governor and council, and were by them ordered to be publicly burned before the town house of the city. It is said of Governor Lovelace that in 1668 he wrote to Sir Robert Carr in New Jersey, that to keep people submissive the best method was "to lay such taxes upon them as may not give them liberty to entertain any other thoughts but how they shall discharge them."

Had not the administration of Governor Lovelace come to an end by a sudden and unexpected event, he would probably have suffered the full consequences of the popular indignation which his disregard of the people's rights aroused. "The country, which had now been nine years governed by the Duke of York's deputies, and experienced in very full measure the ill effects of ignorance and indiscretion in the conduct of its rulers, came once more under the government of their ancient masters, the Dutch."

Between 1672 and 1674 the English and Dutch were at war, and in the latter part of July 1673 a small Dutch squadron entered New York harbor, and Captain Manning, the commandant of the fort, surrendered it without resistance. For this act he was afterward sentenced to have his sword broken over his head.

Captain Anthony Colve was by the commanders of the squadron appointed governor of the colony, and he at once set about the re-establishment of the authority of the Dutch government. In the towns that had before been under the Dutch regime submission was readily made, but in the towns of the East riding his task was more

difficult. Huntington and Brookhaven yielded after a time on certain conditions, but Southold, Southampton and Easthampton rejected all overtures, and petitioned for admission to the colony of Connecticut. They were accepted, and when Governor Colve attempted to reduce these towns to submission by force Connecticut sent troops to their assistance, and the Dutch were repulsed. In November 1673 the New England colonies declared war against the Dutch, and made preparations for active hostilities. The conclusion of peace, early in 1674, between the English and Dutch of course arrested their proceedings. On the restoration of the duke's government these towns were unwilling to become subject again to a rule under which they had been oppressed. Resistance was unavailing, however, and they were compelled to submit to a repetition of the former despotic sway of the duke's governors.

Sir Edmund Andros became governor on the restoration of the duke's authority, and his administration, which continued till 1681, was even more despotic than that of Governor Lovelace. Colonel Thomas Dongan succeeded Governor Andros. On his arrival, in 1683, he at once issued orders for summoning a general assembly. This was the result of a petition to the duke by the grand jury of the court of assize in 1681.

At the first session of this colonial Assembly, in 1683, they "adopted a bill of rights, established courts of justice, repealed some of the most obnoxious of the duke's laws, altered and amended others, and passed such new laws as they judged that the circumstances of the colony required." At this session the "ridings" were abolished, and the counties of Kings, Queens, and Suffolk organized. Another session was held in 1684, at which, among other acts, the court of assize was abolished, and another Assembly was summoned to convene in the following year.

"Charles II. died February 6th 1685, and the Duke of York succeeded him by the title of James II.; as he determined to have as little to do with parliaments as possible so it is probable that he revoked the power which he had given to his governors to call assemblies, and determined that they should rule the colony by his instructions alone, without admitting the people to any participation in the public councils." Under the government of James no other session of the Legislature was ever held.

On the occurrence of the revolution in England which placed William and Mary on the throne a party of sympathizers with that revolution, led by Jacob Leisler, seized the government of the colony, and during two years matters here were in an unsettled condition. Long Island gave only a partial support to Leisler; and when, in 1690, he summoned a general assembly, no members from Suffolk attended and one from Queens refused to serve. It appears that Leisler attempted to use force against some portions of Long Island which he declared to be in a state of rebellion, but that his efforts proved entirely unsuccessful.



## CHAPTER IV.

CUSTOMS, CHARACTERISTICS AND INSTITUTIONS OF THE  
EARLY LONG ISLANDERS.

**T**HE customs of the early Dutch settlers on the west end of the island were in many respects quite different from those of the people who settled other parts of it. An account of some of them is given by Mr. Furman in his "Antiquities of Long Island," from which most of the following brief sketches are condensed.

At first most of those on the north side or middle of the island buried their dead in private or family burial grounds, without monuments. On the south or level portion interments were made in the churchyards, and even in the churches in some instances. The governors and colonial Assembly in 1664 and 1684 enacted laws against this practice. Their funerals were quite different from those of the present time; wines and liquors and cold collations were provided for the guests, and often linen scarfs, gloves, funeral cakes etc. were distributed among them. Funerals were thus made very expensive, and often bore a strong resemblance to joyous feasts. It was also customary for young men, on arriving at their majority, to convert the first money they earned into gold and lay it aside to defray the expense of a respectable funeral should they die early. Another practice was to lay aside for each member of the family a linen shirt, handkerchief, etc., and never suffer them to be worn, but keep them clean to bury them in. In case a woman died in childbed a white sheet, instead of a black pall, was spread over her coffin as she was carried to the grave.

They took especial care to provide for the education of their children. The teachers were appointed only on the recommendation of the governor, and their duties were very accurately prescribed. In modern times a teacher would smile to find that his contract required him to instruct the children in the common prayer and catechism; to be chorister of the church; to ring the bell three times before service, and read a chapter of the Bible between the ringings of the bell; to read the Ten Commandments, the articles of faith, and set the psalm after the last ringing; to read a psalm of David as the congregation were assembling in the afternoon; to read a sermon, in the absence of the clergyman; to furnish a basin of water for the baptisms, report to the minister the names and ages, and names of the parents and sponsors of the children to be baptized; to give funeral invitations, toll the bells, serve as messenger for the consistories, etc., etc., and to receive his salary in wampum, wheat, dwelling, pasturage and meadow. Such were the provisions of a contract with a Dutch teacher in 1682.

The practice of nicknaming prevailed among them and even in the public records are found such names as Friend John, Hans the Boore, Long Mary, Old Bush, and Top Knot Betty. The same practice prevailed among them

that is found among the Swedes now, of taking the parent's Christian name with "sen" or "son" added to it, and for this reason it is often difficult to trace genealogies.

Both negro and Indian slavery prevailed on Long Island. Not many records are left of cruelty on the part of masters toward their slaves, and it is believed that the "peculiar institution" here did not possess some of the opprobrious features which characterized it in the southern States. A species of white slavery also existed here as elsewhere. Indigent immigrants sold their services for definite periods, during which they were as much the subjects of purchase and sale as veritable slaves. Frequently advertisements appeared in the papers offering rewards for fugitive negro or Indian slaves.

At the time of the negro plot to burn New York some of the slaves on Long Island were suspected of complicity; and it is recorded that one was sentenced "to be burnt to death on the 18th of July 1741."

What was termed samp porridge (from the Indian *seamp*—pounded corn) was made by long boiling corn that had been pounded in a wooden mortar—a process that was learned from the Indians. What was known as "suppaan" was made in the same way from more finely ground meal. The same dish was called suppaan by the Palatines who afterward settled in the Mohawk valley. These mortars or pioneer mills, as they were sometimes called, were at first the only means the settlers possessed of converting their corn into coarse meal, and the process was called niggering corn, because the work was usually done by negro slaves. In the absence of shops or manufactories, which have so universally come into existence, every farmer was his own mechanic. He was, by turns, mason, carpenter, tanner, shoemaker, wheelwright and blacksmith; and the women manufactured their cloth from flax and wool, frequently, it is said, taking their spinning-wheels with them on afternoon visits to each other. Houses and their furniture among these people in early times were quite different from those of the present day; white floors sprinkled with sand, high-backed chairs, ornamented with brass nails along the edge of the cushioned seat and leathern back; pewter and wooden plates and dishes—which were preferred by the conservative old Knickerbockers long after the introduction of crockery, because they did not dull the knives—and silver plate among the wealthy were the common articles of furniture. This silver plate was in the form of massive waiters, bowls, tankards, etc., and had usually descended in the family from former generations as an heirloom. Sometimes china plates were seen hanging around as ornaments—holes having been drilled through their edges and ribbons passed through by which to suspend them. Punch, which was a common beverage, was drunk from a common bowl of china or silver, and beer or cider from a tankard. The wealthy Dutch citizens had highly ornamented brass hopped casks in which to keep their liquors, which they never bottled. Holland gin, Jamaica rum, sherry and Bordeaux wines, English beer or porter, beer from their own breweries and cider were common drinks in early

times. When a wealthy young man among these settlers was about to be married he usually sent to Maderia for a pipe of the best wine, a portion of which was drunk at his marriage, another portion on the birth of his first son, and the remainder was preserved to be used at his funeral. Tea drinking was a custom of later date. The custom of visiting each other on Sunday afternoons long prevailed; but the clergy and the strictest of the laity, influenced perhaps by the views of their New England neighbors, came to regard it as an evil, and it was gradually discontinued. Furman says: "It seems more like Puritanic rigor than as an exhibition of Christian feeling to break up such kindly and social meetings as these, after the religious services of the day had been performed."

Previous to 1793 no post-office was established on the island and no mail was carried on it. A Scotchman named Dunbar rode a voluntary post as early as about 1775. This was in violation of the law, but the necessity of the case caused the offense to be winked at. The people on the west end of the island were supposed to receive their letters from the post-office in New York, and those on the east end from New London. Even as late as 1835, Furman says, the mail stage left Brooklyn for Easthampton no oftener than once a week, and mail packages were often left and taken at designated places, such as a particular rock or a box nailed to a tree. Hotels were few then, and the hospitalities of the people living along the route through the island were always readily extended to the few travelers who passed over it.

Under the colonial government nearly all marriages on the island were under a license from the governor—a practice which increased his income and added to the expense of entering the matrimonial state. Marriage by publication of the banns seems to have been held in disrepute. In 1673 there was an officer at New York whose duty, which extended to Long Island, was to hear and determine matrimonial disputes. He was styled "the first commissary of marriage affairs." Such an officer at the present day would lead a busy life.

Many of the amusements, sports, and fireside enjoyments of the people here, as well as their religious customs and superstitions, were transplanted from the native countries of the original settlers. The origin of many of these in the remote past is lost; but customs often outlive the ideas which gave birth to them. On the annual return of Christmas the yule log and Christmas candles were burned among the English settlers as in ancient times in "merrie England" and the Dutch celebrated the holidays with still greater zest after the manner of their forefathers in the Netherlands. St. Nicholas, or "Santa Klaas," was regarded among the Dutch children as a veritable personage, and they had a hymn in the Dutch language which they sang on the occasion of their Christmas festivities, the first line of which was, "Sanctus Klaas goet heyligh man" (St. Nicholas good holy man). The practice which was introduced by these Dutch settlers of having their children's stockings hung up to be filled by Santa Klaas is far from being extinct. New Year's eve and the first of January were formerly celebrated in a

noisy way by firing guns at the doors in a neighborhood, when the neighbors thus saluted were expected to invite their friends in to partake of refreshments and then join them to thus salute others till all the men were collected together, when they repaired to a rendezvous and passed the day in athletic sports and target firing. It was finally deemed necessary to arrest, by legal enactments, this practice of firing guns on these occasions. When the style was changed the Dutch here at first refused to recognize the change in their celebration of these festivals. New Year was never celebrated with greater cordiality and hospitality than by these people, and their old customs are plainly traceable in the manner of keeping the day still in vogue here.

St. Valentine's day, called among the early Dutch here "Vrouwen dagh" or women's day, was a time of great hilarity among the young people. One peculiarity in their manner of celebrating it is thus described by Furman: "Every girl provided herself with a cord without a knot in the end, and on the morning of this day they would sally forth, and every lad whom they met was sure to have three or four smart strokes from the cord bestowed on his shoulders. These we presume were in those days considered as 'love taps' and in that light answered all the purposes of the 'valentines' of more modern times."

Easter day, or "Pausch" (pronounced Paus), was observed by religious services as well as merrymakings, and these continued through Easter week. Among their customs was that of making presents to each other of colored eggs, called Easter eggs, and this still prevails among some of their descendants.

"Pinckster dagh," or Pentecost, was once celebrated by the Dutch here on the first Monday in June by good cheer among neighbors, among which soft waffles were peculiar to this festival.

Among the Dutch people in the days of slavery the custom prevailed of presenting the children of their female slaves, at the age of three years, to some young member of the family of the same sex, and the one to whom the child was presented at once gave it a piece of money and a pair of shoes, and this event was often followed by strong and lasting attachments between these domestics and their destined owners.

Of the domestic, social and religious customs of the English or New England settlers on Long Island it is unnecessary to speak. Some of these customs, modified by changes in the surroundings of these people during more than two centuries, and by the increasing cosmopolitanism of the American people, are still in vogue among their descendants—faint traces of a bygone age, but sufficiently distinct to indicate their Yankee origin. These characteristic Yankee customs are generally known.

The peculiar circumstances by which these settlers were surrounded led to the adoption of some customs which have quite passed away as these surroundings have given place to others.

Since very early times the species of gambling that is designated "turf sports" has been very prevalent on



Long Island, and the files of old newspapers abound with notices of races that were to take place, or accounts of those that had occurred. Lotteries too were not only tolerated but were often instituted to raise money for erecting churches, or founding religious or benevolent associations. The latter form of gambling is now prohibited by law, but whether or not the moral sense of the people will ever frown down the former is an unsolved question.

During many years whaling was an important industry on the southeastern coast of the island, and at intervals along the shore whaleboats were kept for launching whenever whales were sighted. Mr. Furman, in describing a tour around Long Island in old times, says that there might be seen "occasionally, at long intervals, small thatched huts or wigwams on the highest elevations, with a staff projecting from the top. These huts were occupied, at certain seasons, by men on the watch for whales, and when they saw them blowing a signal was hoisted on this staff. Immediately the people would be seen coming from all directions with their whaling boats upon wagon wheels, drawn by horses or oxen, launch them from the beach, and be off in pursuit of the great fish. You would see all through this region these whaling boats turned upside down, lying upon a frame under the shade of some trees by the roadside, this being the only way in which they could keep them, having no harbors; four or five families would club together in owning one of these boats and in manning them." So much a standard industry was this that shares in the results of the fisheries were sometimes made portions of the salaries or perquisites of clergymen. In July 1699 it was said: "Twelve or thirteen whales have been taken on the east end of the island." In 1711 it was reported that four whales were taken at Montauk, eight at Southampton, two at Moriches, two and a calf at Brookhaven, two at Islip, and one drift whale that yielded twenty barrels of oil. In 1721 it was said that forty whales had been taken on Long Island, but in 1722 only four were reported. In 1741 they were reported as being more abundant. The whales that formerly frequented this coast have long since been exterminated or driven away, though occasionally stragglers have been seen in comparatively recent times. The *New York Times* of February 27th 1858 published the following from a correspondent in Southampton: "At noon to-day the horn sounded through the streets, which is the signal to look out for a whale. In a few minutes tough old whalers enough had mustered on the beach to man several boats and push out into the surf in chase of three whales which were leisurely spouting in the offing. After an exciting but brief chase the lance touched the life of one of the three, who spouted claret and turned up dead. He was towed to the shore and will make—the judges say—forty barrels of oil."

The taking of shellfish in the bays and on the coast has been an important and increasing industry, and the capture of fish for the expression of oil and the manufacture of fertilizers has come to be a business of some importance.

It was the custom of the Indians on this island before its settlement by the whites to annually burn the herbage on large portions of it, which were thus kept free from trees and underbrush. This enabled the early settlers to enter at once on the cultivation of the land, and to convert large tracts into common pastures. The arrest of the annual fires permitted underbrush to spring up in such profusion that the male inhabitants of the towns between the ages of sixteen and sixty were called out by the court of assize during four days of each year to cut away this growth. On the wooded portions of the island the timber was cut and converted into staves so rapidly by the early settlers that within the first twenty years the towns instituted rules regulating or prohibiting the cutting of trees.

At first the scarcity of a circulating medium compelled people to make exchanges in various kinds of produce, and this method necessitated the fixing of the value of produce, either by custom or law. The Indian sewant or wampum was very much used in the place of money, and both it and produce were used not only in business transactions but in the payment of taxes, fines etc. By reason of the facility with which the material could be procured the manufacture of wampum was sometimes engaged in by the whites within the memory of some now living. John Jacob Astor employed men to manufacture it here, that he might send it to the northwest and exchange it with the Indians there for furs. The following schedule of the value of produce in the middle and latter part of the seventeenth century, when this custom prevailed, is taken from Wood: "Pork per lb., 3 pence; beef, 2; tallow, 6; butter, 6; dry hides, 4; green hides, 2; lard, 6; winter wheat 4s. to 5s. per bush.; summer wheat, 3s. 6d. per bush.; rye, 2s. 6d. to 3s. 6d. per bush.; Indian corn, 2s. 3d. to 2s. 6d. per bush.; oats, 2s. per bush." Stock in 1665 was legally valued as follows: "Colts, one to two years, £3 each; two to three, £4 each; three to four, £8; horses four years or more of age, £12; bullocks, bulls or cows, four years or upward, £6 each; steers and heifers, one to two years, each £1 10s; two to three, £2 10s.; three to four, £4; goats, one year, 8s.; sheep, one year, 6s. 8d.; hogs, one year, £1. These were the prices fixed for the guidance of the town authorities in receiving produce, etc., in payment of taxes. Produce in place of a circulating medium continued in use till about 1700, when money had become sufficiently abundant for the requirements of trade. Board was 5s. per week; meals 6d. each; lodgings, 2d. per night; beer, 2d. per mug; pasture per day and night, 1s.; labor per day, 2s. 6d.

About the commencement of the present century President Dwight traversed the island, and said of it that by reason of its insular situation the people must always be contracted and limited in their views, affections and pursuits, that they were destitute of advantages that were calculated to awaken and diffuse information and energy, and if such were to spring up here they would emigrate, and that it must continue for an indefinite period to be a place where advantages that were enjoyed elsewhere would be imperfectly realized. Eighty years have passed, and one has only to glance



over the island to see that his predictions have been very "imperfectly realized." Instead of becoming an intellectual waste by reason of its insularity, it has come to be the abode of wealth, refinement and intelligence, in a degree quite equal to that of any region in the country. The salubrity of its climate, its proximity to the great commercial metropolis of the country, the excellent facilities for travel and communication which its railroad system affords, and its unsurpassed pleasure resorts and watering places, combine to make it one of the most desirable places of residence in the country; and year by year people avail themselves more and more of these advantages.

## CHAPTER V.

### THE PARTICIPATION OF LONG ISLAND IN THE WAR WITH FRANCE.

**L**ONG ISLAND was not the theater of hostilities during the French and Indian wars. Military operations were carried on along what was then the northern frontier of the colony, and each of the belligerents sent hostile expeditions into the territory of the other, but no force of the enemy ever penetrated to this vicinity.

Only very imperfect records remain of the names and deeds of those from Long Island who had part in this war. It appears by an extract from the Assembly journal, made by H. Onderdonk jr., that in the war against France which had been proclaimed in 1744 an act was passed in 1746 to raise £13,000 "for further fortifying the colony of New York, and for canceling the bills of credit. The quota of Queens was £487 9s. 5d.; that of Kings £245 18s.; that of Suffolk £433 6s. 8d. yearly for three years." In June of the same year Jonathan Lawrence, of Queens, and James Fanning, of Suffolk, were authorized to raise recruits. "In July Fanning had one hundred men mustered, of whom Hempstead sent seventy-eight and Jamaica twenty-two, under Captain Wraxhall."

In August of the same year it was stated: "Five complete companies of the force raised in New York and Long Island for the expedition against the Canada border are now embarked for Albany, on their way to the place of rendezvous."

In November 1747 an account was rendered by Lieutenant James Thorn of Colonel Hicks's regiment for Queens county "for forty-four days of service of himself and men in the fort at Schenectady," £113 9s. 6d.

In June 1749 a public thanksgiving was appointed in the colony "for the late glorious peace;" which, however, does not appear to have proved glorious or permanent.

After the declaration of war in 1755 a regiment was enlisted in New York city and its vicinity, which, under the command of Colonel William Cockroft, joined Gen-

eral Johnson at the southern extremity of Lake George. In this regiment it is believed were many from Long Island. On the reception of the news of the battle of Lake George the inhabitants of Queens county sent a thousand sheep and seventy cheeses to the army, as a token of their approbation; and the county of Kings raised £57 6s. 4d. for the transportation of these sheep to Albany.

In 1756 Captains Thomas Williams and Potter raised companies in Suffolk and Queens counties, and joined the British forces near Lake George. In March 1757 it was stated that "to the French and Indian war Queens county sends thirty-eight men; Suffolk thirty-eight; Kings eight. It must be remembered that at that time the population of this island was a large proportion of that of the whole colony; and when, in the years 1758-60, provincial troops were called for to assist the regular forces in their operations against the French, the quota of New York was 1680, of which the allotment of Long Island was about one fourth, or 657. Of these 300 were assigned to Queens, 289 to Suffolk, and 68 to Kings. In the attempt to reduce Fort Ticonderoga, in 1758, and in the expedition of Colonel Bradstreet immediately afterward against Fort Frontenac, there were from Long Island, Lieutenant Colonel Isaac Corsa, Major Nathaniel Woodhull, Captains Elias Hand, Richard Hewlett, and Daniel Wright, and Lieutenants Ephraim Morse and Dow Ditmars, with many soldiers. In the attack on Fort Frontenac Colonel Corsa with his Long Island men did efficient service. He volunteered to erect a battery, which he did, under the fire of the enemy, during the night of August 26th; and on the morning of the 27th the cannonade from this battery compelled an immediate surrender.

At the reduction of Fort Niagara in 1759 there were several hundred soldiers from Long Island, a portion of whom were commanded by Captain Ephraim Morse, who had been promoted; George Dunbar and Roeloff Duryea were his lieutenants. Honorable mention is made of the services of Captain Morse and his command in this campaign. On the 6th of November in that year a public celebration of the victories of the British and colonial arms was held at Jamaica. Captain Morse was engaged in the campaign of 1760, with Roeloff Duryea and Abraham Remsen as his lieutenants. They were at the surrender of Montreal, in the autumn of that year, which completed the conquest of Canada. In addition to the officers already mentioned the names of the following are preserved: Captains Petrus Stuyvesant and Daniel Wright; Lieutenants Daniel Wright, William Alges, David Jones, Morris Smith, James Cassidy, Isaac Seaman, Joseph Bedell, Michael Weeks, Edward Burk and John Dean; Sergeants John Allison, Joseph Cassidy, James Palmer, Samuel Brown, Nicholas Wilson, Timothy Hill, Simeon Smith, George Dunbar, James Marr and Cornelius Turner; Corporals Daniel Southard, Cooper Brooks, John Halton, John Larabee, Isaac Totten, James Brown, Jeremiah Finch, John Walters and Matthew Robins, and drummer Benjamin Agens.

During the war privateers occasionally made their ap-

pearance on the coast, to prey upon the commerce of New York and New England. Mr. Onderdonk records among his gleanings from the *Postboy* the following: "October 25th 1755.—Captain Wentworth, of Flushing, being at St. Thomas, mustered as many New Yorkers as he could find (twenty-four hands in all) and in his new vessel, indifferently mounted with great guns, put to sea in pursuit of a French privateer cruising off the harbor and chasing New York vessels, but the privateer thought fit to disappear."

From time to time during the war troops were billeted on the inhabitants of the island or quartered among them; and their presence was not agreeable to the people, who feared the influence on their youth of soldiers who were uncontrolled by the restraints of public opinion. From the Assembly journal it appears that the sheriff from time to time presented bills for "lodging and victualling" these troops. These bills appear to have been paid to the sheriff, and the money to have been distributed among the people on whom the troops were billeted. In some cases the people petitioned the Assembly for relief from the burdens which the billeting of soldiers imposed on them.

French prisoners also were brought hither and billeted on the inhabitants in different parts of the island, and many bills were rendered for the entertainment of these. It is said that the officers and men thus billeted passed their time and relieved the tedium of their imprisonment by hunting the game with which the island abounded, and engaging in other sports. When the treatment of these prisoners is contrasted with that of the prisoners in New York, or in the prison ships at the Wallabout during the Revolution, or with that of the Union prisoners at the south during the late civil war, the descendants of those early settlers of the island have no reason to blush because of the inhumanity of their ancestors.

Prisoners—if they may be so termed—of another class were sent here during this war. When, in 1713, the province of Nova Scotia was acquired by Great Britain the French inhabitants, who were simple, quiet people, strongly attached to their ancient customs and religion, were permitted to retain their possessions on taking the oath of allegiance to the English government. This oath was not well kept, and on the breaking out of war it was deemed expedient to expatriate these people, who under the guise of neutrality gave aid to the enemy. Accordingly they were dispossessed of their houses, separated, and sent to widely distant regions. They were known here as the "neutral French," and were distributed among the people in different parts of the island. From the Assembly journal of July 1st 1756 it appears that "the justices of Kings, Queens and Suffolk counties are empowered to bind out the neutral French from Nova Scotia who are distributed in said counties." It also appears that in November of the same year "bills were paid by order of the general Assembly for supporting the neutral French, brought here in May last and sent to the magistrates."

## CHAPTER VI.

## BEGINNING OF THE REVOLUTION—PREVALENCE OF TORYISM—INDEPENDENT SPIRIT IN SUFFOLK.

WE have mentioned the fact that on Long Island the first protest against taxation without representation was made. It was in 1691 that the first permanent assembly of representatives of the people was established, and this was the first step in the direction of a free government in the colony of New York.

The colonial governors had possessed very large—almost absolute—power, and that power had sometimes been arbitrarily exercised. The people's money had been used at the discretion of the governors, and, it was believed, had often been misapplied and embezzled. On application, in 1706, to Queen Anne the Assembly was authorized to appoint a treasurer to receive and disburse all money which was raised under its authority, and it accordingly "assumed general control of all the finances by making specific appropriations." In 1711 the Assembly denied the right of the council (which was claimed) to alter revenue bills, asserting that the power of the council flowed from the pleasure of the prince, personified by the commission of the governor, but that the power of the Assembly, in relation to taxes, flowed from the choice of the people, who could not be divested of their money without their consent.

From this time forward an almost constant struggle was going on between the crown, through its representatives—the governors—on one side, and the people, through their representatives—the Assembly—on the other. The governors sought to vex and coerce the Assembly into compliance with their demands, or to punish what they considered contumacy and contempt by frequent prorogations and dissolutions. Under the absurd pretext that the colony had been planted and sustained in its infancy by the mother country, the right of almost absolute control over it afterward was claimed. The conflict continued, with the result of constantly calling the attention of the people to the subject and leading them to investigate the principles which lie at the foundation of just government and the sources whence the powers of so-called rulers are derived. They thus came to know and appreciate the value of their rights, and thus was nurtured and developed the spirit of resistance to the exercise of a power which they had come to believe had no just foundation. This conflict between the spirit of liberty and the encroachments of arbitrary power culminated in the resistance, on the part of the colonies, to the oppressive acts of the crown and Parliament of Great Britain that inaugurated the Revolution.

It must be remembered that during all this conflict the inhabitants of Long Island constituted a large proportion of the colony, and even in 1787 more than one-fifth of the tax of the State was assessed to the counties of Kings,



Queens and Suffolk. Their resistance to the encroachments of regal power was as uncompromising as that of the people of other regions; though, by the force of circumstances, many were loyalists during the Revolutionary struggle. Because of their well known conservative character the Dutch on the western end of the island were averse to engaging in a rebellion in which it required no extraordinary prescience to enable them to predict immediate serious consequences, and probable ultimate failure. They desired, as they had always, to pursue the even tenor of their way and make the best of the circumstances by which they were surrounded, rather than to seek a change the result of which appeared to them doubtful. A different people inhabited Suffolk county. They were the descendants of the original Puritans, in whom resistance to oppression was almost an instinct; and, had circumstances permitted, they would have been rebels with as great unanimity as were the New Englanders. In Queens county the loyal sentiment was always largely in the ascendant, though, had circumstances favored, the rebel feeling would have become dominant here. It must be remembered that Long Island had about 300 miles of vulnerable coast, which could not have been successfully defended against a marine force. Thompson says:

"Motives of personal safety and the preservation of their property would necessarily induce many either to remain inactive or join with the ranks of the opposition. Others, and those not inconsiderable in number, were desirous for the opportunity of rioting upon the property of their neighbors, thereby benefitting themselves without the liability of punishment; and it so happened that more frequent and daring outrages upon persons and property were practiced by our own citizens than by many who had come 3,000 miles to force our submission to the tyranny of a foreign master. The engagement of the 27th of August 1776 was followed by an abandonment of Long Island to the enemy; and the town and county committees in many instances, either through fear or necessity, were induced to repudiate all legislative authority exercised by the provincial and legislative Congresses. The inhabitants who continued on the island were compelled to subscribe to the oath of fidelity to the king. General Howe had, immediately on landing at Gravesend, issued a proclamation promising security of person and property to those who should remain peaceably upon their farms. The island became therefore at once a conquered territory, forts being erected and garrisons established in different places. Martial law prevailed, the army became a sanctuary for criminals of every grade, and means the most despicable were resorted to for increasing the numerical force of the enemy. Those inhabitants who had theretofore taken an active part as officers of militia and committeemen deemed it most imprudent to remain, and consequently took refuge within the American lines, leaving the greater part of their property exposed to the ravages of an unprincipled foe. The British commanders were exorbitant and exacting, requiring the more peaceable and unoffending inhabitants to perform every species of personal service; to labor on the forts, to go with their teams on foraging parties, and transporting cannon, ammunition, provisions and baggage from one place to another at the option of every petty officer. The enemy took possession of the best rooms in their houses, and obliged the owners to provide them accommodations and support for men and horses. The property of those who

had fled from their homes, and especially those engaged in the American service, was particularly the object of rapine, and in many instances the damages were immense. Woods and fences were lavishly used for fuel, and in any other way which served the purposes of those stationed in the neighborhood, as well as for the garrisons of Brooklyn and New York. Churches and places for religious worship were desecrated for any objects which suited the convenience of the army, except those of the Episcopalians, which were, it seems, scrupulously regarded, doubtless in pursuance of governmental instructions, their members (upon Long Island) being in general in the interest of England.

"When the British army invaded Long Island, in 1776, many persons who belonged to the island and had joined the British forces on Staten Island landed with the invading army. Those royalists were ordered to wear red rags in their hats, as badges of friendship, to distinguish them from the rebels. The red rag men proceeded with the army in every direction, giving information against every person whom they disliked, and causing them to be plundered, imprisoned and tormented at their pleasure.

"Shortly after the army landed General Howe ordered that every inhabitant who desired favor should attend at headquarters and receive a certificate of protection. Many obeyed as friends, and many from fear, but the greatest number remained at home. Every one who attended at headquarters was ordered to mount a red rag in his hat. When those persons who remained at home found out that there was magic in a red rag they all mounted the badge; negroes, boys, old and young wore red rags. These badges of submission soon produced a scarcity of the needful article, and then, forsooth, red petticoats suffered. Many were torn into shreds for hat bands, and those who wore them were held in derision by the British and called the petticoat gentry."

It has always been said of the loyalists or tories on this island that they were guilty of greater atrocities toward the rebels or Whigs than were the British soldiers who were sent to reduce the rebellious colonies to subjection; and this was doubtless in many instances true, for these soldiers were under military discipline, and, to some extent at least, were held to an observance of the rules of civilized warfare. The tories carried on hostilities without any such restraint, and the worst among them formed marauding bands who, under the pretense of loyalty, plundered and often murdered their rebellious neighbors. On the other hand it is a matter of history that the Whigs were not behindhand in carrying on this predatory kind of warfare. Parties from the New England States crossed the sound and united with some of the worst characters among the Whigs on the island to plunder the tories, or to kill or make prisoners of them. Similar expeditions were made from New Jersey.

A century has passed since the Revolutionary struggle, and scarcely a word has been uttered in condemnation or even mild censure of the lawless acts and crimes of the patriots, while, on the other hand, not even an apology is offered for any of the deeds of the tories. In this case, as in many others, success or failure is the criterion by which they are judged, and the measure of praise bestowed or of reproach heaped on them. In the American colonies the spirit of liberty had been developed more than a century, and when the mother country sought, by her unjust, arbitrary and oppressive acts to crush out



this spirit open resistance followed, and a nation was established which has astonished the world by its rapid growth and prosperity, and has solved the previously doubtful problem of man's capacity for self-government. Unmeasured praise is lavished on those who achieved the success which has led to this stupendous result, the motives by which some of them may have been actuated are never questioned, and no word of censure is ever applied to any of their acts. Had the rebellion failed, had the authority of the parent country been re-established, and had the American colonies grown great under English rule, there is no reason to doubt that the loyalists would have been recorded in history as the conservators of the blessings by which they were surrounded, the friends of good order, and the foes of that anarchy which the rebels sought to establish; and that the Whigs would, even now, be stigmatized as traitors who sought to subvert the authority of a beneficent government and inaugurate a reign of lawlessness, and that their acts would by many be considered execrable crimes against humanity.

As before stated, many of the inhabitants of the island were tories because of the force of circumstances. Policy or fear prompted them to give their adhesion to a cause which they would not otherwise have embraced; and by association they ultimately came to be earnest supporters of that with which they had at first no sympathy. In this case, as in every similar one, a large class were noisy adherents of the crown because the popular current bore them unresistingly in that direction; while their honest convictions of right prompted a portion to remain loyal to the government of Great Britain. In other regions the rebels or Whigs were influenced by similar motives, though a much larger proportion of them than of the tories here were controlled by principle. When people learn to look with more charity on those who differ with them in opinion, and to recognize in others the same freedom of thought which they claim for themselves, this will be a better world than it now is.

Lawless bands, both of tories and Whigs, who were not controlled by military discipline, committed robberies and even murders with impunity. There is hardly a town on the island the history of which in that period does not contain accounts of raids by these marauders. Thompson says:

"Most parts of the island, and particularly along the sound, suffered greatly from depredations of little bands of piratical plunderers designated 'whaleboat men,' from the fact of their craft resembling those used in whaling along shore. With these they would make frequent descents under cover of night, attack detached houses, rifle the inhabitants of their money, plate, and other valuables, and, availing themselves of the speed of their vessels, reach their lurking places among the islands of the sound, or upon the main shore, before any effectual means could be taken to intercept them. Indeed, so great was the apprehension of these sudden attacks that many of the inhabitants had their doors and windows protected by iron bars; and it became usual for people to pass the nights in the woods and other secret places, to avoid violence."

In many cases these whaleboat men were downright robbers and pirates, who plundered Whigs and tories

without discrimination, and were often guilty of murder, either wantonly or under some flimsy pretext. Besides these whaleboat marauders, who infested the shores for purposes of robbery, there were those who were known as whaleboat privateers, who prowled around the western end of the island and greatly annoyed British troops there and at New York, as well as the shipping in the harbor and vicinity. Many vessels were captured or destroyed by them, and many officers and prominent loyalists made prisoners. At times they rendered the waters in this region unsafe except for large vessels, and unavailing efforts were made to destroy them. It must be admitted that they were not always over scrupulous in their transactions. Space will not permit a recital of their many adventures here.

At the outbreak of the Revolution the strong tory proclivities of a majority of the people in Kings and Queens counties became known to the Revolutionary leaders and the Provincial Congress. Active and in some cases rather unscrupulous efforts were made to crush out this feeling, but without success. English ships of war were cruising off the southern coast, and with these the tories maintained communication in spite of the vigilance of the rebels who then had possession of the island. Attempts to disarm these tories were only partially successful, and the arms taken from them were speedily replaced from the British ships cruising off the coast. The enforcement of a draft was also a failure, though the recusant tories, who were termed deserters, were hunted in their hiding places in the swamps and elsewhere like wild beasts. Doubtless this active persecution by the Whigs was not forgotten by the tories when their time of triumph came.

Although in Kings and Queens counties the loyal sentiment was from the first largely in the ascendant, Suffolk early gave evidence of her adhesion to the republican cause. Says Field:

"Out of its whole population of freeholders and adult male inhabitants, numbering 2,834 between the ages of sixteen and sixty, only 236 were reckoned as being of loyalist proclivities. The enrolled militia of the county exceeded 2,000, of whom 393 officers and privates were in the ranks of Colonel Smith's regiment, the best disciplined and armed on the island. It was the only one which could be considered in any form to have survived the shock of the 27th of August, and only a small part even of this body ever did service after that fatal day.

"In Queens county the whole force of the Whigs which could be mustered under arms was insufficient to overawe their loyalist neighbors. Seventeen hundred and seventy able-bodied men among her citizens were enrolled on the roster of her militia, while only 379 were by the most stringent measures induced to appear in arms."


The comparative numerical strength of the Whigs and tories in Kings county is not known. It is certain, however, that the tory element was largely in the ascendant.

Early in 1776 a conspiracy was discovered, in which the leading loyalists on Long Island bore a conspicuous part. Governor Tryon, who had been for some time on board the English man-of-war "Asia," cruising off the coast, and whose gubernatorial functions were exercised in the cabin of that vessel, was probably among the chief of those who concocted the plot. Though the conspiracy

had extensive ramifications, Long Island was to be the principal theater of the events which were to be accomplished, and a majority of the leading conspirators were residents of Kings and Queens counties. The timely discovery of the conspiracy and the frustration of the conspirators' designs prolonged the rule of the rebels on the island for a brief time, but the plans of the conspirators were in part followed when the island was invaded by Lord Howe in the succeeding August.

## CHAPTER VII.

### THE BRITISH INVASION—BATTLE OF BROOKLYN—WASHINGTON'S RETREAT.

N June 11th 1776 the British army, which had a short time previously evacuated Boston, where it had been closely besieged by the Americans, sailed from Halifax for New York harbor. The strategic importance of this point had long been apparent to the British commander, and it had been foreseen by Washington that this would be the next point attacked. The plan of the British campaign was to possess New York and Long Island with an army of about 35,000 men; then to ascend the Hudson river and effect a junction with an army of some 13,000 that was to pass the lakes, penetrate to the Hudson and descend that river. The eastern provinces were thus to be divided from the middle and southern, and active operations were at the same time to be carried on at the south, and thus the rebellion was to be crushed in a single campaign. The failure of the southern campaign before the arrival of Howe at New York and the interruption of the Canadian army at the lakes frustrated the British commander's plan for the speedy subjugation of the rebellious colonies.

As early as the preceding March Washington had ordered the commencement of fortifications at Brooklyn, and when, after the sailing of the British fleet from Halifax, it became certain that this was to be the next point of attack, the work was pushed with the utmost vigor. To prevent the sailing of the fleet at once into the East River, and the immediate possession by the enemy of Brooklyn Heights, obstructions were placed in the river, of such a character as to be thought by both parties impassable, though at the present day they would not be looked on as formidable.

On the 29th of June the fleet from Halifax entered the lower bay of New York. It was at first the intention of General Howe to land at once on Long Island at Gravesend Bay; but he was deterred from doing so by intelligence that was communicated to him, from spies, of the character of the defenses. On the ninth of July the British troops were landed on Staten Island, where they remained during a month and a half, receiving reinforce-

ments almost daily. The naval forces were under the command of Admiral Sir Richard Howe; and his brother, General William Howe, was in command of the land forces. Both were brave, skillful, and experienced officers, and the plan and conduct of the battle which followed fully sustained their good reputation.

Space will not permit a detailed account of the defensive works which had been constructed on the heights of Brooklyn and in its vicinity. In the construction of these works and in the disposition of the forces that were to man them the American officers found it necessary to provide against different possible plans of attack, and in doing so the effective American force of 20,000 men (the nominal force was 27,000) was extended from Kings Bridge, on Manhattan Island, and from the Wallabout Bay to Gowanus Meadow, a line many miles in length. It is proper to say that the plan of these fortifications has since been made the subject of criticism.

The transfer of the British from Staten Island to Long Island is thus described by Field:

"The morning of the 22nd of August dawned, with tropical brilliancy, on a scene of unequalled interest to the spectators of both armies. Long before the sun had risen the British army had been under arms, and from the various camps the entire force was marching, with the loud strains of martial music, to the place of embarkation. The men of war had quit their anchorage and were standing up the bay under easy sail, with open ports and guns ready for action. At the landing on Staten Island seventy-five fleet boats, attended by three bateaux and two galleys, received four thousand of the Hessian troops on board, and at the firing of a signal gun their thousand oars dipped almost simultaneously into the waters of the bay. Another corps, of five thousand men, was embarked upon the transports which now took up their position under the guns of the men of war, attended by ten bateaux to aid in their landing. In another instant the surface of the bay between the two islands was covered with the flotilla rowing swiftly towards the Long Island shore. In advance sailed the galleys and bateaux over the shoal water where the great ships could not float, firing from their bow guns as they approached the land. The scene was not less magnificent than appalling. The greatest naval and military force which had ever left the shores of England was now assembled in the harbor of New York; for the mightiest power upon the globe had put forth its greatest strength to crush its rebellious colonies. Thirty-seven men of war guarded a transport fleet of four hundred vessels, freighted with enormous trains of artillery and every conceivable munition of war, with troops of artillery and cavalry horses, and provisions for the sustenance of the thirty-five thousand soldiers and sailors who had been borne across the ocean in their hulls. Amid all the stirring scenes which ninety years past have witnessed in the great metropolis of the western world, nothing which will compare in magnitude and grandeur with that upon which dawned the morning of the 22nd of August 1776 has human eye since beheld in America."

By noon 15,000 men and forty pieces of artillery had been landed at Denyse's dock, now Fort Hamilton, which was the landing of a ferry from Staten Island, and at what is now Bath. Hitherto the point of attack had been uncertain, but this landing of the enemy dispelled the uncertainty, and troops were hurried across from New York to reinforce those holding the defenses. The



following account of the battle which followed is taken from Thompson's history of Long Island:

"The English, having effected their landing, marched rapidly forward. The two armies were separated by a chain of hills, covered with woods, called the heights, and which, running from west to east, divide the island into two parts. They are only practicable upon three points, one of which is by the road leading from the Narrows to Brooklyn. The road leading to that of the center passes the village of Flatbush, and the third is approached, far to the right, by the route of a road from the village of Flatlands to East New York and Bedford. Upon the summit of the hills is found a road, which follows the length of the range, and leads from Bedford to Jamaica, which is intersected by the road last described; these ways are all interrupted by hills, and by excessively difficult and narrow defiles. The American general, wishing to arrest the enemy upon these heights, had carefully furnished them with troops; so that, if all had done their duty, the English would not have been able to force the passage without extreme difficulty and danger. The posts were so frequent upon the road from Bedford to Jamaica that it was easy to transmit from one of these posts to the other the most prompt intelligence of what passed upon the three routes. Colonel Miles, with his battalion, was to guard the road of Flatlands, as well as that of Jamaica, and to reconnoitre the movements of the enemy.

"Meanwhile the British army pressed forward, its left wing being to the north and its right to the south; the village of Flatbush was found in its center. The Hessians, commanded by General De Heister, formed the main body; the English, under Major-General Grant, the left; and the other corps, conducted by General Clinton and the two Lords Percy and Cornwallis, composed the right. In this wing the British generals had placed their principal hope of success; they directed it upon Flatlands. Their plan was that, while the corps of General Grant and the Hessians of General De Heister should disquiet the enemy upon the two first defiles, the right wing, taking a circuit, should march through Flatlands and endeavor to seize the point of intersection of this road with that of Jamaica, and then, rapidly descending into the plain which extends at the foot of the heights on the other side, should fall upon the Americans in flank and rear. The English hoped that, as this post was most distant from the center of the army, the advanced guard would be found more feeble there, and perhaps more negligent. Finally, they calculated that the Americans would not be able to defend it against a force so superior. This right wing of the English was the most numerous, and entirely composed of fresh troops.

"On the evening of the 26th of August General Clinton commanded the vanguard, which consisted of light infantry; Lord Percy the center, where were found the grenadiers, the artillery and the cavalry; and Cornwallis the rearguard, followed by the baggage, some regiments of infantry and of heavy artillery. All this part of the English army put itself in motion with admirable order and silence, and leaving Flatlands traversed the country called New Lots. Colonel Miles, who this night performed his service with little exactness, did not perceive the approach of the enemy; so that two hours before day the English were already within half a mile of the road to Jamaica, upon the heights. Then General Clinton halted and prepared himself for the attack. He had met one of the enemy's patrols, and made him prisoner. General Sullivan, who commanded all the troops in advance of the camp of Brooklyn, had no advice of what passed in this quarter. He neglected to send out fresh scouts; perhaps he supposed the English would direct

their principal efforts against his right wing as being the nearest to them.

"General Clinton, learning from his prisoners that the road to Jamaica was not guarded, hastened to avail himself of the circumstance, and occupied it by a rapid movement. Without loss of time he immediately bore his left toward Bedford, and seized an important defile which the Americans had left unguarded. From this moment the success of the day was decided in favor of the English. Lord Percy came up with his corps, and the entire column descended by the village of Bedford from the heights into the plain which lay between the hills and the camp of the Americans. During this time General Grant, in order to amuse the enemy and divert his attention from the events which took place upon the route of Flatlands, endeavored to quiet him on his right. Accordingly, as if he intended to force the defile which led to it, he had put himself in motion about midnight and had attacked the militia of New York and Pennsylvania who guarded it. They at first gave ground; but, General Parsons being arrived and having occupied an eminence, he renewed the combat and maintained his position until Brigadier-General Stirling came to his assistance with 1,500 men. The action became extremely animated, and fortune favored neither the one side nor the other. The Hessians, on their part, had attacked the center at break of day; and the Americans, commanded by General Sullivan in person, valiantly withstood their efforts. At the same time the British ships, after having made several movements, opened a very brisk cannonade against a battery established in the little island of Red Hook, upon the right flank of the Americans who combated against General Grant. This was also a diversion, the object of which was to prevent them from attending to what passed in the center and on the left. The Americans defended themselves however with extreme gallantry, ignorant that so much valor was exerted in vain since victory was already in the hands of the enemy. General Clinton, being descended into the plain, fell upon the left flank of the center, which was engaged with the Hessians. He had previously detached a small corps in order to intercept the Americans.

"As soon as the appearance of the light infantry apprized them of their danger they sounded the retreat and retired in good order toward their camp, bringing off their artillery. But they soon fell in with the party of the royal troops which had occupied the ground in their rear, and who now charged them with fury. They were compelled to throw themselves into the neighboring woods, where they met again with the Hessians, who repulsed them upon the English; and thus the Americans were driven several times by the one against the other with great loss. They continued for some time in this desperate situation, till at length several companies, animated by a heroic valor, opened their way through the midst of the enemy and gained the camp of General Putnam, while others escaped through the woods. The inequality of the ground, the great number of positions which it offered, and the disorder that prevailed throughout the line were the causes that for several hours divers partial combats were maintained, in which many of the Americans fell.

"Their left wing and center being discomfited, the English, desirous of a complete victory, made a rapid movement against the rear of the right wing, which, in ignorance of the misfortune which had befallen the other corps, was engaged with General Grant. Finally, having received the intelligence, they retired. But, encountering the English, who cut off their retreat, a part of the soldiers took shelter in the woods; others endeavored to make their way through the marshes of Gowanus cove, but here some were drowned in the waters or perished in the mud.



A very small number only escaped the hot pursuit of the victors and reached the camp in safety. The total loss of the Americans in this battle was estimated at more than three thousand men, in killed, wounded, and prisoners. Among the last were found General Sullivan and Brigadier General Lord Stirling. Almost the entire regiment of Maryland, consisting of young men of the best families of that province, was cut to pieces. Six pieces of cannon fell into the power of the victors. The loss of the English was very inconsiderable. In killed, wounded and prisoners it did not amount to four hundred men.

"The enemy encamped in front of the American lines, and on the succeeding night broke ground within six hundred yards of a redoubt on the left, and threw up a breastwork on the Wallabout heights upon the Debevoise farm, commenced firing on Fort Putnam, and reconnoitered the American forces. The Americans were here prepared to receive them, and orders were issued to the men to reserve their fire till they could see the eyes of the enemy. A few of the British officers reconnoitered the position; and one on coming near was shot by William Van Cott, of Bushwick. The same afternoon Captain Rutgers, brother of Colonel Rutgers, also fell. Several other British troops were killed, and the column which had incautiously advanced fell back beyond the range of the American fire."

It has been truly said that previous to the battle on Long Island there existed an uncertainty which of two movements that seemed equally to promise good results would be chosen by the British commander, and that it was Washington's misfortune to be compelled to act as though certain that both would be adopted. On the 29th of August that uncertainty had been removed. The battle had been fought, and what remained of the American army, dejected and dispirited, was confronted by the victorious and exultant hosts of the enemy. With these in their front, and the river, which might at any time be entered by the war vessels lying below should wind and tide favor, in their rear, it has been a matter of much wonder to many that a sagacious leader like Washington should hesitate a moment in his determination. On the afternoon of that day a council of war was convened in the Pierpont mansion, near where the foot bridge crosses Montague street. This council unanimously decided to abandon the lines at Brooklyn and retreat across the river, and made a memorandum of the reason for so deciding. Field gives the following excellent description of the arrangements for this retreat:

"The preparations for this important movement, scarcely less fraught with danger than its alternative, were entered upon with the profoundest caution and secrecy. Everything which could convey the slightest intimation of the design to the enemy was carefully avoided; and never, perhaps, for a movement so important, were the plans more skillfully devised, or the performance of them more exact, where a thousand untoward events might have destroyed them. It was little that the boats for transporting the army were abundant in New York. They must be gathered with expedition and secrecy, and the troops transferred to the opposite shore during the short night of midsummer. Even the management of the boats by skilled oarsmen was important, for that service could not be left to the clumsiness of common soldiers. Fortunately the necessities of the occasion were not greater than the means at hand for meeting them. Colonel Glover's Marblehead regiment provided seven hun-

dred of the ablest men for this service, whose stout arms could safely and swiftly pass the men through the dense fog; and they were accordingly withdrawn from the extreme left of the line for that purpose.

"At the same time that all the troops were warned to prepare for an attack upon the enemy, orders were quietly communicated to the alternate regiments along the front to fall in line; and long before those on the right and left were aware of any movement their comrades had silently moved away into the darkness, and the void was only felt, without being known. Often the first intimation that adjoining regiments received of the departure of those on their right and left was the whispered order to extend their own lines, and cover the space so mysteriously vacated. Again and again was this maneuver performed on the constantly thinning line; and one regiment after another flitted away into the gloom, until nothing but a long line of sentinels occupied the breastworks, and preserved the empty show of a defense."

So well was this retreat planned and so skillfully was the plan executed, that not only had the enemy no intimation of what was transpiring, but the men in the American army believed that these maneuvers portended a general assault on the lines of the enemy on the morrow. There were instances of mistakes and of a want of caution, but fortunately none of them seriously embarrassed the movement. A heavy fog, which hung over the island toward morning, concealed the movements of the retreating troops from their enemies, who were so near that the sounds of their pickaxes and shovels could be distinctly heard. Not only were all the details of this retreat planned by the commander-in-chief, but the movement was executed under his immediate superintendence.

After this evacuation of the island by the American forces it remained in the possession of the British and Tories. Such of the patriots as had been active became exiles from their homes, which were plundered, and if they returned they were imprisoned; but, as before stated, those wearing red badges enjoyed immunity. Had the advantage gained by the English in this battle been followed up at once by the passage of the slender barrier, and the entrance of the ships of war into the East River, the American army must inevitably have been captured or annihilated; a result which the delay of a few hours in the retreat would have insured, for the British fleet below was preparing to weigh anchor for that purpose.

Thompson says: "The unfortunate issue of the battle of Long Island is doubtless due to the illness of General Greene. He had superintended the erection of the works and become thoroughly acquainted with the ground. In the hope of his recovery Washington had deferred sending over a successor till the urgency of affairs made it absolutely necessary, and then General Putnam took command without any previous knowledge of the posts which had been fortified beyond the lines, or of the places by which the enemy could make their approach, nor had he time to acquire the knowledge before the action."

The defeat of the American forces in this battle removed the restraint which had kept in check the strong feeling of loyalty in Queens county, and in the following autumn about fourteen hundred signed a declaration of loyalty and petition for protection.

CHAPTER VIII.

LONG ISLAND IN BRITISH HANDS—RAIDS FROM THE  
MAINLAND—SMUGGLING.

**I**T has already been stated that in the eastern half of the island, previous to the battle of August 27th, the feeling of loyalty to the crown of Great Britain was very weak. Meetings were held in the different towns and districts in the county of Suffolk, at which resolutions were adopted expressive of sympathy with the cause of the rebels; and committees of correspondence, as they were termed, were appointed to represent them in county conventions and to devise such measures as the welfare of the country seemed to demand. In a county convention of these committees as early as 1774 resolutions were adopted recommending aid to the poor of Boston, and approving the doings of the Continental Congress. In the provincial convention for the appointment of delegates to the Continental Congress Suffolk county was represented by Colonel William Floyd, Colonel Nathaniel Woodhull, Colonel Phineas Fanning, Thomas Tredwell and John Sloss Hobart.

During the summer of 1775 British vessels prowled about the east end of the island, and occasionally raided on and carried away the stock. To guard against these, troops that had been raised were retained and others were sent, but considerable depredations were committed on Fisher's and Gardiner's Islands, and still more efficient measures were adopted for protection. After the declaration of independence by the Continental Congress and the approval of this action by the Provincial Congress the enthusiasm of the Whigs in this part of the island rose to a high pitch. Public demonstrations were made, and in one instance at least the effigy of George III. was publicly hanged and burned.

The evacuation of Long Island by the continental forces and its possession by the British after the battle of Brooklyn quenched this enthusiasm in a great measure. The regular continental troops withdrew from the island, and the militia disbanded. The people submitted to the inevitable condition, the actions of the committees were revoked, and no further public demonstration of sympathy with the rebels took place. Those who had been active, open rebels fled, and their property was unceremoniously taken. In the autumn of 1776 upward of six hundred in Suffolk county signed a testimonial of submission and allegiance to the British crown, and so far as open rebellion was concerned the subjugation of this part of the island was complete. This submission, however, was made by many under the force of circumstances and with large mental reservations.

During the remainder of the Revolution the condition of the people in this part of the island was insecure. To insure the doubtful loyalty of a portion of the inhabitants British troops, the ranks of which were increased by en-

listments from among the tories, were stationed at different points, and against the lawlessness of these there was no protection. Robbery was carried on by marauding gangs under the guise of Whig or tory partisanship, and frequent raids were made by parties of continental troops from the Connecticut shore of the sound, although nothing occurred which can justly be dignified by the name of a battle. A few of these may be mentioned here. In November 1776 three or four hundred troops crossed from New Haven to Setauket, where a sharp skirmish was had with a detachment of General Howe's troops. Eight or ten of the British troops were killed, and 23 prisoners and 75 muskets taken.

In April 1777 an expedition was planned by General Parsons, the object of which was to destroy a quantity of forage and provisions that had been collected at Sag Harbor. For that purpose a party of two hundred men, under Colonel Meigs, crossed the sound from New Haven on the 23d of May in whaleboats. They secreted their boats about three miles from Sag Harbor; marched to the village, arriving at 2 A. M.; impressed guides, by whom they were conducted to the quarters of the commanding officer, whom they captured; forced the outpost by a bayonet charge and proceeded to the wharf, where in three-fourths of an hour, although under the fire of an armed schooner one hundred and fifty yards away, they burned twelve brigs and sloops, one hundred and twenty tons of hay and a quantity of grain, and destroyed ten hogsheads of rum and a quantity of merchandise. They also killed six of the enemy, took ninety prisoners, and returned after an absence of a little more than twenty-four hours without the loss of a man. For this service Congress presented a sword to Colonel Meigs, and General Washington, in a letter, complimented General Parsons.

In August 1777 General Parsons organized an expedition of about one hundred and fifty men to break up a British outpost at Setauket, where a Presbyterian church had been fortified by surrounding it with an embankment six feet in height and placing swivels in four of the gallery windows. After an engagement of two or three hours with the loss of only four men General Parsons withdrew, fearing his retreat might be cut off by the capture of his sloop and boats. It is a notable fact that one of the volunteers in this expedition, Zachariah Green, was twenty years afterward installed a minister of this same church.

In the autumn of 1780 Major Benjamin Tallmadge planned and successfully executed one of the most audacious exploits accomplished on the island during the war. At Smith's Point, Mastic, on the south side of the island, an enclosure of several acres had been made, triangular in form, with strongly barricaded houses at two of the angles, and a fort, ninety feet square, protected by an abattis, at the other. The fort was completed and garrisoned by about fifty men, and in it two guns were mounted. On the 21st of November Major Tallmadge embarked at Fairfield, Conn., with eighty dismounted dragoons, and landed at 9 in the evening at Mount Sinai,



where the boats were secured. They attempted to cross the island, but a rain storm drove them back to their boats and kept them there till 7 the next evening, when they again set out. At 3 the next morning they arrived within two miles of the fort (which was called Fort George), and arranged to attack it simultaneously at three points, which was done. A breach was made, the enclosure entered, and the main fort carried at the point of the bayonet without the firing of a gun, the two other attacking parties mounting the ramparts at the same time with shouts. They were fired on from one of the houses, but they forcibly entered it and threw some of their assailants from the chamber windows. With none killed and only a few slightly wounded they destroyed the fort, burned a vessel and took fifty-four prisoners and a quantity of merchandise, with which they returned. A party of ten or twelve, with Major Tallmadge, visited Coram and burned some four hundred tons of hay. For this exploit Major Tallmadge was commended in a letter by General Washington.

A year later Major Tallmadge sent a party of 150 under Major Trescott to destroy Fort Slongo, in the northwestern part of Smithtown. The force crossed from Saugatuck River in the night, attacked and destroyed the fort, which was garrisoned by 140 men, burned the block-house, destroyed two iron guns, killed four and wounded two of the enemy, took twenty-one prisoners, one brass field piece and seventy muskets; and returned with none killed and but one seriously wounded.

In 1778 a fort was erected on Lloyd's Neck by the British for the protection of wood cutters and defense against raiders from the mainland. An unsuccessful attack was made on this fort on the 12th of July 1781, by a force of French under Count de Barras, assisted by American volunteers. In this affair a few of the assailants were wounded and one or two killed.

Allusion has been made to the fact that the restraints of military discipline prevented the British troops on the island, during its long occupation by them, from the perpetration of such atrocities as the lawless marauding bands of Tories or piratical whaleboat crews were guilty of. The following, from the pen of the excellent historian Henry Onderdonk jr., of Jamaica, is quoted as an illustration of this:

*"Billeting Soldiers.*—During the summer British troops were off the island on active service, or if a few remained here they abode under tents; but in winter they were huddled on the sunny side of a hill, or else distributed in farmers' houses. A British officer, accompanied by a justice of the peace or some prominent loyalist as a guide, rode around the country, and from actual inspection decided how many soldiers each house could receive, and this number was chalked on the door. The only notification was: 'Madam, we have come to take a billet on your house.' If a house had but one fireplace it was passed by, as the soldiers were not intended to form part of the family. A double house for the officers or single house with a kitchen for privates was just the thing. The soldiers were quartered in the kitchen, and the inner door nailed up so that the soldiers could not intrude on the household. They, however, often became intimate with the family and sometimes intermarried. The Hes-

sians were more sociable than the English soldiers, and often made little baskets and other toys for the children, taught them German and amused them in various ways, sometimes corrupting them by their vile language and manners. Any misconduct of the soldiers might be reported to their commanding officers, who usually did justice; but some offenses could not be proven, such as night stealing or damage done the house or to other property. As the soldiers received their pay in coin they were flush and paid liberally for what they bought, such as vegetables, milk, or what they could not draw with their rations. These soldiers were a safeguard against robbers and whaleboat men. Some had their wives with them, who acted as washerwomen, and sometimes in meaner capacities.

"From a perusal of the orderly book of General Delancey, it appears that he used every means to protect the persons and property of the inhabitants of Long Island from the outrages of British soldiers. They were not allowed to go more than half a mile from camp at daytime (and for this purpose the roll was called several times during the day), nor leave it under any pretext after sundown without a pass; but now and then they would slip out and rob. On the 11th of June 1778 Mr. John Willett, of Flushing, was assaulted at his own house, at 11 o'clock at night by persons unknown but supposed to be soldiers from having bayonets and red clothes, who threatened his life and to burn his house. The general offered a reward of \$10 to the person who should first make the discovery to Major Waller, and a like reward for the discovery of the person who robbed Mr. Willett on the 9th of June of two sheep, a calf and some poultry, as he was determined to inflict exemplary punishment and put a stop to practices so dishonorable to the King's service. Again, March 9th 1778, Mrs. Hazard, of Newtown, having complained that the soldiers of the guard pulled down and burnt up her fence, that was near the guardhouse, the general at once issued an order to the officer that he should hold him answerable thereafter for any damage done the fences. So too if a soldier milked the farmers' cows, he should be punished without mercy; nor should he go in the hayfield and gather up new mown grass to make his bed of. Generally the farmers were honestly paid for whatever they sold. For instance, April 23d 1778, they were notified to call on Mr. Ochiltree, deputy commissary of forage at Flushing, with proper certificates and get payment for their hay."

In January 1777 the American prisoners in New York were paroled and billeted on the people in Kings county. Of their situation there Colonel Graydon wrote:

"The indulgence of arranging ourselves according to our respective circles of acquaintances was granted us, and Lieutenant Forrest and myself were billeted on Mr. Jacob Suydam, whose house was pretty large, consisting of buildings which appeared to have been erected at different times. The front and better part was occupied by Mr. Theophilus Bache and family from New York. Though we were generally civilly enough received, it cannot be supposed we were very welcome to our Low Dutch host, whose habits were very parsimonious, and whose winter provision was barely sufficient for themselves. They were, however, a people who seemed thoroughly disposed to submit to any power that might be imposed on them; and whatever might have been their propensities at an earlier stage of the contest, they were now the dutiful and loyal subjects of King George the III. Their houses and beds we found clean, but their living extremely poor. A sorry wash made up of a sprinkling of bohea and the darkest sugar, on the verge of fluidity, with half baked bread (fuel being very scarce)

and a little stale butter, constituted our breakfast. At our first coming a small piece of pickled beef was occasionally boiled for dinner, but to the beef, which was soon consumed, there succeeded cleppers or clams; and our unvaried supper was suppaan or mush, sometimes with skimmed milk, but more generally with buttermilk blended with molasses, which was kept for weeks in a churn, as swill is saved for hogs. I found it, however, after a little use, very eatable, and supper soon became my best meal. The religion of the Dutch, like their other habits, was unostentatious and plain; and a simple, silent grace before meat prevailed at the table of Jacob Suydam. When we were all seated he suddenly clapped his hands together, threw his head on one side, closed his eyes, and remained mute and motionless for about a minute. His niece and nephew followed his example, but with such an eager solicitude that the copied attitude should be prompt and simultaneous as to give an air of absurdity to what might otherwise have been very decent."

During the British occupation of Long Island illicit trade was carried on between the people here and in Connecticut by means of many ingeniously devised plans.

Previous to the separation of the colonies non-importation associations had existed, and the patriotic colonists had accustomed themselves to drinking sage and sassafras tea and wearing homespun. After the separation no motive of patriotism stood in the way of indulgence in the use of British goods, and with the facilities which the long stretch of the north coast, with its numerous estuaries, inlets and harbors, and the narrow sound beyond, afforded for smuggling, it is not surprising that Yankee shrewdness should elude the sleepy vigilance of government officials, and the people of Connecticut come to be well supplied with goods that had been brought from New York ostensibly to supply the wants of loyal Long Islanders. All the ordinary devices of smuggling were resorted to, and even collusions were entered into with the so-called piratical whaleboat men, and stores were robbed and the goods taken across the sound, the owners, of course, sharing the profits of the adventure. In many cases government officials winked at this trade, because it supplied necessities that were difficult to procure otherwise. In some instances it was believed they were secretly interested in the transactions. By reason of the long sound coast of Suffolk county and the secret rebel sympathies of many of its inhabitants a large share of this trade was done through it.

No chapter in the history of the American Revolution is more appalling or revolting to every human feeling than that which records the sufferings of the prisoners who fell into the hands of the British. In all cases of this kind the account which prisoners themselves give of their treatment should be taken with many grains of allowance, for they were very prone to exaggerate; but if the half of that which was related by American prisoners is true the inhumanity of their keepers was truly shocking. The capture of New York in September 1776 and of Fort Washington in November of the same year threw into the hands of the British a large number of prisoners, which, added to those already in their hands, swelled the aggregate to about 5,000 in the city of New York. To the confusion and embarrassment which this sudden

accumulation of prisoners necessitated were added the negligence of the British commander and the brutality of Provost Marshal Cunningham and his subordinates.

But if the condition of the prisoners in New York was pitiable that of the seamen confined in the prison ships at the Wallabout was horrible. The crowding together of many human beings in the hold of a ship, even with the best means of ventilation and the utmost care for their cleanliness and comfort, is disastrous to the health of those so situated. If then, as was the case with these prisoners, they are compelled to breathe over and over again the pestilential emanations from their own bodies and from the filth by which they are surrounded, and to subsist on food insufficient in quantity and almost poisonous in quality, it is not a matter of wonder that, as was the case with those confined in these ships, few survive their imprisonment. From the autumn of 1776, when the British came in possession of New York, during six years one or more condemned hulks were stationed at the Wallabout, in which were confined such American seamen as were taken prisoners by the British. The first of these was the "Whitby," which was moored in the Wallabout in October 1776. In May 1777 two other large ships were also anchored there, one of which was burned in October of the same year, and the other in February 1778. In April 1778 the old "Jersey" was moored there, and the "Hope" and the "Falmouth"—two so-called hospital ships—were stationed near. Up to the time when these hospital ships were stationed there no physicians had been in attendance on the sick in the prison ships. Rev. Thomas Andros, of Berkley, Mass., was a prisoner on the old "Jersey," and relates his experience and observation as follows:

"This was an old sixty-four gun ship, which through age had become unfit for further actual service. She was stripped of every spar and all her rigging. After a battle with a French fleet her lion figurehead was taken away to repair another ship; no appearance of ornament was left, and nothing remained but an old, unsightly, rotten hulk. Her dark and filthy external appearance perfectly corresponded with the death and despair that reigned within, and nothing could be more foreign from truth than to paint her with colors flying, or any circumstance or appendage to please the eye. She was moored at the Wallabout Bay, about three-quarters of a mile to the eastward of Brooklyn ferry, near a tide mill on the Long Island shore. The nearest place to land was about twenty rods; and doubtless no other ship in the British navy ever proved the means of the destruction of so many human beings. It is computed that not less than eleven thousand American seamen perished in her. After it was next to certain death to confine a prisoner here the inhumanity and wickedness of doing it was about the same as if he had been taken into the city and deliberately shot in some public square; but, as if mercy had fled from the earth, here we were doomed to dwell. And never while I was on board did any Howard or angel of pity appear, to inquire into or alleviate our woes. Once or twice, by the order of a stranger on the quarter deck, a bag of apples was hurled promiscuously into the midst of hundreds of prisoners, crowded together as thick as they could stand, and life and limbs were endangered by the scramble. This, instead of compassion, was a cruel sport.



When I saw it about to commence I fled to the most distant part of the ship.

"On the commencement of the first evening we were driven down to darkness, between decks secured by iron gratings and an armed soldiery, and a scene of horror which baffles all description presented itself. On every side wretched desponding shapes of men could be seen. Around the well room an armed guard were forcing up the prisoners to the winches to clear the ship of water and prevent her sinking, and little else could be heard but a roar of mutual execrations, reproaches, and insults. During this operation there was a small, dim light admitted below, but it served to make darkness more visible, and horror more terrific. In my reflections I said this must be a complete image and anticipation of hell. Milton's description of the dark world rushed upon my mind:—

"Sights of woe, regions of horror doleful,  
Shades where peace and rest can never dwell."

"If there was any principle among the prisoners that could not be shaken it was their love of country. I knew no one to be seduced into the British service. They attempted to force one of our prize brig's crew into the navy, but he chose rather to die than to perform any duty, and was again restored to the prison ship.

"When I first became an inmate of this abode of suffering, despair and death there were about four hundred prisoners on board; but in a short time they amounted to twelve hundred, and in proportion to our numbers the mortality increased. All the most deadly diseases were pressed into the service of the king of terrors, but his prime ministers were dysentery, small-pox, and yellow fever. There were two hospital ships near to the old 'Jersey,' but these were soon so crowded with the sick that they could receive no more. The consequence was that the diseased and the healthy were mingled together in the main ship. In a short time we had two hundred or more sick and dying lodged in the fore part of the lower gun deck, where all the prisoners were confined at night. Utter derangement was a common symptom of yellow fever, and, to increase the horror of the darkness that shrouded us (for we were allowed no light between decks), the voice of warning would be heard, 'Take heed to yourselves! There is a madman stalking through the ship with a knife in his hand!' I sometimes found the man a corpse in the morning by whose side I laid myself down at night. At another time he would become deranged and attempt in the darkness to rise, and stumble over the bodies that elsewhere covered the deck. In this case I had to hold him to his place by main strength. In spite of my efforts he would sometimes rise, and then I had to close in with him, trip up his heels, and lay him again upon the deck. While so many were sick with raging fever there was a loud cry for water, but none could be had except on the upper deck, and but one allowed to ascend at a time. The suffering then from the rage of thirst during the night was very great. Nor was it at all times safe to attempt to go up. Provoked by the continual cry for leave to ascend, when there was one already on deck, the sentry would push them back with his bayonet. By one of these thrusts, which was more spiteful and violent than common, I had a narrow escape of my life. In the morning the hatchways were thrown open and we were allowed to ascend, all at once, and remain on the upper deck during the day. But the first object that met our view was an appalling spectacle—a boat loaded with dead bodies, conveying them to the Long Island shore, where they were slightly covered with sand. I sometimes used to stand and count the number of times the shovel was filled with sand to cover a dead body; and certain I am

that a few high tides or torrents of rain must have disinterred them, and had they not been removed I should suppose the shore even now would be covered with huge piles of the bones of American seamen. There were probably four hundred on board who had never had the small-pox. Some perhaps might have been saved by inoculation, but humanity was wanting to try even this experiment. Let our disease be what it would, we were abandoned to our fate. Now and then an American physician was brought in as a captive, but if he could obtain his parole he left the ship; nor could we blame him for this, for his own death was next to certain and his success in saving others by medicine in our situation was small. I remember only two American physicians who tarried on board a few days. No English physician or any one from the city ever, to my knowledge, came near us. There were thirteen of the crew to which I belonged, but in a short time all died but three or four. The most healthy and vigorous were first seized with the fever and died in a few hours. For them there seemed to be no mercy. My constitution was less muscular and plethoric, and I escaped the fever longer than any of the thirteen except one, and the first onset was less violent."

Alexander Coffin jr., who was twice a prisoner on the old "Jersey," has related some of his experiences there. Of the firmness and patriotism of the American prisoners, even under these circumstances, he said:

"Although there were seldom less than 1,000 prisoners constantly on board the 'Jersey'—new ones coming about as fast as others died, or were exchanged (which, by the bye, was seldom)—I never, in the two different times that I was on board, knew of but one prisoner entering on board a British ship of war, though the boats from the fleet were frequently there and the English officers were endeavoring to persuade them to enter; but their persuasions and offers were invariably treated with contempt, and even by men who pretty well knew they should die where they were. These were the men whose bones have been so long bleaching on the shores of the Wallabout; these were the patriots who preferred death in its most horrible shape to the disgrace and infamy of fighting the battles of a base and barbarous enemy against the liberties of their country; these were the patriots whose names suffer no diminution by a comparison with the heroes and patriots of antiquity."

The bodies of those who died on these ships were buried in the sand along the shore, on the slope of a hill, in a ravine, and in several other localities. The bones of many were washed out of the sand and were seen lying along the shore. In 1803 some societies began to agitate the subject of awarding funeral honors to the remains of these martyrs, but nothing was accomplished till 1808. The Tammany Society, which then embraced many Revolutionary patriots, took the lead in the work, and the corner stone of a monument to these heroes was laid April 13th of that year, on land donated by John Jackson, Esq., near the Brooklyn navy yard. Their bones, to the amount of about twenty hogsheads, were collected, placed in thirteen capacious coffins, and on the 26th of May 1808 each coffin, in charge of one of the Tammanian tribes and escorted by eight Revolutionary soldiers as pall bearers, was borne to the place of sepulture, and all were, with solemn and imposing ceremonies, deposited in a common tomb.

After the interment of these remains steps were taken toward providing funds to erect a suitable monument to

the memory of these martyrs, but the interest which was at first felt in the matter subsided, and at length the lot on which the vault was constructed was sold for taxes. It was purchased by Benjamin Romaine, who, to prevent its further desecration, fitted it up as a burial place for himself and family, and there, at his death, in 1844, he was entombed. After his death another movement was made looking toward the erection of a monument, and an association for that purpose was formed; but "yet there is no monument—no stone bearing the record of their patriotic devotion to principle, and their more than heroic death."

The self-sacrificing patriotism, the meritorious services, the pure, unselfish life, and the tragic death of General Nathaniel Woodhull render a brief sketch of him appropriate here. He was born in 1722 at Mastic, in Brookhaven, received a sound education, and early displayed those mental traits that qualified him for public usefulness. In 1758 he entered the army in the French and Indian war of 1754-60, and held the position of major. He was at Ticonderoga under General Abercrombie, and was with General Bradstreet in the expedition against Fort Frontenac and the reduction of that fortress. He did important service in the expedition from Schenectady to the Oneida carrying place in the same summer, and in 1760, having been promoted to the rank of colonel, he went in command of the 3d regiment of New York troops in the expedition against Canada. On the termination of hostilities he was discharged with the troops of the province and returned to private life. In 1769 he was made a member of the colonial Assembly from Suffolk county, and he continued a member of that body till the dissolution of the colonial government in 1775. He was chosen a delegate to the Provincial Congress in May 1775, and in August of the same year was made president of that Congress, and acted in that capacity till August 10th 1776. He was also, in August 1775, appointed brigadier-general of the militia of Suffolk and Queens counties. On the 10th of August 1776 he obtained leave of absence from the Provincial Congress. On the 24th, two days previous to the battle of Long Island, he was ordered by the convention to take command of a force of militia and "use all possible diligence to prevent the stock and other provisions from falling into the hands of the enemy." He discharged this duty to the best of his ability with his meager force, driving beyond the reach of the enemy all the cattle that could be collected, at the same time making known to the convention his inability to maintain himself with the force at his command. The unfortunate issue of the battle of Long Island and the impracticability of sending the desired reinforcements will be remembered. In the hope of receiving these, however, and in accordance with his sense of honor and duty, he did not make a final retreat, but on the 28th ordered his troops to a point four miles east of Jamaica, where, in the afternoon, he attempted to join them. A thunder storm arrested him some two miles from this town, at the tavern of Increase Carpenter, and he was overtaken by a party of dragoons and infantry, guided by some Tories. Wood says: "The

general immediately gave up his sword, in token of surrender. The ruffian who first approached him [said to be a Lieutenant Huzzy], as is reported, ordered him to say 'God save the King.' The general replied 'God save us all;' on which he most cowardly and cruelly assailed the defenseless general with his broadsword, and would have killed him on the spot if he had not been prevented by the interference of an officer of more honor and humanity (said to be Major De Lancey of the dragoons), who arrested his savage violence." He was removed to Jamaica, his wounds were dressed, and with other prisoners he was confined till the next day in a stone church. He was then sent to Gravesend and confined with eighty others in a vessel that had been used for the transportation of live stock, with no provision for comfort or health. Thence he was removed to a house in New Utrecht. Here it was found his injuries necessitated the amputation of his arm. Previous to the operation he sent for his wife, and made arrangements for the alleviation of the suffering of the American prisoners at his own expense. Mortification soon succeeded the operation, and on the 20th of September he died. Wood says of him: "With personal courage he possessed judgment, decision and firmness of character, tempered with conciliating manners, which commanded the respect and obedience of his troops and at the same time secured their confidence and esteem."

## CHAPTER IX.

### THE WAR OF 1812—PRIVATEERING—THE FORTIFICATION OF LONG ISLAND.



On the 18th of June 1812 a formal declaration of war against Great Britain was made by the United States. Allusion has elsewhere been made to the causes which led to this war, in which, as in the case of the French wars, Long Island was not the theater of active hostilities.

In the latter part of 1812 and early in 1813 British cruisers were stationed on the American coast. From the files of a paper called *War*, which was published in New York at the time, it appears that on the 19th of January 1813 a British 74, two frigates and a gun brig were stationed off the entrance to New York harbor, and on the 26th it was stated that this fleet had been augmented, and several prizes taken. Commodore Lewis, in command of the flotilla in New York harbor, attempted to go down, but was prevented by the ice. It was not till the 20th of March 1813 that the entire coast of the United States, with the exception of Rhode Island, Massachusetts, and New Hampshire, was declared in a state of blockade.

In April of that year, it was stated that a British 74 and several privateers were cruising in Long Island



Sound, that they had captured a number of coasting vessels, and that "the naval force now in this harbor is sufficient either to capture or drive them off, but for some unaccountable reason the 'United States' and 'Macedonian' have been suffered to lie upward of three months at the navy yard entirely dismantled; our enemy when occasion requires can fit out a ship of war in three weeks, or even less time."

In June 1813 the daring privateer "Governor Tompkins," of New York, came through the sound. Off Fisher's Island she was chased by the enemy's squadron cruising there, but escaped.

Prime relates that "in June 1813, while a British squadron under Commodore Hardy lay in Gardiner's Bay, a launch and two barges with 100 men attempted to surprise Sag Harbor in the night. They landed on the wharf, but, an alarm being quickly given, the guns of a small fort were opened upon them with such effect that they had only time to set fire to a single sloop, and retreated with so much precipitation as to leave a large quantity of guns, swords, and other arms behind them. The flames were speedily extinguished, and no other injury sustained."

In September of the same year a flotilla of thirty gunboats, under Commodore Lewis, passed through Hell Gate to Sands Point in quest of some armed vessels of the enemy that were cruising in the sound. The weather was not favorable for close action, and after a few shots at long range the flotilla anchored; a frigate which had drawn away from its consorts returned, and the enemy's ships retired eastward.

November 16th 1813 Admiral Warren, commanding the blockading squadron, issued a proclamation in which he declared a blockade of "all that part of Long Island Sound being the sea coast lying within Montauk Point, or the eastern point of Long Island, and the point of land opposite thereto, commonly called Plack Point, situate on the sea coast of the main land; together with all the ports, harbors, creeks, and entrances of the East and North rivers of New York, as well as all the other ports, creeks, and bays along the coast of Long Island and the State of New York," etc.

In 1813 the "Amazon," Captain Conklin, of Huntington, the "Sally," Captain Akerly, of Cow Harbor, and the "Arago" and "Juno," Captain Jones, of Brookhaven, were captured in the sound by the British vessels "Acasta" and "Atalanta." During the same year a British fleet entered and remained some time in Gardiner's Bay.

In May 1814 the sloop "Amelia," bound for Rhode Island, laden with rye, pork, and flour, was made a prize by a barge from the British ship of war "Bulwark." One of the owners of this sloop was, with two or three other men, suspected of treason. They were tried and acquitted.

In August of the same year a small schooner was chased on shore at Rockaway by the boats of the blockading squadron, and set on fire. The fire was extinguished, though those engaged in extinguishing it were several times fired upon.

In 1814 the British vessels "Pomona" and "Dispatch," arriving off Setauket harbor, sent seven barges into Drown Meadow Bay, where they captured the vessels "Two Friends," "Hope," "Herald," and "Mercantile," and burned the "Oneida," which were all anchored in the bay.

It was believed that New York, which was then as now the commercial metropolis of the nation, would become a point of attack, and that the western end of Long Island might become, as it had been in the Revolution, the theater of active hostilities. In view of this danger the citizen soldiery organized and prepared for possible emergencies; but beyond this the island did not become the scene of active warlike preparations till the summer of 1814. A large British fleet was then concentrating near the Bermuda Islands, and in view of the possibility that this might be the objective point it was deemed expedient to take such measures as would prevent a repetition of the disaster of August 1776. By a letter received from John Lyon Gardiner, of Gardiner's Island, by Jonathan Thompson, collector of internal revenue of New York, the fact became known and was communicated to Governor Tompkins that such an attack was intended. The people aroused from the lethargy into which they had been lulled by their hope of a favorable termination of the pending negotiations for peace. A committee of defense which had been constituted recommended measures for the protection of Brooklyn against attack by land, and issued an address calling on the citizens to organize and enroll for resistance to hostile attacks, and to aid, by voluntary contributions of labor and material, in the construction of defensive works at Brooklyn and elsewhere. The response to this appeal was made with alacrity. Citizens and associations, without distinction of party and social condition, at once offered their services. Stiles says: "The rich and the poor proffered their services, and mingled their labors on the same works in the purest spirit of patriotic emulation. Those who from any cause were unable to give their personal labor to the common cause voluntarily and liberally contributed of their means for the employment of substitutes, while many both gave and worked. Even the women and schoolboys caught the inspiration of the hour and contributed their quota of labor upon the works, and the people of the interior towns in the neighboring states of Connecticut and New Jersey hastened to proffer their assistance in averting what was felt to be a common national danger."

In addition to the labor of the different military organizations the members of different societies and trades in various localities came in bodies and labored on these works. The tanners and curriers, the plumbers, the students of medicine, wire factory operators, founders, journeymen cabinet makers, fire companies, exempts, members of churches, under the lead of their pastors, carpenters, parties of citizens in bodies from various localities, large parties of Irishmen, colored people both from New York and Long Island, freemasons in a body, and even at one time a party of some two hundred ladies

came in a procession and performed a few hours' labor.

At one time the committee of defense announced their want of several thousand fascines, and stated that patterns were left at Creed's tavern in Jamaica, and at Bloom's in Newtown. The answer to this appeal was the bringing to Fort Greene of a hundred and twenty loads of fascines, averaging twenty-five bundles to a load, by the citizens of Jamaica, headed by the Rev. Mr. Schoonmaker. "Mr. Eigenbrodt, the principal of the academy at Jamaica, with his pupils, aided in cutting these fascines." The works were commenced on the 9th of August 1814 and completed early in September. They were at once occupied by a large force from different localities, including a brigade of Long Island militia, 1,750 strong, under command of General Jeremiah Johnson, of Brooklyn, subsequently well known as an antiquarian and historian.

In addition to these, fortifications were erected along the coast below Brooklyn. A block-house was located one-half or three-fourths of a mile north from Fort Hamilton, near the shore of the bay, on land then owned by Mr. Barkuloo. On the site of Fort Hamilton was an earthwork, and on that of Fort Lafayette was a log fort. A block-house was located on the shore of New Utrecht Bay, about midway between Fort Hamilton and Bath, near the residence of the late Barney Williams. From the fact of this block-house having been located there the place was long known as the "gun field." This block-house stood several years after the termination of the war. About one-fourth of a mile southeast from Bath, also on the shore of New Utrecht Bay, stood another block-house, on land owned by the late Egbert Benson and now the property of his heirs. In August 1776 the forces of General Howe were landed in the vicinity of where these last two block-houses stood, and they were probably erected in view of a possible attempt to land troops here during this war. Each was armed with a large barbette gun. They were built in the fashion of block-houses of those times, with a projection of some feet, twelve or fifteen feet above the ground, from which assailants could be fired on through loopholes from directly overhead. At Rockaway inlet another block-house was erected during the war. Boat's crews from the blockading squadron had entered through this inlet and committed depredations on the inhabitants near the shore of Jamaica Bay, and to prevent a repetition of such attacks this block-house was built. Several regiments of militia were encamped in and about the works in the vicinity of Bath and Fort Hamilton during the continuance of hostilities.

It is not known that any hostile vessels came within Sandy Hook. The storm of war was averted, and Long Island was not made the scene of such strife as desolated it in 1776. Peace was concluded early in 1815, and the joy of the people here was testified by illuminations, bonfires, etc.

## CHAPTER X.

### THE CONSTRUCTION OF WAGON ROADS AND RAILROADS ON LONG ISLAND.

**A**T first highways were established in the different towns according to the apparent necessities of the people in those towns, without reference to the convenience of the people elsewhere. No thoroughfares were projected till a long time afterward, and the irregularity of the roads was such that guides were necessary in some cases to conduct strangers from place to place. These roads were often facetiously termed cow paths because of their irregularity, which is still a notable feature of the ordinary highways.

In view of the urgent necessity which had come to be felt for better facilities for travel the Legislature in 1704 enacted a law by which three commissioners in each of the counties on the island were appointed to lay out a road four rods in width from Brooklyn ferry to Easthampton. Twenty years later by another act of the Legislature commissioners were appointed "for better clearing and further laying out the roads on the island." By the action of these commissioners the direct road from Brooklyn to Easthampton was established. This road ran through the center portion of the island, and during many years it was the main thoroughfare between New York and the "east end." As time went on parallel roads were opened both north and south from this, and turnpikes were established between different localities.

As late as 1764 the first post route was established through the island, and it was called the circuit. The mail was carried (on horseback) once in two weeks eastward through the north part of the island, returning along the south shore.

About the year 1847 what has been termed the *Plank Roadia* began to prevail through the country and it reached its height about 1850 or 1851. The level surface of Long Island afforded better facilities for the construction of these roads than existed in many regions, and within three or four years after the first was built they had greatly multiplied in all parts of the island and a new era of travel was thought by some to have dawned. The impracticability of these roads, however, soon became apparent, and here as elsewhere the mania subsided almost as rapidly as it had arisen. The projection of new roads ceased and those which had been constructed were abandoned or converted into turnpikes and then into common highways. Of the many that came into existence none remain as plank roads.

Long Island has a railroad system which fully meets the wants of its inhabitants and affords ample facilities for pleasure seekers from abroad to visit the seaside resorts along its southern shore. The sole reliance of the roads on the island for support is on local patron-



age; none of them are parts of thoroughfares that open into regions beyond.

The first railroad constructed on Long Island was that from South ferry in Brooklyn to Jamaica. This was opened for travel April 18th 1836. In the same year the Long Island company commenced the extension eastward of this road, and in August 1837 it was in operation to Hicksville. In 1841 it reached Suffolk Station, and on the 25th of July 1844 the first train of cars passed over it to Greenport, a total length of ninety-five miles.

From Hicksville a branch was opened to Syosset in 1854, and an extension completed to Northport in 1868, and thence a road was completed to Port Jefferson in 1872. Branches were also constructed from Mineola to Hempstead and to Locust Point and from Jamaica to Far Rockaway.

In 1869 the Sag Harbor branch was built, diverging from the main line at Manor Station, passing through the Hamptons and terminating at Sag Harbor. The road from Hunter's Point to Flushing was opened in 1854 and it was subsequently extended to Manhasset. A road was also constructed from Hunter's Point to Whitestone.

On the south side a road was opened from Jamaica to Babylon in the autumn of 1867 and extended to Patchogue in 1868. Branches of this road were also built. A. T. Stewart constructed a road to Garden City and this was extended to Babylon. Other roads and branches sprang into existence and a competition arose that was not conducive to the prosperity of the roads.

A consolidation of these roads under the control of the Messrs. Poppenhusen by leases and otherwise was effected. Lavish expenditures were made and much business was done, but the management was not successful, and in 1877 Thomas R. Sharp was appointed receiver of the consolidated corporation.

In the latter part of 1880 a controlling interest in the Long Island Railroad passed into the hands of a syndicate of Boston capitalists, at the head of which is Austin Corbin, under whose management the road has come.

Within a comparatively recent time several roads for the conveyance of passengers to and from the summer resorts on the south coast of Long Island have come into existence.

## CHAPTER XI.

### THE AGRICULTURAL CAPABILITIES AND DEVELOPMENT OF LONG ISLAND.

**W**HATEVER may be the general impression of the value and fertility of the lands of Long Island, they do and will command a price far in excess of soils equally fertile but which are not situated near a great market. Easy, cheap and uninterrupted water communication with a center of trade aggregating a population of nearly two millions will always make

Long Island a place of peculiar interest to tillers of the soil. The vast and increasing demand of the city of New York for vegetables and fruits of a perishable nature, as well as the peculiar adaptation of the soil for their culture, has already made Kings and a large portion of Queens county one immense garden. Previous histories of the island are nearly silent upon this the chief business of its inhabitants.

The early settlers of Long Island, coming as they did chiefly from the New England colonies, naturally followed the same system of tillage and rotation of crops to which they had been accustomed. Probably the first settlers found sufficient cleared land for their purpose; as, according to early traditions, there was much cleared land, or land not covered with timber, besides the great plains. They very soon discovered that success depended upon the application of manures. As early as 1653 the first settlers, by the terms of the patent from the Dutch governor for the lands they occupied, were required to pay to the government one-tenth of the revenue arising from the ground manured. This tax for the town of Hempstead amounted in 1657 to one hundred schepels of wheat (the Dutch bushel of three pecks). In 1651 Hempstead produced from the proceeds of the servants labor corn, beef, pork, butter, tobacco and staves, which were exchanged for liquor and merchandise.

Cattle were imported for breeding as early as 1625, and a cow in New York was worth £30. The abundant grass on the plains, doubtless, turned the attention of the early settlers to the raising of stock. But as yet there were few or no fences; so herdsmen were hired by the town to take care of the cattle from the 11th of May till the 23d of October, when the Indian harvest would be wholly taken in and housed. In 1667 the town of Hempstead hired Abraham Smith to keep the cattle from destroying the corn planted in the plain called "the field," and he was to have one and a half bushels per acre paid him for this service. So important was this office deemed that the conditions of agreement were entered at large on the town book. A half hour after sunrise, at the blowing of a horn, the owners of cattle drove them from their several pens into one common herd, when they were taken under the care of the cow-keeper and his dog, and driven on the plains. He was to keep them from going astray, or wandering in the woods, or getting on tilled land; to water them at some pond at reasonable hours; to drive them weekly to the south meadows, and then bring them home half an hour before sunset that they might be milked. For this service (in 1658) the hire was twelve shillings sterling per week in butter, corn and oats. The calves were cared for by another keeper, who was required to water them twice a day, drive them to the salt meadows once in two weeks, and put them in an inclosure at night to protect them from the wolves. After a while cowherds were dispensed with, and it was found necessary to fence the pasture lands. Thus Cow Neck in 1669 was fenced from Hempstead Harbor to Great Neck, as the turnpike now runs. Rockaway had in 1690 a fence running from

the landing across to Jamaica Bay. Each proprietor had the right to put cattle in the pasture ground in proportion to the length of fence he had made. At that time cattle were sold to butchers in New York, and exported alive to the West Indies. In 1658 cattle were bought on the great plains to be shipped to the colony of Delaware. In 1678 the city of New York consumed only four hundred beeves.

Sheep were not introduced until a later date; in 1643 there were not over sixteen in the whole colony of New York. In 1670 sheep were pastured on the plains, under the care of a shepherd, who had directions not to let them go over half a mile in the woods, for fear of their being lost or destroyed by wolves. Each proprietor had an ear mark for his own sheep, which was recorded in the town book. In 1737 the *New York Gazette* says: "Vast losses have been sustained in this colony and those adjacent by the death of cattle for the want of fodder, and many persons have been almost ruined thereby. We hear from Long Island that five thousand head of cattle have been lost this winter, besides sheep and lambs innumerable."

Corn, wheat, rye, oats, flax, wood for fuel, fat cattle and sheep were for nearly two hundred years, or until the beginning of the nineteenth century, the staple products of the island, and the chief source of income. During the Revolutionary war a tory advised a British minister to land the forces destined for the subjugation of the colonies on Long Island; "for," said he, "it is one hundred and thirty miles long, and is very fertile, abounding in wheat and every other kind of grain, and has innumerable black cattle, sheep, hogs etc.; so that in this fertile island the army can subsist without any succor from England. It has a fertile plain twenty-four miles long, with a fertile country about it, and is twenty miles from New York; and from an encampment on this plain the British army can in five or six days invade any of the colonies at pleasure. The spot I advise you to land is at Cow Bay." The suggestion was acted upon. The English army occupied Long Island, with New York city as its headquarters, for nearly seven years; and drew its supplies of fresh and salt hay, oats, straw, wheat, rye, corn, buckwheat and firewood from our island. For an encouragement to farmers to raise plentiful supplies of fresh provisions, vegetables and forage for the army, the British commandant forbade all persons from trespassing, or breaking down or destroying fences, or carrying away produce from the owners. In 1780 the requisition on Queens county was for four thousand five hundred cords of wood.

Since the advent of the present century, and within the memory of many now living, radical changes have been made in the system of agriculture, in the crops produced, fertilizers applied, machinery employed, domestic manufactures and manner of living. There are many localities in Suffolk and a few in Queens county in which, from their peculiarity of position, primitive farming is still followed—that is, corn upon old sod, followed by oats the second year, which is succeeded in

the fall by either wheat or rye with which clover and timothy seed are sown. Then good crops of hay are cut for from three to five years; it is then pastured one or two years, and the same routine repeated.

With the growth of New York and Brooklyn grew the demand for vegetables, milk, hay, straw and such articles of a perishable and bulky nature as cannot be profitably transported long distances. Hence we see that the area necessary for their production has extended, not only eastward over nearly two counties, but the country for miles around every harbor which indents the shores of Long Island, as well as near every depot of its railroads, has been put under contribution to supply the demand. Consequent upon this change the product of cereals is greatly reduced, and stock-raising is entirely abandoned as a source of profit.

Nearly all the produce raised within twenty-five miles of New York is carted in with teams by the proprietors in the night. The largest part is sold at wholesale to dealers or middle-men, between midnight and daylight, chiefly in the vicinity of Washington market, which until recently was the center of the retail as well as the wholesale trade. Three years ago, in consequence of the great throng of market wagons, which for years had greatly impeded business in the lower part of the city, a market was established in the vicinity of West Twelfth street and Tenth avenue. Those who do not sell at wholesale remain until daylight, when the retail trade begins. The grocers then come for their daily supply. Produce sent by water or rail is consigned to commission dealers.

Twenty-five years ago all the milk supplied by Long Island was produced within so small a distance from the city that it was taken in in wagons. Market gardening becoming more profitable, the area of milk production was gradually extended eastward along the lines of railroad, until at the present time it has assumed immense proportions. Swill milk is still produced largely in the suburbs of Brooklyn; but that industry is by common consent ruled out as an agricultural pursuit.

The selling of hay was the first innovation upon the old system of stock raising as a source of income. The old theory that unless the hay and corn were fed upon the land its fertility would be reduced was soon exploded; and the wisdom of the new enterprise was demonstrated by the fact that the returns from the sale of hay were so much greater than from the sale of stock that the farmer could afford to buy stable manure, street sweepings, lime and ashes from the city to apply to his land. The benefits of liberal expenditures for these fertilizers in market gardening are still more apparent. Guano and artificial or manufactured fertilizers have been largely used with good results; but after being applied for a series of years their efficacy is so diminished that they are generally abandoned, and the more bulky articles named are resumed.

On the margins of creeks along the south side of the island are immense shell banks left by the Indians; these clam or quahaug shells have been burnt and the lime used profitably. The fish called menhaden, however, has been



most largely employed. Thompson, in his history of Long Island, published in 1839, estimated that a hundred million were annually taken for that purpose. He says: "The profusion of this species of fish and the consequent cheapness of the article will probably always insure its use in those parts of the island where they abound." But the establishment of factories for extracting oil from them has long since precluded their use, although the refuse is dried and sold under the name of fish guano.

Whether the great plains have deteriorated in fertility, or whether by an improved system of husbandry it is more profitable to pasture cattle only on the farm, it is difficult to determine; but the fact is that, in place of hundreds of cattle and thousands of sheep which once subsisted upon its abundant grasses from May until October, it is now a rare occurrence to see even a drove of a dozen or two cows attended by a boy, and there are no sheep.

Montauk Point is about forty miles long and contains nine thousand acres. It has been owned in common by about forty individuals in shares. It has never been tilled or used for any purpose other than pasturage, each owner being entitled to place upon it seven cattle or forty-nine sheep per share.

There are more than one hundred square miles or seventy thousand acres of salt meadows bordering the bays and harbors of Long Island. From these marshes immense quantities of hay are taken, which with corn stalks is largely used for wintering young stock and dry cattle. There are three kinds of grasses growing upon them, distinguished by the names of sedge, salt and black grass.

The scarcity and advance in the price of farm labor, as well as the advantages attending their use, have caused the introduction of the best farm implements and agricultural machinery. Stones are used to some extent as fencing material where they are available, but by far the largest part of the island is entirely destitute of stones large enough for the purpose. Chestnut timber is abundant on all the rolling woodlands, and furnishes the material for about all the farm fences.

Why the attention of cranberry culturists has not been attracted to Long Island ere this it is hard to tell. The southern portion is watered for miles by numerous streams bordered by bogs now almost worthless, which could easily be converted into cranberry swamps. It is a well known fact that many a piece of marsh capable of being made to produce an annual profit of hundreds of dollars produces nothing now but coarse grass and bushes and a fine specimen of Long Island mosquito.

The soil of the southern half of the island, beginning at the foot of the line of hills which divide it through its entire length, is alluvial, and of comparatively recent formation. Vegetable matter and loam are deficient, sand preponderating. The action of the water appears to have taken away a portion of its soluble minerals. The soil, being of light, friable character, is adapted to garden farming, whereas a clay soil by constant tillage becomes still more tenacious.

The Hempstead plains, which, through a mistaken pol-

icy, have until recently been held as public domain, are susceptible of remunerative cultivation. The soil, which is composed of black sand and vegetable mould, is a foot or more in depth. The hollows which cross the tract at regular intervals appear to have been ancient water courses, with but little and in some places no soil to cover the substratum of coarse gravel which appears to underlie the whole formation. There is another and still more extensive tract extending eastward from the plains, reaching to the head of Peconic Bay, composed so nearly of pure sand as to be incapable of profitable cultivation by any process now known. Scrub oak and pines, with a little wiry grass, which usually dries up in the hot summer sun, are the only products. The northern and hilly or undulating half of the island has a soil rich in the mineral elements and phosphates essential to plant growth. Hence wheat, potatoes, cabbage and other strong growing crops are more successfully grown than on the alluvial portions of the island.

## CHAPTER XII.

### FORMATION AND GROWTH OF THE LONG ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

THE first steps toward the formation of the Long Island Historical Society were naturally taken by a native Long Islander, who had affinities by birth, marriage and residence with each of the three counties. He prepared and caused to be widely distributed the following circular:

BROOKLYN, February 14th, 1863.

DEAR SIR: The time has arrived when the city of Brooklyn should found and foster institutions—religious, historical, literary, scientific, educational and humanitarian—beyond the scope of former undertakings. As one of these a historical society associated with our peculiar geographical position naturally suggests itself. We propose to establish.

#### THE LONG ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

The threefold Indian, Dutch and English history of the island is full of interest, and there are doubtless concealed treasures in each department, which will be developed by research and inquiry. By calling out the recollections of the living who will soon pass away, drawing public records and private writings from their concealment, having a fit place for the collection and deposit of trophies, memorials and historic materials, and also for conventions and lectures upon historic topics, it cannot be doubted that much valuable knowledge will be saved and communicated which would otherwise be irretrievably lost.

It is proposed to establish, first, a library and repository of books, documents and manuscripts, memorials, trophies and pictures. For this purpose all persons are requested to favor us with any appropriate material in their possession, either by gift or on deposit.

It is also proposed to encourage lectures upon historic and kindred topics.

Without further developing our plans and objects in this circular, we invite your attendance at the rooms of the Hamilton Literary Association, Hamilton Building, corner of Court and Joralemon streets, Brooklyn (the door nearest the corner), on the evening of Tuesday March 3d 1863, at 8 o'clock, to take measures to organize the society.

HENRY C. MURPHY,	} Kings County.
ALDEN J. SPOONER,	
JOHN GREENWOOD,	
JOHN WINSLOW,	
JOSHUA M. VAN COTT,	} Queens County.
R. C. McCORMICK JR.,	
HENRY ONDERDONK JR.,	
HENRY P. HEDGES, Suffolk County.	

At the time and place mentioned there was an unusual attendance of the educated and progressive citizens. Other meetings were held in the same place, which developed a warm interest. The subject was debated in a becoming spirit, the society was resolved upon, and appropriate committees were appointed to prepare an act of incorporation under the general law and a constitution and by-laws, and provide the requisite rooms. The organization was ultimately effected, and rooms were secured under the Hamilton rooms, on the corner of Court and Joralemon streets.

The first election of officers took place in these rooms in May 1863, the following full board being elected:

President, James C. Brevoort; first vice-president, John Greenwood; second, Charles E. West; foreign corresponding secretary, Henry C. Murphy; home corresponding secretary, John Winslow; recording secretary, A. Cooke Hull, M. D.; treasurer, Charles Congdon; librarian, Henry R. Stiles.

Directors.—Charles Congdon, Roswell Graves, Thomas W. Field, A. C. Hull, M. D., J. M. Van Cott, Ethelbert S. Mills, R. S. Storrs jr., D. D., Henry R. Stiles, M. D., A. N. Littlejohn, D. D., Charles E. West, LL. D., A. A. Low, George W. Parsons, Alden J. Spooner, John Winslow, S. B. Chittenden, Hon. John Greenwood, George A. Stephenson, Hon. Henry C. Murphy, William Poole, Henry Sheldon, J. Carson Brevoort, W. I. Budington, D. D., Elias Lewis jr., Theodore L. Mason, M. D., Henry E. Pierpont.

Counsellors.—*Kings County*: Hon. John A. Lott, Francis Vinton, D. D., T. G. Bergen, F. A. Farley, D. D., Benjamin D. Silliman. Hon. James Humphrey. *Queens County*: William Cullen Bryant, Hon. John A. King, Richard C. McCormick, John Harold, L. B. Prince, Solomon D. Townsend. *Suffolk County*: Hon. Selah B. Strong, Hon. J. L. Smith, William S. Pelletreau, James H. Tuthill, Rev. E. Whitaker, Henry P. Hedges.

Executive committee.—R. S. Storrs jr., D. D. (chairman), J. M. Van Cott, Alden J. Spooner, E. S. Mills, George W. Parsons, Henry Sheldon, Simeon B. Chittenden, Henry R. Stiles (secretary).

The first annual meeting (second year) was held May 5th 1864, at which all the above officers were re-elected and the first annual report was presented, which exhibits

a beginning of great vigor and hopefulness. In this report Dr. Henry R. Stiles, the librarian, says:

"The nucleus of a library, with which we commenced our operations on the 4th of June last, comprised about 800 bound volumes and 1,000 unbound volumes and pamphlets. This collection, consisting chiefly of works relating to Long Island and American local history, family genealogies and newspapers, was contributed mainly by Messrs. J. C. Brevoort, A. J. Spooner, E. B. Spooner, Henry Onderdonk jr. and Henry R. Stiles. We then occupied two apartments, one used as a lecture-room; the other and smaller of the two was shelved as a library room, having, as we then modestly thought, ample accommodations for the next two years. We soon found, however, that we had quite underestimated the liberality of our friends; for so large was their sympathy, so active their co-operation, and so steady the influx of their gifts—never intermitting for a single day, it might almost be said for a single moment—that it soon became evident we should need more book room. At this point in our history (in September 1863) the receipt of nearly 1,100 valuable volumes from the trustees of the former City library fairly overwhelmed our slender accommodations, and obliged us to extend our borders by securing three large and commodious apartments adjoining the library."

These claims for additional space, made by the natural history and museum department as well as the library, soon compelled the occupation of the entire third stories of the two large buildings which front on Court and corner on Joralemon street, comprising eight ample and convenient rooms, there being one reading room especially for ladies, with cosy alcoves for books and appropriate spaces for a large collection of valuable pictures. In these rooms the collections remained until removed to the society's own building. Even to this space had to be added, for the annual courses of lectures, the large lecture room of the Packer Institute, near at hand on Joralemon street; and at times the Athenæum, Atlantic avenue and Clinton street. For additional space for the lectures the society for several years latterly has occupied the Second Presbyterian Church, Clinton and Fulton streets; and for some of the lectures of 1880-81 the beautiful auditorium of the First Baptist Church, Pierrepont and Clinton streets.

The society having been greatly favored in the accumulation of the materials of history, a spirit sprung up among the members of individual and mutual labor on works of local history. The principal of these were:

A History of Brooklyn, in three volumes, by Henry R. Stiles.

The Wallabout Series of Memoirs of the Prison Ships, with annotations by Henry R. Stiles.

Journal by two Labadists, Dankers and Sluyter, of a voyage to New Netherland from Holland in 1679-80.

History of the Battle of Long Island, by Thomas W. Field.

The Campaign of 1776 around New York and Brooklyn, including particulars of the Battle of Long Island, by H. P. Johnson.

Sketch of the first settlement of Long Island, by Silas Wood; reprinted with biography and address by A. J. Spooner.

History of Brooklyn, by Gabriel Furman; reprinted with biography by A. J. Spooner, and notes by H. R. Stiles.

Revolutionary Incidents in Kings, Queens and Suffolk, by Henry Onderdonk jr., of Jamaica.



Dr. Stiles resigned his office of librarian, and was succeeded by George Hannah, who has served since July 1st 1865.

The collections in books and objects of art and curiosity increased so largely as to make an irresistible appeal for the always contemplated building; and about three years ago the board resolved upon a determined effort. An active committee was appointed, which prosecuted the work with zeal and success. In November 1877 it was reported that \$100,000 had been subscribed. Plans were solicited, and those of George B. Post, a New York architect, were preferred. Under his care the building has proceeded, and it was formally taken possession of, with appropriate ceremonies and speeches, Wednesday January 12th 1881, in the lecture room of the new building. Samuel McLean was chairman of the building committee. The number of subscribers to the building fund was exactly 300. The amount subscribed was \$137,684. The cost of the building was \$121,250. The three lots on which it stands cost in 1867 \$32,500, on which \$20,000 was then paid by subscribers, leaving a mortgage of \$14,500; this was paid off on the delivery of the building, and a balance of \$2,000 paid to the society. The society, like the Academy of Music and the Mercantile Library, has demonstrated the high-toned intelligence and liberality of the "City of Churches" in whatever concerns its religious, moral or social welfare. Among the benefactors of the society (much too numerous to mention all, or even the leading contributors) should be named the two sisters Thurston, who gave \$2,000 for a department of the history of Egypt and the Holy Land, and Miss Maria Cary, who subscribed \$2,500 to found a department of American biography. An unknown giver donated \$2,000 as the nucleus of a permanent fund for increasing the library. The principal addition to this fund has been Mr. Seney's gift of \$50,000, while he also gave \$12,000 for immediate expenditure in books, and \$25,000 for binding books. There are other invested funds for special departments.

The society is now established and fully equipped in its new and superb building, Clinton and Pierrepont streets, Brooklyn. The number of books in the library is about 30,000, with about an equal number of pamphlets. To these there has been a large addition of rare and valuable

books in every department from the splendid donations made for such purpose.

The museum and natural history department is arranged in the spacious upper hall of the building, and is under the competent and energetic care of Elias Lewis jr., whose reputation as a naturalist and scientist is well known on the island. The collections have since the removal been furnished with appropriate cases for their full display.

For all the privileges of the library, museum and lectures the fees are \$5 for initiation and the same amount annually; life membership \$100. There are over 1,300 annual and life members.

At the last election for officers of the society the following officers were chosen:

President, Rev. Richard S. Storrs, D. D., LL. D.; first vice-president, Hon. Henry C. Murphy, LL. D.; second vice-president, Hon. Joshua M. Van Cott; foreign corresponding secretary, Hon. Benjamin D. Silliman; home corresponding secretary, Rev. Charles H. Hall, D. D.; recording secretary, Chauncey L. Mitchell, M. D.; treasurer, A. W. Humphreys; librarian, George Hannah; curator, Elias Lewis jr.

*Directors.*—Rev. Richard S. Storrs, D. D., LL. D.; Hon. Henry C. Murphy, LL. D., Samuel McLean, Alfred S. Barnes, Rev. Charles H. Hall, D. D., James R. Taylor, Henry E. Pierrepont, A. Abbott Low, Henry Sheldon, Walter T. Hatch, Alexander M. White, Bryan H. Smith, Hon. Simeon B. Chittenden, Hon. Benjamin D. Silliman, J. Carson Brevoort, LL. D., Hon. Joshua M. Van Cott, Edwards S. Sanford, Rev. Alfred P. Putnam, D. D., Elias Lewis jr., Chauncey L. Mitchell, M. D., John S. Ward, George I. Seney, Joseph C. Hutchinson, M. D., A. W. Humphreys, Henry D. Polhemus.

*Councillors.*—Kings county: Alden J. Spooner, Rt. Rev. A. N. Littlejohn, D. D., Hon. J. S. T. Stranahan, Abraham B. Baylis, Peter C. Cornell, David M. Stone, Hon. John Greenwood, Rev. Frederick A. Farley, D. D., Prof. Darwin G. Eaton, George L. Nichols, Rev. N. H. Schenck, D. D., Hon. Joseph Neilson. Queens county: Henry Onderdonk jr., William Floyd Jones, John A. King, Benjamin D. Hicks, Henry W. Eastman. Suffolk county: James H. Tuthill, Hon. J. Lawrence Smith, Hon. John R. Reed, Rev. Ephraim Whitaker, William Nicol, Samuel B. Gardiner.

# HISTORY OF QUEENS COUNTY.

## CHAPTER I.

CIVIL HISTORY OF QUEENS COUNTY—CRIMES AND PENALTIES—THE COURT-HOUSE—OFFICIALS.

**F**ROM the first settlement of the towns till the English conquest in 1664 minor offenses were tried in the town courts, without appeal; but graver cases were appealable to the Dutch governor in New Amsterdam.

In 1665 Richard Nicolls, the English governor, ordered a convention to assemble at Hempstead, which promulgated "the duke's laws," a written copy of which remains on file in some of the towns to this day. In 1683 the General Assembly repealed some of the objectionable laws, and appointed town courts to be held monthly and a court of sessions to be held annually at Jamaica; also a yearly court of oyer and terminer. At this session of the Assembly Queens county was created from what had been Yorkshire. In 1691 the courts of common pleas and general sessions were organized more definitely.

Most of the court records have been dispersed or lost. A few tattered volumes may be yet found in the clerk's offices of the several towns. A volume of the minutes of the common pleas and general sessions from 1720 to 1774 is still preserved in the county clerk's office. Judge Lewis Morris has left a volume of his minutes of the supreme court and oyer and terminer from 1722 to 1746.

The judges were pompous. Those of the supreme court wore red silk gowns, flowing wigs of powdered hair, breeches buckled at the knee, stockings and shoes fastened on with very large silver buckles. They had a high sense of their dignity. A body of soldiers at the beginning of a court escorted the judges from their lodgings to the court-house, attended with much company, in great pomp, with trumpets and other music be-

fore them. One Samuel Bownas having (in 1702) preached against the sacraments and baptism of the Church of England, the chief justice, John Bridges, had a desire to have him indicted for that offense. He charged the grand jury, having first called over their names, and sent them out to find a true bill against him. Bownas had taken the precaution to lay before the jury some minutes of his proposed defense, and when they returned into court they presented the bill against him indorsed "*Ignoramus*." The judge was very angry and demanded their reasons. A grand juror answered, "We are sworn to keep our deliberations secret." The judge was nettled and replied: "Now Mr. *Wiseman* speaks! You are not so sworn, and I have a mind to lay you by the heels [that is, put you in the stocks] and fine you." The grand juror replied, "Neither grand nor petit jurors are to be menaced, but are to act freely and to the best of their judgment." Now the judge, finding he had not children to deal with, began to flatter, and requested the jury to take back "the bill" and resume consideration on it. Next morning the judge asked the foreman, "How find you the bill?" Answer: "As yesterday." The judge then charged the jury with obstructing justice. The clerk then by order of the judge called over the jurors singly to show their reasons. Some refused to say more than "That's our verdict"; others said, "How unreasonable for the court to try to perjure the jurors by revealing their secrets!" The jury stood 15 to 7. This angered the judge so that he adjourned the court for six weeks, ordered the prisoner to be kept closer than before and threatened to send him to London. In October 1703 the prisoner was again put on trial; the sheriff called 18 men for a grand jury, but they too came into court with their bill signed "*Ignoramus*," which made some of the lawyers say, by way of a joke, that they had got into an *ignoramus* county. The prisoner was led into court and discharged.

In 1702 the governor ordered the attorney-general to take measures in the supreme court for the removal from



office of Justices John Talman and Jonathan Whitehead for speaking disrespectfully of the Holy Scriptures. In 1719 some inhabitants of Jamaica complained to the governor of "the evil doings" of several of the justices of the peace, and "pray that they may be ousted from office. They are: (1) Jonathan Whitehead, who is a common pleader for money at the petty courts of justice, whereby he makes £60 per year, and is a card-player also. He daily vexes and teases the people of Newtown (for a debt which he says they owe him) before petty justices' courts, and once tried to rescue a prisoner out of the officer's hands. (2) John Smith, who would not notice informations made against one John Turner for speaking treasonable words against the king, and where he was sole judge has given a contrary judgment, once for the plaintiff and again for the defendant. (3) John Clement favored Whitehead, a brother justice, in a case where the defendant, refusing to pay an unjust assessment, was tossed from town to town to wait on 9 courts successively. (4) William Cornell has out-braved the law and taken upon himself in his petty justice's court to give judgment on a case of £3, expressly against the letter of the law, and has been indicted for robbing persons of their fish and clothing. (5) John Hunt has been an instrument of oppression to his poor neighbors in Newtown. He once summoned a man before him for an act done out of the county, referred it to arbitration, then resumed the action, and cast the defendant. Again, upon the accidental breaking of a shoe-buckle in his presence, he called a court and gave judgment against the defendant for six shillings damages and three dollars costs, without allowing him time to prepare his defense. He has also assumed the office of constable, and summoned a man to appear before himself in his own court, gave the plaintiff four shillings more than his debt, and allowed six shillings to himself, there being no evidences. And to crown all they have, after agreement in cabal, unitedly and arbitrarily turned out our church wardens, fined each and given out executions against them without signifying their sentence, and have also invaded the privileges of the vestry in giving away the people's money without the vestry's consent." The justices were not removed from office.

In 1773 Governor Tryon by a writ of *supersedeas* removed Samuel Smith, of Jamaica, from his office of justice of the peace.

In 1705 Roger Mompesson, chief justice, held a court in Jamaica and sentenced one Samuel Wood to be burnt on the cheek, near the nose, with the letter T (signifying thief) for stealing money and goods from John Marsh.

In 1724 the judges of the supreme court ordered Richard Bradley, attorney-general, to prosecute the justices of Queens county for the insufficiency of their jail.

In 1702 some people of the county complained to the General Assembly of the erection of a court of chancery, with its exorbitant fees and arbitrary orders. In this court the Rev. Joshua Bloomer entered a suit for the recovery of his salary. The governor, being chancellor,

awarded him his salary from the day of his induction, 1769 to 1774, each party to pay their own costs.

In 1727 Adam Smith, for scandalizing Justice Johannes Van Wyck, was fined 20 shillings. In 1744 Ephraim Cheeseman at the court of sessions covered his head with his hat and refused to take the oath, under pretense of being a Quaker; but as he had no certificate thereof he was committed to prison and fined three shillings and costs. In 1733, Justice James Dickinson coming into court and telling them that they (the judges) would not do him justice, the sheriff was ordered to take him into custody. On his submission and petition he was discharged.

In 1729 one Jacob Forman was tried for counterfeiting. The court ordered the constable to keep the jury from meat and drink, fire or candle, till they agreed.

In 1742 one Abraham Shulter pleaded guilty to his indictment and the court ordered him fifteen lashes on his naked back immediately.

Before the present century Queens county had no district attorney, but one from New York performed that duty. The more eminent lawyers also resided in New York. Among them were Jacob Regnier and Major Bickley, 1710; John Chanlers, 1723; Dongan, Rice, Kelly, Bragg, William Smith, 1727; Lodge, Lurturg, 1730; Benjamin Nicolls, Anthony White, 1740; Crannel, 1753; Duane, Emmot, 1757; Reade, 1758; Burnet, Alsop, 1760; Benjamin Kissam, 1762; McKesson, 1769; Joseph Reid jr., John Jay, 1770; Willetts, DePeyster, 1772; Helme, Murray, 1772.

The practitioners in the inferior courts were residents in the county, such as Samuel Clawes, father and son, 1710-53; Peter Chook, 1687; Slos and Whitehead Hicks, 1760; Slos and Daniel Jones (who finally rose to eminence), 1760; Riker, 1763; Abner Skinner, Eliphalet Wickes, B. F. Thompson, William H. Barroll, Thomas C. Pinckney, 1825; W. T. McCoun, Wessel S. Smith, &c.

In the early settlement of the county crimes of a deeper dye were unknown. The settlers were a sort of communists. They early took measures to keep interlopers and strangers of unknown character out of their bounds, no sojourner being allowed to stay over a day and a night unless his host would become surety for his good behavior and save the town from any expense on his account. By degrees, however, bad men got among them. They had also slaves, who being ignorant and brutal, and sometimes overworked and ill-treated, became lawless. The overseers of the towns could inflict the milder punishments, but an appeal could usually be taken (under the Dutch) to the director-general in New York. Under the English government courts of civil and criminal jurisdiction were established.

There was no jail in the county before 1670, and criminals were sometimes sent to New York for imprisonment. For smaller offenses the punishments were speedy. Offenders were banished, whipped, set in the stocks or pillory, and sometimes branded or "stigmatized" with a hot iron. For slaves the punishments were more severe. In New York for murdering the whites they were broken

on the wheel, suspended alive in an iron case by chains to a gibbet and left to starve. We will now give some instances of the peculiar punishments inflicted by our ancestors in Queens county:

January 8th 1856 the court sentenced John Smith, of Newtown, for stealing pigs, to be beaten severely with rods, and then to be marked and banished. July 5th 1667 Thomas Etherington, of Newtown, was sentenced to sit for two hours in the stocks, for stealing two hens; and his wife for her misbehavior to sit two days at the same, on the next monthly court day. In 1668—"If John Jacobson don't return the goods he stole he shall be turned out of Newtown." October 4th 1671 William Hubbs was sentenced to a fine of £5 or to an infliction of ten stripes for hog stealing. In 1672 Andriës, a slave of William Lawrence, was given 39 stripes and branded on the forehead with a hot iron for stealing some linen at Jamaica. January 15th 1764 John Jennings, for abstracting law papers, was set in the stocks for two hours, with a paper pinned on his breast, signifying his crime. February 9th 1674, there being no "lock-up" at Flushing, the court sent one James, "a dangerous fellow," to New York to be kept in prison there. July 14th 1694 the town of Newtown voted that a pair of stocks be set up. They got worn out by exposure to the weather, and April 3d 1711 it was again voted to build a pair of stocks for the town's use.

William Howard was chosen "negro whipper" of Oyster Bay from 1717 to 1722. John Taylor was chosen "town whipper" from 1733 to 1737; James Rosell from 1738 to 1740; William Ingram in 1741, and in 1733, at town meeting, John Baker was chosen whipper "for Hempstead and the bounds thereof." December 4th 1727 David Wallace and David Wilson, for passing counterfeit bills, were sentenced to stand in the pillory at Jamaica one hour, then to be placed in a cart so as to be publicly seen with a halter about their necks, brought to the public whipping post, and there to receive, the former thirty-nine lashes, the latter twenty-eight stripes; after which they were to be imprisoned, the former six months and the latter three months. April 4th 1727 Newtown voted that William Tallier should be the "general whipper" for the town. February 20th 1755 Quamino, a slave, having threatened a witness, the court ordered him twenty lashes on his bare back. January 18th 1772 Hempstead paid Benjamin Hall £1 for making a pair of stocks for the town's use, and in May 1784 paid £2 1s. for building another pair. April 4th 1772 Joseph Price was chosen whipper for the town of Jamaica. In 1773 the town of Hempstead ordered a "cage" to be erected as a place of confinement for lesser criminals. April 6th 1784 the town of Oyster Bay voted that one or more pair of stocks be erected where the justices thought necessary. The town of North Hempstead voted in 1785 that stocks be erected at the public expense, and in 1806 that stocks be erected at William and Dobson Allen's inn, Manhasset. November 10th 1788 the county court sentenced John Green for horse stealing to receive thirty-nine lashes on his naked back "this afternoon, and thirty-nine more

to-morrow, and then to depart the county." November 8th 1790 David Devoe, for stealing a horse worth £5, was sentenced to receive immediately thirty-nine lashes on his bare back, "and the like infliction every forty-eight hours until he shall have received one hundred and fifty-six lashes, and then to depart the county." January 11th 1791 John Bellard, of Newtown, was whipped. June 11th 1791 there was paid Jonah Hallett, sheriff, £11 8s. "for executing a wench Nelly and whipping sundry persons." April 4th 1797 it was voted in town meeting that a "cage" be erected in Jamaica. October 12th 1808 there was paid Nicholas Wyckoff, sheriff, \$12.50 as the expenses of executing Benjamin Tuin. John Williams, constable, was paid \$1.50 for attending said execution. The last whipping noted on the record occurred October 6th 1810.

February 2nd 1708 an Indian "Sam" and a negress, slaves of William Hallett jr., of Newtown, for the murder of their master, his wife and five children, were burnt at the stake at Jamaica, and put to all torments possible for a terror to others. Water in a horn fastened to a pole was reached to their mouths to allay their thirst and so prolong their sufferings. Two more negroes were executed as accessories to the crime. December 17th 1714 Deborah Gryce was executed at Jamaica for causing the death of her infant child, and January 1st 1715 a free negro woman was executed for the same crime. December 30th 1726 Samuel, a negro slave of John Foster, was hanged for burglary. September 15th 1733 Edward King, a tinker, was hanged for killing William Smith on the road near Flushing, by a stab in the breast with a knife. October 13th 1740 Richard Combs was hanged for burglary in robbing the house of John Hinchman, in Jamaica, of money and goods. November 2nd 1784 William Guthrie and Joseph Alexander were hanged at Jamaica for robbing the house of Thomas Thorne, on the east shore of Manhasset. October 15th 1790 Nellie, a slave of Daniel Braine, was hanged for setting fire to the house of J. Vanderbilt, town clerk of Flushing, whereby all the town records were consumed. October 25th 1793 Absalom, a negro, was hanged for a robbery and assault on Miss Elizabeth Mercier on the highway in Newtown. September 8th 1808 Benjamin Tuin was hanged for killing Adam Gordon with a hoe at Jerusalem; both colored; cause jealousy. March 12th 1853 Thomas Atchison was hanged for the murder of Rulef Voorhies, of Hempstead. January 15th 1875 Lewis Jarvis and Elbert Jackson, blacks, were executed for the murder of Jackson Jones at Jerusalem. December 10th 1875 William Delancy was executed.

It is not easy to ascertain when the first court-house and prison was erected, as for many years after the settlement of the towns the higher grades of crime were tried and punished in New York. In 1674 the court of Flushing, for want of a jail or "lock-up," sent one James, "a dangerous fellow," to New York for safe-keeping there. For minor offenses the towns had "a cage" for brief imprisonment.

In January 1666 it was ordered that a sessions-house



and prison be built in Jamaica, and that £10 be levied on the several towns for that purpose. The people of Jamaica agreed to keep it in repair for 21 years, on condition of being allowed to worship in it on Sundays. The contractor, William Hallett, failed to perform his contract, and in 1669 the court decided that the building must be completed by next Christmas day or he be fined £10.

In 1702 Samuel Bownas, a Friend, was imprisoned here for preaching against the Church of England. He complained of being put in a small room made of logs, which had been protested against as an unlawful prison. His friends, however, furnished him with a very good bed and all things necessary to life.

In 1708 divers of the principal inhabitants of Queens county petitioned the General Assembly for the enactment of a law to repair or build anew the County Hall (as it was then called) and the common jail.

In 1710 an act was passed to enable the supervisors to sell the old hall and prison, and to confirm the purchase of new ones. The proceedings seem to have been dilatory, for in 1720 a bill was brought into the Assembly to empower the justices of the county to sell the hall and jail in Jamaica, and build another where they should think most convenient. In 1723 they were authorized to merely repair the old buildings; but in 1724 another bill was introduced in the Assembly to enable the justices to finish and complete the building already erected. It was not a perfectly secure prison, for in 1738 two prisoners broke jail, and were advertised very minutely. One, William Wiggins, had gray hair and a very long visage. He wore a homespun coat, old sheep-skin breeches and a broad-brimmed beaver hat. The other, Amos Langdon, was slow of speech, had on a gray worsted coat, old leather breeches, dog-skin shoes and a narrow-brimmed beaver. George Reynolds, under sheriff, offered £13 reward for their recovery.

In 1771 Thomas Willett, sheriff, gave notice that two Jews, Levi Moses and Theodorus Benjamin, having been imprisoned many years for debt, broke jail. The jail was much used for the imprisonment of debtors. Joseph Smith and Nathaniel Pearsall lay there many years. Though they offered to give up all their property, their creditors were inexorable. They finally (1741) petitioned the General Assembly for relief. Negroes found roaming around the country without a pass were also liable to be taken up and put in jail. Thus in 1762 William Watts arrested a negro fellow in the meadows near Jamaica, who probably spoke either Spanish or French, for he would not speak English. In 1764 Daniel Hewlett put a negro man in jail who said his master's name was Joseph Hendricks. "The owner may have him (if he don't get out of jail) on paying for trouble and charges." He wore a hat with no brim, old stocking-leggins, blue breeches and no shoes.

During the Revolutionary war the British commander tore down the old court-house and carried off the materials to construct barracks and huts for the soldiers stationed in and around Jamaica, so that at the peace in

1783 there was no place for confining prisoners. They were kept under a guard of militia temporarily and then sent off to New York for safe keeping. Very considerable expenses were incurred in thus escorting prisoners to and from the city by a body of mounted militia.

The old stone Presbyterian church was used as a court-house in 1784, when two robbers were sentenced to be hanged at Beaver Pond. In that year the agitation of the site of a new jail and court-house had been commenced. The eastern people petitioned the Legislature to have it set at the west end of Hempstead Plains; the western people prayed that any future building might be at or near the old site in Jamaica. The Legislature, taking all the petitions into consideration, decided (March 31st 1785) on a geographical center, and that £2,000 should be raised by the supervisors to build a court-house and jail within a mile of the "Windmill Pond" at or near the house of Benjamin Cheeseman, near the south bounds of North Hempstead; "and that till it be completed courts shall be held at Jamaica." The judges of the court of common pleas were authorized to superintend its erection with good economy. The bill of Judge Timothy Smith for such superintending from May 13th 1785 to June 2nd 1787 was at the rate of £50 for six months; and yet the taxpayers of that day thought he was unnecessarily spinning out the job! What would they have said could they have witnessed the process of the erection of the present one?

February 8th 1787 the sheriff petitioned the Legislature for an act to remove the Queens county prisoners from the jail in New York to the jail just completed in Queens county.

In 1790, February 9th, the first capital trial was held here before Judge Robert Yates, when, on motion of Aaron Burr, attorney general, two negro slaves, Nelly and Sarah, for arson, were sentenced to be hanged on Friday, October 15th, at some public place in the neighborhood of the court-house.

In 1798 the sum of £200 was raised for completing the court-house.

On court days there was usually considerable excitement about the house and grounds. Farmers and others often made a holiday of it. Many resorted thither to transact business and meet acquaintances. Stands and booths for the sale of oysters, cake and beer, and other refreshments abounded. Hilarity went beyond due bounds, according to a complaint made to General Jay by Cadwallader D. Colden, assistant attorney general (January 29th 1799), wherein he says: "The court of Queens county is at all times the least orderly of any court I ever was in. The entry of the court-house is lined on court days with the stalls of dram sellers and filled with drunken people, so as to be almost impassable." About 1825-27, when the sheriff was prohibited from selling liquor in the court-house, he evaded the law by erecting a shed against the front of the building, and so sold liquor and passed it through a window into the court-house.

On Sunday night, January 18th 1801, Walter Dunlevy, who was sentenced to fourteen years' imprisonment in

the State prison for manslaughter, was rescued from this jail by his confederates. Two armed men came to the bedside of Willett Lawrence, under sheriff, bid him keep silent at his peril, took the key and let out the prisoner, and then locked in the sheriff. Dunlevy was discovered on a ship bound for Europe, and put for safe keeping in the Bridewell at New York.

Political meetings, fairs and other public gatherings were often held at the court-house, and the New Market race course was near it till 1821; but latterly the opening of the North Hempstead turnpike and several railroads had made other places of more convenient access. There were formerly three inns or houses of entertainment, viz.: Daniel Seely's, who also kept a blacksmith shop; Cheeseman's, and that of the incumbent of the court-house. As the prisoners were then few there were several spare rooms. He also prepared dinners on court days.

The lack of accommodations on court days provoked great deal of dissatisfaction among the judges and lawyers, and after a great deal of maneuvering and jobbery it was decided that a court-house and jail should be erected at Long Island City. The new edifice was formally turned over to the board of supervisors March 29th 1877. The Legislature had, in 1872, appointed commissioners to build it and appropriated \$150,000; but in 1875 the Legislature voted \$100,000 additional, and put the building in the hands of the supervisors to complete it. The edifice is three stories high, of Roman architecture, built of brick with granite trimmings. The interior trimmings are hard wood oiled. The first floor contains the sheriff's and supervisors' rooms, with spacious vaults and also reception rooms. On the second floor is the court-room, and at the sides are the judges' rooms, waiting rooms, and rooms for the jurors, grand jury and district attorney. The jail is in the rear. It will accommodate 200 prisoners. The entire cost of the building was \$276,000, with an addition of \$2,500 for gas fixtures and furniture. The building was formally occupied by the sheriff in April 1877.

We close this sketch of the civil history of the county with lists of its officers and representatives in legislative bodies.

*County Judges.*—A court of common pleas was established for the county in 1691. The judge was assisted by two or more justices. Judges were appointed as follows:

Thomas Hicks, 1691; John Coe, 1699; Thomas Willett, May 1702; John Coe, July 1710; Thomas Willett, 1723; Isaac Hicks, 1730; David Jones, 1734; Isaac Hicks, April 6th 1738; James Hazard, 1740; Thomas Hicks, November 23d 1748; John Lloyd, February 14th 1784; Benjamin Coe, March 5th 1793; John W. Seaman, March 13th 1806; Cary Dunn jr., January 26th 1809; Effingham Lawrence, April 23d 1818; James Lent, February 5th 1823; Singleton Mitchell, May 2nd 1829; Benjamin W. Strong, April 8th 1834; David S. Jones, January 17th 1840; Henry I. Hagner, April 18th 1843; Isaac E. Haviland, March 5th 1846; William J. Cogswell (*vice* Hagner, deceased), 1849; Morris Fosdick, November 1849; Elias J. Beach, November 1857; John J. Armstrong (the present judge), November 1865.

*Surrogates.*—Probate of wills was formerly vested in

the court of assizes and courts of sessions. In 1692 the governor had this prerogative. In 1721 a surrogate was first appointed for Queens county. The incumbents have been as follows: John Bridges, January 4th 1721; John Messenger, October 23d 1735; Samuel Clowes jr., November 23d 1748; Thomas Braine, 1754; Samuel Clowes, 1759; Edward Dawson, April 23d 1767; James Robinson, February 5th 1784; David Lamberson jr., February 24th 1816; John D. Ditmis, June 6th 1820; John W. Seaman, February 14th 1821; Nicholas Wyckoff, March 4th 1826; Henry I. Hagner, April 8th 1834; William J. Cogswell, appointed September 7th 1849, *vice* Hagner, deceased; Morris Fosdick, November 1849; William H. Onderdonk, November 1865; James W. Covert, November 1869; Alexander Hagner, November 1873; Garret J. Garretson (appointed in place of Hagner, deceased), May 1880; Charles De Kay Townsend, November 1880.

*County Superintendents of Common Schools* (office created April 17th 1843, and abolished March 12th 1847).—Pierpont Potter, 1843; Timothy Titus jr., October 6th 1845.

*School Commissioners.*—Benjamin W. Downing, April 1856. Prior to 1857 school commissioners were appointed by the supervisors; since then they have been elected by the people. Queens county was divided into two districts. The commissioners have been as follows:—1st District: Benjamin W. Downing, 1858; Charles W. Brown, James W. Covert, William H. Peckham, Eugene M. Lincoln, Andrew T. Provost, Charles E. Surdam; 2nd District: Daniel Clark, 1858; Dr. William D. Wood, Isaac G. Fosdick, Garret J. Garretson, Isaac G. Fosdick.

*Sheriffs.*—Counties were first erected in 1683. Sheriffs for Queens county have been appointed or elected as follows: Thomas Willett, 1683; John Coe, December 13th 1689; John Lawrence, January 19th 1691; John Jackson, March 21st 1691; John Harrison, December 1st, 1692; John Lawrence, 1698; Peter Berrian, 1699; Zachariah Mills, 1700; Thomas Hicks, 1702; Thomas Cardale, 1703; Thomas Jones, 1704; Elbert Willett, 1705; Thomas Cardale, 1706; Thomas Willett, 1707; Cornelius Willett, 1708; William Creed, 1709; John Everett, May 6th 1710; Alexander Baird, 1712; Benjamin Hicks, 1718; Samuel Willett, 1720; Benjamin Hicks, 1723; Thomas Hicks, 1727; Adam Lawrence, 1735; Henry Hicks, December 15th 1738; Adam Lawrence, 1744; John Van Wyck, 1747; Adam Lawrence, February 10th 1753; Thomas Willett, 1770; Uriah Mitchell, February 4th 1784; Jonah Hallett, February 1st 1788; Dr. Daniel Mirema, February 4th 1792; John Fleet, February 4th 1796; John B. Hicks, February 7th 1800; James Mitchell, August 11th 1801; Nicholas Wyckoff, February 22nd 1806; John B. Hicks, March 15th 1810; Jonathan Howard, February 8th 1811; John B. Hicks, March 12th 1813; Jonathan Howard, February 13th 1815; Richard Cornell, February 9th 1819; Bernard Bloom, July 10th 1819; Samuel Mott, February 12th 1825; also elected in November 1822, and the following in November of the years mentioned: John Simonson, 1825; Samuel Mott, 1828; John Simonson, 1831; Thomas Tredwell, 1834; Elbert Tredwell, 1837; Jonathan T. Furman, 1840; John A. Searing, 1843; Isaac Willetts, 1846; Robert S. Seabury, 1849; George S. Downing, 1852; Bernardus Hendrickson, 1855; Joseph Curtis, 1858; Jacob Platt Carll, 1861; William Durland, 1864; George Durland, 1867; Armstead C. Henry, 1870; Charles A. Sammis, 1873; Benjamin F. Rushmore, 1876; Alonzo B. Wright, 1879.

*County Clerks* were formerly clerks of the common pleas, of the sessions and of the higher courts. Since 1821 they have been chosen at the November elections.



Clerks of Queens county have been designated as follows: William Nicoll, 1683; Andrew Gibb, June 20th 1688; Daniel Denton, December 20th 1689; Andrew Gibb, March 24th 1691; James Clement, deputy, December 16th 1693; Joseph Smith, July 1710; Andrew Clark, 1722; Thomas Jones, February 28th 1757; Whitehead Hicks, deputy, 1757; Samuel Clowes, April 30th 1781; Robert Hinchman, November 1783; Abraham Skinner, February 4th 1764; Daniel Kissam, March 12th 1796; Walter Burling, June 10th 1812; Edward Parker, June 6th 1820; Samuel Sherman, February 4th 1821; Samuel Sherman, 1822 (P. Potter, *vice* Sherman, resigned); John Simonson, 1836; Abraham D. Snedeker, 1842; Abraham D. Snedeker, 1845; John C. Smith, 1848; Martin I. Johnson, 1851; Monroe Henderson, appointed *vice* Johnson, deceased, March 29th 1855; Stephen L. Spader, 1855; Elisha B. Baldwin, 1858; Jonah T. Hegeman, 1864; Robert Burroughs, 1867; John H. Sutphin (the present incumbent), 1870.

*District Attorneys.*—The office was created in 1801. Before that time the attorney general or his assistant officiated in our courts. Nathaniel Lawrence took the position February 16th 1796, and Cadwallader Colden January 16th 1798. In and after 1818 the county had its own prosecuting officer, taking the office as follows: Eliphalet Wickes, 1818; William T. McCoun, 1821; Benjamin F. Thompson, 1826; William H. Barroll, May 3d 1836; Alexander Hadden, 1842; John G. Lamberson, June 16th 1847; William H. Onderdonk, 1853; John J. Armstrong, 1859; Benjamin W. Downing (the present attorney) 1866.

*County Treasurers:* John Bowne, 1683; Daniel Whitehead, 1884-89; William Lawrence, 1700; Cornelius Willett, 1714; Benjamin Hicks, 1723; David Jones, 1732; Thomas Hicks, 1747; John Willett; Valentine H. Peters, 1757; Daniel Kissam, 1759; George Townsend, 1783; Martin Schenck, 1787; John M. Smith, 1793; Judge William Ludlum, 1800; Silvanus S. Smith, 1817; Lawrence Denton, 1825; Platt Willets, 1836; Robert Cornwell, 1848; Lewis W. Angevine, 1851; Thomas H. Clowes, 1854; Lewis W. Angevine, 1857; Charles A. Roe, 1867; George W. Bergen, 1872; G. Edward Carll, 1875; Francis B. Baldwin, 1878.

*Members of Assembly.*—Before the Revolution (1691-1775): Thomas Cornell, 1737-59, 1761-64; Benjamin Hicks, 1725-37; Isaac Hicks, 1716-39; Thomas Hicks, 1701, 1702; Thomas Hicks 2nd, 1759-61; John Jackson, 1693-1716; David Jones, 1737-61, (speaker) 1745-52; Daniel Kissam, 1764-75; Nathaniel Pearsall, 1691; John Robinson, 1691-83; Zebulon Seaman, 1759-75; Jonathan Smith sen., 1701, 1702; John Tallman, 1701, 1709, 1710; John Townsend, 1709, 1710; John Treadwell, 1691; Daniel Whitehead, 1691, 1701-3; Jonathan Whitehead, 1704-9; Thomas Willett, 1701, 1710-25.

From the Revolution to the present constitution (1777-1847): Benjamin Birdsall, 1775-83; Stephen Carman, 1788, 1819; Samuel Clowes, 1789-96; Benjamin Coe, 1777-1806; Whitehead Cornell, 1788-98; Lewis Cornwall, 1796, 1797; Isaac Denton, 1800; John D. Ditmis, 1802, 1804; Daniel Duryea, 1786; Philip Edsall, 1777-82; John Fleet, 1812-14; Jonah Hallett, 1800, 1801; Isaac Hicks, 1792, 1793; John D. Hicks, 1820-23; Elias Hicks, 1839; Jarvis Jackson, 1826, 1827; Thomas B. Jackson, 1833-35; Elbert F. Jones, 1845; Henry F. Jones, 1829; Samuel Jones, 1786-90; William Jones, 1816-26; John A. King, 1819, 1840; Benjamin T. Kissam, 1820-23; Daniel Kissam, 1796, 1799; Daniel Kissam, 1808, 1819; D. Whitehead Kissam, 1786; Daniel Lawrence, 1777-83; John W. Lawrence, 1841, 1842; Joseph Lawrence, 1784, 1785; Nathaniel Lawrence, 1791-96; Francis Lewis jr.,

1788; Dr. Samuel L. Mitchell, 1791; Abraham Monfoort, 1800-03; Jacobus Monfoort, 1808; Robert Moore, 1798, 1799; William Mott, 1798, 1807; Timothy Nostrand, 1822; Hendrick Onderdonk, 1784; William Pearsall, 1796, 1798; Harry Peters, 1794; Joseph Pettit, 1800-2; Samuel Riker, 1784; Colonel John Sands, 1784, 1785; John Schenck, 1787-91; Henry O. Seaman, 1803-8; John W. Seaman, 1806-8; John L. Skidmore, 1798, 1801; Abraham Skinner, 1784, 1785; John M. Smith, 1796-99; Wessell S. Smith, 1847; Richard Thorne, 1787; Nathaniel Tom, 1781-83; Dr. James Townsend, 1784-87; William Townsend, 1808-11; Thomas Tredwell, 1820-31; John Willis, 1846; Solomon Wooden, 1814, 1815; Samuel Youngs, 1794; Samuel Youngs, 1843, 1844.

From 1847 to date: Francis H. Baldwin, 1870; George E. Bulmer, 1877-81; B. Valentine Clowes, 1880; Townsend D. Cock, 1870, 1880; Isaac Coles, 1862; Obadiah J. Downing, 1866; Charles T. Duryea, 1863, 1864; Henry D. Hall, 1862; John S. Hendrickson, 1858; David R. Floyd Jones, 1877, 1878; John Keegan, 1878; Edward A. Lawrence, 1858, 1859; Henry S. Lott, 1863; Charles McNeill, 1864, 1865; John B. Madden, 1868, 1869; James Maurice, 1851, 1866; Robert L. Meeks, 1859; James M. Oakley, 1871-75; Alvin T. Payne, 1876; James B. Pearsall, 1869, 1870; William E. Pearse, 1879; John Pettit, 1850; L. B. Prince, 1871-75; James Rider, 1855; John A. Searing, 1854; Francis Skillman, 1867, 1868; Sylvanus S. Smith, 1852, 1853; Wessell S. Smith, 1848, 1849; John S. Snedeker, 1850; Seaman N. Snedeker, 1856; Stephen Taber, 1860, 1861; John D. Townsend, 1861; William Turner, 1865; William B. Wilson, 1867; William Jones Youngs, 1878, 1880.

*State Senators.*—1777 to 1846: De Witt Clinton, 1799-1802, 1806-11; Henry Cruger, 1793-96; John D. Ditmis, 1817-20; Elbert H. Jones, 1813-15; David R. Floyd Jones, 1844-47; Henry Floyd Jones, 1836-39; Dr. John Jones, 1777, 1778; Samuel Jones, 1791-99; John A. King, 1823; John Lawrence, 1788-90; Jonathan Lawrence, 1777-79, 1790-95; Andrew Onderdonk, 1797; John Schenck, 1793-96, 1799-1806; John I. Schenck, 1828-31; Samuel Townsend, 1784-90.

From 1847 to date: John Birdsall, 1880, 1881; William Horace Brown, 1850, 1851; Townsend D. Cock, 1872, 1873; Monroe Henderson, 1862, 1863; John A. King, 1874, 1875; Edward A. Lawrence, 1860, 1861; James M. Oakley, 1878, 1879; L. Bradford Prince, 1876, 1877; James Rider, 1856, 1857.

*Delegates to the Provincial Congress and Convention:* Jacob Blackwell, Joseph French (declined), Thomas Hicks, Rev. Abraham Reteltas, Jonathan Lawrence, Daniel Rapelye, Joseph Robinson, Benjamin Sands, Waters Smith, Richard Thorne, Nathaniel Tom, Dr. James Townsend, Samuel Townsend, Cornelius Van Wyck, John Williams, Zebulon Williams.

*Delegates to Constitutional Conventions.*—1801, to fix the number of senators and assemblymen: De Witt Clinton, James Raynor, John Schenck, John W. Seaman. 1821, to amend the constitution: Elbert H. Jones, Rufus King, Nathaniel Seaman. 1788, to ratify the federal constitution: Stephen Carman, Samuel Jones, Nathaniel Lawrence, John Schenck. 1846, John L. Riker. 1867, to revise the organic laws of the State: Solomon Townsend. 1872, constitutional commission, John J. Armstrong.

*United States Senators.*—John Lawrence, appointed November 9th 1796; De Witt Clinton, appointed February 9th 1802; Rufus King, appointed February 2nd 1813, and January 3d 1820.

*Representatives in Congress.*—Thomas B. Jackson, 1837-

41; John Lawrence, 1789-93; John W. Lawrence, 1845-47; James Lent, 1829-33; Samuel Riker, 1807-09, 1813-15; George Townsend, 1815-19; Dr. James Townsend, 1791-93; Luther C. Carter, 1859-61; James W. Covert, 1877-81; John A. King, 1849-51; James Maurice, 1853-55; Stephen Taber, 1865-69; Dr. William W. Valk, 1855-57; Perry Belmont, 1882-84.

*Presidential Electors.*—1860, William C. Bryant (at large), John A. King (latter also in 1872); 1876, Parke Godwin.

*Governor*, John Alsop King, 1857, 1858.

*Lieutenant Governor*, David R. F. Jones; also secretary of state 1860, 1861.

## CHAPTER II.

### EARLY SCHOOLS AND STUDIES—THE ESTABLISHMENT OF ACADEMIES.

AND long after the settlement of Queens county education was left to take care of itself. No public recognition of its utility or any act enforcing or encouraging it is anywhere recorded. The teachers, or "masters" as they were then called, were usually single men from the "old country," England, Scotland or Ireland. They were itinerants, hired for a quarter or so in one place and then passing on to another. Too often they were given to drink and kept "blue Monday." They were usually good penmen and arithmeticians. Grammar, geography and history were not then thought of. They were professors of the "three R's," Reading, 'Riting and 'Rithmetic. The alphabet was taught the tyro by naming the letters in the column from A to Z, the master pointing to each with his pen-knife, and boxing the ears of dunces who could not recollect the names after being told a score of times. Indeed one or even two quarters were often spent before the learner had mastered the alphabet. The child was next put to joining letters, as a-b, ab; b-a, ba; and thus he went on in his spelling book for a quarter more, wearing out the leaves as he proceeded. If he was not a dull fellow at the end of a year he began to read, and then school life was more enjoyable; but the memory was cultivated to the neglect of the understanding, and that for long years after; and in some schools almost to the present time.

In these days of academies, union schools, high schools and institutes the modern schoolboy loses the chance of those pleasant reminiscences of schoolboy days that have been the theme of many a sentimental story. The poetry, the romance is all gone save in a very few sequestered nooks of our county. In olden times the school-house was the least pretentious of all buildings. No idea of ornamentation or embellishment of any kind seemed to occur to our forefathers in the erection of

churches and school-houses, yet around them cling many pleasant and happy memories. Money paid out for education was paid too often grudgingly. It was felt, like other taxes, to be a grievance that could not be avoided. The school-houses then were not painted inside or out, nor were the walls or ceiling plastered. The wide old-fashioned fire-place was after a while supplanted by a close Dutch stove, which strove—sometimes in vain—to overcome the cold that rushed in with the wind through many a crevice in the floor and wainscot. The wood for fuel was supplied in a loose way. Usually each parent in rotation carted a load, which the larger boys were expected to cut up as wanted from day to day. The smaller boys carried it in. The fire was started in the morning by the first comer, who borrowed the coals in a foot-stove from the nearest house. In cold weather the boys huddled around the stove till nearly noon, when the room would begin to get comfortably warm. In winter, when the larger boys (some of them 19 or 20 years old) attended school, the larger girls staid at home; but in summer they went to school with the smaller boys. The girls were required to sweep the school-room about once a week; and once a month (or not so often) there was a grand scrubbing time, the boys bringing the water and the girls cleansing the floor with brooms. Two boys with a pail suspended from a stick between them usually troubled some neighboring well for water twice a day.

The marked peculiarity of those days was the respect and deference with which children were taught to treat their "superiors" or elders. As soon as a respectable person was seen approaching on the road the boys and girls arranged themselves in distinct rows by the roadside and "made their manners" to him, who returned the salutation with an inclination of the head and an approving smile, often adding some pleasant words. One of the by-laws of the academy at Jamaica (in 1792) required that "when the tutor or any gentleman comes in or goes out of the school-room, every scholar shall rise up with a respectful bow; and they shall treat all men, especially known superiors, with the greatest modesty and respect."

The boys sat separately, but usually recited in one class, so far as classes were formed (which was chiefly in spelling and reading); for in those days classification was hardly attempted and not so much needed as at present, for the circle of knowledge was confined mostly to reading, writing and arithmetic. But the limited range of the sciences was the cause of their being well taught. The old proverb said: "Beware of a man of *one* book." As school books were not various there was but little choice, and thus one book was a text book for successive generations of children. Indeed, one girl, who went to a boarding school in Brooklyn in 1812, afterward went to Oyster Bay Academy and found the *same* text books used in both schools.

The elementary book used was the primer (so named from the Latin *primarius*, first book), but as that had a scanty supply of spelling lessons, and led the learner too abruptly from spelling to reading (and was originally in-



tended for a book of religious teaching), Dilworth's spelling book took its place. Thomas Dilworth's speller was a good book in its day, but after the Revolutionary war Noah Webster's spelling book was gradually adopted; not that it was better, but because it was American. Dilworth was a pious teacher at Wapping, in England, about 1740. He was the author of a system of book-keeping and an arithmetic also, which after a 30-years struggle was supplanted by Nathan Daboll's arithmetic.

Arithmetic was not taught in classes, but each scholar plodded on by himself and when his slate was full of sums he showed it to the master. They were then copied into a "ciphering book." Originally the teacher alone had the printed arithmetic, which was therefore called the "Schoolmaster's Assistant," as it supplied him with examples and their solutions or answers. After a while the scholars gradually for convenience bought their own arithmetics, which relieved the teacher of the labor of setting the scholar's sums on a slate. In many cases the master wrote out the wording of the sum in the ciphering book, and when the scholar had performed it correctly he copied the figures into the ciphering book.

The reading books were more varied. After the easy lessons of the spelling book had been well learned there came the Psalter, Testament and Bible. The Old Testament was for more advanced readers. The other books were: the Child's Instructor, the Young Gentleman and Lady's Monitor; then came the American Preceptor and Lindley Murray's series of readers, viz. the Introduction, the English Reader and the Sequel. Noah Webster published a Grammatical Institute of the English language in three parts, the spelling book, reader and grammar. Only the first kept its ground.

The "spelling class" was a feature of those days. All the scholars were arranged or stood in a long room and "went up and down" according as they spelled. The practice seemed to produce good spellers and fed the ambition of the school as nothing else did.

The "old country" masters were succeeded by those from New England, who if not so good arithmeticians were of a more religious turn of mind, and introduced some novelties, such as writing compositions, the study of English grammar and elocution. Some of these knew enough of music to start singing schools and could take part in a prayer meeting. In this way many had the *entree* into respectable farmers' families.

School usually commenced at 8 o'clock in summer and 9 in winter, and, with a noon spell of one hour, was let out at 4 P. M. An intermission or recess during school hours was not yet in fashion. When a boy wished to go out of doors he said to the master: "May I go out?" He then passed out, first turning a "block" that hung by the door, marked on its opposite sides "In," "Out."

Grammar was not taught in those days intelligently, for the master did not comprehend the science. He set the pupil at memorizing the words all the way through the book. The nature of parsing or analyzing was a mystery to him. The scholar often could recite the words of his grammar by heart, and there his knowledge ended. There

was a treatise on grammar by questions and answers printed at the end of Dilworth's & Webster's spelling books but written on the basis of Latin grammar. In the statutes of the academy at Jamaica, in 1792, it is ordered that "the text book for English grammar shall be Webster's, to be read or *repeated by memory*."

Navigation (as well as surveying) was taught in some of those old common schools, for many of the young men in those days went to sea, some as supercargoes and some as sailors; some studied medicine, sailed to the West Indies, practiced there till they accumulated a fortune, and then returned home.

Latterly geography was taught, but almost always without maps or globes, or if maps were to be found in the books they were of one color, very small and indistinct in boundaries. The ponderous and clumsy octavos of Guthrie and Salmon were the first text books used. In time they were superseded by Morse's. Dwight's geography by questions and answers was used, and did good service as a reading book. Next came in succession Willett's grammar of geography, Woodbridge & Willard's, where the pictorial element was found to be valuable. In 1792 the use of globes (a pair having been imported from London), book-keeping, oratory, logic and chronology, with Blair's "rhetorick," Stone's Euclid, Martin's geometry, and Warden's mathematics are named as subjects of study in the academy at Jamaica.

The sports of schoolboy days were ball playing, tag, puss-in-the-corner, playing horse, racing, jumping, hopping, pitching quoits, tetering, skating, sliding on the ice, running down hill on sleighs and snowballing, for then we had notable snow storms. The roads were drifted full, and the fences covered with snowbanks drifted in graceful curves and fantastic forms by the fickle winds.

The girls in summer had their innocent sports too. At noon-spell, if they did not saunter over the fields and along the hedges for flowers and berries, they would play "keeping house and returning visits." They had their "baby houses," enclosed with a row of stones, as may be seen on the roadside even at this day in remote districts. They also joined in some of the gentler sports with the boys. When it rained they made "mud pies" along the road.

The school-boy at his studies sat on an oaken bench without back, swinging his feet to and fro for want of a foot rest. The master kept a hickory whip or some pliant twig lying on his desk, which was usually applied across the back or shoulders. Some had a long, broad ruler called a "ferule," which being smartly slapped on the palm of the hand left a stinging sense of pain. The more civilized punishments, such as standing on one leg, holding out a billet of wood at arm's length, wearing a fool's cap, committing some lines to memory, or detention after school hours had not yet come in vogue. Pulling the hair, pinching the ear, or giving a filip with the middle finger were favorite punishments with some masters.

There were then no steel pens, no ruled paper, no ready-made writing books. The master had to keep a

sharp knife to make, mend and nib the pens made from goose-quills; also a leaden plummet and ruler to rule the writing books. Each writer contributed a penny to buy a paper of Walkden's famous ink powder, which, mixed with a gill of vinegar and three gills of rain or river water, made a pint of ink, which was distributed in pewter or earthen inkstands.

Beside these common schools, which were pretty evenly dotted about the country, there were in the more thickly settled villages classical and boarding schools, where boys could learn the higher branches of education and be prepared for college. Such were kept at Hempstead by the successive rectors of the Episcopal church from 1760 to 1816, and at Newtown and Jamaica also. Parish schools were supported at irregular periods by the help of the British Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts. In these the church catechism was taught.

Thus, while the well-to-do people had their children well educated, it is to be supposed the poorer classes grew up in ignorance. Yet some of them who could neither read, write nor cipher managed their business very well and prospered, for we know of one who filled the office of sheriff very creditably, and that recently.

After the Revolutionary war academies were incorporated on the island—one at Easthampton in 1784, one at Flatbush in 1787 and one at Jamaica in 1792. The last was named Union Hall, from being built by a joint subscription of Newtown, Flushing and Jamaica. At Oyster Bay an academy was established in 1802, with Marmaduke Earle as principal. In 1806 Hamilton Hall was opened in Flushing; in 1818 Christ Church Academy was erected at Manhasset. In 1828 the Flushing Institute was started by the Rev. Dr. Muhlenberg. That was followed in 1840 by St. Paul's College; in 1838 by St. Thomas Hall, under Rev. Dr. Hawks, and in 1839 by St. Ann's Hall for girls, under care of Rev. Dr. Schroeder.

For female education the facilities were limited. There were indeed "dames' schools" scattered here and there, under irresponsible teachers and usually short-lived. They taught the smaller children of both sexes, sewing and needle-work being sometimes added. But for a thorough education the girls had to resort to the public schools or academies and be classed with the boys. The richer sort either had teachers in their families or sent their daughters to select boarding schools in New York or Brooklyn, where they could learn dancing, music, drawing and embroidery, with all other accomplishments.

The first female academy in Queens county was established at Jamaica in 1816, under Mrs. Barnum and Miss Bartlette, and it has continued to this day. Since then private schools for girls have rapidly spread throughout the county.

In 1813 the towns of Queens county were divided into school districts, with trustees who raised a sum at least equal to that given by the State for the support of a qualified teacher. The supervision of the schools was

cumbersome, each town selecting three school commissioners and three inspectors. The teacher by connivance was often allowed (or soon forced) to take the school "on his own hook."

In 1843 the office of county superintendent of common schools was created. Pierpont Potter held the office till October 6th 1845, when Timothy Titus jr. succeeded him. In 1856, the office of county superintendent having been abolished, commissioners of common schools were elected. Soon after the county was divided into two districts.

The Queens County Sunday-school Association was formed in 1871. The present officers are: President, A. H. Downer; corresponding secretary, Joseph Bernhard; treasurer, Adam Seabury.

### CHAPTER III.

#### THE CRADLE OF AMERICAN HORSE-RACING—COURSES AND COURSERS OF OLD.

THE county of Queens has been of old famous for its two race-courses, New Market and Beaver Pond. Daniel Denton before 1670 says: "Toward the middle of Long Island lyeth a plain 16 miles long and 4 broad, where you shall find neither stick nor stone to hinder the horses' heels, or endanger them in their races; and once a year the best horses in the Island are brought hither to try their swiftness, and the swiftest rewarded with a silver cup, two being annually procured for that purpose." A London book (1776) says: "These Plains were celebrated for their races throughout all the Colonies and even in England. They were held twice a year for a silver cup, to which the gentry of New England and New York resorted."

The first course was established on Salisbury Plains, near the present Hyde Park station. Governor Nicolls in 1665 appointed a horse-race to take place in Hempstead, "not so much for the divertisement of youth as for encouraging the bettering of the breed of horses, which through great neglect has been impaired." Governor Lovelace also appointed by proclamation, about 1669, that trials of speed should take place in the month of May in each year, and that subscriptions be taken and sent to Captain Salisbury, of all such as were disposed to run for a crown of silver or the value thereof in wheat. This course, named New Market (and in 1764 called "the new course") from one in England, was in the course of years (perhaps in 1804) removed under the same name to a large level field east of the old courthouse, and there continued till about 1821, when horse-racing was transferred to the Union course, on the western borders of Jamaica, after the passing of an act by the Legislature allowing of trials of speed in Queens



county for a term of years, during the months of May and October. In 1834 the time was extended for 15 years more, the racing to be between April 1st and June 15th and from September 1st to November 15th yearly. This course, over a mile in circuit, was on a level surface, with a nearly oval track. Connected with it was a jockey club of above 250 members, who contributed \$20 each yearly to the "jockey club purses." This course was afterward owned by the "Union Association," capital \$100,000, formed upon the act of the Legislature of August 2nd 1858.

On the 27th of May 1823 was run over this course a match race of four-mile heats for \$20,000 a side, between "Eclipse," 9 years old, bred by General Nathaniel Coles, of Dosoris, and carrying 126 pounds, and "Sir Henry," 4 years old, carrying 108 pounds, bred in North Carolina. "Eclipse" won in three heats. It is supposed that \$200,000 was lost and won on the exciting occasion, and that from forty to sixty thousand people were at the race. On May 10th 1842 there was another match for \$20,000 a side on this course, between the Virginia horse "Boston," 9 years old, and carrying 126 pounds, and the New Jersey mare "Fashion," 5 years old, and carrying 111 pounds. "Fashion" won in two heats. From fifty to seventy thousand spectators were computed to be present, including a great many ladies.

There was a trotting course formed in 1825 at Centreville, a mile southeast of the Union course. A railroad now runs through it. Here on October 4th 1847 "Albany Girl" was matched for \$250 to perform 100 miles in harness in 10 consecutive hours. She broke down after traveling 97½ miles in 9½ hours.

May 31st 1854 the National Association or "National Race-course," with a capital of \$250,000, was formed; and November 26th 1855 the "Fashion Association" was formed at Newtown, under the act of the Legislature for improving the breed of horses, passed April 15th 1854.

The "Fashion course" was broken up in 1865 by having the Flushing Railroad pass through it.

There was a famous race-course of a mile in length around Beaver Pond in Jamaica. The date of its first establishment seems unknown; but it was before 1757, for in that year, on June 13th, the New York subscription plate was run for and won by Lewis Morris junior's horse "American Childers." These races were held spring and autumn yearly till or after the close of the last century.

There were other inferior race-courses; one at Newtown (1758), one (1781) at Timothy Cornell's Poles, Hempstead, and another at Captain Polhemus's, New Lots, 1778. There were also several races of the "Huckleberry Frolic" in Hempstead, and they are continued to this day.

We annex some old advertisements which will show something of the spirit and tastes of the earlier sporting characters.

1750, June 4th.—On Friday last there was a great horse-race on Hempstead Plains, which engaged the attention of so many of the city of New York that upwards

of seventy chairs and chaises were carried over Brooklyn ferry the day before, besides a far greater number of horses. The number of horses on the plains, it was thought, far exceeded one thousand.—*N. Y. Postboy.*

1758, November 10th.—A purse of £10 is to be run for at Newtown on December 5th, the best of three heats, one mile each. Entrance, one dollar, to be paid the day before the race to Daniel Betts.—*N. Y. Mercury.*

1763.—New York Free Masons' Purse of \$100 to be run for April 25th, the best two of three heats, each heat three times round Beaver Pond, Jamaica, each horse to carry nine stone weight and to be entered with Mr. Thomas Braine, paying 30s. entrance. The entrance money to be run for next day—the whole to be under the inspection of three Free Masons.—*New York Mercury.*

1764.—To be run for, April 12th, on the new track on Hempstead Plains a purse of \$50, the best of three four-mile heats, each horse carrying nine stone and paying 50s. entrance or double at the post. On Friday a purse of £20 and upwards, free for half-bred horses only, six years old and under, carrying eight stone, the best of three two-mile heats. Horses to be entered with Mr. John Comes, Jamaica. Not less than three reputed horses to start, and to be subject to the King's plate articles. Judges will be appointed to terminate all disputes.—*N. Y. Mercury.*

1764.—New Market Races—To be run for, over the new course, Monday October 8th, a purse of £50, free for any horse carrying nine stone, the best of three two-mile heats. On Tuesday a purse of £20, free for any horse bred in the province of New York. Entrance at Mr. John Combs, Jamaica. Certificates, under the hands of the breeders, must be produced, of the ages and qualifications of the horses that run on Tuesday.—*N. Y. Mercury.*

1764, October 9th.—Purse, £50.—Races at New Market, by Mr. Smith's bay horse "Hero," Mr. Thorne's grey horse "Starling," and Mr. Leary's bay horse "Old England." All imported from England. "Starling" gained the first and second heats with ease.—*N. Y. Mercury.*

1765, March 25th.—To be run for round Beaver Pond, at Jamaica, Thursday May 2nd, a piece of plate of £20 value, free for any horse bred in this government, carrying ten stone. The horses to start at the distance-post and run twice round, and as far as the *Tree* the third round, for each heat—the best two of three heats. The entrance money to be run for next day by all but the winning and distanced horses. Entrance with John Comes 10s., or double at the post.—*New York Mercury.*

1768.—New Market Races, Friday October 21st; purse, £50. The best of three four-mile heats, free for any horse. Saturday, a purse of £50 for four-year-old horses; 50s. entrance. Horses to be shown and entered at the starting post the day before running, in presence of the judges. Disputes will be decided by a majority of the subscribers present. The winning horse each day to pay 50s. to put the course in order. No less than three reputed horses to be allowed to start, at 12 o'clock each day.—*N. Y. Mercury.*

1771, September 12th.—The purse of £100, by the Macaroni Club, was run for at New Market last Monday, by Mr. Delancey's horse "Lath" and Mr. Waters's horse "Liberty," which was won with great ease by the former. As a field could not be made the next day for the purse of £50, the matter was postponed until the next season.

1772.—*Races*—The Macaroni purse of £100, at New Market, June 2nd, was won by Captain Delancey's "Bashaw," beating Mr. Richard Thorne's mare "Rainbow," and Mr. Waters's "Slouch." The £50 purse, next day, was won by Mr. Waters's horse "King Herod," who beat Captain Delancey's filly.—*N. Y. Gazette*.

1778, *October 14th*.—The races at Captain Polhemus's, New Lots, are changed to Jamaica. *Purse, 20 guineas*.

1779, *Jamaica Races, October 26th*.—20 guineas, 3 heats; around Beaver Pond course twice to each heat.

1779, *November 6th*.—*New Market Races*, Hempstead Plains, on Wednesday; a purse of 20 guineas; the best of three two-mile circular heats, free for any horse except "Dulcimore." Also a bet of 100 guineas, one two mile heat, "Cyrus" and "Doctor." A match between the noted horse "Dulcimore" and the roan gelding "Kettlebender," for 400 guineas, two miles. God save the King!

1781, *March 14th*.—*Fifty Joes* to be run for by "Eclipse" and "Sturdy Beggar," at Captain Tim. Cornell's Poles, Hempstead Plains, a single two-mile heat.

1782, *October 19th*.—To be run for around Beaver Pond, a purse of £50; the best two in three one-mile heats, free for any horse except "Mercury," "Slow-and-Easy" and "Goldfinder." One guinea entrance, to be paid at the sign of the King's Arms, Jamaica.

1783, *June 28th*.—To be run for Wednesday next around Beaver Pond, a purse of 100 guineas by the noted mare "Calfskin" and the noted horse "Lofty," of Boston.

1783.—A match for 200 guineas, May 29th, over New Market course, Hempstead Plains, between John Talman's "Eclipse" and Jacob Jackson's "Young Slow and Easy," the best two in three four-mile heats.

1785, *May 5th*.—*New Market Races*—Will be run for, on June 4th, the Hunters' subscription purse and sweepstakes of ten guineas each. June 6th—a whip to be run for, presented by the sportsmen of the army and navy, and the name of the winning horse to be engraved on it. No horse that has not been a fortnight in training on Hempstead course can run.

1785, *October 19th*.—Last Friday were the sweepstakes over Beaver Pond, Jamaica. Heats one mile by

The black horse "Ariel,"	-	-	-	-	1	1
Bay mare "Matchless,"	-	-	-	-	3	2
The gelding "Sloven,"	-	-	-	-	4	3
The horse "Brilliant,"	-	-	-	-	2	4

The second heat was admirably disputed and won by a neck, from the mare, which was the proud winner a few months ago.

1786.—*Far Rockaway Races*, Wednesday September 6th, at 3 P. M., on that convenient and spacious ground (a mile course) near Jacob Hicks's inn. £20, the best three of two-mile heats. The next day a £10 purse, the best three of one-mile heats. No crossing, jostling or foul play countenanced, or if detected the rider will be pronounced distanced. J. H., from a wish to gratify a number of gentlemen who visit his house, particularly sportsmen, is induced to set on foot so noble and manly a diversion, and wishes the same principle may excite gentlemen to contribute to the purse.

1794, *October 8th*.—The Beaver Pond races took place on Tuesday last. Six horses ran for the purse of £100. "Polydore," of New York, took the first and second heat and purse. On Wednesday a purse of £50 was run for by seven horses, and taken by "Young Messenger," from

New Jersey, over "Gold Toes," of New York, who won the first heat. On Thursday a purse of £47 10s. was run for by six horses, and taken by "Red Bird." There were between two and three thousand spectators and no accident happened.—*N. Y. Journal*.

1795, *October 31st*.—At the New Market course, on Wednesday last, was a match race for \$500 by Mr. Seabury's horse "Polydore" and Mr. Allen's mare "Virginia Nell." The latter won. They ran the two four-mile heats. The running was equal, if not superior, to any before. "Polydore" has traveled too much of late.—*N. Y. Journal*.

## CHAPTER IV.

### THE TIMBER GROWTH OF QUEENS COUNTY—ITS USES— THE NURSERY GROWTHS.

WHEN first visited by Europeans Queens county appears to have been well wooded, with occasional clearings, except that Hempstead Plains, 16 miles long and 4 broad, were covered with a luxuriant growth of wild grass and a humble shrubbery of oak and other forest trees that were mere dwarfs in stature. Denton, writing in 1670, says: "The greatest part of the island is very full of timber, as oaks white and red, walnut trees, chestnut trees, maples, cedars, saxifrage, beech, birch, holly, hazel, with many sorts more. For wild beasts there is bear, deer, wolves, foxes, raccoons and great store of wild fowl, as turkeys, heathens, quails, partridges, cranes, ducks, brant, widgeons, pigeons, teal, geese of several sorts; and on the south side lie great store of whales, grampuses and seals." Two-thirds of the Indians had already become extinct.

The cutting down of trees has in several places diminished and even dried up the primitive streams. The felling of trees and clearing up woodlands being often done in an irregular and wasteful manner, the several towns soon found it necessary to enact sundry regulations. To illustrate their way of proceeding it will be necessary to make some extracts from the old records.

In selling land to the early settlers the Indians at Jamaica stipulated that one thing to be remembered by the whites was that they should not cut down trees "wherein eagles do make their nests." In 1656 it was ordered that "whosoever fells trees in the highway shall remove them." All persons 16 years of age and upwards were required in 1674 to cut down brush about the town or forfeit 5 shillings each time. In 1691, August 5th, "it is ordered that the brush be cut off 4 days in the year by every landholder, under penalty of 3 pence a day for defaulters."

At Oyster Bay the town voted (June 30th 1684) that the townspeople turn out and "cut the brush, and that there be a forfeit of 5 shillings per day for each man defective." In 1686, February 13th, the town ordered that



"no trees be cut down or felled in the streets or common, under 5 shillings penalty for each tree; but any one may lop a tree growing before his door or by his fence, that may be an annoyance, provided he don't kill the tree." November 10th 1693 "trees, saplings, brushwood fallen or cast upon or across the road (whereby people are forced to turn out of the road, many in much danger) are to be cleared off in 3 days; then to be cleared off entirely in 20 days after the date of such annoyance, under penalty of 20 shillings for every tree."

In Newtown January 30th 1668 the town voted that any inhabitant might fall timber for his own use in uninclosed land; but none should cart wood or timber for strangers to the water side, the forfeit being 10 shillings per load. December 2nd 1676, the town ordered that "no one shall transport timber except fire-wood out of the town." In Hempstead it was voted in 1708 that "if any person should girdle or peel the bark of any standing tree on the undivided lands he shall pay 6 shillings in money," and in 1812 a committee was appointed "to prevent undue waste of timber and trees standing on the common lands."

The forest trees were cut down not only for timber for framing buildings and fuel; but also, after the erection of saw-mills, staves and heading were shipped to the West Indies to make molasses, rum and sugar hogsheads; clapboards, shingles, boards and planks were in demand for building purposes; ship timber was needed for the ship yards in New York and Long Island. Immense quantities of wood were sent by market-boats to New York, where it was the chief fuel till the introduction of anthracite coal, about 1825. Indeed the persistent clearing off of woodlands threatens to dry up our streams and change our climate. The wasteful consumption of wood in the wide open fire-places of our ancestors can hardly be conceived of by the present generation, who sit in close rooms kept warm by patent stoves day and night.

The destruction of the native growth of timber has been one of the causes promoting the nursery business, which has grown to such remarkable dimensions. The different nurseries are treated of in the histories of their localities. The advantage of so many nurseries in this county is perceived in the large number of superior varieties of apples and pears, and still more in the general planting of shade and ornamental trees. Few counties can compare with Queens in beautiful parks and door-yards, and no house is deemed complete unless surrounded with handsome shade trees and evergreens, interspersed with flowering shrubs and beds of flowers. There are few desirable shade trees indigenous to the local forests. A few ash, elm, tulip and liquidamber or sweet gum trees are found in the woods, but the chief supply must come from other parts, as the native oak, chestnut and hickory will rarely repay transplanting. The best variety that is adapted to the soil of the middle States, enduring winter's cold and summer's drouth, is the Norway maple. Leaving out early in spring, bearing pretty yellow flowers, it holds its leaves perfect until the late autumn frosts gradually disrobe it. The next is the

silver or white maple, of quick erect growth, which is more planted than any other. Sycamore and sugar maple in suitable soil thrive well. The noble American elm—the classic tree of New England—and basswood or American linden have their admirers, and none are of more rapid growth or more symmetrical than the tulip tree. Passing on to the evergreens, it is remarked by strangers how many evergreens are planted on Long Island. The pines, erect and widespreading, intermixed with Norway spruces, enliven many a winter home and rob stern winter of its bleakness. Few are the country houses around which the evergreens, in hedge or windbreak, do not defy the northern blast. There is no hedge more beautiful than the hemlock, properly trimmed. Arbor vitæ, both American and European, are largely planted for this purpose. Evergreens are often planted in August and September, but most prefer April and May. Unlike deciduous trees, their leaves evaporate moisture continually, and if it is very dry soon after they are planted they often perish, with all the care generally bestowed in their planting. Many flowering trees are now planted. The varieties of hardy trees of this description are numerous. The Chinese magnolia in full bloom is magnificent; the horse-chestnuts, both white and red, please the eyes of all; the flowering thorn, cherry, peach and plum, with the graceful new weeping willows, help to make a pleasing variety, and the purple beech pleasingly contrasts with all these if arranged in good taste in regard to effect and color.

## CHAPTER V.

### HISTORY OF THE QUEENS COUNTY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.



HERE were three series of fairs established in succession in Queens county. The first was in 1693, after the English custom: "To remedy the inconvenience of a want of certain market days, and that trade may be better encouraged, the General Assembly of the colony of New York enact that a public and open market be held at Jamaica every Thursday for sale or barter, in gross or retail, of cattle, grain, victuals, provisions and other necessities, and of all sorts of merchandise, from 8 o'clock A. M. till sunset, without payment of toll."

A fair at Jamaica, beginning on the first Tuesday in May and the third Tuesday in October, and continuing four days, was also established. A governor and ruler of the fair was to hold a court of *pypowder* (as it was called) "to limit out an open place where horses and other cattle may be sold," to appoint a toll gatherer to take nine pence for every horse sold, and to enter in a book its mark and color, and the name and dwelling place of the parties to the bargain.

In 1728 the fair opened on May 6th and continued

four days, during which there were exposed for sale a variety of goods and merchandise and several fine horses. A lion also was on show to enhance the interest of the occasion. We know nothing further of the success or continuance of this fair, except that in May 1774 John Rapelye was governor and superintendent, and that Robert Brooks was clerk of two fairs for Queens county, to be held at Jamaica on the first Tuesday in May and the third Tuesday in October, each to continue four days.

A meeting for the formation of an agricultural society for Queens county was held at the old court-house near Mineola on November 11th 1817. Of this Lewis S. Hewlett was chairman and John I. Cromwell secretary. Its object was to improve the method of farming, the raising of stock and rural economy. To the committee were added Garrett Laton, Major William Jones and Henry O. Seaman. The society was organized June 21st 1819, by electing Rufus King president; Effingham Lawrence, Singleton Mitchell and William Jones, vice-presidents; Rev. David S. Bogart, corresponding secretary; Thomas Philips, recording secretary, and Daniel Kissam, treasurer.

The first exhibition was held at the court-house on the first Tuesday in November 1819. Premiums to the amount of \$200 were awarded for corn, potatoes, rutabaga turnips, cloths, cattle, sheep, swine, and one four-year-old gelding. No imported animal was exhibited. In 1820 more persons were assembled at the fair than on any previous occasion. Premiums were awarded (among others) to Rufus King for the best milch cow, to Joseph Onderdonk for rutabagas, and to Townsend Cock for his celebrated horse "Duroc."

In 1821 the exhibition list was increased, and premiums to the amount of \$369 were awarded for potatoes, wheat, rye, flax, barley, carpets, mittens, stockings, etc. To Henry Coveit \$10 was allowed for a garden plough and machines for planting beans and sowing turnip seed; and to Garrett Laton \$10 for the most cloth made in one family, viz.: 202 yards of woolen and 363 yards of linen. There was a varied display of domestic animals. At the last fair in 1822 specimens of cotton were exhibited by Colonel Leverich, of Newtown. Tunis D. Covert, of Jamaica South, raised 60 hills, and Daniel C. Coles, of Oyster Bay, raised cotton sufficient to make 20 yards of muslin. In addition to the usual articles, kidney potatoes, working oxen, Indian corn and linen sheetings were on exhibition. The premiums reached the sum of \$263.50. An address was delivered by Judge Effingham Lawrence, who was introduced to the audience assembled in the court-house by a few prefatory remarks from Rufus King, president of the society. This was the last meeting of the society. It failed from a lack of interest in the farming community.

The present Queens County Agricultural Society originated at a meeting of the executive committee of the New York State Agricultural Society, held at William Niblo's in New York city July 21st 1841, when a committee was appointed, of the following persons, to solicit

donations and new members to the society, and to make arrangements for the organization of an agricultural society for Queens county: *Newtown*, Grant Thorburn, Garret Cowenhoven; *Flushing*, John W. Lawrence, Effingham Lawrence; *North Hempstead*, Singleton Mitchell, Robert W. Mott; *Oyster Bay*, John Wells, Albert G. Carll; *Hempstead*, John Bedell, Edward H. Seaman; *Jamaica*, William R. Gracie, John Johnson.

On October 2nd 1841 a meeting was held at the court-house. Singleton Mitchell was called to the chair and Albert G. Carll appointed secretary; when it was unanimously resolved that "it is expedient to form an agricultural society in this county," and that a committee of one person from each town be appointed to report a constitution. The chair appointed Robert W. Mott, John G. Lamberson, Effingham Lawrence, Thomas B. Jackson, John Johnson and Albert G. Carll. On October 9th 1841 the society was organized, with the following officers:

Effingham Lawrence, president; George Nostrand, William Henry Carter, Thomas B. Jackson, Platt Wilets, Singleton Mitchell and George D. Coles, vice-presidents; Albert G. Carll, corresponding secretary; John G. Lamberson, recording secretary; Daniel K. Youngs, treasurer.

The first circular was issued March 21st 1842, with this appeal to the people of the county: "We ask you to unite with the society and give it your encouragement; and not let it be said that the farmers of Queens county have not sufficient spirit to keep an agricultural society in existence."

Arrangements were made to hold the first fair on Thursday October 13th 1842, at Anderson's hotel, in Hempstead, and Vice-Chancellor McCoun was invited to deliver the address. On the appointed day a procession of the Hempstead band, clergy, orator, officers and members of the society and citizens generally was formed and marched from the hotel to the Methodist church, which was well filled. An ode composed by William Cullen Bryant was sung, prayer made and the address delivered. The receipts for the year, including \$91 given by the State, amounted to \$338, of which about \$250 was awarded in premiums.

The second fair was also held at Hempstead, October 17th, 1843, over 6,000 persons being present, and another of Bryant's odes was sung under a tent erected in the yard of the hotel, which proved much too small for the proper display of the flowers, grain, fruits and needlework. The receipts were \$368.85, including \$91 from the State; about \$350 was paid in premiums. Daniel S. Dickinson addressed the people, standing in a wagon drawn up to the door of the tent. At a sumptuous dinner, got up by Anderson, the orator was welcomed to Queens county and his health proposed in an eloquent speech, which was happily responded to by the lieutenant governor.

The third fair was held at Jamaica October 10th 1844. The trustees and teachers were thanked for the use of Union Hall Academy, where fruits, vegetables, domestic articles and works were displayed. The receipts, includ-



ing \$91 from the State, were \$410.12. Gabriel Furman gave the address in the Presbyterian church. The cattle grounds were on Union Hall street.

The fourth fair was held at Hempstead, October 9th 1845. A large tent and shed were erected on a lot opposite the Episcopal parsonage. Owing to the rainy weather the receipts were only \$201.81, including \$91 from the State. Henry W. Platt exhibited 56 varieties of apples and Jacob Williams 61. Some specimens of old continental money and an inkstand used by William Penn were on exhibition. J. S. Skinner made the address in the open air.

The fifth fair was held at Flushing, October 9th 1846, when and where the American Institute, of New York, held a plowing and spading match. There was a band of music from Governor's Island. The performers and delegates rode through the village in a wagon tastefully decorated and drawn by 36 yoke of oxen. The exhibition tent was decked with flowers from Flushing's far-famed nurseries. Dr. Gardiner gave the address in the Reformed church. The receipts were \$349.20. Book premiums were now first given. Stock was allowed to be sold after the exhibition was over.

The net receipts for 1847-8 were only \$175. The fair of 1849, at Flushing, somewhat improved the finances, the receipts being \$445.27; but many premiums remained unpaid, and a voluntary subscription had to be taken up to pay them.

A tent only 50 feet in diameter contained nearly all the articles exhibited at Hempstead in 1850. The cattle were put in a field near the place of exhibition and the horses were shown on the turnpike. The receipts were \$591.66, there having been a large accession of members, especially from Jamaica. The fairs were held by turns at Hempstead, Flushing and Jamaica.

In 1852, September 29th, the fair was held at Flushing. The delegation from the American Institute and invited guests rode from the steamboat wharf to the fair grounds in a wagon drawn by 56 yoke of fine oxen, with music, under escort of Bragg's horse guards and the Hamilton rifles. The premiums consisted of 231 books, 300 diplomas, 33 silver cups, 7 silver medals, and 6 silver butter knives, together with cash premiums, amounting in all to nearly \$800. The receipts were \$445.27. There was a plowing match and a fine display of flowers and fruits. The horses, descendants of "Eclipse," "Messenger," "Engineer," "Mambrino," "Abdallah," &c., were of truer form and points than those at the State fair.

In 1853 premiums were offered for the best loaf of wheat and rye bread made by a girl under 21 years of age; also for cheese, quinces, cranberries, honey, silk, &c. There was a plowing match for four premiums. On the last day of the fair there was an auction sale of stock (registered in a book), horses, sheep, swine and farm implements. No fine-wooled sheep had been exhibited for years.

In 1854 there were three premiums offered for the best butter made by a girl under 21. Badges and four tickets of admission to the grounds were furnished each member

on the payment of \$1; the price of single tickets was 12½ cents. Those not members were required to pay \$1 on entering articles for premiums. In 1861 ladies' needle-work was admitted free.

The receipts for the first 10 years were \$4,101.59; for the second 10 years \$19,096.11. During the succeeding 4 years the gross receipts were \$20,071.51; and the fairs were held on ground fenced in, with increased facilities for the display of stock and other articles.

On November 30th 1857 the society, having greatly increased its membership and improved its finances, was incorporated, in order that it might hold real and personal property without taxation, and occupy an equal position of respectability with its sister societies in the State; its object being to encourage and improve agriculture, horticulture and the mechanic arts. The incorporators were John Harold, John Bedell, Joseph Tompkins, William T. McCoun, Samuel T. Jackson, Benjamin W. Doughty, Jeremiah Valentine, Uriah Mitchell, Samuel L. Hewlett, and James P. Smith. A service of plate was presented to John Harold.

At the fair of 1857 the president of the society, John A. King, and William T. McCoun rode through Jamaica to the sound of music, in a wagon drawn by 13 yoke of oxen, followed by another drawn by 10 yoke of oxen.

On July 1st 1858 there was an interesting trial of 8 mowing machines on the farm of Valentine Willis, near Mineola, amid a large concourse of spectators. The first premium was given to the Buckeye mower, the second to Jerome's combined mower and reaper.

At the fall fair held at Flushing September 22nd 1858 there were 28 premiums offered for farm implements. The wagons containing the committee of reception and invited guests and Shelton's brass band were drawn by about 50 yoke of oxen through the principal streets of the village, to a 10-acre lot of Thomas Legget junior, which was enclosed with a high board fence. A quarter-mile track was graded and roped in for the exhibition of horses. A large tent was erected on a gentle eminence. On the grounds were 7,000 persons. The receipts were \$1,405.72, including \$659.72 for tickets sold. The pick-pockets reaped a harvest in a small way. Simon R. Browne exhibited 20 of his fine horses, and E. A. Lawrence a fat ox weighing 2,500 pounds. Gabriel Winter contributed a floral temple. Drawings by pupils of the Whitestone school were on exhibition, also Duryea's corn starch; ground almonds and peanuts were grown by George Lawrence. The local committee assumed all the expenses of the fair, amounting to \$800.

In 1859 the fair was held in a ten-acre lot at Hempstead, and 5,000 persons were present. Three premiums were offered for the best trotting horse and 7 premiums for carriages, market wagons and harness. Two market wagons attached together, covered with a canopy of sheaves of corn, wheat, &c., and drawn by 15 yoke of cattle, with banners and music, brought in a delegation from Flushing. About 100 cattle were on exhibition and nearly as many horses. Jacob Williams exhibited 80 varieties of apples and pears, and Isaac Hicks 87.

On September 19th 1860 the fair was held on land of B. N. Creed at Jamaica. There were 8,000 spectators. Premiums were offered for trotting horses and stoves; and \$10 each for essays on the agricultural history of Queens county, on horses and on the potato and its diseases. Ladies' needle-work and fancy work was now admitted free and admission tickets given the exhibitors. The horses "Enterprise," "Jupiter," and "Abdallah" received premiums. Mr. Burgess showed 140 varieties of flowers. Isaac B. Lewis had the greatest variety of vegetables and a pumpkin of 140 pounds.

At the fair of 1861 a single admission was fixed at 15 cents; carriage \$2; no horses to be hitched on the grounds. The officers now wore crimson rosettes and the judges white badges.

In 1862 the fair was held on the Fashion course, Newtown. Admission tickets were raised to 25 cents, and a police force was employed. Premiums were offered for the best specimens of writing from any public school in the county. Premiums were offered for shorthorns, Devons, Herefords, Ayrshires and Alderneys, and other than thoroughbreds. S. R. Bowne offered a special premium of \$100 for the best stallion; and the Flushing Railroad Company \$100 for the best trotter in harness, driven by the owner; \$20 for the best trained saddle horse, and \$250 for the best pair of road horses.

At the annual town meeting in Hempstead on April 3d 1866 a parallelogram of 40 acres of plain lands near Mineola was voted to the society for a nominal sum; but to revert to the town when it ceases to be used by the society for the promotion of agriculture. This vote was legalized by the Legislature April 23d 1867.

On June 18th the board of managers met to consider plans and estimates for the proposed improvements. The secretary, John Harold, presented plans of buildings, which were adopted. On July 26th the first post was set and work fairly begun. Digging post holes, grading, carting lumber, etc., were so hurried on by voluntary labor that the grounds in about seven weeks were ready for the fair held September 27th and 28th 1866, when there were 170 entries of horses, and trials of speed took place on the oval half-mile track on Thursday, Friday and Saturday afternoons.

The gross receipts for the first four years of permanent location at Mineola were \$50,317.23, of which \$9,500 was borrowed on interest. In addition to the voluntary labor and donations \$24,000 was expended in construction. The cost of the hall was \$8,115.32; of the stalls, stables, etc., \$9,809.47; of trees planted, \$116.22.

The first horticultural exhibition was held on Friday June 21st 1867. A premium of \$10 was offered for the best collection of vegetables by a market gardener. There were premiums also for strawberries, flowers, spring vegetables and house plants in pots. Forty premiums were awarded. The net proceeds of the ladies' festival amounted to \$846.75.

At the fall fair \$15 was offered for 40 varieties of apples and the best 20 varieties of pears.

The premium list kept steadily extending so as to em-

brace a greater and greater variety of articles. Figs, oranges and lemons were now added to the list. On June 23d 1869 a horticultural show was held of flowers, floral designs, etc. There were 120 varieties of roses from T. W. Kennard, of Glen Cove; also fine grapes, lemons, oranges, bananas, and exotics from Brazil. There were fine roses from William A. Burgess; roses and cut-flowers from Isaac Hicks & Sons; Barbarossa grapes from Mrs. Brownson, and 48 seedling strawberries from F. H. Bogart. In 1870 hand lawn-mowers were on exhibition. The ladies held a festival, the net proceeds of which (\$758.76) were applied toward liquidating the debt of the society.

The fall fair of 1869 was the best so far held in regard to articles on show and numbers in attendance. There were 118 entries of cattle, for which \$365 in premiums was awarded; 161 of horses, for which \$450 was awarded; 70 of sheep; 206 of poultry, for which \$172 was awarded; 88 of articles for the table, for which \$50 was awarded; 265 of needle-work; 280 of manufactured articles; \$101 was awarded for swine; \$70 for vegetables; \$130 for carriages; \$281 for fruits and flowers. The receipts from all sources were \$8,785.56; the expenditures were \$8,690.62. The total amount of the society's indebtedness was \$1,500.

At the fall fair, 1870, \$2,049 was paid out in premiums. The Long Island Railroad usually conveyed articles to and from the ground free of charge. The fee for life membership was raised from \$10 to \$25. The entrance fees and carriage tickets amounted to \$3,622.73; from rent of ground and buildings \$980.85 was received.

At the horticultural show on June 14th 1871 Allen & Co. exhibited a miniature garden, laid out with walks and terraces, blooming with choice flowers, and having a fountain in the center. Varieties of fine strawberries were exhibited by Messrs. Seaman, Bogart & Snedeker, and hot-house grapes by Mr. Bronson. There was paid in premiums \$233. The remaining grounds were now fenced in with locust posts, rails fastened on hitching-posts for tying over 400 teams, and a well was dug for watering horses. The cost of these improvements was \$728.93. At the fall fair, besides the usual articles, there were shown endless varieties of wines, cordials, bread, cakes, jellies, pies, preserves, pickles, canned fruits, etc., etc. The vegetables required for their proper display nearly 200 feet in length of table room. For premiums \$2,624 was paid.

For the fall fair of 1872 premiums were offered for thoroughbred shorthorned cattle, Devons, Herefords, Ayrshires and Alderneys, for grade and native cattle, working oxen, working horses, matched and saddle horses, mules and ponies; foreign and native grapes, quinces, plums, peaches, cranberries, blackberries, figs, oranges, lemons, melons, knitting, netting, crochet and fancy work, paintings, musical instruments, etc.

At the horticultural show in 1873 there was a trial of hand lawn-mowers. The premiums paid at the fall meeting amounted to \$2,541. The judges complained of a lack of correct pedigrees of cattle and horses, the answers



from the competitors being loosely given—that it was a “Messenger” mare, or a “Bellfounder,” “Hambletonian,” “Almack,” “Abdallah” or “Eclipse,” or simply a thoroughbred mare. “Messenger” was imported in 1797 and died on Long Island in 1808.

In 1874 a new grand stand was erected, stabling accommodations were increased, and the track was improved, at a cost of \$8,482.32, and the society yet had a debt of \$2,000. At the fall exhibition there were 130 entries of cattle, 189 of horses and 63 of sheep. In swine the Berkshire took the lead. Nearly all the different breeds of poultry were represented. A gold medal was given A. Corbet, of Hicksville, for his chicken-incubator and artificial mother. For the bench show of dogs there were 120 entries. There was the largest show ever made in the county of farm implements; \$3,814 was paid out in premiums.

In 1875 two days were allowed for the horticultural show. There was a grand plowing match; a bench show of dogs; the American game of base ball was played by amateurs, residents of the county, for a silver ball given by the society; \$2,397 was paid in special premiums.

In 1876 there was a balance of \$3,007.23 in the treasury. At the horticultural exhibition was held a “ladies’ festival,” which made a handsome contribution to the funds of the society. A base ball tournament attracted much attention, as well as the display of horses. A few of the Montauk and Shinnecock Indians were present as visitors. The crowning feature of the occasion was the Centennial exhibition of relics of olden times, such as old books, documents of every kind, Indian deeds, newspapers, old-fashioned implements of household and kitchen furniture, antiquated dresses, needle-work, swords, etc., etc. The variety was endless and gave unbounded pleasure to the curious.

At the fall fair the show of horses exceeded all previous years. Potatoes were injured by the Colorado beetle. Fertilizers were put on exhibition. The receipts from life members were \$1,130; and \$3,689 was paid in premiums.

The total exhibits for 1877 were 2,700. The premiums reached the sum of \$3,813; the sum of \$2,000 was deposited in a savings bank, leaving a cash balance of \$2,036.32 in the treasurer’s hands.

In 1868 a dining hall was built. The premium list embraced 643 first prizes and rose to the sum of \$4,487.90. From the ladies’ agricultural fete \$113.90 was realized; from annual carriage tickets \$440; from rent of stands \$866.49. The interest of the horticultural show was enhanced by an exhibition of school work, such as compositions, maps, drawing, penmanship, etc., which occupied one wing of the hall, and received 24 premiums. The novel feature of the fair was lacrosse, polo and hurdle jumping by the Queens county hunt. The old grand stand was razed and the site seeded and set with shade trees.

In June 1879 there was a field trial of mowing machines. The proceeds of the ladies’ festival, \$533.74, were deposited in a savings bank. The appropriation from the State was \$221.81. A custodian was appointed

to be in constant daily attendance on the grounds throughout the year; the track was widened and remodeled, drive-ways and paths were laid out and graded, and additional shade trees planted. At the fall fair there was a mule race. For a large number of premiums for grain and vegetables there was no competition. An automatic reaper and binder was shown. The school exhibit was discontinued after this year. There were 16 competing teachers and 143 pupils.

On the night of October 29th 1880 ninety-two horse-sheds were burned. An insurance of \$600 covered about half the loss. The contract for rebuilding them 24 by 150 feet, for \$1,150, was awarded to H. C. Robinson, of Jamaica. At the fall fair the dining hall was better managed than heretofore. The ladies’ festival committee had a credit of \$831.06 in the Roslyn Savings Bank. The premiums paid out were \$4,322, being \$700 less than the previous year. The balance in the treasury was \$2,177.64. The army worm, potato beetle, cabbage worm and an early drought made a bad season for farmers’ produce. The pleuro-pneumonia scare prevented the usual show of cattle. Dorsetshire and Yorkshire swine were exhibited by Mr. Belmont. There were also native and seedling grapes, a unique display of taxidermy and Jersey marl and artificial fertilizers. Premiums for a plowing contest at the summer exhibition were offered to the amount of \$30, and \$50 for bicycling. There were five competitors for the former and ten for the latter.

The horticultural exhibition Tuesday and Wednesday June 8th and 9th 1881 was too early for the backward season. William A. Burgess had the most roses, including the Mareschal Neil; Albert Beng had a great variety of cut flowers; T. D. Cook had three cauliflowers; Mr. Barnum had the greatest variety of vegetables raised by one exhibitor: J. H. Van Nostrand had peas in pod, cabbage, lettuce, etc.; E. P. Roche had over 70 varieties of strawberries, one plant bearing over 200 berries. There were cheeses from the creamery in Roslyn.

The fall fair was held September 27th, 28th and 29th; E. J. Jerome was superintendent of the hall. The fourth annual fete was held on the evening of September 8th.

The presidents of the society have been as follows: Effingham Lawrence, 1841-44; Singleton Mitchell, 1845; William T. McCoun, 1847, 1856; John A. King, 1848; D. R. F. Jones, 1858; Edward A. Lawrence, 1860; Daniel K. Youngs, 1861; John C. Jackson, 1863, 1874; Samuel T. Taber, 1866, 1869; Peter C. Barnum, 1868; Charles H. Jones, 1870; Robert Willets, 1873; Horatio S. Parke, 1876; Thomas Messenger, 1877; George T. Hewlett, 1878; Townsend D. Cock, 1879.

Recording secretaries: John G. Lamberson, 1842; Edward H. Seaman, 1843; John H. Seaman, 1854; Robert Willets, 1855; J. Howard Rushmore, 1877.

Corresponding secretary, Albert G. Carll, 1841.

Secretary and treasurer, John Harold, 1850-72.

Treasurers: Daniel K. Youngs, 1841; William Ketcham, 1846; John Harold, 1850; Benjamin D. Hicks, 1873; Roswell Eldridge, 1876; Samuel Willets, 1878; James R. Willets, 1881.

## CHAPTER VI.

## QUEENS COUNTY IN THE CIVIL WAR—RECORD OF THE VOLUNTEERS.



IN the Southern States taking their first measures for withdrawing from the federal Union Queens county generally raised a dissenting voice. Whenever a "peace meeting" was advertised it was at once put down. The peacemakers and friends of the South were called "snakes," "copperheads," "secesh" and the like, and there were occasional family feuds growing out of a diversity of opinion. There were many patriotic meetings and visible signs of popular opinion, such as flag-raising, which inflamed and fed the war sentiment.

When the men were about leaving their families and setting out for the seat of war "soldiers' aid societies" and "home relief associations" were formed to provide for the families of absent soldiers. Hospital supplies and clothing were sent to the Sanitary Commission at Washington. Even the "Friends" were active in a cause that held out liberty to the slave.

A camp of instruction, called "Winfield Scott," was formed on Hempstead Plains and barracks for "Camp Woodhull" were set up in Doughty's Grove, near Queens.

All sojourners from the South were put under surveillance and espionage; and resident citizens of doubtful standing were waited upon by rough-hewn patriots and forced to hurrah for the Union in order to escape rude handling. A Union war meeting was held at Newtown, when a huge coffin mounted on wheels was trundled through the streets, labeled "Newtown Secession died out August 29th 1861;" southern rebels and northern traitors were alike denounced.

There were so many calls for men to suppress the rebellion that volunteers were at length hard to be got and a draft had to be resorted to. The board of enrollment included Colonel Rose, who died January 12th 1864 and was succeeded by Captain James A. Fleury as provost-marshal, William T. McCoun was commissioner, Drs. Prior, Ordronaux and Richardson were in succession examining surgeons. The first draft for Queens county was set down for July 15th 1863, the quota being 1,603; but was put off till September 2nd, owing to the Irish anti-draft riot which broke out at Jamaica on the evening of July 14th. Its purpose was to stop the draft which was to commence on the morrow. Rumors of intended violence were rife during the day, and some friends of order felt disposed to arm themselves in defense of government, but timid counsels prevailed, and the village was left at the mercy of the rioters. About dusk they began to collect. A. Hagner and H. W. Johnson exhorted them to observe the laws. This was not to their taste and some one cried out, "Now for the clothing." At once they went to the building where the government

property was stored, with intent to destroy it. They, however, contented themselves (on the entreaty of some leading Democrats) with taking out some boxes of clothing, which they broke open, piled in heaps and set on fire. The largest pile, which they derisively called "Mount Vesuvius" was about ten feet high. The woolen did not readily burn, and much of it was carried off by Irish women for their family use. The loss was \$3,446.28. It consisted of 210 knit shirts, 80 pairs stockings, 30 trousers, 59 knapsacks, 400 haversacks, 389 blankets, 153 canteens and 523 blouses. The mob next proceeded to McHugh's hotel, where they drank freely without cost. The provost-marshal's office was then forcibly entered and furniture broken to pieces. The wheel and papers had been removed that afternoon to a place of safety, and Colonel Rose with the other officers had fled away.

Another draft began September 24th 1864, the quota being 852. As much as \$600 was offered for a recruit. Queens county paid for war purposes \$1,275,380.82.

With the exception of the Flushing battery (see history of Flushing) no military organizations were formed in Queens; but volunteers joined existing organizations in this and other States.

We append a record by towns of Queens county's volunteers, compiled from official rolls at Albany and from other sources. Besides the abbreviations which will be recognized as indicating the different ranks and arms of the service, k. is used for killed, w. for wounded, d. for died, and pro. for promoted.

## FLUSHING.

Henry Appel, 29th N. Y.; re-enlisted in 7th N. Y.; shot on picket duty April 4th '65. George Arnett, construction corps, General Sherman's army. William Atchly, 15th N. Y. bat. Richard Atchly, U. S. frigate "Sabine." William Baker, 5th reg. Excelsior brigade; re-enlisted May '64. William E. Balkie, 34th N. Y. bat.; pro. lieut.; w. four times. Peter Bayerle, 15th N. Y. art.; 30 days. Frederick Beardsley, sergt., 133d N. Y. Peter Becker, 15th N. Y. art. John Bell, U. S. ship "Susquehanna; 1st class fireman. John Bergen, 9th N. Y.; w. in arm at Fredericksburg. Jacob Bernshiemer, 15th N. Y. art.; 30 days. John C. Blane, 15th engineers. Hiram E. Bonner, 21st C. M. b.; disabled by protracted marches; August 15th '62. Cornelius Brett, 15th N. Y. S. M. Alonzo Brown, 145th N. Y. Anthony Brown, 15th engineers; pro. corp. and mail agent. Robert S. Browne, 7th N. Y. S. M. Moses E. Brush, sergt. 34th N. Y. bat.; pro. lieut. Alfred Buckbee, 15th N. Y. engineers. George Buckbee, 15th N. Y. Alfred S. Buckbee, 15th N. Y.; pro. sergt. Thomas Cassidy, 79th N. Y.; missing at Gettysburg. Thomas Childs, 15th engineers. Daniel Collins, 37th N. Y.; pro. corp. Michael Conly, N. J. William Connors, 15th N. Y. S. M.; at Fort Richmond. Edward Cortes, 147th N. Y. bat. Henry Connors, 3d N. Y. John Connor, k. at Fredericksburg, '62. Edward Connor, 15th engineers. Daniel Cordier, 15th N. Y. art. James C. Cornell, battalion L, 2nd cav.; pro. sergt. November 15th '63. William Cornell, 139th N. Y.; k. at Cold Harbor, June '64. William Corroy, 1st lieut., 17th N. Y.; pro. quartermaster in Sherman's army. George Dalwyck, 68th N. Y.; pro. captain. Peter Daniels. William Dark. Charles Davids; re-enlisted in May '64. 5th reg. Excelsior brigade. Badford Degroot; w. at Gettysburg. Andrew Deckers, 34th N. Y. bat.; w. May



12th '64. James L. Denton, 5th N. Y. inf., N. Y. city; transferred to 146th N. Y. May 5th '63. Joseph H. Denton; w. at Gettysburg and Pine Knob. Jeremiah Deonden, 2nd N. Y. W. C. Dermody, 67th N. Y.; k. at Spottsylvania Court-house May 12th '64. James E. Dillon, seaman. Joseph Dickinson; w. at Williamsburg. Warren Dodge, 67th N. Y. bat.; pro. corp.; transferred to 65th N. Y. bat. William Doremus, 2nd N. Y. bat. John Dougherty, 63d inf.; k. at Antietam. John Doughty, 34th N. Y. Thomas Doyle, 64th N. Y. Felix F. Doyle, 19th N. Y. Theodore Drink, 5th N. Y.; pro. sergt. John F. Egner, engineer. Jacob Ehm, 15th N. Y. art. Thomas Elliott, capt. 13th N. Y. M.; on duty at Fort Richmond. James Ellis, 15th N. Y. engineers; pro. corp. John Fanning, Rhode Island. James Freley, 69th N. Y.; d. December 31st '62, at Alexandria, Va. Michael Feeley, 15th N. Y. S. M. William H. H. Field, 15th N. Y. engineers; d. at Alexandria September 12th '63. George Field, 15th engineers; general's staff, New York city. John Fink, 15th (Queens county) art.; called out 30 days to garrison Fort Richmond, New York harbor. Charles Fisher, 3d Rhode Island; pro. sergt.; w. Rance Fitzner, 54th N. Y. inf. William Flood, 15th engineers; pro. quartermaster. William Fogarty; re-enlisted May '64, 5th reg. Excelsior brigade. George Oscar Fowler, 67th N. Y. bat. George H. Fowler; d. of typhoid fever January 1st '63, at Fredericksburg, 15th N. Y. engineers. Asa A. Fowler, sergt.; k. at Fredericksburg, December 13th '62. Charles J. Freggang, 15th N. Y. S. M. Louis Fritz, 6th N. Y. Washington Fowler; w. at Spottsylvania Court-house; died June 7th '64. John Garoay, 29th N. J.; transferred to 74th N. Y. Alonzo Garretson, lieut., 2nd cav.; pro. 2nd lieut.; d. of disease. Charles Glaser, 15th N. Y. art.; 30 days. William Gleason, 67th N. Y.; w. at Spottsylvania Court-house. Robert Graham. John Gray, landsman on the "Mound City." James Grier, 74th N. Y.; pro. 10th N. Y. Michael Griffin, 25th N. Y. bat. Albert Griffin, 34th N. Y. art.; pro. 3d corp. and sergt. Jacob Habel, 15th N. Y. art. William H. Hamilton, 1st lieut., 2nd N. Y. Edwin Harris, engineer. Seth Harpell, 5th reg. Excelsior brigade; k. at Gettysburg July 2nd '63. Stephen Harris, 6th N. Y. art. Charles A. Harris, 34th N. Y. art. Philip Hartoung, 74th (Sickles brigade); w. in left leg. Martin Hawbeil, Sickles brigade. Charles Hawbeil, 1st cav. Basil H. Hayden, 55th inf., Co. A; pro. corp. John Hearry, 35th N. Y. b.; pro. orderly sergt. George Helmsley, 15th N. Y. engineers. Franklin H. Herr, 34th cav. Charles Hicks, 9th N. Y. John Hicks, Rhode Island colored regiment. Daniel Higgins, 15th N. Y. engineers; pro. corp., sergt., 2nd and 1st lieut. Charles Horstman, 133d (Metropolitan); pro. corp. George Iduntsman; d. Oscar C. Jackson, 165th N. Y.; pro. capt. in 4th U. S. colored cav. Gilford Jackson, 11th Rhode Island bat. James Jackson, Rhode Island; discharged for sickness. Thomas Jackson, 41st U. S. James Johnson, U. S. gunboat "Naugatuck." George P. Johnson, sailor, gunboat "Naugatuck"; pro. quartermaster; on duty in the Narrows. John J. Johnson, 15th engineers; pro. 1st lieut. May 31st '64; later rank brevet capt. Samuel Johnson, on ships "Adirondack" and "Louisville"; discharged as boatswain's mate of gunboat "Sampson." Daniel S. Johnston, battalion L 2nd cav.; pro. corp. L. S. Johnston, battalion L 2nd cav.; prisoner 16 months. William H. H. Johnston, 13th N. Y. Robert Johnston, 15th N. Y. S. M.; at Fort Richmond. David Johnston, 15th N. Y. S. M. Isaac R. Jones, 9th N. Y.; pro. corp.; taken prisoner at Gettysburg and exchanged. Cornelius Kelley, 15th N. Y. engineers. Jacob Kerr, signal corps. Patrick Kiernan, 34th N. Y. bat.; pro.

corp. in February '64. James Kiernan, 74th N. Y.; prisoner a year. Herman Knappe, 38th N. Y.; pro. lieut. Frederick Knecht, 75th N. Y. Washington Knights, sergt. 5th reg. Excelsior brigade; k. at Gettysburg. Jeremiah Lawrence, 12th Ill. cav.; re-enlisted in engineer corps, Co. B. John A. Leek, 15th engineers; general's staff. John Leonard, 74th N. Y. James Lewis, 6th N. Y. cav. Ebenezer O. Lewis; w. at Williamsburg. Charles R. Lincoln, 1st lieut., 2nd heavy art. William Ludwig, 34th bat.; w. May 12th '64, Wilderness. George Lynch, 12th N. Y.; transferred to 5th (Duryea's); prisoner in Richmond 4 months; re-enlisted. James A. Macdonald, 37th N. Y. Thomas McCready; k. at Williamsburg. William McGowen, landsman on the "Wabash." John Mahar, 5th regiment Sickles brigade. Augustus Malitan. Robert McPherson; re-enlisted May '64 in the 5th regiment Excelsior brigade. Patrick Maloon, 29th N. Y. Michael Manning. Edward Marks, 112th N. Y.; pro. 1st sergt.; transferred to 3d N. Y. as hospital guard. Charles R. Martin, gunboat "Lenape," cabin boy. John Martin, w. '62 at Fredericksburg. Joseph R. Merritt, surgeon, in charge of U. S. ship "Enterprise." Charles Metzger, 15th N. Y. art. Charles Michel, sergt. U. S. sloop "Ossipee." Frederick Muller, 1st Del. George R. Miller, 17th N. Y. Louis Miller, 34th N. Y. art.; pro. corp. Charles H. Miller, 34th N. Y. art.; pro. quartermaster sergt.; discharged for physical disability Feb. 25 '65. Wilson T. Mitchell, 3d N. J.; w. twice. John F. B. Mitchell, 1st lieut. 2nd N. Y. cav.; pro. capt. Charles Munson, 27th Conn. David Munson, 6th N. Y. art. Martin Nex, k. at Williamsburg. P. B. Nichols, 139th N. Y.; w. at Cold Harbor June '64. Peter D. Noe, 74th N. Y. Frederick W. Obernier, 46th N. Y. bat. John Omerhayser, sergt. 15th N. Y. S. M. Henry Parks, 15th N. Y. John H. Pell, 5th N. Y.; pro. capt. 4th N. Y. August Ppropfe, 15th N. Y. art.; 30 days. George Plitt, 15th N. Y. art. William Plost, 2nd N. Y. bat.; disabled by a fall. Silas Post, 15th engineers; general's staff. Edward and John Poole, 14th Rhode Island. William Prince, 9th N. Y.; commissioned 1st lieut. in 159th Jan. 1 '64; lieut. of ordnance in General Sheridan's corps; capt. Mar. 31 '65; w. twice; discharged; joined regular army Feb. '64; d. Dec. 18 '80. Christian Prireth, 15th N. Y. art.; 30 days. George H. Quartermaster, capt. 74th N. Y.; pro. major 5th reg. Excelsior brigade May 5 '62; served twelve years in State militia; w. at Williamsburg. Harris H. Rapayice, 165th cav.; pro. asst. steward. Daniel Reinkeimer, 15th N. Y. art. Michael Reena, 74th N. Y., "Excelsior brigade." John Revels, 8th Penn. cav.; w. in right arm and hip. Philip Rober, 15th N. Y. S. M. Charles Robinson, 15th N. Y. engineers. Thomas Robinson, capt. 34th N. Y. bat. Graham Robinson, 22nd N. Y. Charles A. Roe, 67th N. Y. bat. Thomas Roe, 61st N. Y.; drummer. Jacob Roemer, lieut. 34th N. Y. bat.; pro. capt. Dec. 2 '64; pro. major; w. four times. Carl Rudwick, 34th N. Y. bat. William Rudwick, 34th N. Y. bat.; pro. corp. John Russell, sergt. 12th U. S. inf.; in regular service 15 years, including Mexican war. William J. Ryerson, 34th N. Y. bat.; pro. corp.; w. William W. Sands, sergt. 61st N. Y.; w. in leg at Fredericksburg, '62. Levi Saumons. Patrick Savage, w. at Fredericksburg, '62. Jacob Schafer, 61st N. Y. Peter Schafer, 1st N. Y. bat. Adolf Schmid, 2nd lieut. 45th N. Y.; pro. capt.; k. at Chancellorsville. Otto Schrader, sergt. 2nd N. Y. independent bat.; transferred to hospital July 23 '63. Leopold Schreiber, 15th N. Y. art.; 30 days. Charles Schroeder, 34th independent bat.; pro. capt.; died in service. Henry Schulz, 15th N. Y. art. Franklin Schulz, 79th N. Y.; k. in '63 at Fort Anderson. David Schulz, 71st N. Y. Willington Schyler, 11th R. I. bat. John Schyler,

4th U. S. inf. John Scott, 74th N. Y.; w. John Shultz, 15th N. Y. S. M. James S. Sidney, corp. 15th N. Y. S. M.; on duty at Fort Richmond. Charles Smith, 5th reg. Excelsior brigade; w. at Wapping Heights and Gettysburg. Charles D. Smith, 5th reg. Excelsior brigade; d. September 14 '63, of wounds received at Gettysburg. Joseph B. Smith, sergt., 170th N. Y.; pro. lieut. March 1 '64. Thomas Smith, 15th inf.; pro. capt.; drowned at Fort Richmond. George G. Smith, 11th U. S. cav.; pro. corp. heavy art. Alfred Smith, 15th engineers. George D. Smith, 2nd division 25th army corps. George P. Smith, 15th engineers. Samuel Smith, sailor on revenue cutter station. Theodore A. Smith, sailor. John Smith, 5th N. Y. heavy art. James P. Smith; k. at Williamsburg. William C. Smith, 67th N. Y.; pro. orderly sergt. and transferred to 65th N. Y.; w. at Wilderness January '64. John Snyder, 34th N. Y. bat. John Snyder, 26th N. Y. William H. Snyder, 74th N. Y.; w. in both thighs at Cold Harbor, June 3 '64. Edwin A. Snyder, 2nd Penn. reserve. Frank Somers, 63d N. Y. Louis Spanengberg, 20th N. Y. bat. Thomas C. Spilletts, sergt., 5th N. Y. art. John Stader, 15th N. Y. art. Joseph Starkings, gunner's mate, gunboat "Sanford." Michael Straner, 15th N. Y. art.; in garrison at Fort Richmond. Henry Stebbins, 15th N. Y. S. M. William H. Steele, sergt.; pro. 1st lieut. and capt. William J. M. Steele; injured in spine. Joseph Stillwago, lieut. 15th N. Y. M.; served at Fort Richmond. Alexander Stuter, 52nd N. Y.; d. at Salisbury, in October '64. William H. Terry, sergt. 40th N. Y.; k. October 7 '64, before Richmond. Frank Texido, 10th N. Y. city; served time and re-enlisted August '64. Henry Thomas, U. S. gunboat "Crusader." David Thompson. John Thornill, 5th N. Y. art.; pro. corp. Wallace Thurston, sailor. Charles W. Townsend, sergt.; k. at Port Hudson, '63. John Townsend, 61st; drummer boy; pro. corp., 2nd lieut. and 1st lieut. Albert Townsend, 2nd cav.; pro. 1st lieut. Fanning C. Tucker, 7th N. Y. M.; pro. capt. 103d N. Y. Louis Tucker. William Tucker. John H. Van Wyck, colored regiment. Richard Vedders, 34th N. Y. bat. Jeremiah Vandeberg, 176th N. Y.; w. at Brashear City, La., in 1863. Thomas Wallace, 34th N. Y. bat. David B. Waters, 15th N. Y. S. M. Thomas W. Webb, 15th N. Y. S. M. Charles B. Westcott. Thomas White. Daniel Williams, 74th N. Y.; taken prisoner; w. at Spottsylvania. Charles Wilson, corp. 158th N. Y.; w. at Gettysburg, Pa., and Pine Knob, Ga. John Wirtz, 11th Conn.; pro. sergt.; re-enlisted in 3d N. Y. independent bat. Walter Wood. James Wood, 37th N. Y. bat.; pro. 3d sergt.; w. at Wilderness, May 5 '64. John Wren, gunner on the "Neptune." Robert C. Wright, 5th reg. Excelsior brigade; k. near Appomattox Court-house. Israel Youngs, 15th N. Y. engineers. William F. Youngs, 5th reg. Excelsior brigade, sergt.; w. at Wapping Heights. Frederick Zimmerman, sergt. 3d N. Y. cav.; pro. 2nd. lieut.

HEMPSTEAD.

Henry Abrams junior, 128th N. Y. Levi Abrams, 158th N. Y.; lost leg before Petersburg. William Abrams, 1st N. Y. Gilbert Abrams, 40th N. Y.; k. at Fair Oaks. Medadoc Alfeno, 47th N. Y. William Allum, 102nd N. Y. A. J. Bagot, 2nd art. Frank Baker. Alfred Baldwin. Jacob, Selah, Stephen and Valentine Baldwin, 119th N. Y. Moses A. Baldwin, lieut. 119th N. Y.; k. at Mill Creek Gap. Treadwell Bedell; k. at Pine Knob, Ga. Abram Bennett, marine, taken prisoner and paroled on the "Pacific." E. Birdsall, 127th; w. twice in hip. George Bithmuller, 3d reg. Excelsior brigade; w. in arm

at Gettysburg. George H. Bowker, flag officer, navy. Sydney Bowker, 5th N. Y. light bat. Elijah Brower, 2nd U. S. art; missing in battle before Richmond. James V. Burdett, 119th N. Y. Halstead Burnett. Walter Byers, Siraonick. Henry Camps, color sergt., 119th N. Y.; k. at Gettysburg. Benjamin Carman, 1st N. Y. John Carman, 159th N. Y. John Carmen, 119th N. Y., Co. H. William Carmen, 119th N. Y. Frederick Carpenter, 98th N. Y.; re-enlisted. Segust Carpenter, 121st N. Y. Benjamin Carpenter. George Carpenter, 4th N. Y. art. Tredwell Chessier. Charles Cleck, 119th N. Y. Edward Clowes, 2nd N. Y. cav. John Combs, 119th. George W. Conaway, 48th N. Y. Isaac Conway, 3d reg. Excelsior brigade; w. at Gettysburg. John J. Coombs, 132nd N. Y. Michael Cooney, 2nd N. Y. Samuel Cooper, 119th N. Y. Edward Cooper. John Cornelius, 119th N. Y.; pro. sergt. John H. Cornelius, 139th N. Y. John H. Cornell, 158th N. Y.; pro. sergt. Edward and Nicholas Cornell, 158th N. Y. Nelson Cornell, 13th N. Y. bat. Evert Cornell, ship "Tallapoosa." John Cornell, ship "Itasca." Daniel Cornwell, 119th. Samuel D. Cornwell, 10th N. Y. cav. John Cosgrove, Lincoln cav. Charles Coss. William and Eney E. Coster, 14th Rhode Island, Co. L. W. Covert, 4th art. Bedell Covert, 4th art. George Craft, 1st Maryland. A. De Mott, 116th N. Y. Benjamin Denton, 158th N. Y. Benjamin Dermott, 119th N. Y. Samuel De Witt, 119th. Joseph Doshier, 25th N. Y. cav.; pro. com. sergt. James Darsey, 119th N. Y. Joseph Doxey, 48th N. Y.; discharged for sickness. Alexander Dunlap, navy. Moore Dunlap, 5th Ill. cav. John V. Dunn; k. in Wilderness. John Duryea, 102nd N. Y. R. C. Duryea, capt. 5th art.; k. at Fort Pickens '62. Tunis Dykeman, 102nd N. Y. George Elders, 2nd N. Y. cav. Theodore Evans, Riker's Island. Matthew Finneane, 15th N. Y. engineers. Herbert Fryer. John M. Gardiner, 1st N. Y. art. Jonathan Gardner, 4th N. Y. John Gilbert; w. at Brandy station, Va., June 6 '63. Thomas F. Gilbert, 119th N. Y. Ephriam Granger, 139th N. Y. William J. Hall, 4th N. Y. bat. John Hart. Lewis Hanshback, 15th N. Y. art. Samuel Harnard, 4th N. Y. art.; pro. corp. Henry Hedges. Joseph Hedges; d. at Atlanta July 25 '64. Epenetus Hendrickson; w. at Brandy Station, Va., July 6 '63. John Henderson, 28th N. Y. Eliphalet Hendrickson, adjt. Joseph, Peter and John Hendrickson, 158th N. Y. Daniel Hendrickson, 90th N. Y. N. J. Hewlett, 119th N. Y. George Hewlett, 119th N. Y.; pro. sergt. B. Hewlett, 38th N. Y. Thomas Hicks, 78th, Co. B. Harmon Hicks, 119th N. Y.; k. at Nashville. William H. Hoemen, 95th Penn. Lewis Hohorst, 173d N. Y. Thomas Horan, 43d N. Y. David V. Horton, 12th N. J. Simon and Jacob Hubug, 139th N. Y. George Hubug, 54th N. Y. Peter Hubug, 69th N. Y. Franklin Hubs, 145th N. Y. C. J. Hultse, 1st art. W. E. Hultse, 158th. H. Hultse, 90th. Richard Hultz, 158th, Co. D. James M. Jackson, Philadelphia. Lewis Jackson. Lewis Jackson, 11th R. I. Dr. Edgar Jackson, d. May '64. Henry Jackson. Chas. Jackson, 20th U. S. Morris Jackson. Gilbert, Sands and John Jackson, 20th U. S. Andrew Jackson, 158th N. Y. Richard Jackson, 5th N. Y. John Jackson, 119th N. Y. Charles Jackson, 1st N. Y. mounted rifles. Lewis Jarvis, 14th Rhode Island. Edward Jarvis, 71st N. Y. Samuel Jarvis, 20th U. S. colored. Lorenzo Johnson, ship "Unadilla." Charles N. Johnson, 26th colored regiment. Frank Johnson, 20th regiment. C. Johnson, 119th; w. in lung. Thomas and Epenetus Johnson, 1st N. Y. mounted rifles. Edward and William F. Johnson, 139th N. Y. Abram Johnson. Samuel Jones, 165th N. Y. Albert Jones, 127th N. Y. George Keep. Barney Kelley, 119th N. Y. Edward H. Kellogg, 39th N. Y. b.; pro. 2nd. lieut. James Leaman,



Chris. Lemkens, 47th N. Y. Henry Lemkens, 158th N. Y. John Lemkens, 119th N. Y. Josiah Lewis, N. Y.; pro. sergt. Smith Lewis, 159th N. Y. William Lockwood, 129th N. Y. L. Losee, ship "Catskill." W. H. McNiel, 13th cav.; pro. 1st lieutenant. John McGuire, J. T. Magee, 139th; teamster. William McConnell, 139th. Cornwell McMana. James McCarty, 129th N. Y. Eugene V. Marsh, 119th N. Y.; w. at Mill Creek Gap. Abram N. Martin, navy, 2nd class fireman. James G. Martin, 4th N. Y. heavy art. V. Matthews, 158th. Augustus Matti, ship "Newbern." H. Mead, 4th art. A. W. Mead, 4th art.; pro. sergt. J. R. Mead, 139th. John Miller, 9th N. J. John Miller, 20th U. S. colored. — Morrell, 71st N. Y. Wilson Moore, 5th reg. Excelsior brigade; w. at Gettysburg. Martin Mott, 118th N. Y. Dandridge Mott, 119th N. Y.; k. at Pine Knob, June 16th '64. Cyrus Mott. Joseph Mott, 4th art.; captured at Ream's Station, Aug. 19th '64. Richard D. Mott, 5th N. Y. George Mott, 1st N. Y. John E. Mowbray, ship "Ariel"; pro. corp. George W. Murray, 7th N. Y.; re-enlisted Oct. 15th '61, 1st N. Y. M. R.; pro. 2nd lieutenant. Dec. 30th '64. — Murray, 71st N. Y. Joseph Myers, 87th N. Y. Charles Neebe, 40th N. Y. Charles Noon, 75th N. Y. Martin Noon. John Noon. William Noon; w. at Brandy Station, Va., June 6th '63. John W. Nostrand, 158th N. Y. Theodore Nostrand, 119th N. Y. Francis O'Riley, 5th art. William and John H. Pearsall, 139th N. Y. Bates Pearsall, 15th N. Y. Hallet Pearsall, 90th N. Y. Lewis Pettit, 158th, Co. D; w. in neck, Feb. 29th '64. Alanson Pettit. William H. Pettit, 73d N. Y., Co. A. William H. Place, 5th N. Y. heavy art.; pro. sergt. Thomas Place, 1st N. Y. mounted rifles. Joshua Place; pro. sergt. Walter Plumb; taken prisoner at Gettysburg. Mordecai Post, 28th art; pro. sergt. Martin Post, navy, on the "Santiago." Isaac J. Post, 4th N. Y. art. William R. Powell, 1st N. Y. mounted rifles; pro. corp.; shot in abdomen in '62. William Pray; pro. clerk of quartermaster's department. Henry Radford, 119th N. Y.; captured at Gettysburg; confined at Belle Isle, Richmond. C. F. Raynor, 119th N. Y.; missing before Richmond. A. J. Raynor, 139th. Elijah Raynor; d. at White House, Va., June 2nd '64. James B. Raynor, 4th art.; transferred to ship "Ariel"; pro. mate. William H. Raynor, 158th N. Y. Tredwell Rempser, 48th N. Y.; pro. corp. Isaac Renyon, 7th N. Y. Albert Rhodes, 95th. W. William Rhodes, 119th. John Rider, 129th N. Y. William H. Richer, 40th N. Y.; k. in Wilderness, May '64. James Ritchie, 145th N. Y. Charles D. Robins, 102nd N. Y. Jeremiah Robins, 15th N. Y. Richard Robins, 3d N. J. cav. Jacob Robbins. Joseph Russ, 25th N. Y. cav. George Ryerson, 127th N. Y. John Ryker, 119th N. Y. William H. Seaman, 119th; pro. 1st lieutenant. Davis Seaman, 139th. George Seaman, 158th N. Y.; died in service. Daniel Seaman, 119th N. Y. Thomas Settle, 139th N. Y. Henry Shaw, 158th N. Y. David Shaw, 101st N. Y. James Shaw, 158th N. Y. John Skiliskorn, 70th N. Y.; k. at Williamsburg. Charles Smith, 139th N. Y. Josiah Smith, 4th N. Y. A. J. Smith, 1st N. Y.; transferred to 13th cav. Asa Smith, missing before Richmond. J. H. Smith, 56th. Charles Smith, 4th art. M. Smith, corp., ship "Ariel." E. R. Smith, 158th; taken prisoner July 5 '63, at Newbern, N. C. W. H. Smith, 139th; d. '62. Thomas V. Smith, Harris cav.; pro. lieutenant. Charles E. Smith, 2nd N. Y. cav. John H. Smith, 119th N. Y.; w. Henry Smith, 133d N. Y.; w. in foot at Spottsylvania Court-house; Chauncey Smith, 119th N. Y.; transferred to 10th Rhode Island reserve bat.; veteran. Samuel Smith, w. at Gettysburg. Gershom Smith, Co. F 75th N. Y. Moses Smith, 119th N. Y.; missing at Pine Knob, Ga. John Smith. John Southard, 64th. E. B. South-

ard, 119th; w. at Gettysburg, Pa., and Pine Knob, Ga. Charles Southard, 119th N. Y. John F. Speedling, 119th N. Y.; captured at Gettysburg; held at Belle Isle. Benjamin Sprague, 119th N. Y. Freeman Sprague, 7th N. Y. William Stoothoof, 67th N. Y.; discharged for wounds. Samuel Stringham, 158th N. Y. Joseph Thurston, 158th N. Y. Andrew Thurston, 40th N. Y. Elias H. Ticknor, 127th N. Y. Edmond W. Townsend, monitor "Catskill." Charles Triquot, 40th N. Y.; w. at Fair Oaks, '62. Theodore Tupper, 119th N. Y.; captured at Gettysburg; confined at Belle Isle. Joseph Underhill, ship "Hydrachy," executive officer. Samuel W. Valentine, 40th N. Y.; w. at Fair Oaks, '62. John Vanderwater jr., 14th N. Y.; discharged in Mar. '63, having consumption. Valentine and Andrew Vanderwater, 14th N. Y. Edgar H. Vanderwater, 2nd sergt. 66th N. Y.; transferred to 159th N. Y.; pro. 2nd lieutenant. Edgar Verity, 56th N. Y. J. Walker, 119th. George Warren, 119th N. Y. George T. Warren, captured at Gettysburg and confined at Belle Isle. David Warren, 13th Penn. cav. Carman Watts, 61st N. Y. Elbert Watts, 158th N. Y. William S. Weeks, w. at Brandy Station, Va., July 6 '63. John West, 25th N. Y. Thomas H. Wheeler, 4th heavy art.; transferred to ship "Malvern" June 27th; pro. ensign. Francis White, 13th N. Y. John White, 43d N. Y. Washington White, 119th N. Y.; w. at Pine Knob. Charles E. Williams, 145th, Co. K. Peter Williams, 19th N. Y. H. Williams, 115th cav. David Wilson, 119th N. Y. James Wilson, 119th; discharged for sickness. Charles Wilson, 119th N. Y. William Wright. J. H. Wright, 119th.

## JAMAICA.

John W. Abrams, 38th N. Y.; w. at Gettysburg, Pa., and Pine Knob, Ga. Richard Allen, 139th N. Y.; w. at Cold Harbor, May 31 '64. Theodore Anthony, 20th U. S. Thomas Baker, 4th art. James Barmore, 47th N. Y. Edward Bayard, 20th N. Y. bat. Edgar Bayliss, 158th N. Y.; pro. corp.; w. in hip September 28 '64, at Chapin's Farm. William Beatty, 87th N. Y., Co. E; pro. orderly sergt. Robert Beatty, 139th N. Y., Co. A; w. in hip before Richmond, May 31 '64; a year in hospital at David's Island. William Bedell, 90th N. Y. David O. Bell, Mozart reg.; w. and captured at Fredericksburg; pro. sergt. major. George R. Bennett, 90th N. Y.; pro. 2nd lieutenant. December 12 '61; capt. August 12 '62. William H. Bennett, 40th N. Y.; d. at Georgetown, April '62. Alfred S. Buckbee, 15th N. Y. engineers; pro. sergt. in September '64. George M. Bennett, 2nd lieutenant, 40th N. Y.; pro. 1st lieutenant. November 4 '61; k. at Fair Oaks. Isaac Bennett, 28th N. Y. bat.; w. in thigh in the New York riot. Jacob Bennett, 28th N. Y. Alonzo Bennett, 158th N. Y.; pro. corp. in May '65. William H. Bennett, 15th engineer brigade. George W. Bennett, 67th N. Y.; pro. orderly sergt.; k. at Fredericksburg, December, 10 '62. Samuel Bensen, 30th Conn. J. H. Berdway, 38th N. Y.; k. at Williamsburg. James Berner, 90th N. Y. George H. Black, ship "Vermont;" pro. ship's clerk. Alfred Blackson, ship "North Carolina." James Blackson. John H. Blue, 1st Mass. heavy art.; pro. drum major. Alexander Bogart, 48th N. Y. James Boyd, 139th N. Y.; disabled by wound. Thomas Brady, 65th N. Y. engineers. Henry Bremer, Co. B, 57th N. Y.; had his leg broken at the battle of Ream's station. Richard Brush, Mozart reg. William A. Buckbee, 15th N. Y. engineers; pro. corp. Patrick Buckley, U. S. ship "Nigara." J. Budway, 38th N. Y.; k. at Chancellorsville. Addy Burtis, 71st N. Y. Thomas Callahan, 27th N. Y. M. Richard M. Campbell, 90th N. Y. David M. Campbell, 15th N. Y. engineers; pro.

sergt. August 5 '63; 2nd lieut. September 22 '64; 1st lieut. December 3 '64; quartermaster. John Caren, 42nd N. Y.; pro. 1st sergt. February 4 '63. John R. Carpenter, 13th N. Y. bat.; pro. sergt. in October '61. E. L. Carr, ship "Ellis;" pro. marine on board the "Hunchback;" was on the "Ellis" when blown up by Lieutenant Cushing. Cornelius D. Chapman, 127th N. Y. William H. Cheiring, 41st U. S. colored. James Clary, 40th N. Y. George Coles, 41st U. S. colored. William S. Cogswell, col. by brevet; served under Sherman. George E. Cogswell, 165th N. Y.; d. April 16 '63. John M. Cock. William H. Coles, Sickles brigade. Daniel Combs, 158th N. Y. Andrew Conklin, 13th N. Y. S. M. Frederick Conner, 8th Conn. Patrick Cosgrove, 5th N. Y. George W. Coventry, 40th N. Y.; w. at Fair Oaks. George A. Creed, 40th N. Y. George T. Crawford, 5th Pa. cav.; k. on picket '63. George W. Cummings, 13th N. Y. cav.; w. Leonard Denton, ensign. Charles A. Denton, 13th N. Y. S. M. Jacob Dormus, 65th N. Y. Peter Dornett, 15th N. Y. engineers. Bartolaina Dose. Isaac Doughty, 1st mate of the "Hussar." David P. Doughty, sergt. 90th N. Y. Lewis Dubois, 5th heavy art., Brooklyn; pro. sergt. and 2nd lieut. Henry Dutcher; k. at Fredericksburg. Charles F. Dunham, 8th art. Benjamin Duryea, 169th N. Y.; pro. 2nd lieut. in May '65. John Egan, 126th Ohio; pro. colonel's orderly. Patrick Eagan, 47th N. Y. Thomas English, 47th N. Y.; discharged on account of disability. Alfred Finn, 46th N. Y. John Flemming, 165th N. Y. J. C. Fowler, frigate "Roanoke." William Y. and John A. Fox, 15th N. Y. William Fryer, 145th N. Y. Jacob Ginders, 15th N. Y. engineers. Abram Golder, 56th N. Y. James Gordon, 90th N. Y.; pro. corp. and sergt. John Gotinburg, 100th N. Y. Henry E. Gotleb, capt., 40th N. Y. James Gough, 9th N. Y. Thomas Graham, bat. C. N. Y. V.; discharged for disability. Jacob Durell Harris, 29th Conn.; discharged on account of disability. John B. Harrison, warrant officer, ship "Emma." John Hart, construction corps; slightly w. in foot. Edward Hart; k. before Richmond, May 31 '64. John Hatterrick, 1st N. Y. cav.; w.; taken prisoner in the Wilderness. George Hawkhurst, 4th N. Y. heavy art. Edward Hays. Samuel Henderson, ship "Sciola." George Henderson, 15th N. Y. engineers. Rushmore Henderson. Abram Hendrickson, 158th N. Y. Hendrick Hendrickson, 38th N. Y. A. D. M. Hendrickson, 90th N. Y. William Wright Hendry, 5th N. Y.; w. in shoulder and neck August '62. Thomas G. Hendry, 165th N. Y.; quartermaster's clerk. John Hensler, 158th N. Y. George Hertenstein, 90th N. Y. Edward Hill, 5th N. Y.; w. in head; discharged for sickness. Lewis W. Hockensten, 38th N. Y.; k. at Chancellorsville. William Hoffman, Berdan's sharpshooters. Jacob Housworth, 57th N. Y.; discharged on account of heart disease. William Henry Hull, 139th N. Y.; pro. corp. in April '65. Benjamin Samuel Hurst, 90th N. Y. John Hutchinson, 158th N. Y.; Gabriel Ipsel, 5th N. Y. cav. John K. Jackson, 26th N. Y. Theodore P. Johnson, 38th N. Y. John Johnson, Duryea's zouaves; d. September 7 '62 at Alexandria. Joseph Kautz, 47th N. Y. M. John Kelley, 3d U. S. inf.; pro. sergt. James A. Kilburn, 158th N. Y.; k.; color bearer and sergt. Warren M. Kipp, orderly, 17th N. Y. Oliver Kip; d. at Douglass hospital May '63. Henry Kraker, 46th N. Y.; pro. orderly sergt.; in twenty-one battles; w. over left eye. Patrick Larkins, 15th engineer corps. Henry E. Lester, 17th N. Y.; pro. corp. and sergt. Charles A. Lester, ship "Pensacola;" pro. fireman. John James Lindsay, 102nd N. Y.; w. in breast. William W. Lindsay, 102nd N. Y.; w. in thigh. Jacob H. Lewis, 15th engineer corps; pro. 1st class tinsmith. William J. Lodge, 71st N. Y. S. M. Morris Lowey, 121st N. Y.

Isaac Lowey, 6th N. Y.; discharged on acct. of wd. in hand. Terrence Lyons, ship "Augusta." — Mc-Canna, 67th N. Y.; w. at Fair Oaks. William James McGee, 98th battalion. Barney McGinnis, 11th N. Y. William G. Mangan, 1st lieut., 5th Conn.; capt., major and brevet lieut. col. Julius W. Mason, lieut. 2nd U. S. cav.; w. at Bull Run; pro. 1st lieut. 5th regular cav. February '62. Joseph W. May, 158th N. Y.; pro. sergt., sergt. major and 2nd lieut. John Miller, 103d N. Y. Abram G. Mills, 165th N. Y.; pro. 2nd lieut. in October '63. Leander E. Monroe, 90th N. Y.; pro. sergt.; w. in thigh October 17 '64, at Cedar Creek. Charles H. Monroe, ship "Connecticut." Stephen Morning, 47th N. Y. Andrew Napier, 165th N. Y.; pro. sergt. and 1st lieut.; w. in thigh at Pleasant Hill, La., Apr. '64. Abraham Neal, 158th N. Y. Richard W. Neal, 158th N. Y.; pro. corp. John Neat, 38th N. Y., Harris light cav. Thomas Neat, 38th N. Y. Charles Newman, 66th N. Y. Joseph Niblo, 171st N. Y. William E. Oakey, 127th N. Y. Joseph M. Oakley, 1st lieut. 12th N. Y. Joseph H. Oaks, 15th N. Y.; k. at Pine Knob, Ga. Benjamin O'Donnell, 15th N. Y. engineers. James O'Neill, 159th N. Y. Charles A. Parks, sergt. 90th N. Y. James Paul, 38th N. Y. DeMott Pearsall, ship "Hartford." George Potter. Patrick Potterson, U. S. ship "Dunsmore." Edward T. Powell, 32nd Mass.; w. at Mine Run on picket duty May 31 '64. Isaac Powell, 16th N. Y. heavy art., bat. E. John W. Rapelye, 15th N. Y. engineers; d. Mar. 16 '64. Richard Rhodes, navy. Augustus Rich, 20th N. Y. cav. Thomas S. Rider, 40th N. Y.; pro. 2nd lieut. William J. Robinson, 56th N. Y. Abraham F. Robinson, 87th N. Y.; pro. corp. July 28 '63. Joseph Root, 15th N. Y. engineers. Christopher Savage, 69th N. Y. M. Diedrick Schirhorst, 132nd N. Y. Fred. Schriber, 133d N. Y. Frank Seidorff, sergt. 11th N. Y. M. James Shaw, 158th N. Y. Michael Shaw. Adolph Shoels, 5th N. Y. heavy art. Charles Smith, capt. 158th N. Y. James B. Smith, 15th N. Y. engineers. William M. Smith, 71st N. Y.; d. Feb. 3 '64. William Smith, lieut. 4th reg. Sickles brigade. B. C. D. Smith, 34th bat.; pro. corp. George F. Smith, ship "Roanoke;" pro. asst. engineer. Edwin V. B. Smith, ship "Whitehead;" for gallant conduct appointed acting master's mate Oct. 19 '63; received a letter from Hon. Gideon Welles, secretary of the navy, transmitting a medal of honor for gallant conduct at Franklin, Va. Dominican Snideker, 13th N. Y. S. M. Albert J. Spaulding, 3d N. Y. Franklin V. Sprague, 5th N. Y. heavy art. George Starkey, 158th N. Y. George C. Stoddart, 15th N. Y. engineers; pro. sergt. Bernard Swartz, 54th N. Y. John Sweeney. Robert Tew, 20th independent bat. Silas Thompson, 158th N. Y., Co. C. George E. Tilley, 15th N. Y. engineers; pro. sergt. June 18 '63; 2nd lieut. Dec. 17 '64. Sylvester Townsend, 30th Conn. J. G. Underhill, navy. Alfred Valentine, 158th N. Y. Edmund S. Valentine, 1st Wis. cav. Eugene V. Van Ness, 1st N. J. cav.; pro. orderly on staff by General Gregg. Charles N. Van Nostrand, 15th N. Y. engineers. Alfred Van Nostrand, 90th N. Y., Co. A. Barker Van Vorhees, acting master of the ship "Lackawanna;" pro. acting lieut. John Wagner, 31st N. Y. Samuel Watson, 29th Conn. Simeon Watts, 158th N. Y. T. P. Watts, 38th N. Y. J. T. Watts, ship "Sonoma." David J. Weeden, 132nd N. Y.; pro. sergt. Thomas Weeks, 2nd N. Y. Andrew Weeks. Caesar Weeks. A. J. Wilkinson, 15th N. Y. engineers; pro. sergt. June 17 '63; 1st lieut. Apr. 7 '64. Louis Williams, 38th N. Y.; captured at Bull Run and confined in Libby prison. William W. Wood, 107th N. Y.; pro. corp. Stephen Wood, Co. E 175th N. Y. William Wood, Co. A 139th N. Y. Henry O. Woodruff, 90th N. Y.; pro. sergt.



## NEWTOWN.

John Adamson. David J. Ammermore, 15th N. Y. Samuel Baldwin 15th N. Y.; pro. staff officer. Charles Baldwin, 15th N. Y.; pro. sergt. John Baudldin, 5th heavy art. William Barnes, w. before Petersburg June 16 '64. Abner Bartlett, 47th N. Y. William Bedell, k. in battle. John A. Burdet, 13th; w. in both knees at Fair Oaks. Herman Beyer, pro. hospital steward; w. in left leg. Charles E. Bisbee, 2nd Mass. Joseph Board, 65th N. Y. William E. Bragan, pro. sergt.; pro. capt. for bravery at Kelley's Ford. Daniel F. Bragan, sergt. 9th N. Y. cav.; w. at Winchester. Townsend Bragan, 6th N. Y. Joseph Brakenbury, 73d N. Y. George W. Brown, 16th Ill.; pro. 2nd lieut. Thomas Brown, 155th N. Y. Louis Brumer, 3d light bat.; k. at Petersburg Sep. 20 '64. John Bulander, 44th N. Y. Thomas M. Burke, w. Timothy Burns, 1st N. Y. engineers. George W. Burtis, 4th Metropolitan; k. by accident at Franklin Aug. 22 '64. William H. Butler, 47th N. Y. James Campbell, Berdan's sharpshooters; discharged on account of disability. John Cannon, N. Y. Thomas Carle, 51st N. Y.; pro. corp. John Carle, 10th N. Y. Washington J. Cherry, 133d N. Y.; pro. corp. Alonzo Child, 5th N. Y. art.; pro. corp. John R. Chown, 2nd asst. engineer ship "Saco." Peter Conroy, 139th N. Y.; w. at Chatham's farm Sep. 29 '64, losing leg. Underhill J. Covert, 10th N. Y. bat.; pro. 2nd lieut. William R. Cummings, capt. 13th heavy art. Henry Dailey, 15th N. Y. John Day, 15th engineers. George W. Delaney, 14th. Joseph B. Denton, capt. 87th N. Y. John R. Dewitt, 71st N. Y. Benjamin Dingfield, 2nd Virginia; w. at Bull Run; d. at Georgetown, D.C., Sep. 20 '62. John L. Dody, asst. surgeon 57th N. Y.; pro. surgeon Mar. 1 '62. John Doherty, 62nd N. Y.; pro. sergt.; w. twice. John Donely. Henry Dorax, 2nd N. Y. heavy artillery. James and William Duffey, 15th heavy art. John Duffey, 69th heavy art.; k. at Bull Run. Martin Duggan, 69th N. Y.; pro. sergt.; w. at Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville. John H. Evans, 127th N. Y. C. L. Everett, 2nd Conn.; pro. sergt. John Farrell, 127th N. Y. Peter J. Fay, fireman on the "General Meigs." William R. Fisher, 133d N. Y. William E. Fisher, capt. 11th N. Y. George W. Fisher, 11th N. Y.; pro. sergt. and lieut. Thomas J. Fisher, 11th N. Y.; pro. sergt. Michael Foley. Daniel Folk, corp. 3d N. Y. art.; pro. lieut. Daniel Frawley, 15th engineers. William Frawley, 145th N. Y.; w. and d. June 4 '63. Frederick Freman, 68th N. Y. John Gaffney, 51st N. Y.; w. in neck in the Wilderness. John Gardiner, 40th N. Y.; prisoner 11 days. Daniel A. Garrett, 15th engineers. Henry Gerby, 39th N. Y.; w. in arm at the second battle of Fredericksburg. Thomas Gillispie. George Goswell, 3d col. Joseph Gough, 87th. John H. Gower, 133d N. Y. James Grant, 66th N. Y. John M. Groves, 103d N. Y. James H. Hallett, ship "Hartford." John Hampson, Hawkins Zouaves. William V. Hannan, 5th heavy art.; quartermaster's clerk. Henry Hanson, 2nd mate of the "Northern Light." Philip Harty, ship "Primrose." William Hawkhirll, 124th N. Y.; k. May 3 '63. Philip Heine, 7th N. Y. Robert Henry, 13th N. Y.; pro. corp. William Hill, 173d N. Y.; pro. corp. Samuel Holdworth, 15 engineers. John H. Holman; discharged for disability. William H. Howe, 15th N. Y. engineers; pro. sergt. William Hunter 1st N. Y. Andrew Jackson, 30th Ill.; w. at Fredericksburg. Charles Jackson, 13th heavy art; discharged for disability; re-enlisted in Sickles brigade., John Jenkins, 15th N. Y. James Johnson, 127th N. Y. Samuel Katon. Thomas Kearney, 138th N. Y. David Keeze, 15th N. Y. Matthew Kennedy, 51st N. Y. Alexander Kenny, 16th. Calvin B. King, 127th N. Y. Ear-

nest Klein, 39th N. Y.; pro. sergt. Christian Kirabler, 145th N. Y. George Kniffin. Samuel F. Knight, 15th N. Y.; w. in arms. Frank Krap, 54th N. Y. Edward Lehmone, 147th Penn.; discharged for physical disability. Charles H. Lewis, 15th N. Y.; pro. capt. Gotfried Link, Co. F, 2nd N. H. bat. John Low, 139th N. Y. Hans Lukens, 4th; pro. color sergt. Louis Lukens, 58th N. Y. Robert J. Marks, 8th Pa. cav.; d. of wounds February 5 '64. Alexander Maloney, lieut.; pro. capt. Patrick McCardle; ship "Union." Thomas McCormick, 99th N. Y. James McCormick, 10th Tenn. James McGrady, 86th N. Y. Thomas McGuire, ship "Seminole." James McHighley, 158th N. Y. James McKenna, 15th engineers. John S. McKinley, 1st N. Y. col. Michael McKenny, ship "Florida." John McWilliams, 1st N. Y. cav. Jeremiah Manahan, 67th N. Y. Emory Marsh, commissary sergt., 14th N. Y. cav.; pro. 1st lieut. Frederick Masser, 45th N. Y. William H. Mead, 138th N. Y. Daniel Merrell, 3d Pa. Frederick Miller, 4th N. Y. Reuben Munson, 186th N. Y. Frederick Munez, 59th N. Y. Thomas Murray junior, 13th Penn. cav.; pro. orderly sergt. Thomas Newport, 66th N. Y. Joseph D. Newton, 2nd assistant engineer, ship "Glaucus." Thomas Parsons, 5th N. Y. cav.; pro. sergt. Daniel Z. Payntar, 1st reg. Berdan's; shot before Yorktown April 7 '62. John D. Pettit, 6th heavy art.; pro. sergt. John Phelan, 73d N. Y. George Phillips, 47th N. Y. Joseph Podmore, 2nd Ill. John Podmore, 79th N. Y. John Powrie, 15th N. Y. Anthony Quiss, 15th N. Y. James Randell, 158th N. Y. Rudolph Ray, 102nd N. Y. John B. Ray. Daniel Reed, 1st N. Y. art. Edward Regney, 25th N. Y. William Rhoades, William Rhoades junior, and John R. Rhoades, 15th N. Y. Samuel H. Rich, 1st mate of the "Northern Light." A. Robertson, 81st N. Y. Samuel Roden, 15th N. Y. Louis Rodiger, 38th N. Y. Alanson Ross, corp.; pro. sergt. William Ross, 3d Conn.; severely w. in left leg. William Scott. Frederick Seinka, 20th N. Y. William Seiniker, 127th N. Y. Augustus Severin, 36th N. Y. Albert Shears, ship "Sabine." Samuel E. Shonnard, 1st Long Island; supposed to have died at Salisbury prison. George W. Slater, 176th N. Y. Patrick Smith, 88th N. Y. John S. Smith, zouaves; k. at Bull Run. Jesse H. Smith, 136th N. Y.; pro. sergt. William H. Smith, 173d N. Y. George Smith, 1st N. Y. cav.; shot in left leg. Stephen Spratt, 123d N. Y. Alexander Spratt, 150th N. Y. David Steer, ship "Pawnee." Phelan Steer, ship "Tallapoosa." Frank Sullivan, 52nd N. Y. Allison Sutton, 4th Metropolitan; pro. corp.; taken prisoner. Henry S. Thompson; w. in front of Petersburg. Thompson Thompson, 1st N. Y. cav.; pro. sergt. William Thompson, 66th N. Y. Manuel A. W. Townsend, ship "Buckthorn." John Tuston, regulars. Joseph Uhlicren, 69th N. Y. Joseph I. Van Alst, 158th N. Y. William Voysey, 51st N. Y.; pro. corp. W. Warren. Isaac P. Weaver, 173d N. Y.; pro. corp. Oscar J. Wells, 1st fire zouaves. James P. Wells, 24th cav. George and William Wheeler; w. in Wilderness. Martin Willis; captured at Williamsburg May 5 '62. Adolphus White, 9th N. Y.; w. in the arm at South Mills. Henry White, chief engineer, ship "Ella." Robert T. Wild junior, ship "Seneca." William Willis, surveyor. Martin Willis, capt. 74th N. Y.; pro. brevet major. Benjamin Woodbury, 15th N. Y. Edward C. Wright, 21st N. Y.; w. in the second battle of Fredericksburg, with loss of right leg. Doctor George J. Wright, physician, ship "Galena."

## NORTH HEMPSTEAD.

Julius Anderson, "North Carolina." Charles W. Baxter, 5th N. Y. Thomas Birchell, 145th N. Y.; pro. corp. Alexander Bond, 119th N. Y. James Brennan, 8th N. Y.

David Brook; k. in the Shenandoah Valley Feb. '64. Thomas Burton, 15th N. Y.; pro. sergt. John Burton; d. of wounds received at Chancellorsville; pro. lieutenant. Henry Campbell, civil engineers. Theodore Coles, assistant quartermaster. John Collan, 158th N. Y. John Collier, 32nd N. Y. Alfred Copley; k. at Bull Run. Richard Collier. William Corry, lieutenant. John Crampton, 5th art. Robert Crawford, 145th N. Y. Andrew Crooker, 5th N. Y. Jeremiah Davis, Harris cav.; taken prisoner and exchanged. John L. De Witt, pro. teamster; d. July 21 '64. John H. De Mott. Daniel De Witt, 5th N. Y. Edward Dickerson, Harris cav.; pro. sergt. Samuel Dodge, 133d N. Y.; pro. corp. Frank Doremus, 34th N. Y. art. John Dougherty, 107th N. Y.; k. at Atlanta Aug. 5 '64. Obadiah Downing, lieutenant. Harris cav.; pro. capt.; captured in a raid by Sheridan; confined in Libby prison. John Dudley, 40th N. Y. Charles Edwards, 20th N. Y. James H. Fox, 17th N. Y. Joseph Francis; k. at Sharpsburg. William H. Gibson, 37th Ohio. William H. Grady, 5th art. Thomas Grady. James H. Hall, "North Carolina." Alfred Hall, 5th N. Y. Henry A. Harris, 5th N. Y. William H. and Alfred A. Hayden, 34th bat. James O. Hearne; k. at Spottsylvania. William Hendrickson, 15th N. Y.; pro. sergt. Elbert M. Hendrickson; d. of wounds received Sept. 26 '63; Harris cav. William and John Hewlett, 5th. Abram Hutchings, sergt. 119th N. Y. Jacob H. Johnson, Harris cav. Dick Jones, 31st N. Y. Jackson Jones, R. I. George W. Kiersted, sergt., 145th N. Y. James Legan, 5th art. Jordan Lewis jr., 1st Pa. George H. Lewis, 26th N. Y. Henry B. McIlvaine, 1st lieutenant, 5th N. Y. art.; pro. major; lieutenant. col. Daniel McLaughlin, 145th N. Y. John Mackey, 5th N. Y. heavy art. James Mahar, 2nd N. J. cav. Denis Maloney, 176th N. Y.; pro. commissary sergt. Willet Miller, 15th N. Y. engineers; pro. sergt; d. May 31 '65. Elbert Miller, N. Y. engineers. George Mothersole, 15th N. Y. Edward B. Mott, 5th N. Y. art. Michael Nolan, 145th N. Y.; pro. corp. Frederick Nolan, 145th N. Y. Alfred Noon, 119th N. Y. Benjamin Nostrand, 5th art. — O'Hearn; k. near Spottsylvania. Joseph Onderdonk, 59th N. Y.; d. Sept. 17 '64. William Paine, 26th U. S. colored. James Perry, 5th reg. Excelsior brigade; w. at Gettysburg. William Provost, 159th N. Y.; pro. major. Henry Radcliffe, 25th N. Y. art. Augustus Rolly. Charles S. Ruland, 13th N. Y. cav.; pro. teamster. William H. Seaman, 5th Excelsior brigade; w. at Gettysburg. John K. Seaman. John Shaw, 2nd N. Y. cav. Silas Shaw, Harris cav. William K. Smith, N. Y. engineers. Daniel Smith, 5th N. Y. Thomas Smith, Harris cav. Townsend Smith, N. Y. engineers. Stephen Smith, 5th N. Y. William Sobey, 5th art. Andrew Speedling, 119th; discharged on account of ill health. William H. Speedling, 119th N. Y.; pro. corp. Henry Sticklin, 158th N. Y. Robert Stuart, lieutenant, 2nd N. Y. cav.; drowned July 30 '63. Jordon Stuyvestant, 5th N. Y. James Silbey, 119th N. Y. John W. Tyson, 74th N. Y. John Tyson, 5th reg. Excelsior brigade; w. at Gettysburg. Elbert Van Wielan, 139th N. Y.; pro. corp. and sergt. Jacob Van Wielan, 16th N. Y. engineers. John Van Wielan, 2nd N. Y. P. A. and John Verity, 15th N. Y.; pro. sergts. Walter D. Verity, 5th art. James Verity, 15th N. Y. William Walker, 145th N. Y. William Wellington, 34th N. Y. bat. Thomas Whitmore; d. of wounds received at Fredericksburg, '63. Benjamin Willis, capt., 119th N. Y.; pro. major and col. William H. Wood, 2nd N. Y. cav.; pro. sergt.; prisoner 14 months. Samuel Wood; d. in Wilson's raid. Aaron R. Wood, 14th Rhode Island. William Wooden, 26th U. S. colored.

## OYSTER BAY.

George A. Appleford, 4th N. Y. art. Joseph Apple-

ford, 2nd N. Y. cav. Willington Appleford, 16th N. Y.; w. in hand. — Armstrong, Harris cavalry; adjutant of recruits. Joseph Atkins, 159th N. Y.; discharged for disability. Edwin Bailey, 5th N. Y. heavy art. Edward Bailey, 15th N. Y. heavy art. James Baker, 2nd N. Y. cav. William Baker, 17th N. Y., Co. B. Henry Baker, 2nd N. Y. cav. David Baldwin, 122nd N. Y. Silas Bender, 159th N. Y. Edward Bennett, 2nd N. Y. cav. William L. M. Berger, 1st N. Y.; pro. assistant adjt. gen. John Birdsall, capt., 13th N. Y. cav.; pro. major. Jefferson Braunch, 159th N. Y.; pro. lieutenant. Charles Broomley, 2nd N. Y. cav.; lost toes of both feet. James H. Brower, 2nd N. J. cav. Josiah C. Brownell, Harris light cav. (2nd N. Y.); captured in a raid by Sheridan. James W. Burtis, col., 5th reg. Sickles brigade; w. at Fair Oaks, '62. Edward Burton, 2nd N. Y. John W. Campbell jr., 2nd N. Y. (Harris light cav.); pro. 2nd lieutenant. John Casey, 47th N. Y. inf. John Chester. John Coats. George W. Cock, 5th Conn. Alfred Cock, 2nd N. Y. cav. Butler Coles, 22nd N. Y.; pro. 2nd lieutenant. Alexander Conklin, 26th N. Y. Edward Cooper, 2nd N. Y., Co. A. Joseph J. Craft. Philip Darley, 107th N. Y. John Davis jr., 12th N. Y.; pro. sergt. Toothill Dayton. Isaac Devoe, 2nd N. Y. cav.; captured at the Rapidan, June '63; paroled February '64. Benjamin Dickerson, 12th N. Y. George Dickerson, 2nd N. Y. cav. Stephen Dodge, 119th N. Y. Patrick Donalson, 5th N. Y. art. Joseph Donaly, 165th N. Y. (2nd zouaves). Henry Dougherty, 14th regulars. Daniel L. Downing; k. at Brandy Station, Va., June 6 '63. Benjamin Dumire, 15th heavy art. Charles Dumire, 3d N. Y. George Duryea, lieutenant, 5th (Duryea's) zouaves; pro. lieutenant. col.; w. at Chickshinny. Henry Duryea, 2nd N. Y. (Harris light) cav.; paroled from Libby prison February '64. Edwin Earl, Duryea's zouaves; pro. to quartermaster's department. Michael Fayah, "Hartford." Henry Fisher, 18th N. Y., Co. D. John Flinksman. Pearsall P. Forkey, 1st N. Y. cav.; pro. sergt. George W. Francis. Jacob Kittle Garribadi; pro. capt. George Germain, 3d assistant engineer; ship "Vanderbilt." Joseph Gibbons, 2nd N. Y. (Harris light) cav. James Golden, 20th N. Y. bat. Ephraim Golden, 2nd N. Y. cav. William Gramer, sergt., Harris light cav. Uriah Hall, 5th N. Y. heavy art.; discharged for disability Feb. 1 '65. Henry Hall. George W. Hall, 20th N. Y. colored inf.; discharged for disability. John P. Hall. John Hall, 95th N. Y. inf.; w. in foot. James Harris, 10th N. Y. cav. James Harrold, 2nd N. Y. cav.; w. in left arm Feb. '64. John Harper, 20th colored, Co. H. Sherman Hartt, 159th N. Y. William Hawthorn, 2nd cav. John Healey, 13th engineer corps. Rutgers Hegeman, 114th bat.; pro. corp.; w. with a poisoned ball. Andrew Hegeman, 107th N. Y. Elbert Hegeman, 13th N. Y. cav.; pro. lieutenant and capt.; taken prisoner '64. Harris Heggler, 127th N. Y. Charles Heleuss, 127th N. Y.; lost right arm. L. Hendrickson, 145th N. Y. David Hendrickson, monitor. David Hert, pro. master's mate. Charles Hecks, Berdan's sharpshooters, Co. H. George Hill, 51st rifles. Henry Hoogland, 2nd N. Y. cav. Timothy Jackson, 20th N. Y. colored inf. James Jay. Leonard W. Jerome, 26th N. Y. cav. Lewis Johnson, 159th N. Y. Joseph Johnson, 2nd N. Y. cav. Charles Johnson, ship "Cyane." John B. Johnson, 5th Conn. inf.; pro. corp. Collin J. Johnson, 2nd N. Y. cav. William P. Kay, 3d asst. engineer. William Lattan, Berdand, sharpshooters; pro. corp. Jordan Layton, 2nd N. Y. cav.; pro. quartermaster's clerk. James Luke, 95th N. Y. Nelson and John McGregor, 127th N. Y. William McKee. John P. Mackey, 2nd N. Y. cav.; discharged for disability. Clarence Malier, 26th colored. Francis B. Mallaby ship "Vanderbilt." Jacob L. Mayber, 2nd N. Y. cav.



Wait Michell, 41st N. Y. John Henry Miller, paroled from Libby prison Feb. '64. Townsend C. Miller. Peter and Frost Miller. Andrew Mingo. Morgan Murphy, 102nd N. Y.; discharged for disability. James N. Nash, 6th N. Y. heavy art. David Potter, ship "Minnesota;" pro. steward. Cornelius Powell, 5th N. Y. art. Andrew Powell, 145th N. Y.; pro. corp. William H. Prentiss, 4th N. Y.; discharged for disability in Mar. '65. James R. Remsen, 2nd N. Y. cav. Ferris Renade, 5th N. Y. heavy art; discharged on account of disability. James Roach, navy. John Roach, 13th N. Y. cav. Henry Sammis, 2nd N. Y. cav. Charles Schmidt, 16th N. Y. cav. Stephen Seaman jr., 2nd N. Y. cav. Edward S. Seaman, 2nd N. Y. cav. Thomas Sheridan, ship "Cayuga." David Shotwell, 121st N. Y.; w. in left leg. William J. Siebout, 2nd N. Y. cav. James Silbey, 5th N. Y. heavy art. Matthew Siper, 117th N. Y., Co. G. David Smith, 2nd U. S. colored inf. Treadwell Smith, 26th N. Y. John Smith, 2nd N. Y. cav. Charles Somers, w. at Gettysburg. Henry Speek, 103d N. Y. Henry Springer, 2nd N. Y. cav. Dr. William W. Strew, resigned in Oct. '63. John Taylor, 2nd N. Y. cav.; pro. 1st sergt. Thomas Thompson and John Thornton, 2nd N. Y. cav. Thomas Thurston, 6th N. Y. heavy art. Charles Tilby. Patrick Tolmey, 31st N. Y. John W. Turner, 90th N. Y. Augustus Tyrrel, 2nd N. Y. cav. D. J. Underhill. Edward Valentine, monitor. Napoleon Valentine, 1st N. Y. cav.; 1st sergt. James Vernon jr., Harris cav.; k. at Brandy Station June 9 '63. John Vinney, 5th N. Y. Alfred S. Walters, 107th N. Y.; d. Jan. 28 '64. John Wanser, 2nd N. Y., Co. B. John Webster, ship "Keystone State." Isaac Weeks, 11th heavy art.; pro. corp. Samuel M. Weeks, lieutenant. Harris cav. William Weeks, 132nd N. Y. inf. Washington Weeks, 1st N. J. cav. James Westerville, 2nd N. Y. cav. Edwin R. Whitney, 2nd N. Y. cav. Abram Wicklin, 158th N. Y. Clinton Williams. Andrew Wilson, 2nd N. Y. cav.

## OTHERS.

Benjamin Areson; w. before Richmond May 31 '64. James A. Betts, 6th Conn.; captured at Winchester and confined in Salisbury prison. W. H. Clark; captured aboard the "Morning Light," Sabine Pass, July '64, and held 26 months at Camp Ford, Texas. Nathaniel Coles, 13th N. Y. cav. W. J. Conn, 6th Mass.; d. at Washington August 9 '64. Asahel Cox; w. June 19 '64, before Petersburg. Skillman Cornwell; w. before Richmond, '64. Horatio Dalton; re-enlisted March '64 in 98th N. Y. John Dodge; w. at Aldie, Va. Henry Dutcher. Zebulon B. Flowers, 159th N. Y.; d. of wounds received at Bayou Teche April 14 '63. St. M. Fosdick; captured March 30 '63. William Goodman, 5th reg., Excelsior brigade; w. at Gettysburg. William Goodwin; w. at Wapping Heights and d. S. Heasley; w. before Petersburg. Thomas W. Howard, 9th N. Y.; pro. lieutenant; w. at Gettysburg. John Kershaw; w. at Spottsylvania. Charles Lerdwig; w. June 19 '64, before Petersburg. W. Markland; w. before Petersburg June 19 '64. Edward McCoy, 5th reg. Excelsior brigade; w. at Gettysburg. Michael McDonald, 119th N. Y.; w. at Mill Creek Gap, Ga. Conrad Mayer; w. before Petersburg June 19 '64. Absalom Mead; missing before Richmond June '64. Thomas B. Mott, corp., 119th N. Y.; w. in both legs at Gettysburg. Frank Palfrey; w. in the Wilderness, '64. S. Parr; w. in the Wilderness, '64. Philip Range, 119th N. Y.; w. at Mill Creek Gap, Ga. Charles E. Roseville; severely w. at Gettysburg. George W. Rudyard, sergt., 119th; k. June 5 '64. John Sawyer; k. at Pine Knob, Ga. Wright Schenck; w. at Pine Knob. Benjamin Seaman; w. September '64. Stratton V. Smith, 39th Mass.;

captured August 19 '64; d. November 16 '64, at Salisbury prison. Charles Shruder, 119th; w. at Mill Creek Gap, Ga. Charles Stubbs; k. September '64. O. J. Townsend, capt., Harris cav.; taken near Richmond, '64. Erastus Webster; k. at Pine Knob, Ga. David Wilson; w. at Gettysburg. Alfred M. Wood, col. 14th N. Y. S. M.; w. and captured at Bull Run. Joseph Wright; w. at Pine Knob, Ga. C. Wright; re-enlisted in March '64 in 89th N. Y.

For ready reference we add a recapitulation of those who

## DIED IN THE SERVICE.

## FLUSHING.

Henry Apple, corp. 1st N. Y.; pro. sergt.; shot on picket duty. Burton Belansee, surgeon U. S. A.; died at his post of yellow fever at Morehead City, '64. — Biskie. John W. Byrd, 9th N. Y.; d. at Washington Oct. 20 '61. James Byrns, 74th N. Y.; d. Dec. 29 '64, in Flushing. John Carroll, 61st N. Y.; d. in Oct. '63 at Suffolk Hospital. Thomas Conner, 61st N. Y. Benjamin Covert, 2nd N. Y. art.; d. Nov. 26 '62 at Falmouth. William J. Cown, d. Aug. 8 '64, at Arlington Hospital. William N. Daniels, 2nd lieutenant. 53d N. Y.; pro. 1st lieutenant; w. at Spottsylvania May 12 '64; d. at Washington June 13 '64. William C. Domidey, 67th N. Y.; pro. 1st lieutenant and capt.; k. at Spottsylvania. John Dougherty, sergt. 63d; d. of wounds received at Antietam. James E. Eldred, 74th N. Y.; d. Aug. 4 '64 in Georgia. Charles Erling, 11th Mass. John Feeley, 69th N. Y. bat.; d. at Washington Dec. 2 '62. Joseph Fobiskie, 131st N. Y.; d. at New Orleans Aug. 15 '63. George H. Fowle, 15th engineers; d. at Falmouth Jan. '63. Asa A. Fowler, sergt. 61st N. Y. bat.; k. at Fredericksburg Dec. 13 '62. George W. Fowler, 67th N. Y. bat.; pro. corp.; d. May 6 '64, at Alexandria. Thomas M. Grady, Sickles brigade; d. at Fredericksburg May '63. Seth Harpell, 174th N. Y.; d. at Gettysburg July 2 '63. Benjamin Harpell, 158th N. Y.; pro. corp. and sergt.; k. in front of Richmond Oct. 2 '64. John Wesley Hirsman, 2nd Rhode Island; d. of camp fever at New Orleans Aug. 1 '64. George W. Huntsman, 5th N. Y.; pro. corp.; d. at Alexandria Sept. 4 '62. Patrick Hurley, navy; d. of consumption at Marine Hospital Nov. 15 '63. Thomas H. Jenkins, navy; d. Feb. 5 '65 at Brooklyn Hospital. Robert Karz, 58th bat.; d. in Sept. '62 near Winchester. Washington C. Knight, 74th; pro. sergt.; k. at Gettysburg July 2 '63. Philip Maher. John Mara, 99th N. Y.; pro. corp.; died at Richmond Feb. 28 '64. Martin Moore, 5th N. Y.; d. of starvation at Andersonville in Mar. '64. Edward L. Murray, 69th N. Y.; d. of camp fever and starvation at Salisbury prison Dec. 11 '64. Henry Neimer, 4th N. Y.; d. Feb. 8 '64 at Alexandria. Martin Mix, 74th N. Y.; d. May 5 '62 at Williamsburg. Samuel C. Portner, shot at New Orleans. Joseph Rierstead, 2nd N. Y.; pro. corp.; d. Dec. 13 '62 at Falmouth. Charles D. Rossiter, 1st lieutenant. 33d N. Y.; w. in the last battle at Fredericksburg; d. in May '63. David Shultz, 78th N. Y.; k. at Fort Sanderson Nov. 29 '63. Charles D. Smith, 74th N. Y.; w. July 2 '63 at Gettysburg; d. Sept. 14 '63 at Flushing. George A. Steele, 22nd Mass.; k. at Cold Harbor June 3 '64. Jergen Steenberg, 34th N. Y. bat.; d. in '63. John Stonebanks, 15th N. Y. S. M.; d. at Fort Richmond July '64. George Vix, 29th N. Y.; k. at the second battle of Bull Run, '62. Lorenzo D. Wood, 67th N. Y.; pro. corp.; d. Aug. 15 '63. John Worth, sergt. 34th bat.; d. at Alexandria, Va., in '62. Adam Worth. Robert C. Wright, 74th N. Y.; d. April 7 '65, near Richmond. Valentine C. Yeric, 58th bat.; d. in Aug. '62 at Sperryville.

HEMPSTEAD.

William Ackley, 139th N. Y.; September 29 '64, at Chapin's Farm. Daniel Andrews, 102nd N. Y.; at Atlanta, September 26 '64. Treadwell Bedell, 119th N. Y.; June 16 '64, at Brooklyn navy yard. Smith Carman, 78th N. Y. George Carman, 158th N. Y. Sylvester Carmen, 5th heavy art.; July 1 '64, at Petersburg, Va. Walter W. Carpenter, 119th N. Y.; k. at Gettysburg, July '63. Michael Conner, 19th N. Y.; at Georgetown hospital. Thomas Cornell, 1st N. Y.; December 31 '61. Joseph Doxey, 119th; in '64, at Petersburg. John V. Dunn, May 31 '64, at Hanover Court-house, Va. Jeremiah Fryer, 5th N. Y.; in '62, at Marietta, Ga. William S. Golden, 4th art.; May 19 '63, in Virginia. Joseph Hedges, July 25 '64, at Atlanta. Elbert M. Hendrickson; September 26 '63, at Whitesford, Va. Harman Hicks, 119th N. Y.; at Nashville, Tenn., June 22 '65. Samuel B. Hicks. Thomas Holmes; February 27 '63. Newbury Jackson, 20th colored; June '64, in Louisiana. Alanson Jackson, 11th R. I.; '64, at Yorktown, Pa. William Johnson, 20th colored; July '64. B. F. Lasea, 139th N. Y.; September 27 '64, at Bermuda Hundred, Va. William H. Lloyd, 126th N. Y.; at Harper's Ferry, Va. Peter McMana, 90th N. Y.; in '63, at Gettysburg. Samuel Mathews, 56th N. Y.; September 20 '64, at Beaufort, S. C. W. R. Mead, 4th art.; May 19 '64, at Spottsylvania. Joseph Mott, 6th art.; October 13 '64, at Salisbury. Cantridge D. P. Mott, 119th N. Y.; June 16 '64, at Pine Mountain. William Noon, Harris light cav. William F. Painter, 1st Conn. cav.; of typhoid fever, September 2 '64, at Hempstead. Benjamin B. Phillips, sergt., 4th M. R.; September 20 '64, at Andersonville. John H. Pray; February 3 '64, at Peekskill, N. Y. E. R. Raynor, 139th N. Y.; June 10 '64, at White House. Henry Roach, 1st N. Y.; December 13 '62. Charles E. Roswell, 119th N. Y.; July 3 '63, at Gettysburg. Isaac Smawlin, 131st N. Y.; November 9 '63, at Baton Rouge. William H. Smith, 139th N. Y.; October 14 '62, at White House. Asa Smith, 4th art.; June 25 '64 at Petersburg. Vandewier Smith, 139th N. Y.; k. on picket at Bermuda Hundred, Va., June 2 '62. Samuel Smith, navy; September 27 '64, at Key West. John Sown, 119th N. Y. Frank Stillwell, 67th N. Y. William Storry, 1st N. Y. M. Daniel Van Wicklen, 158th N. Y.; May 22 '65, at Point of Rocks, Va. George Wells, 1st L. C.; May 27 '64, at Petersburg, Va.

JAMAICA.

John Almac, 5th N. Y. John Asaph, 87th N. Y.; Feb. 8 '62, at Washington. Jacob D. Bennett, 40th N. Y.; pro. sergt.; k. May 5 '64, in Wilderness. Richard Brush jr., orderly sergt, 48th N. Y.; June 1 '64, at Jamaica. James Clemington, 2nd N. Y. cav.; Oct. 10 '63, at hospital in Virginia. George E. Cogswell, sergt. 165th N. Y.; April 16 '63, at Camp Parapet, New Orleans. William A. Collins, 61st N. Y.; pro. capt.; k. May 5 '64, at the Wilderness. George T. Crawford, pro. corp. 5th N. Y.; July 21 '63, at Front Royal. Elias Dewitt, 31st Conn; Aug. '64, at Petersburg, Va. Alex. S. Fosdick, 165th N. Y.; pro. sergt.; d. July 1 '63, at New York. Stephen Fosdick, 158th N. Y.; Oct. 14 '64, at New Orleans. Benjamin Frederick, 158th N. Y.; at Norfolk, Va. Patrick Hoey, 102nd N. Y.; July 19 '62, at Jamaica. John Johnson, 5th N. Y.; Sept. 7 '62, at Alexandria, Va. James A. Kilbourn, 158th N. Y.; pro. corp. and color bearer; died April 2nd '65, at Petersburg, Va. Felix McAleary, 69th N. Y.; k. at Chancellorsville. John McCann, 90th N. Y.; pro. corp. and orderly sergt.; k. in the 2nd battle of Bull Run. Alexander McCreffi, 6th N. Y. cav.; died on the field June 3 '64, at Jones Bridge,

near Richmond, Va. Benjamin Meeker, 109th N. Y.; Dec. 17 '64, at Petersburg, Va. Nathaniel Nostrand, 158th N. Y.; April 28 '65, at Newbern, N. C. John H. Oake, 15th N. Y.; pro. sergt.; died July 15 '64, at City Point. William Parmage, Wil-on's zouaves; pro. sergt.; died at San Rosa Island. John Penoa. Thaddeus Potter, 165th N. Y.; Dec. 23d '63, at Washington, D. C., of typhoid fever. Charles Snell, 39th N. Y.; died Oct. 5th '64, of hard treatment while a prisoner at Charleston, S. C. George Valentine, 1st Wis. cav.; Aug. '64, at Jamaica. Pierre V. Van Ness, 67th N. Y.; pro. lieut. Dec. 27 '62; died Dec. 29 '62, at Falmouth, Va. George L. Van Wicklin, 99th N. Y.; Oct. 5 '62, at Key West. Edward W. Walton, 119th N. Y.; Feb. 16 '63, at City Point, Va.

NEWTOWN.

William H. Bedell, 147th N. Y. Louis Brummer, 5th bat.; k. at Petersburg, September 3, '64. Thomas M. Burke, 16th N. Y. heavy art.; at Baltimore, March 14 '65. George W. Burtiss, 4th Metropolitan. John Duffey; k. at Bull Run. Michael Fose. William Frawley, 145th N. Y. Michael Garrwick. William Hawkhurst, 124th N. Y. John S. Vitty; at Bull Run.

NORTH HEMPSTEAD.

John C. Pollite, 44th Mass.; at Roslyn, L. I., in '61. Charles Wanson, 118th N. Y.; pro. corp.; d. in '62, in Virginia. Erastus Webster, 119th N. Y.; pro. orderly; d. in '64, in Georgia. Lanson E. Wicks, 14th R. I.; at New Orleans, July 11 '64.

OYSTER BAY.

Samuel Althouse, 20th N. Y. colored; at Riker's Island, February 16 '64. Henry Althouse, 20th N. Y. colored. Thomas Appleford, 2nd N. Y. cav.; December '64, at Harper's Ferry. Charles Baker, corp. 4th N. Y.; February 20 '64, at Baltimore. Alfred Barlon, 2nd N. Y. cav.; August 9 '63. Thomas Bolton, 90th N. Y. Van R. Brush, 102nd N. Y. Augustus Bullman; July '62. John Burton, orderly sergt., 40th N. Y.; June 4 '61. James Butler; d. while a prisoner at Andersonville, of starvation. Charles Coleman, 20th zouaves. John Dempsey, 2nd N. Y. cav.; February '65. Levi Devoe, 5th N. Y. art.; July 4 '64, at Harper's Ferry. William Dodge, 2nd N. Y. cav.; September 13 '64, at Chattanooga. Daniel Dourney, 2nd N. Y. cav.; June 17 '63, at Aldie, Va. Benjamin Hall, Sickles brigade; September 1 '62. John Hall, 2nd N. Y. cav.; at Harper's Ferry. James Henry, 33d Mass.; June '64. William Hicks, 1st N. Y., Co. H; September 1 '61. Charles E. Layton, 2nd N. Y. cav.; in Virginia, of typhoid fever. Thomas Layton, 2nd N. Y. cav.; in Queens county. James Mott, 5th N. Y. art.; at Salisbury. John Powell, 145th N. Y.; September '62. Cornelius Remser, 2nd N. Y. cav.; July 12 '64, of starvation, at Andersonville. James Sheridan, 2nd N. Y. cav.; pro. corp.; d. February '63, in Queens county. Henry Southard, 102nd N. Y.; August '63, at Annapolis hospital. Cornelius Stillwell, 102nd N. Y.; May 8 '63, at Yorktown. Adolphus Torrey, 2nd N. Y. cav.; September '62. William H. Townsend, 2nd N. Y. cav.; September '64, at Petersburg. Oliver Valentine, Excelsior brigade; pro. sergt.; k. at Gettysburg, July '62. Samuel Vennor, 20th N. Y. cav.; died while a prisoner in South Carolina. John Verity, Excelsior brigade; July 2 '64, at Gettysburg. James Vernon, 2nd N. Y. cav.; pro. corp.; died at Brandy Station, in June '63. Alfred Waters, 145th N. Y.; August '62. Charleton Weeks, 1st N. Y.; February '63.



# TOWN, VILLAGE AND CITY HISTORIES.

## THE TOWN AND VILLAGE OF FLUSHING.



THE first half of the seventeenth century was crowded with incidents and events of the gravest importance to the history of the world at large; and in no quarter of the globe was this more noticeably the case than on the Western hemisphere. The previous century had given an impetus to the spirit of adventure, and to commercial enterprises, that even the disasters attending the Spanish colonies or the almost ceaseless warfare in Europe had failed to check; and there had sprung up in the hearts of thousands, proscribed and exiled for their religious views, the hope that on the shores of America was to be found a haven of spiritual peace and freedom from persecution. That this feeling was prudently fostered by one or two of the European powers is well known to the readers of history, and in this wise and liberal course the States-General of Holland were so far the leaders as justly to entitle that country to the grateful memories of those who to-day enjoy the sunlight of free thought in this land of the free; and it may be well to remark here that, although we shall have occasion to censure the arbitrary acts of local officials, there is no evidence that such acts were other than the unauthorized officiousness of a governor, and there is much to prove that his course was not dictated by orders from the home government, but, rather, was severely censured.

The writer is inclined to differ from many American historians as to the influence of certain events on the national character, and to believe that to the Dutch settlements under the Prince of Orange is due an equal if not a greater effect on the character of our institutions than can be traced to any contemporaneous colony. Antedating the Massachusetts settlements nearly a quarter of a century, the Dutch possessions had become influential when that of Plymouth Rock was still struggling against the disadvantage of a sterile forest-covered soil and fighting hostile tribes of Indians; and but eighteen years elapsed after the landing of the "Mayflower" before the growth of New Amsterdam had extended to the locality

whose history this article narrates, and the first settler of Vlissingen staked out a home at the head of the bay. That these first settlers were Englishmen does not invalidate our claims as regards the Dutch, as they were English refugees, who came from their temporary residence in Holland, to which they had been driven because of their creed, belonging as they did to the community of Friends or Quakers. There is little doubt, however, that the love of their native land proved too strong for their allegiance to the Dutch government, and was a prominent factor in the final transfer of Long Island to the British; one of the instances, not infrequent, where English intolerance and injustice became the cause of her profit, and one which confirms the belief that the author of the famous adage "Honesty is the best policy" was not a Briton, or, if he was, that he did not draw the inspiration for his proverb from a perusal of British history.

### SETTLEMENT AND ACQUISITION OF LAND.

The best attainable data place the first settlement on Flushing Bay at about 1643, and in the next seven years the number of settlers had increased by additions of Friends from Holland, and several who were accredited as coming from the Massachusetts colony, and who were driven here by the practical operation of the strange interpretation placed on their boasted motto "Freedom to worship God," by the proprietors of that colony.

The oldest official document throwing light on the first settlement of this place—Vlissingen, as it was then called, after a village in Holland in which the English refugees had lived, and of which name Flushing is a corruption—is dated in 1645, and is a charter for a town, granted by Governor Kieft and found embodied in a confirmation granted by the State of New York in 1782. The original manuscript, including a renewal granted by English authority in 1685, was lost in the destruction of the town's records by fire in 1789; and on the 24th of February 1792 an exemplification of Flushing patent was issued by

Attorney-General James Graham, which is now on file in the town hall. The English renewal of Governor Kieft's charter was by Governor Dongan, in the name of James II., the reigning king of England. The tract in question was granted, according to the governor's announcement, in 1666 to John Lawrence, alderman of the city of New York, Richard Cornell, Charles Bridges, William Lawrence, Robert Terry, William Noble, John Forbush, Elias Doughty, Robert Field, Edward Farrington, John Marston, Anthony Field, Philip Udall, Thomas Stiles, Benjamin Field, William Pidgeon, John Adams, John Hinchman, Nicholas Parcell, Tobias Feakes and John Bowne as patentees, for and in behalf of themselves and their associates, the freeholders and inhabitants of the town of Flushing, their heirs, successors and inhabitants, forever, and was described as follows:

"All that Certain Town in the North Riding of Yorkshire upon Long Island called by the name of Flushing, Scituate, lying and being in the north side of said island; which said hath a Certain tract of land belonging thereto, and bounded westward beginning at the mouth of a creeke upon the East River known by the name of Flushing Creeke, and from thence including a certain neck of land called Tuesneck, to run Eastward from the head or middle whereof a Line is to be run South East; in length about three miles and about two miles in breadth as the Land hath been surveyed and laid out by virtue of an order made at the General Meeting held at the town of Hempstead in the month of March one thousand six hundred and sixty four; then that there may be the same latitude in Breadth on the South Side as on the North, to run in two direct Lines Southward to the middle of the hills, as is directed by another order made of the General Meeting Aforesaid; which, passing East and West as the two are now marked, is the Bounds between the said Towns of Flushing and Jamaica; for the greatest parte of which said tract of Land and premisses there was heretofore a Patent granted from the Dutch Governor William Kieft, bearing date the tenth day of October one thousand six hundred and forty five, *Stilo Novo*, unto Thomas Farrington, John Lawrence, John Hicks and divers other Patentees, their Successors, Associates and assignes, for them to improve, manure, and settle a competent number of families there upon."

The document then recites that on the 14th of April 1684 Elias Doughty, Thomas Willett, John Bowne, Matthias Harvey, Thomas Hicks, Richard Cornell, John Hinchman, Jonathan Wright, and Samuel Hoyt, agents of the freeholders of the town of Flushing, to perfect their title, bought from certain Indians who claimed their territory, "all the lands, situate, lying and being on the North Side of Long Island, called and knowne by the name of Flushing, within Queens County, the first bounds whereof begin to the West with Flushing Creeke, to the South by Jamaica Line, to the East by Hempstead Line, and to the North with the Sound, for and in consideration of a valuable sume then received."

It is further stated that the inhabitants of Flushing and Jamaica agreed upon their boundaries as follows: "That from the foot or bottome of the hills upon the South side the Town of Jamaica shall have Seven Score Rodd upon a direct and straight point unto the hills in all places from the Eastermost Bounds of Jamaica, being at a

marked Walnut tree upon Rockie hill, standing upon the West Side of the Road between Flushing and Hempstead, to the Westernmost Bounds of Jamaica and Flushing in the hills;" also that "by another Certain Writing or agreement, dated the last day of June one thousand six hundred eighty four, made by Elias Doughty, John Seaman, Thomas Willett and John Jackson, the Bounds between the towne of Flushing and Hempstead are to begin at the middle of the bay, where Capt. Jacques runn the line, and to hold the same until it comes to the land Called by the name of the Governor's Land, and then from the South side of the Governor's Land towards the End of the plaine to the former markt tree that stands in the Hollow, and to run from thence upon a direct line unto the Rocky hill Westerly, where Carts usually goe to Flushing;" also that the patentees and their associates "have, according to the Custom and Practice in this Province, made several divisions, allotments, distinct settlements and improvements of severall pieces and parcells of the above recited tract," and that application had been made to the governor by Joseph Smith and Jonathan Wright for a confirmation of the patent. In view of these facts Governor Dongan issued the following:

"Now, for a Confirmation unto the present Freeholders and Inhabitants of the said Towne, their heirs and Assigns, in the Quiett and peaceable possession and enjoyment of the aforesaid Tract of Land and premises, *Know Yee* that, by virtue of the Commission and Authority, I have ratified, Confirmed and Granted unto Thomas Willett, John Lawrence Seignor, Elias Doughty, Richard Cornell, Moriss Smith, Charles Morgan, Mary Fleake, Wouter Gisbertson, John Masten, John Cornelis, John Harrison, Denius Holdron, John Hinchman, William Yeates, Joseph Thorne, John Lawrence Junior, Matthias Harvey, Harmanus King, John Farrington, Thomas Williams, Elisabeth Osborn, Joseph Havyland, John Washborne, Aaron Cornelis, John Bowne, William Noble, Samuel Hoyt, Madeline Frances Barto, John Hoper, Thomas Ford, John Jennings, John Embree, Jonathan Wright, Nicholas Parcell, William Lawrence, Richard Townly, Edward Griffin Junior, John Lawrence at the Whitestone, Henry Taylor, Jasper Smith, Richard Wilday, Thomas Townsend, John Thorne, Anthony Field, John Adams, Richard Stockton, James Whittaker, Hugh Coperthwaite, Richard Chew, James Clement, Margaret Stiles, Samuel Thorne, Thomas Hedges, William Haviland, Thomas Hicks, John Terry, David Patrick, James Feake, Thomas Kimacry, Phillip Udall, Thomas Davis, Edward Farrington, Thomas Farrington, Matthew Farrington, John Field, Joseph Hedger, John Talman, William Gael, William White, Elisabeth Smith, Thomas Partridge, William Hedger and Benjamin Field, the present freeholders and Inhabitants of the said Towne of Flushing, their heires and Assignes for Ever, all the before recited tract and parcell or neck of land set forth, limited and bounded as aforesaid by the aforementioned patent, Indian deed of sale, and agreements; together with all and singular the houses, Messuages, Tenements, Fencings, Buildings, Gardens, Orchards, Trees, Woods, Underwoods, Highways and Easements whatsoever belonging or in any ways appertaining to any of the afore recited tract, Parcell or neck of land, divisions, Allotments and settlements made and appropriated before the day and date hereof. \* \* \* And as for and concerning all and every such parcell or parcells, tract or tracts of Land and Meadow Remainder of the Granted prem-



issess not yet taken up or appropriated to any particular person or persons before the day of the date hereof, to the use and behoof of the purchasers above recited and to their heires and assigns for Ever, to be Equally divided in proportion to the above recited Inhabitants and Freeholders aforesaid and to their respective heires and assigns for Ever, without any let, hindrance or molestacion, to be had or reserved upon pretence of joint tenancy or survivorship, or anything herein Contained to the Contrary in anywise notwithstanding: To be holden of his Most Sacred Majesty, his heires and successors, in free and Common Socage, according to the tenure of East Greenwich in the Kingdom of England, Yielding therefore and paying Yearely and Every Yeare an acknowledgement or Quit-rent to his Majesty, his heires and successors as aforesaid, or to such officer or officers as shall by him or them be appointed to receive the same, at New Yorke, in lieu of all services and demands whatsoever, Sixteen bushels of good Marchantable winter wheate on Every five and twentieth day of March."

Attached to this is the official indorsement of George Clinton, governor of the State of New York, bearing the date of February 24th 1792 and the great seal of the State; well named, as it is nearly half an inch in thickness and three and one half inches in diameter, made of wax and covered with paper.

Subsequent events seemed to prove that the charter granted by Governor Kieft was one which, while it fully guaranteed the freedom of its recipients from any more burdensome exactions than the patent confirmed by the British governor, was a source of annoyance to Kieft's successor in office, as the sturdy independence of the patentees led them to resist any encroachments of the governor upon their vested rights and to refuse to render to the colony any assistance other than that nominated in the bond.

The Indians mentioned in the above instrument were the chiefs of the Matinecock tribe, once very numerous and whose principal settlements within the town limits were at Little Neck and Bayside, at which places they "dried" oysters and clams for winter use, and engaged in the manufacture of wampum of a very superior quality, which was the circulating medium of the locality for many years. In fact the Matinecocks operated the first mint ever opened on the island, and, though its raw material was not intrinsically valuable, yet the coin, even though made of sea shells, was the natural progenitor of the "fiat money" idea that is now attracting attention among financiers. So full a description of this tribe is given elsewhere in this volume that no more space need be devoted to the subject in this article, further than to say that here as elsewhere the edict "Move on" was early enforced, and that the annals of the period of which we are now writing make but slight allusion to them. It is, however, a credit to the pioneers of Flushing that they conceded to the poor red man some title to the soil; and that though, as Mandeville relates, the price paid for the fee simple was only one axe or its equivalent for each fifty acres, yet the present owners of the soil can trace their titles untainted by the robbery by which so much of the landed wealth of America was wrested from the aborigines. The extensive vlaies or salt meadows were proba-

bly among the inducements which led the agricultural people by whom the town was settled to locate here, as within four years after the date of the charter a writer described the town as a handsome village, tolerably stocked with cattle.

#### CIVIL TROUBLES.

The earliest date of any event of importance to the new town is January 17th 1648, when John Townsend, Edward Hart, Thomas Styles, John Lawrence and John Hicks were summoned to appear before Governor Stuyvesant and council on January 23d as "the principal persons who resist the Dutch mode of choosing sheriffs, pretending it is against the adopted course in the fatherland, and who refuse to contribute their share of the maintenance of the Christian, pious Reformed minister, and if they refuse, to be apprehended and prosecuted by the attorney-general." This was the first symptom of resistance to Stuyvesant's bigotry and oppression. Another entry from the court records is as follows:

"April 8th 1648.—Thomas Hall, an inhabitant of fflishingen, in New Netherland, being accused that he prevented the Sheriff of fflishingen to do his duty and execute his office in apprehending Thomas Heyes, which Thomas Hall confessed that he kept the door shut so that noe one might assist the Sheriff, demands mercy and promise *he will do it never again and regrets very much that he did so.* The director general and Council doing Justice condemn the said Thomas Hall in a fine of 25 guilders, to be applied at the discretion of the council."

On the 22nd of April 1655 Thomas Saul, William Lawrence and Edward Farrington were appointed magistrates from a list of persons nominated by the town; and Tobias Feake was appointed sheriff.

The sentence of Henry Townsend (who had been a highly respected resident of the town, then living in Jamaica, or Rudsdoorp as it was called by the Dutch) on the 15th of September 1647 for having called together conventicles aroused the freedom-loving people of both towns to unite in a remonstrance, dated December 27th in the same year, and resulted in the arrest of Sheriff Feake, Magistrate Farrington and Town Clerk Edward Hart. Feake was degraded from office and sentenced to banishment, or to pay a fine of two hundred guilders. Farrington sued for and obtained pardon, and on a petition from Hart, who showed that he was only acting in the matter as a scrivener, he was excused on payment of costs. Town meetings were then forbidden "except for highly interesting and pressing reasons," and in an order of March 26th 1658 Governor Stuyvesant, after bestowing his formal pardon on the town for its "mutinous orders and resolutions," says: "In future I shall appoint a sheriff acquainted not only with the English and Dutch languages, but with Dutch practical law; and in future there shall be chosen seven of the most reasonable and respectable of the inhabitants, to be called tribunes and townsmen, whom the sheriff and magistrates shall consult in all cases; and a tax of twelve stiver sper morger is laid on the inhabitants for the support of an orthodox

minister, and such as do not sign a written submission to the same in six weeks may dispose of their property at their pleasure and leave the soil of this government." This was in direct violation of the town charter, which gave the people the right of choosing their own civil officers, and full liberty of conscience; yet so obstinate had the sturdy old Knickerbocker become, in his attempt to establish a State church, that he did not allow that trifling circumstance to affect his course in the least. His enmity toward the English settlers, dating back to the protest of 1653, in which John Hicks and Tobias Feake represented the town, led to an arbitrary exercise of his power. This, although unsustained by the home government, destroyed the sympathy for and loyalty to the States-General on the part of many who were inclined to be grateful for past favors; and in 1662 Flushing became one of the English towns which in convention at Hempstead offered their allegiance to the British colony of Connecticut. It was accepted by that colony, and steps were taken to protect the newly acquired territory from the claim of its late masters. The new association proved, in many respects, unsatisfactory. The authors of the Blue Laws seemed inclined to regard their new friends rather in the light of vassals than equals; and the enforcement of the Duke of York's claim on Long Island, by its capture by the British in 1664, was welcomed by the English-born residents, and tolerated by the Dutch and French, as an epoch that must restore their chartered rights.

The tyrannical theories that proved the ruin of the Stuarts were then in full force, and the instruments of their power in America were chosen to carry them into effect. The inhabitants of Yorkshire, as the island was then called, saw no reason to congratulate themselves on a speedy recognition of their rights, but were soon in a position of passive hostility to the governor; in 1666 the wealthy and scholarly William Lawrence was arrested and fined heavily for seditious language, and four years later Governor Lovelace ordered the protest of the town against the unauthorized exactions of his government publicly burned on the court-house square at Jamaica.

#### GROWTH OF POPULATION AND BUSINESS.

An important event of this period was the settlement here of a small number of Huguenot families, who, driven from France by the revocation of the edict of Nantes, had found a temporary refuge in Holland, and, at the advice of the authorities there, made part of a cargo of emigrants who located in different parts of the Dutch possessions. There are no traces of their participation in local politics, but to this day their old homes are marked by the bell pear and lady apple trees set out by them, and their introduction of these and other fruits from sunny France gave an impetus to horticulture that has led to results of the greatest importance. Love of their native land was their peculiar characteristic; and when, after a residence of some twenty years, a change of administration made their return safe, they, with but few exceptions, took advantage of the earliest opportunity

to dispose of their estates here, and once more turn their faces toward their own vine-clad hills. The only names of these settlers that have come down to us are Jean Apree, Jean Gienon, Fre Braton, De Wilde, Esmond and Embre, the last of whom was the founder of the Embre families of Flushing and of Chester county, Pa; the others not appearing in the annals of this locality at a later date than 1690.

In 1672 Flushing, by a vote of its town meeting, refused to assist in the repair of the forts on the coast, giving as a reason therefor that any such concession heretofore made by the people had been claimed as a right by the governor, whose excessive taxation and disregard of the good of his Majesty's subjects had become intolerable.

The year 1673 witnessed the recapture of New York by the Dutch, and the acquiescence of Flushing in its results. Francis Bloctgoet was chosen magistrate, and in March 1674 a commission was given by the governor-general to him as chief of the inhabitants of the Dutch nation residing in the villages Vlissingen, Heemstede, Rusdorp and Middleburgh, and the places belonging to these districts; by which he is commanded to communicate to said inhabitants that they on the first notice of the enemy's arrival, or on the arrival of more ships than one, shall at once march well armed toward the city.

The peace of 1674 restored Flushing to the British, and up to 1680 no important political events transpired. In that year the town voted to Governor Dongan a gift of land adjoining a tract that had been given to him by one of the neighboring towns. In 1690 occurred the usurpation of Leisler, whom the people of Flushing refused to recognize, despite a display of force made by him with a view of intimidating them. The closing years of the century were, except for religious difficulties, unmarked by any event of especial interest. Trade had been opened with New York, by means of large boats, the first of which was owned by a man who started a small barter store at the landing. It was a large canoe, purchased from the Indians at Bayside, and it is said to have been able to carry a hogshead of molasses and eight or ten persons at one time. The early products of the locality were wheat, tobacco, Indian corn, and live stock; while the oysters and clams that abounded in the bays and inlets proved a godsend to a class too unsettled in character to devote themselves to the pursuits of agriculture. Business alliances were being formed in the city that laid the foundation of some of the most noted commercial and monetary interests of New York, and the seventeenth century closed on a people alive to their own rights, enterprising and sagacious, and successful in a pecuniary point of view to an extent rarely witnessed in the first half century of a colony's existence. One reason for this was that the first settlers were not poor in the sense in which the word usually applies to immigrants. It was not penury but persecution that drove them here; and the fact that the Lawrences, Bownes, Hickses and others were what in those days were termed wealthy men aided largely in building up the young settle-



ment. Two of the landmarks of that century remain, carefully guarded by the citizens of the village—one the old Bowne house, a solidly built frame house, erected by John Bowne in 1661, the other the Friends' meeting-house, built in 1695. Besides the names of the patentees Henry Onderdonk jr. furnishes the following list of heads of families in the town at different times from 1645 to 1698:

Poulas Amerman, Thomas Applegate, Derrick, John and Elbert Areson, Anthony Badgley, Cornelius Barneson, William Bengier, Rudolf Blackford, George Blee, John, Elizabeth and Francis Bloodgood, Bernardus Bevon, Dirick Brewer, Moses Brown, Lyman Bumptill, Francis Burto, Widow Cartright, William Chadderton, John Clement, Rebecca Clery, Nathaniel Coe, William Danford, Obadiah Dewitt, Lawrence Douse, Sarah and Francis Doughty, Deborah Ebell, John Esmond, Edward Feake, John Firman, William Fowler Weaver, William Fowler Carpenter, John Furman, John Forbosh, John Genung, John Gelloe, John Glover, Lorus Haff, Thomas Hall, Garrit Hanson, Edward Hart, John Harrington, John Harrison, Matthias Haroye, John Heeded, Gerrit Hendricks, Powell Hoff, Benjamin Hubbard, Nathan Jeffs, Josiah Jennings, John Jores, George Langley, Madalin Lodew, John Man, Michael Millner, William Owen, Elias and Joseph Palmer, Mary Perkins, Arthur Powel, Edward Rouse, Abraham Rich, Thomas Runbey, John Ryder, Walter Salter, Henry Sawtell, William Silsbee, Nicholas and Robert Snether, Mary Southick, Thomas Stevens, William C. Stiger, Richard Stocton, Samuel Tatem, Dr. Henry Taylor, John and Robert Terry, Simon Thewall, Richard Tindall, Edward Van Skyagg, Ellen Wall, William Warde, Richard Weller, Richard Wilday, Thomas Willde, Martin Wiltse.

The population of the town in 1700 could not have been far from five hundred, including slaves, of which there were about forty. The settlements were Flushing, Whitestone, Lawrence's Neck and Bay Side. A block-house had been built at what is now the corner of Union street and Broadway in Flushing village; it was known as the Guard-house, and was used as an arsenal and for the temporary detention of criminals on the way to the county jail. Grist-mills were built on several of the streams. A regular disciple of Esculapius, Dr. Henry Taylor, had settled here. A road to Brooklyn by the head of the vlaie through Jamaica was opened and used to some extent, but for general purposes canoes and pirogues down the East River were the connecting links with New York, and a taste for commercial ventures by water was growing which has since led to important results. During the first half of this century several small potteries were established. The Prince nursery was opened, and in 1745 an Episcopal church was founded, which was chartered by Governor Colden as St. George's Church in 1761, and a church edifice erected in the following year.

#### RELIGIOUS PERSECUTIONS AND CONTROVERSIES.

The pioneers of Flushing, having felt the keen blasts of proscription and outlawry for their religious views, sought Long Island as a permanent refuge, relying on the known liberality of the government of Holland, which had purchased for its subjects the prize of religious liberty at a

terrible cost of blood and treasure, and was inclined to accord the privileges it had gained to the oppressed of every nation. It was therefore with surprise and alarm that the people of Vlissingen found that within three years after the grant of their charter the Dutch governor sought to enforce arbitrary and uncalled for restrictions upon them, as well as to force on them the maintenance of a Reformed clergy.

The governor having arranged for the support of a State church—that of Holland—by the taxation of the people, the Quakers refused to submit, urging the plea that the law was one binding their consciences; and, seeing in this rebellion against his authority, the arbitrary Dutchman, despite the fact that his country had always allowed the largest liberty to the consciences of its people, commenced a system of proscription and persecution.

The arrest of John Townsend, Edward Hart, Thomas Styles, John Lawrence and John Hicks, in 1648, was followed by a series of petty persecutions, culminating September 15th 1657 in the arrest and punishment of Henry Townsend, who was condemned to pay a fine of £8 Flanders for having called together Quaker meetings. This aroused the indignation of the people of Jamaica and Flushing, and at a large assembly they adopted the following spirited remonstrance to Governor Stuyvesant:

"Right Honorable—You have been pleased to send up unto us a certain prohibition or Command that we should not retaine or entertaine any of those people called Quakers, because they are supposed to be by some seducers of the people. For our part we cannot Condemn them in this Case, neither can we stretch out our hand against them to punish, banish or persecute them; for out of Christ God is a Consuming fire, and it is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God. Wee desire therefore in this Case not to judge, least we be judged, neither to Condemn least we be Condemned; but rather let every man stand or fall to his own Maister. Wee are commanded by the Law to do good unto all men, Especially to those of the household of Faith. And though for the present we seem to be insensible of the law and the Lawgiver, Yet when death and the law assault us, if wee have our advocate to seeke who shall plead for us in this case of conscience betwixt God and our own souls, the powers of this world can neither assest us neither excuse us; for if God justifie who can condemn? and if God Condemn there is none can justifie. And for those Jealousies and suspicions Which some have of them, that they are destructive unto Magistracy & Ministerye [this] Can not bee; for the magistrate hath the sword in his hand and the minister hath the sword in his hand—as wittenesse those two Great Examples which all magistrates and ministers are to follow, Moses and Christ, whom God raised up, maintained and defended against all the Enemies both of Flesh and Spirit, and therefore that which is of God will stand and that which is of man will come to nothing. And as the Lorde hath taught Moses, or the Civil Powers, to give an outward liberty in the state by the law written in his hearte for the good of all, and can truly judge who is good, who is evil, who is true and who is false, and can pass definite sentence of life or death against that man which rises up against the fundamental law of the States-General; Soe he hath made his ministers a savour of life unto life and a savour of death unto death. The laws of Love, Peace and Liberty in the State extending to Jews, Turks and Egyptians, as

they are considered the sonnes of Adam, which is the glory of the outward state of Holland, soe Love, Peace and Liberty extending to all in Christ Jesus Condemns hatred, War and Bondage; And because our Saviour saith it is impossible but that offences will come, but woe unto him by whom they Cometh, our desire is not to offend any of his little ones in whatsoever form, name or title hee appears in, whether Presbyterian, Independent, Baptist or Quaker, but shall be glad to see anything of God in any of them, desiring to doe to all men as wee desire that all men should do unto us, which is the true law both of church and state, for our Saviour saith this is the law and the prophets. Therefore if any of these said persons come in love unto us we cannot in conscience lay violent hands upon them, but give them free egress and regresse into our Town and houses as God shall persuade our consciences. And in this we are true subjects both of Church and state, for we are bound by the law of God and man to doe good unto all men and evil to noe man. And this is according to the pattent and charter of our Towne, given unto us in the name of the States-Generall, which we are not willing to infringe and violate, but shall hold to our pattent and shall remain your humble subjects the inhabitants of Vlissingen.—Written this 27th of December in the year 1657, by mee

Edward Hart, Clerk.

Tobias Feake, William Noble, Nicholas Parsell, William Thorne signior, Michael Milner, William Thorne junior, Henry Townsend, Nicholas Blackford, George Wright, Edward Terk, John Foard, Mirabel Free, Henry Bamtall, John Stoar, Nathe Cole, Benjamin Hubbard, Edward Hart, John Maidon, John Townsend, Edward Farrington, Philip Ed, William Pidgion, George Blee, Elias Doughtie, Antonie Field, Rich'd Horton, Nathaniel Coe, Robert Field sen., Robert Field jr., Tobias Feake, the Sheriff.

The governor, not disposed to listen to such Scriptural admonition, caused, as has been stated, the arrest of the supposed leaders in the meeting and continued his course. Henry Townsend was fined £100 Flanders for lodging Quakers again and again, which he unconditionally confessed; the town government was changed and for five years the arbitrary course was continued, culminating in the arrest of John Bowne for attending Quaker meetings. He refused to pay the fine of £25 Flanders, was thrown into prison, and after being kept there for about a year was transported to Holland for the welfare of the community and "to crush as far as possible that abominable sect, who treat with contempt both the political magistrates and the ministers of God's holy Word, and endeavor to undermine the police and religion."

On presenting his case to the West India Company at Amsterdam they declined to favor such arbitrary measures, and treated him in the most conciliatory manner; and in their next dispatch rebuked Stuyvesant as follows:

"Although it is our desire that similar or other sectarians may not be found there, yet, as the contrary seems to be fact, we doubt very much whether rigorous proceedings against them ought not to be discontinued; unless indeed you intend to check and destroy your population, which in the youth of your existence ought rather to be encouraged by all possible means. Wherefore it is our opinion that some connivance is useful, and that at least the consciences of men ought to remain free and unshackled. Let every one remain free as long as he is

modest, moderate, his political conduct irreproachable, and as long as he does not offend others or oppose the government. This maxim of moderation has always been the guide of our magistrates in this city, and the consequence has been that people have flocked from every land to this asylum. Tread thus in their steps and we doubt not you will be blessed."

This message had the effect of moderating the governor's zeal and rendering inoperative his orders dated in 1661, wherein he forbade the holding of any religious services other than those of the Reformed Church, on penalty of a fine of fifty guilders on each person attending—the fine to be increased with each violation and the fourth conviction to be visited with exemplary punishment.

The change from Dutch to British rule in 1664 brought no relief, and in 1667 we find that William Bishop had "spoken seditious words at a publique meeting of ye Inhabitants of the Towne of Fflushing on ye 3d of this instant month." The complainant was one Captain Richard Betts, who declared that, after the governor had offered to furnish the people with powder and take firewood in exchange for it, he heard Bishop say that there was "another cunning trick." Bishop confessed the discourtesy, and was sentenced to be made fast to the whipping-post, "there to stand with rods fastened to his back during the sitting of the court of Mayor and Aldermen, and from thence to be carryed unto the CommonGoole [jail], until further order."

On the 30th of October 1701 Samuel Haight, John Way and Robert Field petitioned in behalf of themselves and other Quakers of Queens county, setting forth that they were refused the right to vote in local affairs because they would not take the oath. It is not known what effect this petition had, but it is certain that the Duke of York, in his instructions to Governor Dongan, gave most explicit instructions to molest no one by reason of differing opinions on matters of religion.

It was not until a much later date that this bigoted persecution ceased; for we find that on the 29th of November 1702, at a half-yearly meeting of the Quakers at Flushing, the missionary preacher, Samuel Bownas, was arrested and required to give bail in the sum of two thousand pounds, the court expressing its willingness to accept his own recognizance for one-half the amount. He refused, saying, "If as small a sum as three half-pence would do, I should not do it," and was consequently sent to jail. On the 28th of December the court met, and his case was presented to the grand jury, who returned the bill "indorsed, '*Ignoramus*'." The presiding judge was very angry and uttered severe threats against the jury, when James Clement, of Flushing, promptly administered a scathing rebuke. They were sent back to reconsider the case, and again returned the same reply. They were then dismissed and the unfortunate Quaker remanded to prison. A Scotch shoemaker living near the jail, although a churchman himself, sympathized with Bownas and taught him to make and repair shoes, and thus afforded him a means of securing many comforts by his own exertions; for he succeeded,



as he relates in his diary, in earning fifteen shillings a week. During his imprisonment he was visited by the Indian king and three of his chiefs, who were puzzled to know why he should be so punished if he worshiped the same Great Spirit as did the other pale-faces, and why they should shut him up and leave bad white men at large. In the autumn of 1703 the court again assembled and the case was presented to another grand jury, who returned the papers indorsed, as before, "*Ignoramus*." On the next day he was liberated and "a large body of dear friends had him with them in a kind of triumph!" He had spent eleven months in jail.

It was not until the stirring events of the French wars drove petty interference with the rights of the people out of the minds of the English governors that those who refused to favor the Episcopal mode of worship were allowed much peace. Fines, illegal assessments, imprisonment and banishment were the arguments employed, and finally a plan was adopted the cool malevolence of which was worthy of a Machiavelli. No marriages were to be recognized save those performed by the Church of England, and persons married by other forms were to be arrested for adultery, which was actually done in some cases; so that in the court records of those days an indictment or charge of adultery is more likely to be an evidence of the accused's membership in the society of Friends than of his moral obliquity.

Mandeville, in his "Flushing, Past and Present," has a list of sums taken from Quakers December 1st 1756, pursuant to two acts of the Assembly of the province of New York. It includes the following names and amounts: John Thorn, £2; James Burling, £2; James Bowne, £2; Benjamin Doughty, £2; Stephen Hedger, £2; Daniel Bowne, £2; James Persons, £2; Daniel Latham, £2; Samuel Thorne, £2; Caleb Field, £2; John Thorne, £1.

The result of the persecution was what has been the case for all time; the proscribed sect grew and has never been without a place of meeting and the means of grace, while the churches upheld by the sword of man failed to find a hold on the hearts of the people until after that sword had been withdrawn.

#### INCIDENTS OF TRADE AND AGRICULTURE.

The old account book of John Bowne, commenced in 1656 and carried down by his son Samuel to 1702, affords an amusing and instructive view of the primitive habits and simple wants of the people of their day, and a few extracts from its pages will at least serve as a contrast to some of the extensive monied operations with which many of the citizens of Flushing at the present are familiar. Bowne was an enlightened and thrifty farmer, served as county treasurer in 1683, and in 1691 was elected to the Assembly. He is believed to have acted as a sort of agent for his neighbors, or as a merchant on a small scale, keeping up a correspondence with merchants in "Manhattans," as New York was then called; and he made and sold cider extensively for the times, shipping it to his old

friend William Penn, the founder of Philadelphia, who once paid him a visit here.

When this account book was commenced paper money was unknown and coin very scarce. Wampum or "sewant," as the Dutch called it, was the measure of values, and payments were also made in labor, beaver skins, produce (called "country pay") and the like. Tobacco, however, seemed to have a cash value, and was eventually adopted as the medium of exchange. Weights, measures and values were given in Dutch. Henry Onderdonk jr. has explained them as follows: "A guilder, marked g., seems to be about 6 pence; a stiver, marked st., a farthing. The precise value is not very clear, but 20 stivers make a guilder. The skepel was about 3 pecks; the anker, 4 gallons; the much, about a gill. Dutch and English weights and measures differed though sometimes called by the same names."

The most striking entries in this old business record, with their dates, are as follows:

1656.—R. Stockton dr., Salt I lent you, 2 of our little kettlefuls.

1658, May 5.—John Ford dr. for  $1\frac{1}{2}$  bushels peas, 3 days work at harvest, when I shall call him.

1659.—Nich. Parcells dr., 117 good, substantial 5-hole chestnut posts; also the rending out of 200 rails. 1668.—Dr. for a scythe I sold him for to cleave me out 400 good rails, I finding the timber.

1660, Dec. 5.—Due me from father, £2 14s., to be paid in threshing of wheat at 7d. a bushel, and stubbing of ground at 16d. an acre, or as I think it worth.

1661, May 30.—Sarah Cornwellis (Cornelius) hired with me to do one year's service for 70 guilders in wampum pay (\$8.40). Humphrey Trimble cr. one day's work, 30 stivers; 1 day at harvest, 2 guilders, due him in wampum.

1663, June.—Wm. Orins has 3 lbs. sheep's wool for shoeing and bleeding of my mare one whole year; one pint of liquor, 1s. 6d.; about a lb. bacon, 6d.; one cheese, 1s. 3d. A quire of white paper to John Houlden, schoolmaster, 1s. 6d. Saml. Mills, dr. one day's mowing for 2 combs; 2 combs at 2 pecks wheat. A. Cornelius, dr., half b. wheat for 2 combs.

1667.—I sent to Govert by Joseph, the boatman (Feb.) 3 skepels of peas for brother Underhill and one for myself.

1668.—I bo't at Govert's 8 lbs. of sugar, at a guilder a lb. In 1667 I owed Govert within a few stivers of 100 guilders.

1668.—Bought of David the turner, one winch for a wheel, 2g.; 6 chairs and a bottom for an old chair at 58g., to be paid at the crop in peas at 5g. a skepel, or Indian corn at 4g. a skepel at York; or in hogs, fat or lean, if we can agree. Agreed with David for what chairs I will at 4g. apiece for the bigger, and 5ost. for the children's, to be paid in lean hogs before winter (as they are worth with us) upon sewant account. John Sprong being to act for them. If we can't agree he is to choose one man and I another to make the price between us.

1670.—Two quarts liquor at 3 pecks wheat, 3s. 9d. Rum at harvest, 3s. Load of thatch at half a day's work. Henry Gardner owes for a can of vinegar 10s. John Sprong's hogshead of tobacco is paid for by 6 loads of hay.

1672, Dec.—John Marston, dr. Three loads hay from the south; for the hay, carting and stacking, in all, £4. July.—Bought a deerskin from the shoemaker at 2 skepels of peas; cotton wool at 10d. a pound; sugar at

rod. a pound. [It will be noticed that the accounts are now kept in English money.] Jane Chatterton dr., 9 lbs. sugar at 6d. a lb.; wheat, 4s. a bushel. John Feke dr., by 3 days riding in the woods to seek his stray mare, 15s. if ever she be found.

In 1668 there is a memorandum of his account as collector of taxes. As they were usually paid in produce there was either a town barn, or the collector furnished storage, charging for it. In 1684 he sums up an item of his business as county treasurer, as follows: "Waste of corn (by shrinkage), 7s. 6d.; Indian corn lost in measure, 20s.; carting corn in Flushing, 7s. 6d.; to chamber-room for corn, 20s.; collector's salary, 14s. 4d."

1674, March.—Hay-dust sold Dr. Taylor, 12 bush. at 1s. a bush. May.—A fat cow, £4 3s. 4d., to Mynard, the shoemaker.

1675, Oct.—John Baylie, 8 lbs. wool for so much flax, Dutch weight.

1676.—N. Sneden dr., 8 good cider barrels, with broad hoops, for a cross-cut saw; a washing tub for a file.

1678.—Abm. Ogden cr., weaving 31 yards of linen, at 8d. a yard; 29 yards woolen, at 7d. a yard; 3 days reaping, at 2s. 6d. a day.

1680, Nov. 27.—Dorothy Bowne went to Mary Willis's. Her things are: 8 handkerchiefs, 3 white and one black hood, 8 caps, 3 pair sleeves, 5 headbands, 4 aprons, 2 pair stockings, 2 new shifts, 4 petticoats, 2 waistcoats.

1680.—Account of charges for John Clay in his sickness and at his burial; 2 oz. cloves and mace, 4s.; 1¼ oz. nutmegs, 2s. 2d.; 6 lbs. currants, 4s. 6d.; 25 lbs. sugar, 9s. 4½d.; 2 galls. rum, 6s.; 6 lbs. butter, 3s.; coffin, 6s.

1681.—Due Edw. Burling, 6 bush. Indian corn or one barrel cider, which he pleaseth. Due John and Elias Burling, cr. by ringing pair of wheels, 15s. August.—I sold Geo. Lambert a mare for £5 in money and a mustard bowl; and a grey mare to John Newbold for £3 5s. Old England money.

1683.—Wm. Penn dr., 4 barrels boiled cider, at 30s. each; 3 barrels raw cider, at 15s. each; 36 bush. hay-dust, at 2s. a bush.

1683.—Martha Joanna's 30 weeks' schooling and what else is paid for by a red petticoat to E. C. (Elisabeth Cowperthwaite?)

1685.—John Adams cr. by making 28 rods of stone wall at 1s. 6d. a rod; 4 days cutting thatch, 10s; 2½ days walling, 6s.; dressing 2 cows, 4s.; for 30 shingles, 9d.

1687.—Maria Feake, dr., canoeing and carting home 3 loads hay, 16s.; cr., making 10 shifts, 15s.; 3 petticoats, 10s.; 2 weeks spinning, 10s.; making 5 shirts and knitting 2 pair stockings. [This woman was the deserted wife of Tobias Feake, the ex-sheriff, who ran away to Holland with another woman, to the great scandal of the community. She kept a farm, tried to pay his debts, and raised a family of his children, retaining the respect of all her neighbors. It will be seen that the prices paid for her work were large, compared to the prevailing rates of men's wages. It was probably the good old Quaker's way to cover up a charitable act and relieve her from the humiliation attending a direct gift.] April 20—Jona. Wright, for cart hire, 1 day reaping or mowing. For 6 pecks oats, in reaping to satisfy me in reason; 3 days mowing for one pair worsted hose. Chas. Mordan, dr., for hay and fodder, one good day's mowing or reaping. A doz. almanacs, 4s.; neck of veal, 6d.

1687.—Dr. Simon Cooper, cr., for letting Daniel's blood, 1s.; wormseed, 1s.; two journeys from Oyster Bay to Flushing, 24s.; 5 plasters, 5s.; 7 doz. pills, 14s.; 2 bottles cordials, 10s.; salve and cere-cloth, 3s.; a purge, 2s. 6d.; drawing a tooth, 1s. Paid Dr. Taylor for coming to let James's blood, 3s. 6d.

1690.—Declined Ri. Stockton's proposal for all his housing lands and conveniences thereto belonging [at Bay Side], 70 acres or more at home and 2 ten-acre lots and 2 twenty-acre lots at a mile or two distance, with so much meadow as may yield 20 or 25 loads of hay a year, price £300. 16 half-ankers of boiled cider for half of 2 oxen. I bought of Wm. Dearing a negro girl Betty for £23 in silver, £12 in hand and £11 next month.

1691.—Account of linen in John Bowne's house: New diaper, 4 tablecloths, one doz. napkins, one doz. towels, fine sheets 6, and 2 cotton sheets, 4 coarse linen, 2 fine tow, 2 bolster cases, 9 fine pillow-biers, 4 coarse ones; small linen: 4 cravats, 5 handkerchiefs, 5 neck cloths, 8 caps, 7 bands; woolen, bedding, &c.: 8 coverlets, 12 blankets, 3 feather beds, 5 bolsters, 4 large do., 4 pillows, other pillows, 9 in all; six good chaff beds, 2 sets of curtains; pewter: 9 platters, 4 new basons, 8 plates, 5 porringers, 4 salts, one flagon, 2 tankards, one pot, 2 chamber-pots, 2 doz. spoons, 2 saucers; 3 brass candlesticks, 2 pair scales.

1693.—Dinner and wine for 7 men (in N. Y.), 10s. 6d.; one best pair yarn hose, 4s.; pair mittens, 1s. 3d.

1694.—The cooper is to make me 60 good barrels for cider, tight and sizeable, at 20d. each, the timber already got, he providing what is yet wanting, to be paid ⅓ in cash and ⅔ in cider at 12s. 6d. a barrel now, and 10s. a barrel from the press, he finding casks.

In 1695 a school bill is stated as follows: Wm. and Thos. Richardson, dr. to John Urquhart for 4 weeks diet, £1 17s. 6d., and for writing and cyphering, 8 weeks at 1s. 3d. a week for both; teaching John to read, 10 weeks at 6d. at week; leather for his breeches, 9s. 8d.; ½ yard osenbrigs, 10d.; one ounce silk, 4s. 6d.

So large a number of entries have been reproduced that the reader can gain a general idea of the prices of nearly all classes of mechanical, agricultural and professional labor that found a market in those primitive times.

#### THE FRENCH AND REVOLUTIONARY WARS.

The hostilities between the French and English attracted much attention, and Queens county was called on to furnish a regiment of militia, to which, of course, Flushing contributed her quota. During the administration of Governor George Clinton this place was his residence, and that fact brought the most prominent of its citizens into a more close relationship with the surroundings and associates of a high official of the British government than they would otherwise have been, and may have had much to do in shaping their policy at a later date. The transfer of the scene of conflict to the Canadian frontier and the successful termination of the French war brought relief and joy to the people of this vicinity, whose location made them particularly exposed to danger had a French fleet entered the sound. A newspaper clipping reads as follows: "November 17th 1759.—A great celebration was held at Flushing over the reduction of Quebec, that long-dreaded sink of French perfidy and cruelty. An elegant and sumptuous entertainment was served, at which the principal inhabitants of the town were present. Toasts celebrating the paternal tenderness of our most gracious sovereign, the patriotism and integrity of Mr. Pitt, the fortitude and activity of the generals, &c., were drunk with all the honors. Every toast was accompanied by a discharge of cannon, which amounted



to over 100. In the evening a bonfire and splendid illuminations."

Lieutenant Governor Cadwallader Colden owned and occupied the place now known as the Brower property, called by him Spring Hill. He retired to it on the appointment of Andros, and died there, September 20th 1776. His son David figures somewhat in the events of the Revolution, as a strong and active loyalist.

The people of Flushing united with their fellow colonists in resenting and protesting against the aggressions of the mother country, but when rebellion was decided upon by the colonies many felt that nothing could be gained and much lost by precipitate action. The opening act of the Revolutionary drama was the pursuit of one Zacharias Hood, a stamp officer, to the residence of Lieutenant Governor Colden, where he had taken refuge, by a party of Liberty Boys from New York, accompanied by their sympathizers in this vicinity. The badly frightened revenue officer was ordered out, placed in a carriage, escorted to Jamaica, and made to take an oath of loyalty to the colonies, and then with three cheers the party disbanded. This was on December 5th 1765. The events of 1776 and 1777 were peculiarly trying to the inhabitants. Families were divided, some of the younger members joining Woodhull's Continentals, while the older members clung to the cause of King George. Marriages with families in England, the large property interests involved, the long stretch of unprotected seacoast, and the non-combative principles of the Quaker population, are all to be considered in judging, at this day of the causes which led to the toryism of a great portion of the people of Queens county, and should have their weight with the unprejudiced reader.

The abortive campaign of 1776, resulting in the defeat of the colonial forces at Brooklyn, led to the occupancy of this portion of the territory by a part of General Howe's army, DeLancy's brigade being quartered in a district extending through Jamaica and Flushing, and so placed as to guard the roads and protect the island from invasion from Connecticut. A large body of Hessians was quartered in this town, many of them being billeted at the houses of the citizens, who were not entirely unacquainted with foreign soldiers, as some of them had boarded French prisoners of war in 1656-58. The headquarters of the quartermaster were at the Aspinwall homestead; other officers were quartered at the old Bowne house, a stone house south of the cemetery, and the Bowron place on Whitestone avenue. The old Quaker meeting-house was used at various times for a hospital, for a guard-house, and for storing hay. Troops were encamped at Fresh Meadows, near the Duryea place, on the Bowne property near the Manhasset road, and in a barn on the Hoagland farm. Loyalists from the mainland flocked here in considerable numbers as refugees, and, in turn, any one suspected of strong sympathy with the cause of the colonists soon found it advisable to leave.

During the early years of the war but little loss was sustained by the well-known predatory proclivities of the

Hessians, and the inhabitants soon learned to make good such losses by reports to the proper quarters. The influence, however, of the forced association with the degraded mercenaries was deeply felt, and did much to weaken the sympathy with the royal cause; and there is but little doubt that the people of Flushing were heartily glad to speed the parting guest when the evacuation of New York withdrew the British army from their soil.

In a pecuniary sense the British invasion was probably a profitable one, as the officers paid promptly and liberally in gold for their requisitions, and the increased demand for farm products for the army here and at New York was a source of considerable revenue. There were, however, many individual instances of rapine; not all, however, chargeable to the enemy, as the Connecticut whaleboats made frequent incursions by night and, under the protection of letters of marque from the federal authorities, degenerated at last to mere pirates, robbing friend and foe alike.

A few of the more interesting incidents of the five years' experience of Flushing with a foreign army have been gleaned from the records of those days, published works and the recollections of old settlers.

On the 4th of April 1775 an annual town meeting elected John Talman a deputy to the convention which was to form a Provincial Congress. He was present at the convention and acquiesced in its action. On May 22nd of the same year a county meeting at Jamaica elected Thomas Hicks, of Little Neck, and Nathaniel Tom, a captain of militia, deputies to another colonial convention. Hicks, who was chosen to represent Hempstead, declined to serve, as he was "informed that the people wished to remain in peace and quiet." Captain Tom afterward joined the continentals. The county committee appointed as a sub-committee for Flushing John Talman, John Engles, Thomas Rodman, Thomas Thorne, Edmund Pinfold and Joseph Bowne. In November 1775 a county election was held to decide the question of sending deputies to Congress, and Flushing decided against the measure, as did the county at large. Next followed the raid of Colonel Heard in January 1776, for the purpose of disarming loyalists and seizing the ringleaders. He visited this town and seized some arms.

The Flushing committee were, although in the minority, not entirely idle; for when Rev. C. Inglis, rector of Trinity Church in New York, found it necessary to retire to this place after Washington's entry, a meeting of the committee discussed the propriety of seizing him; and so alarmed his friends that they removed him to some more retired quarters, and kept him secluded for some time.

Capt. Archibald Hamilton was summoned by Congress to show cause why he should be considered a friend of the American cause; he expressed his love of country, but said he could not unsheath his sword against his king, or against his brother and other near relations in the British armies. He was paroled, and, violating his parole, became an active tory officer.

June 24th 1776 Cornelius Van Wyck of this town was

elected one of the representatives in the Provincial Congress, and Congress granted £200 to Flushing for the care of Whig refugees who had been driven from New York and had become objects of the town charity.

The first entry of British troops was about 2 o'clock on a fine day in the last of August 1776, when a body of light horse galloped into the village and inquired at Widow Bloodgood's for her sons. On being told they had already fled one of the troop seized a firebrand and threatened to burn the house, but was prevailed on to desist. Thomas Thorne, James Burling and one Vanderbilt were arrested and carried off to the prison ship, the first named dying there. Congressman Van Wyck was also seized and sent to the new jail. Most of the leading Whigs had already fled on hearing of the battle of Brooklyn. Many of them afterward returned and accepted the protection of the British. Capt. Nathaniel Tom accepted the captaincy of a company of continentals raised at Kingston, and fought through the war, afterward dying at Kingston at the age of 73 years. The 71st Highlanders were the first troops quartered at or near the village. Before the battle of White Plains one wing of the army passed through Flushing to Whitestone, and on the 12th of October crossed over to the mainland. It is said to have occupied half a day in passing a given point. The road from Hempstead and Jamaica was constantly traversed by bodies of troops carrying supplies from the landing at Whitestone, and it was in opening a lane to shorten the distance that the name Black Stump was given to the locality, the intersection of this improvised route with the highway being marked by the charred and blackened stump of a tree. The farmers were impressed as cartmen, but usually fairly paid for their services. After the occupancy of the town a system of signals was established by which alarms were transmitted from Norwich Hill to Beacon Hill, thence to Whitestone and so on to New York. An alarm pole was set up where the old Methodist church stood. It was wound with straw and terminated in a tar barrel.

Some idea of the profitable market for farm produce can be gained from a general order of Howe, which fixed the price of fuel and food to prevent extortion, and also made offers for forage. Walnut wood was made £5 per cord; all other wood £4. The wood of proprietors refusing to sell to boatmen at moderate prices was to be seized and confiscated. The price of wheat was fixed at 12 shillings per bushel of 58 lbs.; wheat flour, 35 shillings per cwt.; rye, 20s.; corn, 17s. Farmers were ordered to make a return to the commanding officer of the quantity they had and how much they required for their own use. In a requisition for forage September 10th 1778, the prices, delivered at Flushing or Brooklyn, were stated as follows: Upland hay 8s., salt hay 4s., straw 3s. per cwt.; corn 10s., oats 7s. per bushel; carting or boating 2s. 6d. per ton. Forage of delinquents to be taken without pay.

In the last month of 1778 Archibald Hamilton was appointed commandant of the militia of Queens county, and aide-de-camp to Governor Tryon, despite his parole of two years previous. It was to this perjured official

that many of the indignities suffered by the people were due. The officers of the regular army had been careful to avoid offense, and had punished depredations severely. Under Hamilton there were a body of Maryland loyalists and what was known as the Royal American regiment quartered in this vicinity, and their depredations were in many instances unnoticed if not even sanctioned by him. He was a passionate, ill-bred tyrant, and within a short time after his appointment a number of respectable citizens entered complaints to Governor Tryon against him. Among the complainants were the following: Thomas Kelley, who alleged that Hamilton entered a house where he was, and, because he did not remove his hat, beat him over the head and repeated the offense soon after; John Willet, who remonstrated with him for sending a negro to steal his fence rails, and was chased into his yard by the gallant officer, who endeavored to run him through with his sword, and called God to witness that he would cut in pieces any one who opposed him; James Morrel, who was wounded by him; Walter Dalton, who, having been arrested for no offense, was knocked down twice with a heavy club, and after being put under guard was followed to the road by the colonel and struck "with about thirty blows, which disabled him from labor for some weeks"; and eight others who made affidavits to similar outrages. The governor ordered David Colden to investigate the matter, but no punishment was inflicted, and Hamilton had the impudence, at the close of the war, to petition for the privilege of citizenship. It was refused, however, and he set sail for England in 1783.

Benedict Arnold's legion lay for a time near Black Stump. The Hessians were from the Jager corps—a higher order—and were quartered on the north side for three winters. Sir Robert Pigot's 38th regiment was quartered at Fresh Meadows.

Mandeville relates that civilians when passing the officers' quarters were required to dismount and proceed on foot until a certain distance had been passed.

Samuel Skidmore, near Black Stump, was shot through a window. No traces of the perpetrator were found. Some of Fanning's Tories entered the house of Willet Bowne at night, and, tying him to his bed-post, tortured him by holding a candle to the tips of his fingers, to induce him to disclose where his money was hidden. He however, remained firm, and, fearful of discovery, they were compelled to leave without having attained their object. The old Quaker recognized his assailants, but out of mercy for them never revealed their names. James Bowne was awakened one night by a disturbance at his barnyard, and on raising his window received a musket ball in his arm.

Recruits to a tory regiment, "the Prince of Wales's, Loyal American Volunteers, quartered at the famous and beautiful town of Flushing," were given £5 bounty and promised 100 acres of land on the Mississippi, and were thus drawn in squads of twenty or more from the New England colonies—many of them jailbirds and desperate characters.



In 1780 Yankee whaleboats from New Rochelle visited Bay Side, and plundered several houses, among the rest that of John Thurman, a New York merchant. In 1781 Thomas Hicks, of Little Neck, was robbed of his law books and a large amount of personal property; and later in the summer eight of these boats made a landing at Bay Side, but, finding the tory militia on the lookout, the crews re-embarked without a contest.

On the 20th of April 1782 a party of soldiers with their faces blackened attacked James Hedger, shot him dead in his bedroom, and robbed him of £200 in coin and a large amount of clothing and silver plate. Col. Hamilton offered £150 reward for the detection of the criminals, and £100 and free pardon to any accomplice who would give the necessary evidence. It was this offer probably that induced a soldier named Perrot to confess that the crime was committed by himself and five other members of the 38th and 54th regiments. The other guilty men, suspecting Perrot, attempted to escape, but three of them were arrested at Lloyd's Neck and brought back to Flushing village, where their regiments had been stationed. They were then taken to Bedford—the quarters of their regiments at that time—tried, and two of them hanged on a chestnut tree in the presence of the entire brigade, the notorious Cunningham and his mulatto acting as executioners. Hedger was the proprietor of the grist-mill located on the J. P. Carll property, about four miles east of Flushing village, and lived with his sister, a Mrs. Palman, in a house near the mill. He had once before been awakened by a noise, and found two men choking his sister. In a hard fight he beat them off, killing one and marking the other in the face with shot. The wounded man was arrested at Southold, found to be a British soldier, and punished by the infliction of 999 lashes; and the body of his companion was hanged in a iron frame on a gibbet on the Hempstead Plains.

The people of the town, despite the murder of Hedger, seem to have been pleased with the conduct of the regiments named above, as on their departure an address was presented to Lieutenant Colonel A. Bruce, of the 54th regiment, who was in command, thanking him for his vigilant attention, the honor and politeness of his officers, and the orderly behavior of the men. This paper was signed by forty-seven of the prominent citizens.

The house of Benjamin Areson, at Fresh Meadows, was robbed by some of Simcoe's tories, who beat Areson severely and kept Benjamin Nostrand and his father under guard until the house was rifled. Three of them were afterward identified, but Simcoe declined to punish them. Mr. Areson had a new house unfinished when the Jagers encamped at Frame's farm. They tore it down to use in building their barracks. Fences were destroyed without mercy, and when the army left there were but few fence rails to be found for miles around their encampments, and the loss inflicted by the reckless waste in felling tracts of timber was a serious one; as, although some compensation was received, it was by no means adequate.

The 7th of August 1782 witnessed the only visit ever made to Flushing by a royal personage. On that day Prince William Henry, afterward King William IV., in company with Admiral Digby, presented a stand of colors to the king's American dragoons, under Colonel Thompson, at their camp on the James Lawrence place, not far from Bay Side. The young prince was at that time a volunteer on board the Admiral's flagship "Prince George."

The old guard-house at Flushing was torn down by the soldiers and burned for fuel. Perhaps the most satisfactory fire that occurred was the burning of Colonel Hamilton's residence, on the place now owned by the Mitchells on Whitestone avenue, on Christmas eve, 1780. Everything it contained was destroyed—"elegant furniture, stock of provisions, various sorts of wine, spirits intended for the regalement of his numerous friends, the military, and other gentlemen of the neighborhood, at this convivial season". It might have been saved had not his folly in storing a cask of cartridges and a lot of loose gunpowder in the garret been known, and prevented any exertions to save it. It is believed that some one who had been wronged by his brutality took this method of avenging himself. If so it was quite effectual, as Hamilton suffered severely by the loss, and when he was compelled to emigrate his farm was found to be heavily mortgaged.

In 1780 the Hon. Mrs. Napier, wife of Captain Napier, who was absent with the fleet on the Charleston expedition, died at the residence of Jeremiah Vanderbilt, aged only twenty-three years, leaving two infant daughters. Her remains were deposited in a vault on Governor Colden's place, attended by the officers of three regiments. She was said to have been an estimable lady, and loved by all who knew her. This is the only record attainable of any of the families of British officers at this place, although it is understood that many of the officers were accompanied by their wives and children; while a certain number of the privates and non-commissioned officers were allowed to be accompanied by their wives, who acted as laundresses and in other capacities about the officers' quarters.

The fort at Whitestone was an important strategic point. It was located east of the creek, on a bank at Bogart's Point, and the redoubt, which Mandeville attributes to Washington's troops, was probably a part of the defenses. There is no evidence that any fortification of this locality was attempted by the American commander.

The exit of the troops was as sudden as their entrance. A writer says: "In the morning the place was crowded, and barns all full; now all are gone, and it seems quite lonesome."

There followed the usual day of reckoning. Every insolent act, harsh word or instance of treachery had been treasured by the Whigs, and no sooner had the courts opened, in 1784, than they were thronged with suitors seeking damages against the tory residents. David Colden, to whose influence more than that of any other was due the ill-timed loyalty of the town, peti-

tioned for the rights of citizenship, but in vain; his beautiful estate was confiscated, and he joined the tory hegira to Nova Scotia. A large number of farms and residences changed hands, and a new class of settlers took the place of those who, although they had enriched themselves in many instances, had done so at the expense of their country.

One of the most serious blows which befell the farmers here and elsewhere at the time of the Revolution, and thought to be traceable to it, was the almost total destruction of the wheat crop by the ravages of the Hessian fly, which is believed to have been brought to the island in grain imported for the British troops from Germany. Flushing had become famous for its wheat, and the loss was keenly felt here. That it was serious can readily be seen from the fact that, while in 1777 wheat flour was rated at 35s. per cwt., the price list made out by the commanding general in December 1779, which contained the prices at which farmers must sell their surplus produce, rates it at 80s. per cwt., and offers 26s. per bushel for wheat. When the pest was at its worst one of the Burlings, who at that time owned a grist-mill and farm, saw some southern wheat on board a coasting vessel at New York, and, actuated by a desire to experiment with it, purchased a few bushels, and sowed it. Of the success of his experiments the *New York Packet* of July 20th 1786 says:

"The insect that has destroyed the wheat many years past continues to spread, but it has no effect on the white-bearded wheat raised on Long Island. This wheat was brought here from the southward during the war, and a few bushels sown by a Flushing farmer grew well, and afforded a fine crop. He kept on, and has supplied his neighbors. It grows twenty bushels to the acre, and weighs over sixty pounds. It is of a bright yellow color, and makes fine flour. The straw is harder, and resists the poison of the fly, and supports the grain, while bearded and bald wheat were cut off."

Thus it will be noticed a Flushing farmer makes discoveries that save the wheat culture of the entire country. Apropos of this, the writer, when a child, heard his grandfather relate how, after the close of the war, he was sent by his neighbors, central New York farmers, from the Genesee valley to Long Island, to test the truth of the story that had reached them, that the farmers on the island had found a wheat that would ripen in spite of the "fly;" and that on his return he took with him a quantity, which he believed to be the first amber winter wheat ever sowed in central or western New York.

The most important event of the closing years of the last century was the destruction of the town records by the burning of the residence of the clerk, Jeremiah Vanderbilt. It was set on fire by Nellie, a slave girl belonging to Capt. Daniel Braine, who had been hired to work in the family, and who, conceiving a dislike for her new mistress, took this way to revenge the fancied injury. She was arrested in company with Sarah, one of Vanderbilt's slaves, and on their own confession they were sentenced to be hanged. Sarah was afterward reprieved on condition that she be removed from the island. Nellie

was hanged at Jamaica, after having been in jail fifty weeks. Aaron Burr, then attorney-general for the State, conducted the prosecution.

The celebration of the adoption of the Constitution, held August 13th 1788, was another interesting incident, participated in by many prominent men from New York, and lasting an entire day and evening. In 1790 General Washington dined here, and was enthusiastically received, and in 1792 the people co-operated with the citizens of Jamaica in raising funds to found an academy at the latter place.

No untoward event marred the peace and prosperity of the people, and the tide of improvement had set in that was destined to make of the little hamlet an important village, and to found thriving villages where but an isolated farm house then stood. The population had grown to an aggregate of 1,818, and commercial ventures with foreign parts, as well as a coastwise trade with Boston, Philadelphia and Baltimore, had been carried on to some extent.

#### OLD FAMILIES AND PROMINENT CITIZENS.

The *Van Zandts*.—Walter Barrett's "Old Merchants of New York" contains so complete a history of the several generations of this substantial Knickerbocker family that any mention of the progenitors of the last Wynant Van Zandt would be superfluous here. Intermarried with some of the best of the old Huguenot families in the last century, the survivors of the Van Zandts possess the sterling qualities of both the Hollandish and Huguenot stocks.

The first of the name to reside in this town was Wynant Van Zandt, born in New York, August 11th 1767, and for many years a member of the mercantile house of Lawrence & Van Zandt. He served as an alderman of the first ward from 1802 to 1806, and, as one of the building committee who erected the City Hall, protested against the use of colored stone in the rear of that building, urging upon his colleagues the belief that in a few years the city would extend far beyond the hall, and that then their parsimony would be ridiculed. His "wild ideas," as they were called, were laughed at by the other aldermen, and the brown stone was used. When it was proposed to make the width of Canal street sixty feet he pleaded for one hundred feet, and it is due to his efforts that this important thoroughfare is wide enough to render traffic on it possible. He married Maria Allaire Underhill, of Westchester county, by whom he had eleven sons, several of whom are still living. Although he had been for many years an attendant at the old Dutch church, under which lie buried nearly all the Van Zandts for generations, later in life he became attached to Bishop Hobart, purchased a pew in Trinity church, and had a vault built near the McDonough monument, in which were buried his father, the old alderman, who died in 1814, his business partner William Lawrence, and several others. He became a vestryman in Trinity, serving from 1806 to 1811.

About the year 1813 he purchased the Weeks farm at



Little Neck, and, erecting on it a handsome mansion, removed there with his family, and in this beautiful home passed the remainder of an active and useful life. His residence here was marked by acts of liberality and public spirit; and his death, which occurred November 31st 1831, when he was sixty-three years old, deprived the town of Flushing of one of its most valued citizens. He is buried in a vault under Zion's church, where also lie his wife and several of his children; and, although no memorial stone was erected for him, the church itself is a sufficient and enduring monument. One of his sons, Henry, resided on a part of the old homestead until his death, since which time his widow has continued to make it her home. The only other representatives of the family here are Wynant Van Zandt's widow and his youngest daughter, who married the late Peter Munford, a New York merchant, and who occupies a pleasant place in Flushing, and with whom her mother makes her home.

*Francis Lewis*, the only one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence who was identified by residence with the people of Queens county, was a native of Landaff in South Wales, and was educated at Westminster. Born in 1713, he decided on entering mercantile life when of age, and in 1735 converted his patrimony into money and sailed for New York, and from thence went to Philadelphia, where he engaged in business. Two years later he returned to New York, and he became one of the great ship-owners of his time, whose successful ventures were the real groundwork of Great Britain's jealousy of her colonies. Led by his business interests to travel, he visited Russia and other parts of Europe, and was twice shipwrecked off the coast of Ireland. As a supply agent for the British army he was taken prisoner at Fort Oswego when it was surprised by Montcalm, was carried to Montreal, and from there to France. After his liberation he returned to New York to find the conflict between the colonies and the mother country already practically commenced; and, joining heartily in Revolutionary movements, he was in 1775 unanimously elected a delegate to the Continental Congress, where his business experience, executive talent and knowledge of commerce made him a valuable member. At the next session he with his fellow patriots signed the paper to the maintenance of which they pledged "their lives, their fortunes and their sacred honor." Having some time previous purchased a country seat at Whitestone he removed his family to it in 1776, and then entered actively upon the performance of duties of importance with which he had been entrusted by Congress, one branch of which was the importation of military stores, in which he expended the bulk of his large fortune, and for which he was never repaid. Hardly had his family been settled at their home in Whitestone before they were visited, in the fall of 1776, by a body of British light horse, who plundered his house, wantonly destroyed his extensive and valuable library, and, taking Mrs. Lewis a prisoner, retained her several months, without a change of clothes or a bed to

rest on. Through the influence of Washington she was released, but with her health so broken by the abuses she had suffered that she drooped and died—another victim to English chivalry in the eighteenth century. Mr. Lewis resided here until 1796, when he disposed of his property and retired to New York, where he died December 30th 1803, in his 90th year.

*Cadwallader D. Colden*, the only son of David Colden, was born at the family mansion, "Spring Hill," in Flushing, April 4th 1769, and attended school at Jamaica. Only 15 years of age when his father's estate was forfeited for treason, he was too young to have taken any very decided stand on the political opinions of that day, but not too young to feel an ardent love for his native country. Although he accompanied his father to England in 1784, where he attended a classical school near London, he found means in 1785 to return to New York, and entered the office of Richard Harrison, a prominent lawyer. He was admitted to the bar in 1791, practiced at Poughkeepsie five years, and then returned to New York, where he was soon after made district attorney. Young as he was he soon became a prominent rival of such men as Harrison, Hamilton, Livingston and Jones, and for many years he was at the head of his profession in the specialty of commercial law. In 1812 he commanded a regiment of volunteers, and was active in assisting in building the forts and harbor defenses about the city. He served a term in Congress, and was afterward in the State Senate, where he became one of the most efficient promoters of the Erie Canal and a warm and faithful friend of De Witt Clinton. Mr. Colden died in 1834, at Jersey City. He was a descendant of the Willett family of Flushing, and one of whose birth within their borders the people of the town have a right to feel proud.

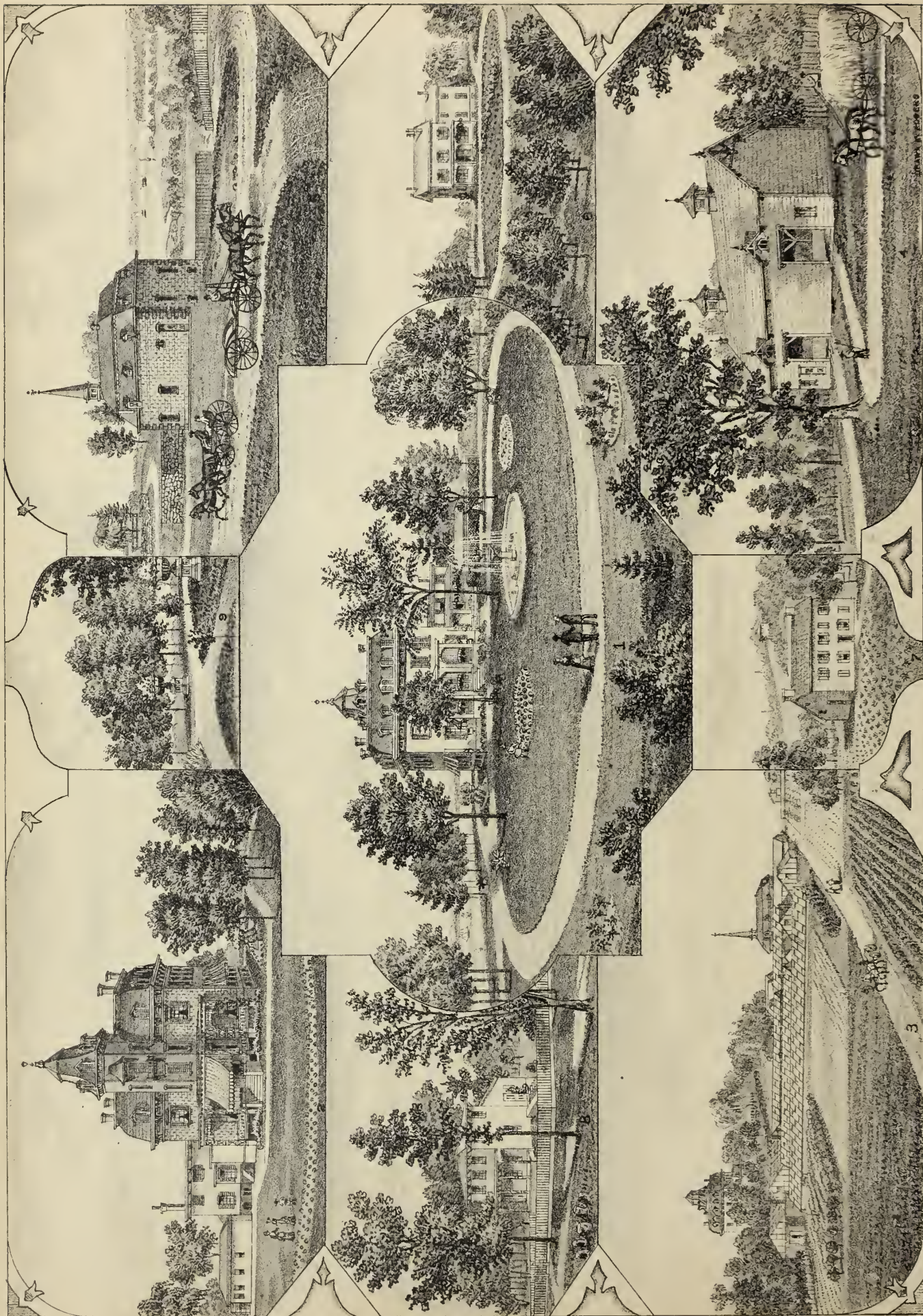
Dr. *John Rodman* was one of the pioneer physicians and for more than forty years his broad brimmed hat and Quaker costume were familiar to the people of this and adjoining towns. His charges were moderate, but by combining agriculture with the practice of his profession he was enabled to leave his family comfortably endowed. At his death, in 1731, the Society of Friends entered on their records a eulogy of his consistent deportment and fidelity.

The *Lowerree Family* are supposed to belong to the old Huguenot colony, who settled here about 1660. The name occurs infrequently in any of the early records, and family traditions are indistinct. It can, however, be traced by continuous residence for more than one hundred and fifty years. During the present century one of the family was a prominent merchant. — Lowerree was the first president of the Flushing Gas Company, and Frank G. is proprietor of the Broadway stables. There are many persons of that name in the town.

The *Embree* name is also identified with the Huguenot settlements, the first of the name coming first to New Rochelle, and then to Flushing. Never very numerous, the representation of the family has been worthy of its sires. In past generations they intermarried with the Lawrences and Bownes, and became Quakers in faith







1 MANSION HOUSE, SOUTH FRONT.  
 2 MANSION HOUSE, FRONT.  
 3 GARDEN HOUSES.  
 4 BARN.  
 5 VASES AT COMMENCEMENT OF LAWNS.

VIEWS ON JOHN TAYLOR'S PROPERTY, AT BAY SIDE, L. I.  
 KNOWN AS THE OAKS.

5  
 6  
 7  
 8

STABLE & CARRIAGE HOUSE.  
 GARDENERS VILLA.  
 THE OLD HICKS FARM HOUSE, 200 YEARS OLD.  
 FARMERS' COTTAGE.



and practice. The only representative of the name now known to the writer as a resident of Flushing is Robert C. Embree, a gifted New York lawyer.

Colonel *Isaac Corsa* was a gallant soldier of the French and Indian wars. He served as lieutenant-colonel of the Queens county troops, and by his shrewdness in advising and gallantry in building and manning a battery at a particular point was chiefly instrumental in securing the surrender of Fort Frontenac. Retiring to his farm in Flushing he resigned his commission. In 1776, having been accused of loyalty to the cause of King George, he was arrested by a committee of Congress, and paroled. He remained at home a quiet spectator during the war, and died in 1807, at the age of 80 years. His only daughter married John Staples, of New York city.

The *Valentines* were early settlers in Queens county, none, however, appearing in Flushing until after the time of the Revolution. Jeremiah settled on the Black Stump road, near Jamaica village, in 1800, and twelve years later removed to the farm in this town now owned by his son Thomas. He was a native of Suffolk county, married Sarah Brooks, of Flushing, and had seven children, but two of whom are now living—one a daughter, who married John M. Stearns, of Brooklyn, the other Thomas, who married Cornelia Cornell, of Flushing. Jeremiah Valentine was for many years a magistrate and justice of sessions in the county, superintended the building of Christ's Church, Brooklyn, and was a director of the Williamsburg Savings Bank. Captain John Valentine was born on Long Island about 1740, and was a soldier in the Revolution. He was at one time a prisoner in a house that stood where the Main street depot now stands in Flushing. He was the father of the mother of Edwin Powell. The last named, the oldest resident of Whitestone, was born on his farm in 1809, where his father, William Powell, was born in 1783. John Powell jr., father of William, was born on Long Island in 1740. John Powell, father of John Powell jr., born in 1705, was also born on Long Island. John Powell jr. in 1780 moved on to the farm now owned by Edwin Powell.

The *Havilands*, Benjamin, Joseph and William, settled here prior to 1680, the names of the last two appearing on the list of patentees of 1685. But little is known of the families, except that in some instances they became prominent in wealth and mercantile enterprise. The best known member of the family in this town during the present century was William, who for about fifty years was a farmer at Little Neck, and died there about 1840, leaving six children. Mrs. Maria Smith is the only representative of the eldest, whose name was Roe.

The *Walters* brothers, Henry, Samuel and John, were settlers in the east end of the town, in the Little Neck district, prior to the Revolution, and Henry served in Young's militia, under Hamilton. John had a son Benjamin, born February 22nd 1755, who married Elizabeth Valentine. They had eleven children. One of their sons, Charles, was born in 1801, and married in 1832 to Elizabeth Roe. They had a son and daughter, Charles W. and Mary (now Mrs. Hendrickson), who are the only

representatives of that branch of the family now here. Samuel Walters, a brother of Benjamin, enlisted from Flushing in the war of 1812, served at Fort Greene, and was honorably discharged and pensioned.

The *Farringtons*, once prominent in Flushing, descended from Edward Farrington, a brother-in-law of John Bowne. Mandeville relates that in his will, dated April 14th 1673, he bequeaths, after the decease of his wife Dorothy, to his "eldest son John all his housing, land, orchard, gardens in the town of Flushing, etc., to returne to ye next heire male of the blood of ye Farringtons and soe from generation to generation forever." It seems that even Quaker humility did not wipe out the pride of race, and prejudice in favor of primogeniture, and it is a somewhat singular proof of the greater efficiency of American habits and customs that the writer fails to find a single person in Flushing of that name even remotely interested in the old estate that was to be so carefully kept in the family.

The *Thornes* trace their ancestry on the island back to William Thorne jr., who was the original owner of an estate at what is now Willett's Point, which for many years was called by his name. His family, large and respectable, were prominent citizens of Flushing many years; some of them, settling in adjoining towns, became active patriots during the Revolution, and Thomas Thorne, who was one of the Whig committee of Flushing, was seized by the British on their first visit here and ended his days in the prison ship.

The *Hicks Family* descend from Robert Hicks (a descendant of Sir Ellis Hix, who was knighted by the Black Prince at the battle of Poitiers, in 1356), who came to America in the ship "Fortune," landing November 11th 1621 at Plymouth. He settled in Roxbury, Mass., and in 1642 two of his sons, John and Stephen, came to Long Island, the former being one of the original patentees of Flushing, and active in public affairs. His son Thomas drove out the Indians from Little Neck, and settled there. The family were early identified with the fortunes of the Society of Friends, to which many of them still adhere. Elias Hicks, the famous preacher and founder of the Hicksite branch of that body, is a prominent instance. In 1880 Miss Anna L. Hicks and Mrs. A. W. Cock, of Flushing, were among the most prominent representatives of the family in the town.

The *Cornell Family*.—This name is variously written. We meet it in early records as Cornhill, Cornwell and Cornell, according to the ignorance or indolence of the scribe. Onderdonk classes the family under the name of Cornwell, and is probably correct. The progenitors in this country seem to have been three brothers, who joined one of the early Massachusetts expeditions, and afterward scattered; one settling in Connecticut, another in Dutchess county, N. Y., and the third, Richard, coming to Flushing about 1643 and being one of the patentees here, and for many years a magistrate. His descendants became numerous, scattered throughout the country, and seem to have evinced a taste for public life both military and civil. The old pioneer was a consistent Quaker, and so were many of his descendants.



*William Hallet*, one of the first sheriffs of Flushing, had a singularly checkered career. In 1655 he was a planter near Hell Gate, and was driven from home and his house and plantation laid waste by the Indians. He fled to Flushing, and was appointed sheriff; but lost his position the following year, and was fined £50 for allowing a Baptist preacher to hold meetings in his house. The people petitioned for and obtained a remission of the fine. He seems to have been a builder, as the records show that he was the contractor on the first "session house" or court-house built in Jamaica. The family afterward became prominent in Newtown. S. J. Hallet was the only known representative of the family in Flushing when this sketch was written.

*Michael Millner* was the pioneer inn-keeper of this town, and it was at his house town gatherings were held. Here the people met to protest against Stuyvesant's proscription of the Quakers, and for allowing what it would seem he could not well prevent, were he so disposed, Millner was punished.

The *Bloodgoods* are of purely Knickerbocker origin, Francis Bloctgoet being the earliest settler of the name in Flushing, and, being recognized by the Dutch authorities as "chief of the inhabitants of the Dutch nation residing in the villages of Vlissingen, Heemstede, Ruds-dorp and Middleborgh," was made their commander and ordered to march with them toward the city should a hostile fleet appear in the sound. This was in 1674. In the year previous he was made a magistrate, was one of the privy council who advised with the governor on the surrender of the territory to the English, and was appointed a commissioner to visit the Swedish settlement on the Delaware. Of his immediate descendants but little can be learned, although it is reasonably certain that some one of the name has ever since resided in Flushing. Two of his grandchildren, Abram and James, were left orphans under the care of a relative; but preferring to make their way in the world for themselves emigrated to Albany, where they became successful business men and amassed handsome fortunes. Abraham was born in Flushing, in 1741. He became also a merchant in Albany, and married Mrs. Lynott, one of whose daughters by a former husband became the wife of the celebrated Simeon De Witt. Abraham Bloodgood was for years a councilman of the city, was a member of the convention that accepted the constitution of the United States, and one of the famous ten who, in the old Vanden Heyden house, founded the Democratic party of the State. He left four sons, the younger of whom, Joseph, graduated from the University of Pennsylvania in 1806, and was appointed trustee of the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York in 1811. Invited by a large number of the most prominent citizens of Flushing to settle here, he came to this village in 1812, and was for many years an eminent physician and a public spirited citizen. He died March 7th 1851, aged sixty-seven years. He had twelve children, four daughters and eight sons. Isaac, a prominent merchant, is now living in Flushing. Mrs. G. R. Garretson is a descendant of the branch of the family

claiming continuous residence here, and resides on the old home farm, now in the heart of the village, in a house dating back to the early part of the last century.

The *Lawrence Family* trace their patronymic back to the ancient Romans, claiming that from some of the Laurentii of that noble race descended their English ancestry; of whom the first named in the Doomsday Book was Sir Robert Lawrence, of Ashton Hall, who in 1119 planted the banner of the Cross on the battlements of St. Jean d'Acre, and received for his gallantry the honors of knighthood and a coat of arms from Richard the Lion-hearted, the latter of which was in use (as a seal) by the family in America for many years. Three brothers of this family, William, John and Thomas, came to Long Island about the year 1643, and the first two were among the patentees of Flushing recognized by Governor Kieft in 1645. John, although an owner of land here, removed to New York, where he became an alderman, mayor, judge of the supreme court and member of his Majesty's council. William became the largest landed proprietor in Flushing, settling at Tew's Neck (afterward called Lawrence's), now College Point. He was a magistrate under the Dutch government in 1655, held a military commission under the British, and was in the magistracy of the "north riding." He was a man of marked ability, active in public affairs, and a fair type of the old fashioned country gentleman. His second wife was Elizabeth Smith, of Mishaquaked, L. I., whom he married in 1664. He died in 1680, and his widow married Sir Philip Carteret, governor of New Jersey. She was a woman of more than ordinary endowments; she was acting governor during Sir Philip's absence in Europe, and many of the important acts of that period were "passed under the administration of Lady Elizabeth Carteret." Elizabeth, New Jersey, is named after her. From this and a previous marriage of William Lawrence's descended the Flushing family of that name.

*Bernard Sprong* was an early resident of Jamaica, where he was born in 1727, and where he died in 1779, leaving three children, the oldest of whom, his namesake, entered the employ of John Jacob Astor. The second son, Daniel, married Ida Van Law and settled in Flushing, where he became a farmer. Of his five children David was run over and killed while a student of Union Hall; two daughters died without issue, and John married Elizabeth Robinson, by whom he had seven children, of whom Mrs. Ida A. Foster was the oldest, and is now the only one on the island.

#### THE COLORED POPULATION.

The early growth of material wealth in this part of the island was marked by the accession of considerable property in slaves, and historians agree in the conclusion that the pioneers of Queens and Suffolk made kind and indulgent masters, and that, in fact, the kindheartedness of the Hollanders and Quakers was rather a bar to the maintenance of a state of discipline sufficient to make slavery a pecuniary success. Instances of cruelty there were; but they are rare, while the fact remains that any elements

of discord to which we may allude were sown among the faithful slaves by a class of idle, dissolute freedmen from other localities, who were drawn here by the supposition that the well known sympathy of the Friends for their race would show them the means of securing the blessings of liberty without its cares and responsibilities. The emancipation of the slaves left them, in the main, residents of their old homes, and where they were worthy of the confidence of their former owners the relation of master and servant was practically unchanged. The Friends, under the teachings of Fox, were led by their fine sense of justice and humanity to be the pioneers in the matter of schools for the negroes, and funds were early contributed for their education, and the lady members of the society were active in the work. Churches of the denominations whose devotional exercises best comported with the emotional nature of the race were established early in the century, and Flushing at that time offered special inducements for the retention of a class of people fond of gaiety, and not ambitious to become either wealthy or famous. Old residents relate that from 1820 to 1825 this element of the population had grown so numerous and become so aggressive that the streets were filled with them at night, and a system of out-door dances, equivocal serenades and barbecues became so frequent that they proved a serious annoyance to the staid citizens who believed that "nights were made to sleep in." Town ordinances and the mild expostulations of their Quaker friends proved alike unavailing; but ingenuity will overcome all obstacles, and the spirit that was to restore peace to the streets of this ancient village was moving, not in the placid bosoms of the russet-clad Quaker, but in the restless brain of Young America. Parties of young men gathered on the outskirts of these noisy conclaves, and nightly disturbed their harmony with volleys of stale eggs and other disagreeable missiles, gaining the name of the "Rotten Egg Club." The remedy was effectual; peace reigned in Flushing, and the dusky orgies were transferred from the public squares to the shanties of Crow Hill and Liberty street.

From that time to the present the colored population has in the main proved quiet and orderly, and supplied a place in domestic service. A few have become clergymen, lawyers and small dealers, while a considerable number have found employment in minor positions in the New York custom-house and post-office. They have two churches, Methodist Episcopal and Baptist; and, although poor in this world's goods, evince that keen interest in devotional exercises that is to so great an extent a race characteristic. Education not being a prerequisite for the performance of pastoral duties, their preachers are often found following the Pauline practice of working with their own hands in humble avocations.

The institution of slavery antedated the earliest settlements on the island, and not only were African servants brought from Holland, but families who came from New England imported Indians, who were either prisoners of war or the children of those who had been. The earliest mention of slaves found in any of the old historical works

is, however, in the Colonial History of New York, Vol. II., page 158, where it is written that this part of the island "produces from the servants' labor corn, beef, pork, butter, tobacco and staves, which they exchange for liquors and merchandise."

On the court records of 1726 is an account of the execution of "Samuel, a colored man of Flushing, for burglary committed in that place."

Although nothing in the general conduct of the slaves in this locality had indicated any feeling of insubordination, yet the year 1741 was a period of anxious uncertainty and general suspicion. The "negro plot" in New York had been discovered and many slaves executed; and in Kings and Queens counties a number of arrests were made, but no sufficient cause was found to imperil the colored people or their masters in Flushing.

On the 20th of May 1756 two slaves belonging to Bernardus Ryder and Benjamin Fowler were drowned in Flushing Bay while fishing.

An advertisement in the New York *Postboy* of April 14th 1760 reads as follows: "Ran away from Bernardus Ryder, Flushing, a negro man named Cæsar, aged twenty-five; this country born, not a right black—has a little of the yellowish cast; a pretty lusty fellow; talks good English; if frightened stutters very much; has lost one of his front teeth; had on a light-colored Devonshire kersey coat, a soldier's red jacket, breeches and hat, and a pair of old shoes. 40s. reward if taken on the island, or £3 if taken off the island."

In 1788 a New York paper contained the following non-committal item: "Michael, a negro man slave of John Allen, of Flushing, died by chance-medley and misadventure from a correction he appeared to have from some person unknown." Onderdonk appends this note: "Allen had lost money, and severely flogged the negro, but could not extort a confession." This is the only instance of brutality recorded in the annals of Flushing.

During the last years of the eighteenth century the stand taken by the Quakers against slavery, and the visits of free negroes, many of whom were at that time employed on American vessels, had stirred up a desire for freedom which led to many attempted and some successful escapes. On May 10th 1791 the *Daily Advertiser* contained the following: "\$20 Reward. Ran away from Flushing two negro men! One Aaron, the property of Jeremiah Vanderbilt, who had on fustian trowsers and wool hat, and is a good boatman; the other, Polydore, the property of Francis Lewis, who wore a blue cloth jacket and breeches, woolen stockings and wool hat." They stole a boat and went up the sound, as was supposed.

Although they were well treated, and perhaps better off in that respect than their fellow serfs in other States, the desire for personal liberty had become to some extent general among the slaves, if we may judge from advertisements which were published from time to time.

How far this feeling rendered them insubordinate we find little besides the instance just stated to prove, but it must have had a powerful influence in securing the



acquiescence of the masters in the steps taken by the State toward emancipation. Freed from slavery they have generally remained in the locality, and their descendants become orderly members of the working classes, with an occasional instance where genius has risen superior to caste and the unfortunate tyranny of circumstances, and become, to some extent, prominent. There are still living in the place some who were held in bondage when young.

#### RISE AND GROWTH OF THE NURSERY BUSINESS.

*The Prince Nurseries.*—The climate and the soil of this town being peculiarly adapted to the propagation of trees and plants, the success attained by the Huguenot settlers in introducing the fruits of their native province led English gardeners, who had settled here, to experiment in horticulture, with such results that William Prince in 1737 laid out a tract of land in the village and devoted it first to the propagation of fruit trees, afterward extending his efforts to the growth and introduction of shade trees, of which the Lombardy poplar is believed to have been one. The lack of forest trees on the island made his venture a popular one, and we find him circulating the following notice, dated September 21st 1767: "For sale at William Prince's nursery, Flushing, a great variety of fruit trees, such as apple, plum, peach, nectarine, cherry, apricot and pear. They may be put up so as to be sent to Europe. Captain Jacamiah Mitchell and Daniel Clements go to New York in passage boats Tuesdays and Fridays." This is believed to have been the first nursery in the country. At the time of writing this a part of the old grounds was still open to the school children, who have termed the field "the wild nursery," and who roam there during the summer, gathering stray blossoms from plants once rare and choice, or weaving garlands from the parti-colored foliage. The extension of Prince's business to the culture of shade and ornamental trees is first noticed in an advertisement in the *New York Mercury* of March 14th 1774: "William Prince at his nursery, Flushing landing, offers for sale one hundred and ten large Carolina magnolia flower trees, raised from the seed—the most beautiful trees that grow in America—4s. per tree, four feet high; fifty large catalpa flower trees, 2s. per tree; they are nine feet high to the under part of the top, and thick as one's leg; thirty or forty almond trees, that begin to bear, 1s. and 6d. each; fifty fig trees, 2s. each; two thousand five hundred white, red and black currant bushes, 6d. each; gooseberry bushes, 6d.; Lisbon and Madeira grape vines; five thousand Hautboy Chili large English and American strawberry plants; one thousand five hundred white and one thousand black mulberry trees; also Barcelona filbert trees, 1s. The Revolutionary war put a stop to the conduct of any business requiring free communications, and we find Mr. Prince advertising for sale 30,000 grafted cherry trees for hoopoles. A return of peace brought with it increased trade to make good the depredations of the soldiery, as well as to stock the orchards of those who for seven years past had

paid more attention to the science of war than the pursuits of horticulture, and in 1789 the nurseries had obtained a reputation that induced General Washington, then President of the United States, to visit them. In his diary for October 10th of that year is the following: "I set off from New York, about nine o'clock, in my barge, to visit Mr. Prince's fruit gardens and shrubberies at Flushing. The vice-president, governor, Mr. Izard, Colonel Smith and Major Jackson accompanied me. These gardens, except in the number of young fruit trees, did not answer my expectations. The shrubs were trifling and the flowers not numerous." It should be remembered that General Washington's estimate was that of a man familiar with the more luxurious vegetation of Virginia. The first notice of the Lombardy poplar occurs in 1798, when Mr. Prince advertises 10 000 of them, from ten to seventeen feet in height. They grew rapidly and became for years a popular shade tree, long avenues of them being planted in all parts of the island, and their leaves gathered for fodder for sheep and cattle by many. In 1806 they, however, received their death blow, as it was then claimed that they harbored a poisonous worm, and they were cut down in many cases and burned for fuel. Thompson, in his *History of Long Island*, relates that when the British troops entered Flushing in 1777 General Howe ordered a guard to be stationed for the protection of these gardens and nursery. Originally confined to an area of eight acres the Linnæan Botanic Gardens, as they have been termed, were enlarged by Mr. Prince in 1792, to cover the space of twenty-four acres; and under the management of his son during the early part of the century to more than sixty acres, employing a force of about fifty men in their best days.

Thus from a small beginning has grown up what has been for the past half century the most important industry of Flushing, employing a considerable force of intelligent men, and, what is perhaps of still more importance, deserving the credit of having educated a large number of the best landscape gardeners and horticulturists in the State. The great value of the lands used for nursery purposes here, and the springing up of the forest tree business in western New York, has led the nurserymen of Flushing to abandon that branch of the business for the more lucrative one of ornamental shrubbery, plants and cut flowers. No better view of the business as it now exists can be given than by sketching the history of such nurseries and greenhouses as are now in operation.

*The Parsons Nurseries.*—Among the marked men of Flushing in the generation now passed away was Samuel Parsons, of whom De Witt Clinton once remarked that he had never met another man so truly courteous without compromising a single Christian principle. The mental training given by his classical education was supplemented by a knowledge of French, his fluency in which was gained by constant association with the French *émigrés*, who were welcome guests at his father's house. Retiring from business with a liberal income, his benev-

olence abounded to the full extent of his ability, and in conferring a favor he made himself the one obliged. Although a minister in the Society of Friends, his liberality in thought to all denominations was well known. His sincere and fervent piety, earnest and continual desire for the spiritual improvement of those among whom his lot was cast, and the whole tenor of his life make his memory valued among those now living who recollect him. Foremost among the advocates of public improvements, his fondness for trees induced him to commence a system of street planting, which, continued by his sons, has made Flushing noted for the beauty of its streets. The same taste led him to fix upon the nursery business for his sons, and in 1838 to commence the business, which, with some changes, has been continued since his death, in 1841. Passing at that date into the hands of his sons Samuel B. and Robert B. it was continued until 1872, during which time it had grown steadily. When the greatest demand for grapevines sprang up, in 1862, lasting until 1865, they increased their facilities for cultivation until their annual production in this one branch of the business amounted to over 800,000 vines annually. They became the only growers in this country of rhododendrons and hardy azaleas and went largely into the culture of camelias. When the demand for dwellings made large inroads upon the nursery, and a single one of its acres sold for \$10,000, Samuel B. Parsons, seeing no future in that village for the proper extension of the business for which his sons had been trained, decided in 1872 to remove his share of the firm's stock to some lands which he owned on Kissena Lake, the picturesque character of which particularly fitted them for an ornamental nursery. He hoped also to prove, as he has successfully done, that plants grown in an exposed locality, open to all winds, possess, in their hardiness, an additional value. At the same time he reserved for himself the southern part of the old nursery. To this new land there accompanied him his two sons and J. R. Trumpy, the successful propagator for the old firm, whose genius and skill are well known.

The Kissena Nurseries, as they are called, are managed as a limited company, under the name of the Parsons & Sons Company, of which Samuel B. Parsons is president. Continuing the propagation of the class of specialties for which the old house was noted, they commenced gathering from foreign countries all the ornamental plants and trees which could be obtained; especially from Japan, whence by the aid of Thomas Hogg, the well known collector, they were furnished with a variety rich, perfectly hardy, and containing many sorts unknown in Europe. Of these the Japan maples are conspicuous by their beauty, dwarf-like character, and thorough hardiness. One or two of these are grown elsewhere in this country, and several in Europe; but the entire collection of twenty-four varieties can only be found in Japan and in the Kissena Nurseries. The great variety of this general collection is described in a catalogue just issued. Some idea of its extent can be gained from the fact that an order recently filled for an arboretum being made at

Menlo Park by ex-Governor Stanford, of California, includes over sixteen hundred varieties.

As a writer for the press Mr. S. B. Parsons has since 1840 attained a reputation for both literary ability and a knowledge of landscape gardening that has made his pen sought for by such publishers as the Harpers, and led to the republication of his articles in some of the best European magazines. His first published volume, "The Rose, its History, Culture, etc.," was issued in 1856, by Wiley & Halsted, and met with so favorable a reception that it was reissued in an enlarged and improved form in 1869, by Orange Judd & Co., as "Parsons on the Rose." It has found its way to thousands of American homes, and done much to aid the growth of a love for the beautiful. His son Samuel has also become known as a writer for Scribner and others, and becoming a partner with Mr. Calvert Vaux in the profession of landscape gardening carries to it a knowledge of trees rarely found among landscape artists. The other son, George H., whose education like that of his brother has been practical as well as classical, has recently been engaged by the Denver and Rio Grande Railway Company to organize a system of improvements on their lands in Colorado.

The junior member of the old firm, Robert B. Parsons, retained the northern part of the old grounds, including the office and greenhouses on Broadway, and since the dissolution has conducted a large business in the specialties of the old house, to which he has recently added the extensive culture of roses and cut flowers, for which, owing to the large number of greenhouses, the nursery is well adapted. Located in a convenient portion of the village, the nurseries of R. B. Parsons & Co. will well entertain a visitor, who will find there some curiosities, among them a magnificent weeping beech, unequaled in the country.

The writer has been inclined to devote more space to the histories of these nurseries and those who are and have been identified with them than he would have done did not every step in their progress mark the value of proper training and refined tastes in this as in other business enterprises. At present they represent the combined taste and skill of three generations, and the influences that have gone out from them and educated the tastes of others cannot be overestimated.

*John Henderson's Floral Gardens*, occupying some sixteen acres on Parsons avenue, were opened in 1867. The owner, a native of London and descended from two generations of English florists, came to America in 1854, commenced business in a small way in Jersey City, became part owner of The Oaks, and is now the most extensive cultivator of cut flowers in the vicinity. His extensive establishment comprises twenty-four greenhouses, averaging one hundred feet long, warmed by four-inch hot water pipes, of which there are two and three-fourths miles, heated by fifteen large furnaces, consuming annually four hundred tons of coal. Twelve men are employed and the sales for 1880 comprised some 700,000 choice flowers, of which more than 400,000 were roses.



The products of these greenhouses are all handled through the New York city agency at 940 Broadway, and sold in bulk to retailers and bouquet makers. Among the specialties originated by Mr. Henderson are the *Bouvardia Elegans*, *Tuba Rose Pearl*, the new dwarf *camelia* and *Carnation Snowden*, the new dwarf white *carnation*.

*The Exotic Gardens*, on Broadway near the Town Hall, were opened by John Cadness, and purchased by Leavitt & Lawlor. Their greenhouses are devoted to the culture of cut flowers, and the firm supplies the local demand for bouquets and funeral and bridal pieces. The gardens and hotbeds are also devoted to supplying the local demand for early plants, and a fair business is done in potted flowering plants. The location of the grounds is convenient, and the new proprietors are young men of enterprise and ambition.

*G. R. Garrettson*, seedsman, has the only seed farm in Flushing. It comprises about one hundred acres, and is on the Jamaica road, about a mile from the village. Mr. Garrettson was a pupil of Grant Thorburn, and was afterward with Prince & Co. He established his present business on a small scale in 1836, and for many years did a large and flourishing trade. Increased competition has, however, induced him to curtail its dimensions, and it is now confined to the supply of his old customers, and the sale of seeds in bulk. Mr. Garrettson married a daughter of Daniel Bloodgood, and lives on the old Bloodgood homestead, which has been in the family since 1673.

*The Oaks*, at Bayside, was first opened as a nursery by a member of the Hicks family, and was afterward owned by Lawrence and since his proprietorship by Henderson & Taylor. The estate has an area of three hundred and twenty-five acres, on which are twenty-four greenhouses, covering an acre, warmed by hot water pipes, employing fourteen men, and with a trade in plants and cut flowers of about \$12,000 annually. The present owner, John Taylor, is a native of England, and the estate, aside from the value of its hothouse products, is one of the finest in the town, if not in Queens county.

#### BURIAL PLACES.

The oldest burial grounds known in the town are those of the Lawrence family, at Bayside; the Skidmores, at Fresh Meadows, and the Friends' meeting-house. We have some trace of the date of the Friends' ground being set apart, as a record of that society shows that in 1695 they raised money by a subscription for the purpose of fencing in their burial ground. On this no stone was allowed to mark the graves, and when one sister evaded the rules in spirit by planting a tree at the head of her husband's grave a stern old Quaker dug it up and destroyed it. Besides these the Parsons and Loweree families have private grounds. An old cemetery is connected with St. George's, and the Catholics have a consecrated ground connected with St. Michael's church.

The rapid growth of population at Flushing made it necessary to agree upon some site for a village cemetery large enough to meet the wants of the locality for gene-

rations to come, and capable of improvement to any extent deemed advisable. An association was incorporated in 1853, and purchased a plot of twenty-one acres in a pleasant part of the town, about one and a half miles from the village, in the vicinity of Kissena Lake. Here the funds received from fees and from the sale of lots have been largely expended in beautifying the place, and added to this the large expenditures made by the owners of burial plots have been sufficient to make the cemetery one of the finest on the island. The association will take entire charge of a funeral when desired, furnishing carriages and attendants, and has a scale of prices for such funerals. This course has been adopted to prevent exorbitant charges by undertakers and liverymen, as well as to prove of service in cases where the deceased has no near friend capable of assuming such charge.

#### WHITESTONE.

This village—one of the earliest settled points in the town of Flushing—has a name of equal antiquity; it having been named from a large white stone or rock which lies off the point where the tides from the sound and the East River meet. During the popularity of De Witt Clinton a vote of the citizens at a public meeting named the village Clintonville; but the old name still clung to it, and when, in 1854, a post-office was established it was given the old familiar title. A. Kissam was the first postmaster. The present incumbent of the office is Oliver Taff.

The place was one of no business importance up to 1853, and in the year 1800 there were but twelve houses within a circuit of a mile. The date at which the village first took any decisive advance was, as has been said, 1853, at which time John D. Locke & Co., a firm of eastern manufacturers, established a manufactory of tin, japan and copper ware, which employed several hundred hands, and is still the most important business enterprise in the place.

Here was the home of Francis Lewis, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, and on his farm here General Morgan Lewis, afterward governor of New York, passed his youthful days. During the early years of the present century a ferry was established here—its other terminus being Throgg's Neck and the principal business done the transfer of cattle. It was under the charge of Henry Kissam for fourteen years. Sailboats were employed. In 1856 an unsuccessful attempt was made to revive the ferry.

The rapid increase in population rendered necessary prompt and liberal action in educational and religious matters, and John D. Locke, who took up his residence here at the time of founding his factory, has been foremost in good works, and a public spirited citizen, without whose assistance the progress made would have been impossible.

The shore at this place presents many attractions as a place of residence, and since about 1825 a considerable number of elegant mansions have been erected by gentle-

men from New York city and from the southern States—some of which are now the homes of prominent business and professional men whose offices are in New York.

The first store in the town is said to have been near the landing here, and at this place watchmen were stationed by order of the colonial authorities during the French war.

Beds of potter's clay were found here, some of sufficient purity to be used in the manufacture of tobacco pipes, which industry was carried on to a small extent during the first half of the last century. An advertisement dated March 31st 1835 reads: "The widow of Thomas Parington offers for sale her farm at Whitestone, opposite Throgg's Point. It has 20 acres of clay ground fit for making tobacco pipes." Another of May 31st 1835: "Any person desirous may be supplied with vases, urns, flower pots, etc., to adorn gardens and tops of houses, or any other ornament made of clay, by Edmond Annely at Whitestone—he having set up the potter's business by means of a German family that he bought, who are supposed by their work to be the most ingenious that ever arrived in America. He has clay capable of making eight different kinds of ware."

#### LOCKE'S FACTORY.

John D. Locke began business November 17th 1827, in the manufacture of plain tinware, japanned ware, toys, planished ware, stamped ware and trimmings, the factory being located in Brooklyn. In 1845 the business was removed to Whitestone. There are 18 buildings devoted to the various branches of the enterprise, and the works occupy a block. The average number of employes is from 300 to 350. The business has increased almost constantly from the date of its establishment, and is now growing rapidly. Mr. Locke has a very large domestic and a considerable export trade, most of the goods exported being shipped to Germany. A South American trade is about being established, and the reputation of the products of the factory is such that they will in time be introduced in most of the leading markets of the world. The goods are manufactured for the trade. The business is carried on under the personal supervision of the proprietor, and the affairs of the office and the accounts are managed by his son Frank M. Locke. The New York office and salesrooms, at 44 Cliff street, are under the supervision of Aubin G. Locke, another son of the proprietor.

#### NEWSPAPERS.

The initial number of the *Whitestone Herald* was issued by the Whitestone Herald Publishing Company, with John Steren as editor, May 24th 1871. A few months later Mr. Steren was succeeded by Charles W. Smith, the present editor of the *Flushing Journal*, who continued at the helm until February 1875. The Whitestone Printing Company was then formed; the paper changed hands and was controlled by George W. Van Siclen until March 1878, when it was purchased by W. S. Overton, under whose control the paper entered upon an era of prosper-

ity and has become a valuable property. It is Democratic in politics but is chiefly devoted to local interests.

The *College Point Mirror*, published at Whitestone by W. S. Overton, was established in the spring of 1879 by the present publisher, with C. B. Westervelt as editor. In the fall of the same year Mr. Overton assumed editorial charge of the paper. The *Mirror* is independent politically, with a leaning toward Democratic principles. Its aim is purely to aid the best interests of the villages and the town whence it derives the greater part of its patronage.

#### GRACE CHURCH.

The services of the Protestant Episcopal church were first held in Whitestone, regularly, about 1840, in a building erected by Samuel Leggett and others, members of the Society of Friends. All religious denominations were allowed the use of this building, and, accordingly, soon after its erection several members of the Protestant Episcopal church and others residing in the place who preferred the services of that church requested the rectors of the neighboring parishes to hold services in the new building as often as practicable. Among the clergymen who united in maintaining the services of the Episcopal church for several years succeeding the above date were the rectors of St. George's church, Flushing, Rev. Henry M. Beard, D. D., of Zion church, Little Neck, the late Rev. W. A. Muhlenberg, D. D., at that time president of St. Paul's College, at College Point, and other clergymen who were professors in the institution, among whom we may mention Rev. Mr. Van Bokelyn, and Rt. Rev. J. B. Kerfoot, D. D., late bishop of the diocese of Pittsburgh. Several students of St. Paul's College, who were preparing for the university, also rendered very efficient service at this place as lay readers and teachers in the Sunday-school.

In 1855 the same building in which services had been previously held was rented of the executors of Mr. Leggett, and Whitestone became a regularly organized mission of St. George's Church, Flushing. Services were now regularly held by Rev. William Short, assistant minister of St. George's Church, with the understanding that his field of labor should be especially within the limits of the village of Whitestone. The building in which the congregation worshiped was occupied for a period of nearly six years.

The connection with the parish of St. George's, Flushing, was dissolved September 6th 1858, when the parish of Grace Church, Whitestone, was duly organized and the following officers elected: Abraham B. Sands and John D. Locke, wardens; Abraham Bininger, A. H. Kissam, Henry Lowerree, Henry Smith, Peter F. Westervelt, Griffith Rowe, Charles H. Miller and John Barrow, vestrymen.

At a meeting of the vestry, held September 12th the same year, the Rev. William Shortt, the minister in charge, was chosen rector. Owing to an increased prosperity of the parish a very eligible site was purchased, and the corner stone of a new church edifice was laid with



the usual ceremonies May 1st 1858. The new church, handsomely and tastefully built of brick, and estimated to have cost about \$6,000, was completed and opened for service November 8th 1860.

Rev. William Shortt continued his ministrations in the parish until May 31st 1865, when failing health compelled him to resign. In June following a call was extended to Rev. B. H. Abbott, of Carbondale, Pa., who accepted and soon entered upon the rectorship of the parish.

The same year two additional lots adjoining the church property were purchased and a Sunday-school building was erected. Rev. Mr. Abbott continued his services as rector until April 3d 1877. In the following December Rev. Joseph H. Young was called to the parish, and at once entered upon the duties of the rectorship. He resigned April 28th 1879.

In July of the same year a call was extended to the Rev. William F. Dickinson, M. D., rector's assistant to the Rev. J. R. Davenport, D. D., New York city, who entered upon his duties August 1st 1879 and is the present incumbent.

#### THE METHODIST CHURCH.

The M. E. church of Whitestone was organized March 28th 1850, and the building was erected the same year, at a cost of \$1,200. The first pastor was Rev. A. V. Abbott. From 1855 to 1857 Rev. Mr. Fitch, principal of public schools at Flushing, preached here on Sunday evenings, and Orange Judd, of Flushing, had charge of the Sunday-school. In 1858 Rev. David Tuthill was appointed pastor, but he left within the year, going to Arizona as a missionary. In 1859 Rev. D. A. Goodsell was appointed. Since that time the history of the church has been that of a struggle for maintenance against adverse circumstances.

#### ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH.

There is a Catholic church in Whitestone, which is under the charge of Father Connolly. The house of worship was formerly used by Protestant denominations. These facts are all the writer has been able to learn regarding this church.

#### FIRE DEPARTMENT—OTHER ORGANIZATIONS.

The Whitestone Hook and Ladder and Bucket Company was organized July 21st 1871, with Thomas A. Harris as foreman, John D. Scott as assistant foreman, Charles Garrison as secretary and Nicholas Doscher as treasurer. There were sixteen members. The present membership is about thirty-five. James L. Coffin is foreman, James Murphy first assistant foreman, Charles Unger second assistant foreman, Wilbur Whittaker secretary and Alfred Wilmot treasurer. A. G. Montgomery is chief engineer of the department. J. G. Merritt and Joseph Winkler are assistant engineers. Captain Thomas A. Harris, who was prominent in the organization of the company, was for many years a member of the old New York volunteer fire department.

The German Rifles is a military organization, Captain

A. Martens commanding. It has been in existence seven or eight years. The first captain was C. Ommanheiser.

The Liederkrantz, a German musical society, was organized in the fall of 1880 and has about a dozen members. John Seitz is the leader.

#### COLLEGE POINT.

This village is on the northwestern part of the tract of land known on the early charts as Tew's Neck, afterward as Lawrence's Neck, and which for more than a century formed the estate of the celebrated William Lawrence and his descendants. Here the elder Lawrence maintained for many years the hospitable manners and courtly dignity of an English gentleman of his day, and took part in colonial matters of importance with a freshness and vigor that made him a marked man.

After the close of the Revolution a part of this estate fell on the market, and a tract of three hundred and twenty acres was bought by Eliphalet Stratton, for £500.

But little of interest occurred here prior to the erection of St. Paul's College by Dr. Muhlenberg, in 1846. This institution was intended for the education of young men for the ministry of the Episcopal church. The buildings were still incomplete, although accommodations had been provided for about one hundred students, when the death of the founder put a stop to the enterprise, and in the settlement of his estate the building passed into other hands. It has since been occupied by private residences, the chapel, however, being still devoted to religious uses.

During Dr. Muhlenberg's residence here he built, at his own expense, a plank walk across the meadows to Flushing, and in 1855 a causeway was constructed connecting the two villages.

The history of the place is that of a rapidly growing manufacturing village. In 1854 Conrad Poppenhusen, a German manufacturer, erected here a large factory, called the Enterprise Works, for the manufacture of hard rubber knife handles, toilet articles and other specialties. This establishment has employed as many as five hundred hands, and its success has led to the immigration of a class of German factory operatives, among whom other manufacturers have found it easy to obtain the class of labor they required, and have accordingly sought this as a location for their works. In 1880 the village formerly called Strattonsport, now incorporated as College Point, contained the works of the Enterprise Company, the New York India Rubber Comb Company, Funcke's College Point Ribbon Mills, the Germania Ultramarine Works, and the extensive brewery of Hirsch & Herman, with a goodly population, mostly of German and Swiss nationality.

Many of those whose property is invested in manufacturing interests here are residents of the village, and a number of city business men have built fine residences here.

About the year 1852 the daughter of Eliphalet Stratton sold that part of his estate now included in the village,

for \$30,000, retaining 180 acres in the family; thus the original investment of about \$6 per acre yielded for the portion sold more than forty times that amount.

To the Poppenhusen family is due the building of the New York, Flushing and North Shore Railroad, and many acts of public spirit in local affairs, that have done much to build up and beautify the place and increase the value of property.

The College Point post-office was established in 1857, with H. Zuberbier as postmaster. Ferdinand Gentner is the present incumbent.

The railway station was erected in 1868, and is a substantial brick building, two stories high, 100 feet long by 25 wide, containing baggage, express and telegraph offices, two spacious waiting rooms and a restaurant. The first station agent was Julius Buhl, who had charge of all the offices in the building for a year. He was succeeded by Eliza Sea, with Lizzie Miller as ticket agent, and she by C. R. Englehardt, who was followed by Wilson Lowerree of Whitestone, the present agent, who was appointed in 1874. Miss Miller was succeeded as ticket agent by Misses Alcburger and Banks; the last-named in 1873 by Anna Schiller, the present ticket seller and telegraph operator.

The village is well supplied with beer gardens and places of a similar character, and is often a place of Sunday resort for military and civic societies from New York and elsewhere, who discourse in the "liquid gutturals" of the Fatherland, while they enjoy the sea breezes and the foam from College Point lager; much to the annoyance of the class of citizens who deprecate the advent of "a continental Sabbath," and to the grief of at least one of the former historians of Flushing. The large foreign element here demands a lax interpretation of excise laws, and has heretofore been strong enough to practically enforce its view.

Like most German villages College Point takes a deep interest in educational matters. Several private boarding schools, taught by German professors and devoted largely to teaching music and languages, are well sustained; and choral societies and saengerbunds are a popular avenue for social intercourse and the cultivation of the national taste for music. The Germans of this place in proportion to their ability—the large majority of them being poor factory operatives—have contributed liberally for the support of religion.

The place is well adapted to ship building purposes, and at the time this article was written negotiations were pending for the establishment of a yard by an experienced builder from the east end of the island.

This port is the terminus of the People's line of steamboats running to and from New York, and during the summer is a stopping point for the East River passenger boats, which, with the convenient railroad facilities afforded by the North Shore road, render it convenient of access to parties doing business in New York, and tend to encourage immigration.

#### CHURCH HISTORY.

*St. Paul's Free Chapel* was built by a number of the

friends of religious interests at College Point and elsewhere. The Flushing Bible Society had for several years employed a colporteur, a Mr. Caldwell, at this place; but decided in 1859 to discontinue his services. A Sunday-school having been started by him, and growing rapidly in attendance, being held at the district school-house, it was determined to erect a free chapel, hoping that such an effort would crystallize the different elements of religious faith here, and encourage assistance from more favored localities. W. O. Chisholm, F. A. Potts, C. W. Whitney, Spencer H. Smith, W. H. Stebbins jr., and H. A. Bogert became a committee to carry out the project. Mr. Poppenhusen generously donated a plot of ground, and nearly \$3,000 was raised by subscription. The building was completed January 1st 1860.

*St. Fidelis Roman Catholic Church* was built at College Point in 1856, the corner stone having been laid in July, and the dedication occurring on the 1st of November, Bishop Loughlin, of the diocese of Brooklyn, officiating. The church is a frame building, seventy-five by thirty-three feet. The founder of the parish was Rev. Joseph Huber, a native of Austria, who was ordained at Albany in 1853 and served as assistant pastor of Holy Trinity Church of Brooklyn until he was sent to this place to organize a parish, which now consists of perhaps one hundred and fifty families, about equally divided between the English and German speaking residents. The Sunday-school is in charge of Father Huber and a Miss Delaney and has an average attendance of sixty. A week day school, with about seventy-five scholars, in charge of a secular teacher, who is the church organist, and St. Fidelis Society—a co-operative relief association of about forty members, of which Jacob Becker is president—are the principal auxiliaries to the work of the church.

One of the most imposing events in the history of St. Fidelis Church was the celebration of the twenty-fifth anniversary of the pastor's ordination, which occurred on May 21st 1878, in the presence of Bishop Loughlin, seventy priests and a host of friends. The church building is located on Fifteenth street, near High.

The *German Evangelical Lutheran Church* (unaltered Augsburgian confession) is named St. Johannes, and stands at the corner of Sixth avenue and Fourteenth street. Some members of the Lutheran Trinity Church in Ninth street, New York, Rev. Th. J. Brohm, had moved to Strattonsport, and Mr. Brohm came and preached at their request to the German settlers in the new place. On March 15th 1857 the first regular meeting was held and an organization formed. There were six members, viz.: H. Bannewitz, V. Dissen, P. Illers, E. Grube, C. Otto and J. Hebel. They are all still residents of the vicinity except Mr. Dissen, who moved away. The first services were held in the public school-house. G. Loeber, a nephew of the Rev. Mr. Brohm, organized a school, and preached Sundays until the end of the year 1857, when he received a call to Chicago. About this time the building of a church was resolved upon, money was collected among the members, as well as among friends in New York, Flushing and vicinity,



and a building for church and school purposes was commenced. The walls and roof of the church were erected and the school-house was finished, in which through the winter Sunday services were held. In 1858 Rev. A. Heitmuller was called to be pastor of the congregation. The inside of the church was then finished, and on the 4th of July the building was dedicated by Rev. Th. Brohm. Rev. Mr. Heitmuller remained until March 1861, when he was called to Elyria, Ohio, which call he accepted. In September following Rev. Julius Reitz, of Fort Wayne, Ind., accepted a call and became minister. He staid until June 1863. In May 1864 Rev. A. Ebendrik was called to the pastoral care of the congregation. He accepted and still serves. In 1879 the church, 25 by 36 feet in size, proved too small, and it was resolved to make an addition of 20 feet to the length of it, which was accomplished. The congregation has no Sunday school of the kind common in this country, but every Sunday afternoon a public catechization of the young people is held by the pastor.

In 1876 a lot adjoining the church was bought and a parsonage built upon it.

#### EDUCATIONAL.

The only public school in this part of the town at the commencement of the present century was held in a small red school-house near the sound. John McDermott, who taught here for several years, was one of the first teachers, if not the first, in Whitestone. The building becoming inconvenient in size and location a new one was decided on, and on May 1st 1818 a lease from Hewlett Kissam, of a lot 45 by 20 feet, was granted to the district at a rental of three dollars. On this a small plain building was erected at a cost of \$250. The first trustees were John L. Franklin, William Powell and Hewlett Kissam. This building was in use about twenty years. The first to teach in it was Thomas R. Starkins. Among the pupils who attended were Joseph Harris, James Fowler, George L. Smith and Edwin Powell—now among the most honored citizens of the town of Flushing.

In 1838 the school had grown too large for its building and it became necessary to remove to the basement of what is now the Catholic church; a building owned at the time by Samuel Leggett, which is spoken of elsewhere, and the use of which was donated to the board by the philanthropic owner. Hon. B. W. Downing and William Thickett were teachers here for some time.

After the death of Mr. Leggett his executor decided to charge rent for the basement, which fact, added to the dampness of the rooms, led to an effort to build a suitable school-house. This was met by an attempted secession of the part of the district near Bayside, which, after a long struggle, was foiled; and a new building was erected in what was then the central portion of the village, at a cost of \$800. The first term of school taught there was under the care of William Thickett.

Until the year 1857 the school was supported by the payment of part tuition by the parents, John D. Locke very generously paying a dollar for every child who at-

tended from the families of the employes in his large factory. On the 16th of April in the year last named a special law was obtained, making tuition absolutely free and providing for a board of education. This law went into effect June 1st 1857. Charles A. Roe, Aaron C. Underhill, W. H. Schemerhorn, Edwin Powell and Thomas Leggett jr. were appointed the first board of education. Under this system the school has continued prosperous. In 1873 the building then in use by the schools was purchased by the village council, who remodeled it into a town hall. The board then erected the present building, a two-story brick structure containing nine rooms, seven of which are separated by sliding panels. Its entire cost was about \$13,000. The schools are now consolidated into a union graded school, taught by seven teachers and with an average attendance of from two hundred and fifty to three hundred. The managers of the school state that its relations with the community are harmonious, and its reputation good.

A school known as Leisemann's Institute from a small beginning grew to be quite well known and successful. Three or four years ago it was purchased by Adolph Von Uerhtritz, the present manager. Otto Fuerst established a boys' school, called Fuerst's Institute, about 1874, which he conducted until his death in 1879. Mrs. Clark's private school is one of the local educational enterprises of the present time.

#### THE COLLEGE POINT BREWERY.

The brewing interests of this place have been among its most important business enterprises. The first one was started by Nicholas Gentner, a German, who came from Newark, N. J., in 1854, and opened a place on Sixth avenue, between Fourteenth and Fifteenth streets, which was discontinued in 1856.

The most important of them, however, has been the establishment founded in 1868 by Adolph Levinger & Co., who came here from New York city. The buildings are on Eleventh street, built of brick, and occupy a space two hundred feet square, with storing vaults below having a capacity of fifty thousand barrels, which is the annual capacity of the brewery. In 1872 the property was purchased by Jacob Hirsch, of New York, who removed here with his family in 1878. He has added to the buildings an ice-house, erected on the opposite side of the street, where the summer's supply of ice—5,000 tons—is annually stored. On the first of July 1880 George Herman, of Brooklyn, purchased an interest, and the brewery is now conducted under the firm name of Hirsch & Herman. About forty men and twelve teams are employed constantly, and the products of the brewery have acquired a wide demand among the lovers of the Teutonic beverage in many of the markets of the world, large quantities being bottled and shipped to Australia and other antipodal parts.

#### SOCIETIES—THE HOSE COMPANY.

*Harmonie Societf.*—This is the oldest society at College Point. It was organized August 24th 1855, and incor-

porated in 1874. It owns a good library, including a great number of music books; its hall is provided with a stage. The charter members were Dr. Weitzel, F. A. Zoeller, Frederick Busch, Gottlieb Schwieger, C. F. Simon, G. A. Fritz, F. G. Meyer, H. Glaser and Peter Buhl. The first officers were: C. F. Simon, president; F. A. Zoeller, vice-president; Peter Buhl, secretary; H. Glaser, secretary; G. A. Fritz, treasurer; Dr. Weitzel, F. G. Meyer and H. Glaser, finance committee.

The successive presidents have been C. F. Simon, H. Zuberbier, J. H. Rehlander, Alexander Brehm, C. Glaeckner, C. Schiller and Matthias Conrad. The officers in 1880 were: Matthias Conrad, president; Moritz Roesler, vice-president; J. Neumann, secretary; Ernst Foeller, assistant secretary; Eugene Luthi, librarian; F. Hohn, assistant librarian; N. Beiderlenden, treasurer; G. Golsner, G. Schubert, C. Schmidt, P. Wacker, Anton Klarmann, Nicholas Rosenbauer and C. Koppmeier, executive committee; Albert Steinfeld, director. The membership is eighty-three. Regular meetings are held the first Saturday of each month, and singing lessons given every Saturday evening in Gaiser's Hall. The property of the society is valued at \$2,500.

*Union Hose Company, No. 1*, was organized February 17th 1857, with the following first officers and original members: Messrs. Haubeil, foreman; Hebel, assistant foreman; Meier, treasurer; Schrell, secretary; Kannevitz, Winter, Corell and Wuerz. The successive foremen have been Messrs. Grossman, Nicholas Cauzet, Feldhaus, Henize, M. Jorch, F. Funk, A. Ruebsamen, H. Mueller, C. Bauer, J. Becker, J. Wieners, Philip Lebknecher, Nicholas Becker, J. Strauss and F. Koch. The present (1881) officers, besides the foreman, are: Alvis Reiss, assistant foreman; M. Braentigam, treasurer; H. Geiger, secretary. Meetings are held on the first Tuesday of each month in the Turn Hall.

*Society Krakehlia*.—This is the name of a singing society organized August 15th 1858, with F. Trunk, Theodore Feldhaus, John Meyer, Richard Lutters and Robert Lutters as members. F. Trunk was the first president; W. Kaufman, vice-president; Richard Lutters, secretary; W. Mehus, treasurer, and Jacob Blank, musical director. F. Trunk was president five years, and was succeeded by W. Mehus, C. Regity, A. Rausch, W. Mehus, C. Krumme, ——— Lieber, R. Lutters, Philip Rattman (five years), F. Lutters (three years), James Blank and Jacob Huber, the present incumbents (1881). The other officers at that time were: Philip Lebknecher, vice-president; H. Dana, secretary; F. W. Mehus, treasurer; C. Doering, librarian; C. Decker and J. Steinbeck, archivists; C. F. Haas, director. Meetings are held at Kraemer's hall every Saturday evening at eight. The objects of the society are vocal culture and social amusement. It has a good library.

*Marvin Lodge, No. 252, I. O. O. F.* was organized October 26th 1870, with the following named first officers and charter members; William O. Duval, N. G.; William Heinge, V. G.; F. W. Grell, secretary; F. Lutters, treasurer, and C. Stender. The following members have

been elevated to the chair of noble grand: William O. Duval, William Heinge, F. W. Grell, F. Lutters, H. Kraemer, J. F. Wieners, Charles Marse, A. Jackers, F. Buckley, Joseph Blank, T. Miller, Matthew Frees, Eugene Luthi, F. W. Dackendorf, F. Ewers, Charles Freygang, F. Hunold, William Grimm, H. Kraemer, and P. Matz.

The officers in 1881 were: A. K. Hunter, N. G.; John Kraemer, V. G.; F. W. Dackendorf, secretary, F. Ewers, treasurer; John Friedman, C.; H. Williams; W.; Jacob Williams, S. W.; William Heinge, R. S.; William Grimm, L. S.; A. Jacobs, chaplain. Meetings are held at 8 p. m. Wednesdays, at the Poppenhusen Institute.

*Deutsche Rhein Lodge, No. 287, D. O. H.*—This society was organized September 22nd 1872, and meets every Tuesday evening at Turn Hall. Its charter members were: Henry Horn, Jacob Huber, John Mangler, Moritz Levinger, H. Kugelberg and P. Hoffman. The first officers were: John Brehm, O. B.; John Mangler, U. B.; Moritz Levinger, secretary; H. Kugelberg, treasurer; H. Horn, accountant. The successive presiding officers have been John Mangler, Jacob Huber, H. Horn, Henry Dana, Joseph Dackendorf, H. Decker, F. A. Mueller, F. Lutters, William Knote, Karl Klein, Augustus Meyer, John Rech, John Schmidt and H. Grosskurth. The officers in 1881 were: H. Grosskurth, Ex.-B.; John Weitzel, O. B.; F. Dackendorf, U. B.; F. Lutters, secretary; Henry Decker, treasurer; Frank Reindel, accountant.

The *Sick Relief Association of College Point* was organized February 11th 1873. The charter members were Carl Haubeil, Michael Braentigam, Daniel Barth, Gottfried Mahler, Mahler, Fr. Hetzer, Nicholas Rosenbauer, George Hoffman, Nicholas Cauzet, August Kendell.

The first officers were: Carl Haubeil, president; Michael Braentigam, vice-president; Gottfried Mahler, secretary; Daniel Barth, assistant secretary; Nicholas Rosenbauer, treasurer.

The singing society *Alpenroesli* was organized January 11th 1880. The charter members were A. Noetzli, J. Graefli, E. Luthi, J. Duerenberger, Th. Dannacher, Th. Bollier, M. Bollier, J. Wagner, G. Benz, E. Frey, William Recher, J. Hertner.

The first officers were: A. Noetzli, president; J. Graefli, secretary; E. Luthi, vice-president.

The presiding officers to this time have been A. Noetzli, E. Luthi and J. Graefli.

The officers in 1881 were: J. Graefli, president; J. Duerenberger, vice-president; Th. Bollier, secretary; William Cooper, treasurer; A. Steinfeld, director.

Singing lessons are taken every Monday evening.

This society received a silver goblet as a prize at the international singing festival in Newark in August 1881.

The *Germania Sick Relief Association* was organized July 5th 1881, with the following charter members: John Wahl, George Seibert, John Haunfelder, Seb. Pickel, Nicholas Neu, August Kersten, Max Eisner. The first officers were: John Wahl, president; George Seibert,



vice-president; John Haunfelder, first secretary; Ferdinand Schneier, second secretary; Nicholas Neu, treasurer.

The officers in 1881 were: Jacob Mueller, president; George Hoffmann, vice-president; Michael Schaefer, first secretary; August Kendell, second secretary; Fr. Landes, treasurer; Conrad Schmidt, Heinrich Meyer, Fr. Kutger, finance committee; August Kersten, Jacob Ehm, John Schuetter, trustees.

#### BAYSIDE.

Bayside, a pleasant line of handsome villas and substantial farm houses, was settled very soon after the first immigration to Flushing. Here the Indians lived on friendly terms with the whites until the edicts of the Dutch governor required their disarmament, when they drifted to the south side of the island. Dr. John Rodman, an eminent Quaker physician and minister, lived here some forty years, and died in 1731, respected by all who knew him. His family were some of them residents till long after the Revolution; and one of them, John Rodman, recovered in 1787 a judgment against the infamous Hamilton of £2,000 for the wanton destruction of his spruce timber by the tories, who were quartered here during his administration. The fine view of the sound and the healthfulness of the locality made it known as an eligible locality for country residences, and in Revolutionary times some of its residents were New York business men. The larger proportion of the property owners are of that class, including a number of retired professional men and a few Southern families. It is and probably always will be a country home; and as the surveyed village plot contains some five thousand building lots there will be ample room for years to come for all who are attracted by its many advantages. The enterprise and refinement of the residents of Bayside have led to important improvements.

#### THE UNION FREE SCHOOL.

This school was organized from school district No. 2, which now has a population of about one thousand. The date of its establishment is January 15th 1864. The building, which was erected in 1860, is on leased ground on the property of James Cain; but the sum of \$1,000 was voted in 1880 for the purchase of a site, and steps are being taken to select a more convenient location and one fully under control of the school board.

Hon. Luther C. Carter was the first president of the board, and served in that capacity until his removal to New York. The school has two carefully selected libraries, one of which, containing some four hundred volumes, was the gift of President Carter.

Three teachers are employed; the school is graded, and the reports for 1880 show a school population of 300, with a registered attendance of 170. The total valuation of the district is \$460,500, and the tax rate averages twenty-five cents to \$100.

The board of education for 1881 consisted of John

W. Harway, James W. Cain, Abraham Bell, John Straitton and John W. Ahles.

#### THE BAYSIDE LITERARY SOCIETY.

In November 1868 the late Edward R. Sheffield organized an educational society, and it was named after the place. Its object was mutual improvement in reading, recitations and debate. Its meetings were held weekly during the winter season, at the school-house, and a large membership was attained. In 1872, the older members having mainly withdrawn, the school board refused to allow the society the further use of the school-house, which was perhaps the very thing needed to quicken it into life again. Meetings were held that winter at the homes of the members and others, and on February 7th 1873 articles of incorporation were obtained by Eugene C. Roe, James W. Cain, James O'Donnell, T. Whitney Powell and Frank C. Bouse as trustees for the Bayside Literary Society—an organization for the purpose of encouraging home talent and the cultivation of the art of debating, as well as for literary and scientific purposes generally.

A fine plot of ground, one hundred feet square, was donated to the society by Messrs. Straitton & Storm, and on Decoration day 1874 the corner stone of a hall was laid by Robert Willets, president, in presence of a large gathering of people. Hon. L. Bradford Prince delivered an address, and an important work was pleasantly and safely inaugurated. On the 16th of October of the same year the building was completed and formally opened. Bands and glee clubs from adjacent villages discoursed music, and Hon. B. W. Downing, Hon. L. B. Prince, J. W. Covert, Eugene C. Roe and M. D. Gould made short and appropriate addresses, congratulating the people on the successful completion of Bayside Literary Hall.

The trustees of the institution in 1881 were John Straitton, John W. Harway, James W. Cain, Frederic Storm and William Ahles.

#### RELIGIOUS MOVEMENTS.

Some years since a feeble effort was made to establish a class of the Methodist Episcopal denomination, which resulted in failure. On the completion of Bayside Literary Hall its trustees voted its use to any and all religious denominations who would make an effort to establish regular services on Sunday. Immediately after the opening of the hall St. George's P. E. Church of Flushing accepted the offer and established here a Sunday-school and mission, under the care of George R. Vandewater, lay reader, then in the theological seminary, now rector of a prominent church in Brooklyn. The meetings, which at first were largely attended, are still conducted, and with the Sunday-school form the only local religious interest.

Some time about the year 1861 the Society of Friends contributed a fund with which they erected a small frame building on land the use of which was donated to them by Mrs. Bell, and opened a school, which they supported until 1877, when, the necessity for it having

ceased by reason of the excellent character of the public schools, it was abandoned.

#### PROMINENT RESIDENTS.

Messrs. Straitton & Storm, of New York, who built here country seats for themselves and homes for some eighteen or twenty families of the skilled workmen in their great cigar factory, have recently introduced the Holly water system, by an arrangement with the village of Flushing which permitted the tapping of one of its mains, and during the past year have effected a thorough system of sewerage on an improved plan, which applies to all of their buildings here and adds materially to their value from a hygienic stand point.

James Cain, a well known and active Democratic politician in the last generation, came to Long Island in 1828, engaging in farming and the milk business on land now covered by parts of Fifth avenue and Bergen street, Brooklyn, and at one time tilled land within two blocks of where the City Hall now stands. He afterward occupied the place known as Washington's headquarters, the farm-house on which was built in 1692. For twenty-three years he supplied a milk route in New York, and during eighteen years of that time claimed that he had never failed to serve his customers twice daily. In 1852 he became a resident of Bayside, purchased the farm on which he died, and took a general interest in political matters, though never as an office-seeker or in any official position. He died December 7th 1880, at the advanced age of seventy-six years.

#### LITTLE NECK.

Little Neck, in the extreme eastern part of the town, on a bay of the same name, is one of the most interesting localities in the town from an archæological point of view. The vast quantity of clams and oysters found here made it a favorite residence of the Indians, and here much of the wampum used by the Five Nations was said to have been manufactured. Traces of Indian occupancy are frequent, and a large variety of relics has been unearthed in the vicinity. The part now known as Douglaston was first settled in the latter part of the seventeenth century by Thomas Hicks, who, assisted by a party of adherents from the mainland, drove off the Indians and forcibly seized their lands. This is perhaps the only part of the town of Flushing where such rank injustice was practiced. The Hicks family have been represented in the locality down to the present time, although what was afterward called Point Douglass passed from them to one Shief, a Hollander; thence to Thomas Weeks, who sold it to Wynant Van Zandt, who in 1824 constructed the causeway connecting it with Flushing, and built the bridge at his own expense. His course was marked by the utmost liberality in all things, and the people of the town and of his neighborhood have in Zion's P. E. Church, which he erected and furnished, together with the glebe donated to the people of the place, a monument to his memory that will be far more lasting than any which wealth or affection could have erected for him.

A post-office was established in 1859, with J. A. Chapman as postmaster.

A woolen-mill was built here at a place called "the Alley," by John Bird, who operated it until 1850, when it was destroyed by fire, entailing a loss of \$10,000 and putting an end to the manufacturing interests of the place.

The Van Zandt farm on Douglass Point was sold to George Douglass, and by his son W. B. Douglass has been laid out in a village plot and thrown on the market. Inducements are offered to purchasers that have been taken advantage of to some extent, and as the place is supplied with fair railroad facilities hopes are entertained that it will eventually become a popular place of residence for city people.

The principal industry now carried on at Little Neck is the shipment of the clams, now famous throughout the country. In this a number of sloops are engaged. The bay was planted with oysters and for several years the yield was satisfactory, but, owing to the depredation of oyster thieves, the supply is now nearly exhausted.

The docks were built in 1862, and are now used principally by the Van Nostrands for the coal business.

#### WILLET'S POINT.

This neck of land putting out into the sound east of Whitestone remained an unimportant farm district, owned by the family whose name was given it, until the commencement of the late war, when a speculator, noting its strategic value, purchased it of the owners, and soon after transferred it for a large sum to the United States government, which commenced the erection of a massive fortress that was to command the approaches to the East River. In May 1861 a Maine regiment was quartered here, and during the war, while the erection of the fort was being carried on, the reservation was used to some extent as a hospital.

The revolution in maritime warfare begun by the "Monitor," and completed by the torpedo, proved the futility of such defenses as this, and the government wisely decided not to complete it, but to establish here a headquarters for a general system of coast and harbor defenses, by forming a permanent camp and school for the engineer corps of the regular army. It would be interesting to know how much of the success that the public attributes to skillful generals and brave soldiers is really due to this little body of men, whose organization up to 1846 consisted only of a few commissioned officers, and whose first company of sappers, miners and pontoniers, organized during that year and drilled by Lieutenant George B. McClellan, were the forerunners of the brave body of hard workers who were sneered at during the war for the Union as "McClellan's Pets." This company first saw service in the Mexican war, where during the siege of Vera Cruz they proved their value. From that time to 1861 the members of the company were scattered throughout the entire army, surveying, superintending the construction of forts and roads, and at West Point giving practical instruction to cadets. In 1861



four additional companies were created, making a total of five companies, with 10 sergeants, 10 corporals, 2 musicians and 128 privates in each. After their laborious services in the late war—the worth of which every military man now appreciates—it was decided to make Willet's Point the headquarters of the engineering department, with three companies forming its garrison. (One company went to Goat Island, on the Pacific coast, another to West Point). Two reductions ordered since then have reduced the garrison at headquarters to 5 sergeants, 4 corporals, 2 musicians and 39 privates in each company.

The importance of this post consists in the fact that it is the only military engineer depot of the United States, the arsenal for all sapping and mining tools and pontoon material needed for the equipage of its armies, the school for submarine mining, and the depot for all material pertaining to the present system of torpedo defenses.

Here are to be found men bearing only the rank of private who are trained to be good mining engineers and fair mechanics, and given a knowledge of the proper method of handling armies, as well as of constructing buildings, bridges and entrenchments, that fits any one of them for the command of a division of men. Such men cannot be readily found in the rank and file of an army, but they have been, and the enlistment of intelligent men is encouraged by the high pay offered and the advantages which such training might afterward afford in private life.

The department and post are under the command of General Abbott, who has been in charge here since 1865. He is a courteous and accomplished gentleman, and his influence and that of his family, who reside with him, have had a refining effect on the men of his command, difficult to measure, but readily seen by any one conversant with the tendencies of garrison and camp life.

The reservation contains—besides the incomplete fort of huge masses of granite, presenting a semicircle of port-holes toward Hart's Island, and the really strong and fine earthworks crowning the point and commanding the entire sound—the parade-ground, a few hundred yards from the parapet of the fort, and on the west side of this the residence of the commandant, facing the barracks of the troops, which are ranged to the east of the parade. The south side is enclosed by three buildings containing officers' quarters and the "castle," a casino for them. On the north of the parade is the headquarters building, flanked on the right and left by two large buildings, accommodating married officers. The hospital and a few smaller buildings complete the immediate surroundings of the parade. In the background the company kitchens, post theater, model rooms, engine house, observatory, photographic and lithographic buildings on the south, with a line of gardens between them and the parade, and from the hospital south the post school, library, and six buildings each sheltering the families of four married soldiers, form a street leading to the quartermaster's and subsistence departments; with shops for carpenters, painters, tinsmiths, blacksmiths and other artisans, warehouses, bakery, coal and wood

yard, with stables and wagon yards closing on the southwestern portion of the miniature city, which is covered with sheds and warehouses containing the entire pontoon bridge materials for an army, wagons to transport them, and also a fire-proof building where are stored large quantities of valuable instruments.

The garrison seems composed of a busy, energetic, soldierly body of men, well satisfied with their lot but willing and ready to put their training into practice whenever it is needed. They have many friends among the citizens, and are the recipients of frequent invitations to entertainments, both public and private, outside the reservation.

### CREEDMOOR.

Creedmoor, widely known as the location of the national rifle ranges and the scene of spirited contests between the sharpshooters of this and other countries, lies on the southern border of the town. It derives its name from the Creed family, its former owners. It was selected by the National Rifle Association as a suitable place for rifle practice, land was bought, and the ranges were fitted up. It has a hotel and restaurant, owned by the association, and a post-office established for their convenience. Dreary and desolate in winter, it is in summer thronged by thousands of lovers of the range, and the scene of all the more important trials of skill between those who aim to shoot aright. The members of the association are but few of them residents of Queens county; and as the information most desired by those interested in such matters is already contained in the very complete annual reports issued by them, and to be had on application at their offices in Park row, New York, it is unnecessary to say more in a work of this character.

## THE VILLAGE OF FLUSHING.

It is to be regretted that there can be found no definite date of the first settlement within the present village limits, although the early ownership of the soil indicates that it was made on what is now the Parsons estate, in 1645, by the Bowne family. Early records give but little clue to business interests at that period, but it is believed that Michael Millnor kept the first inn, prior to 1657, and that at a corresponding date a man whose name was forgotten long since opened a small retail store at the landing, where farm products were receivable for molasses, salt, and a few other necessities of life that could not be coaxed from the fertile soil. Dr. Henry Taylor was the first physician, who is known to have practiced during the last years of the seventeenth century, and the town clerk, Edward Hart, supplied the good offices of a conveyancer, and so made good the void which the absence of lawyers—of whom we find no mention until a much later date—must have otherwise left.

The village, being for so many years merely the center of a farming country and devoid of manufacturing inter-

ests, was of slow growth, and its first onward impetus is believed to have been gained from the success of Prince's Linnæan Gardens, which furnished employment for a few men. The events of the Revolution tended to increase its population temporarily, and at the commencement of the present century there were probably more houses "to let" than can be found at present. In 1800 the village presented a somewhat forlorn appearance. Main street was a rough, hilly country road; what is now Broadway was so narrow that it was with difficulty that two vehicles could pass each other. The water front was a disagreeable swamp, and near the foot of Main street, where is now the Town Hall, was a noisome frog pond. The entrance to Prince's nursery was at what is now the southeast corner of Broadway and Prince street, and Bloodgood's nurseries were a long way out of town. The old guardhouse at the corner of Union street and Broadway was the eastward terminus of the village. Main street had perhaps a dozen buildings on it, and in the radius of a mile might have been counted fifty dwellings, not one in five of the streets now crowded with human habitations having at that date any existence save perhaps in the imagination of some enthusiast whose vagaries were frowned upon as unwise and reckless.

But within a few miles lay a city outgrowing its bounds, with thousands of people panting for country air and country quiet; and long ere convenient arrangements for transportation were effected the farmers of Flushing were selling corner lots, and two or three enterprising men were building to meet this growing want. Among these we have reason to mention Cyrus Peck and the senior Parsons, as well as Dr. Samuel Bloodgood, who became the village physician in 1812. The labor required to grade and open streets involved a large expense, and after the incorporation of the village, in 1837, some \$25,000 was paid out by individual subscriptions for such purposes. Private schools found a footing here at an early day, and the movement in favor of the free school system was inaugurated about 1841, and carried into successful operation in 1848.

St. George's church, a small frame building, and the Friends' meeting house, were the only church buildings in the village prior to the building of an African M. E. church. Besides the nurseries of the Messrs. Prince, Bloodgood and Parsons, a sandpaper factory and the shipping and lumber business of the Pecks gave employment to a considerable number of persons; and when, in 1837, the people of the village decided on incorporation, the population had increased to about two thousand people. The hard times following the panic of that year checked the growth of all places, and temporarily destroyed the value of real estate; but under judicious management Flushing village held her own, and in 1855 reported a population of 3,488—nearly one-half that of the entire town.

Real estate speculation has of course been rife; but while at times prices were perhaps too high for business sites and houses on the most popular streets, there has never been a time that a family of moderate means could

not build for themselves a home in a really pleasant locality at much less expense than in many other of the suburbs of New York city, as these semi-metropolitan villages may be termed.

The earliest direct communication with the city by stage was made by Willett Mott, in 1801. It consisted of a daily coach running from this village through Newtown and Bedford to Brooklyn. He continued it seven years, charging fifty cents for a single fare. His successors were Carman Smith and Messrs. Greenwall, Kissam and John Boyd, who commenced running to Williamsburgh, across Grand street ferry, up Grand street, New York, to the Bowery, and thence to Chatham square, for a fare of fifty cents. This route was run until 1854, when the opening of the Flushing and North Shore Railroad rendered it no longer necessary. As has been said, canoes and sailboats were the first means of transfer by water, and the old landing was where the Peck coal docks now are. After the erection of the bridge a water dock was built. A packet run by Howell Smith was the next improvement, and this, run afterward by Samuel Pryor and finally by Jonathan Peck, who replaced the old vessel by one with more ample and luxurious fittings, was the chief means of water communication until 1822, when a small steamboat ran as an experiment, and was followed, in the ensuing year, by one built expressly for this route, and commanded by Captain Peck, the son of the old packet master. This boat was named the "Linnæus," and is said to have been well built and neatly furnished. In 1833 she was transferred to the New Rochelle route, and has since been followed by the "Flushing," Captain Curtis Peck; the "Statesman," Captain Elijah Peck; the "Star," by the same; the "Washington Irving," Captain Leonard; "Island City," Captain S. Reynolds, and "Enoch Dean," Captain William Reynolds. In 1859 a company known as the Flushing, College Point and New York Ferry Company was organized, who purchased the "Enoch Dean," and built the People's line.

The channel in Flushing Bay has required the outlay of considerable sums to make it available for general travel by large boats, and has been the subject of various government grants. It was dredged and deepened in 1833, 1857, 1859, 1880 and 1881.

The opening of the two railroads which pierce the village has made it convenient of access, and with its steamboat facilities renders it to a great extent independent of those attempts at extortion which carrying companies have been known to practice at places where there was no competition for the business.

The first post-office in the town was at what was known as the Alley or Little Neck, and was kept in a woolen factory there until about 1822, when it was removed to the village. Mandeville relates that many of the villagers were opposed to the change, as they said that their letters and papers were "now left at the public-house, where they could get them at any time, which they could not do if the office was kept in the village, and only open at certain hours." The present postmaster is John W. Rickey. Among early incumbents were Curtis Peck,



William Peck, Dr. Joseph Bloodgood, Dr. Asa Spaulding, Francis Bloodgood and Charles W. Cox.

The charter of the village of Flushing bears date April 15th 1837. At the first election Robert B. Van Zandt became president of the board of trustees, whose first meeting was held June 6th 1837. The number of real estate owners assessed that year was one hundred and three, and the assessed valuation \$465,300.

Up to the year 1843 the meetings of the village officers were held at the places of business or residences of the members; but in that year a town hall was built at a cost of \$1,000.

#### EDUCATION IN THE PAST AND PRESENT.

The first school-teacher in the town is believed to have been John Houldon, who taught a private school from about 1660 to 1670, and of whom nothing more is known. Elizabeth Coperthwaite, a daughter of the Quaker preacher, who was a power among his people, taught from 1675 to 1681. John Urquhart, who is first mentioned in 1690, was a man of family and kept boarding scholars to some extent.

The Quakers, foremost in good works, seemed to tire of this desultory system of education, and in 1803 took steps toward purchasing a lot and erecting a school building. It is probable that this plan was abandoned eventually, for when their meeting-house was repaired in 1705 an upper floor was laid and the story thus constructed was divided into two rooms, which were used for school purposes. The first male teacher employed there is believed to have been Thomas Makins, who afterward became a somewhat noted teacher in Philadelphia, and is credited with the authorship of a number of Latin poems.

The interest thus early awakened in public instruction has been well sustained; and in the early years of the present century the village of Flushing was more than ordinarily well supplied with private schools and academic institutions. Lindley Murray Moore, and after him Joshua Kimber and William Chase, taught a boys' school, dating back to about 1810 and closing its doors finally in 1858. In 1818 a building was erected for an academy at an expense of \$1,250, which was borne by John Aspinwall, Hutchins Smith, William Prince and two other gentlemen. It was opened by Professor William A. Houghton, in 1819, and conducted until 1825, when its place was filled by other institutions, and it was abandoned. The building was afterward used many years as a lecture room for St. George's church. Rev. Charles Carpenter kept a boarding school from 1820 to 1824, a few doors above the Ewbank store, on Washington street. Mrs. Sarah K. Roberts's young ladies' school dates back to about 1854. Other private schools were short lived and of little note.

The following are the most important of the educational institutions of to-day:

The first public school in this village was opened in a dwelling standing near the site of the present negro school, in Liberty street, on the 6th of April 1814, with

nineteen scholars. It was at first taught gratuitously by members of the Flushing Female Association, two of whom served at a time. In July of that year this association, which was the founder of the school, engaged a teacher, paying a salary of \$60 a year, and an allowance of \$2 per week for board. The school was regularly visited by members of the guardian society, and on June 10th 1815 the first public examination occurred, "to the satisfaction of the audience, several being present from New York, one of whom evinced his approval by a donation of \$20 to the school, and \$10 to the teacher for her becoming behavior on the occasion." It was at first supported by voluntary contributions, scholars both white and colored being admitted free of charge, except where the parents were able and willing to pay. In 1829 scholars were required to pay two cents a week. The number in attendance on the day of opening was nineteen, which was afterward swelled to more than one hundred. The original idea of its founders was the education of the colored children, sums of money having been bequeathed by several Quakers for that purpose, and it was believed by them that the advantage of free instruction would also draw in all the children of the poor white people in the village. This hope, to a great extent, proved delusive, and since about 1844 the school has been taught exclusively for colored children. It has a revenue of about \$300 a year, derived from the income of the following bequests: Thomas Tom, \$250; Thomas Lawrence, \$100; Nathaniel Smith, \$500, and James Boyd Matthew Franklin, £150 (the interest to be applied to buying books for poor negro children, and also toward paying their schooling), and from fees of members of the association, which also erected the building in 1819, at a cost of \$845, and still owns it.

#### THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

At the time of the incorporation of the village its territory included nearly all of district 5, a small part of districts 2, 3 and 4, and a considerable portion of district 6; the only buildings within the corporate limits being that of No. 5 and the school just mentioned.

By an act of the Legislature in 1841 the boundaries of district No. 5 were defined as follows: Beginning in the southwest corner of the village, running easterly to the street called Long lane; thence southerly along Long lane to its end; thence by the road eastward to a point two hundred yards southeast of the dwelling of G. S. Mitchell; from thence northwardly to a point one hundred yards east of the dwelling of Willet Bowne; thence northwesterly to a point one hundred yards east of the farm-house of Walter Bowne; thence in the same direction one hundred yards east of the dwelling of Daniel Higgins; thence also in a northwesterly direction to a point one hundred yards north of the house of G. S. Howland; thence westerly to Flushing Bay at a point two hundred yards south of the dwelling of Platt Stratton; thence southwardly by the west line to the place of beginning.

The first entry on the earliest village school records in

the possession of the present secretary is that of the meeting for organization under the law just quoted, at which John W. Lawrence, John Wilcomb, W. W. Valk, Samuel Willet and Robert B. Parsons were elected trustees. Steps were then taken toward the erection of a new school building, for which \$400 was appropriated. This was afterward increased to \$950. The building erected then, the Garden street school-house, was in 1844 supplemented by the basement of the Macedonia church, which, consisting of two rooms, accommodated the pupils until 1848, when the friends of education canvassed the subject of free schools, and on due notice a special meeting was held March 29th of that year, when the question was decided in the affirmative, by a vote of 140 to 87. A school-house site was then purchased of the Orthodox Friends, for the sum of \$630, and a new building commenced. At the next regular meeting, November 27th 1849, new by-laws were adopted, and Thomas Harrison was engaged as principal, at a salary of \$900. In 1855 the principal's salary was increased \$50 per annum, and at this time three lady teachers were employed. In 1855 an offer was made by the Flushing Female Association to turn over the colored school to the board of education, renting to them the building occupied by it, and agreeing to furnish suitable teachers for \$300 per annum. As under the general school law this offer was advantageous to the district it was accepted, and that school has since been a part of the department.

The rapid growth of the village and the demand for a higher standard of popular education led the board in 1873 to decide upon the issue of bonds and the erection of a high school building, which should be adequate to the wants of an increasing population and creditable to a village whose wealth and refinement had already placed it foremost in the list of rural municipalities. Here, as is sometimes the case, the friends of better schools met with the opposition of a class of taxpayers who regarded the question of cost as of prime importance; and after a long struggle they failed to secure the two-thirds majority necessary for their purpose. At the next meeting of the Legislature, however, a bill was passed making a majority vote sufficient, and after its passage the necessary vote was taken, and bonds to the amount of \$40,000 were issued, grounds purchased of James B. Parsons, at a cost of \$9,500, and the erection of the present handsome edifice commenced on the corner of Barclay street and Sandford avenue; the corner stone being laid October 17th 1873, with impressive ceremonies, in the presence of a large assembly, comprising many of the best known friends of public schools on the island. The board of education under whose care this important work was completed consisted of W. H. Farrington, Thomas Leggett jr. and Samuel B. Parsons. In 1876 the present efficient secretary, Marquis D. Gould, became a member of the board, and steps were taken to form the independent district of Flushing, with boundaries corresponding to the village lines, which was consummated by act of Legislature of June 15th 1877. The only town

district suffering materially by the change was district No. 6, which lost thereby some \$30,000 of assessable property.

Acts of the Legislature in 1876 and 1878, conferring increased prerogatives and placing the school under the supervision of the regents of the university, have added to its efficiency, and made it popular with a class of non-resident pupils, who can here secure the benefits of an academic course at a low price, and of whom the reports for 1880 show over fifty in attendance.

Some indication of the growth of the schools may be found in the fact that at the time of opening the high school building 416 pupils were reported on the rolls; while during the year 1880 there were 1,210 in attendance. The board reports to the regents in 1880 showed the number of children in the district to be 2,167; number of buildings (inclusive of the negro school building, leased), 3; value of buildings owned, \$67,000; bonded indebtedness, \$53,000; mortgage indebtedness, \$11,000; number of volumes, 1,339, valued at \$961.93; apparatus, globes, etc., \$755.14.

The teachers consist of one superintendent, who is also principal of the high school, at a salary as principal of \$1,000 and as superintendent of \$800 annually, and twenty lady teachers at salaries ranging from \$120 to \$600. The assessed valuation of the district is \$1,745,341.

The members of the board for 1881 were: W. Downing, whose term expired during the year; C. W. Brown, whose term expires in 1882; Marquis D. Gould, whose term expires in 1883; Isaac Bloodgood, who serves until 1884, and Samuel C. Parsons, whose term of office runs until 1885. Of these Isaac Bloodgood is president, Samuel B. Parsons treasurer, and M. D. Gould secretary.

#### FLUSHING INSTITUTE.

The property occupied by this institution was first used for educational purposes by Rev. Dr. W. A. Muhlenberg. He came from New York to Flushing in 1826 to take charge of St. George's Protestant Episcopal parish for two years. Hearing some gentlemen conversing one day about building an academy, with provision for a family and boarding pupils, he said if they would erect such a building as he desired he would occupy it and conduct the institution himself; and so the Flushing Institute was built, the corner stone being laid, with appropriate ceremonies, August 11th 1827.

In April 1845 Ezra Fairchild transferred to the institute from New Jersey the school which he had begun in 1816. It is now conducted by his son E. A. Fairchild, as principal, and A. P. Northrop as vice-principal. It is a private institution, unsectarian, and is designed for the higher education of young men and boys.

#### ST. JOSEPH'S ACADEMY.

St. Joseph's Academy is the most imposing institution in Queens county, and one of the most popular educational establishments in the county. The buildings are large and commodious, having a front of 150 and a depth of 180 feet. They were erected at a cost of



\$300,000. The grounds are beautifully laid out in shady walks and choice parterres. The traveling accommodations are unsurpassed, the trains of the Flushing and North Side Railroad making hourly trips to New York. The course of study is divided into three grades, primary, grammar and academic; and at its completion diplomas are conferred on the successful competitors. Some two hundred graduates have already gone forth from the academy. From almost every State in the Union pupils have come to this calm retreat of learning, and in many of the most distant homes of the land there are those who cherish the sweetest and happiest memories of St. Joseph's.

#### MERCHANTS OF FLUSHING.

The name of the first resident trader, who exchanged salt, molasses, spices and rum for wampum and leaf tobacco, is unknown. The next is believed to have been John Bowne. From his day for many years the retail trade was mainly conducted by boatmen, who transported produce to New York, and brought back the goods ordered by the shippers, thus obtaining freight both ways. The next resident merchant of any note was John Foster, who in 1736 suffered the loss of his house, store and contents by an incendiary fire. The *New York Gazette* reported but little saved, and the loss about £2,000. In 1757 Samuel Borden advertises in the *New York Mercury* that owing to his advanced age "he is leaving off trade and offers for sale his merchant shop in Flushing." In 1760 John Wilson ran a sloop between the village and New York and kept a stock of goods. About the same time the ubiquitous Jew makes his appearance, and Hart Aaron and Jacob Cohen become dry goods dealers in the village. From the last date up to the close of the Revolutionary war there was no lack of mercantile establishments, nor has the village had cause to complain of their scarcity during the present century. The most prominent of the last generation of merchants here were the Peck family, who introduced the coal trade about 1820, and the Lowerrees, who were active and enterprising dealers.

The most important mercantile house of to-day is that of Clement & Bloodgood; while in specialties there are a number of houses worthy of mention. In coal and lumber George B. Roe & Co., J. Milnor Peck and the North Side Coal Company (successor to Robert Peck) share the trade. The book trade conducted by F. L. Prine, on Main street, includes as complete an assortment of literary, musical and artistic articles as can be found outside the counters of some large city house. In ice J. K. P. Bennett has practically a monopoly, but one judiciously and honestly managed. Mr. Prigge has a capital of \$15,000 invested in the manufacture and sale of confectionery and ice cream, and employs four men, besides the saleswoman in his retail store. S. J. Hallett & Co. are the principal furniture dealers, and F. G. Fowler a prominent undertaker. The number of small stores, bakeries and groceries is legion.

#### INDUSTRIAL ESTABLISHMENTS.

The sash, blind and lumber-mill of J. Milnor Peck and the Flushing Lumber and Building Company was erected by Isaac Peck sen. and his son, the present owner, in 1851, the original intention being to supply a local demand for builders' fittings. In 1868 the present proprietor commenced, in addition, the building of ready-made portable houses, under a new and improved system, which branch of the business is now conducted under the name of the Flushing Lumber and Building Company, which is understood to mean Mr. Peck and those interested in the patents. A trade in articles of this nature is always slow of establishment, but after a severe struggle against adverse circumstances a growing trade has been opened through resident agents with South Africa, the West Indies, South America and the Isthmus, that indicates a successful future for a house well worthy of it. Mr. Peck also conducts the lumber and coal business, and employs, in all his enterprises, about forty men.

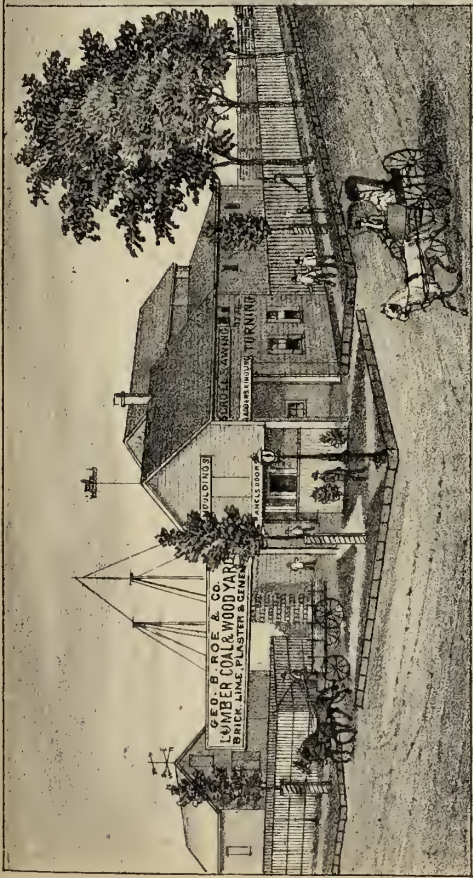
In 1857 George B. Roe, Charles A. Willets and Charles C. Hicks associated themselves together under the firm name of George B. Roe & Co., for the purpose of carrying on the lumber business. At first they rented a small yard on the south of Bridge street, now Broadway, where they kept a fair assortment of building materials. They continued at that place eight years, when they purchased the property they now occupy. Two years later Mr. Hicks withdrew from the firm. The property of the firm is on Flushing Creek, with a water front of 900 feet, a frontage of 900 feet on Lawrence street, and 160 feet on Broadway. The only steamboat dock in the village is on this property. The firm extended its business by erecting a steam mill and placing therein all kinds of wood-working machinery, for planing, sawing, turning and making scroll-work, mouldings, &c. In addition to a large and varied stock of all kinds of lumber, the firm deals largely in brick, lime, cement, plaster and stone, and also largely in coal for domestic purposes, handling more, perhaps, than is handled at any other two yards in the county. Messrs. Roe & Co.'s facilities for handling coal are very complete. The coal is elevated by steam some thirty feet and dumped in iron cars, which hold one ton each. The cars pass over a tramway, on which is laid a T rail. This tramway is two hundred feet long, with turntables to enable the cars to run in any direction. The coal is then dumped in large "bunkers," capable of holding about 15,000 tons. From a comparatively small beginning Messrs. Roe & Co. have built up a large and lucrative business.

Messrs. George B. Roe and Charles A. Willets are both natives of the village and town of Flushing. Their ancestors for several generations have also resided there.

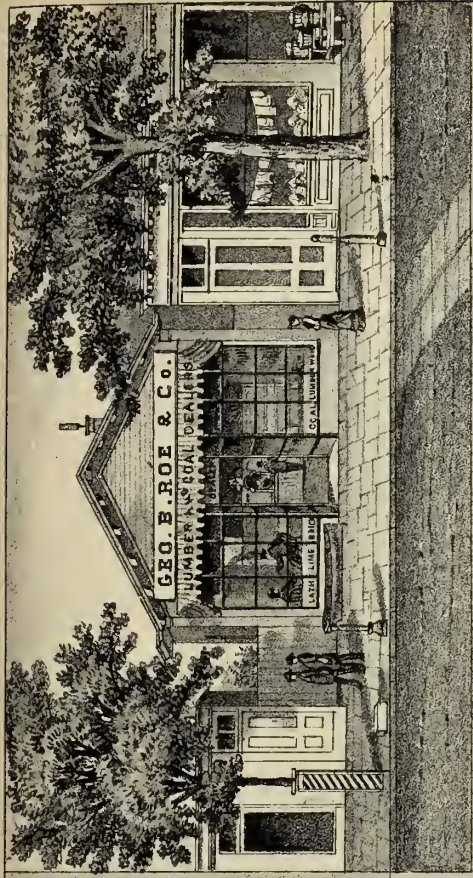
The following notice of this concern is from the *Trade Review*:

"There is little doubt in our mind that one of the most extensive, if not the largest coal, lumber, lime, brick and shingle yard on Long Island, outside the boundaries of

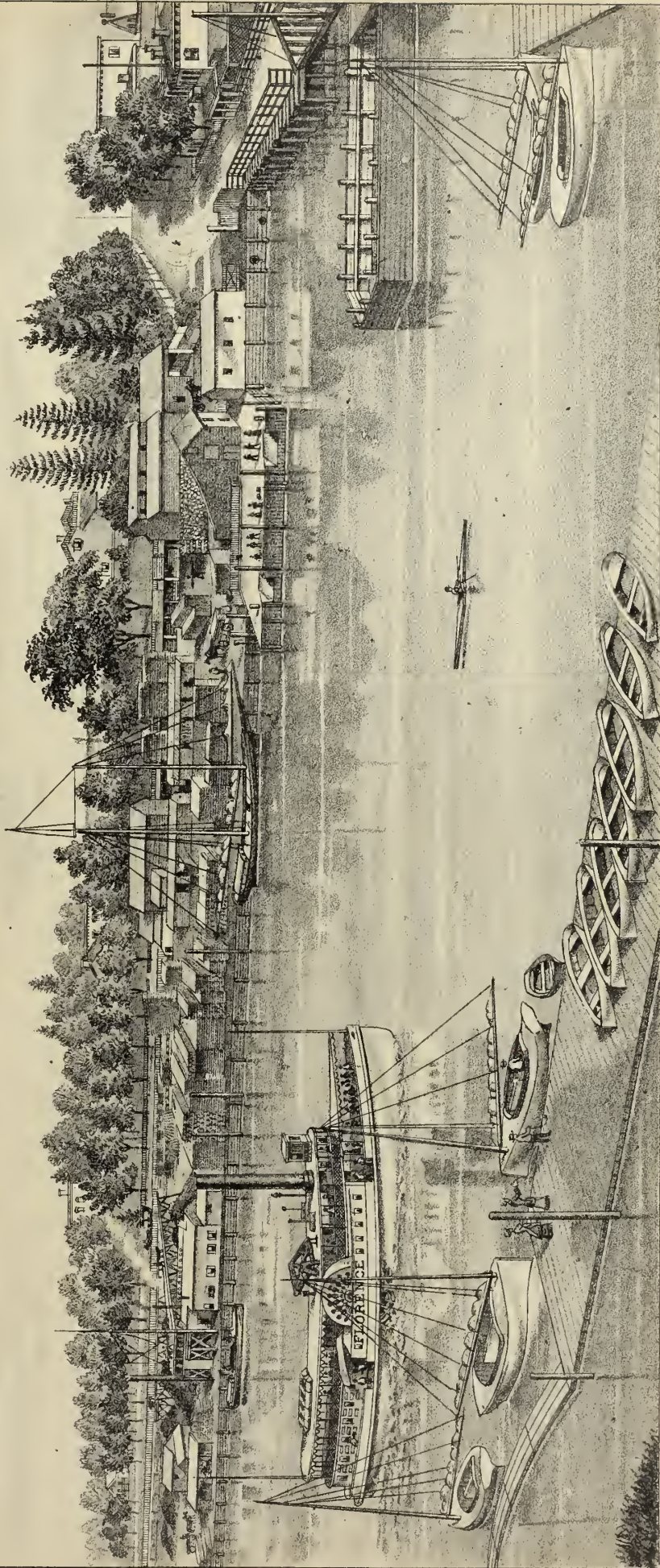




OFFICE CORNER OF BRIDGE & LAWRENCE STREETS.



OFFICE ON MAIN ST.



LUMBER AND COAL YARD OF GEO. B. ROE & CO., CORNER OF BROADWAY AND LAWRENCE ST., FLUSHING, L.I.  
GEO. B. ROE.  
C. A. WILLETS





the city of Brooklyn, is that of George B. Roe & Co., corner of Broadway and Lawrence street (office No. 9 Main street), Flushing. The operations of the firm are extensive and varied, and of course occupy a large space in the industrial interests of the handsome suburban village that lies at the head of Flushing Bay. A reporter of this paper visited Flushing a few days ago, and among other establishments he visited in quest of information for readers of the *Trade Review* was the yard and office of the above firm. He was at once impressed with the extent and great value of its business, and on retiring found his note-book well filled with items of trade interest, of which in this article we will make liberal use. The firm of George B. Roe & Co. is one of the oldest in Flushing. It owns extensive properties, both on the water line and in the town. Its docks have a frontage of 900 feet, and the line of the yard has a corresponding length, with a depth of 140 feet. In this yard are immense coal sheds, filled with the various sizes and grades of coal, both hard and soft; many cords of pine, oak, ash and hickory wood for kindling, which are sawed and split on the premises, for the use of those who consume it in the town; a splendid planing and band saw-mill, where every class of moulding is made for the trade. In this mill turner work is also done by hand and machinery, and in every style that may be desired; and finally there are stocks of fine lumbers, lime in barrels, lath, brick from various well known yards, shingles in bundles, and additional to these tiling, and piping for draining, cement, and every other article needed by the carpenter and the mason for building or for repairing. The capital carried by the firm in general stock ranges from \$80,000 to \$100,000. In exceedingly active seasons it rises above the last named sum. The trade in coal, which is only one of the branches of the firm's business, is of itself no light matter. The sales average about one thousand tons per month. Of course the demand for coal as well as for kindling wood is larger at certain seasons than at others, but at the end of the year the wood runs into hundreds of cords, and the coal reaches and sometimes goes beyond twelve thousand tons. Of the work of the planing and sawing-mill we have no special record, beyond the general statement that it is kept busy during the working hours of the day—the machinery, all of the best and most improved modern kinds, being driven by steam—and that to meet the demands of the trade a respectable number of hands are employed. In receiving and moving coal the firm has many advantages. Among the leading ones are ready capital, by which purchases from first hands can be made with the usual percentage deduction, a barge (the firm's property), as also the docks, yards, mills, etc., by which not only coal but lumber and other stock is floated up the bay to the wharves and then stored in the adjoining yard. Mr. Roe, assisted by a son, has charge of the out-of-door business, which of course includes the docks, barge, yard, planing and sawing-mill and general stock; while Mr. Willets, with his son, has his field of operations in the office, where orders are received and business details and financial transactions are en-

tered on and concluded. An idea of the business transacted in Flushing and its immediate neighborhood by this firm may be obtained when we state that in average seasons eight carts and wagons are needed to convey coal and lumber to customers; and that on busy days, such as are liable to come to them when least expected, they have to go outside of the yard and employ extra assistants."

Murray's Monumental Works, on Jaggars avenue and Bradford street, were established by J. F. Murray, a practical workman, and employ from two to four men in the manufacture of monuments, headstones, mantels and plumbers' slabs of marble or granite.

There are several cigar shops, one of them doing a wholesale business. Jules E. Cartier, manufacturer of cigars and wholesale and retail dealer in tobaccos, established business here in 1875, with a capital of \$4,000. His store and shop is at 99 Main street. He now employs five men, has one team on the road, and does an annual business of about \$20,000.

The Ireland flouring mill, situated south of the village limits and run by the action of the tide, is believed to be on the site of the old Burling mill, of the seventeenth century. It has been in the hands of a branch of the Bowne family since 1800, at which time the present building was erected. It is a frame structure forty feet square and four stories high, and has four runs of stones. It is owned and operated by the Bowne Brothers, dealers in flour, feed and grain at 83 and 85 Broadway, Flushing.

#### THE FLUSHING GAS LIGHT COMPANY

was incorporated October 6th 1855, with a cash capital of \$20,000 and the exclusive right of supplying gas to the village of Flushing for twenty years. Its first officers were: James R. Lowerree, president; Gilbert Hicks, treasurer; Charles A. Willets, secretary. The first year's business of the company amounted to the putting in of fifty meters, supplying that number of customers; and it was not until five years later that they were able to report one hundred meters and eighteen street lamps, with a total of two and one half miles of street mains laid, and a monthly consumption of 100,000 cubic feet. The long distance to which pipes were laid to obtain custom, and the distances between the residences of patrons, rendered the cost of establishing a remunerative business very great; but the managers had a faith in the future of the village which was amply justified by the results, and continued to supply asked-for extensions, in many cases at a total loss for years. At one time one of the mains two miles long supplied but three meters. In 1868 the old works were replaced by the present substantial buildings, with a generating capacity equal to the demand for many years to come; and the capital was increased to \$41,000. The condition of the business in 1880 was as follows: Total length of street mains, nine miles; street lamps supplied, 101; private consumers, 271; monthly consumption, 5,110,000 cubic feet. The officers were: President, J. B. Brewster; secretary, R. S. Tucker; treasurer, C. A. Willets; superintendent, Dennis Sullivan.



## PROFESSIONAL MEN.

Perhaps there is no village in the United States of its size that can count among its residents so many professional men as this; and to that class of brain workers it still offers unusual advantages, as convenient to the great metropolis, and yet sufficiently remote from the dirt and turmoil of the scene of daily contests to offer home in its best sense to the weary votary of ambition or science.

The earliest known physician here was Dr. Henry Taylor, an Englishman, at one time an ardent advocate of royalty. A court record of 1675 relates his complaint against Francis Bloodgood and Myndert and Coerter for seditious words. In 1707 his barns at the village were destroyed by fire. The term of his residence and the time of his death are alike unknown; but, as his name appears prior to 1675 and after 1707 as that of a physician in practice, more than thirty years of his life must have been passed here. Very nearly cotemporaneous with him was the well and widely known Rodman, physician, minister, farmer and Friend.

A community having in it such families as the Lawrences, Bownes and Bloodgoods was not at a loss for legal advice on the simple real estate titles of the day; but for some years the business of conveyancing seems to have been delegated to Edward Hart, the clerk of the town. Thomas Hicks, of Little Neck, was, with David Colden, of this village, engaged in the practice of law prior to the Revolution; and as he was of marked tory proclivities, a Connecticut whaleboat robbed his house one night, carrying off his library, which the Yankee skipper might have deemed bad law and responsible for his ill-timed loyalty.

Of those whose birth or residence here has identified them with the history of the place we need only mention the younger Colden and Chancellor and Senator Sanford, who made his home here at the close of his marked professional and political career, and, after erecting the noble edifice known as Sanford Hall, died in 1837. These give some indications of the class of professional men with whom the generation just passed away was familiar; while of the attorneys of to-day Hon. L. Bradford Prince, Judge Onderdonk, R. S. Bacon, LL. D., Robert C. Embree, Judge Lawrence and Messrs. Covert, Bogart, Downing, Van Bergen, Gibson, Johnstone, Frame, Roe, Treadwell, Hildreth and Van Nostrand are a few of the best known of Flushing's citizens "who to the law incline," and are, with but few exceptions, descendants of old Queens county families; many of them tracing their ancestry back in the town's history for five generations.

So much cannot be said of the medical profession, as its practitioners are men whose term of residence here has not exceeded fifteen years, with the exception of Dr. Hicks, who has spent the greater portion of his life here, and attained a respectable reputation as a general practitioner. Drs. J. Howard Leven and E. A. Goodridge are partners, and occupy a handsome double house on Main street. Dr. J. Foster Maynard has an office on Farrington street, and Dr. Badger one on Locust street.

Dr. E. P. Lawrence, a young physician graduated in 1879, is rapidly attaining a wide circle of patrons; a test of his popularity was made by his friends not long since, when a case of surgical instruments was to be given at a church fair to the most popular doctor on the island; although the contest was in Brooklyn, and Dr. Lawrence's competitors Brooklyn physicians, the prize was voted to him by a large majority of the votes cast. Dr. Leggett, and Mrs. Dr. Leggett, who has an office in New York, and Dr. Allen, a young homœopathist and an ardent *habitué* of the Niantic Club and advocate of athletic exercises, complete the list of general practitioners with whose diplomas or claims on the profession the writer has any knowledge.

## MACDONALD'S INSANE ASYLUM.

To the list of physicians it might be well to add the name of Dr. J. W. Barstow, who in 1854 succeeded Dr. Buell as resident physician of Macdonald's private insane asylum, at Sanford Hall, and since that time has been in charge of it. Repeated efforts to obtain information relative to this institution have resulted in the writer's being referred to Mandeville's "Flushing." Taking this as a guide it is found that Dr. James Macdonald and his brother Allan Macdonald, somewhat known in insurance circles in New York, were formerly owners of a private asylum on Murray hill. The doctor had been in the employ of the State in the care of insane patients at Bloomingdale, where he obtained the post of resident physician when only twenty-one years old. Before he reached the age of thirty he was sent by the governors of the New York Hospital as a commissioner to Europe to visit the various asylums and report improvements with a view to their adoption at Bloomingdale. Every important improvement in the care and treatment of the insane has been forced upon our notice by the asylums of Europe; and even now our asylum and hospital authorities are making frequent use of restraints and relics of barbarism long since discarded by similar institutions in England, France and Germany. After a tour of inspection lasting sixteen months Dr. Macdonald was invited to take charge of Bloomingdale, and make a practical use of his discoveries. He remained there about four years, and in 1839 revisited Europe. On his return, in 1841, he, with his brother, as stated, opened the private asylum as a business enterprise; and finding a rural site better adapted for it they purchased Senator Sanford's country seat—a beautiful marble building said to have cost nearly \$130,000 to erect, and set in a natural park of considerable extent—and to this place they removed their patients in 1845. The cost of purchasing and remodeling the place for its present use is not known, but must have been large; and tends to prove the profitable character of that class of practice. Dr. Macdonald was evidently devoted to his profession, and conscientious in his care of the unfortunates to whom those marble halls were but the dingiest of prison cells. It is believed that too close application to the duties and studies of his position was the inciting cause of his death, which

occurred May 5th 1849, after an illness of but three days. From the death of its founder the institution was continued by the surviving partner and the doctor's widow until General Macdonald's death; since which time a firm known as Macdonald & Company, composed of members of the old family, have had it in charge. Since 1860 there are no data obtainable through official sources. In that year Mandeville reports the average number of patients treated as forty-eight. Dr. Barstow has remained in charge twenty-seven years, which would seem to indicate that his services are satisfactory to the owners.

One of the most beautiful places in this beautiful village, Sanford Hall is also the saddest, and the writer would have been glad to have had it in his power to throw some rays of light and hope among those whose friends are within its walls, by the publication of tables showing progress made in the successful treatment of the various forms of mania, and that skill and good management were annually increasing the ratio of cures. This, however, is impossible; and he can only hope that in the near future there will come a day when the managers of such institutions will learn that the real cause for the uneasy feeling as regards them, the anxious criticism of laws relating to lunacy, and the dark suspicions that have clung to and crippled some of the best of their class, is the cautious manner in which they seek to prevent intercourse between patients and their friends except in their own presence, and set up obstacles to furnishing information to the public, which is just as much its due as that contained in the catalogue of a college or seminary.

#### THE FLUSHING PRESS.

The first newspaper published in Flushing was the *Church Record*, the initial number being issued in 1840; it continued until 1844, about  $3\frac{1}{2}$  years. It was edited by Rev. Dr. F. L. Hawks and published by C. R. Lincoln.

The *Flushing Journal*, which is published daily and weekly, is the oldest and largest newspaper in Flushing. It was started in 1842, its founder being the late Charles R. Lincoln.

In 1869 and again in 1873 the *Journal* changed hands. Since the latter date it has been edited and published by Charles W. Smith, who has added greatly to the value of the concern in a business sense, as well as in the character and appearance of the paper itself.

The *Journal* is perhaps the most widely read paper in Queens county, and enjoys a very large advertising patronage. The job printing office, which was fitted up expressly for the purpose, is probably not excelled outside of the great cities, and several publications have been issued from it which take equal rank with Harper's or Appleton's of New York.

The *Evening Journal* was first published by C. W. Smith in 1878. Politics, Democratic.

The *Flushing Pomologist* was published in 1848 by William R. Prince, and had but a short career.

In 1852 the *Public Voice* was started by George W.

Ralph, and in 1855 its name was changed to the *Long Island Times*. Up to September 1st 1881 it continued to be published by Walter R. Burling, its founder, who also established the *Flushing Daily Times* on September 1st 1865. During Mr. Burling's ownership it was neutral in politics. On September 1st 1881 the proprietorship of the *Long Island Times* and *Flushing Daily Times* became vested in a joint stock company under the name of the Long Island Times Publishing Company (limited), which paid \$12,000 for the concern. The editorial and general management of the papers is in charge of George R. Crowley, who was editor for a length of time under the former proprietor. E. A. Allen is president, Captain J. W. Dixon secretary, and A. K. P. Dennett treasurer. It is now Republican in politics.

The *Journal of the Institute* was published for about three years between 1855 and 1859.

#### CLUBS AND SOCIETIES.

The close relation sustained so long between the people of Flushing and the city of New York is undoubtedly the reason why, notwithstanding the age of the town, the establishment of local societies, lodges and clubs is a matter of recent date.

*Pacific Lodge, No. 85, I. O. O. F.*—This lodge was chartered April 17th 1843, and organized two days later. The charter members were: C. Hilton, N. G.; J. S. Clutterbruck, V. G.; A. S. Wheeler, secretary; A. Winham jr., treasurer; P. Stevenson. The successive noble grands have been as follows:

C. Hilton, J. S. Clutterbruck, A. S. Wheeler, A. Winham jr., Thomas Trenchard, James B. Devoe, William Knighton, Uriah Mitchell, James Taylor, John Milburn, George W. Huntsman, John W. Lawrence, Garret R. Garretson, Abraham Bloodgood, H. C. Smith, Henry S. Hover, Edward Roe, Cornelius W. Howard, Edmund Howard, John H. Cornell, Charles Vandervoort, William Samnis, George B. Roe, William W. Balk, Charles H. Hedges, John M. E. Balk, Banardus Lamberson, John Purchase, Charles P. L. Balk, George Pople, Charles W. Cox, Frederick Thorp, Thomas Webb, Charles H. Miller, Richard Sanders, Thomas Elliott, Abram Johnson, John Conn, William H. Clark, George Lewis, Seahan W. Purchase, William Milne, Frederick Clages, George Fairbrother, George Hannett, Joseph Vedder, Charles A. S. Van Nostrand, Charles W. Brown, James W. Covert, Charles R. Baker, Henry F. Lincoln, Oscar F. Leek, Benjamin Byrd, William J. R. Clark, Henry A. Foreman, Frederick Webb, Fernando T. Whiting, James H. Samnis, John R. Conn, James H. Lowerree, George P. Smith, William C. Ellis, J. Harvey Randolph, Joseph Dyke, John M. Dannott, Frederick Quarterman, William E. Phillips, John A. Young, John R. Lawrence, Frederick Schmidt and Charles H. Higgins.

The present officers of the lodge (1881) are: Thomas Heasely, N. G.; John Cleater, V. G.; John A. Young, treasurer; James H. Lowerree, secretary; Edmund Howard, permanent secretary.

Meetings are held semi-monthly in Odd Fellows' Hall, in the Queens County Savings Bank building.

*Ridgley Encampment, No. 60, I. O. O. F.*—Ridgley Encampment was chartered August 23d 1871. The following were the charter members: George Pople,



Charles W. Brown, Henry F. Lincoln, Oscar C. Leek, William J. R. Clark, John R. Clark, Fred. Webb and James H. Samnis.

A *Rifle Company* was organized in January 1849. It belonged to the 15th regiment, and was known as the Hamilton Rifles. Its officers were: Captain, George B. Roe; first lieutenant, Henry A. Peck; second lieutenant, Henry S. Barto.

The *Flushing Library Association* was founded in 1858 and nurtured by the most prominent citizens of the town. Its second annual report showed a membership of three hundred and twenty nine and a library of 1,100 volumes. Its president for many years was Hon. L. Bradford Prince. During the early years of the association the secretary and librarian was selected from among its members, and served without pay. This was found to work badly and a salary was voted which has been sufficient to keep the office filled by a faithful and attentive librarian; Miss Treadwell has been acting in that capacity for a long time. In 1876 the library contained 4,000 volumes, and a well arranged and finely printed catalogue was issued. Some additions have been made since that date, sufficient to keep up with the range of thought in the scientific department, but the number of volumes is about the same. The library occupies a pleasant room on Amity street, and the fittings and book cases are in good tastes. The insurances amount to \$5,000. As the association is not endowed, and depends almost exclusively on the slender membership fee of \$2 per annum, literary and dramatic entertainments have occasionally been given for its benefit. Mr. E. R. Pelton, the publisher of the *Eclectic Magazine*, and for years one of the warmest friends of the institution, is the president of the association.

The *Sylla Dramatic Association* is the outgrowth of a desire to furnish the people of the place with a class of dramatic entertainments adapted for the family circle, and free from the objectionable features of professional plays. Its members are drawn from the best people of the village, and its success in accomplishing its end may be judged from the fact that while it always plays to well filled houses it requires a professional troupe of much more than ordinary ability to draw a paying audience here.

*Knights of Pythias*.—This order is represented in Flushing by Oak Lodge, 166, which was instituted March 21st 1881, by Grand Chancellor O. M. Shedd. The first officers elected were: Chancellor commander, G. A. Roullin; vice-chancellor, G. Roskell Crowley; prelate, S. J. Hallet; M. of E., Frederick Schmidt; M. of F., A. Foster King; K. of R. and S., M. Posner; M. at A., R. White; past chancellors, Hon. W. F. J. Youngs, J. F. Huss, Charles L. Van De Water; trustees, J. F. Huss, C. Fichtner, A. F. King. There were 17 members when the lodge was instituted and 23 when the grand lodge granted a charter in July 1881. Since then the growth has been rapid, there being now 30 members.

The *Niantic Club* was organized in 1860, by Morris

Franklin, Robert Tucker, R. L. Bowne, Robert Loudon, W. B. Lawrence and others, its object being the encouragement of social intercourse. It comprises the most prominent citizens of Flushing, and has of late taken a lively interest in the development of athletic sports. It had in 1880 a membership of sixty, with an athletic auxiliary comprising one hundred and twenty members. In 1878 it secured grounds comprising five or six acres, bounded by Jaggar and Maple avenues, Irving place and Division street, which were enclosed and on which a club-house was erected. The rooms of the club are on Sanford avenue at the corner of Parsons, where it has leased the large house formerly occupied by Mr. Graham of Schuyler, Hartley & Graham, New York, and adjoining which it has built a bowling alley. Its rooms are furnished with all the appliances of a first-class club-house, and supplied with all the leading periodicals.

The officers of the club for the year 1881 were: Morris Franklin, president; Robert Loudon, J. F. B. Mitchell and J. S. Tucker, vice-presidents; W. A. Allen, secretary; F. Elliman, treasurer. Its annual meetings occur on the first Friday in December, and monthly business meetings of the board of managers on the first Friday of each month. The morale of the institution is excellent and a membership in it is sought for by the most refined and intelligent citizens of Flushing.

The *Nereus Rowing Club* was organized in June 185-, with the following members: H. L. Bogart, H. T. Van Nostrand, C. H. Van Nostrand, L. E. Embree, F. L. Northrup, E. Bowne, L. M. Franklin, J. Burdelle, J. J. Thompson, R. J. Loudon, E. M. Franklin, C. A. Willets jr. L. M. Franklin was elected president, C. A. Willets secretary and E. M. Franklin treasurer. The officers for 1880 were: President, L. M. Franklin; vice-president, R. S. Tucker; secretary, J. Q. Thompson; treasurer, Charles A. Willets; captain, John A. Walker; lieutenant, Frederick A. Guild. The fleet consists of one four-oared barge, one six, two four and two two-oared gigs, together with two double gigs, one four-oared shell and a number of single sculls, owned by individual members. The boat-house is on Flushing Creek, off Jackson avenue. The rowing course is over Flushing Bay, and on the creek in rough weather. The membership had increased to forty-nine in 1880. Articles of incorporation have been secured, and although the club is independent it is governed by the usual rules of amateur boating associations, and participates to some extent in regattas. Its business meetings are held monthly from April to November. The present captain, J. A. Walker, is a somewhat noted oarsman, and under his leadership the club bids fair to become expert in the fascinating exercise of rowing.

A *Young Men's Christian Association* was organized in 1858 and supplied with a well-selected library of religious works. It held weekly meetings for prayer and literary exercises every two weeks. Some of its members were active in conducting mission Sunday-schools, distributing tracts and encouraging attendance on religious meetings. Peter Gorsline was its first president.

*Cornucopia Lodge, No. 563, F. & A. M.*—A dispen-

sation for the formation of this body was issued by M. W. Clinton F. Paige, September 12th 1864, and the lodge was duly warranted by the grand lodge of the State of New York in June 1865, and constituted by M. W. Robert D. Holmes, G. M., June 21st of that year. The following are the names of the masters and the years in which they were elected: C. W. Brown, 1864-67, 1873-75; L. Bradford Prince, 1868-70; J. L. Frame jr., 1869; Alexander Rogers, 1871; George Pople, 1872; William L. Seaman, 1876; E. H. Frame, 1877-79; W. T. James, 1880. Past Masters Brown, Prince and E. H. Frame have held the position of district deputy grand master—the last named being the present incumbent. Cornucopia Lodge has one of the most spacious and elegant rooms in the village; its charities are numerous, and its public entertainments and receptions are always welcomed by the people of Flushing, as they have always been of the highest order of merit.

## RELIGIOUS HISTORY.

### THE SOCIETY OF FRIENDS.

It is believed that the first meetings of this body of believers were held in private houses at as early a date as 1648, although no regular organized body existed until 1660. From the erection of the old Bowne house, in 1661, to 1695 the meetings were held there and on the adjoining grounds when, as was sometimes the case, the crowds were too great to gain admittance to the house.

Perhaps the most prominent members were the Townsend brothers, Henry and John, who removed to Newtown and Oyster Bay within a few years, where they still witnessed for the faith; the Hicks family; John Lawrence, who became a convert through the influence of his wife; John Bowne, whose exile to Holland we have already related; his wife, who became a well known and powerful preacher; the Cornells, Farringtons, Hugh Cowperthwaite, Matthew Franklin, and, in latter days, the Parsons, Roe, Cocks, and Titus families.

The following marriage certificate will give the reader an idea of what families were connected with the society in the old time, as the families of both bride and groom were prominent people, and the attendance at the marriage at least fairly representative.

"Whereas, there hath been intentions of marriage between Richard Lawrence, son of Joseph Lawrence, and Hannah Bowne, daughter of Samuel Bowne, both of Flushing, in Queens county and province of New York; now this is to certify ye truth to all people whom it may concern that said Richard Lawrence and Hannah Bowne did propose their aforesaid intention of marriage at several men and women's meetings of Friends in Flushing, by whom they were ordered to wait till inquiry was made whether they were clear from all others on that account. Inquiry being made and nothing appearing to hinder their proceedings, they having consent of parents and relations, the meeting gives them liberty to accomplish their intended marriage, according to the good order used among us. And accordingly on this sixth day of ye second month, 1717, at a meeting at the meeting-house in Flushing aforesaid, the said parties Richard Lawrence and Hannah Bowne took each other by ye

hand, standing up in ye assembly, did solemnly declare they took each other to be husband and wife, promising with ye Lord's assistance to be true and loving husband and wife to each other till death separate.

"And for further confirmation hereof they have hereunto set both their hand ye day and year above written, she taking ye name of her husband according to the custom of marriage.

"RICHARD LAWRENCE.

"HANNAH LAWRENCE.

"And we, whose names are under, with many others, are witnesses: Joseph Lawrence, Samuel Bowne, Mary Lawrence, Griffith Owen, John Salkeld, John Rodman, Hugh Copperthwaite, John Ryder, William Burling, Edward Burling, Joshua Low, Joshua Delaplaine, John Hunter, George Aston, John Emble, John Lewis, Mary Lawrence, Mary Rodman, Mary Horn, Sarah Frankly, Mary Kinnin, James Jackson, Obadiah Lawrence, Joseph Thorne, Jacob Thorne, Thomas Horn, Jane Latham, Anne Bowne, Thomas Lawrence, Sarah Rodman, Franklin Ogden, Esther Delaplaine, Sarah Farrington, Mary Bowne, Elizabeth Catharine Field, Susannah Hedger, Mary Jackson, Robert Field, Jane L. Thorne, John Bowne, Elizabeth Bowne, Joshua Lawrence, Hannah Field, Sarah Bowne, Benjamin Potter, Rebeckah Jackson, John Rodman jr., Joseph Thorne, Martha Thorne, Hannah Field, Deborah Lawrence, — Field, Sarah Lawrence, Samuel Harrison, James Clement jr., Phebe J. Clement, Isaac Thorne, Adam Lawrence, Ann Haight, Benjamin Thorne, Hannah Bowne, Eleanor Bowne."

One of the earliest large gatherings of Friends in Flushing is mentioned by the noted English Quaker Samuel Bownas. In his diary he says that he spoke to two thousand people on the Lord's day following his first arrest and while he was in the hands of the people. This was in 1702.

The visit of the celebrated George Fox, in 1672, was an important event, and so great was the crowd that flocked to hear him—some coming from a distance of thirty miles—that the meetings were held out of doors, in the shade of two magnificent oaks, one of which is still standing, the other having been leveled by a storm in 1842, to the grief of all lovers of old landmarks and relics of the past. The trees have since been known as the Fox oaks, and have been the subject of many essays and poems. Fox's visit here strengthened the hands of the society, and it is said to have led to some important accessions. In all its history the society has been rich in good works; among them the first effort was made to educate the children of the slaves.

The written records of the Friends comprise matters interesting to lovers of pioneer history sufficient in amount to fill a large volume, but the editor can only select from them a few of the incidents that tend to mark the course of the society on questions of general interest, and give the reader some idea of what must have been the influence of such an earnest, self-sacrificing body of men and women on the morals of the community at large.

On the 11th of 7th mo. 1676, John Bowne sells a parcel of land for a burying place for 1£ 4s., being in the northwest bounds of his plantation whereon he now dwells, being five rods long and five broad.

1687, 7th of 2nd mo.—Friends are to speak to Wm.



Noble about his selling of drink and to bring into the next meeting what he saith.

1695, 2nd of 11th mo.—Samuel Deane, Samuel Haight, John Way and John Farrington are to take care that the advice from the Philadelphia yearly meeting relating to the plainness of apparel should be put in practice here.

1700, 7th mo.—Wm. Penn visited Flushing and was the guest of Samuel Bowne, who went with him on a religious visit to Jamaica, and there disbursed on account of entertainment for him and other Friends the sum of £1 1s.

1703, 5th of 6th mo.—A schoolmaster being judged necessary for the town of Flushing, it is thought fit that Samuel Hoyt and Fr. Doughty seek out for a convenient piece of ground upon Richard Griffin's lot upon the cross way, which is near the center of the town, to purchase it and build a school-house thereon for the use of Friends.

1707, 4th of 10th mo.—Friends at Rocky Hill desire a meeting to be at James Jackson's every Third day. Granted; and it is to begin at 11 o'clock.

1709, 5th of 3d mo.—Thos. Makins, schoolmaster, signified his willingness to sit with his scholars in the meeting and take care of them, which the meeting think well of, and desire him as much as may be to bring all Friends' children with him to meeting on Fifth day, and also unto the meeting day appropriated for the youth's meeting.

1712, 24th of 3d mo.—The yearly meeting at Flushing moved to send to Friends in Europe and offer to receive and take care and pay the passage of about ten persons, such as shall come recommended from some meeting of Friends there—they serving such a time as shall be adjudged reasonable and equal between all parties. The meeting order £19 to be lent to Jacob Doughty to pay for James Scriven's freedom till he shall be able to repay it.

In 1716 a proposition was made by Horsman Mullenex concerning buying negroes for slaves, and at the next yearly meeting was tenderly spoken to, and postponed for further consideration, and in 1718, 1719 and 1720 was still before the meeting and developing considerable opposition. Several Friends declared they were fully satisfied in their conscience that said practice was not right in the sight of God. In 1718 William Burling, of this meeting, published an "Address to the Elders of the Church" on slavery. This is perhaps the oldest anti-slavery publication in the country. In 1765, 5th of 9th month, Samuel Underhill, of New York, is dealt with for importing negroes from Africa. He condemns the practice and hopes to conduct himself more agreeable to Friends' principles in such matters. In 1775, 6th of 9th mo., "a committee is to visit such Friends as hold negro slaves, to inquire into the circumstances and manner of education of the slaves and give such advice as the nature of the case requires. 1776, 2nd of 5th mo., the committee on negroes report that many Friends have them, but seem disposed to free them. Some have manumitted them, and instruct their children in necessary learning. Some justify their bondage. 2nd of 10 mo. the "committee are desired to labor with Friends who keep these poor people in bondage, in the ability that truth may afford, for their release; and if they continue insensible, then Friends can have no unity with them so far as to employ them or accept of their services in the church or

receive their collections. No Friend shall hire any negro held in bondage, neither take any negro or other slave that is not set free when of age, nor to do any act acknowledging the right of slavery." In 1778, 1st of 7th mo., the monthly meeting conclude to testify against all Friends that do not free their negroes. In 1781 they decide that something is due manumitted negroes who have spent the prime of their life in their masters' service.

In 1781 John Bowne and Matthew Farrington report that the fines of Friends in Flushing for not training or serving in the army amount to £194 11s. 10d.

There is a stern, uncompromising honesty about the records given above that commends them as one of the most valuable and remarkable additions ever made to the literature of freedom. Not a word of bluster, no criticisms on the conduct of others, but a calm decision arrived at after fifty years of deliberation and discussion as to the duty of Friends "whom the truth hath made free."

1692, 15th of 10th mo., John Bowne and John Rodman for £40 buy three acres of land for a meeting-house, in the town-spot, with the dwelling and orchard on it, with 60 acres more lying in the woods.

From the erection of the meeting-house, in 1695, the most perfect harmony existed until the Hicksite controversy, relating to matters of doctrine and the authority of the London meeting, divided the society; the believers in Elias Hicks's views retaining the meeting-house and property, and the others erecting a plain frame building a little north of the old house, and becoming known as the Orthodox society. This latter body was blessed with many excellent members, among them James Parsons, who was an eloquent and impressive preacher and for many years president of the New York yearly meeting; yet the defection of the rising generation has so far weakened them that, although they maintain their meetings for worship, they are too few in numbers to transact business as a separate church. The other body, known as the Hicksites, still occupies the old meeting-house.

#### THE PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCHES.

The early efforts on the part of the British governors to secure a foothold for the Church of England in Flushing were rendered, in a great measure, abortive by the very means taken to perfect them. The people who had embodied in their charter a clause that freed them from the authority of a State church would not consent to nullify that charter, although many of them felt kindly toward the established forms of worship of their mother country. Ministers from Newtown were appointed to the charge of this field, but uniformly found great trouble in executing the edicts of the governor and awakening any very decided interest in church matters. Too shortsighted to see the real cause, the blame was laid upon the Quakers, and, British power having been thwarted, British philanthropy took up the losing cause. In 1691 the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign

Parts discovered in Philadelphia a missionary whom it deemed a power for good, in the person of Rev. George Keith, a native of Aberdeen, Scotland, who had been a Quaker, held the office of surveyor general in New Jersey, and, having abjured the faith of the Friends and taken orders, was then acting as a tutor to the children of some wealthy families in Philadelphia. He was a learned and able man, with a fearless and unyielding disposition and more suited for the role of martyr in a persecution than that of a messenger of peace and good will to erring Friends. The society, however, believed that, having belonged to the Quakers, his influence for the church would be great in a Quaker community, and sent him to Long Island in 1702, in time to meet the eminent Samuel Bownas, who had recently arrived from Maryland, and who, after refusing to dispute with Keith, had been followed by him to this place. He visited the Friends' meeting-house on a Sunday and interrupted their exercises by an attempt to address them. He was attended at that time by Rev. Mr. Vesey, of New York, Rev. John Talbot and several members of the Jamaica church. The scene that followed must have been a novel one, and well worthy of an artist's pencil. In his own words: "After some time of silence I began to speak, standing up in the gallery where their speakers use to stand when they speak; but I was so much interrupted by the clamour and noise that several of the Quakers made that I could not proceed." The Friends who had been familiar with his course charged him with having caused the arrest of their missionary, Bownas, and declined to hear him, but did listen to an address from a member of their own society for about an hour. A discussion followed, in which he says that he was charged with defrauding the poor of fifty pounds. The Friends' version of this is that he was warned by one of them that he was "liable in law for disturbing them, and that he had thus put himself in the Queen's debt fifty pounds."

In December of the same year he renewed his efforts, and he says: "I visited again the Quaker meeting at Flushing, Long Island, having obtained a letter from Lord Cornbury to two justices of peace to go along with me to see that the Quakers should not interrupt me as they had formerly done; but, notwithstanding the two justices that came along with me to signify my Lord Cornbury's mind, by his letter to them, which was read to them in their meeting by Mr. Talbot, they used the like interruption as formerly, and took no notice of my Lord Cornbury's letter more than if it had been from any private person." Thus his efforts were again unsuccessful. It is not known that he made any further attempt to establish a church here; and during the following year he returned to England, becoming rector of Edburton, where he died.

In 1704 Rev. Mr. Urquhart, of Jamaica, writes that he "preaches on the third Sunday, and prays at Newtown twice and Flushing once a month on the week days, and by the blessing of God the congregations in the respective towns daily increase."

Rev. C. Congreve, in his report to the society above

named for the same year in which Rector Urquhart's hopeful message is written, takes another view of the case. He says: "Flushing is another town in the same county; most of the inhabitants thereof are Quakers, who rove through the country from one village to another, talk blasphemy, corrupt the youth, and do much mischief."

In July 1710 Rev. Thomas Poyer became rector of the Jamaica church. He writes that his parish is fifteen miles long and six and a half broad, and his salary thirty-nine pounds sterling. This was paid to the Presbyterian minister, and expensive and tedious lawsuits resulted. He complains to the society at home that he is necessitated to keep two horses, "which is very expensive, and consumes me more clothes in one year than would serve another, who is not obliged to ride, for three or four. In Newtown and Flushing, for want of conveniences of private houses I am forced to make use of public ones, which is a very great charge to me, for I bring some of my family generally with me. If I did not they would be one-half the year without opportunities of public worship." He finally asked to be relieved and allowed to return to England. He, however, remained until his death, January 15th 1731, and in his twenty years' ministry found his way to the hearts of a number of the most prominent people of Flushing. Rev. Thomas Colgan, who succeeded him, writes in 1735: "Several of the Quakers of Flushing do as often as it is my turn to officiate there attend upon divine service." In 1744: "The several churches belonging to my cure, Jamaica, Newtown and Flushing, are in a very peaceable and growing state." The services at this village were held in the old guard-house; but in 1746 Captain Hugh Wentworth, who had a country seat here, donated to the church a plot of ground, and a small frame building with a spire was erected. John Aspinwall and Thomas Grennell are credited with defraying the expense of the spire, and Mr. Aspinwall presented the church with "a very fine bell of five hundred pounds' weight." The number of communicants was then about twenty, and the date of the organization was probably about 1744, but of that there is no record. The Bible given by the home society, at the request of Rector Colgan, a prayer book, dated 1746, and the chancel rail of the old building are now in possession of the rector.

In 1749 the rector relates a somewhat remarkable incident: "It may be thought worthy of notice that a man who had for many years strictly adhered to the principles of Quakerism, when the new church was opened and a collection made, gave money for the use of the church; but, thinking he had not put enough in the plate, went immediately after service and gave more to the collector." Mandeville in his "Flushing, Past and Present" remarks, in a cynical mood, for which his cloth is a sufficient excuse: "A thousand pities that he had not told his name; that such an example of liberality in sentiment and purse might have been perpetuated for the benefit of succeeding generations."

In 1761 a charter of incorporation, under the name of St. George's Church, was granted by Governor Colden.



The petitioners were John Aspinwall, Joseph Bowne, Francis Brown, Charles Cornell, John Dyer, Isaac Doughty, Benjamin Fowler, Thomas Grenell (Grinnell ?), Joseph Haviland, Foster Lewis, John Morrell, Jacamiah Mitchell, John Marston, Christopher Robert, Daniel Thorn, Jacob Thorn, Nathaniel Tom, William Thorn, Benjamin Thorn, Charles Wright and John Wilson. In their petition they say that they have no minister of their own; that divine service is seldom performed, as there is but one minister for Jamaica, Newtown and Flushing; that they have erected a decent church, and intend to provide for the support of a clergyman.

It will be noticed that among the above names are several of marked Quaker antecedents. This may be explained in this way: The French war had aroused the patriotism of the people, and the call for troops found many willing to respond, or at least disposed to furnish substitutes; the young men particularly were enthusiastic. The measures taken by the Quakers, who insisted on entire neutrality and the strictest interpretation of their noncombative theory, put them in an unpleasant position. They must either forego their ideas of patriotism and submit to heavy fines for not training in the militia, or withdraw from the society and find some church militant where they could both "worship God and keep their powder dry." The latter alternative was taken by several, and to this is attributable, in a great measure, the fact alluded to.

From 1795 to 1797 there was a controversy between the three churches about the arrangement of services; and in 1797 St. George's church called to its pastorate Rev. E. D. Rattoone—Jamaica uniting in the call. This gentleman resided midway between Flushing and Jamaica, and was dependent for his support on the interest of £900 and the pledge of £100 additional *if it could be raised*. He presented to the church its present corporate seal, but was afterward repaid by the vestry. In 1802 Mr. Rattoone resigned, and, a disagreement arising between this church and that at Jamaica, owing to the latter soliciting and obtaining subscriptions from the members of St. George's, this church decided to separate from Jamaica and unite with Newtown in the support of a pastor. In 1803 the two churches called Rev. Abraham L. Clark, who continued to officiate for both until October 3d 1809, when he confined his services to Newtown, and the pulpit of St. George's was vacated, to be filled on November 4th of that year by Rev. Brazilla Buckley, who thus became the first sole rector of this church, and he remained so until his death, March 9th 1820. In August of that year Rev. J. V. E. Thorne was called, and a new church building was agreed upon. James Bloodgood, Thomas Phillips and Isaac Peck were the building committee, and on May 25th 1821 the edifice, now standing in the rear of the church and used for school purposes, was consecrated.

The list of rectors from that time to the present is as follows: Rev. W. A. Muhlenberg, D. D., called in 1826; Rev. W. H. Lewis, D. D., called in 1829; Rev. J. M. Forbes, 1833; Rev. S. R. Johnson, 1834; Rev. R. B. Van

Kleek, 1835; Rev. Frederick Goodwin, 1837; Rev. George Burcher, 1844, and died in May 1847; and Rev. J. Carpenter Smith, D. D., called in 1847, and still the faithful and untiring pastor, whose life here has been eloquent of good works. For some years he has been assisted by a curate.

In 1838 the church was enlarged, at a cost of \$1,700, and in 1853 the corner stone of the present imposing edifice was laid. The building is of dark cut stone and cost some \$33,000. Isaac Peck, Allan Macdonald and William H. Schemerhorn were the building committee. It was completed and consecrated in June 1854.

The grounds and churchyard on Main street have been in possession of the society since 1746, and the old bell presented by John Aspinwall was on the erection of the new church remelted and incorporated in the new one now in use, at the expense of a descendant of Mr. Aspinwall.

#### METHODISM IN FLUSHING.

The first Methodist church in the town was organized among the colored people, in 1811, known as the Macedonian Church, and supplied by white preachers until 1816, when it became connected with the African M. E. Church.

At that time there were no white Methodists in the town; and it is said of Rev. Benjamin Griffin, who was junior preacher on the Jamaica circuit in 1815, that when he preached at Flushing he was accommodated with food and lodging by the colored people.

The first Methodist minister that preached to a congregation of white people was Rev. Samuel Cochran, who in 1820 addressed an audience of twelve persons in a dwelling house on Liberty (now Lincoln) street, east of Garretson's seed stores. The nucleus was thus formed of a society that afterward worshiped at a private house on Main street, and in 1821 in a school-room.

The first white Methodist family of which we have any account was composed of William, James and Jane Quantock, from England, as it was in their house, on Lincoln street, that the first meeting was held. Gold Silliman soon after came here from Brooklyn, and proved an active member many years. Charles and William Peck arrived from New York, and by their zeal and efficiency gave great encouragement to the little class.

In 1822 the society bought two lots on Washington street and erected a frame building, in which it worshiped until 1843, when a new church was built on Main street, north of Washington. In 1859, when Rev. J. L. Peck was pastor, the building was repaired, a tower erected, an organ bought, and other improvements effected, at a cost of \$4,500. In order to obtain a more commodious and central location the church building was removed to its present site on Amity street in 1875, when it was rededicated, Revs. L. R. Dashiell, D. D., and J. S. Willis assisting. There is no record of either of the former dedicatory services.

In 1823 Rev. Luman Andrews was appointed to the "mission on the west end of Long Island," and out of

this mission Flushing circuit was organized August 14th 1824. The persons present at the quarterly meeting at which this action was taken, which was held at the residence of Charles W. Carpenter, were Rev. Laban Clark, presiding elder; J. Luckey and J. W. Lefevre, circuit preachers; C. W. Carpenter, local preacher; Charles Peck and Joseph Harper, class leaders; and Daniel North. The circuit was composed of Flushing, Newtown, Hallet's Cove, Williamsburgh, Yellow Hook and New Utrecht. The financial report of this meeting shows that the "quaterage and traveling expenses" paid the presiding elder and circuit preachers for the previous three months amounted to \$30.36, which was one cent in excess of the receipts.

The following year the circuit paid \$134.92 salary to Rev. Robert Seney, whose son has recently made gifts to Wesleyan University, and toward founding a Methodist hospital in Brooklyn, of more than half a million of dollars.

In 1834 the Flushing church separated from the circuit and became a station, with Rev. Alexander Hulin as its first resident pastor. Charles Peck was the first class leader and William Peck the first steward. Caleb Smith was appointed class leader in 1838, and has held the office continuously since that time. The singing was first conducted by Samuel Post, whose brother William was for more than thirty years the chorister. Instrumental music met with some opposition, and the first melodeon was placed in the church gallery near midnight on Saturday, in order to obtain a test of its availability before some indignant opponent could prevent it.

The Sunday-school was first held on Saturday afternoon and consisted of a small class taught by Miss Hannah Peck, afterward the wife of Joseph W. Harper, of Harper & Brothers. William Peck was superintendent many years. The school attained its greatest interest and membership during the superintendency of Orange Judd, who was elected in 1858 and served fourteen years.

Since becoming a station this church has had pastors as follows: 1834, Alexander Hulin; 1835, David Plumb; 1836, John L. Gilder; 1837, 1838, William Thatcher; 1839, Daniel Wright; 1840, George Brown; 1841, Elbert Osborn; 1842, John J. Matthias; 1843, 1844, Benjamin Griffin; 1845, 1846, D. Osborn; 1847, J. W. B. Wood; 1848, 1849, J. B. Mervine; 1850, Samuel W. Law; 1851, Abraham S. Francis; 1852, 1853, Ira Abbott; 1854, 1855, W. F. Collins; 1856, 1857, T. H. Burch; 1858, 1859, J. L. Peck; 1860, 1861, E. L. Janes; 1864, 1865, Horace Cooke; 1866-68, G. R. Crooks; 1869-71, G. Taylor; 1872-74, W. H. Simonson; 1875, 1876, George Stillman; 1877, 1878, Levi P. Perry; 1879, Arvine C. Bowdish; 1880, Robert W. Jones.

#### ST. MICHAEL'S ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH.

In October 1826 the Catholics of Flushing, then only twelve in number, invited the Rev. Father Farnham, of Brooklyn, to come and minister to them. He complied, and the first mass was celebrated in a small house on Main street. Their numbers increased gradually until

too great for their place of meeting, and a larger house, on Liberty street, was bought and fitted up, where services were held once a month by Father Curran, of Astoria. This building, after being twice enlarged, proved insufficient to accommodate the increasing congregation; and on the 8th of June 1841 four lots were bought on the corner of Union street and Madison avenue, where the church now stands; and a frame church seventy-two by thirty-five feet was erected. The building of the church brought considerable accessions to the numbers of the congregation, and at the request of the people Bishop Hughes sent Father Wheeler to minister here; he thus becoming the first resident priest. After a few years he was succeeded by Rev. John McMahon.

In 1854 the church, a slightly built edifice, became too dilapidated to be enlarged to meet the demands of a still growing assembly, and a new and more elegant building was decided on. The Rev. James O'Burne, who was at that time the pastor, took the matter in charge, and was aided by the heartiest efforts of all his people. The corner stone was laid on the 24th of June 1854, and on the following Christmas day the building was so near completion that mass was celebrated within its walls. The work from that date progressed slowly, assisted by munificent gifts from many ladies and gentlemen of different denominations, and on the 4th of October 1856 it was dedicated by Bishop Loughlin, of Brooklyn.

The church is a beautiful gothic structure of cut stone, and is the most costly church building in the town.

St. Michael's parochial school was organized August 1st 1853, under the patronage of the pastor, Father McMahon. It had its origin in the objection of Catholic parents to having their children learn the Protestant Scriptures, which were read in the public schools. A meeting was held, a school decided on, and in a few weeks funds were raised for the erection of a building, from which has grown the handsome edifice accommodating the successful school of to-day. In 1858 the attendance was more than three hundred daily, and three teachers were employed, the school being entirely free to all. In 1880 the attendance was larger and the school was in every sense a success.

#### THE REFORMED CHURCH.

The Protestant Reformed Dutch, now known as the Reformed, Church is of comparatively recent origin. The history of this denomination is somewhat analogous to that of the Episcopal church in its early efforts and failures. As is well known, it was the State church of Holland, and Governor Stuyvesant's attempts to establish it here have already been referred to. About the year 1645 Rev. Francis Doughty—who had left England on account of religious persecutions, and, coming to New England, found, as he expressed it, that he had "got out of the frying-pan into the fire"—was banished from Massachusetts on account of his religious vagaries, and became the minister at Vlissingen. In a report to the classis of Amsterdam "Dominies Megapolensis and Drisius say in 1657 at Flushing they heretofore had a



Presbyterian preacher, who conformed to our church, but many of them became endowed with divers opinions, and it was with them *quot homines, tot sententiae*. They absented themselves from preaching, nor would they pay the preacher his promised stipend." On June 10th 1645 the record contains the following: "William Gerritse sings libelous songs against the Rev. Francis Doughty, for which he is sentenced to be tied to the May-pole." In 1653 or 1654 the Rev. Mr. Doughty appears against William and John Lawrence, John Hicks and Captain Underhill for back salary. Underhill, who was nothing if not quarrelsome, had locked the church doors against him, because, as he said, Doughty preached against the government. Underhill about that time had inaugurated a little private rebellion of his own against his Knickerbocker rulers. The defense to the action was that Governor Stuyvesant had forced the town to sign the call to Doughty against the wishes of the people. The contract for salary had been burned a year before the trial, by Mrs. William Lawrence, who with a woman's habitual disregard for business papers (a trait she must have been cured of when as Lady Carteret she afterward became acting governor of New Jersey) had put it under a pie in the oven. Disheartened and financially embarrassed, Doughty left Flushing for Virginia, but left a son behind him, who in 1766 brought his father's suit against the town to a successful issue, and obtained a verdict of six hundred guilders in payment of six years' salary.

Dominie Doughty was undoubtedly the first religious teacher in the place. He removed to Virginia in 1656; was said to have been imbued with some peculiar doctrines and opposed to infant baptism. His family, the descendants of a son and daughter who married here, were afterward for many years identified with the Quakers, and the ancestors of a large and widely scattered family of that name.

From the time of Doughty's departure there is no record of his place having been filled by any resident preacher; and it seems probable that during the remainder of the Knickerbocker administration preaching was supplied by preachers from Newtown and Jamaica, at which points churches had been erected.

For nearly two hundred years a total blank occurs in the history of the denomination here. The arm of flesh failed to uphold the church, and it was not until the names of the old bigoted Knickerbockers had been lost to history that a successful effort was made to found a Reformed church in Flushing. Rev. William R. Gordon, of Manhasset, commenced holding services about the year 1841 in a hall on Bridge street, and in 1842 he organized a church of six members. Soon afterward Mr. Gordon was induced to become its pastor. Services were held in a school room on Church street, with an increasing congregation, until 1845, when Gardner G. Howland and William Henry Roe were appointed a building committee, and the church edifice was erected, at a cost of \$12,000. It is pleasantly located at the corner of Prince and Washington streets, and is built of cut stone, which was brought from Blackwell's Island. The tower con-

tains a fine bell (which is also used for a fire alarm) and the town clock. In the spring of 1859 the church was enlarged and repaired, and an organ built, at an expense of \$3,000. The lecture room is a neat building on a lot adjoining the church.

In 1850 Mr. Gordon resigned and removed to New York, and after remaining vacant for nearly eighteen months the pulpit was filled by Rev. G. Henry Mandeville, who accepted the pastorate July 28th 1851. During a term of eight years' service Mr. Mandeville was instrumental in largely increasing the membership and strength, and in his hours of leisure prepared, and afterward published, a breezy little volume entitled "Flushing, Past and Present," to which the present writer is indebted for much of the material used in this historical sketch of the town. In August 1859 he removed to Newburgh, N. Y., and in September following Rev. W. W. Halloway was called and settled as pastor.

#### FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

The movement which resulted in the organization of the First Congregational Church of Flushing began in a meeting which was held in the chapel of the Flushing Institute, January 23d 1851. At this meeting it was unanimously voted that it was "expedient to unite in a new organization for the public worship of God." This conviction was reaffirmed at a meeting held at the house of D. S. Williams February 18th of the same year; and at this meeting a committee, consisting of D. S. Williams, S. A. Smith and B. L. Fowler, was appointed "to take initiatory steps for the organization of a (new and independent) church, and to draw up a confession of faith, covenant, and standing rules for its government, to be reported at a future meeting of those who propose to unite with it."

The denominational complexion of the new organization was determined April 4th, and steps were taken to secure a place for holding worship. The union school-house on Church street was rented and fitted up for this purpose, and on April 20th the first religious services were held, the Rev. Charles Parker, of New York, officiating.

The articles of faith, the covenant, the form of admission, and the standing rules were adopted at various meetings held during the months of May and June, and on June 9th a committee was appointed "to invite the attendance of a council of ministers and delegates to organize a Congregational church," if it should be deemed expedient. Pursuant to the invitation a council convened at the union school-house Tuesday July 1st 1851. Rev. D. C. Lansing, D.D., was chosen moderator, and William C. Gilman scribe. After listening to the report of the committee appointed by those who proposed to enter the new organization, and examining the confession of faith and covenant, the council signified approval of the action taken, and assigned the public services of recognition as follows: Introductory prayer, reading of Scriptures and sermon, Rev. George B. Cheever, D.D.; reading the articles of faith and the covenant, and constitut-

ing prayer, Rev. D. C. Lansing, D.D.; fellowship of the churches, Rev. R. S. Storrs jr.; address to the church and concluding prayer, Rev. Henry Ward Beecher; benediction by the moderator, Rev. Dr. Lansing. On the same evening those who had applied for admission to membership in the new organization, and whose applications had been approved, publicly assented to the articles of faith and the covenant, and were received to membership. The church, as thus constituted, consisted of eighteen members, as follows: Robert B. Parsons, John B. Holmes and Richard Cornell, received on profession of faith; Scoville D. Foote, Mrs. Martha W. Foote, Benjamin L. Fowler, Mrs. Jane S. Fowler, Gilbert G. Weeks, Mrs. Cornelia M. Weeks, John Fowler, Mrs. Letitia Ann Fowler, S. Addison Smith, Mrs. Mary E. Holmes, Mrs. Nellopee C. Rickey, by letters from the Reformed Dutch church at Flushing; Jeremiah De Graff and Mrs. Caroline De Graff, by letter from the Presbyterian church of Newtown; David S. Williams and Mrs. Phila A. Williams, by letter from the Broadway Tabernacle Congregational church, New York city.

The ordinance of the Lord's Supper was celebrated for the first time September 7th 1851, Rev. Joshua Leavitt, of New York, officiating.

The first board of officers was as follows: Deacons, Thomas F. Harrison, John Fowler; clerk, David S. Williams; treasurer, Benjamin L. Fowler; prudential committee, Richard Cornell, S. Addison Smith, Robert B. Parsons. Mr. Harrison resigned soon after his election, and at the first annual meeting, April 21st 1852, Gilbert G. Weeks was chosen in his stead.

On the 9th of September 1851 the congregation met and organized a religious society in accordance with the laws of the State, under the corporate name of "The First Congregational Society of Flushing, L. I." The following persons were elected trustees: Robert B. Parsons and John Rickey for one year, Thomas F. Harrison and Rufus Leavitt for two years, Edward Roe and David S. Williams for three years.

The first pastor was Rev. Charles O. Reynolds, of East Hartford, Conn., who was ordained October 28th 1851, and dismissed by council September 5th 1854. His successors have been as follows: Rev. S. Bourne, of Hartford, ordained December 6th 1859; Rev. Henry T. Staats, of Princeton, ordained February 1st 1860, dismissed by council October 26th 1860. After Mr. Staats's resignation Rev. P. M. Bartlett supplied the pulpit sixteen months, from January 1861 to May 1862. Rev. Henry H. McFarland was ordained June 16th 1863, and was dismissed by mutual council April 24th 1866. Rev. John A. French was engaged as stated supply in September 1866, and ministered about two years. Rev. Martin L. Williston began his labors in June 1869, was ordained March 3d 1870, and dismissed by council May 7th 1872. Rev. Albert C. Reed was called in June 1873, installed October 30th 1873, and dismissed by council April 3d 1878. Rev. James O. Averill, the present incumbent, was ordained June 17th 1879. He has preached, as stated supply, since January 19th 1879.

The first church building was erected on the east side of Union street, near what is now Washington street, and adjoining the present primary school building. Work

was begun upon it about the 1st of December 1851, and it was dedicated January 29th 1852. Its seating capacity was about 275, and its cost about \$800. This first edifice was subsequently removed to its present location on Lincoln street, in the rear of the church, and it is now used as a chapel and Sunday-school room.

The large and commodious edifice in which the church now worships was built in 1856, on the southwest corner of Bowne avenue and Lincoln street, on ground presented to the society by the Messrs. Parsons. The auditorium is 75 by 55 feet, and has a seating capacity of about five hundred. The building and its furniture are valued at \$10,000.

A Sabbath-school was established soon after the organization of the church, and it has been steadily maintained ever since. D. S. Williams was the first superintendent, and for twelve years or more he was annually elected to that office, until failing health compelled him to relinquish it. R. B. Parsons is the present superintendent. There are about one hundred names on the rolls of the school, and the average attendance is eighty. There is a small but well selected library of Sunday-school books, and a parish library of one hundred and fifty volumes. The Sabbath-school meets at 9 o'clock every Sabbath morning.

#### THE BAPTIST CHURCH.

This body was organized January 17th 1857, two hundred years after the first attempt to instill the doctrines of the denomination here and the first act of persecution, which the colonial records relate as follows: "In 1656 William Wickendam, a cobbler from Rhode Island, came to Flushing, and began to preach, and went with the people into the river and dipped them. For this he was fined £100, and ordered to be banished. As he was poor and had a family the fine was remitted. Hallet, the sheriff, had dared to collect conventicles in his house, and had permitted Wickendam to preach and administer the sacraments, though not called thereto by any ecclesiastical authority. For this he was removed from office and fined £50.

Wickendam, who was a personal friend of Roger Williams, submitted to his sentence, and the interest that had been awakened died out or was absorbed by the Quaker revivals of the time; and, strange as it may seem to those who know the fearless zeal and untiring missionary spirit of this denomination, no attempt to organize seems to have been made prior to the date first given above. The first meetings of the church were held in the school-rooms of a Miss Hammond, and in 1857 a neat little church was erected at the junction of Jamaica and Jaggard avenues. Rev. Howard Osgood was the first pastor.

#### MOUNT PLEASANT UNION CHAPEL,

at what is known as "the head of the Vlegh," was built in 1858, Thomas Whitson donating the land and Mrs. Mary Pell subscribing the largest part of the cost of its erection. It has been occupied by a union Sunday-school and for mission services by the clergymen of different denominations from the adjacent villages. During the winter of 1880-81 Rev. J. W. Smith, of Jamaica, held services there.





*Robert M. Bell*

ROBERT M. BELL.

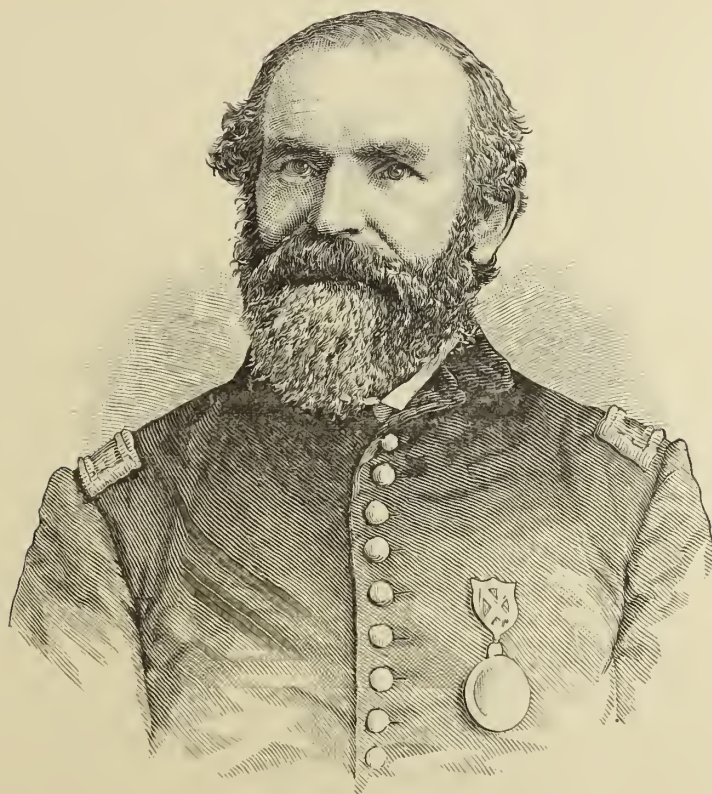
Robert M. Bell is a son of Richard and Rachael (Moore) Bell, and is of Irish extraction on his father's side; his mother was a Quakeress.

Mr. Bell was born about six miles west of Port Deposit, in Cecil county, Md., March 3d 1807. Orphaned at the age of ten, by the death of his father, Robert went to live, with his mother, at Sadsbury, Lancaster county, Pa., and remained there and with other relatives in the vicinity until 1824, when he was induced to take charge of the farm of his uncle, Abram Bell, in the town of Flushing, Long Island, of which a small part of Mr. Bell's present farm formed a portion. December 19th 1832 Mr. Bell married Miss Catharine H. Lawrence, a sister of Cornelius, Joseph and Richard Lawrence, who were all at one time prominent and influential citizens of New York, who died January 7th 1880.

Mr. Bell has two children, a son and a daughter, named respectively Richard M. and Lillie, the latter now the wife of Mr. John W. Ahles, a member of the Produce Exchange of New York. Richard M. Bell

married Miss Julia Black, of Mt. Holly, N. J., whose father was for six years president of the Mt. Holly Bank.

Left early, in a measure, on his own resources, Mr. Bell learned that self-reliance which, combined with accurate judgment, energy, perseverance and a wise administration of business affairs, has enabled him to carve out his own fortune successfully, and to stand at the present time among the best known and most respected of Flushing's citizens. In 1830 Mr. Bell bought the old Lawrence farm, consisting of 160 acres, which, together with other lands and property, constitutes his estate. Upon the marriage of his son he provided an ample homestead from the paternal property for him and his. In all matters of local public interest Mr. Bell has ever been prominent, and has always aided with his time, judgment and means all efforts for the benefit of his townsmen. His home, which is located in one of the pleasantest spots in the town of Flushing, is presided over by a sister of his late wife, who supplies, as far as may be, the place of her who has gone to her reward.



*J. V. Roemer*  
*Major Comd<sup>t</sup> 12th Reg<sup>t</sup> N.Y. Artillery*

#### MAJOR ROEMER'S BATTERY.

The Flushing Guards was the first uniformed military organization in the town. It was commissioned as light infantry, and attached to the old 93d regiment as a flank company November 1st 1839. Its first parade, January 16th 1840, turned out twenty-six uniforms. Attaining a high degree of discipline, its designation was changed in 1843 to artillery; and in June 1845 to light horse artillery and it was attached to Storm's famous 1st brigade, in which it took high rank. The brilliant movements of the battery attracted the attention of the general in command, and its parades called together the most celebrated tacticians of the State, who styled it "the incomparable," and gave it the name of Bragg's battery—the hero of Buena Vista not then having become a traitor to his flag. At the outbreak of the Mexican war the battery, eager to prove that its members were not carpet knights, volunteered its services, but they were not needed. A time

was to come, however, when the test of soldierly qualities was to be fully and severely made.

The first captain was Charles A. Hamilton. On his promotion he was succeeded by William O. Mitchell, and he by Thomas L. Robinson, who was in command when the late war broke out. The battery soon abandoned the name by which outsiders had christened it, and adopted that of the old commander, by which it was known for some years.

Responding to the call of President Lincoln for three years' troops the Hamilton Light Artillery was recruited to its full complement early in June 1861, and 156 men, under Captain T. L. Robinson, First Lieutenant Jacob Roemer, Second Lieutenant Standish, Third Lieutenant Hamilton and Fourth Lieutenant Rowelle, marched to Washington, where in the spring of 1862 the battery was reorganized: Lieutenant Roemer becoming its captain, Lieutenant Rowelle first lieutenant, Standish second lieutenant, Cooper third and Heasley fourth; and the bat-



tery was attached to the 2nd N. Y. light artillery as Battery L, and assigned to duty in the 10th army corps. The first engagement of the command was at Cedar Mountain, August 9th 1862, in which six of the horses were shot. On the 29th and 30th days of the same month occurred the memorable battle of Manassas, or the second Bull Run, as it is sometimes called. During the first day Battery L sustained no losses; but on the second the left wing of the Union army was driven in by a charge and during a hot engagement, lasting but about five minutes, 56 rounds were fired, Captain Roemer and thirteen men were wounded—one mortally—and twenty horses killed. The next trial of the metal of this battery was at Antietam, September 16th and 17th 1862, when it supported the infantry who charged the Antietam bridge, and lost two men wounded and three horses killed. After this decisive victory the battery was assigned to duty with the 9th corps, and for twenty-seven days was stationed on picket duty before Fredericksburg; on the 11th and 12th of December it sustained a sharp engagement, in which one man was killed and two were wounded. After that date the corps fell back to Falmouth Heights, and went into winter quarters. On February 5th 1863 the corps struck tents and, marching to Acqua Creek, embarked for Newport News. After a stay there of three weeks it was ordered to Baltimore, and from thence sent to Lexington, Ky., to join the army of the Ohio, under Burnside. After three weeks the corps started in pursuit of Mosby, following him through Winchester, Stanford, Crab Orchard and Huckman's, back to Lexington, and on the 3d of June marched for Vicksburg, where it arrived on the 18th, taking position on Haines's Bluff. On the 4th of July occurred the memorable surrender of Vicksburg, and immediately afterward this battery was sent to Jackson, Miss., where with the 9th corps it took position on the 11th, bombarding that city for six days, when it was abandoned by the enemy. The next movement was a return to Lexington, and an advance to the Cumberland Gap, the taking of which and the march to Knoxville were without incidents of especial interest. After the capture of Knoxville commences a thrilling chapter in the history of this battery.

The next movement of the army of Burnside was directed against Johnston's advance, and the 9th and 24th corps were marched to Blue Springs, where a sharp engagement, without decisive results, was sustained, Battery L suffering a loss of but one man wounded. Moving to Loudon the army was ordered into winter quarters, which were, however, disturbed three days later by the advance of the rebel army. Meanwhile the time of the men's enlistment had expired, and the battery re-enlisted in the veteran corps as an independent organization of light artillery. Longstreet's advance drove them back to Knoxville, in a series of sharp encounters, during which the battery was almost constantly engaged, and Captain Roemer was on horseback five successive days and nights without sleep. Hotly pressed by the foe, the Union forces had but little time to prepare for the defense of Knoxville before the rebel batteries commenced the

bombardment. Completely exhausted by the severe struggles of the last five days, when the streets of that city were reached and the order to halt was given the troops lay down in the ranks and slept two hours. They were then awakened and the meagre force employed to the best advantage to protect the important stronghold against the attack of four times their number, composed of the flower of the rebel army, flushed with victory and headed by their most popular and bravest leader. Battery L took position on East Tennessee College Hill, overlooking a redoubt, afterward named Fort Sanders. For twelve days the siege was continued, with famine staring the men in the face—only one-fourth of a pound of bread being given to each man. Five thousand horses and mules were driven out of the city and abandoned, and to the rest three or four ears of corn apiece were doled out daily. Charges and counter charges filled the history of the working hours of that eventful fortnight, until 5 o'clock on the morning of the 29th of November, when, under the starlight, a picked body of volunteers, 5,000 strong, led by their favorite commander-in-chief, Longstreet, moved to the storming of Fort Sanders, the key of the defense. Only a few hundred strong, the half starved defenders were, however, led by men whose courage never flinched, and whose enthusiasm was contagious. Captain Roemer had been ordered to send one section of his battery under Lieutenant Heasley to the fort, and to furnish fifty rounds of shrapnel with twenty-second fuses to be thrown by hand into the trenches at points which the guns of his battery did not command. The charge was gallantly made, and desperately resisted. Once the rebel flag was planted on the rampart, but an instant after it fell, with its bearer a corpse, to the trenches. The gun at which Captain Roemer was stationed fired twenty-seven rounds of double canister, at every flash mowing a wide swath through the advancing column. It was loaded with its last remaining charge as onward through the storm of fire came the reckless, maddened foe. They swarmed up through the trenches, and a rebel major, laying his hand on the muzzle of the piece, shouted: "Cease firing, the gun is ours!" At that instant a white puff of smoke, a blinding flash, and the officer and fourteen files of men fell to rise no more. Terror stricken, seven hundred rebels threw down their arms, and entered the porthole as prisoners of war. The charge was over, the glory of the rebel army lay dead, dying and prisoners; and the cheers of the defenders of Knoxville were heard by Sherman's advance forces, who came in sight that day. The siege was over; Longstreet was pressing every nerve to withdraw his shattered army to a safe distance from the approaching Union army. The best of the rebel guns had been trained on the single piece of light artillery that had contributed so signally to the victory; and yet but two men were wounded in Battery L.

The gallant captain stood wearily leaning against his sword when General Burnside rode up. "Good morning, captain." "Good morning, general." "Captain, what made your shells explode so this morning?" "Oh, gene-

ral, how should I know?" "What did you tell the sergeant last night?" "Don't remember, general; I said much it were best to forget." "Well, I remember, and am proud of it. Captain Roemer and his battery will not be forgotten." This conversation had this source: On the night before the attack it was found that but little available ammunition, except some shells that had been buried by the rebels and dug up by our forces, could be found; and that these had corroded, so that but few exploded. Captain Roemer called for a volunteer to assist him in boring out the fuses of these shells—a work fraught with great danger. Sergeant Kauffman, of the 46th N. Y., immediately consented to help, saying that if the captain could afford to risk his life he could. Taking their ammunition box they crept close under the shelter of the ramparts to avoid the chance of a flying shot, and were busily engaged when a shell from a rebel battery struck the rampart and exploded, covering them with dirt and destroying the ammunition box, containing twelve shells, which, fortunately for the garrison, did not explode. The sergeant mildly remonstrated:—"Captain, if you keep on you'll blow us all up." "Never mind," said the captain. "Better be blown up here than go to Richmond." "All right, captain, just as you say," was the only response; and the duty of filling the shells for their terrible morning work was grimly resumed. It was this incident of coolness and self sacrifice that had reached the ear of the commanding general. With such officers the defense of Knoxville was possible; without them no troops could have resisted the accumulated horrors of the situation.

But little time was spared for rest; for on the 2nd the troops were marched in pursuit of Longstreet, as far as Strawberry Plains and Church Mountain, and encamping at the foot of the mountain lay there until January 19th, when the long-hoped-for veteran furlough order was received, and the battery was ordered to Albany for review and assignment of title by the governor of New York. Arriving in that city February 9th, under command of Captain Roemer and Lieut. Heasley (Lieut. Rowelle having previously been detached for duty on the staff of General Sturges), they were reviewed by Governor Morgan on the 10th, and given the name of the "34th N. Y. independent battery light artillery;" and on the 10th they filed into Flushing, sixty-nine men and two officers, amid the cheers of their admiring townspeople. Here a grand reception awaited them. Grave clergymen, judges and lawyers took off their coats and served as waiters at the table filled with the tanned and battered artillerymen; while the silks and laces of Flushing's lovely daughters fluttered wondrously close to the faded coats of blue, whose occupants found it a glorious rest after having traveled 9,600 miles in "Burnside's Caravan" to no softer music than the boom of cannon.

Thirty days' rest was to be given to all; but the gallant captain, knowing the need of artillerymen, resolved to fill up his ranks, and immediately commenced the work of recruiting, which was successful in enlisting eighty-five new men. No sooner was this work completed than the

furlough expired, and the 34th was ordered to Fort Schuyler, whence it was transferred to an ocean steamer, having on board 700 more recruits, who were put under Captain Roemer's orders, and the transport sailed for Fortress Monroe, from whence they joined the reorganized 9th corps at Annapolis. On the 4th of May the army crossed the Rapidan, and fighting with Lee's army was renewed the following day, the battery being engaged on the left in a dense wood, with no loss. From the 8th to the 10th occurred the march to Spottsylvania, and on the 11th the battery crossed the creek and engaged the enemy, falling back at night to its quarters. The battle of Spottsylvania Court-House occurred on the following day, and the 12th of May is marked in the annals of the battery as the hottest of its many engagements. Stationed on the extreme left at Dr. Beverly's house, it repelled the constant efforts of the enemy to turn that flank and withstood repeated charges, its well trained guns firing seven rounds per minute some of the time and throwing in all 1,800 rounds of shell, doing terrible execution, the 34th sustaining a loss of five men wounded, including the captain, who had as yet scarcely recovered from his wounds received in the west, and who, his reputation as an artilleryman having gained him a soubriquet among the rebels more forcible than polite, was a special mark for their sharpshooters.

To the tent of the wounded captain came the bars of a major, forestalling a commission, which will be for generations to come a source of pride to his descendants, reading, "Promoted for meritorious services rendered on the field of battle, and particularly on the 12th of May 1864." The honor was justly earned; the battery held, as it were, the key to the position, and had it been taken or flanked the consequences would have been serious.

From that time through that terrible forty-five days in which Grant opened the road to Petersburg the battery was engaged almost daily, losing at Cold Harbor one man killed before crossing the river, another afterward and two wounded, and having twelve horses shot. On the 16th of June the siege of Petersburg was undertaken, and this battery built Fort Wilcox in front of the "crater," and held it seven weeks, during which seven men were wounded. In August the 34th was sent to the left, where several engagements occurred, the most severe of which was at Pegram's Farm, where the 34th battery lost three killed, four wounded and had six horses killed. During a change of line soon after, the battery was again placed in front of Petersburg, and owing to the exhausted condition of the men and horses was sent to the rear for two months. In November it advanced and took position on Crow Nest, where a winter of watchfulness but comparative rest was passed. On the 25th of March Major Roemer was ordered to occupy Fort McGilvery, near Appomattox. In the small hours of the ensuing morning the rebels surprised and captured Fort Stedman, situated immediately to the left, and under cover of its guns attempted to storm Fort McGilvery in the rear. Loading three guns of his light battery, and placing one *en barbette* in the rear of the fort, under the



charge of a sergeant, the advancing rebels were met by twenty rounds, so rapidly and skillfully fired that every shot told, and, totally demoralized, the foe threw down their arms and surrendered. Just as the last shot was fired by the barbette gun, at which Major Roemer had taken his post, a thirty-two pounder belonging to the rebels exploded and a flying piece struck him on the shoulder, crushing in his collar bone and severely injuring him, and, glancing, killed one of the men at the gun. So galling had been the fire from the improvised barbette defense that thirteen rebel cannon had been trained on it in an attempt to silence it; yet, besides the loss just named, but six of the 34th were wounded.

From the date of this unsuccessful attack fighting was almost continuous until the morning of April 3d, when the successful assault on Petersburg was made. The last gun fired at a foe by the 34th was discharged at four o'clock on that morning; and when, as the report died away, the mighty cheer rolled back from the charging lines, and through the lifting pall of smoke could be seen the Union flag floating where had hung so long the stars and bars, Major Roemer raised his head from the wheel of the gun which, in spite of his feeble condition, he had aimed and fired all the morning, and quietly remarked, "Cease firing, boys; it's my birthday to-day, and Petersburg is ours."

The events that followed the surrender of the only important rebel stronghold in northern Virginia are matters familiar to all. The 34th had fought and won its last battle, and soon after received orders to repair to Alexandria, where the men bade farewell to the guns which had been so long and so gallantly manned, and embarked for Hart's Island, where, June 21st 1865, they, to the number of 118, were mustered out of the service. On their arrival in Flushing they were once more welcomed with open arms and hands.

Of the history of this body, of which Flushing is justly proud, there is little more to say. The well-kept books of the captain show that from the date of entering the service until its discharge there had been enlisted 585 men; that the battery traveled during that time 18,700 miles, lost 20 men killed in battle, fought in fifty-seven engagements, fired 10,073 rounds, and lost 307 horses.

The compiler of this record of gallant deeds deems it not out of place here to add a brief record of the distinguished commander of the battery. Major Jacob Roemer was born in Hesse Darmstadt, April 3d 1818, and served in the cavalry of the German army; but purchasing his discharge came to this country in 1839, settling in New York city, where he married, and from whence he came to Flushing in 1842. He enlisted in the Hamilton light artillery in 1845 as a private, and worked his way up from the ranks, securing his commission as captain after the battery's reorganization by the War Department by a competitive examination. Early recognized as a practical artillerist he was intrusted with the defense of the most critical points, and, as has been remarked, won the rank with which he retired on the field of battle—the commission bearing with it the appoint-

ment as chief of artillery on the staff of Major-General Wilcox. At the close of the war Major Roemer resumed the business of a boot and shoe dealer in Flushing, and he is still one of her most successful business men and honored citizens.

The following is the muster roll of the officers of the battery:

*Captain*, Jacob Roemer, commissioned June 6th 1862; date of rank, March 4th 1862; breveted major U. S. V.; mustered out with battery.

*First Lieutenants*—Isaac B. Richmond, commissioned July 21st 1862; date of rank, June 4th 1862; commissioned first lieutenant in the 1st N. Y. artillery, July 21st 1862; discharged November 14th 1864. Henry J. Standish, commissioned June 6th 1862; date of rank, January 16th 1862; resigned, October 1862. Moses E. Brush, commissioned October 25th 1863; date of rank, ditto; resigned, November 8th 1863. Thomas Heasely, commissioned February 26th 1864; date of rank, November 8th 1863; mustered out with battery.

*Second Lieutenants*—Jerome Van Nostrand, commissioned June 6th 1862; date of rank, January 16th 1862; resigned, October 8th 1862. Alonzo Garretson, commissioned May 3d 1864; date of rank, ditto; resigned, January 26th 1865. George H. Durfee, commissioned April 22nd 1865; not mustered. Moses E. Brush, commissioned November 29th 1862; date of rank, October 8th 1862; promoted first lieutenant, October 25th 1863. Thomas Heasely, commissioned October 25th 1863; date of rank, ditto; promoted first lieutenant February 26th 1864. Charles B. Lincoln jr., commissioned February 26th 1864; date of rank, February 21st 1864; resigned, May 31st 1864. John J. Johnston, commissioned November 16th 1864; date of rank, May 31st 1864; mustered out with battery. William E. Balkie, December 20th 1864; mustered out with battery.

#### THE PRINCE FAMILY.

The Prince family had its origin in the portion of England bordering on Wales, and can be traced back to a remote antiquity. Its coat of arms—"gules, a saltire or, surmounted of a cross engrailed, ermine"—was not granted, however, till the year 1584, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. Shrewsbury and Abbey Foregate, Shropshire, were then the headquarters of the family. From this vicinity came John Prince, the ancestor of the Princes of Salem and Maine, in 1633; and about thirty years later came another John Prince, who was the progenitor of the Long Island family, and landed at Boston. He had two sons, Samuel and Robert, both of whom came to Long Island and settled at Flushing. Samuel's seven children were all daughters, so that the family name was not continued in that branch. Robert married Mary Burgess and had six children: Margaret, William, Elizabeth, Samuel, Robert and Susannah. Of these, Margaret had two husbands, respectively named Phillips and Roe; Elizabeth married Arthur Burtis; Susannah



A. S. 1870. 9. 13. 1870.

Yours truly  
L. Bradford Prince





married a Montrose. Neither Robert, Elizabeth nor Susannah left children, so far as is known.

Samuel Prince, who was born May 20th 1728, married Ruth Carman April 24th 1751, and had nine children, named respectively Robert, Elizabeth, James, Mary, Samuel 1st, Samuel 2nd, Elizabeth 2nd, Margaret and Susannah. Prince street in New York city was named from this Samuel Prince, who had a considerable tract of land there.

From Robert is descended the Wintringham family of Long Island; from Mary, the Winter family; and Samuel (2nd) has very many descendants, named Prince, Watrous, Bass, McKeen, etc. William Prince who was the immediate ancestor of the present Flushing family married Ann Thorne, and lived until January 1802; having had thirteen children, of whom nine died young. Those who arrived at maturity were John, Sarah, William and Benjamin. John Prince moved from Flushing to Princetown, near Schenectady, where he had large flour mills. He was a member of the Legislature in 1797 and 1798, and died without issue, October 1802.

Sarah married Major Charles McNeill, who resigned from the British army after the Revolution, and had seven sons, who are the progenitors of the McNeill families of Long Island, Washington and elsewhere. Benjamin married Rebecca Willets, and had two children, Anna and Rebecca. Anna married Charles Townsend and had one son, now deceased. Rebecca married Effingham W. Lawrence and had three children, William Henry, Francis and Frederick A.

Francis was the rector of the Church of the Holy Communion, New York, at the time of his death, in 1879.

William Prince born November 10th 1766 married Mary, daughter of Eliphalet Stratton, December 22nd 1794, and died April 9th 1842. His children were: William Robert, born November 6th 1795; Mary Ann, born August 5th 1797; Alfred Stratton, and Edwin, the last of whom died young.

Mary Ann (still living—1881) married Thomas H. Mitchell, of Richmond, Virginia, by whom she had two daughters, Rosalie A. and Josephine H.; and afterward married J. Dayten Harris, of New York.

Alfred S. married Hannah Smith, and had two sons, Linnæus and Charles A. William R. Prince married Charlotte G., daughter of Governor Charles Collins, of Rhode Island, October 2nd 1826, and died March 28th 1869, having had four children—Charlotte Collins, Seraphine Collins, William, and L. Bradford, all of whom survived him.

Charlotte C. married Edwin Henry, March 10th 1853, and lives at Flushing, having three children—Florence L., Anna C. and Cornelia C. Florence married Wilson L. Gill, of Columbus, Ohio, in 1880.

Seraphine C. married Henry F. Cox, of Racine, Wis., January 10th 1857, and died childless in 1870.

William, born July 9th 1833, died December 18th 1880, unmarried.

L. Bradford, born July 3d 1840, is spoken of in a separate sketch.

Samuel Prince the elder lived on Great Neck, a little west of the church; and his brother Robert lived in Flushing. Samuel is named as a witness on the trial of Edward King for the murder of William Smith in 1733. The first establishment of the nursery which afterward became so famous was by Samuel Prince at Great Neck, about 1725; but it must soon have been followed by the nursery at Flushing, which continued during five generations and over 130 years in the family.

Robert Prince and his son William occupied the land south of Bridge street, extending from Lawrence street to the middle of the block between Prince and Main streets, and on the south about to the Reformed Dutch church, the family mansion being on Lawrence street, just northeast of the "Effingham Lawrence" house. The old mansion, which was of rounded shingles, remained until about 1863, when it was taken down.

It was at this house that the Duke of Clarence, afterward King William IV. of England, was received when he visited the town, and here also General Washington and his distinguished party were entertained in 1789. In Washington's journal (1789, October 10th) he speaks of this visit as follows: "I set off from New York about 9 o'clock, in my barge, to visit Mr. Prince's fruit gardens and shrubberies at Flushing. The vice-president, governor, Mr. Izard, Colonel Smith and Major Jacobs accompanied me."

It was at this house also that the bust of Linnæus was crowned by De Witt Clinton at the celebrated meeting of foreign and American scientists in 1823.

In 1793, June 26th, William Prince the second (1766-1842) purchased from Bayard, Le Roy and Clarkson the property on the north of Bridge street, containing 80 acres, lying between the present railroad on the west and Farrington street on the east, and established his nursery there, calling it the "Linnæan Nursery," while his brother Benjamin remained on the old homestead and called his establishment the "Old American Nursery." Ultimately they were again consolidated. The residence of William Prince was on the north side of Bridge street, just where Linnæus street now is.

This William Prince was a man of great energy of character, excellent judgment and much kindness of heart. In the language of Mandeville's History of Flushing, he "was of an enterprising, amiable and kindly character, universally esteemed in life and regretted in death." He may truly be called the father of the prosperity of Flushing.

Before his time the route to New York had been by Jamaica or the Head of the Vleight to Bedford, and thence to Brooklyn ferry, a distance of 17 to 20 miles. In 1799 Mr. Prince organized a company, of which he was president, to build a bridge over Flushing Creek; this was accomplished in the next year. Soon after this, by his exertions, aided by Joshua Sands and others of Brooklyn, a bridge across the Wallabout was built, greatly shortening the route to the New York ferry. The amount of labor in accomplishing these matters was very great. In the work of getting a turnpike con-



structed from Flushing to Newtown, which was shortly afterward accomplished, he counted that he had traveled over a thousand miles.

Mr. Prince was a zealous churchman, being confirmed at the first episcopal visitation ever made to the village, by Bishop Provoost, June 28th 1802. He was a vestryman of St. George's Church as early as 1798, and was a member of the vestry thirty-two years, during fourteen of which he was warden.

He was devoted to botany and natural science generally; was a corresponding member of the Linnæan Society of Paris, the horticultural societies of London and Paris; and the Imperial Society of Georgofili, at Florence, and the author of the "Treatise on Horticulture," published in 1828.

His son William R. Prince inherited his father's love of botany and his great energy. He was connected with the American Institute, National Pomological Society, and many other leading societies, in whose transactions he took a prominent part; was the author of the "Treatise on the Vine," 1830, the "Pomological Manual," 1832, and "Rose Manual," 1835, and in his later days received the degrees of M. D. and LL. D.

After his marriage he bought (July 8th 1827) the Embree property, corner of Bridge street and Clinton (now Lawrence) avenue, where he continued to live until his death, and which is still the family residence.

Although never holding any public office he was enthusiastic in politics, especially as a friend of Henry Clay. In 1848 he was a member of the national convention at Harrisburg, which ultimately nominated General Taylor, going as a Clay delegate. In 1831 he delivered the 4th of July oration at Hempstead.

William Prince the son of William R. Prince was a man of extraordinary scientific attainments. He entered the army as a private at the breaking out of the Rebellion, and served till wounded at Antietam. Subsequently he became an officer in the 155th N. Y. (volunteers), and soon afterward was appointed a lieutenant of ordnance, U. S. A., passing a most brilliant examination on his admission to the corps in 1864. He was twice brevetted for "gallant and distinguished services;" became successively first lieutenant and captain, and died at Washington in 1880. During his service he was chief ordnance officer of the middle military district (Va.), of North and South Carolina, and on duty at the arsenals of Watervliet, Washington, Frankford, New Orleans and Springfield.

#### L. BRADFORD PRINCE.

L. Bradford Prince was born at Flushing, on the 3d of July 1840. He is a lineal descendant on the maternal side of Governor William Bradford, of Plymouth, one of the "men of the Mayflower," and had for great-grandfather and grandfather respectively Governors Bradford and Collins of Rhode Island. His paternal ancestors are mentioned in the sketch of the "Prince Family."

Owing to the delicate health of Mr. Prince much of his early life was passed in the south. As he grew to

manhood he engaged in horticultural pursuits at his father's place, in Flushing, but after a short experience abandoned this line of employment to study law. Entering Columbia College law school, he passed through the course with special honor, and upon graduating received the \$200 prize in political science.

From his youth he has been exceedingly active in all matters affecting the welfare and improvement of his native town. In 1858 he originated the Flushing Library Association, obtaining the first subscriptions, drawing its constitution, acting three years as secretary and afterward as president; for several years he was chairman of the village lecture committee, conducting courses of lectures in 1859, 1860 and 1861, which have never since been equaled in the town. For five successive years, 1861 to 1865, he was chairman of the "Fourth of July committee," which had charge of the public exercises and displays on the national holiday. In 1863 this committee erected the liberty pole at the west end of the park, and in 1865 inaugurated the movement for the building of the "soldiers' monument." To this latter Mr. Prince devoted himself for over a year, in raising money and collecting the names of the fallen heroes. He was also the originator of St. George's Brotherhood, a religious society, organized in 1868 and still doing an active and increasing work. On many public occasions, such as the foundation of the new public school, the opening of the opera house, the celebration at the introduction of water, etc., he has delivered appropriate public addresses.

Very early in life he developed an extraordinary aptitude for political matters, and the activity he displayed in his district during the Fremont campaign won for him a vote of thanks from the town club, of which his age—he was then but a lad of sixteen—prevented his becoming a member. In the canvass of 1860, though still a minor, he was secretary of the local political organization, and worked enthusiastically for the success of the Lincoln ticket. In 1861 he was chosen a member of the Republican committee of Queens county, on which he served continuously almost 20 years, during several of which he was its secretary and chairman. He was a delegate to State conventions during the years from 1866 to 1878 with scarcely an exception; was elected a delegate to the national Republican convention held at Chicago in 1868, and the following year became a member of the State committee. The political labors of Mr. Prince at this period were all the more honorable from the fact that they were pursued purely as a matter of principle, and without the least expectation of personal advancement, the district in which he resided being strongly Democratic. His qualifications for filling a responsible position were, however, too apparent to be neglected, and in 1870 he was elected to the Assembly, receiving a majority of 1,415 votes, members of all parties joining in his support. In 1871 he was re-elected to the Assembly by a large majority, although his opponent was the strongest Democrat in the district and an experienced legislator, who had already served both in the Assembly and in the Senate.

The following year he received the extraordinary compliment of a request for his continuance in office, signed by more than two thousand voters, irrespective of party; and, having been nominated by acclamation, was re-elected without opposition. In 1873, having declined a nomination to the Senate, he was again returned to the Assembly, almost without an opposing vote. In the fall of 1874 the Democrats made a determined effort to redeem the district, which now for four years had been lost to their party, and placed the Hon. Solomon Townsend—who had served three terms in the Legislature and in the constitutional conventions of 1846 and 1867—in opposition to Mr. Prince. The canvass was an exciting one, but resulted in a victory for Mr. Prince, who secured a majority of 771 votes. There is believed to be no other instance on record of a person being elected five successive times in a district politically opposed to him. In the canvass of 1875 Mr. Prince received the Republican nomination for the Senate, and, although the Democrats were successful in the district on the general ticket by nearly 2,700 majority, he won the election by a majority of 904, running 3,594 ahead of the ticket.

The legislative career of Mr. Prince was an exceedingly useful and highly honorable one. In 1872, 1873 and 1874 he was chairman of the judiciary committee, performing the multifarious and arduous duties in the most creditable manner, and rendering valuable service to the State. While filling this position over eleven hundred bills came into his hands for reports—a larger number than were ever submitted to any other committee, either State or national, in a similar length of time. During the winter of 1872 it became his duty to conduct the investigation into the official conduct of Judges Barnard, Cardozo and McCunn. This investigation extended from the middle of February to about the middle of April, during which time 239 witnesses were examined, and over 2,400 pages of evidence taken. The thoroughness and fairness with which the investigation was conducted won the approval of fair-minded persons of all shades of political belief, and its results form one of the brightest pages in the history of the recent "reform movement." The reports of the committee in favor of impeaching two of the judges and removing the other met with general public acquiescence, and were adopted by the house, and Mr. Prince was chosen one of the managers to conduct the impeachment trial, receiving 110 out of 113 votes cast on the ballot in the Assembly. He was also appointed to proceed to the bar of the Senate and formally impeach Judge Barnard of high crimes and misdemeanors. He was active in the matter till the close of the trial, and it has been generally conceded that to no other man is the judiciary of the State so much indebted for being relieved of the disgrace that would have attended the retention of Barnard and Cardozo on the bench.

The recent amendments to the constitution of the State received from Mr. Prince special attention. In 1872 he introduced, and succeeded in getting passed, the bill for the constitutional commission. During the ses-

sions of 1873 and 1874 he had charge of the proposed amendments, both in committee and in the Assembly, and the task of explaining and defending them fell almost exclusively to his lot. Just previous to these amendments being submitted to the people for ratification—in the fall of 1874—Mr. Prince, at the request of the Council of Political Reform, wrote a pamphlet on the subject, which was widely circulated as a campaign document, and tended largely to their success at the polls. In the session of 1875 he prepared and introduced nearly all the bills required to carry the new constitutional system into effect, that work being assigned to him by general consent, although the Assembly was Democratic.

The reformation in the system of legislation in New York occurred wholly during Mr. Prince's terms, and its history is worthy of record, if only to show the results of persistent effort. During his first month in Albany Mr. Prince introduced two resolutions, one in relation to the organization of cities under general laws, and the other including the whole question of special legislation. On this latter he made a careful speech in February 1871, but the proposition to do away with special legislation was met with opposition and almost derision by all the old and leading members. In no way discouraged, he renewed the fight next year, made a striking speech on the "Evils of Hasty Legislation" in February, and later, as chairman of the judiciary committee, presented a report on "Reform in the Methods of Legislation," which has been the foundation of all action on the subject since. At the same time he introduced a bill for a constitutional commission to report the necessary amendments. The next winter he succeeded in getting the commission to report in favor of his propositions to prohibit special legislation; and, as we have before seen, championed these amendments for two years in the Assembly, and then before the people. In November 1874 he had the pleasure of seeing all the reforms which he had first proposed in January 1871 placed in the organic law of the State—the fruit of nearly four years of steady and untiring effort.

While in the Legislature Mr. Prince gave special attention to the canal system of the State, and the question of transportation from the west to the seaboard. He made several speeches on this subject in the Assembly, as well as at the organization of the Cheap Transportation Association, at Cooper Institute in 1874, and at the great Produce Exchange meeting in 1875. The New York Chamber of Commerce twice formally acknowledged these services to the mercantile community by votes of thanks. In 1874 he was chairman of the Assembly committee to conduct the United States Senate Committee on Transportation Routes through the State; and performed that duty in September of that year. At different times during 1874 and 1875 he lectured on this subject of transportation in New York, Albany, Troy, Poughkeepsie, etc.

In May 1876 Mr. Prince was a member of the national Republican convention which nominated Hayes and



Wheeler. In 1877, though tendered a unanimous re-nomination to the Senate, he declined to serve again, on the ground that he could not afford longer to neglect his private business.

Mr. Prince's reputation is not, however, confined to the field of politics. As a lawyer he occupies a high position, his clear, incisive reasoning power and rare ability as an advocate rendering him eminently successful. In 1868 he was chosen orator of the alumni association of the Columbia College Law School, and for two years was president of the association. In 1876, having again been chosen alumni orator, he delivered an oration in the Academy of Music on "The Duties of Citizenship," enforcing the idea that men of character and education should take the lead in political affairs.

Mr. Prince is well known also as a thoughtful writer and lecturer on various topics, among which those relating to legislative and governmental reform have attracted wide attention. His lecture on "Rienzi" has been delivered over 20 times; and a satirical one on "Queen Fashion" much oftener.

A work from his pen entitled "*E Pluribus Unum*, or American Nationality," a comparison between the constitution and the articles of confederation, passed through several editions in 1868 and received the warmest commendations from statesmen and political scientists. In 1880 a Chicago firm published a work of Mr. Prince's on a somewhat similar subject, entitled "A Nation or a League?"

As a speaker he is well known throughout the State, having been active in the general political canvass every year when not himself a candidate, and in 1876 speaking over 40 consecutive nights, from Rochester and Salamanca to Plattsburg and Brooklyn.

On occasions like the Fourth of July and Decoration day his talents have naturally been called into requisition, and he has delivered the orations at various times at Brooklyn, Sag Harbor, Ronkonkoma, Hempstead, Flushing, Katonah, Farmingdale, Baliston, Oneonta, New Brighton and Elmira.

He is also a prominent member of the Masonic fraternity, having been district deputy grand master of Queens and Suffolk counties for the years 1868, 1869 and 1870, and again in 1876. In 1877 he was appointed on the grand master's staff as grand standard bearer. He is now grand representative of New Mexico to the grand lodge of New York. Mr. Prince has always taken a lively interest in all that pertains to the best interests of the farming community, and has delivered a number of addresses before various agricultural societies throughout the State—notably those of Saratoga, St. Lawrence, Tioga, Orleans, Suffolk and Cattaraugus counties. For ten years he was superintendent or director of the Queens County Agricultural Society, and in 1862 wrote an agricultural history of the county, which was published by that society. He is also a life member of the Long Island Historical Society, and for 15 years—from 1864 to 1879—was an officer in that learned body. He is now first vice-president of the Historical Society of New Mexico. In religious affairs Mr. Prince is likewise

prominent. He is a leading member of the Episcopal church, in which he has for years been a licensed lay-reader under the bishops of Long Island, Colorado and New Mexico. He has been a member of many diocesan conventions on Long Island, and was a deputy from that diocese to the Triennial General Convention at Boston in 1877 and again at New York in 1880. He is one of the corporation of the Cathedral of the Incarnation, on Long Island, and at the laying of the corner stone thereof, in June 1877, made the address on behalf of the laity of the diocese.

In New Mexico he is senior warden of the church at Sante Fe, and chancellor of the jurisdiction of New Mexico and Arizona. In missionary matters he is very active, delivering addresses at various times in St. Peter's Church, Albany; Calvary, New York; St. Ann's and St. Peter's, Brooklyn; Grace, Jamaica; St. James's, Newtown; Bethesda, Saratoga; St. George's, Hempstead; at the missionary conference of 1879 at Baltimore, etc.

In the General Convention of 1880 he introduced the idea of the American Church Building Fund, and carried it to a successful organization. In September 1881 he delivered the address at the laying of the corner stone of the church in Sante Fe.

In October 1878, without any application or request from him, Mr. Prince was nominated by President Hayes as naval officer of New York, in place of Hon. A. B. Cornell, at the same time Theodore Roosevelt was nominated as collector. This inaugurated the great contest in the Senate over the "New York appointments," between the President's reform policy and the old system of senatorial dictation. No action being taken at the special session, President Hayes renominated Roosevelt and Prince in December. After a long contest the nominations were rejected by a vote of 31 to 25.

During 1879 Mr. Prince was offered various appointments, including two in foreign countries, the marshalship of New York, the governorship of Idaho, and the chief justiceship of New Mexico. The latter he declined three times, but finally, at the urgent request of Secretary Evarts and the Department of Justice, consented to accept, and left for his new home February 1st 1879. This position he still holds. Judge Prince is also president of the Territorial Bureau of Immigration of New Mexico, and is connected with nearly all the organizations of the territory. He is an enthusiast as to the resources and future of that territory, and has written much on those subjects for eastern papers.

On the 1st of December 1879 Judge Prince was married at Grace Church, Brooklyn, by Bishop Littlejohn and Rev. Dr. Smith, to Hattie E. Childs, daughter of Dr. S. Russell Childs, of New York. After being entertained by President Hayes in Washington they proceeded immediately to New Mexico, where Mrs. Prince's beauty and intelligence made her a favorite at once. But, on an excursion to Kansas City to celebrate the opening of railway communication, she caught cold, and after a single day of serious sickness died suddenly of pneumonia, at Sante Fe, on February 26th 1880. The mourning and sympathy at this sad event were universal throughout the territory.

## CAPTAIN ISRAEL J. MERRITT.

There are few people, in the mercantile marine of this State especially, who will fail to recognize in the accompanying portrait an old and valued acquaintance. For more than a quarter of a century Captain Merritt has been actively engaged in maritime pursuits, and, after passing through the various grades of apprentice, seaman, mate and captain, was appointed in 1853 agent of the Board of Marine Underwriters, graduated as general agent of that world-renowned and eminently successful institution the Coast Wrecking Company of the City of New York, and at present, in connection with his son Israel J. Merritt jr., is proprietor of the Merritt Wrecking Organization, of which he is sole manager.



Captain Merritt is of medium height, compactly built, has a florid complexion, light hazel eyes, iron grey hair, and was born in the city of New York, August 23d 1829. As with very many of our most successful men, his opportunities for obtaining an early education were exceedingly limited; yet, endowed with ambition and a strong will, combined with good, sound, practical common sense, we find him at the early age of twenty years in the full confidence of his employers and in command of a fine schooner employed in the coasting trade.

In the service of the Coast Wrecking Company he, by his skill, energy and earnest efforts, added largely to its reputation. In the performance of his labors and duties as its representative he has visited repeatedly all sections of our seacoast and lake borders, and, being eminently

a social and genial man, he has made hosts of warm friends both for his enterprises and himself. One of Captain's Merritt's prominent characteristics is his perseverance, backed by untiring patience, pluck and energy. He knows no such word as fear, never counts the chances of defeat when pursuing a cherished object, and, once settled in his convictions of duty and right, he never was known to shirk a responsibility or flag in his efforts to accomplish the desired results. He is zealous and positive in whatever he undertakes, is a most agreeable, warm-hearted and genial companion, one of the truest of friends, and as such is honored and trusted by all who know him. He is modest and retiring when not in command, and aside from his social and domestic duties his heart is bound up in his business.

To-day, wherever commerce spreads her wings and the Latin and Anglo-Saxon tongues are spoken, the name of Israel J. Merritt, the savior of the doubly-staunch steamer "L'Amerique," is a "household word."

For three long weary months, through sunshine and darkness, the hearts of his friends and the good wishes of the entire civilized world were with him in this gigantic undertaking, and they watched with curious interest his bearing through all the discouragements and embarrassments of his trying position; and when success, in its broadest sense, crowned his efforts and he gave back to commerce the good ship, as staunch, strong and shapely as when she first touched our shores, the world was ready to shake his brawny hand and say how heartily it accorded to him its praise.

In this connection it will not be deemed inappropriate to give some of the more notable cases in which Captain Merritt's brain, skill and labor have been the means of saving hundreds of lives and millions of dollars of property on our coast. Among his achievements may be noted the saving of the ship "Cornelius Grinnell," ashore at Squan, in 1852; the crew of the brig "Kong Thryme," on Barnegat Shoals, in midwinter of 1856, for which he was awarded a gold medal by the Life Saving Benevolent Association of New York; the ship "Great Republic," 3,000 tons, sunk in the East River, in 1853; the passengers and crew of the ship "Chauncey Jerome," at Long Branch, in 1853; the ship "Arkwright," at Long Branch, in 1862; the ship "Aquila," having as cargo the U. S. monitor "Comanche," near San Francisco, Cal., in 1864; the crew, 65 in number, of the steamship "Black Warrior," at Rockaway Shoals, in 1859, for which act of bravery he was presented with \$500 in gold; the steamer "City of Norwich," sunk and lying bottom upwards in 120 feet of water in Long Island Sound, in 1866 (no other vessel ever having been raised from so great a depth); the steamer "Dean Richmond," sunk in 38 feet of water in the Hudson river, in 1867, and the steamship "Australia," ashore near Galveston, Texas, in 1875. Scores and hundreds of other incidents might be mentioned, where his labors have been bestowed, but the above are sufficient to show that his has been a busy and eventful career, and that his efforts have been crowned with a full measure of success.



To these let us add some account of the crowning effort of his life, the salvation of the steamship "L'Amerique," his greatest achievement. This vessel, one of the largest of the steamers belonging to the Trans-Atlantic Line between New York and Havre, as all will remember, was driven ashore at Seabright, N. J., about twelve miles from Sandy Hook, during a violent snow storm, on the night of the 7th of January 1877, where she remained imbedded in the sand until liberated by Captain Merritt on the 10th of the following April. During this entire period of ninety-three days he was constantly at his post on this ship, awaiting favoring winds and tides, yet with unbounded faith and confidence in the ultimate success of his labors. In the early part of this interval the entire cargo of the ship, valued at an immense figure, was saved without damage, and transferred to New York. In the meantime the requisite preparations for the saving of the vessel had been made, and machinery and appliances such as were probably never before brought into requisition were readily furnished and utilized by the Coast Wrecking Company under the direction of Captain Merritt. The necessity of these extraordinary preparations will be readily seen and comprehended when it is remembered that "L'Amerique" is an iron steamer of 4,845 tons capacity, 1,000 horse power, 410 feet in length, 46 feet breadth of beam, and 43 feet depth of hold, equal in bulk almost to two blocks of ordinary three-story buildings.

The needed appliances for moving this immense mass of iron being properly adjusted, then began the weary watching from day to day, till days grew into weeks, and weeks lengthened into months, and still the elements seemed laggard in coming to the aid of the sun-browned, weather-beaten man who earnestly watched and waited through calm and storm, upon her decks, for the opportune moment. Storms and tempests came which forced him to slacken his huge, unwieldy hawsers and let the ship be driven still farther upon the beach, and which, in their fury, dashed in pieces other ships within his sight; and still the good "L'Amerique," like a rock of adamant, withstood the shocks of old Atlantic's mountain billows, as they came thundering and dashing against her sides; yet not one whit firmer stood the ship on the unfriendly shore than stood Captain Merritt, braving the dangers which encompassed him, in the calm confidence of ultimate triumph. Storm succeeded storm, yet with firm reliance he paced the decks of the grand old ship which, like himself, seemed to defy the elements, and waited, not patiently perhaps at all times, but confidently.

At last came the eventful day when Old Ocean, as if repenting of his laggard efforts, sent bounding in upon the yielding sands of Seabright the long-prayed-for rollers, which, born perhaps near the sunny shores of the land which gave birth to the good ship and Captain Pouzolz, her brave and noble commander, began to surge upon the shore and rock the huge monster in the "cradle of the deep;" and ere his hoarse murmurings had ceased she shook the sands of old Jersey from her keel, was riding safely at anchor far from the shore, and the waves

were kissing her sides as if to welcome her once more upon the broad pathway to *la belle France*.

Loud huzzas from the throats of the victors rent the air, and long and joyous shouts of *Vive L'Amerique* and "*Le Merritt*" mingled with the hoarse bellowings of the wind and the shrill whistles of the tugs as they bore her triumphantly from her prison. "L'Amerique" was free!

Politically Captain Merritt has always been a Democrat and a consistent, liberal and disinterested worker for the advancement of the principles of that party; but he has never sought nor accepted a nomination for any office except at the hands of his townsmen, who have ever found in him a firm supporter of the best interests of the locality where he lives. He was instrumental in securing the incorporation of the village of Whitestone, and has most of the time since served as one of the village trustees. His interest in education has always been great, and he has for years been a school trustee and exerted a strong influence upon the management of the public schools of Whitestone.

In 1853 Captain Merritt was married to Miss Sarah L. Nicholson, of New York, who died June 11th 1879, at the age of 45 years, 4 months and 2 days. He has six children living, named as follows, in the order of their birth: Israel J. jr., Emma, Irene, Ida, Flora and John J. Captain Merritt, who for twenty-one years has been a resident of Whitestone, has one of the most elegant residences on Long Island and is regarded as a most hospitable gentleman.

#### HON. JOHN W. LAWRENCE.

Few names are better known in Queens county than that of the subject of this sketch, who is one of the most prominent men the county has produced, and a descendant of one of its oldest and most illustrious families. Born at "Willow Bank," Flushing, in 1800, Mr. Lawrence yet lives on the old home place, though the house in which he was born was destroyed by fire and the present commodious residence on the old site was erected by Mr. Lawrence in 1835.

The childhood of Mr. Lawrence was passed much as that of others of the time and locality was passed. He may be truly said never to have known any boyhood, having engaged in active business life at the early age of sixteen, as a clerk in the long-ago mercantile establishment of Hicks, Jenkins & Co., in which capacity he continued till 1821. Then, Mr. Jenkins having died, Mr. Hicks made a proposition to take young Lawrence into the firm, which the latter declined, entering instead into partnership with a fellow clerk in the shipping and commission business, under the firm name of Howland & Lawrence. In 1826 Mr. Lawrence was married to a daughter of Walter Bowne, of another old-time family of Long Island.

A mention of several of the more prominent of the business enterprises with which Mr. Lawrence has been connected will not be out of place as an evidence of the high esteem in which he has for many years been held in



*J. M. Lawrence*

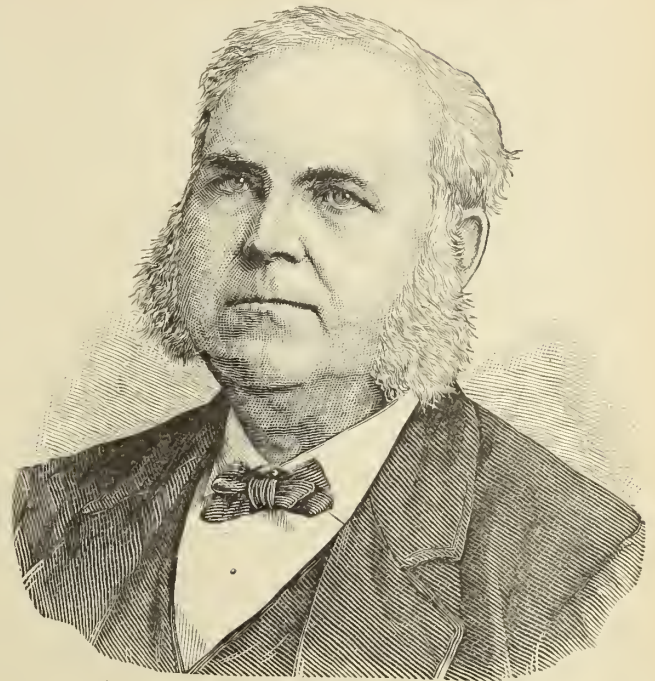




business and financial circles, both on Long Island and in New York city. Mr. Lawrence's fifteen years' presidency of the Queens County Savings Bank, of which he is now a trustee, and his presidency for seven years of the Seventh Ward Bank of New York, of which he is now the oldest director, are features of a connection with monetary institutions which goes back to a time when he was a director in the New York branch of the United States Bank in the stormy financial period of President Jackson. For a third of a century he has been president of the Lawrence Cement Company, and he holds a similar position at the head of the Rosedale Cement Company.

By the admirable manner in which he has transacted all business devolving upon him, in these and many other enterprises of note, and the fidelity with which he has discharged all trusts imposed upon him, during a long and active business career, Mr. Lawrence has won an enviable reputation, which will survive him and be a shining example to those who may come after him. In public and political life Mr. Lawrence has won and retained a name rivaled only by his reputation as a man of affairs. During the extended period of fifteen years he was president of the village of Flushing, and upon his resignation of that position the board of trustees waited on him in a body at his residence and requested that he would become a candidate for re-election. In 1840 he was nominated for member of Assembly from his district, his rival in the field being no less formidable an one than John A. King, whom he defeated. This was the "Log Cabin and Hard Cider" campaign, and the excitement over the election ran pretty high. On the night upon which the result became known a considerable body of the strongest and most active Whigs in Flushing went to his house, accompanied by a band of music, at 11 o'clock and tendered him a serenade; and informed him through the spokesman of the occasion that, as they had opposed him on political grounds only, they had now come to congratulate him as a townsman on the success which he had achieved at the polls. In 1845 Mr. Lawrence was sent to Congress by the vote of his fellow citizens, and upon the expiration of his term was offered a renomination; which he declined to accept, though he could not but regard the act as an evidence of the confidence with which he had inspired those whom he had so ably represented in the council of the nation. Later he was tendered the nomination for the office of lieutenant-governor of the State of New York. This was at a time when he had retired permanently from the cares and responsibilities of political life; and, with the desire for quiet and rest which all men feel as years advance upon them, he could not be prevailed upon to allow the use of his name in the manner requested, though urged to do so by some of the foremost men in his party on the ground of the strength it would lend to the ticket.

In private and public life, alike, Mr. Lawrence has ever held the highest esteem of all his associates and the respect of all, of all classes and parties, who were cognizant of his course. In Flushing, where he is best and most intimately known, he is regarded as the friend of those in need of sympathy and assistance, and the abettor of every measure tending to the public good and the public improvement.



*Albion K. P. Dennett*

ALBION K. P. DENNETT.

The subject of this sketch is one of the best known and most prominent citizens and business men of Flushing. He was born in Lyman, York county, Maine, August 9th 1827, and was named in honor of Governor Albion K. Paris, of Maine. His parents were Jesse and Abigail (Hooper) Dennett. His grandfather Joseph Dennett was in the patriot service during the entire period of the Revolution.

Mr. Dennett removed with his father's family to the town of Dayton, adjoining the town of his birth, when he was about twelve years old. He received his education in the common schools of that locality, and resided on his father's farm until the age of twenty-two, when he went to New York city, in 1849, and entered the employ of the Knickerbocker Ice Company, with whom he remained until April 1853, when he embarked in the ice trade in New York on his own account, remaining there until April 1868, when he removed to Flushing, where he has been since extensively and successfully engaged in the same trade, his office, at 18½ Main street, being one of the most noticeable business places on that street.

December 22nd 1853 Mr. Dennett was married to Jane M. Smith, of New York, originally of Rensselaer county, by whom he has a daughter, Emma Grace, now the wife of W. T. James, of the Flushing drug firm of Hepburn & James. With his entire family Mr. Dennett is a member of the First Baptist Church of Flushing.

Mr. Dennett cast his first vote with the Whigs, and since the organization of the Republican party he has been a firm believer in its principles, and has voted with it undeviatingly since the Fremont campaign of 1856. He has never been in the common acceptance of the



term a politician, though ever alive to the important demands of the hour. Engrossed in his business affairs, he has never sought political preferment, but at the demand of his fellow citizens has from time to time accepted important public trusts at their hands. He was elected a trustee of the village of Flushing in the winter of 1871, to fill a vacancy then existing in the board, by the vote of that body, and so satisfactory to the people of the village was his conduct during his term of service that he was four times thereafter nominated and elected to the same position against his wish and protest, but positively refused to qualify and serve the last time. In the spring of 1879 he was, in opposition to his own strongly expressed desire, nominated and elected to the position of supervisor of the town of Flushing, and re-elected in 1880.

In 1858 Mr. Dennett joined Company B of the 12th regiment of New York State militia, of New York city, as a private and was elected orderly sergeant about a month later, serving in that capacity till April 21st 1861, when he was made second lieutenant, while the regiment was formed in Union Square, just prior to its departure for the seat of war in response to the demand of the government for three months' men. After the expiration of its term of service the regiment returned to New York, and in 1862 was re-organized, and Mr. Dennett was elected second and subsequently first lieutenant of Company D. Later he was several times offered but as often declined the captaincy of the company.

Mr. Dennett is emphatically one of the self-made men of Queens county. Early in life he set out to make his way in the world by his own unaided exertions, and how successful he has been his present enviable position attests. A man of fine presence and genial and kindly address he has won and retains many friends, who speak highly of him as a man and a citizen in all relations of life.

#### BENJAMIN W. DOWNING.

Benjamin W. Downing was born at Glen Head, Long Island, on the first day of April 1835. His ancestry on one side was of Quaker stock, and members of the family on the paternal side had for many years had their home on Long Island. The subject of this sketch received his preliminary education at the public schools, but at an early age he entered Macedon Academy, at Macedon, Wayne county, in this State, where he completed a sound practical education, holding a high position in all of the various academic classes. Returning to his home on Long Island, Mr. Downing commenced the practical duties of life as a teacher, devoting a number of years to this arduous work.

His longest term of service in this capacity was at Locust Valley, where he brought the public school at that place into great and deserved prominence by the introduction of new and valuable methods of instruction. It was while in charge of this school, in 1856, that he was elected to the office of superintendent of schools of

the town of Oyster Bay; subsequently he was appointed school commissioner of all the schools in Queens county by the board of supervisors, and this promotion was followed by his election to the same office. Mr. Downing's administration of school affairs, continuing seven years and six months, was marked by great energy and the fullest success. The standard of the schools under his jurisdiction was greatly raised, and an impetus was given to the cause of popular education in the district that is even yet felt and realized.

Meanwhile Mr. Downing had abandoned his old profession of teaching, and had commenced the study of law in the office of the Hon. Elias J. Beach, county judge of Queens county. This season of law reading was supplemented by a severe course of study in the law school at Poughkeepsie, from which institution he graduated with high honors, receiving the title of LL. B., and was duly admitted to practice in the supreme court of this State. He established his law office at Flushing, to which place he had removed his residence from Locust Valley, and at once commenced an active and successful professional career.

Mr. Downing early won deserved distinction at the bar. His readiness in grasping the salient features of a case, his quick and correct application of the law to the facts, his faculty of building up upon the pivotal points involved, and the earnestness and force of his appeals to juries, made his professional services sought in every section of the county and in adjacent localities. In a short space of time he became recognized as the most able, adroit and effective practitioner at the bar of Queens county. Declining a re-election to a third term as school commissioner, Mr. Downing was elected in 1864 to succeed the Hon. John J. Armstrong as district attorney of Queens county, and he has since January 1st 1865 continuously held and more than acceptably discharged the duties of that exceedingly important and difficult position. The same qualities which gained for Mr. Downing his success as a teacher, school officer and private practitioner have made him eminently successful as a public prosecutor. Queens county especially demands a prompt, energetic and able man to fill at all acceptably the office of district attorney. With nothing but the narrow belt of the East River separating it from New York city, it is liable at all times to be overrun with desperadoes of the worst metropolitan type; and it is an exceedingly fortunate matter for the county that under the administration of its present district attorney Queens has established the reputation among the criminal classes of being an exceedingly unpleasant place for them to be tried in. During the incumbency of Mr. Downing he has prosecuted a large number of indictments, the trials of which rank among the *causes celebres*. We have space only for the enumeration of a very few of the more important of these cases. One was the trial and conviction of Lewis Jarvis and Elbert Jackson for the murder of Samuel Floyd Jones. The prisoners were subsequently executed for the offense in the old court-house yard in North Hempsted, this being



*Benjamin W. Downing*





the first execution that had occurred for many years in Queens county. Mr. Downing prosecuted also the indictments against William Delany for the murder of Captain L. Lawrence on the 27th of August 1875 on board a vessel lying at the time at anchor in Long Island Sound near Port Washington. Delany was also convicted by the jury and subsequently executed. Mr. Downing also prosecuted the indictments against David Burke for the murder of a night watchman at Long Island City. Burke was defended with great zeal and ability by the late eloquent John H. Anthon, who when the jury rendered their verdict of guilty declared that he would never again defend a man indicted for a capital offense, and this declaration was always thereafter strictly adhered to. Burke was sentenced to death, but the sentence was subsequently commuted by the governor to imprisonment for life. Other remarkable trials were those of the murderers of Garrett Nostrand, at Syosett, and the murderer of little Maggie Bauer, of Hempstead, some few years ago; Mr. Downing securing conviction in all these cases. He was particularly active also in the detection and trial of the masked burglars of Ravenswood, and succeeded in bringing about the conviction and punishment of this entire gang of desperadoes, who were sentenced to State prison at hard labor for terms varying from twenty to thirty-five years. We have specified only a very few of the important trials Mr. Downing has conducted as public prosecutor during the last fifteen years. His conduct of the affairs of his office has been characterized not only by ability but by faithfulness. He has not neglected the prosecution of ordinary indictments in order to shine brilliantly in the trial of "star" cases, but every indictment charging the commission of a criminal offence when brought to trial by him received the careful, conscientious treatment of a trained and skillful prosecutor, and it was a matter of very rare occurrence that a guilty man escaped just punishment when Mr. Downing prosecuted. Of the trial of Elwood T. Van Nostrand for seduction under promise of marriage, which occupied the court of sessions for nearly three days in 1880, the *Long Island City Star* says:

"The Hon. Judge Busted addressed the jury on behalf of the prisoner, finally closing his terrific denunciations at midnight. It had consumed six hours of intense effort; with the penalty of utter prostration to the great advocate—to the extent of his not being able to appear during the remainder of the trial or of hearing the reply and summing up of Mr. Downing. The address to the jury from the district attorney occupied four and a half hours. He spoke with much feeling, and it is probable that he would have spared denunciation but for the goading taunts heaped on the head of the crushed girl by Mr. Busted. Mr. Downing felt too thoroughly the frightful harangue roared with phrenzied action against the artless girl, who quivered under every blow as if a culprit under the Russian knout; and it must be admitted that he was more than equal in repayment to Mr.

Busted. He had a more manly cause to vindicate, and easily won the hearts of the thronged body that flocked to hear him."

While, however, he is zealous and indefatigable as a prosecutor, he yet realizes that he is an officer of the court charged with the administration of even-handed justice. The innocent man unjustly accused is and always has been afforded every opportunity at the hands of the district attorney to make his innocence manifest, and Mr. Downing has been the first to move to *nolle prosequi* an indictment when satisfied as a man and an officer that the accused is not guilty of the offense charged against him. Mr. Downing has the rare accomplishment of being a most excellent judge of character and of human nature, and very much of the success he has met at the bar and as a public officer may be attributed to this fact. A large proportion of the cost of conducting the public affairs of Queens—as indeed of every county in the State—comes from the expense of holding courts of criminal jurisdiction. It will be readily seen how far and to what extent a prompt, alert and vigorous district attorney can subserve the interests of taxpayers in curtailing the sessions of these courts by a proper discharge of his official duties. Mr. Downing has thus served the citizens of his county, and during his extended term of service he has made for himself the reputation of being among the first and most efficient public prosecutors in the State of New York. That his reputation as a lawyer and law officer has passed far beyond the limits of his own county is shown by the fact that his name has been within the last few years and is now very prominently mentioned in connection with the supreme court judgeship of his judicial district.

It might be readily supposed that the conduct of a large private law practice and the full discharge of the duties of a position so exacting as the district attorneyship of a large and populous county would more than fill the time of any ordinary man. Mr. Downing has, however, seemingly unlimited capacities for work. He is what the French call "a man of affairs," and, in addition to the work we have hastily specified, he has acted as trustee of his home village, served as its president, and has for many years been one of the members of its board of education, of which body he is now the presiding officer. He has always taken a deep interest in the local affairs of his village, and has contributed very largely to build up and develop its resources. He is yet in the prime of life, with vigorous health and a robust constitution. He is noted for his acts of quiet, unostentatious charity, is firm and loyal in his friendship and self-reliant and positive in character. While he has already left his impress upon the time and locality in which he has lived and labored, there is every reason to suppose that the future has in store for him a wider fame and a still more honorable record.



## THE NICOLL FAMILY.

The Nicoll family, of which De Lancey Nicoll, Esq., of Bayside, is the eldest male representative in Queens county, is of very ancient origin. Its coat of arms, the original of which is in the possession of Samuel Benjamin Nicoll, Esq., of Shelter Island, was issued to John Nicoll, of Buckingham, near Islip, in the county of Northampton, England, in the year 1601, and refers to a former John Nicoll, who died in the year 1467. The evidence concerning the fortunes of the English branch of the family is very scanty, nor is it possible to write with certainty of their position. The coat of arms, however, recites "that, whereas, anciently from the beginning it hath been a custome, in all countreyes and commonwealthes well governed, that the bearing of certeyn markes in shields, comonly called armes, have byn and are used by persons ever of the best degree and calling, as the only demonstracons of their prowesse and valor in tymes of warre, as for their good life and conversacon in tymes of peace, amongst the which number for that I finde John Nicoll of Buckingham."

This and certain other family records have led to the conclusion that the Nicolls of England belonged to the landed gentry, if not to the nobility. The family estate in Islip is supposed to have been confiscated at the time of the English Revolution.

The ancestor of the American Nicolls was Matthias Nicoll, a lawyer of Lincoln's Inn, who accompanied his near relative General Sir Richard Nicoll to America in 1664. The Duke of York, afterward James the Second, having determined to send an expedition to America to wrest the important colony of New Amsterdam from the Dutch, selected Sir Richard Nicoll, who enjoyed his intimate friendship, to command it. Sir Richard took with him his young kinsman Matthias, and having successfully overcome the Dutch became the first English governor of the colony thereafter known as New York. Matthias became the first English colonial secretary.

Sir Richard Nicoll soon tired of provincial life, and at his own request was recalled to England, where he died. Matthias, however, determined to remain. So satisfactorily to the Dutch citizens, who were inclined to fret at the English yoke, did he discharge the duties of secretary to the colony that he was elected by them to be the third mayor of the city of New York.

His son William Nicoll married Miss Van Rensselaer of Albany, the daughter of the patroon, and received from the king a patent for a tract of land in Suffolk county, some twenty thousand acres in extent, which he settled and called Islip Grange, after the estate in Islip in Northamptonshire, England. William Nicoll was a man of much distinction in the colony, and was the speaker of the first colonial Legislature. On his death the Islip estate, which was entailed, descended to his eldest son, Benjamin Nicoll. His youngest son, William—known as "the speaker"—devoted himself to public affairs and was elected speaker of the colonial Legislature eighteen consecutive years. He received by gift from his friends

Nathaniel and Gyles Silvester a handsome estate of about four thousand acres on Shelter Island. It is a curious fact that the greater part of both the Islip and Shelter Island estates still remains in the Nicoll family. William "the speaker" was a bachelor, and left the Shelter Island property to his nephew William, the son of Benjamin, who had in the meantime inherited Islip from his father, and who thus became possessed of both estates.

This William was a man of remarkable abilities and enjoyed a great reputation at the bar.

To his eldest son William descended the estate at Islip, but during his lifetime he gave Shelter Island to his other son, Samuel Benjamin. The William last mentioned was succeeded by his son William, who was in turn succeeded by his son William, the father of the present William Nicoll of Islip.

From Samuel Benjamin Shelter Island descended to his children, of whom there were eight. The second son, Samuel Benjamin, purchased the portions of his brothers and sisters and became the sole proprietor of the estate. On his death, in 1866, he left the property to his children—Samuel Benjamin, Charlotte Ann, William Courtland, Sarah Paine, Matthias and Anne.

The Nicolls of Bayside represent both the Shelter Island and Islip branches of the family.

Benjamin, the brother of "the speaker," had two sons. William, the eldest, as we have seen, inherited Islip from his father and acquired Shelter Island from his uncle the "speaker. Benjamin, the younger son, came to New York city, where he was educated at Kings (now Columbia) College, and married Mary Madalen, daughter of Edward Holland. His eldest son was Henry Nicoll, a merchant of much wealth, who purchased a large estate at Mastic, in Suffolk county. His eldest son, Edward Holland Nicoll, married Mary Townsend, of Albany. Like his father he engaged in mercantile life with success. His eldest son, Henry, was a lawyer of prominence in the city of New York and at one time a member of Congress; while his younger son, Solomon Townsend Nicoll, followed the footsteps of his father, and became a successful merchant. Solomon Townsend at the age of 38 married his third cousin Charlotte Ann Nicoll, of Shelter Island. In the year 1855 he purchased the present Nicoll estate at Bayside, designing it for a country seat. The mansion is beautifully situated in a grove of cedars on a high bluff, at the foot of which is Little Neck Bay. A long avenue of elms and maples, planted by the first proprietor but already grown to majestic size, makes the approach to the house resemble an English country seat. The children of Solomon T. Nicoll are: Annie Nicoll, who married William M. Hoes, an eminent member of the New York bar; De Lancey Nicoll, whose portrait is on page —; Benjamin Nicoll, who married Grace Davison Lord, daughter of James Couper and granddaughter of the famous Daniel Lord; Edward Holland; and Mary Townsend, who married James Brown Lord, a brother of the wife of Benjamin; and Charlotte Nicoll. Both



*DELANCEY NICOLL.*





Benjamin and Edward Holland are merchants in New York city, the former an importer and member of the firm of Hall, Nicoll & Granbery, and the latter in the dry goods commission business. De Lancey, Benjamin and Edward Holland are graduates of St. Paul's School, Concord, N. H., and of Princeton College. De Lancey graduated with high honors in 1874, and was admitted to the bar in 1876, from Columbia College law school. Since that date he has been actively engaged in the practice of his profession in New York city, residing, however, with his mother at the homestead at Bayside.

The Nicoll family has intermarried with many of the old colonial families, including the Van Rensselaer, De Lancey, Woodhull, Floyd, Townsend, Lawrence, Havens, Holland, Saulsbury and Keteltas families.

While no one member has attained any special distinction, the family in general has retained for two hundred years that prominent position which means and education always command. Almost all the male representatives have been educated at one of the great American universities and have been members of the federal or the State Legislature, while many of the females have been distinguished for personal beauty and varied accomplishments.

It is indeed an unusual circumstance in America to find a family, which, since the advent of its ancestor over two hundred years ago, has retained through all the changes and progressions of American life not only its integrity and traditions, but its property and landed estates, and its high social position.



## HEMPSTEAD.



THE town of Hempstead is the largest in the county of Queens, containing one hundred square miles, or sixty-four thousand acres. It originally extended north to Long Island

Sound, but the present town of North Hempstead was taken from it by an act of the Legislature passed April 6th 1784. The line established was "the County road that leads from Jamaica nearly through the middle of Hempstead Plains to the east part thereof," and the part south of this line was to be thereafter called South Hempstead. The same act also provided that the inhabitants of either town should enjoy the right of oystering, fishing and clamming in the waters of both. On the 7th of April 1801 the name of South Hempstead was changed to Hempstead.

Hempstead is bounded north by North Hempstead, east by Oyster Bay, south by the Atlantic Ocean, and west by Jamaica.

Successive censuses have shown constant growth in the population of the town, except during the civil war. The figures for recent years are as follows : 1845, 8,269; 1850, 8,811; 1855, 10,477; 1860, 12,375; 1865, 11,764; 1870, 13,999; 1875, 14,792; 1880, 18,160.

### RELICS OF THE INDIANS.

Many interesting relics of the aborigines have been found at Hempstead and vicinity. These relics are of local interest and of increasing value, illustrating as they do much of the life history of a people almost extinct on the island,

In 1862 two copper axes, with four of jasper, were found at Rockville Center, in a field near the village, three feet below the surface. They were surrounded by spear heads of flint, set upright in a circle. The copper axes were evidently of native copper, and wrought into their present form by hammering. One of these, in possession of the Long Island Historical Society, is seven inches long by four and one-half broad. These relics are rude in pattern and the deep corrosion of their surface indicates that they are of considerable antiquity. These axes are doubtless from the copper-bearing regions of the upper lakes, and indicate that the Long Island Indians were in intercourse with those of the copper region. There is no probability that the Indians of Long Island

knew anything of the working of copper. They were workers of stone, but not of metals. Stone axes, clubs and spear and arrow heads were found at an early date throughout the island. All these are of the same material as composes the rocks of Long Island. Flint, quartz, jasper, compact sandstone and slaty rock pestles, mortars, whetstones and pottery have been frequently found, but not as frequently as one would expect from the density of the Indian population. A large whetstone or milling stone of silicious slaty rock was found at Rockaway a few years ago; and a well-formed skull was taken from an Indian grave in Rockaway. It was found enclosed in a round urn-shaped vessel, the skeleton being upright and the vessel turned over the head; on the outside it is rudely worked or carved. The entire skull and about half of the urn were preserved.

Among other curious relics of olden times is a receipt book found in 1876 in a package of rags by James R. Brightman, of Rockville Center. It had been the property of Hendrick Onderdonk. It was leather bound, and the writing, although over a hundred years old, would compare favorably with manuscript of to-day. Many receipts dated back to 1752.

### THE EARLY INHABITANTS.

The first white settlement in the town was made in 1643, by settlers from Stamford, Connecticut, who had emigrated from Hemal, Hempstead, England, a few years previous. The natives had sold the territory of Hempstead to Rev. Robert Fordham and John Carman in 1643, and, as it was under Dutch jurisdiction, these gentlemen obtained a patent for the land from Governor Kieft on the 16th of November 1644. One of the conditions of the patent was that they should pay the government a tax of one-tenth part of their farm produce in ten years after the first general peace with the Indians. It seems that Fordham and Carman were acting as a committee for the settlers at Stamford, and as soon as the arrangements were made with the natives they removed to Long Island and settled within the present limits of the village of Hempstead. The first arrival of settlers consisted of between thirty and forty families. Among the most prominent were Richard Guildersleeve, Edward, Thurston and William Raynor, Rev. Richard Denton, Matthew

Mitchell, Captain John Underhill, Robert Coe, Rev. Robert Fordham, John Carman, Andrew Ward, Jonas Wood, John Ogden and Robert Jackson, nearly all having descendants on the island at the present day.

Several of the first settlers had been persons of distinction in New England. Thurston Raynor and Mr. Guildersleeve had been magistrates for Stamford. Ward, Coe and Mitchell were commissioners for Stamford, Ward having been a judge for the first court ever held in New Haven, in the year 1636. Many of them had served as legislators, and all were of excellent character. The first division of land, as appears by the records, took place in 1647, and it shows that there were at that time sixty-two freeholders in the town. As a general thing the most pacific relations existed between the whites or planters and their Indian neighbors; yet collisions sometimes took place. It was found necessary to concert measures to prevent their recurrence, and the governor on one occasion convened the sachems and head men of the Marsapeagues and other tribes at the village of Hempstead, on the 12th of March 1656, when a general treaty was agreed upon by the governor and Tackapousha, the chief sachem. Among the articles of agreement were the following interesting provisions:

*Section I.*—"That all injuries formerly passed in the time of the governor's predecessors shall be forgiven and forgotten, since ye year 1645."

*Section V.*—"The governor doth promise, betwixt this date and six months, to build a house or fort upon such place as they shall show upon the north side, and the house or fort to be furnished with Indian trade and commodities."

*Section VI.*—"That the inhabitants of Hempsteede, according to their patent, shall enjoy their purchase without molestation from ye sachem or his people, either of person or estate; and the sachem will live in peace with all ye English and Dutch within this jurisdiction. And the governor doth promise for himself and all his people to live in peace with ye sachem and all his people."

*Section VII.*—"That in case an Indian do wrong to a Christian in person or estate, and complaint be made to the sachem, he shall make full satisfaction; likewise if a Dutchman or Englishman shall wrong an Indian the governor shall make satisfaction according to equity."

On the 4th of July 1647 the Indians of Hempstead, represented by the sachems Tackapousha and Wautogh, with seven other Indians, probably sachems or head men representing the Indian tribes of Hempstead, ratified and confirmed the purchase which had been made from the Indians in 1643. This agreement or release was subscribed before John James, clerk, and in presence of John Hicks, John Seaman and Richard Guildersleeve. Upon payment of the balance due to the Indians on the purchase price of the lands, the last installment being paid February 14th, 1660, the following curious relase was executed by the Indians:

"We the Indians under written do hereby acknowledge to have received of the magistrates and inhabitants of Hemsteede our pay in full satisfaction for the tract of

land sould unto them according to agreement and according to patent and purchase. The general boundes is as followeth: beginning at a place called Mattagarrett's Bay, and soe running upon a direct line north and south, from sea to sea; the boundes running from Hempsteede Harbour due east to a pointe of treese adjoining to the lande of Robert Williams, where we left markt treese; the same line running from sea to sea; the other line beginning at a markt tree standing at the east end of the greate plaine and running a due south line, at the south sea by a markt tree in a neck called Maskachoung. And wee doe further engage ourselves to uphold this our present act and all our former agreements to bee just and lawful; and wee doe binde ourselves to save and defend them harmless from any manner of claime or pretense that shall be made to disturb theire right. Whereunto we have subscribed this eleventh day of May Anno 1658, stilo novo.

"Waautauch,	Tackapousha,
Cheknow,	Martom,
Sayasstock,	Pers-Roma.

"Subscribed by Wacomound, Montauk sachem after the death of his father, this 14th day of February 1660, being a general town meeting at Hemsteede.

"JOHN JAMES, clerk."

This instrument probably describes the same general boundaries as are set forth in the patent of Governor Kieft, and described in the original contract and purchase in 1643.

February 27th 1658 the citizens of Hempstead, by the hand of their clerk John James, petitioned Governor Stuyvesant as follows:

"After the remembrance of our submissive and humble respects, it hath pleased God, after a sickly and sad summer, to give us a seasonable and comfortable autumn, wherewith wee have bene (throw mercy) refreshed ourselves and have gained strength of God soe that wee necessarily have been employed in getting winter foode for our cattell, and thereby have something prolonged our wonted tyme of chosing magistrates, for ye wch wee hope yor honour will hold us excused; and now, according to our accustomed manner, wee have voted and put upon denomination our former magistrate, Mr. Gildersleeve, and with him William Shodden, Robert Iorman and Henry Pearsall; all of them are knowing men of honest life and good integrity; therefore wee desire your honour to appoint two of them, and always according to our duty shall pray the most high God to bless and preserve yor honour with much health and prosperity, in all your noble designs, wee humbly take our leave.

"Ever honoured sr., your Loyall, true and obedient servants, the inhabitants of Hemsteede.

"JOHN JAMES, clerk."

To the records of the town, Thompson's "History of Long Island" and the "Annals of Hempstead" we are indebted for the following extracts:

March 28th 1658, *stilo novo*.—"This day ordered that Mr. Gildersleeve, John Hicks, John Seaman, Robert Jackson and William Foster are to go with Cheknow, sent and authorized by ye Montake Sachem to marck and lay out ye generall bounds of ye lands belonging to ye towne of Hemsteede, according to ye extent of ye limits and jurisdiction of ye said town; to be known by her markt trees and other places of note, to continue for ever; and in case Tackapousha, Sagamore of Marsapeague, with his Indians, doth come according to their agreement, then to lay out the said bounds."



April 12th 1658.—Ordered by the townsmen of Hempstead, that all ye fences of ye frontiere lotts that shall runn into ye field shall be substantially made by ye 25th of this mouthe of April, and any person found negligent shall forfeit 5 shillings to the towne; and whoever shall open the towne gates, and neglect to shut them or to put up the barrs, shall pay the like sum, one half to the towne and the other half to the informer; also, William Jacobs and Edward Raynor to be cow-keepers for the year; the people to be ready at the sounding of the horn to send out their cows, and the keeper to be ready to take charge of them sun half an hour high, and to bring them home half an hour before sunset, to water them at reasonable hours, and to be driven beyond East Meadows, to prevent damage in the cornfields; to be allowed 12 shillings sterling a week from 11th of May to 10th of August, and then 15 shillings a week till the 23d of Oct. The first payment to be made in butter; that is, for each cow one pound butter, at 6d. a pound, and the remainder in wampum."

The town deputed Richard Gildersleeve, July 10th 1658, to go to Manhattan and agree with the governor concerning the tithes, "which are not to exceed 100 sheeples of wheat" and to be delivered, if required, at the town harbor; the charge of his journey to be defrayed by the town. The town agreed to pay the herdsmen 12 shillings sterling a week in butter, corn and oats, at fixed prices. Six bushels of corn were allowed by the town for killing a wolf. The price of corn was 2s. 6d. a bushel, wheat 4s., pork 3d. a pound, butter 6d. a pound, lodging 2d. a night, beer 2d. a mug, board 5s. a week, victuals 6d. a meal, and labor 2s. 6d. a day.

Drunkenness being prevalent in the place, January 14th 1659 a former order was renewed as follows: "That any that have formerly or shall hereafter transgress shall pay for ye first fault 10 guilders, for the second 20 guilders and for the third to stand to the determinacion of ye Court, according to ye first order."

During the same year, at a town meeting, it was decided that any person absenting himself or herself from public worship on the Lord's day, or other public days, should for the first offense pay five shillings, for the second ten, for the third twenty, and after that be subjected to "corporal punishment, or banishment."

"About this period Cow Neck was enclosed by a post and rail fence, which extended from Hempstead harbor to the head of the creek dividing Cow Neck from Great Neck; and every person was entitled to put in a number of cows or cattle to pasture, in proportion to the number of standing gates or pannels of fence made by him. Afterward, in the distribution of lands, the shares of individuals were adjusted by the same rule, in consequence of which this neck was divided among a small number of people. The lands about Rockaway were enclosed in like manner."

In the years 1683-85 considerable anxiety was felt on account of a requirement by Governor Dongan that the town take out a new patent. After holding town meetings for three years, during which time several parties were sent to New York to confer with the governor, an instrument was drawn which was satisfactory to both parties. It required the inhabitants to make a yearly

payment in New York of "twenty bushels of good winter wheat, or four pounds in good current money of New York, on or before the twenty-fifth day of March." In addition to this the people had presented to the governor and his secretary 650 acres of land. In the same year Paman, sagamore of Rockaway, and others sold Rockaway Neck to a merchant of New York, claiming that said territory was not within the limits of the purchase of 1643. Accordingly a tax of 2½ pence per acre was levied on the taxable inhabitants, 160 in number, to liquidate the price; \$442.50 was raised by this means.

In speaking of the first church Rev. Mr. Jenney says: "It is an ordinary wooden building, 40 feet long and 26 wide, the roof covered with cedar shingles and the sides clapboarded with oak; within it is not ceiled overhead, but the sides are boarded with pine. There is no pulpit, but a raised desk only, having a cloth and cushion of silk; a large table stands before the desk, where the justices and leading men sit when they come to church. There are no pews except one for the secretary; the rest of the church is filled with open benches."

August 1st 1683 the town voted that Jeremy Wood should have ten shillings a year "for looking after the opening and shutting of the window shutters belonging to the meeting-house, and to look carefully after the hour glass."

October 30th 1702 the Assembly of the colony ordered Major Jackson to acquaint the town of Hempstead that a public school was designed to be erected among them, and to inquire what encouragement they would give the same.

From the "Early History of Hempstead," by Charles B. Moore, we take the following list of proprietors of Hempstead in 1647: Robert Ashman, Thomas Armitage, Samuel Baccus, John Carman, Samuel Clark, Benjamin and John Coe and their father Robert, Rev. Richard Denton and his sons Samuel, Richard, Nathaniel and Daniel (the historian), John Ellison, John Foucks, Rev. Robert Fordham and son John, Christopher Foster, Thomas Foster, Richard Guildersleeve, John Hicks, John Hudd, Henry Hudson, Thomas Ireland, Robert Jackson, John Lawrence, William Lawrence, John Lewis, Richard Lewis, Roger Lines, John Ogden, Richard Ogden, Henry Pierson, Thomas Pope, Edward Raynor, William Raynor, William Rogers, Joseph Scott, William Scott, Simon Sering, John Sewell, William Shadden, Thomas Sherman, Abraham Smith, James Smith, John Smith sen. and John Smith jr., William Smith, Thomas Stephenson, John Storye, John Strickland, Samuel Strickland, Nicholas Tanner, John Topping, William Thickstone, Richard Valentine, William Washburne, Daniel Whitehead, Henry Whitson, Thomas Willett, Robert Williams, William Williams, Edmund Wood, Jeremiah Wood, Jonas Wood, Francis Yates. At least ten of these men were from Yorkshire, Eng.; probably more.

#### EARLY COURT PROCEEDINGS.

At a court held at Hempstead commencing May 7th 1658 Robert Jackson and William Smith were plaintiffs in an action for abuse and misdemeanor committed by

Henry Linington, defendant. At the same court Peter Cornelissen sued Linington in an action of accounts, and the following year Linington was also defendant in an action for defamation, in which James Pine was plaintiff. The early court records are full of interest, and the law was possibly dealt out with more care and justice than is found in the courts of the present day. From Onderdonk's "Annals of Hempstead" we quote the following records:

1658, July 25.—Richard Valentine having reported that Thomas Southard went up and down with a club, the latter, meeting him one morning as he was going about his avocations, struck him on the face. As Southard still menaced and threatened to further beat him, he took oath that he stood in danger and fear of his life, and required the peace and that Southard might put in security for his good behavior. It is therefore ordered by Mr. Richard Gildersleeve, for that Thomas Southard did contemptuously resist authority in refusing to obey the marshal with his warrant, and did fly the same and betook himself to his own house for his refuge, in consideration of these outrages and misdemeanors he is required to put in security for his appearance at court. And said Southard doth bind himself and all his lands, goods and chattels, to appear at court, and meantime to keep the peace and good behavior.

At a court held December 28, on the submission of Southard, and paying all costs, the penalty and fault are remitted in hopes of his reformation. Valentine is also reconciled, and doth remit the abuse done unto him.

1659, January 2.—Thomas Ireland complains of Richard Brudenell, keeper of an ordinary, for using deceitful dealings, and produces in court the following witnesses:

Mary, wife of Richard Willis, sent her child for a pint of sack and he afterwards demanded pay for a quart.

William Jacocks bought four cans of beer, one day last spring, and was booked seven. He paid it.

Thomas Langdon was charged for four bushels of oats and had but two, and a few oats in a piggin, and a tray—being half a bushel.

Richard Lattin, four or five years ago, agreed with Brudenell for diet of himself and son for twelve shillings the week, and had it a week and four days, which did come to twenty shillings. Lattin said it was ten days, but Brudenell made it eleven, and said if he would not pay for eleven he would show him such a trick as he never had seen; that is, he would set upon his book a guilder a meal and eight pence a night for his bed, and then he should pay whether he would or not.

The court find, January 14, that Brudenell's books are false and not fit to pass in law, and he is to pay twelve guilders for calling a court, else execution to follow.

1659, January 14.—Robert Lloyd, having spoken unseemly words to the dishonor of God and the evil example of others, is fined ten guilders. But having, February 11, made an acknowledgment of his fault, the court hath remitted the fine, on his reformation.

1659, January 16.—Daniel Whitehead, when he lived at Hempstead, lost linen and other goods, and upon search he found at Richard Brudenell's a brass candlestick and one small striped linen carpet and one table napkin which he doth judge to be his own. Whereas Brudenell would not enter into recognizance and utterly refused the favor of the court, he is condemned to restore fourfold—that is, twenty-eight shillings sterling—else execution to follow in fourteen days. He appeals to the governor, and the answer in Dutch may be seen in the Hempstead court minutes.

1659, May 1.—Robert Jackson *contra* Richard Lattin—

action of the case, defamation to the value of £100 sterling damages. Jackson in his declaration says that, having occasions of account with Lattin, upon some debate he gave him very bad language tending to his defamation and scandal, and amongst other evil words called him a rascal. The court, June 5, sentences him to forty guilders fine, or corporal punishment, unless he submissively acknowledges, in presence of the court, that he hath wronged Mr. Jackson, and is sorry for it.

1659, May 1.—Robert Williams sent to the mill of Hempstead six bushels of good Indian corn and delivered it into the keeping of William, son of Peter Cornelissen, to be ground. He received two bushels, but the rest of the meal lay on the mill-bed and had been spoiled by the rain beating upon it, and was grown sour and not fit for man's food. When Williams demanded satisfaction Cornelissen refused, and said he had carried corn himself to Manhattans mill and it took damage and he could get no recompense. He then desired Cornelissen to put out the meal and give him the sack, but he told him he would not meddle with it. The court adjudge Cornelissen to make good the damage done unto the sack and meal by giving him good meal, and in case they cannot agree, then to stand at the judgment of two indifferent men; and Cornelissen is to pay court charges and give satisfaction within fourteen days, or before he depart the town, else execution to follow.

1659, June 11.—It is ordered that all wills proved in this court at Hempstead shall pay six guilders unto the use of the court, and the clerk and marshal's fee.

1658, September 2.—Among other items in the last will of Nicholas Tanner is that "a beast shall be sold to buy some linen to bury me in, and also a sheet and other things that shall be needful, and the white-faced cow killed at my burial and given to the neighbors."

1649, Nov., Richard Lamson put out a cow to Joseph Schott to winter. He removed that winter from Hempstead, and the cow was to be returned next spring to Samuel Clark, his agent, but Schott refused, though Clark tendered security. Schott says the cow proved unsound in her bag, and the spring following, being farrow, he put her down to the common pasture to feed, and in the fall sold her to D. Whitehead. Her calf he maintained till it came to be a cow, and she had one calf, and another which was destroyed by wolves. The cow, being well so far forth as he knew, was found dead one morning, leaving a calf. The court order Schott to pay for the cow £6.10, and 20s. for one summer's milk, with one guilder on the pound interest upon interest for eight years, and costs, and 10s. for the plaintiff's charges for this journey. Schott (*ultimo* January 1659) makes a tender of goods to the valuation of the aforesaid sum, to be publicly sold at outcry by the marshal, and engages to save him harmless. *Primo* February Schott's barn and appurtenance, with his home-lot (three acres), is sold to George Hewlet for £5.4 in present passable pay. I. Thomas Skidmore (May 6 1659), have received £15.9.6 in full satisfaction of the above sentence, in behalf of Edward Higbie of Huntington.

1660, January 21.—John Smith jr. sues Thomas Ellison in an action for trespass, for that he did ride his mare double, contrary to his knowledge, and his mare was lamed to his damage 40s. Ellison answers that he was at John Carman's door, and at his wife Hannah's request did ride before her to Oyster Bay, on Saturday, and on the Lord's day kept the mare there and on Monday rode her back and delivered her to John Carman. The court doth condemn the plaintiff in all the court charges, to be paid within fourteen days, else execution to follow.

1660, February 19.—Thomas Hicks, in behalf of his



wire, Mary, late wife of John Washburn, deceased, demands certain legacies bequeathed by William Washburn to his son John: *Imprimis*, one-third of Mr. Washburn's meadow; *item*, two sows, one yearling, one pestle and mortar, two ox-pastures and five gates in the Neck. The court order the above to be delivered to plaintiff, for the use of John Washburn jr.

#### HEMPSTEAD IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR.

In various places in the History of Hempstead allusions are made to incidents connected with the Revolutionary war. In this sketch we purpose to give quotations, together with facts gathered, many of which have never before been published. Many quotations are taken from Onderdonk's "Documents and Letters," published in 1849.

At Hempstead April 4th 1775 the inhabitants, assembled, passed the following resolutions:

"*First*, That, as we have already borne true and faithful allegiance to his Majesty King George the Third, our gracious and lawful sovereign, so we are firmly resolved to continue in the same line of duty to him and his lawful successors.

"*Second*, That we esteem our civil and religious liberties above any other blessings, and those only can be secured to us by our present constitution; we shall inviolably adhere to it, since deviating from it and introducing innovations would have a direct tendency to subvert it, from which the most ruinous consequences might justly be apprehended.

"*Third*, That it is our ardent desire to have the present unnatural contest between the parent State and her colonies amicably and speedily accommodated on principles of constitutional liberty; and that the union of the colonies with the parent State may subsist till time shall be no more.

"*Fourth*, That as the worthy members of our General Assembly, who are our only legal and constitutional representatives, \* \* \* have petitioned his most gracious Majesty, sent a memorial to the House of Lords and a remonstrance to the House of Commons, we are determined to wait patiently the issue of those measures, and avoid everything that might frustrate those laudable endeavors.

"*Fifth*, That, as choosing deputies to form a Provincial Congress or convention must have this tendency, be highly disrespectful to our legal representatives, and also be attended, in all probability, with the most pernicious effects in other instances, as is now actually the case in some provinces—such as shutting up courts of justice, levying money on the subjects to enlist men for the purpose of fighting against our sovereign, diffusing a spirit of sedition among the people, destroying the authority of constitutional assemblies, and otherwise introducing many heavy and oppressive grievances—we therefore are determined not to choose any deputies, nor consent to it, but do solemnly bear our testimony against it.

"*Sixth*, That we are utterly averse to all mobs, riots and illegal proceedings, by which the lives, peace and property of our fellow subjects are endangered; and that we will to the utmost of our power support our legal magistrates in suppressing all riots, and preserving the peace of our liege sovereign."

Notwithstanding these resolutions, at a meeting of freeholders of the county, held at Jamaica May 22nd 1775, Thomas Hicks and Captain Richard Thorne were elected to represent Hempstead, and on June 26th

Thomas Hicks, of Little Neck, elected for Hempstead, declined taking his seat "because he was informed by several leading men that the people of Hempstead seemed much inclined to remain peaceable and quiet."

Hempstead was a small village in the war, with only nine houses between the brooks, three of which were taverns.

The village was selected by the British as one of their outposts, "as convenient quarters for their light horse, who would be near the city in case of attack, and could also make excursions to gather forage, etc., for the city, and scour the country when the rebels landed from the main." Houses were patrolled and soldiers were to be found for miles around Hempstead, and sentry boxes were scattered all about what is now Hempstead village. The Presbyterian church was used as a barrack for soldiers, and later the floors were taken out, and the building was used as a riding school for drilling horses. The grave-stones were used for fire-backs, hearths and oven bottoms. On the outside of the church were rings, to which soldiers were suspended by one hand with a foot resting on a sharp stake set in the ground, the remaining hand and foot being tied together. These points under foot were occasionally of iron, and by the writhing of the sufferer would sometimes pierce through the foot. The culprit was then sent to the hospital, and would often be lame for weeks. This was the punishment of the light horse. The Hessians ran the gauntlet. An apple tree east of the burying ground was used as a whipping-post.

Along the brook east of the village there were huts for the soldiers, built of sods. Boards were very scarce, and the Presbyterian church at Foster's Meadow and the Presbyterian church at Islip were taken down and conveyed to Hempstead, where the lumber was used in making barracks and stables. From 1778 until peace was declared the light horse made Hempstead their headquarters during the winter, and occasionally they recruited in the summer, allowing their horses to wander into the fields of grain and clover fields, which in many cases were entirely destroyed. A fixed price was generally allowed for such damage, which was paid in New York. These horsemen, called the "Queen's Own," it is said were well disciplined and finely equipped.

The wood yard and hay magazine were north of Sammis's inn, enclosed and guarded. There were to be seen numerous large stacks of hay, containing one or two hundred loads each.

From 1778 the militia was called out several times to capture "Americans" or "rebels," so-called, who made excursions to the island in search of cattle and plunder. We copy an account of one of these raids:

"Last Sunday [about July 1st 1779] two rebel whale-boats, on which were seventeen men, made their appearance at Hog Island, near Rockaway. The militia were soon alarmed, and a party was dispatched in two boats, while the others marched along shore and secreted themselves among the brush at the entrance of and along the creek, at which they entered. The rebels had scarcely landed when they observed the two boats coming into the inlet, on which they endeavored to escape; but finding they

were surrounded and fired on from all quarters they surrendered. Some time after three others of the same gentry came rowing along shore, and, observing their two boats, made into the inlet and fell also into the hands of the militia. These boats were fitted out at Saybrook, Conn., with a brass two-pounder in the bow of each, and have a commission from Governor Trumbull to plunder the inhabitants of Long Island. The prisoners, forty-one in number, were brought to town yesterday."

"In July 1780 the British ship 'Galatea' ran ashore, near Hog Island, the sloop 'Revenue,' privateer, of New London, W. Jagger commander, fitted out by Joseph Woolridge, carrying 12 guns and 52 men. The vessel bilged, the men jumped overboard and swam ashore with their arms, where the militia of Hempstead captured them. Several other captures were made of rebels, who evidently believed Long Island and all its people to be loyal to the crown.

"People would sometimes take a spy-glass and climb on the roof of their houses, and if they saw any whale-boats in the bay they would remove their valuables to a hiding place, leaving only a few articles in the house. The robbers would then ransack the house, curse them for their poverty, and depart. Stores were often nearly emptied in this way of an afternoon, and the goods replaced next morning; but if the owners were once caught they were likely to be tortured till the goods were forthcoming. The alarm was spread by guns or horn blowing."

In November 1781, in a letter dated at Poughkeepsie, Governor George Clinton, being informed that friends on Long Island expressed a desire of advancing money for the use of the State, sent a person with the following:

"*State of New York, ss.*—I hereby pledge the faith of said State for the repayment of the sum of one thousand pounds, current money of said State, in specie, with interest at the rate of six per cent. per annum, to John Sands, Esq., or order, within one year after the conclusion of the present war with Great Britain.

"Given at Poughkeepsie, this 1st day of June, 1782.  
"Witness, GEO. TRIMBLE. GEO. CLINTON."

The amount was raised as follows: Major R. Thorne, £200; John Thorne, £200; John Sands, £400; Daniel Whitehead Kissam, £200. The notes were paid.

In September 1775, Congress being destitute of arms, it was resolved that all "found in the hands of any person who has not signed the general association shall be impressed for the use of said troops." Said arms were to be appraised, and in case they were not returned the owner was to receive the appraised value. Companies were detailed to visit Hempstead. Considerable difficulty was encountered, but later, in January 1776, we find the following: "The battalion left Col. Heard at Hempstead last Wednesday with 600 or 700 militia, where great numbers of tories were every hour coming in and delivering up their arms." Again: "Col. Heard crossed Hurl Gate ferry and proceeded through Newtown to Jamaica, at Betts's tavern, and left on a Sunday for Hempstead. There was great talk of opposition in Hempstead, but it was at last concluded to submit. His quarters were at Nathaniel Sammis's.

It being ordered, May 10th 1776, that the county committee form and regulate the militia without delay, we find the following regarding Hempstead:

*South Hempstead.*—Foster Meadow company, 98 men;

officers, none. Far Rockaway company, 90 men; Peter Smith captain, Benjamin Cornell lieutenant. South Hempstead company, 110 men; officers, none. Jerusalem company, 85 men; Richard Jackson captain, Zeb. Seaman lieutenant.

*North Hempstead.*—North Side company, 120 men; Philip Valentine captain, Coe Searing second lieutenant. Cow Neck and Great Neck company, 130 men; Andrew Onderdonk ensign.

Total number in North and South Hempstead and Oyster Bay, 1,028 men. The following were the higher officers: Colonel, John Sands; lieutenant colonel, Benjamin Birdsall; majors, Richard Thorne and John Henderson.

At one time Stephen Rider, with some Jamaica minutemen, went to Hempstead to hunt defaulters. A party of nine, in two sedgeboats, were concealed in the swamp at the head of Demott's (now Dordon's) mill pond. On this occasion one Rider climbed an oak tree to reconnoitre, when a ball whistled by his head. He saw by the smoke whence it came, and a loaded gun being handed him he fired, and the ball passed through the body of George Smith. The wound was dressed by Drs. Searing and Seabury, and Smith, being a young and vigorous man, recovered.

During the month of July 1776 precautions were taken for saving the cattle and crops from the British should they attempt to land on the island. Colonel Birdsall with a command of recruits was sent to Far Rockaway, where sentinels were placed in the most advantageous positions for observing the approach of the enemy. In August Captain P. Nostrand was stationed at the same place with forty-six men, to guard the coast. There was a guard at David Mott's, and at Hog Island inlet was a guard boat.

According to one account, "Nelly Cornell, looking out of an upper window of a house, called to the American officer and told him she saw trees rising from the ocean." He looked, called another officer, and said, "That's the British fleet. Down with the tents, and let's be off to the ferry." Wagons were then impressed to convey the baggage, and all the cattle were driven off.

August 25th Congress resolved that all horses, horned cattle and sheep south of the ridge of hills in Queens county be removed to Hempstead Plains; that the inhabitants remove all grain then in barns or barracks to a distance from buildings, that it might be burnt, if necessary to prevent its falling into the hands of the enemy. A little later the regiments were ordered by General Washington to withdraw from Long Island. Afterward a large portion of the militia returned to Long Island and took British protection, to save their property and protect their families.

According to Onderdonk, it is not known when the British first came to North Hempstead; but probably immediately after Washington left the island their light horse hunted out the leading Whigs and impressed wagons.

Since the Revolutionary war and during the last century the growth of the town of Hempstead has been general, many hamlets springing up. The village histories below will be of interest to the reader, showing how



rapid has been the growth of Hempstead, not only in population but in wealth, during the last one hundred years.

#### THE CIVIL LIST, ETC.

*Postmasters since 1850.*—John W. Smith, four years; Ebenezer Kellum, eight; C. C. Rhodes, about six; Robert T. Powell, two; Sands Powell jr., three; Dr. Morris Snedeker, eight; J. S. Snedeker, the present incumbent, since June 14th 1880.

*Justices of the Peace since 1860.*—Henry Pearsall, 1860, 1864; John Pettit, 1861; James M. Seaman, 1862, 1866, 1870, 1874; Oliver Lossee jr., 1863, 1875, 1876, 1879; Thomas H. Clowes, 1865; John A. Smith, 1867; Samuel De Mott, 1868; Ebenezer Kellum, 1869; Valentine Kitchen, 1871; Sylvanus Johnson, 1872; J. Seymour Snedeker, 1873; C. Matthews, 1876; B. Valentine Clowes, 1877, 1881; T. D. Smith, 1878; Edwin J. Healey, 1880.

*Supervisors since 1785.*—Major John Hendrickson, 1785; Nathaniel Seaman, 1786-92; Joseph Pettit, 1793-96, 1798-1802; Hezekiah Bedell, 1797; Richard Bedell, 1803-10, 1812-18; Oliver Denton, 1811; John D. Hicks, 1819, 1820; Elias Hicks, 1821, 1822; John Simonson, 1823, 1824; Robert Davison, 1825-35; John W. De Mott, 1836, 1844-46; Charles De Mott, 1837-41; Stephen Bedell, 1842; Robert Cornwell, 1843; Benjamin H. Willis, 1847, 1848; Benjamin T. Smith, 1849-54; Tredwell Davidson, 1855; John S. Hendrickson, 1856, 1857; Robert Cornwell, 1858-62, 1865-67; S. N. Snedeker, 1863, 1864, 1874; Carman Cornelius, 1868-71; James J. Matthews, 1872; John B. Post, 1873; Ebenezer Kellum, 1875-77; Charles N. Clement, 1878-81.

*Town Clerks since 1785.*—Nathaniel Seaman, 1785, 1786; Samuel Clowes, 1787-94; Richard Bedell, 1795; Abraham Bedell, 1796-1817; Edward A. Clowes, 1818-23; Albert Hentz, 1824-33; Benjamin Rushmore, 1834-40; Thomas Welch, 1841; Harry H. Marvin, 1842-54; Abram S. Snedeker, 1855; Harry H. Marvin, 1856, 1857, 1859-61; John E. Davidson, 1858, 1863, 1864; Benjamin F. Rushmore, 1862; Sands Powell jr., 1865-68; J. M. Oidrin, 1869; J. Seymour Snedeker, 1870-72; Samuel Hendrickson, 1873, 1874; Robert Seabury, 1875-77; John R. Pettit, 1878; James B. Curly, 1879-81.

The town poor farm is two miles northeast of Hempstead village, and consists of about 70 acres of tillable land, being the farm formerly owned by James P. Nichols. A large two-story frame house, with basement, was built in 1872, at a cost of \$9,750. There are about thirty paupers kept there each year. The business is transacted by three overseers, who meet at the house regularly every two weeks.

In the town of Hempstead are situated many summer seaside resorts, several of which are visited by large numbers of people during the summer months. At the larger hotels, at Long Beach and Rockaway, a regular police force is on duty during the season. There are four justices of the peace, and places for holding court are prepared at Hempstead, Rockaway, Pearsalls, Freeport, and other places. A police force was organized in Hempstead village in 1877, consisting of a police justice and two regular officers until 1878, when only one regular officer was engaged. In the spring of 1880 the office of police justice and police constable was abolished by the Legislature. At present the trustees appoint one police-

man. John Crampton has held the position about seven years, being chief during the time of the regular organization. There are two night watchmen employed, constable George S. Eldred and T. B. Eldred. There is a substantial lock-up in the town hall at Hempstead village, and one under the court-room at Far Rockaway.

There are six election districts in Hempstead, as follows: First district, west of Hempstead village; second, Hempstead village; third, Baldwinville, Christian Hook, and Rockville Centre; fourth, East Rockaway, Pearsalls, Woodsburgh, Far Rockaway; fifth, Valley Stream and a part of Foster's Meadow; sixth, Rockaway Beach.

#### STAGES AND RAILROADS.

Comparatively speaking, it is only a few years since railroad communications were opened between New York and Hempstead. Daily stages were run from Brooklyn to all parts of the island, and stages twice and thrice a week carried the mail to out-of-the-way places. From the *Long Island Telegraph*, published at Hempstead in 1830, we copy the following advertisement:

"The Hempstead stage leaves the village of Hempstead, starting from the house of David Bedell, every Monday, Wednesday and Friday morning, at eight o'clock, and returns on Tuesday, Thursday and Saturday; leaving the house of Coe S. Downing, Fulton street, Brooklyn, at precisely 2 o'clock P.M. Arrangement is made to carry passengers to and from Rockaway by the above line.

"CURTIS & MERVIN, Proprietors."

Similar notices appear in the same paper for a stage line from Flushing to Newtown, the South Oyster Bay stage, Jerusalem stage, Riverhead and Smithtown, Huntington, Norwich, Jericho and Oyster Bay and others. But the day of stage coaches on Long Island has passed away, and at present the business man of New York or Brooklyn after business hours takes a train which lands him at his home in Hempstead in an hour's ride. Railroads accommodate nearly every village or settlement in the town. The Central Railroad of Long Island, which now serves Hempstead village and vicinity, was opened in February 1871, the depot being erected on Fulton street. John F. Townsend was the engineer who brought in the first passenger train, and George Sharp was conductor. The old South Side Railroad, the Montauk division of the Long Island Railroad, extends to Sag Harbor, a distance of about 100 miles, and accommodates all of the villages on the south side of Hempstead.

#### LOCAL INDUSTRIES.

*Mills.*—In 1844 William Oliver came to this country from England, and in 1854 he came to Hempstead, purchasing the ponds situated between Hempstead village and Rockville Centre. At that place, until the purchase of the ponds for the Brooklyn Water Works, was established the Oliver Eagle Flour Mill, with office, salesroom and storehouse on Main street, Hempstead. W. F. Oliver

purchased in 1877 what had been a paper-mill, a short distance from these ponds, and he does a general milling business.

There are several flouring mills in the town. The grist-mill in the village of Hempstead is on Jackson street near the corner of Main. The building, which is three-story, was erected in 1857 by Samuel G. Smith and Thomas H. Clowes, and was ready for use in the fall of the same year. A wind-mill was first used for furnishing power, but, it not proving sufficient, a forty-horse-power steam engine was bought, which has since been in use. Mr. Smith has had charge of the mill since its erection.

*The Oyster Business.*—An important industry of Hempstead, and one which is constantly growing, is the raising of oysters, which gives employment to a large number of people. The waters south of Hempstead are well adapted to the work, and during the last twenty years the business has grown to large proportions. At Freeport, Baldwins, Christian Hook, East Rockaway, Pearsalls and other places large quantities are shipped annually to all parts of the country and to Europe. John B. Raynor, of Freeport, was one of the first to start in the business, about the year 1858. D. Pearsall, of Freeport, has been in the business since about 1860. He ships to Europe annually about three hundred barrels of oysters, and about two thousand bushels to New York; and several other producers are disposing of a like amount. Among the large dealers at Baldwins are Lorenzo D. Smith and Green M. Southard, the last named gentleman supplying several of the large hotels and restaurants of New York. The work of raising the oyster and preparing it for market is very laborious. The young oyster or plant is purchased by the bushel and planted in beds in the bays, the permission to use the land under the public waters being purchased or hired by the acre from the town. The lands are staked out and as well known as are the farms scattered through the town. When large enough the oysters are caught and prepared for market at the various oyster houses scattered along the south side.

*Hempstead Florists.*—Among other attractive places in Hempstead are the conservatories and nursery of George Rogers, 85 Franklin street. Established only about three years, this has already become one of the institutions of the village. Mr. Rogers, who has been in the business nearly thirty years, has built several hot-houses, which are properly provided with light and heat, and the tasty and careful manner in which they are managed and the increasing business attended to speak well for his ability. Besides the general variety of pot plants, trees, vines and shrubs, he appropriately designs cut flowers for parties, weddings and funerals. Besides supplying his customers in Hempstead and vicinity, he ships a large quantity of early plants to the New York market.

The West End greenhouses, on Franklin avenue, Far Rockaway, are owned by Joseph Marsden, who started the business in 1876, since which time his business has been steadily increasing, being mostly a home trade. He has the agency for evergreen and deciduous trees, flowering shrubs, fruit trees, etc., also a fine assortment of

pot and bedding plants. His greenhouses are 30 by 65 feet, and are one of the attractions of Far Rockaway.

Situated about five miles from Hempstead village, at Smithville South, are the greenhouses of R. P. Jeffrey & Son, nurserymen and florists. R. P. Jeffrey is a native of England. About 1870 his son, William F. Jeffrey, established the business on a small scale, since which time it has been steadily increasing. At the present time they have four houses, about 45 by 20. They make specialties of young evergreens, ornamental and fruit trees, and in the greenhouses of growing carnations for the New York cut flower trade; also hybridizing carnation flowers for seedlings. This firm supplies the Long Beach Improvement Company with many fine plants. It has taken premiums at the county fair for landscape gardening.

An attractive and lucrative business has been established in the village of Pearsalls by R. E. & J. C. Sealy, who built hot-houses and commenced business as florists about 1875. By hard work their enterprise has been made successful, and six houses, 15 by 60 feet in dimensions, are now filled with every variety of flowers and plants. The houses are well kept, and the proprietors employ four men to assist them in preparing and shipping the plants and flowers to the New York market.

#### BROOKLYN WATER WORKS.

Situated in Hempstead, and covering a large tract of land, are the ponds supplying the Brooklyn city water works. Clear Stream pond, two acres, was purchased October 6th, 1858; price, \$1,310. Valley Stream pond, twenty-three acres, was purchased May 14th 1858; price, \$13,000. Pine's pond, fifteen and a half acres, was purchased March 3d 1858; price \$6,000. Hempstead pond, twenty-six and a half acres, was purchased November 12th 1850; price, \$12,000. Smith's pond was purchased May 14th 1853; price, \$11,500. The water from the last pond is below the level of the conduit line, and near Rockville Centre a pumping station was erected, where the water is pumped into the conduit. The water from all other sources in the town flows into the conduit.

The storage reservoir is situated south of the village of Hempstead, and was originally three mill ponds on the same stream, viz.: those of Nicoll's grist-mill, Oliver's paper-mill and De Mott's grist-mill. The grounds of the storage reservoir are 557 acres, purchased at a cost of \$110,982. The water surface when full is 253 acres. The total cost of the reservoir was \$1,400,000. It is not completed according to the original plan. Owing to litigation between the city and the contractors, Keeny & Kingsley, the work was stopped.

Watts's pond was purchased in September 1880, at a cost of \$8,000. It is now (1881) being excavated and a pumping station erected. It is located at Valley Stream, below the line of the conduit.

#### CEMETERIES.

Formerly the town cemetery was situated on Hemp-



stead Plains, where Garden City now stands. When that tract of land was sold grounds were bought and the burial ground was removed to what is now known as Greenfield cemetery.

Greenfield cemetery is about one and a quarter miles south from Hempstead village, and consists of about 30 acres of land, only 20 acres of which, however, are owned by the town. It was laid out in 1869 by John Harold, now deceased, and has many beautiful walks and roads. A fence surrounds it, and a house and arched gateway, with bell for funeral purposes, constitute the main entrance. Scattered through the grounds are many tasty monuments. A vault has also been built. The cemetery is regulated by three trustees, elected for three years, one every year. The present board consists of Stephen Williamson, J. S. Snedeker and Jacob W. Titus. Daniel Vandewater is sexton.

Between Rockville Centre and Pearsalls is an old cemetery, covering six acres, surrounding the First Methodist church, which attracts attention not only as being the last earthly resting place of many early settlers of Hempstead, but from the fact that in the mariners' lot, a plot 35 by 161 feet, purchased by the inhabitants and set apart for that purpose, are the remains of many people wrecked on Rockaway Beach. A large monument has been erected on the plot, and the inscriptions on the four sides tell the story briefly.

On the front side is the following: "To the memory of 77 persons, chiefly emigrants from England and Ireland, being the only remains of 100 souls, composing the passengers and crew of the American ship 'Bristol,' Captain McKown, wrecked on Far Rockaway Beach November 21st 1836."

On the second side: "To commemorate the melancholy fate of the unfortunate sufferers belonging to the 'Bristol' and 'Mexico' this monument was erected; partly by the money found upon their persons and partly by the contributions of the benevolent and humane in the county of Queens."

On the third side: "To the memory of sixty-two persons, chiefly emigrants from England and Ireland; being the only remains of 115 souls forming the passengers and crew of the American barque 'Mexico,' Captain Winston, wrecked on Hempstead beach January 2nd 1837.

"In this grave, from the wide ocean, doth sleep  
The bodies of those that had crossed the deep;  
And instead of being landed, safe on the shore,  
In a cold frosty night they all were no more."

On the fourth side: "All the bodies of the 'Bristol' and 'Mexico' recovered from the ocean and decently interred near this spot; were followed to the grave by a large concourse of citizens and strangers, and an address delivered suited to the occasion from these words: 'Lord save us, we perish.'"—Matth. viii. 25, etc.

In this cemetery in one row of graves are buried 15 children of Mr. Abrahams.

#### BARNUM'S ISLAND.

In Hempstead Bay is what was known as Hog Island. In 1874 it was bought by Mrs. P. C. Barnum, of private

parties, and then sold to the town for \$13,000. On this island, which has been named after Mrs. Barnum, are the county poor buildings. It contains about 450 acres of upland and marsh, seventy-five acres being improved. Timothy and clover hay, rye, corn and all kinds of vegetables are raised, the work being nearly all performed by the paupers. The island is reached by the road through Christian Hook, or Oceanville, and a draw-bridge a mile from the buildings. There are three main buildings. The largest is a dwelling-house for the keeper, and the dining-room for all is situated in this building. It is a three-story brick structure, the third floor being used for sleeping-rooms. In the second story are private apartments for the keeper's family. A two story brick building south of the main building is used for a workshop and general sitting-room, the second story and attic being used as sleeping apartments. The storehouse and general offices are in a house west of the main building, and a dock which accommodates vessels drawing four or five feet of water is used for landing supplies. The hospital is a two-story building with attic. The first floor is occupied by the office of the physician, Dr. Hutchinson, and his assistant. On the other floors are light and comfortable rooms for the sick. Besides the buildings described there are the barns and outbuildings, wash-house, dead house and small-pox hospital. A dyke about two and a half miles long, five feet high, ten feet thick at the base and one foot at the top, has been constructed; by this means the water is kept off from about seventy-five acres of land which is now in a state of cultivation. The water is supplied by a force-pump located about 300 yards from the main building. A large iron tank is used for a reservoir. Charles Driscoll was the first farmer and keeper, at a salary of \$800. Charles Wright succeeded him the same year, at a salary of \$1,000, his wife being matron, at \$200. James Wright was keeper in 1876, at the same compensation. The present keeper and matron, appointed in 1880, are Joseph E. Firth and wife, the salary being \$1,000 a year.

#### OLD FAMILIES AND PROMINENT INDIVIDUALS.

*The Griffin Family.*—"Griffin's Journal," a work published by its author, Augustus Griffin, in 1857, giving a biographical and chronological history of the first settlers of Southold, Long Island, contains a record of this family, and from it we make brief extracts.

Jasper Griffin came to Southold about 1675, from Wales. He was born in 1648, and died at the age of 88 years. He purchased a small farm at the landing at Southold, within thirty rods of those beautiful banks which border that pleasant harbor. He was commissioned as major of the militia, and charged with the care of two pieces of cannon. They were mounted on those banks, near his residence. These he fired on public days. The descendants of Jasper Griffin are inhabitants of every section of the country. At the commencement of the war of the Revolution this family, then quite numerous on Long Island, espoused the cause of their injured







Geo. W. Bergen

country and liberty. The author of this journal mentions his father, James Griffin, as having served in that war up to the time his enlistment expired, which was while at Ticonderoga. On the return of James to his home at Orient, Long Island, he found a number of British and tory soldiers quartered in that neighborhood. These attempted to arrest and detain him as a man unfit to remain at liberty near their camp. Says the journal: "Through the day he kept a good lookout, and his nights were spent much from home lodging with his friends. One night during a severe rain storm my father ventured in consequence of the storm to lodge at home with his family, satisfying himself that the storm of wind and rain would secure him rest unmolested over night. About midnight the house was surrounded. An enraged armed file of soldiers demanded instant admittance or they would break in. They appeared to be excited by drink, as their manners would much more become savages than civilized men. They demanded, with shameful oaths, the body of my father, dead or alive. While in great commotion in searching below stairs, and threatening what they would do with the rebel after he was secured, my father, under great excitement, was trying to effect his escape by getting a chance to jump from a chamber window. This was a perilous undertaking, as there was a guard of mounted men stationed around the house; but there was no time to be lost. He flew to the north window, which was open; there he saw a man with his sword drawn sitting on his horse under the window. Who can depict his feelings at this moment, when these infuriated desperadoes were now at the foot of the stairs about to mount to the chamber where he stood, at the head of the stairs at the window? At this awful moment the guard rode round the corner of the house, we suppose to keep a little more out of the wind and rain; my father jumped to the ground, a distance of near twenty feet; as they arrived at the chamber he was at liberty, on terra firma, and no bones broken. Amidst this storm he escaped with nothing on him but his shirt."

Augustus Griffin, the author of the above journal, was born July 2nd 1767, at Orient, and died March 10th 1866, aged over 99 years. He was well known for his literary tastes, and was indefatigable in tracing the lineage of his own and neighbors' families. His journal contains over 300 pages and about 1,000 copies were issued. During the latter part of his life he was a frequent visitor at his son's residence at Hempstead, and he is remembered by the inhabitants of that village as having abounded in anecdote.

Sidney L. Griffin, son of Augustus Griffin, was born at Orient, August 5th 1806. He was admitted to the bar as an attorney and solicitor in 1829; afterward by appointment was an examiner in the court of chancery. He entered into the practice of his profession at Riverhead, Long Island. From Suffolk county he served one term in the Assembly. About the year 1844 he removed to Hempstead, and for a short time was the law partner of Benjamin F. Thompson, the historian of Long Island. He removed from Hempstead about the year 1862, and is still living.

Augustus R. Griffin, son of Sidney L. Griffin, was born at Riverhead, April 6th 1831; graduated from the New York State and National Law School August 11th 1852, and afterward was admitted by the supreme court at New York city to practice as attorney and counsellor at law. He first entered into practice with his father, and still retains his office and residence at Hempstead.

*George W. Bergen*, of the historical Bergen family of Long Island, an account of which has been so ably given by Teunis G. Bergen, one of its representatives, was born July 20th 1814, and has become one of the most prominent business men and citizens of Long Island, having made his way unaided from early youth, when he was a farmer's boy of all work, with the assistance of such an education only as he was able to obtain in the public schools of that day, and as the result of reading and observation later.

In 1831, at the age of 16, Mr. Bergen began a long and successful mercantile career by entering the store of Thomas Carman, of Brooklyn, as a clerk. Mr. Carman was in the wholesale and retail grocery trade and was a thoroughgoing business man. Under his tuition Mr. Bergen received such early training as has been useful to him in his subsequent career. In 1833 he became a clerk in the retail grocery store of Daniel T. Schenck, of Brooklyn, and a few months later entered the employ of Henry E. Cornwell, another retail grocer of Brooklyn. In 1834 and 1835 he was employed in the store of Joshua Rogers, and in 1836 formed a copartnership with his brother John Bergen in the retail grocery trade, at the corner of Tillary and Pearl streets, Brooklyn.

Not long afterward the two brothers dissolved their partnership, and George W. went to Vicksburg, Miss., and was engaged in trade there for about a year and a half, returning to the scenes of his former life in the spring of 1838. In the following autumn he entered the firm of Carman, Valentine & Co., wholesale grocers of Brooklyn, which for twenty years past has been known as the firm of Valentine, Bergen & Co., the present proprietors being George W. Bergen, E. H. Willetts, George P. Willetts and George P. Bergen. This firm is recognized as one of the oldest and staunchest mercantile firms in the city and enjoys a large patronage, its stores being located on Fulton street only a short distance from the ferry, and convenient to New York and to the Long Island trade.

Politically Mr. Bergen is a Republican, but does not take an active part in politics and is not in the general acceptation of the term a politician. Though solicited at various times to accept important trusts at the hands of his fellow citizens he has usually declined; but he was elected treasurer of Queens county in 1872 by a majority of about 700, and served to the satisfaction of the citizens of the county generally, regardless of party affiliations. In his religious belief Mr. Bergen is orthodox, and favors the usages of the Congregational church. During his



residence in Brooklyn he was for twenty years officially connected with Plymouth Church. In 1869, when he removed to Freeport, Queens county, he identified himself with the Presbyterian church of that place. In 1874 Mr. and Mrs. Bergen erected, at an expense of \$5,000, a memorial chapel at Freeport, in memory of the latter's mother, in whose honor it is known as the Elizabeth Carman Memorial Chapel, which they presented to the church for the purposes of the Sunday-school and the weekly church meetings. It is a beautiful structure, gothic in style, about 40 by 50 feet in size, with stained glass windows, and it is to be hoped it may long stand as a memorial not only to its subject, but also to its builders.

July 19th 1838 Mr. Bergen married Susan, daughter of Thomas Carman, of Hempstead, who was born June 29th 1818. They have had four children—Elizabeth C., born November 23d 1839, now Mrs. Horace D. Badger; Charles M., born December 9th 1842, who married Susie Fletcher and died January 11th 1870; George P., born September 18th 1849, married to Clarissa E. Sammons; and Anna Valentine, born August 9th 1856.

*Charles H. Clement.*—Among the noted supervisors of the town of Hempstead stands the name of Charles H. Clement. He was born in the village of Hempstead, on the 20th of June 1831; was educated in the city of New York, at the Chichester grammar school, and studied medicine and surgery at the Bellevue Medical College. He is at present a farmer. He is a descendant from the Clement family of England, one of whom emigrated to this country in 1625, and settled in Flushing, where C. H. Clement's great-great-grandfather lived and served as chief justice of the colony, receiving his commission from King George III. In 1721 the latter was ordered to Jamaica to put down a riot at that place, and he is said to have achieved a great triumph. The Clement family is nearly extinct in this country. Mr. Clement was elected supervisor of the town in 1878 over a popular Democratic veteran. This was his first official position, and so well did he conduct the affairs of the town that he was again elected to his responsible and important office. Since that time Mr. Clement has been the successful leader of the Republican party in the town, having been successively elected supervisor for the past four years. Through his industry and attention to the financial affairs of the town its revenues have been largely increased and its expenditure decreased. The leasing of Long Beach will be remembered as one of the projects in which he was earnestly engaged, and by the efforts put forth in that connection the town now receives for a hitherto worthless tract of land the annual rental of \$1,000. Mr. Clement has undoubtedly received the support of his fellow townsmen irrespective of party.

*Mrs. E. H. Onderdonk.*—Among the notable residents of the village of Hempstead is Mrs. Eliza Handy Onder-

donk, widow of the late Rt. Rev. Benjamin Tredwell Onderdonk, D. D., formerly bishop of the diocese of New York. She is residing with her son, the Hon. Henry M. Onderdonk, editor of the *Inquirer*, and is in the 87th year of her age, and still in the enjoyment of good health. She has in her possession the folio prayer book rescued from the desk of Trinity Church, New York, at the time of the burning of that edifice on the 21st of September 1776, during the occupancy of the city by the British troops, when about one thousand houses were destroyed. It is an interesting relic of the Revolutionary times, and bears upon the cover the marks of the fire from which it was snatched while the building was in flames.

#### THE OLDEST INHABITANTS.

Robert A. Davidson, M. D., was born November 28th 1793, and settled in Hempstead in 1813. He has been engaged in the practice of medicine over sixty years. He is an active member and elder in the Presbyterian church, and respected throughout the community.

Bernardus Hendrickson, attorney and counsellor at law, is one of the old residents of Hempstead and of the county. He was born in Jamaica, February 14th 1807, and has resided in Hempstead village since 1828. His memory goes back to the time when there were only two houses on Fulton street. His father, Samuel Hendrickson, was a native of Jamaica.

Zachariah Story, of Christian Hook, 94 years old, is a native of Hempstead, and for many years has lived on the old homestead. He remembers the era of log buildings and a sparsely populated town. In the spring of 1881 Mr. Story was in the enjoyment of good health.

Harry Sammis was born December 23d 1797 and is 83 years of age. He has from youth been a farmer and hotel-keeper.

Mrs. Snedeker, 95 years old, is the mother of the late Isaac Snedeker.

Henry Mott, Valley Stream, was born February 8th 1807. His father died in 1849, aged 92 years. Mr. Mott remembers when there was only one house at Pearlsalls.

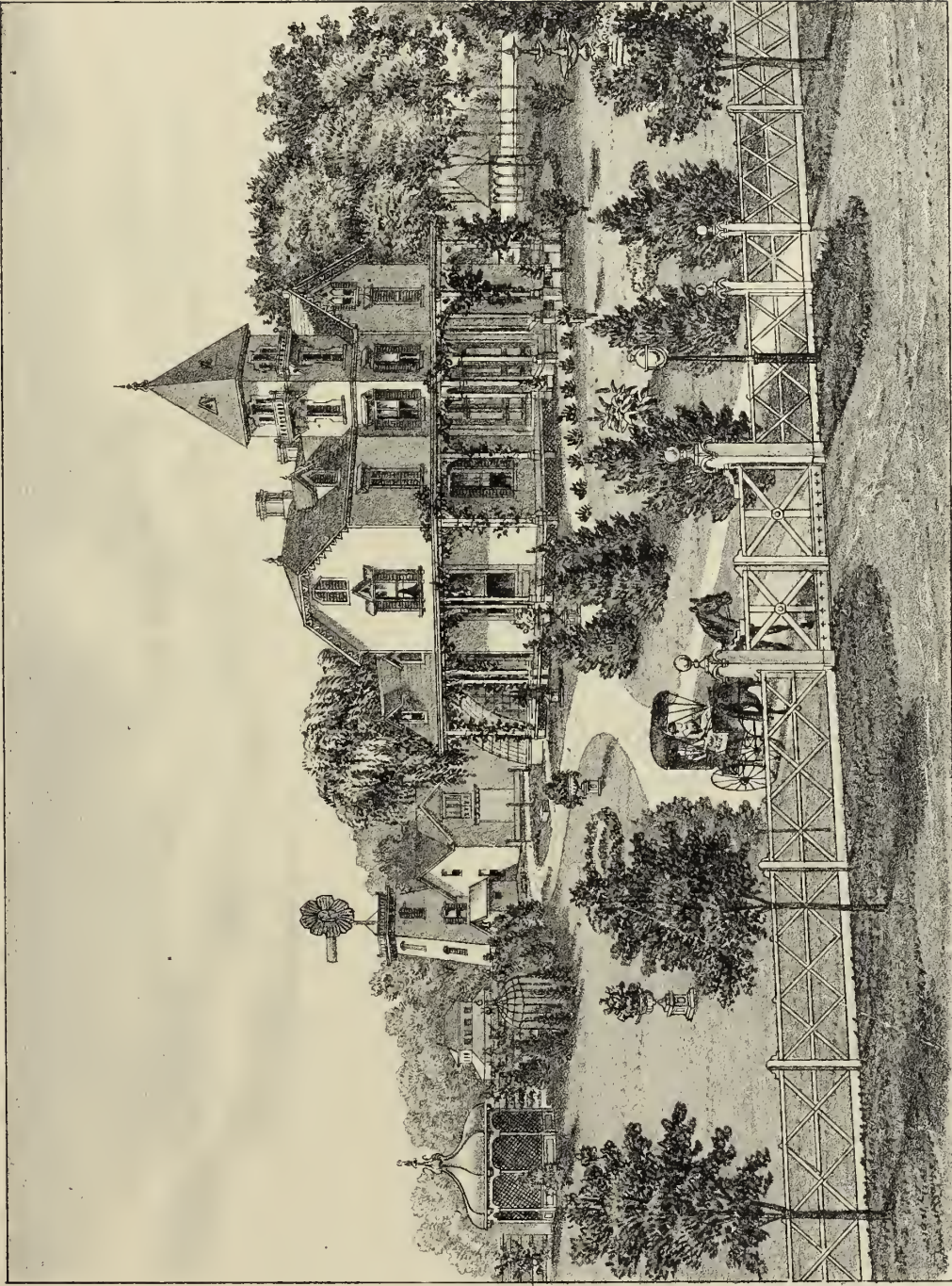
Nathaniel Smith, Hempstead village, was born January 7th 1790, and is therefore 91 years old. A large number of friends called on Mr. Smith and were welcomed on the occasion of his ninety-first birthday.

Elizabeth Johnson was 91 years of age December 4th 1880.

Mrs. D. Rhodes, of Freeport, 77 years old, should be mentioned among the oldest residents.

Latton Smith is a native of the county, and has been a business man in Hempstead for many years; he is 73 years old.

Peter T. Hewlett, of East Rockaway, was born in 1792. His father, Oliver Hewlett, moved into the house where P. T. now lives in April 1800. He has been a farmer and carriage-maker. He is a member of St. George's Church at Hempstead, and assisted at the raising of the frame.



RESIDENCE OF GEO. W. BERGEN, FREEPORT, QUEENS CO., N. Y.





William Caffray was born in county Kildare, Ireland, February 28th 1805, and came to America in 1834, settling at Far Rockaway, where he has since resided. At that time what is now Far Rockaway village was the commons, there being only two or three houses on the beach besides the Pavilion (destroyed by fire), the erection of which was commenced in 1832 and finished in 1834. It was built by a company of sixty gentlemen from New York. Mr. Caffray was for several years a laboring man, but in 1845 purchased what is now the Transatlantic Hotel, of which he has since been proprietor.

Thomas Jeffrey was born in England, in 1805, and settled in Jerusalem about 1835, clearing his farm from a wilderness of bushes and briars. He has made the raising of trout a business during a number of years, and is the owner of several fine ponds. Near his residence he points out what he claims to be the largest apple tree in the State, which he planted and has watched in its growth.

Daniel Langdon was born at Grassy Pond, in 1796. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and in 1881 was yet an active man, walking two miles to do his trading at the "old Smith store," near Rockville Center.

Alden J. Spooner, of Hempstead, was stricken down by apoplexy Tuesday evening August 2nd 1881. He was the founder of the Long Island Historical Society, a member of the Hamilton Society, and a member of the Society of Old Brooklyn. His contributions on historical subjects to various publications were highly praised. He practiced law for many years. He was 71 years of age.

Samuel N. Searing has been a resident of Hempstead since 1814. He has been a merchant, and has held the office of village trustee. Dr. James Searing is remembered as an old resident, at one time residing in the Harper residence. He died at the age of 74 years.

### JERUSALEM.

One of the earliest permanent English settlements in the eastern part of Queens county was made at Jerusalem, on a tract of land which comprised about all the territory of the present town of Hempstead east of the brushy plains and north of the islands in the South Bay.

Its limits may be defined as follows: Starting at a point on the South Bay a little west of Jackson's Creek and running about north, near the present residence of A. D. Frye, following the west edge of the swamp up to the head of the west branch of the stream, and thence northwardly along the edge of the brush and pines to the Bethpage turnpike; thence eastwardly to the present Oyster Bay line; thence southwardly by the same to the bay at a creek known as the Island (or Seaman's Island) Creek; and westwardly by said creek to the place of beginning.

This tract was about two miles from east to west, and about five miles from north to south. It contained at least six thousand acres, and at the first settlement about one thousand acres on the north end were open rolling

prairie, without trees; four thousand acres were covered by a heavy growth of red, white, black and other oaks, chestnut, hickory, black and white beech, maple, tulip, pepperidge and other varieties of trees. On the south end, bordering the bay, were from 1,200 to 1,500 acres of the never failing black grass, salt and sedge meadows. A large stream known as the Jerusalem River, having five tributaries, ran nearly the whole length of the tract on the western edge. Two other creeks (salt water) intersected the meadows, and ran well up into the upland, dividing the meadows into three necks; the westernmost one was called Great Neck; the middle one, by the Indians, Muskachong, or Half Neck; the east one Ruskatux or Seaman's Neck. The stream dividing Hempstead from Oyster Bay flanked the eastern limits of the purchase. The present flourishing village of Seaford is near the head of Ruskatux Neck, and Ridgewood near the head of Great Neck. The farming tract along the sides of the brooks and their sources is still called Jerusalem, although the post-office and station is Ridgewood. A settlement on the northeastern limits is known as East Broadway, while the northern portion is still called Plain Edge. On the banks of the creeks, both on Ruskatux and Great Necks, are still left many thousand loads of clam shells, showing that multitudes of the red men must have made them feasting places, perhaps for ages. The resident Indians of the tract were of the Marsapeague tribe, of whom Tackapousha was the sachem.

This tract appears to have claimed the attention of Captain John Seaman and Robert Jackson while acting as a pioneer committee, prior to the permanent settlement at Hempstead made by the colony from Stamford, Conn., in 1644, and a large part of it to have been secured by Captain John Seaman from the Indians at that time; as more than 1,500 acres of the same, lying east of the township purchase of the Indians and the Governor Kieft patent, including all the meadows and uplands of Ruskatux Neck, were held by him individually. The selection of such a body of land shows the remarkable sagacity of these two men; for it is almost certain that the same compact quantity of land of equal fertility cannot elsewhere be found within the limits of the county. At that time on the prairie portion the tall waving grass rose in height to their saddle bows. The timbered portion was mostly a rich sandy loam, on which wheat was grown for many years without any manure, and now with the aid of suitable fertilizers the yield in quantity and quality is fully equal to that of any portion of the State. The beautiful rippling brooks with their white pebbly bottoms and waters of unexcelled sweetness, and swarming with the gamy speckled trout, were continually flowing seaward, with a descent of twenty feet to the mile, giving ample water powers. The wild grapes everywhere hung in luxuriant clusters, while the never failing grass of the salt meadows rendered a dearth of food for vast herds of cattle an impossibility. In the first settlement there is no evidence of any other proprietors than these two men and their families. Captain John Seaman had eight sons and eight daughters. Six of his sons made their first



homes on the purchase, and as patentees or proprietors of the town. Robert Jackson had two sons and two daughters. The oldest son, John, also made his home on the purchase, and these two and John's children took up nearly one-fourth of the tract, about a mile in width and three in length north and south, it being the southwest corner of the tract. It is pretty certain that Captain John Seaman, his sons and one or two families with whom the children intermarried, Linningtons and Allens, took up and held up to the date of Captain John's death nearly all of the other three-fourths of the purchase. The will of John Seaman the elder, dated August 25th 1694, gives to his sons some 2,700 acres, 2,200 of which were in the Jerusalem purchase; to his son-in-law, Nathaniel Pearsall, 150, which, added to former gifts and the holdings of the other children, would about take up the timber and meadow lands. The plains not fenced at a certain date were wrested from the proprietors in a suit with the town in after years.

About the year 1680 Nathan Birdsall appears to have acquired the land along the sides of the north half of the west stream and the upland, some five hundred feet in width, between the stream and brushy plains. A ditch some two miles long is still left at the brush edge, known as "Birdsall's ditch."

#### THE SEAMAN FAMILY.

Captain John Seaman (who with six of his sons may be classed as the first settlers of Jerusalem) came to this country from England not far from the year 1635, and nothing certain of his early life has as yet been discovered. The traditions of the family are that it is of the Danish stock which settled in England after the repulse of the Danes by King Alfred. The heraldic arms of Captain John and copies since taken by some other members of the family from the herald's offices in England seem to bear out this idea, as the crest, a sea-horse, and the motto, "We make our name known by our deeds," seem to indicate that they were men of the sea; and the records of Norfolk and, it is said, of Northumberland also, show that the bearers of the name (in Norfolk county spelled Symonde) and the device antedate the Norman conquest, while those of Cornwall claim for the Symondses, its most influential family, a continental origin from the Counts of Severgne. Be the origin as it may, this man nobly bore out the motto in its best sense. He emphatically made his name known by his deeds. In the sketch of Captain John Seaman by Charles B. Moore (see *Genealogical and Biographical Record*, Vol. XI. No. 4, and other papers contributed by the same, and Onderdonk's "Queens County in the Olden Times" and "Annals of Hempstead," to which gentleman the writer of this is indebted for very many valuable facts) it is evident that a very large part of Captain John's time from 1656 to 1695 must have been taken up in transacting the difficult work of the Hempstead colony. In addition to the above work at one time he was employed by Suffolk county to act for it in a very important matter. That in addition to his great abilities he loved and practiced

justice and fair dealing is proven by the fact that no complaints were ever made by the Indians against him for wrong done them, as was so common with most of the proprietors and settlers. Once, when the Indians had planned a general massacre of the whites, a friendly Indian gave him timely notice and the calamity was averted. While he was a serious man he was also a staunch friend to religious liberty and not much inclined to a belief in witchcraft. (See town records, 1665.)

Being also one of the largest proprietors of the town in the township purchases of the Indians, and by the patents of Governors Kieft, Nicoll and Dongan, after settling six of his sons at Jerusalem—probably because his almost constant employment in some public trust or embassy had made it impossible to carry on his very extensive stock and farming operations—he appears to have removed with his youngest two sons, Nathaniel and Richard, to Hempstead village. At the date of his will, in 1694, he appears to have been residing at what he calls "the home lot, adjoining the land of James Pine."

Space does not permit the tracing of the sons further than that one of the grandsons of John and his descendants settled in Hempstead and one, Joseph, became the founder of a very large family at Little Egg Harbor, New Jersey. Of Jonathan's descendants very many went to Kakiat, on the Hudson, and some from there to Virginia. Others were ancestors of the Seamans of Jericho, Jamaica and New York.

The oldest branch of the children of Benjamin went to Staten Island; the others remained at Jerusalem. Two sons of Solomon went to Maryland, the rest settled near Hempstead village. Most of the descendants of Samuel settled over in Suffolk county.

Most of the descendants of Thomas lived around Jerusalem in 1800.

One branch of Nathaniel's descendants is still at Hempstead, and one settled at Westbury. Richard's children settled near Success, Hempstead Harbor and Jericho, in Oyster Bay.

There are now living of the Seamans from one to two thousand, located in the States and a few in Canada.

Of the daughters of Captain John Seaman Elizabeth married Robert Jackson's son John. Most of the Jacksons of Long Island and New York, and many in the other States, have descended from this pair; as also the numerous descendants of William and Phebe Jones, of West Neck, Oyster Bay. Of these their son Justice Samuel Jones, one of the most eminent jurists of his time, and his sons Chancellor Samuel, Judge David S., Major William and their descendants would form a long list of men holding the highest social and official positions in the State for more than one hundred years. Sarah Seaman married a Mott. Their descendants are numerous, of high character and some of them noteworthy. Martha Seaman married Nathaniel Pearsall. A noted family has followed their union, of whom General James B. Pearsall, of Glen Cove, is a present representative. Deborah Seaman married a Kirk; there have been several noted men of this family. Benjamin C. Kirk, of Glen Cove, is directly de

scended from them. Hannah Seaman and one other daughter married Caleb and Joshua Carman, and they have numerous and highly respectable descendants. Mary married Thomas, son of Henry and brother of Nathaniel Pearsall; theirs was another much respected and quite numerous family, from whom Gilbert Pearsall, late of Flushing, directly descended.

Of the sons of Captain John Seaman, from Jonathan descended Isaac Seaman, an officer in the colonial force which assisted General Wolfe in the capture of Quebec. He was the grandfather of Alfred Seaman, now of Seaford. Also Zebulon Seaman, a very prominent member of the Colonial Legislature for many years, and his son Zebulon, lieutenant of the Jerusalem militia, 100 strong, who joined the patriot army at the outbreak of the Revolution, and his second son, John W., of the Oyster Bay militia, 125 in number, who served through the war and was surrogate of Queens county for many years; and John W. Seaman's grandson, the late Hon. John A. Searing, member of Congress from the first district of New York. From Benjamin, third son of Captain John, we trace the Benjamin Seaman who was chairman of the New York committee of correspondence in the early Revolutionary days, and whose report "that all attempts of single States must prove futile—that the efforts and organization should be made continental," is supposed to have given origin to the words "Continental Congress." In later years his descendant Henry I. Seaman, of Staten Island, was also a representative in Congress from the first district of New York. Alderman Benjamin B. Seaman, of the twenty-third ward of Brooklyn, is also a descendant of Benjamin of Jerusalem. From Jonathan and Richard descended Jordan Seaman, a sturdy patriot of the Revolution, a judge of Queens county, and brother-in-law to John W. and Zebulon; and his son Henry Onderdonk Seaman, for many years years a justice of Hempstead, county judge, member of Assembly etc. From Thomas, the sixth son of Captain John, we trace James M. Seaman, of Ridgewood, who for many years held the office of justice of the peace for the town of Hempstead, was associate justice of the supreme court, etc.

#### THE JACKSONS.

Of Robert Jackson but little is known prior to the purchase, except that he was also one of the original settlers of Stamford, Conn., in 1640-41. His family record states: "A portion of the settlers of Stamford, becoming dissatisfied, sent a committee over to Long Island in 1643, who succeeded in making a purchase of the Indians; and in April 1644 the company crossed the sound to Hempstead Harbor, and began the settlement on the present site of Hempstead village. Robert Jackson and wife were of this company." He was active in the affairs of the town for many years. His will, dated May 25th 1683, mentions sons John and Samuel, daughters Sarah (wife of Nathaniel Moore) and Martha (wife of Nathaniel Coles). His son John, who was also a patentee of the town from Governor Kieft and from Governor Dongan

in 1685, married Elizabeth, oldest daughter of Captain John Seaman. He was a very influential man; was high sheriff of Queens county from 1691 to 1695; in the Legislature from 1693 to 1709 and from 1710 to 1716; justice of the peace in 1707; one of the county judges from 1710 to 1723, and after the death of his father-in-law seems to have been selected for the most important town affairs until his death, in 1725.

From Robert Jackson descended his distinguished son Colonel John and grandson Colonel John 2nd; also the Hon. Thomas B. Jackson, who died recently at Newtown, for many years a justice of the peace for Hempstead, county judge and member of Congress for the first district; and his brother James, a justice for Hempstead and county judge.

#### PRODUCTS OF THE TRACT.

No record is known of the first crops raised here, but corn and wheat were always staple products of the tract, and the Seamans and the Jacksons were at a very early day large stock owners. No date can be fixed for the planting of the first orchards, but many acres of apple trees of great age were to be seen fifty years ago on the farms of the Seamans, and a great number of pear trees on those of the Jacksons. The farm called Cherrywood, on which the first house was built, came by descent from Captain John to his sixth son, Thomas; from Thomas to his first son, John; from John to his third son, Thomas; from Thomas to his son-in-law Zebulon Seaman (a descendant both of Richard and Jonathan) and daughter Mary; from Zebulon and Mary his wife to their son Ardon, and from Ardon to his son Edward H. Seaman, the present owner. On this farm an apple tree known to successive generations of the family as the old apple tree was standing and bore fruit until 1870, when from decay it became necessary to cut it down. This was done by Albert W. Seaman, counsellor at law, 116 and 117 South street, New York (a son of the present owner). The age of the tree had been passed down from father to son, and it was then two hundred and eight years. Some of the wood from this tree now makes a beautiful frame, which encloses a copy of John Durand's fine engraving of William Cullen Bryant, a verse of Bryant's poem on "Planting the Apple Tree," and his autograph, dated April 1872.

The tract is now noted for its crops of wheat, rye, oats and hay and its large export of milk, known as Ridgewood milk; while potatoes, root crops, pickles, onions, poultry, eggs, brook trout and cider are annually produced in large quantities.

#### OLD ROADS AND HOUSES.

When the place was settled is not positively known, but it is supposed to have been in 1644. From the first settlement, a few hundred feet east of the stream called the Jerusalem River and its most eastwardly branch, there seems to have been a road or highway leading from the salt meadows; its course was about north 14° east to the great plains; thence north about 20° west to Jericho.



The south end of this road was called Jerusalem lane, and ran through nearly the middle of the Jackson purchase; and just where the east and west line between Jackson and Seaman crossed this road another road ran off nearly due east, until it passed the Jackson east bounds and divided. One branch or path ran on the line between Jackson and Seaman to the meadows, and was called the Half-Neck path. The other branch extended east about half a mile, and then ran off south to the meadows, and was called the Seaman's Neck path, subdividing Seaman's south part of the purchase. About 450 feet north of the intersection of the Seaman's and Half-Neck road with the Jerusalem lane and Jericho road (making what are now S. Bartholomew and E. H. Seaman's corners), and about 120 feet east of the present line of the north and south road, was built by Captain John Seaman the first chimney and house of the white man on the purchase.

Robert Jackson is said to have built soon after, also on the east side of the lane, about 300 feet south of the corners. For some time these two pioneers, although within 800 feet (including the road) of each other, had the almost impassable wilderness of about sixty miles on the east of them to the nearest white settlement in that direction, and on the west the settlement at Hempstead, which could not then be reached short of eight miles. The road north of the corners subdivided the north part of Seaman's lands. On this north part five of Seaman's sons—John, Jonathan, Benjamin, Solomon and Samuel—as they grew to manhood made their homes; Thomas, the sixth son, remaining under the old roof tree.

South of the corners, on what was called the lane, the Jacksons, sons and grandsons, in due time built southward until they reached the shore. John first built a brick house on the farm, a portion of which is now owned by a descendant, Robert B. Jackson, of Seaford, and another portion by Elbert Jackson, another descendant. Samuel built on the west side of the road a house long held by descendants of the family; now owned by E. and G. Smith.

The first roads were undoubtedly those described above, and opened by the first owners. After the Birdsalls had become the owners of the upper end of the west stream, and the mill thereon at the lower end of their section of the tract, a road was opened from the mill which ran nearly north for a mile on the west side of the stream and then crossed it, and was continued on to the open plains. This road has been closed for many years. A very crooked path was also opened to Hempstead and Westbury, called the "Cross lane," near where the present north road to Hempstead now leaves Jerusalem. The present Seaman's Neck road was opened some years later, and both Half-Neck and Seaman's Neck paths were closed or disused.

With the construction of the Hempstead-Babylon turnpike, which crossed the south end of the whole purchase, it is probable that the first substantial bridges were made on the dam of the old Jackson pond and near Seaford; and all the other bridges, of which there are now many small ones, are of recent construction.

The old post road east crossed the south edge of the purchase. A post-office called Jerusalem South was obtained about 1836. Samuel S. Jones was postmaster. Previous to that time mail matter had been brought by stage from Brooklyn after about 1776. John Jackson and John C. Birdsall drove from the place once a week. There are now two post-offices, Ridgewood and Seaford, with a daily mail twice each way.

#### EARLY MARRIAGES AND BURIALS.

The best record of the marriages is to be found in the monthly meeting records of the Society of Friends at Westbury and Jericho, as very many of these early settlers belonged to those meetings; and a little later in the parish records of St. George's Church, Hempstead. A marriage list containing the names of 164 of the Seamans, descendants of Captain John Seaman, with the dates from 1726 to 1825, is to be seen in Ardon Seaman's genealogical record of his family, and most of them were residents of Jerusalem at the date of marriage.

The Seamans generally buried on the farms of the descendants of Benjamin and Thomas, but those portions of the farms which contained them have all passed into the hands of strangers, and nearly every vestige of these burial places has become obliterated. In consequence of the removal of most of the old stock and the establishment of a large burial ground by the Friends in 1827, these plots ceased to be used, and now probably not one headstone is left standing above the resting places of the pioneers. The Jacksons have preserved a family ground since 1744, and the graves are generally well marked. The first burial therein was that of Phebe, daughter of the second Colonel John Jackson and wife of William Jones of West Neck, Oyster Bay.

#### SCHOOLS.

Of early school-houses there is nothing authentic. Thomas Seaman, a great-grandson of Captain John by Benjamin and his fourth son, Solomon, was known as the schoolmaster. There were probably a few other teachers before him. In the next generation and between 1780 and 1800 Joseph Birdsall, a grandson of Nathan, taught a school at Jerusalem. Following this, John Garner, who married a daughter of Joseph Birdsall, had the school for many years. Many of the descendants of both Joseph Birdsall and John Garner are now living at Jerusalem and are very influential citizens. The first school-house (District No. 5) is said to have been built soon after the Revolution; another was built on the same site about 1800. A new building was erected near the old site about 1842, and about 1876 a new site was chosen and a house built thereon not far from the old site.

District No. 6, Seaford, organized a school about 1830, which is now large.

#### BUSINESS BEGINNINGS.

By town records Henry Linnington, from whom Stephen Linnington, late merchant in Front street, New

York, and Abraham Linnington, New Lots, are descended, appears to have had a mill at Jerusalem from 1660 to 1683. He was the father-in-law of Captain Seaman's fourth son, Solomon; there seems nothing certain to fix the location of the mill. It was sold to Cyrus Whitmore and the buildings were removed many years since. January 23d 1705 John Jackson obtained from the town the whole privilege of Jerusalem River for a grist and fulling-mill, and a grist-mill was built near the meadow edge. This has since been owned by his descendants.

Thomas Jackson early in 1800 built a dam about three-quarters of a mile up the stream, on which were built a fulling-mill and a saw-mill, operated for many years and eventually owned by Cyrus Whitmore; these mills were burned about 1860. The property soon after passed to James M. Seaman; the saw-mill was rebuilt and run a short time, then removed and a paper-mill erected, which has been operated by him since about 1875.

The Birdsalls had a grist-mill in 1776; the date of building is not known. It was located about half a mile further up the stream than the Birdsalls'. It appears to have passed to Michael Combs, then to Cyrus Whitmore and his sons; and it is now owned by Edgar Seaman, a descendant of Thomas.

Benjamin Seaman built a dam on the head of Seaman's Creek about 1820. A grist-mill and paper-mill were built and the grist-mill was operated many years. It is now leased by Edgar Haff and is run as a moulding, scroll and upright saw-mill.

The wheelwright shops of Micajah Southard & Sons and of Samuel Verity & Sons (still run by descendants) had a reputation for the excellence of their work at an early day. A tannery established by a company of the settlers about 1835 or 1840 stood within 300 feet of where the first house was built. It soon passed to Henry H. Hewlett, and was discontinued after a few years. The building is now used by Lee & Brother as a fly-net factory.

The main trading point down to 1830 was at or near the Seaman and Jackson corners, where the present road from Hempstead to Seaford crosses the old Jerusalem road.

A tavern appears to have been kept up nearly two hundred years on one or another of the corners, and sometimes on both. Of the keepers there is no record, but the buildings were large enough for ample accommodations and the amount of custom was considerable until the construction of the Hempstead and Babylon turnpike and post road near the shore. The old John Jackson tavern (now A. D. Frye's residence) and Uncle Jim Smith's Sportsmen's Hotel, Jerusalem South (now Seaford), then took the places of the old stands.

The tract, always noted for its healthfulness, never had a resident physician until 1866. The early settlers were members of, or had a leaning to, the Society of Friends, but there was no settled meeting or preacher prior to 1820, and there were no lawyers prior to 1870. It was a remark of an old inhabitant, in 1843, that "Jerusalem

never had a lawyer, doctor or priest, and now has no liquor sold in its limits." This applied to the present farming district.

#### RELIGIOUS EFFORTS.

Onderdonk's "Friends of Long Island and New York" says: "At Jerusalem meetings were early held at private houses. In 1697 it was agreed that meetings should be kept every five weeks, on First days; 1699, Roger Gill and Thomas Story had meetings, peaceable and pretty large, at Benjamin Seaman's; 1791, a First day meeting was appointed at Thomas Seaman's once a month, but discontinued in 1793." About 1820 a meeting appears to have been held weekly at private houses. In 1827 Jericho monthly meeting built a meeting-house 34 by 28, 14-feet posts, at a cost of \$965, on the east side of the main road, about 1,000 feet north of the old corners. Meetings of the society have been held continuously since the building was erected. Ardon Seaman, who was a recommended minister of the society, belonged to this meeting from its creation until his death, in 1875; and for a period of fifty years was earnest in his efforts to awaken and keep alive the religious and high moral feeling in the community which surrounded him in the home of his fathers.

The meeting continued to be well attended so long as the descendants of the early settlers held the land, but as strangers, belonging to other denominations, have taken the place of most of them, the Friends' meeting and resident membership are now very small. In the meantime there has been for many years an active organization of the Methodist Episcopal church at New Bridge, just outside the bounds of the purchase, with a branch and meeting-house at Seaford. A German Methodist mission church at the Plain Edge and a church edifice at Bellmore, owned by the Presbyterians, have in part met the religious wants of the community.

#### DEGENERACY AND REFORM.

The early settlers, being also proprietors in the town purchase, were more than usually large land holders, and as they had the plains on the one hand for summer pasturage, and the meadows at the south for winter food for live stock, the increase thereof became very rapid. Added to this was the fertility of the virgin soil, on which wheat grew well on every clearing, and corn only needed a fair amount of care to yield abundantly, and the sons and grandsons were soon in affluent circumstances. The orchards by this time began to yield bountifully, and cider became a year-round beverage. A number of negro slaves were held in each family, and the great grandchildren soon began to suffer from the dissipation which must almost of necessity follow where a whole community felt no necessity for work.

At that time Jerusalem lane (some two and one-half miles long, four to five rods wide, and kept almost as smooth as a modern race-track) was well known to the sporting world. Some of the finest racing stock of the time was kept in the stables of Jacob Seaman and others.



Scarcely a week passed but a crowd gathered at the corners at least twice, if not oftener, for sport of some sort.

On one occasion, when tired of seeing the horses run, a number of the slaves were entered, and one fellow, a good runner but supposed to be lazy, was followed with a long whip by the one who entered him; the parties were well known to the writer. The result of this dissipation soon began to show itself. The masters did not work and very many of them became poor. The slaves did not work very hard, but they did eat up the hogs; the hogs had eaten up the corn, and the successive heavy yields of corn had so completely exhausted the soil as to have literally almost eaten it up.

In 1800 the Jerusalem purchase was about as poor in many senses of the word as it was possible to make it. Vegetation would wither at the slightest drought; not more than 25 to 30 tons of timothy or clover hay was cut from the entire tract.

But there was a latent manhood left, and soon after this date the spirit of the children of the men who subdued the original forest was aroused, and found equal to the task of redeeming and renovating the lands of their forefathers. One or two earnest men were instrumental in breaking up the racing in the highways. The farms were divided up, and necessity obliged the owners to go to work; and harder working owners of the soil from that day to this cannot be found elsewhere. The use of wood ashes as a fertilizer by one or two men, with remarkable results, was followed by a general use thereof; this by stable manure, fish, ground bone, guano, &c.; until to-day the cultivated portion of the purchase yields at least 1,200 tons of hay, timothy and clover, and in wheat and corn and nearly every variety of crop is equal in its product to any similar number of contiguous acres devoted to plain farming to be found in the State.

The murder of Samuel F. Jones, June 27th 1873, for which Lewis Jarvis and Elbert Jackson (negroes) were executed January 15th 1875, was committed at Jerusalem. The author of the reference to this affair on page 51, after that page had been printed, corrected the name of the victim as there erroneously given.

#### JERUSALEM'S SOLDIERS.

From the Birdsalls, who intermarried with the Seamans and Jacksons, descended Colonel Benjamin Birdsall, of Revolutionary fame, and Senator John Birdsall, representing the district in the State Legislature.

Jerusalem furnished a large quota for the war of 1812, but without a full list no names will be given,

Jerusalem purchase was well represented during the Rebellion. Company H 119th New York (Captain B. A. Willas, himself a descendant of one of the early settlers) was nearly filled from this territory. Very few of the name of Seaman or Jackson were then living within its limits. From this cradle of the families, however, went Surgeon Edgar Jackson, a young man of great promise, who lost his life in the service; Henry P. Jackson, Samuel Jackson Jones and Albert Jones, and Captain Obadiah

Jackson Downing, of the Harris cavalry, who did much hard fighting and suffered much from imprisonment. Oscar C. Jackson also represented in part the Jackson stock; while John W. Seamañ, 95th New York, who was severely wounded and disabled at the battle of the Wilderness in 1864; Gilbert Seaman, Charles Seaman and Platt Seaman, noted sharpshooters, Valentine Seaman and others of the old stock "made their names known by their deeds." Captain John Birdsall, a representative of the blood of the Seamans and Jacksons, as well as that of the name he bore, was among the early volunteers.

#### ROCKAWAY BEACH.

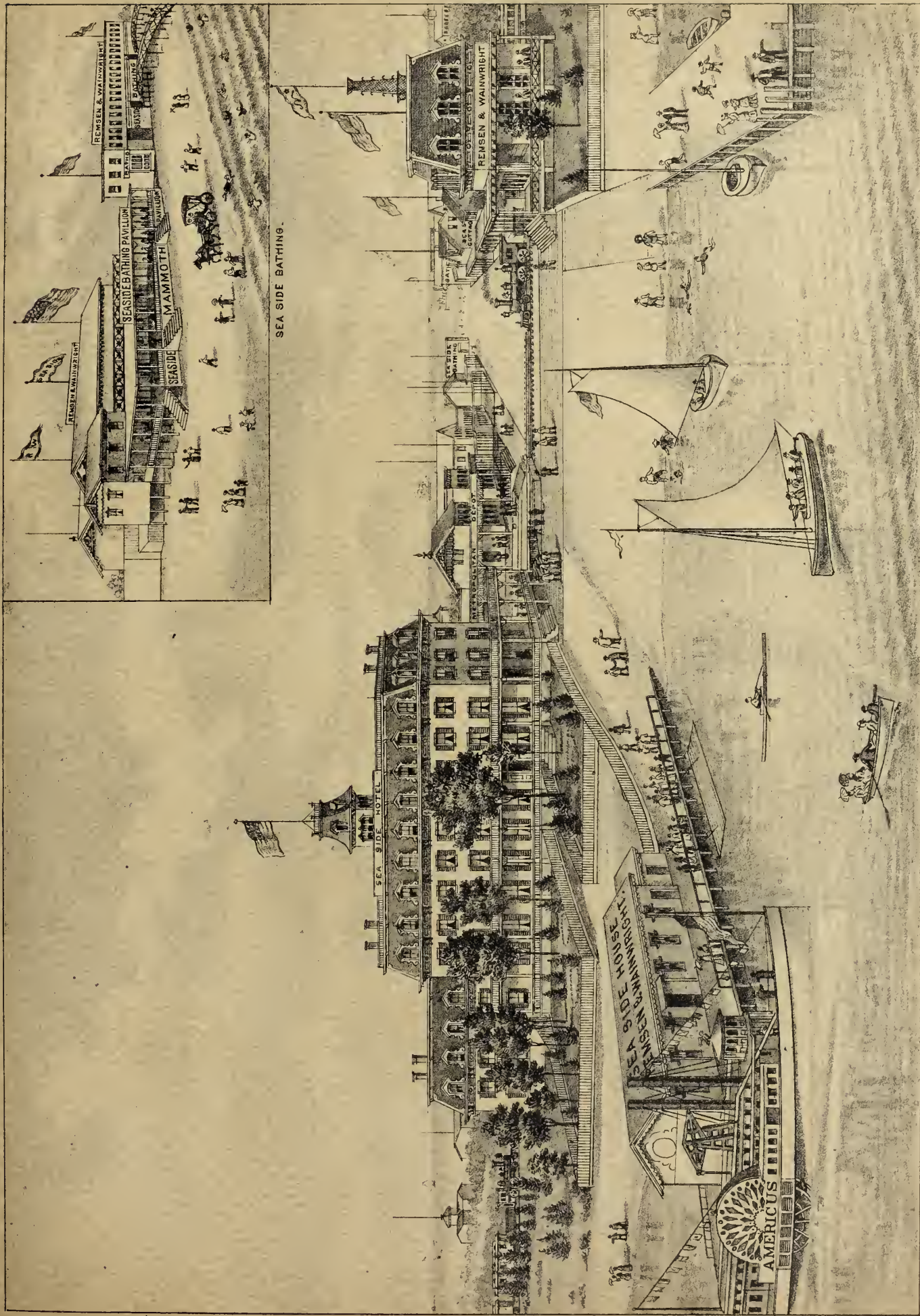
This great summer resort is nearly five miles long, and from an eighth to half a mile wide. The ocean front is almost a straight line, while the northern front, on Jamaica Bay, is very crooked. About 1795 seven or eight hundred acres, including Garry Eldred's, and from there to the point of the beach, were owned by Samuel Rider. He sold half of his property, with the exception of Eldred's. He sold an undivided half of the rest of the property to Henry Hewlett. The other undivided half he gave to his son Rothery Rider. David Jennings obtaining judgment against R. Rider, about 1840, Sheriff T. Treadwell sold the latter's undivided half to Henry Hewlett, which gave that gentleman possession of the whole tract. About five years later the property was purchased by a Mr. Cowhart, and he failing to pay his interest the property reverted to the children, and it was foreclosed by Abram Hewlett. It was purchased in 1853 by James Remsen and John Johnson for \$525. At that time there were no buildings on the beach, with the exception of two or three little hotels at the upper end. Then the beach was reached by a wagon road and yachts. Now excursion steamers ply between New York and the beach, while two railroads run trains hourly during the busy season. Large hotels, stores, restaurants and boarding houses have sprung up, until the place is a city in population during the summer season.

Forty years ago, with the exception of Saratoga Springs, Rockaway was the most famous watering place in America. About the year 1833 the renowned Marine Pavilion was built. It was two stories high, and contained about 150 rooms. Its piazza was 200 feet long and 25 feet broad. It was consumed by fire in 1864. Since that time have sprung up many large hotels at Far Rockaway, the beautiful hotel at Long Beach and those at Rockaway Beach, including that colossal structure the Rockaway Beach Hotel,

#### THE LARGEST HOTEL IN THE WORLD.

In 1881, while not yet completed, a part of it was opened to the public about the 1st of August. The building is 1,188 feet long by 250 feet wide. It has several hundred rooms and over 100,000 square feet of piazzas. It fronts the ocean, and the beach is unsurpassed. Near the hotel are a large number of bathing houses. The water and gas supply is furnished from the company's own works, a Holly pumping machine forcing





SEA SIDE HOUSE, Second Landing, Rockaway Beach, Long Island, REMSEN & WAINWRIGHT, Prop'r's.

Accommodations for 400 Guests. Depot for all Steamboats and Trains. 1000 Bathing Houses. Still Water and Surf Bathing.





the water from a large well to all parts of the hotel. The drainage system is complete; all the refuse matter is discharged through massive iron pipes at a point distant from the hotel, and is carried by direct currents into Jamaica Bay. The rooms are heated by steam. The observatory on the top of the hotel is 200 feet square and there are two elevators to it. An unobstructed view of the ocean, the bay and the Long Island country for many miles is obtained from this elevation. The new iron pier, constructed by the Rockaway Beach Pier Company, is the largest of its kind in the United States. It extends about 1,300 feet into the ocean, beyond the breakers, affording water sufficiently deep for landing from large steamers. Its general width is  $31\frac{1}{2}$  feet, the pier head being  $81\frac{1}{2}$  feet wide. Every span is braced.

#### OTHER HOTELS, ETC.

To James S. Remsen belongs the credit of being the pioneer in promoting the interests and welfare of Rockaway Beach. He was born at Jamaica, L. I., October 14th 1813. Mr. Remsen has been proprietor of the Jamaica Hotel for forty years, and in 1881 was the owner of twenty hotels at the beach, the museum building, the drug store, and other property. His father, R. Remsen, was a native of Hempstead. Among the favorite hotels of the beach is the Seaside House, established many years. The proprietors are James Remsen and William Wainwright. When Mr. Remsen became a part purchaser of the beach many of his friends believed him to be deranged, but after long years of earnest work and the success of his enterprise they have changed their minds. The building is directly in front of the three piers known as the Seaside Landing, on Jamaica Bay, where all the steamboats discharge their passengers. It is also near both railroad stations, and fronts westwardly on Remsen avenue, the principal thoroughfare. The building is three stories high, and there are piazzas thirteen feet wide on three sides of the building. It has accommodations for about 300 guests. The wine room is in a separate building across the avenue, and on the main pier is a large restaurant.

On the beach at the other end of the avenue is the Surf Pavilion, commanding a fine view of the sea and the new iron pier. This house is on the corner of Eldert's and Ocean avenues, and is very easily reached by a fine plank walk from Eldert's landing, and from the railroad station. It has 443 feet frontage on the beach, and affords a magnificent view of the broad Atlantic. The dancing floor is 80 by 40 feet in the main building, and 40 by 50 feet in the extension. The restaurant seats 125 persons, and refreshments can be ordered at all hours. The building is one of the best to be found at any seaside resort, and the dancing platform has the advantage of being inclosed quickly by large shutters in case of a sudden shower, or a high wind. There are 300 bathing houses, in charge of polite attendants. Expert swimmers and a lifeboat are always on duty for the benefit of bathers. The proprietors are Messrs. Harper & Stumpf.

The extensive and well arranged Metropolitan Hotel is centrally located on Remsen avenue, between the Seaside Landing and the beach, and its piazza joins the platform of the Long Island Railroad station. The proprietor is Alderman E. E. Datz, of Jersey City. The house has a capacious restaurant and lodging-rooms, and a picnic grove attached. Besides the above described buildings there are the Atlas Hotel, the Mammoth Pavilion, Rutland's Seaside Pavilion (Holland's Station), Hillyer's Surf House, the Grand Republic Hotel, East End Hotel, Hammell's Hotel, Atlantic Park Hotel, the Holland House, and at Eldert's Grove, near the railroad depot, the two houses and six cottages owned by Captain John R. Carney, known as the Captain Jack Hope House. Hundreds of small buildings used for every variety of business go to make up the Rockaway Beach of 1881.

Dr. H. C. Van Norman located at Rockaway Beach in 1879, and in 1881 was the only physician there. He has an office at 382 West Thirty-second street, New York, near Ninth avenue.

A fine livery stable has been opened at Seaside station by John D. S. O'Brien, of Oceanus. He keeps every description of carriage and other vehicles, which can be had at any time.

#### ROCKVILLE CENTRE.

This village is a mile east of Pearsalls on the Southern Railroad, and there may be found on file in the Queens County clerk's office a map made in the year 1854, with the following advertisement:

"The subscribers, having purchased the farm of the late Rev. Mordecai Smith, on the Merrick and Jamaica Plank Road, nine miles from Jamaica and three miles from Hempstead village, with a view of extending the village offer for sale a large number of building lots, fifty feet front and two hundred feet deep. The site is one unsurpassed within the State for salubrity of climate and beauty of location. It lies on a natural terrace, commanding an extensive view of the surrounding country and the lake lately purchased by the city of Brooklyn as a reservoir for their water works. The Rockaway Bay, renowned for its abundance of game and shell-fish of all kinds, lies within less than a mile from the village. The property is partly improved, a post-office being already established, and stages passing three or four times to and from the city of New York. Gentlemen wishing a country seat will find it to their interest to secure lots in said village.

"JOHN P. RHODES, President.

"ROBERT PETTIT, Treasurer.

"JULIUS AUERBACH, Secretary."

Previous to the date of the above the nucleus around which the village had grown consisted of the farm of the late Samuel De Mott (the father of John W. De Mott and Elijah P. De Mott) lying on the south side of the plank road, opposite the Smith farm. This was purchased of the De Motts by the late Stephen R. Wiggins, who owned it a number of years and sold it to Robert Pettit, who built a large store and dwelling on the site of the De Mott dwelling, which had always been kept as a



tavern. This in fact was the commencement of the village of Rockville Centre; it was bounded by the plank road on the north, a road running through this farm southeasterly to Christian Hook (now called Oceanville) and to the bay, and another running south to East Rockaway. At this time there were about half a dozen ancient farm houses in the place. After the advent of Mr. Pettit and the purchase and mapping out of the Smith farm, which was on the north side of the plank road (the main country road through the island) the village began to grow. In 1868 John P. Rhodes bought the farm of Israel Wright, lying to the north of and adjoining the Smith property, and, mapping it out at right angles with the former map, added it to the village. The two farms comprised one hundred acres.

Rockville Centre is on high ground, perfectly drained by the stream through the valley from Hempstead village to East Rockaway Bay, and beautified by the succession of lakes which feed the Brooklyn city water works. The most southern of these formerly belonged to Rev. Mordecai Smith, who utilized it all his life for grist-mill and carding and fulling machines. In the western part of the village is what is now denominated the First Methodist Church, a very handsome edifice, occupying the site of one of the oldest churches of that denomination on Long Island.

The village has a population of about one thousand, largely made up of men doing business in the city, and of sea captains and their families. A large portion of the latter class come from Maine and other eastern States. The business men find easy access to New York, by way of the Southern Railroad, which passes through the village. There are three churches.

Previous to the building of the railroad there were but very few buildings; one store, a post-office, a weekly paper, the *Picket*, and one church. At present there are several stores and three hotels, viz.: the La Rosa House, the Crossman House (built in 1867 and conducted by W. H. Crossman), and the Henry House, Edward Denton proprietor. Mr. Crossman built the house now used as a store and post-office in 1856. There are three churches, the office of the *South Side Observer*, the wheelwright shops of Charles H. Losea, Freeman E. Eager's paint shop, the blacksmith shop of J. R. Sprague, Thurston's first-class drug store, the tin shop of James R. Brightman and the large manufactory of A. V. S. Hicks, started in 1871. Mr. Hicks employs about 15 persons, and, besides hand and machine knitting, manufactures sixteen kinds of hammocks; also tropical beds, school bags, fly nets for horses, etc. Henry Lotz has a livery stable in connection with the Lotz House, and also keeps a lumber, coal and wood yard. Aside from these there are the usual number of enterprising professional and business men to be found in a thriving village.

The fire department was organized September 25th 1875, by forming a hook and ladder company. November 1st 1875 the following officers were elected: Foreman, John R. Sprague; assistant foreman, B. L. Coffin; secretary, C. Noye; treasurer, Jacob F. Cock. During the

next year a house for a truck was secured, and a truck was built by C. H. Losea. Rubber buckets were presented, and in 1877 a neat uniform was obtained. The company has a nice house for its apparatus, with everything in proper shape to fight the fire fiend.

The following gentlemen have been post-masters in Rockville Centre: Root Pettit, Frank Wyant, Hubbard Smith, John H. Reed and Clinton F. Combs.

#### ST. MARK'S M. E. CHURCH.

For some time previous to 1843 the Jamaica and Rockaway circuit embraced the village of Jamaica, Far Rockaway, Foster's Meadow and that region of country now known under the various names of Pearsalls, East Rockaway, Rockville Centre and Christian Hook, but which was known at that time by the general name of Near Rockaway. In the spring of 1843 Jamaica was detached from this circuit, and the remaining places constituted what was afterward known as the Rockaway circuit. Rev. John J. Matthias was preacher in charge at the time of the separation, and the following ministers were successively stationed over the circuit: Revs. H. Hatfield, David Holmes, S. C. Youngs, E. O. Bates, J. W. B. Wood.

The name Rockville Centre first appears on the record in 1854. In the minutes of the fourth quarterly conference of that year this church, which had previously been known as Near Rockaway church, and which was situated half way between Rockville Centre and Pearsalls, is called Rockville Centre church. In the same document it is stated that the trustees of a new village which had just been laid out in the immediate vicinity had offered to the society "a lot of land with a deed of gift as a site for a new parsonage." The offer was accepted with thanks. Subsequently Revs. Samuel H. King and J. D. Bouton were placed in charge of the circuit. In 1857 after considerable discussion it was decided that two preachers should be employed, one to be supported by Rockville Centre, the other by Far Rockaway and Foster's Meadow. Accordingly in 1858 Rev. W. Gothard was appointed pastor of the church at Rockville Centre, which thus virtually became a station, although still united with the other places in quarterly conference. The successors of Mr. Gothard were: Revs. Charles Stearns, 1860, 1861; Henry C. Glover, 1862, 1863; Rev. Albert Booth, 1864, 1865; Rev. John Wesley Horn, 1866; Rev. Henry D. Lathan, 1867.

In the year 1868, during the pastorate of Rev. S. Rushmore, a committee was appointed to ascertain whether sites could be procured at Pearsalls and Rockville Centre on which to build new churches. Nothing of importance was done in the matter however until 1870, when Rev. Charles Kelsey was appointed to this charge. He immediately entered upon the execution of a plan to build two new churches, and secured the incorporation of St. Mark's at Rockville Centre, and St. James's at Pearsalls.

In August 1870 the society at Rockville Centre erected a temporary building known as the "Tabernacle," and

services were held in it until the completion of the present church. A complete and impartial account of the difficulties which followed will perhaps never be written. Some of the more prominent facts may however be given, which will not be controverted by any. It was the plan of those who inaugurated the movement, and afterward announced by the presiding elder, that the two new churches were "to substitute the old church," which latter was to be used for burial services and extra meetings.

A very strong feeling of opposition to this plan was excited in certain quarters and great bitterness was shown toward Mr. Kelsey, who was finally excluded from the old church. In 1871 Rev. Charles P. Corner was sent to the three churches, but as the adherents of the old church refused to be connected with the new churches, and had so notified the conference, they refused to recognize Mr. Corner as their pastor and endeavored to prevent him from occupying the parsonage.

Although unsuccessful in this attempt they afterward gained possession of the parsonage by process of law. The old church then ceased to be a Methodist Episcopal church. Rev. William McGinn was appointed to assist Mr. Corner and the two preached alternately at Rockville Centre and Pearsalls.

On the 11th of August 1871 the corner stone of St. Mark's church was laid, and dedication services were held December 17th of the same year. In the following year a new church building was erected and dedicated at Pearsalls, and in 1872 each of these places became a station. Rev. W. J. Robinson was the first pastor of St. Mark's church. During the first year of his pastorate a new parsonage was built on a lot adjoining the church. Mr. Robinson remained two years and was succeeded by Rev. T. C. Hill, who during a successful pastorate of three years was the means of greatly strengthening the society. He was followed in 1878 by Rev. F. Brown, who served the church for two years and was succeeded in 1880 by Rev. C. H. Beale.

#### METHODIST PROTESTANT CHURCH.

The following facts were collected by the present pastor, Rev. R. C. Hulsart, during the year 1881, but it will be impossible to give all the facts of interest connected with the history of this church, as it dates back nearly one hundred years.

About 1790 the first church was erected, on the site where the present beautiful temple stands. The land was donated by Isaac Denton, Esq. Land has since been purchased and added to the first, from time to time, until now the church is surrounded by a beautiful cemetery, where sleep many of the fathers of early Methodism. The first church was 20 by 30 feet, and cost about \$1,000. It had only one door in front, opening directly into the church; it had rough movable seats, and gallery across the front end; it was built without reference to denomination and all denominations occupied it in turn, but the Methodists being in the majority it became a Methodist Episcopal church. At this time there were but two other churches on the island, one at

Newtown and one at Searingtown. Rev. William Phebus, one of the first ministers who preached in it, called it Rehoboth.

In 1817 the church proved too small to accommodate the growing congregation, and a more commodious one was built in its stead; but the galleries were not completed until several years afterward, when Christian Snedeker, one of the trustees, raised about \$200 and finished them. In this condition the people worshiped in it until 1836, when it was lathed and plastered.

During the year 1831 a church was built at Far Rockaway, and several others were built at the same time at different points on the island, but all were in one circuit in charge of one preacher.

The society continued to grow and Methodism spread over the island. The circuit was divided and subdivided, and the time arrived when the people felt the need of a parsonage here. As this church seemed to be the most central, a site was selected at Pearsalls, where in 1841 a parsonage was built at a cost of \$800. Rev. Theron Osborn was the first to occupy it, and for about 20 years it was occupied in turn by Rev. Messrs. Hatfield, Mathews, Holmes, Bowton Stearns and H. C. Glover.

In 1849 the church was lengthened by an addition of 15 feet on the front; in 1858 it was reseated and otherwise improved at a cost of \$600, which was raised by the ladies of the church.

During the years 1862 and 1863 the parsonage was sold, and a new one was built near the church at a cost of \$1,600. Methodism seemed to grow rapidly, as well it might with such men as Revs. Nathan Bangs, S. Clark, P. P. Sanford, Rice, Holmes, Divine, Hunt, Oldrin and Law as leaders.

The list of preachers would not be complete without the name of Mordecai Smith, whose house was always a home for the preachers. He was a local preacher many years, but traveled far and near; if at any time a preacher failed to meet his appointment it was well filled by Mr. Smith. His remains lie near the church, the spot marked by a plain white marble slab. To his son Hewlett Smith we are indebted for much of the information here given.

In 1862 and 1863 the old pulpit was cut down and remodeled to a more modern style. It has been occupied by Francis Asbury, the first Methodist bishop of America; it was also honored by the presence of Lorenzo Dow and other heroes of old time Methodism.

From 1858 to 1870 the pulpit was supplied by Rev. Messrs. Glover, Booth, Rushmore and Kelsey. During Mr. Kelsey's administration the church was divided and built a chapel at Pearsalls and one at Rockville Centre.

In 1871 the society secured the services of Rev. R. S. Hulsart, the present pastor. He is a member of the Methodist Protestant conference, and the church has connected itself with the same conference.

In 1874 a new and commodious house of worship was erected, at a cost of \$15,000

During the winter of 1879 and 1880 about two hundred



professed to be converted. There were in 1881 390 members and 25 probationers.

#### THE "SOUTH SIDE OBSERVER."

The *South Side Observer*, published at Rockville Centre, was founded there in June 1865, by John H. Reed, as a six-column quarto. In 1870 Mr. Reed sold out to George Wallace, who enlarged the paper and changed its name to *South Side Observer*, the first number being issued November 4th of that year. In 1873 Charles L. Wallace, a younger brother, was admitted to partnership in the business, which has since been in the firm name of Wallace Brothers, publishers. In 1874 George Wallace relinquished possession of the editorial chair, since which time Charles L. has been the editor.

The paper has been recently enlarged to a 9-column quarto, and does a very flourishing business.

It is the only paper in Hempstead to discard the old-fashioned hand press, and has for years been printed on a cylinder press. It is Republican in politics, but its chief characteristic is that of a local newspaper. In its early years it had a severe struggle for existence, but made steady progress after 1870, and has made rapid progress of late years. It occupies a two-story building specially built for the purpose, and has one of the largest and best fitted printing establishments outside of the cities.

#### PEARSALLS.

For more than a hundred years the site of Pearsalls has been in possession of persons by the name of Pearsall, two distinct families of the same name having owned a large portion. Henry Pearsall sen. and family resided here many years, keeping a small store in an old-fashioned house on the most prominent corner, where five roads meet, known as "Pearsall's Corners." The houses were few and scattering and but little improvement was made.

In 1853 Wright Pearsall, the present owner of the site (who is not related to the former owners, though of the same name), and his father, Samuel Pearsall, purchased fifty acres and removed here from Near Rockaway. The old house was moved, and the present building erected and store opened the following year. Two lines of stages passed the door—one daily from Freeport waiting here to be met by one from Near Rockaway, and another every day from Amityville.

In 1857 the water works for supplying the city of Brooklyn with water were commenced, and the aqueduct was built through this place, making a great deal of stir and activity.

In 1867 the Southside Railroad was commenced, and with frequent communication with New York, but 18 miles distant, Pearsalls began rapidly to improve. Wright Pearsall had his land surveyed and laid out in building lots, many of which found ready sale. He had a number of houses built, and gave the land for the railroad depot. He donated the lot (100 by 200 feet)

for the Methodist Episcopal church, and has done much toward building up and developing the place. Hamilton W. Pearsall, his son, the present proprietor of the store (the former store having been torn down and a new store and house built on the opposite corner), is the present postmaster (1881), and has assisted in the development of the place. A post-office was established here in 1873, mainly through the instrumentality of D. K. Elmendorf, who was the first postmaster. The citizens decided to drop "Corners" from the name and call the place simply Pearsalls.

Henry Pearsall, a much respected citizen, resided here all his life and was justice of the peace twenty-one consecutive years. Doctor Julius Auerbach lived here a number of years; also D. K. Elmendorf, who promoted the interests of the place.

#### ST. JAMES'S METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

was built in 1873, at a cost of about \$8,000. The chapel was built in 1870, at a cost of \$2,500. Rev. C. Kelsey was the first pastor of the society, which was organized in 1870. He was followed in 1871 by Rev. C. P. Corner, who was assisted the first year by Rev. W. W. McGuire and the second year by Rev. E. H. Dutcher. In 1873 Rev. Mansfield French became pastor. He died, greatly lamented, at the close of his three years pastorate. He was followed in 1876 by Rev. William Platts, and he after two years by Rev. C. W. Fordham. A parsonage was built in 1874. The Sunday-school was organized October 9th 1870, with 74 members; it has now a membership of 200. Its first superintendent was D. K. Elmendorf; he was followed by R. H. Young and he by Hamilton W. Pearsall.

#### SCHOOLS.

The first school-house was built in 1855. Shortly after the district was organized a plot of ground was bought for \$100, and a house was built thereon for \$600. This, at the commencement of the last decade, was found too small to accommodate the increasing necessities of the district, and about 1874, at a cost of \$2,250 for building and furniture, a school-house with two rooms for as many departments was built. Before that a school-house was kept by Jeremiah Foster in an old building (since torn down) belonging to Charles Abrams (since deceased), on Union avenue. After the building of the school-house the following persons successively taught for periods of three months or more: David Tyson, Alvah Cummings, Thomas H. Wheeler, Clinton F. Combs, George W. Dickinson, William F. Dickinson, Thomas D. Smith, Hattie Ketcham, Orson H. Pettit, Miss Sayres, Jeremiah Foster, and John H. Reed, the present incumbent. About 1874 the school was divided into two departments, the primary being taught by Marietta Foster and subsequently by Julia E. Fowler, who still continues. The most extended service was performed by Jeremiah Foster, who officiated about seven years. This school, with the other schools of the town, is in part supported by what is known as the "Plain" or "Stewart"

fund. Since the last school-house was built, in 1874, the district has not raised any money by tax on its property, except to pay for that building, the income from the State and town being sufficient to support the school and pay current expenses.

On the 30th of September 1879 there were 215 persons between the ages of five and twenty-one years residing in the district; and on the 30th of September 1880 there were 226.

#### MISCELLANEOUS.

In 1875 Charles L. Sherman, machinist, started a manufactory of sheet and cast metal goods, toys, etc., removing from Brooklyn. He employs on an average eighteen men, and ships goods to all parts of the country.

In 1879 a fire company was organized, having seventeen charter members. Their house is on Main street, and meetings are held the first Tuesday of each month. The following are the officers of Rescue Hook and Ladder Company No. 1: Foreman, C. C. Van Dusen; assistant foreman, J. W. Dredges; secretaries, Henry A. Graef and Samuel Thompson; treasurer, H. W. Pearsall; trustees—G. A. Mott, G. W. Strickland, H. A. Graef. No fires of importance have occurred.

James A. Hutcheson, M. D., has been the practicing physician of Pearsalls for the last seven years. He is a graduate of the Long Island College, Brooklyn, and is a son of Robert Hutcheson, of East Rockaway. Dr. Hutcheson holds the position of county physician, visiting the county-house at Barnum's Island twice each week, and as much oftener as circumstances demand.

M. L. Mount, wheelwright and blacksmith, has built up a business in the manufacture of ships' goods which is a credit to the village and the proprietor.

At present this village contains some five or six hundred inhabitants. There are two hotels, both near the depot, one recently rebuilt and conducted by Elbert Abrams, and the Furman House, conducted by S. Furman, in the upper part of which is a court-room. There are six stores, the hot-houses of Sealey Brothers, sash and blind makers, wheelwright, blacksmith and carriage shops, meat markets, barber shops, etc., and railroad and telegraph communications.

A large quantity of oysters is shipped from this point to New York, and many gentlemen doing business in the city find here a pleasant suburban home.

#### MINOR VILLAGES.

##### FREEPORT.

This beautiful village (former known as Hempstead South, or Raynorville) is one of the oldest of the town. It is on the Southern Railroad, about twenty-three miles from Long Island City, and, like Baldwins, borders on the bay. It is a great oyster depot, some of the residents being the first to inaugurate the business on the south side of the island. Aside from the depot and school building there are two churches, Presbyterian and Meth-

odist; two large hotels, the bakery of Mead & Wright, Golder's drug store, the grist, flouring and saw mill of Isaac Horsfall, the dry goods and grocery store of Nelson H. Smith and Franklin P. Smith, the boot and shoe store of William Raynor, the harness shop of J. H. Smith, the barber shop and store of Frederick Blankerhorn, etc. The hotels are managed by B. T. Smith and George D. Smith. Both hotels are first-class. The streets of Freeport are well laid out and cared for, and a general air of thrift is apparent.

On Saturday February 25th 1837 a committee of gentlemen from New York met Captain Raynor Rock Smith, of Freeport, at the hotel of Oliver Conklin, in Hempstead, and in behalf of citizens of the fifth ward of New York presented him with a cup, in recognition of his attempt at rescuing the passengers of the bark "Mexico," stranded on the beach. The cup, now in possession of the family, is described as follows: "On one side a device of the ship 'Mexico' imbedded in the sand, with the waves breaking over her. Her helpless crew are seen stretching out their imploring hands. A boat is making its way to them. A few figures stand upon the beach, surrounded by masses of ice, which show the severity of the season and the peril of the undertaking." The reverse side bears the following inscription: "Reward of Merit, Presented to Raynor R. Smith, of Hempstead South, L. I., by a number of his fellow citizens of the fifth ward, as a token of regard for his noble daring, performed at the peril of his life, in saving the eight persons from the wreck of the fated ship 'Mexico,' on the morning of Jan. 2nd 1837." Raynor R. Smith was born February 27th 1785.

*The First Presbyterian Church* was organized about 1849. From a communication from J. Davidson, M. D., of Hempstead, read at the memorial services held at Freeport, at the close of the twenty-fifth year of its organization, December 29th 1874, is taken the following extract in regard to the early history: "I have lived in this town for half a century, and of course have been acquainted with every part of it, and I do not know that in any other part of the town there was so much indifference to the Sabbath, and to the subject of religion generally, as in Raynor South, as we then called it. \* \* \* At this time we had in this village [Hempstead] for our pastor Rev. Sylvester Woodbridge jr. I saw he was the very man for this work, and at the proper time I broached the subject to him. He gladly fell in with my wishes, and told me that if I could get a place to preach in he would gladly preach. I succeeded in getting the old school-house that stood in the point of the crossing of the road. Every Sabbath afternoon I went down with him. He preached and I led the singing. The house could not hold one-half that came. \* \* \* Not long after the people moved in the matter, and a church was built."

The first house of worship in the village (since turned into a private dwelling) stood nearly east of the present church. The corner stone of the present edifice was laid July 20th 1859. The building committee were Samuel



S. Carman, Valentine Smith and G. B. Banks. The building and lot cost \$5,500. The first Sabbath bell in Freeport was heard on the 13th of May 1860. In 1875 Mrs. Susan Bergen donated to the trustees a lot immediately south of the church and erected a chapel 28 by 45 feet, which is used for social meetings and Sabbath-school room. By action of the trustees it was named the "Elizabeth Carman Memorial Chapel." The following have been pastors: Rev. Franklin Merrill, 1847; Rev. H. B. Burr; Rev. James M. McDougall, 1856-63; Rev. R. G. Hinsdale, 1863, 1864; Rev. Charles F. Boynton, pastor in 1881.

*Methodist Episcopal Church.*—While there is no record of the first class formed in Freeport, it is known that Rev. Jonathan Lyon preached in 1813 at Willett Raynor's farm house (now owned by Mr. Graffing). Rev. Thomas Birdsall, in 1881 a local preacher at East Meadows, was converted at that meeting. At that time a class was led by Parker Baldwin, at Raynortown. In 1827 Thomas Seaman was leader of a class of eighteen. Services were held at Willett Raynor's, William B. Raynor's and Isaac Post's until 1833, when a small store near the residence of William B. Raynor was purchased and fitted for religious purposes. It was dedicated by Rev. N. Bigelow, of Hempstead circuit. From this time for a number of years circuit and local preachers from Hempstead conducted services, with the exception of a short time while under the jurisdiction of the Amityville circuit. A Sunday-school was organized, with William B. Raynor as superintendent, a position which he filled until the time of his death, in 1867. He was also a class leader. The little society struggled for existence until the conversion of John C. Raynor, when it was decided to build a church in the center of the village. The corner stone was placed in position in 1858. The church was dedicated in February 1859 by Rev. B. Pillsbury, of Hempstead. Rev. S. N. Snedeker, a local preacher of Hempstead, supplied the pulpit until July of that year, when the Rev. S. M. Hammond took charge of the Freeport and Baldwins circuit. In 1872 the two villages were supplied with different preachers. In 1873 more land was bought and a parsonage was built. The church was enlarged, and was rededicated by Bishop Simpson January 16th 1878. The following are the names of the ministers since 1859: Rev. S. M. Hammond, 1859, 1860; Rev. E. Miner, 1861; Rev. A. Booth, 1862, 1863; Rev. R. Wake, 1864, 1865 (Freeport only); Rev. C. P. Corner, 1866, 1867; Rev. F. W. Ware, 1868, 1869; Rev. W. W. Clark, 1870, 1871; Rev. S. M. Hammond, 1872-74 (Freeport only); Rev. E. S. Hebbard, 1875, 1876; Rev. W. R. Webster, 1877, 1878; Rev. D. S. Stevens, 1879-81. Of W. B. Raynor Rev. S. M. Hammond says, "He may be called the father of the modern church in Freeport." He was born in 1801, converted in 1823 and was married to Mary Ann Valentine in 1826, and until the time of his death, in 1867, served the church in various capacities. Revivals occurred in 1865, 1872, 1873, 1874 and 1877. The church property is valued at \$4,000, the parsonage at \$3,000. The Sunday-school numbers 240 scholars.

#### FAR ROCKAWAY.

Historians in speaking of Far Rockaway say that the Rockaway tribe of Indians were scattered over the southern part of the town of Hempstead, which, with a part of Jamaica and the whole of Newtown, formed the extent of their claim. It is believed, however, that a greater part of the population was at Near Rockaway and as far west as the old Marine Pavilion. There was a like settlement on Barnum's Island.

The beach at Far Rockaway and for many miles east and west is undergoing frequent local changes. Many times the surf washes away several rods in width during a single storm, and perhaps the next storm adds more than has been removed by the preceding one. The sea often makes inlets to the bays and marshes and as often fills up others, and for this reason if for no other it is impossible to correctly give a geographical history of this section.

Of the original settlers the conclusion has been reached that in 1676 this tract was purchased of the Rockaway tribe by one Cornwell, said to be a younger son of Lord Cornwall. The right of such sale was subsequently disputed by the town of Hempstead. Later researches go to prove that the Cornwell family resided in this section for a number of years. According to an article recently prepared for publication by Mrs. William J. Kavanagh, Benjamin Cornwell was the first to conceive the idea of making sea bathing here remunerative, and to that end he opened a place of entertainment on the site now known as the old Pavilion grounds. Mention is made of one John Carnagay. His property was subsequently sold to one of the Mott brothers, of whom there were six, who in turn sold it to the Healy family. The house is on Jamaica Bay, and is now in the possession of Judge Healy. Another interesting old residence is the Mott homestead at the junction of the old turnpike road and Mott avenue. The house, although over one hundred years old, is still in an excellent state of preservation. Its original owner was 'Squire John Mott. Among other old buildings is Rock Hall, built by the Hon. Joseph Martin, now in possession of the Hewlett family. The building is a large and imposing structure. The Morton mansion, now the country seat of Edward N. Dickerson, is situated within the limits of Wave Crest Park.

During the last half century Far Rockaway has been a fashionable summer resort and to-day it is a large village, mainly composed of fine hotels and boarding houses. Mention has already been made of the Marine Pavilion, one of the early resorts; here it probably was that the following lines were indited by George P. Morris:

On old Long Island's seagirt shore  
Many an hour I've whiled away,  
List'ning to the breakers' roar  
That wash the beach of Rockaway.  
Transfixed I've stood while Nature's lyre  
In one harmonious concert broke,  
And, catching its Promethean fire,  
My inmost soul to rapture woke.

Oh, how delightful 'tis to stroll  
Where murmur'ring winds and waters meet,  
Marking the billows as they roll  
And break resistless at your feet;  
To watch young Iris, as she dips  
Her mantle in the sparkling dew,  
And, chas'd by Sol, away she trips  
O'er the horizon's quiv'ring blue.

To hear the startling night-winds sigh,  
As dreamy twilight lulls to sleep;  
While the pale moon reflects from high  
Her image in the mighty deep;  
Majestic scene where Nature dwells,  
Profound in everlasting love,  
While her unmeasured music swells,  
The vaulted firmament above.

Within the last few years Far Rockaway has more than doubled its resident population. Building lots that were worth \$150 in 1875 in 1881 were valued at three times that amount, and during the fall and winter of 1880-81 a large number of buildings were erected. The Wave Crest purchase, comprising the tract known as the Clark estate, and the land once belonging to the old Marine Pavilion, enclosed as a private park, with lodges at the entrance gates, contain the summer residences of a number of prominent people. The village has a good school building, a depot, a post-office, built by Mr. Cole, and arranged for the office and a drug store; an Episcopal chapel, the Catholic church, Rev. Father Zimmer pastor; St. Mary's Academy, several stores and a large number of hotels, among them the United States, St. James (L. Corser proprietor), Coleman, Mansion, Arlington, Atlantic, Wave Crest, Mott's, etc. Through the energy of Justice Healy a court-house and public hall was built near the railroad depot in 1881. At the beach is found every facility for bathing, while at the old and established landing of J. L. C. Norton boats are always in waiting to carry passengers to the ocean side.

Trinity Episcopal parish at Far Rockaway has been divided. It included Hewletts, Woodburgh and Lawrence. These latter villages will hereafter constitute Trinity parish, and Far Rockaway will be known as St. John's parish. The wardens are William H. Neilson and J. A. Hewlett, and the vestrymen are Alfred Neilson, Hewlett Lawrence, William E. Foote, Joseph Marsden, Edward N. Dickerson, Edward Brinkerhoff, Dr. White and Mr. Merrick. A new edifice is to be erected and the chapel used for Sunday-school purposes.

#### NEW BRIDGE.

In the year 1818 a new bridge was built over the brook which separates what was anciently known as Whale Neck from Little Neck; and the name New Bridge was applied to that section of country bordering on either side of the bridge. Several unsuccessful attempts have been made to change the local name. Nearly twenty years ago the citizens assembled and resolved thenceforth to call the place Bridge Haven; but the circumstantial name New Bridge seemed determined not to pass into oblivion without a struggle.

Tradition describes this place as being the "happy

hunting ground" of a band of Indians related to the Merrick or the Merikoke tribe, the relics of whom are often found by the farmers on this neck of land, which was known and described in ancient writings as Little Neck. The principal village of this tribe of Indians was on the east side of the New Bridge creek or river and on the southerly part of the farms now owned by David Bedell, Thomas S. Smith and John D. Cornelius; large heaps of shells extending several feet into the ground still exist in this locality. These Indians reluctantly removed from this section in 1658, when the early settlers of the town of Hempstead, after several unsuccessful efforts, secured from the tribe an amicable settlement.

The original settler of this place was Colonel John Jackson, who at an early day owned nearly all the land on Little Neck. He resided at one time in Jerusalem, but later on the site of the residence of Jacob S. J. Jones. On the 23d of January 1804 he obtained from the town of Hempstead a grant of the whole liberty and privilege of Jerusalem River for a grist and fulling-mill, with fifty or sixty acres of land adjoining, which property has descended from father to the eldest son to the fourth generation. During the Revolutionary period a British fleet was lying off Jones's Beach, where General Jacob S. Jackson (grandfather of Jacob S. J. Jones) was stationed with his brigade for the protection of the south coast of Long Island. While the general was walking along the beach at a little distance from his command, a ball weighing about eight pounds, fired from a British ship, lodged a few feet from him in the sand. On turning suddenly around he fell. His men, seeing him fall, supposed he was killed. They ran to his assistance, but found him up and digging for the ball. They found it and carried it away as a memento. It has since been kept in the family. When Jacob S. J. Jones came in possession of it with the premises in 1829 he dug a hole by his house, put the ball in the bottom and planted a weeping willow tree on it, thinking it had made noise enough. The tree grew splendidly for forty years. Then a violent storm blew down the tree, which was five feet in diameter; with it a large quantity of earth was taken up and the ball was disclosed.

During the Revolutionary period this region was much molested by gunboat men who infested the harbors, came up the Jerusalem River, now called Jackson's Creek, and raided the mill and farms in its vicinity. At one time General Jackson was awakened by hearing his negro servant pass through his room into an adjoining room, where the silverware was kept. In a moment she returned, bringing it with her, and the next moment was heard a splash. Soon the servant was at the bedside, saying, "Mas'er, the gunboat men! Mas'er, the gunboat men!" The general found it was too late to run, which he had frequently had to do in order to save his life. The windows were barricaded, but by means of a battering ram the enemy succeeded in breaking in the back hall door. They took General Jackson out of bed, shook him around and demanded his money and silverware. He replied that he had none. At this they became enraged, again



caught hold of him and commenced roughly to push him about the room. In so doing they backed him against two posts which stood as a support in a part of the room, between which a sort of till had been temporarily made by the general; and by their violence he momentarily expected this would give way and expose his falsehood. Still he obstinately refused to give up anything, and still the old till kept in its place.

After ransacking the house and finding nothing—for the old servant had thrown the silverware into the swill barrel for safety—the party concluded to take General Jackson prisoner, and dragged him down to the bank of the river. An alarm was given, and in a short time a number of citizens were on the banks of the stream; but the general was taken on board a British vessel lying off the coast, and after a few weeks was sent to a place of confinement in New Jersey. Here he was kept several months. Through negligence on the part of the keeper he finally escaped in open day, and walked quietly through the fields to a wood. Once in the woods he no longer walked quietly, but ran rapidly, and late in the evening arrived at the quarters of an old negro, who lodged him in a garret, about large enough for him to turn around in, to which he gained access through a trap door by a ladder. After directing the old negro to take the ladder far away from the hut, and if any one came to tell them he had seen nobody, he quietly closed the trap door and lay down upon it. In the night he was awakened by the British, who were in search of him; but the old darkey, was faithful to the directions given him, and they proceeded. In the early morning he resumed his journey, and after several days' starvation and anxiety he reached home.

The silverware which was thrown into the swill barrel for safety was seen by the writer of this account; it bears the initials "O. A. J." (Obadiah and Almy Jackson).

The residence of Jacob S. J. Jones will long be remembered as the scene of many interesting events. In one of the upper windows may be seen cut upon a pane of glass the names Phebe Jackson, Mary Jackson and Henry C. Bogert, with the date April 17th 1766. Mary Jackson was the wife of Major Thomas Jones, who was the first white settler on Fort Neck.

#### HAMLETS AND STATIONS.

*East Rockaway*, formerly known as Near Rockaway, is located five miles south of the village of Hempstead, and four miles north of the Long Beach Hotel. It is a pleasant little village, open to the Atlantic Ocean, and contains two stores, one owned by Mr. S. S. Rhame, and one in which is located the post-office; two hotels, conducted by L. C. Smith and Daniel Pettit; a flouring-mill, a school building, a chapel, and several fine residences.

"Rockaway" was the name of a tribe of Indians who inhabited Hog Island (now Barnum's Island), where many traces of them are to be seen. A few years ago

there yet remained on the island a mount called "Indian Hill." It was about fifty feet long, thirty feet wide and from four to six feet high, composed of oyster and clam shells and a little soil.

During the Revolutionary war Colonel Richard Hewlett resided here. He was an English officer, and had a small regiment of English soldiers at his residence and under his command. The only monument now existing of their doings is the remains of a large ditch and an embankment thrown up by these soldiers around a piece of woodland then owned by him.

At East Rockaway are the pumping engine and well which furnish water to the Long Beach Hotel and cottages. A neat depot accommodates passengers. Among the artisans are George Rider & Son, boat builders and carpenters. Mr. Rider has resided in East Rockaway a number of years, and has seen a large part of its growth. The village and locality are the home of many of the old residents of Hempstead, among whom we may mention the names of Peter Hewlett, Oliver S. Denton and Richard Carman.

The union Sunday-school at East Rockaway was organized in the district school-house by L. D. Simons as superintendent on Sunday June 9th 1867. The first teachers were L. D. and W. A. Simons, S. S. Rhame, Mrs. L. D. Simons, Mrs. R. T. Hewlett and Misses Mary A. Simons and Libbie B. Baiseley. The total number present at the organization was fourteen, but before the expiration of the year the membership had increased to fifty or more. At the present time (1882) more than a hundred names are upon the school's roll.

In 1877 the subject of the erection of a suitable building for the use of the school was agitated, resulting in the election of a board of trustees, who purchased a lot 50 by 150 feet, located on the main street. Ground was broken for the erection of a building 30 by 50 feet, May 25th 1878, and on Sunday August 25th the opening services were held in the chapel. Within three years from that time the chapel was entirely completed and tastefully furnished, and a fence built around the lot, at a total cost of about \$2,000. Services are held in the chapel by pastors of neighboring churches.

*Long Beach*.—This beach, which contains about 1,800 acres, with a frontage on the Atlantic ocean, extends nearly seven miles in a straight line of gently sloping hard packed sand, as smooth and even in its contour as a floor of asphalt. It is one of the chain of beaches of the southern part of Hempstead. During the latter part of the summer of 1879 it was visited with a view of determining its availability for improvement, and under the auspices of the Long Beach Improvement Company, in the spring of 1880, work was commenced. A railroad was built from Pearsalls, a distance of between five and six miles, a part of the distance on trestle, and the first mudsill for the foundation of a large hotel was put in place May 13th 1880; workmen commenced to raise the building May 18th; July 17th 1880 it was completely enclosed and opened to the public. The building is 875 feet long, including its piazzas, 140 feet wide, three and

a half stories high, and 170 feet away from the nearest building, except the music stand—110 feet off. The basement is used for storing supplies, and the first floor for offices. In the center of the building is the great refreshment room, 175 by 80 feet, and on the sides are corridors, each 50 feet wide, running across the building from north to south. On the second floor, which is reached by flights of stairs 20 feet broad, are parlors, dining-rooms and public rooms for guests, while a broad porch runs entirely around the building. The third floor is the size of the second, and contains sleeping rooms, bath rooms and lavatories. The fourth floor is entirely a chamber floor. Architecturally, the building is a simple and quiet rendering of the so-called Queen Anne, with low roofs and projecting gables, running up with half timberings and shingled spandrels. In brief the hotel has serving rooms sufficient to wait upon 5,000 people at the same time. Water is supplied from an immense well at East Rockaway, four miles distant. Two large engines and pumps are located at that point, and the water is forced to the beach at the rate of 275,000 gallons a day. The building is lighted by gas, the tank being about 1,000 feet away from the hotel. The boiler that runs the engine in the hotel is also about 1,000 feet distant.

East of the hotel a large number of cottages have been erected, which are rented to families during the season. In 1881 the railroad was extended five miles to Point Lookout, the east end of the beach, where cottages, a pavilion and 50 bathing houses were built. Near the hotel are 1,006 bathing houses, properly arranged for convenience; and connected with these houses, which are under the care of a superintendent, is the laundry. An ice-house, a livery stable, etc., make up the rest of the hotel attachments. The master builder of this hotel was C. McLean. N. B. Mulliner was the master painter, both gentlemen having a small army of workmen under their command.

*Seaford*, formerly known as Atlanticville and previous to that as Verity Town, was originally owned by the Seamans, descendants of the renowned Captain John Seaman, a historical account of whom was written by Jordan Seaman, of Jericho, and published by Ardon Seaman, of Jerusalem, in 1866. The Veritys settled in the southerly part of the locality, and for a time it was known as Verity Town. It is on the westerly boundary of Fort Neck. The island southerly from here in the Great South Bay, known as Squaw Island, is said to have obtained its name in the determined conflicts between the Long Island and Connecticut Indians. The former transported their squaws and children to this island for safety.

The general grocery store of Bayliss & Van Nostrand is a favorite resort for the citizens of this and the surrounding villages. The post-office connected with it is well conducted by John Bayliss. The new general grocery store of R. B. Jackson is a credit to the place and to its proprietor. Mr. Jackson has been in the business fifteen years. The well stocked lumber yards of Curtis S. Smith & Co., established in 1865; the planing, moulding and saw-mill run by the efficient millwright Edgar Haff;

the old established blacksmith shop operated by John W. Hendrickson; and the carriage factories and other places of business render this a considerable center of trade and industry. Its quiet and genial citizens have already awakened to the interest of oyster planting, having formed a large company with a considerable capital. Here may be found the best oyster planting grounds on the south shore of Long Island.

*Smithville South*.—Still further north, on the Little Neck road, lies the thriving village of Smithville South. It has a store, a carpenter shop, a post-office, a blacksmith shop, a church, a school-house and a hotel. It is the home of 'Squire Thomas D. Smith, civil engineer and surveyor. Vegetables, berries, etc., are extensively cultivated, and find a ready market at Long Beach.

*Greenville Point* was formerly a great resort for persons passing from Hempstead to Freeport and vicinity, and was for many years known as "Rum P'int." In 1881 there were only the traces of the hotels, and a church and school-house form the nucleus of what will probably grow into a village in the near future.

*Merrick, Bellmore and Ridgewood* are stations on the Southern Railroad, in the center of a rich agricultural district. The houses in these neighborhoods are so scattered that they can scarcely be called villages. Each station has a neat depot building. At Merrick, about a mile from the depot, are the Long Island camp meeting grounds, upon which numerous cottages have been erected. This large tract of land, thickly wooded, affords abundant and delightful shade, and the locality is admirably suited to its present use. Not far from the camping ground is the extensive farm of P. C. Barnum. The station is about twenty-five miles from Long Island City. The Episcopal residents of Merrick, having purchased the Methodist chapel, paying therefor \$1,000, have deeded it to the trustees of the estate of the diocese. A Brooklyn church has presented the new parish with a baptismal font. Money, however, is needed to supply seats, an organ and a bell.

Bellmore is about a mile further. It has access to the South Bay by a creek navigable for vessels of considerable size. It has a carriage manufactory and flour-mills, two churches and a post-office. Among the well known residents at Bellmore are Charles N. Clement, supervisor of Hempstead, and John D. Cornelius.

Ridgewood is a hamlet about half a mile south of the station. It has two churches, one newspaper and two flour-mills, and is a milk depot for this section. There are two stores and a post-office. In 1880 Willet Whitmore was station agent and merchant, also assistant postmaster. At all of these places there are excellent schools.

*Valley Stream*, on the Long Island Railroad, is seventeen miles from Long Island City, and at the junction of the Rockaway branch railroad. It has a fine depot, post-office and telegraph office combined, under the charge of F. E. Janowitz (who is also a notary public). A store and two hotels are situated near the depot. K. P. Chopin is the proprietor of the Valley Stream Hotel, built in 1869. A short distance from the depot is 'a



pumping station of the Brooklyn water works, similar to that at Rockville Centre, and built in 1881. The large dry goods and grocery store of James Fletcher is about a mile from the village. Valley Stream is at the junction of the branch road to Hempstead, now abandoned.

*Hewlett*, about nineteen miles from Brooklyn, is a thriving little village, containing many fine houses and surrounded by fine farms. A Roman Catholic church is situated at this point; also the large general store of Frank H. Weyant, in which is the post-office. Near the village is the undertaking establishment and wheelwright shop of James Kimball & Son.

*Woodsburgh* is a village similar in size to Hewlett, containing a post-office, the blacksmith shop of Edward W. Shaw, several stores and two hotels. At the Neptune House William O. Mott is in charge. The Pavilion Hotel, with accommodations for five hundred guests, is complete in every respect. A short distance from the hotel is fine bathing and an anchorage for yachts. Connected with the Neptune House is a half-mile course, called the Woodsburgh Driving Park. In this vicinity the drives are excellent, and the cottages are readily rented every year. A beautiful Episcopal church is situated a short distance from the Pavilion Hotel; Rev. S. W. Sayres is the rector.

*Ocean Point* and *Lawrence* are thriving villages only a short distance apart, containing fine residences. Lawrence, founded by Alfred Lawrence, from whom it derives its name, has over five hundred inhabitants, several stores, a post-office and many elegant mansions, owned by wealthy New York and Brooklyn gentlemen. On the avenues leading to Far Rockaway from these villages, within the last few years have been erected many fine and costly residences and large club-houses, which are owned by men of wealth, who lavish money in beautifying the buildings and grounds.

The Lawrence depot is about midway between the village and Westville, or North West Point, another beautiful little settlement. James Harris has been the station agent since the building of the railroad.

*Christian Hook (Oceanville)*.—This settlement, although not a village, has been frequently referred to in the history of Queens county. It occupies a considerable portion of Hempstead, bordering on the bay, and contains many fine farms. A Presbyterian chapel has been built, by members of the Hempstead church. Rev. Marcus Burr is the pastor. A large school building is situated near it. There are three stores proper, viz., Lorenzo Davison's, George H. Soper's and Stephen Rider's. A large proportion of the inhabitants "follow the bay." Among the principal farmers and residents are the Pettits, Sopers, Joseph Brower, Z. Story (one of the oldest men on the island) and Conways. Since 1826 Ira Pettit has lived on his present farm, a fine one, commanding a beautiful view seaward. His father, James Pettit, was born at Hicks Neck. Ira, the youngest son, was born in 1812.

The farm was bought of the Rev. Seth Hart, in 1826. At that time it was called the Parsonage, which name it still retains. The old house is yet standing, but a new one was built in 1875.

*Baldwins*.—This village is between Rockville Center and Freeport, on the Southern Railroad, twenty-one miles from Long Island City. In 1850 it was a hamlet of a few houses, and its growth was not rapid until the completion of the Southern Railroad, about fifteen years later, since which the population has increased to nearly 1,500, scattered from the depot to the meadows bordering Hempstead Bay. The name of the village, which was formerly Baldwinsville, has been changed to Baldwins. It was derived from Francis B. Baldwin, in 1881 the treasurer of Queens county. Mr. Baldwin owns a large tract of land west of the village, which has been beautifully arranged for a home, and he has erected many buildings in the village. On his farm is a half-mile driving park, in 1881 under the management of Dr. A. F. Carpenter for the South Side Gentlemen's Driving Club.

In the village are two Methodist churches, six stores, including that of Isaiah Thomas, general grocer; a well arranged hotel, conducted by Treadwell Jones; a public school building, a depot and a post office, the general sewing machine agency of E. S. Raynor & Brother, dealers in all kinds of sewing machines, and the carriage shop of Hingle Brothers, near the hotel, established several years ago, besides other smaller shops, etc. A large number of fishermen and oystermen are located at this point, and their wares greatly add to the prosperity of the village.

*Bridgeport and Norwood*, on the branch of the Southern Railroad from Valley Stream to Hempstead, were formerly stopping places for the accommodation of farmers in the vicinity. The road is not used at present, although the rails are yet in place and it is thought that it will again come into use. At Norwood station is the general store of Smith Du Bois, formerly kept by Valentine Wood, and there are several fine residences. The store has been established over forty years. Among the prominent residents are Martin Wood, son of Valentine Wood; Ezekiel Frost, a farmer, born in 1816, and Smith Du Bois, the merchant. Mr. Frost attended school fifty years ago in one of the old log school-houses of Hempstead, situated on the road to Trimming Square. There are many fine farms in the vicinity of these stations.

*Life-Saving Stations*.—Along the Hempstead beaches are several United States life-saving stations, at which are stationed quite a number of men during the inclement seasons of the year. The stations are provided with boats and everything pertaining to the service, and the men employed are carefully chosen from those used to the sea and its dangers. During the winter and spring months they are constantly on duty, and many lives and much property have been saved by them. The buildings, while not large, are substantial, and are fitted up conveniently for those employed.

## HEMPSTEAD VILLAGE.

This village, the largest in the town and the oldest in the county, as well as one of the most populous, is situated about twenty miles east of New York city, which is easily reached by rail or turnpike. The village contains the residences of many New York families, who spend the summer months here, preferring the ocean breeze and the country comforts to the heat and dust of the city. The streets are beautifully laid out and cared for, many of them comparing favorably with avenues in larger places, and the roads leading to neighboring villages in the town are, when in good condition, the scene of many pleasure trips, winding as they do amid beautiful farms and attractive villas. A number of the streets were named in 1834, among them Fulton street. Others are Main, Front, Greenwich, Jackson, Franklin, Orchard, Prospect, Washington, Clinton and High, and numerous avenues, the principal business streets being those first mentioned.

Among the public buildings are five churches, two halls, two school buildings, two large buildings used for the fire department, the railroad station and six hotels, besides numerous boarding houses. Some of these, with the more important business firms, are noticed hereafter. There are two newspapers, the *Inquirer* and *Sentinel*. The village is lighted with gas. Several small sheets of water and parks add to its beauty.

The growth of Hempstead during the last quarter of a century has been rapid, and it is safe to surmise that the next twenty years will see it double its present size, and virtually make Hempstead village and Garden City one.

The following were the officers of the village elected on Tuesday March 1st 1881: Trustees—E. Kellum, B. F. Rushmore, Samuel H. Minshall, William M. Akley, Richard Brower; clerk, Scott Van De Water jr.; treasurer, B. Valentine Clowes; collector, John B. Mersereau; street commissioner, Charles Noon; fire wardens—Moses R. Smith, William E. Carman, Horace F. Denton. E. Kellum was chosen chairman of the board of trustees.

### THE HEMPSTEAD CHURCHES.

#### "CHRIST'S FIRST CHURCH (PRESBYTERIAN)."

The history of the above named church dates back to the first settlement on Long Island and, as the name implies, probably to the establishment of the first Presbyterian church in America.

The writer of this sketch, after careful research, not accepting the written reports for the sixteenth century without carefully studying the records and comparing the same, believes the following to be as nearly correct as possible, although there are periods of which no trace can be discovered. Many facts have been gleaned from a carefully prepared discourse by the Rev. Sylvester Woodbridge, pastor of the church from 1838 to 1848, who in writing his evidently carefully prepared manuscript had recourse to everything pertaining to the early history of the church, as well as many historical remin-

iscences chronicled only in the memory of those advanced in life, who have since passed away.

"Among those who emigrated to America was the Rev. Richard Denton, a Presbyterian minister of Coly Chapel, parish of Halifax, in the northern part of England. 'He was,' says the Rev. O. Hayward, 'a good minister of Jesus Christ, and affluent in his worldly circumstances. \* \* \* In his time came out the book for sports on the Sabbath days. He saw he could not do what was required, feared further persecution and therefore took the opportunity of going into New England.' Mr. Denton came to Watertown, Mass., A. D. 1634; removed to Wethersfield, Conn., in 1635, to Stamford in 1641, and in 1644 came to Hempstead."

From Mr. Denton's known views the friends of Presbyterianism reach the conclusion that the church was Presbyterian, and from the fact that the first church was called "Christ's First Church" it is supposed by many that this was the earliest Presbyterian church in America.

"The first meeting-house was erected in 1648. It stood near the pond, in the northwest part of the village, and was surrounded by or at least connected with a fort or stockade."

"It may be proper to observe that at this time the most intimate connection existed between church and State in all Christian countries. In towns which, like Hempstead, were Presbyterian (that is, which chose their own officers) this was particularly the case. The same persons constituted 'the church' and 'the town,' and elected the two boards of magistrates and elders, who were often the same individuals."

In the year 1658-9 the Rev. Mr. Denton returned to England, and immediately thereafter the congregation sent Joseph Meade to procure a pastor. In this he was unsuccessful, but during the year 1662 the services of Rev. Mr. Fordham were obtained." From 1658 to 1682 the congregation was destitute of a settled minister, although it is probable the people assembled for worship. The old meeting-house being out of repair, at a general town meeting held January 7th 1677 it was agreed to erect a new building, and in 1678 a house was built a few yards west of the present Episcopal church. It was to be "30 feet long and 24 wide and 12 feet stud, with a lentwo on Ech side." In 1734 it was taken down and another erected on the same site. The first parsonage was erected in 1682, when the Rev. Jeremy Hubbard was called to be minister, a position which he filled until 1696. It is thought that the controversy which took place between the Presbyterians and Episcopalians about this time, and the course taken by the governor, were the cause of the removal of Mr. Hubbard from Hempstead.

From this time for about twenty years, Rev. John Thomas, a clergyman who had received Episcopal ordination, but who dispensed with some of the usages of the Church of England, preached acceptably to the people. He died in 1724, after which came the formation of the Episcopal society, and a general receding by many of the older Presbyterians.



Of this Mr. Woodbridge says: "Many members of the congregation entirely deserted all religious meetings, and the church, reduced to a mere handful, for a time was threatened with extinction. When at length it became certain that they could not obtain their property without resorting to a suit at law, they rallied around the elders and for a time held religious meetings at each other's houses."

In 1762, thirty-eight years after the seizure of the church property, a small edifice was erected near the site of the present church. Soon afterward the Rev. Abraham Keteltas supplied the congregation, which rapidly increased until the Revolutionary war, when it received a check. The church was used by the British as a stable, but was repaired after the war. It was destroyed by fire in 1803. For a time it again appeared as if the society would become extinct. "The number of members of the church did not exceed fifteen or twenty, and even to the elders it seemed impossible that the congregation could continue to exist." They received aid from many unexpected quarters, and the same year were enabled to erect a house of worship, and March 16th 1818 Rev. Charles Webster was installed as pastor, after the church had been without a pastor one hundred and twenty-two years.

Since that time the church has steadily advanced, and its history can easily be traced. The following is a list of ministers since the organization in 1644, with the date of beginning and the length of their service:

1644, Richard Denton, 15 years; 1659, Jonas Fordham, 22; 1682, Jeremiah Hubbard, 14; 1717, Joseph Lamb, 7; 1736, Benjamin Woolsey, 20; 1760, Abraham Keteltas, 5 or 6; 1770, Mr. Hotchkiss, 1; 1772, Joshua Hart, 4; 1787, Joshua Hart, 3; 1791, Mr. Sturgiss, 2; 1794, Mr. Davenport, 2; 1797, Joshua Hart, 6; 1805, William P. Kuypers, 5; 1812, Josiah Andrews, 1; 1816, Samuel Robertson, 1; 1818, Charles Webster, 19; 1838, Sylvester Woodbridge, 10; 1849, Charles W. Shields, 1; 1850, N. C. Locke, 10; 1860, J. J. A. Morgan, 7; 1867, James B. Finch, 7; 1875, Franklin Noble, 5½.

The Sunday-school has about 175 scholars, 25 officers and teachers, and 400 books in the library.

The following probably constituted the earliest board of elders: Rev. Richard Denton, Robert Ashman, William Washburne, Richard Gildersleeve, John Hicks, Mr. Kirkeline.

The following is a partial list of elders who have served at different times during the last half century: David Hendrickson, William R. Finney, Eldred Platt, John Sealey, James Pine, Robert White, Lefferts Bergen, Charles M. Pine, David Sealey, Reuben Pine, A. S. Gardner, Adrian V. Cortileyou, Dr. John Davidson, Cornelius Hendrickson, Albert W. Hendrickson, Henry Higbe, Edwin A. Weeks, Ebenezer Kellum, Richard E. Losea, George W. Rapelye, Elias C. Everitt and Luke Fleet.

At a meeting held October 3d 1844 it was resolved to erect a new church, and during the same year a branch church was organized at Oyster Bay. The cost of the new church at Hempstead, which was completed in 1846, was

\$6,017.25. The old parsonage on the east side of Main street was sold for \$1,150, and the site of the parsonage on Fulton street was purchased for \$317.10; the old church was removed to the lot and rebuilt for a parsonage at an expense of \$2,441.86. The present lecture and Sunday-school room was built in 1855 and was dedicated February 7th 1856.

Christian Hook was so named because the glebe or parsonage lands of this church were situated there.

Branches of this church have been established at Freeport and Glen Cove, and the Presbyterian church at Jamaica is said to be an offshoot from the Hempstead church.

#### A. M. E. ZION CHURCH.

This church is situated on Cross street, near Front. The society was organized in 1848; the site of the edifice was bought of E. Willets, December 6th 1848, and about the same time an old school-house was purchased and removed to the land, where it was made into the present church. At present there are about thirty members, and there is preaching every Sunday and Sunday-school in the afternoon. The society is free of debt. Benjamin Evans, a son of John Evans, who is one of the oldest residents, is president of the board of trustees, treasurer and class leader. The following have been some of the preachers: Revs. George Treadwell, Peter Corster, Mr. Davis, James Lowery, Mr. Williams, John Seaman, Mr. Cliff, James Landon, John J. Stewart, Thomas C. Johnson, Adam Jackson, Charles W. Robinson and S. C. Burchmore. The first trustees were Elijah Horton, William B. Corse and Benjamin Evans.

#### \* CHURCH OF OUR LADY OF LORETTA.

This society was formed about ten years ago, when the land on Greenwich street, the site of the church property, was purchased, together with a building which has since been moved back to make room for the new church, which was built a short time afterward. The parsonage was already built, having been occupied as a private residence. The lot is about 100 feet by 600. The church is of the gothic style of architecture, about 45 by 85 feet, with sacristy of 16 feet in the rear. The church is nicely seated, lighted and heated, and has a small organ in the gallery. The entire cost has been about \$13,000. Rev. Eugene McSherrey was the first pastor, and died at his post in the summer of 1879. He was succeeded by Rev. P. Kearney, under whose pastorate the church is growing in numbers and prosperity. Some of the prominent members are Michael Mulgannon, Nicholas Gibney, John Brein, John Hogan, John Mulgannon, Senator Fox, Michael Fox, Owen Riley, James and Barney Powers, Patrick Burns and Michael Nolan.

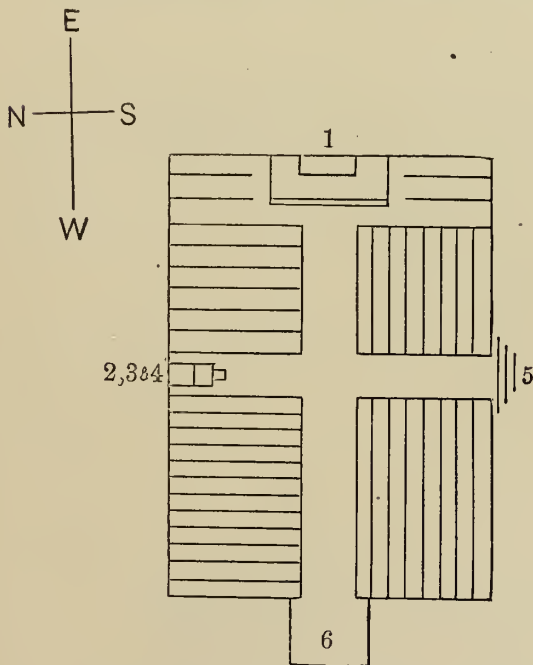
#### ST. GEORGE'S P. E. CHURCH.

In 1702 representations were made by the Rev. George Keith, Colonel Heathcote and others, to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts—founded in London in 1701—that a Church of England minister was



### ST. GEORGE'S CHURCH, HEMPSTEAD, L. I.

BUILT, 1733. OPENED, APRIL 22, 1735, BY GOV. COSBY,  
TAKEN DOWN, 1821. NEW EDIFICE ERECTED, 1822.



### *Ground Plan of Old Church.*

1. Communion Table.
- 2, 3 & 4. Pulpit, Reading and Clerks Desk.
5. South Door.
6. Tower & West Door.

much desired by many of the inhabitants of Hempstead. On these representations the Rev. John Thomas was sent as a missionary here, who had approved himself while assisting the Rev. Evan Evans of Christ Church, Philadelphia. Mr. Thomas was inducted into the parish by a mandate from Lord Cornbury, governor of the province. There were a few influential persons ready to greet Mr. Thomas and unite themselves into a parish. The number of English-speaking people, however, was not large. The Dutch predominated. Mr. Thomas found here a church building of moderate dimensions and a house for the minister—both of them built by the town and owned by it. The church was but poorly adapted for religious purposes, and was arranged to be used by the town for civil purposes on week days. Neither of the buildings was used by any religious society at Mr. Thomas's coming, the person who had officiated here—the Rev. Jeremy Hobart—having removed from Hempstead some time previous. The Rev. Mr. Thomas by his judicious and kindly manner did much to assuage the strong prejudice which was felt by the inhabitants (who had been reared as Quakers and Presbyterians) and which sometimes manifested itself in acts of violence. Mr. Thomas continued his ministry here until his death, in 1724—a period of 20 years. Major-General Thomas Thomas, of

the Continental army, was a grandson of the Rev. John Thomas.

After an interval of two years the vacancy caused by the death of the Rev. Mr. Thomas was filled by the appointment to the parish of the Rev. Robert Jenney, a graduate of Trinity College, Dublin, Ireland, who had for some years been officiating as the missionary at Rye, Westchester county. Under his exertions the parish continued to prosper. He saw the time had come to have the parish placed upon an independent and stable foundation, and being a man of much personal influence and enterprise he achieved his purpose. By a vote of the freeholders of the town he obtained a transfer of the church and parsonage and glebe to the parish, and the release was followed and confirmed to the parish by a charter from George II., granted in 1735. This charter



CORPORATE SEAL OF ST. GEORGE'S CHURCH, 1735.



is still in full force as the organic law of the parish, and in this respect is, it is believed, a single exception to the many charters granted by the royal government. Its authority was confirmed by the constitution of the State of New York adopted in 1777. It has never been submitted to the Legislature for alteration or amendment; even the title—"The Inhabitants of Hempstead in Communion with the Church of England"—remains unaltered. While other chartered parishes have petitioned to have changes made St. George's has found the provisions of its charter adapted to all the exigencies which have arisen. The old church which had been given by the town was found inconvenient and too small, and it was removed and another built—not by tax, as the former one, but by the gifts of members of the parish. It was opened, with a display of the military of the county and much ceremony, by Governor Cosby, attended by many of the distinguished citizens of the province, on St. George's day, April 22nd 1735. A cut of it is given on the preceding page.

Mr. Jenney remained in Hempstead 17 years, removed to Philadelphia in 1742 and became rector of Christ Church. From the University of Pennsylvania—then the "College of Philadelphia"—he received the degree of LL. D.

To him succeeded the Rev. Samuel Seabury—a descendant of John Alden, one of the original settlers at Plymouth, Mass. Mr. Seabury was educated at Yale College, but left it for Harvard in consequence of the excitement attendant on its president and others becoming Episcopalians. Mr. Seabury himself changed his views, and after ordination in 1730 by the Bishop of London and his return to this country he became minister of St. James's Church, New London, Conn., and from thence removed to Hempstead. At the time of his removal his son Samuel was a lad 13 years old. He subsequently became renowned as the first bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church in North America, and one who exerted a great influence in determining its career.

The parish of Hempstead by an act of Legislature in 1693 embraced all the territory of Queens county east of Jamaica township. This territory of nearly 20 miles square the Rev. Mr. Seabury did his best to care for. He held services regularly in Oyster Bay and other villages besides Hempstead, and could not refuse applications from Huntington and even many destitute places in Dutchess county. A remarkably vigorous frame aided him in fulfilling his duties, which involved almost continuous riding on horseback, as roads were few and carriages were hardly used. The people of this parish—though many of them were thriving farmers and well-to-

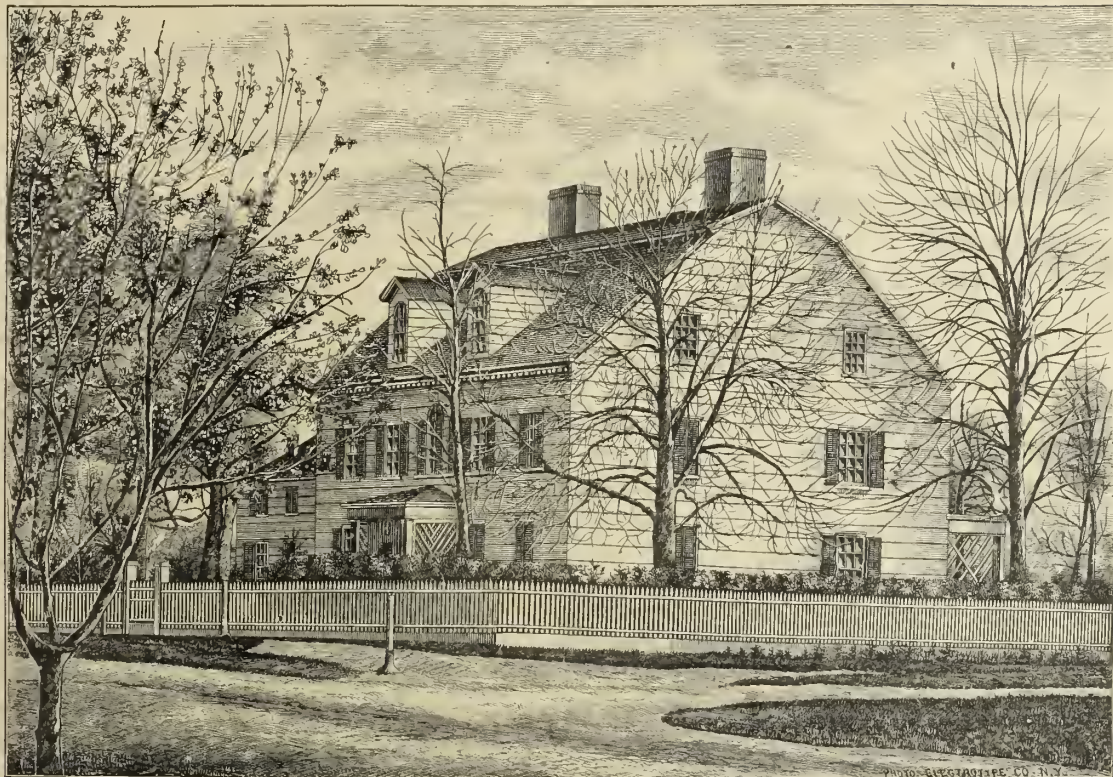


REV. THOMAS LAMBERT MOORE; DIED 1799.

do in the world—were not liberal; and Mr. Seabury, in order to obtain a support, was obliged to add to his care of all the churches the keeping of a classical school. In it were educated some of the most distinguished citizens of New York State. A classical school was acquiesced in by the people of the parish as a means for their rector's support for the succeeding sixty years. Mr. Seabury died in 1764.

To him succeeded, after a space of two years, the Rev. Leonard Cutting, the progenitor of the family of that name in this State. He was educated at Cambridge, England. Seeking to benefit his fortune he emigrated to America and accepted the position of overseer of a plantation in Virginia. While so engaged he was recognized by a clergyman of the Church of England, formerly a fellow student at Cambridge. By the kindly exertions of this clergyman he obtained a position more suitable for his attainments and abilities; that of tutor in the classics in Kings (now Columbia) College, New York city, which had been established in 1754. In this position he remained until 1763, when he returned to England an applicant for holy orders; and, his papers being found eminently satisfactory, he was ordained by the bishop of London in December 1763 a deacon, and some time afterward a priest. He returned to this

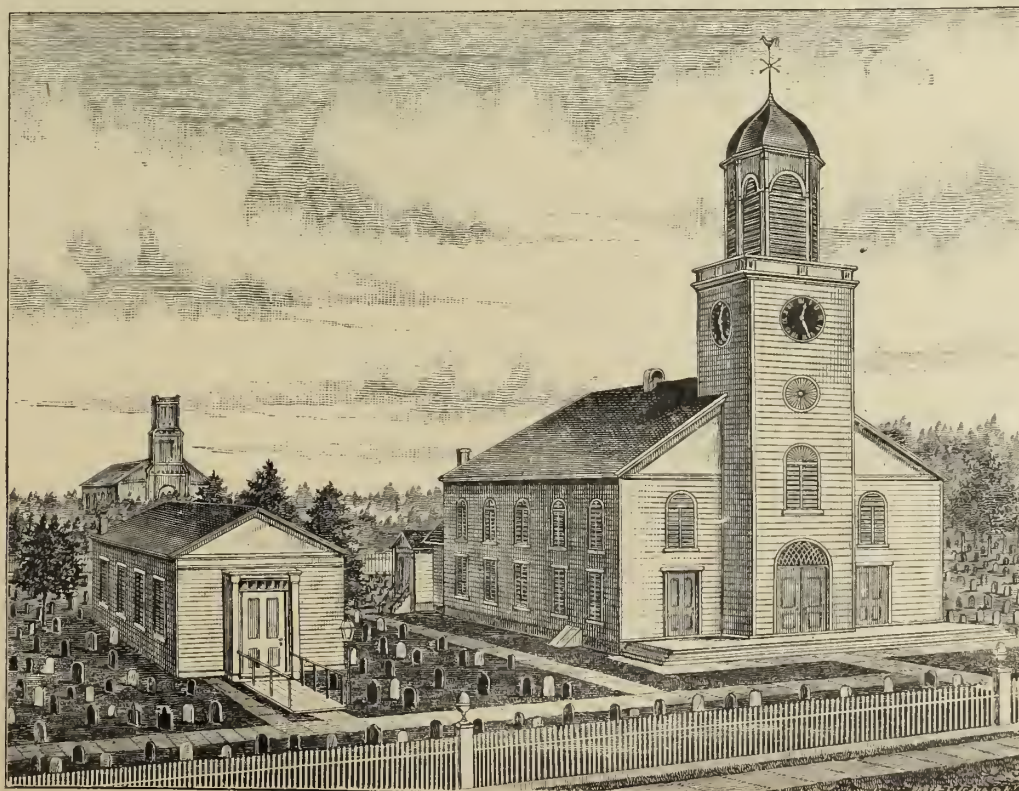




ST. GEORGE'S CHURCH RECTORY; BUILT 1793.

country in 1764 and was for nearly two years missionary at New Brunswick, N. J. From thence he was transferred to Hempstead. His career was peaceful until the breaking out of the Revolutionary war, when he was subjected to some of the trials of that stormy period. Yet he escaped better than many others, because the people of his parish were almost all tories and a British force

was on the ground nearly all the time. But he found, like many other loyalists, that the British soldier did not carefully discriminate between friend and foe. More than once the rector and his vestry had to complain of outrages committed. When, at length, the arms of the Continental army prevailed, and the independence of the States was acknowledged, Mr. Cutting found himself in so



ST. GEORGE'S EPISCOPAL CHURCH, HEMPSTEAD; CONSECRATED SEPTEMBER 19TH 1823.



embarrassing a position that he left the parish without formally resigning the rectorship. He retired to Maryland, and subsequently officiated at Newbern, N. C. In 1792 he returned to New York city, where he died in 1794. The sundering of the civil and ecclesiastical relations of St. George's parish with the English government and the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel presented some new questions for solution. The provisions of the charter were, however, found sufficient in this crisis, and the vestry of that period wisely followed their direction, with some slight deviations attributable to the novelty of their position and their lack of experience.

They called the Rev. Thomas Lambert Moore to fill the vacancy which Mr. Cutting's retirement had created. Mr. Moore was a native of New York city. He had been ordained in England in 1781 by Bishop Lowth, and had remained in England until, by the kindly influence of the Hon. Edmund Burke, he obtained appointment as chaplain to a British frigate, in which he sailed first for Halifax, and arrived in New York in 1782. He was officiating as missionary at Islip, Suffolk county, when he was called to Hempstead. During his rectorship the first steps were taken to organize the Episcopal church in the several United States into one body, and Mr. Moore was one of the thirteen persons who took part in the initiative measures. Under his ministrations the parish greatly prospered. The prayer book which had been used in the church since 1711 and was a gift from Queen Anne, as was the communion set still in use, required some changes after the close of the Revolutionary war; such as the substitution of prayers for the President and Congress for those for the King and royal family and for Parliament. These changes Mr. Moore made by writing out the new prayers and pasting them over the discontinued ones. The book has thus been made a significant relic. The first ordination in the State of New York took place in this parish, in November 1785, in the person of Mr. John Lowe, from Virginia. In 1793 the house which the town had built in 1683 for a minister's residence, being dilapidated, was taken down and the present parsonage built. Mr. Moore died in 1799.

He was succeeded by the Rev. John Henry Hobart, who remained but a few months, having accepted a call to be an assistant minister in Trinity Church, New York, from which position he was elevated to the office of bishop of New York.

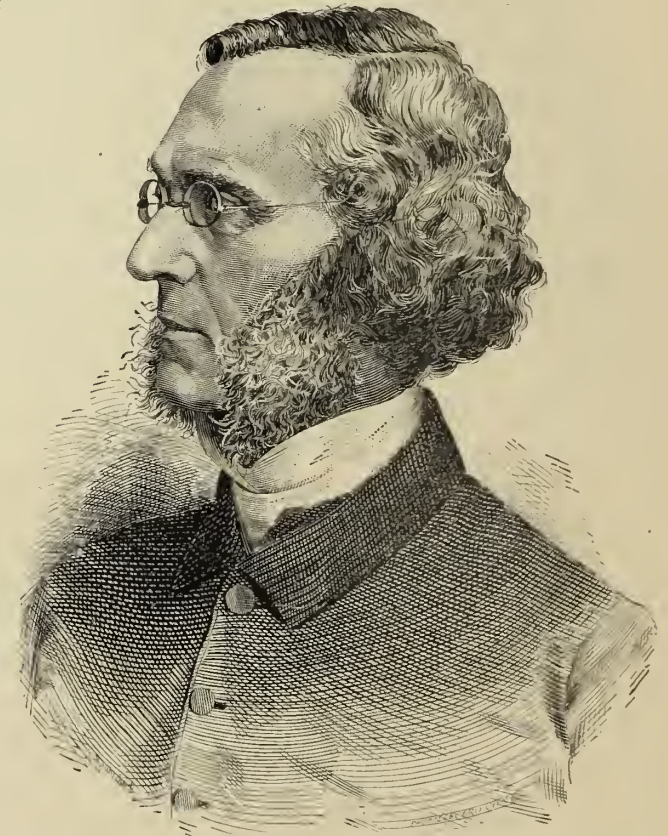
On the resignation of Mr. Hobart a call to the rectorship was accepted by the Rev. Seth Hart, a native of Connecticut. His rectorship continued till 1829, a period of more than twenty-eight years, when he became disabled by paralysis from performing his duties and resigned his office. He lingered in infirmity until March 1832. During his rectorship the church built in 1734, which had become decayed, was taken down and the present church was built, which was consecrated in September 1823.

The Rev. Richard Drason Hall, a native of Philadelphia, succeeded Mr. Hart. He was called in February

1829, and resigned in April 1834, and removed to the neighborhood of his native city, where he officiated in several places and died in 1873.

The successor to Mr. Hall was the Rev. William M. Carmichael, D. D., who entered upon his duties in July 1834 and resigned the parish in September 1843. He subsequently ministered in Meadville, Pa., Richmond, Va., Newtown, Conn., and other places. At his residence in Jamaica, Long Island—where he lived in the closing years of his life—he was stricken with paralysis and died in June 1881.

The Rev. Orlando Harriman jr. became rector of the parish in January 1844, continued until June 1849, and then resigned. He removed to New Jersey, officiating as his strength and opportunities allowed until May 1881, when he died in Florida, whither he had gone for his health.



REV. WILLIAM H. MOORE, D. D., RECTOR OF ST. GEORGE'S CHURCH.

In August 1849 a call to the rectorship was given to, and accepted by, the present rector, the Rev. William H. Moore, D. D.

In the course of years the following named parishes have been organized and churches built within the limits which, by the act of 1693, were designated as the bounds of the original parish: Christ Church, Manhasset; Christ Church, Oyster Bay; St. Paul's Church, Glen Cove; Trinity Church, Rockaway; Grace Church, South Oyster Bay, and Trinity Church, Roslyn. Besides these, at Garden City the Cathedral of the Incarnation and educational institutions are in process of erection as memorials of Mr. Alexander Turney Stewart.

## METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

From a historical sermon preached by the pastor, Rev. C. E. Glover, in 1877, we gather the following facts relating to the Methodist Episcopal church of Hempstead village:

The first wave of Methodism reached Hempstead about the year 1800, when Rev. John Wilson, a preacher on the Jamaica circuit and traveling eastward, arrived in Hempstead on a Sabbath morning, near the close of the Episcopal public service. He mounted a wagon under a willow tree in front of the site of Hewlett's Hotel, where he commenced singing. A crowd soon collected, to whom he preached. From that time for a period of twelve years no record appears, although the Jamaica circuit was worked by such men as Thomas Ware, "Billy" Hibbard and David Buck, and it is probable that services were held during that time.

In 1812 William Thatcher was appointed to the circuit, and arranged to preach in Hempstead every four weeks. The first sermon was preached in an upper room in the house of Stephen C. Bedell, on Main and Jackson streets, by Mr. Thatcher, who was an excellent scholar. He died at the age of 89 years, after having been in the ministry about 60 years. The work was somewhat interrupted during the war with England. The first prayer meeting recorded was held at the house of Mr. Bedell in 1815, and the first class was formed in the same year by Benjamin Griffin, who was then twenty-three years old. Mr. Griffin spent fifty years in the ministry. He was succeeded as leader by Richard Carman, whose name first appears officially in the conference proceedings as reporting \$8.78 from Hempstead for the support of the gospel. The original members of the first class were Richard Carman, Ann Carman, Stephen C. Bedell, Hannah Bedell, James Cooper and Mary Cooper.

During the year 1816 the congregation rented a house standing on Front street at the corner of Franklin; the partitions were removed, and seats, made of slabs furnished from a neighboring saw-mill, arranged. The preachers were Thomas Ware and Marvin Richardson. In 1817, more room being needed, a school-house was purchased and moved to the common near the brook, south of the Episcopal property, and fitted up with pulpit and seats. Dr. Phebus, John M. Smith, Phineas Rice, Nicholas Morris, Noble W. Thomas and Samuel Cochrane were the preachers there.

In 1820 the society erected an edifice on the site of the present church, which cost them, including lot, \$1,500. It was dedicated December 31st 1822. Samuel Cochrane, who rendered 38 years of effective service as a minister, greatly assisted in the work of building the new church. The first trustees were elected May 4th 1822, and were as follows: James Cooper, Isaac Wright, Stephen H. Skidmore, Richard Carman and Stephen C. Bedell. Stephen C. Snedeker was appointed treasurer.

In 1827 Hempstead circuit was formed. In 1828 Isaac Snedeker was elected trustee and secretary of the board,

a position which he held over 50 years, until the time of his death.

In 1834 a lot adjoining the church was purchased, on which a parsonage was erected. The cost of lot and parsonage was \$1,400. In 1835 the church was moved back to the proper building line and enlarged, at a cost of \$1,700. In 1838 the basement was furnished with four class rooms and a lecture room. The first stewards were chosen July 31st 1837, as follows: Benjamin Rushmore, Christian, Stephen C. and Isaac Snedeker and Smith Skidmore. Instrumental music was introduced March 29th 1852, and in 1872 the church was presented with a beautiful organ, the gift of P. J. A. Harper.

The centennial of American and semi-centennial of Hempstead Methodism were appropriately celebrated, November 25th 1866. At this time \$10,000 was raised for centenary and church extension purposes. As a result of this offering the present Sunday-school home was erected at a cost of \$6,958; it was dedicated July 19th 1868. The Sunday-school was organized August 30th 1830, when Stephen C. Snedeker was appointed superintendent, a position which he filled to the time of his death, 30 years later. Isaac Snedeker was appointed secretary, treasurer and librarian at the same time, and has filled the position for over 50 years. From 12 teachers and an average attendance of 37 scholars the school has grown to be the largest on the island outside of Brooklyn, having an average attendance of over 400 members, and over 1,000 books in the library.

In 1854 the old church and parsonage were sold at public auction, and the present commodious edifice was erected. In 1856 a lot 74½ by 200 feet was bought on Washington street and the present parsonage erected, at a cost of \$3,896. The church edifice is 53 by 72 feet in size, and has a spire 160 feet high. There are class rooms and a lecture room adjoining. The total cost, including furnishing and bell, was \$14,651. The new church was dedicated June 30th 1855, at which time the sum of \$3,800 was raised, which left the church free from debt.

In 1875 the parsonage was enlarged, and a large reflector placed in the audience room of the church, at a total expense of \$2,367.

The following is a list of preachers from 1822 to 1880, inclusive: 1822, 1823, Elijah Hebbard, Horace Barttell; 1826, 1827, Daniel De Vinne, David Holmes, Bartholomew Creagh; 1828, 1829, N. W. Thomas, Daniel Wright, Samuel Green; 1830, 1831, Jere Hunt, Gershom Pierce, Richard Wymond; 1832, 1833, Noah Bigelow, Alexander Hulin, Edward Oldrin; 1834, 1835, Bradley Sellick, Robert Travis, Ezra Jagger; 1836, 1837, Joseph Law, James Floy; 1838, 1839, Ira Ferris; 1840, 1841, Laban C. Cheney; 1842-44, W. K. Stopford, Seymour Landen; 1845, 1846, E. E. Griswold; 1847, 1848, W. F. Collins; 1849, William Dixon, who died, and William Lawrence was supply; 1850-53, Buel Goodsell, S. W. Smith; 1854, J. S. Gilder; 1856, Henry J. Fox; 1857, B. Pillsbury; 1859, 1860, Francis Bottome; 1861, 1862, M.



L. Scudder; 1863-65, J. B. Merwin; 1866, 1867, D. O. Ferris; 1868-70, George Stillman; 1871-73, George Lansing Taylor; 1874, B. M. Adams; 1875-77, C. E. Glover; 1878-80, C. E. Miller.

The church property is valued at between \$40,000 and and \$50,000.

#### THE PRESS OF HEMPSTEAD.

The town of Hempstead has three newspapers, two in Hempstead village and one at Rockville Centre. The first paper started here was the *Schoolmaster*, edited by Timothy Clowes previous to 1850. Only a few numbers were published. Zephaniah Thurston, foreman in the *Observer* office, is probably one of the oldest printers, if not the oldest, in Queens county.

The *Sentinel* was established June 1st 1858, by John H. Hentz, who was the publisher until September 1st 1863, when it was purchased by Lott Van De Water, the present editor and proprietor. Mr. Van De Water had been connected with the office two years previous to purchasing it, and in fact has had control of the paper since 1861. The *Sentinel* is a thirty-two column sheet, nicely printed and carefully edited, the editor aiming to make it a journal for the family, in all that term implies. No advertisements of an objectionable nature are received, no matter what price is offered. The office is on Main street, near Fulton. In politics the *Sentinel* is independent, treating both parties fairly.

The Hempstead *Inquirer*, published in the village of Hempstead, is one of the oldest papers on Long Island—the *Corrector*, of Sag Harbor, and the *Republican Watchman*, of Greenport, both of Suffolk county, and the *Long Island Farmer*, of Jamaica, Queens county, being the only ones that antedate it. The *Inquirer* was established under the name of the *Long Island Telegraph and General Advertiser*, on May 8th 1830, by Messrs. William Hutchinson and Clement F. Le Fevre. On November 11th 1831 its name was changed to that it now bears. It continued to be conducted by its founder until April 1833, when it was transferred to James G. Watts. On the 23d of June 1834 Mr. Watts died, and the paper went into the hands of his son, who bore his father's name. He conducted it until May 1838, when he sold out to John W. Smith. Under Mr. Smith's supervision the paper was successfully edited for three years. In 1841 Charles Willets became the editor, having purchased the property and good will from his predecessor. He edited it eight years, and in 1849 disposed of it to Seaman N. Snedeker, who sold it in 1851 to Dr. Morris Snedeker. For eleven years it continued under the doctor's management. In 1862 it was purchased by Jesse S. Pettit, who after a year's trial transferred it to Smith T. Willets in 1863. In 1866 Mr. Willets was succeeded by James B. Cooper, who in 1868 disposed of the concern to Thomas H. Rhodes and Daniel Clark. On the 16th of April 1869 Mr. Clark became the sole editor and proprietor, and he so continued until July 9th 1870,

when impaired health compelled him to relinquish editorial duties.

At that date the establishment was purchased by the Hon. Henry M. Onderdonk. Many improvements were made in the typographical appearance of the paper, which was enlarged and brought more prominently before the public. At this time (1881) it continues to be edited by Mr. Onderdonk, is in a flourishing condition, and is conceded to be a leading paper in Queens county.

#### PUBLIC HOUSES AND HALLS.

Nehemiah Sammis built one of the early taverns of Hempstead, a part of which is now standing on Fulton street, near the railroad depot. After his death in 1802 his son Benjamin Sammis continued as "mine host," and he was succeeded by Harry Sammis, who was born December 23d 1797, and died in August 1881. His son, ex-Sheriff Charles Sammis, is the present proprietor of the old hostelry. Harry Sammis remembered distinctly when a barn burned on the hill south, about 80 rods distant, one Sunday in the year 1802, the same year in which his grandfather died. The sparks and burning shingles were carried by the wind to the hotel and Presbyterian church east, which was also destroyed. At that time there were only six houses in Hempstead village, and only three buildings within a circle of a mile, viz., the hotel, the church on the east and a farm house west. During the Revolutionary war the British were encamped in Hempstead, at that time making a horse stable of the old Presbyterian church, using the hotel as headquarters for the officers. After the war General George Washington passed several nights in the old tavern.

Hewlett's Hotel, on Front street at the corner of Main, was built by Samuel Carman in 1840. It is a large, three-story building, well arranged and furnished for the accommodation of guests, and during the summer season is well filled with visitors. Up to 1847 it was conducted by the builder; but during that year came into the possession of Stephen Hewlett, whose family have conducted it until this time. C. A. Hewlett is the present proprietor.

The Germania Hotel, on Main street, was established about twenty years ago by William Stoffel. The present proprietor, Anton Miltenberger, has been the owner for the last eight years, and has made it a pleasant place, having recently furnished and refitted it. It is the only German hotel in the village, and is a large three-story building, the lower floor being occupied with store and office. It will accommodate 20 guests and eight horses can be provided for. Billiard tables are provided, and charges are as at other first-class houses.

The present Central Hotel was built in 1847, on the site of one of the early hotels of Hempstead, which was destroyed by fire in 1835. William Coons commenced building the present house, but died before it was completed by his son Michael Coons. Among the landlords were Benjamin Smith, Robert Anderson, Benjamin Curtis and A. Smith. John B. Pettit, the present proprietor, purchased the property in 1854, and for the last

twenty-seven years has conducted the business. It is centrally located, on Main street, and is one of the leading hotels of the village. The hotel which was destroyed by fire was, before railroads were known on the island, the "stage house," and consequently a well known place.

There are two halls in Hempstead village used for town purposes and meetings, lectures and amusements. Liberty Hall is a large three-story building, with mansard roof, situated on Front street. The first floor is divided into three stores. The second story is well arranged for an amusement hall, having a fair sized stage with its attachments, and being well seated, accommodating 450 people. The third story is also a hall, used for different purposes. Washington Hall, or the Town Hall, situated near Liberty Hall, was built by the Ladies' Washington Association, and purchased by the town authorities for village purposes. Aside from the larger rooms it contains the lock-up.

#### SECRET SOCIETIES.

*Morton Lodge, No. 63, F. and A. M.* dates back to June 23d 1797, when a charter was granted, appointing David Richard Floyd Jones to be the master, Jacob Seaman Jackson senior warden, and Thomas Carman junior warden of a lodge of Free and Accepted Masons to be formed at Hempstead. From that date communications were held in the lodge rooms in Hempstead for about half a century, when the building in which the rooms were situated was destroyed by fire, the charter, jewels, Bible, etc., being saved. The lodge was resuscitated in 1859, since which time stated communications have been held on the second and fourth Monday evenings of each month. The present number of active members is about ninety; and the lodge rooms are on the third floor of the Cornelius building on Main street; three in number, they are appropriately fitted up and furnished. A large fire-proof safe contains the records, the original charter, the old silver jewels, and the Bible, on the fly leaf of which is the following: "Presented to the worshipful master, wardens and brethren of Morton Lodge, No. 63, by their affectionate brother Jacob Morton, deputy grand master of masons of the State of New York.—New York, Jan. 8th 1798."

The following is a list of officers for 1881: Master, Benjamin A. Haff; S. warden, Robert A. Davison; J. warden, Daniel Shields; treasurer, P. J. A. Harper; secretary, Ebenezer Kellum; S. deacon, John W. De Mott, of Alfred; J. deacon, Lewis H. Clowes; chaplain, Rev. C. C. Lasby; S. M. C., Henry Heutz; J. M. C., H. L. Weeks; tyler, John Crampton; trustees—Benjamin A. Haff, Samuel C. Seaman, B. Valentine Clowes.

The masters since 1859 have been as follows: 1859, Daniel Raynor; 1860, John Charlick; 1861, Carman Smith; 1862, 1865, 1866, D. A. M. Smith; 1863, A. R. Griffin; 1864, John W. De Mott; 1867-71, 1876, 1877, Samuel C. Seaman; 1872-74, 1880, 1881, Benjamin A. Haff; 1875, 1878, 1879, B. Valentine Clowes.

*Odd Fellows.*—A charter was granted to Hempstead Lodge, No. 141, I. O. O. F. February 18th 1845, and it

was instituted March 5th 1845. The charter members were Willet Charlic, William Cornwell, Thomas S. Dorton, Hiram A. Whittaker and William Curtis. Up to 1880 288 persons had signed the constitution of the lodge, and the present membership is about eighty-five. The lodge room, which is neatly carpeted and furnished, is on Front street and regular meetings are held every Thursday evening. The following are the officers: F. D. Bedell, N. G.; I. Horsfall, V. G.; V. Clowes, P. S.; A. R. Roads, R. S.; J. B. Curley, R. S. to N. G.; W. H. Hawkins, L. S. to N. G.; Thomas Bact, R. S. to V. G.; S. F. Sprague, L. S. to V. G.; S. H. Minshull, War.; J. Hamlet, Con.; R. O. Gildersleeve, Chap.; J. A. Bedell, I. G.; W. B. Pettit, R. S. S.; J. Raynor, L. S. S.; J. R. Bedell, Treas.

*Sons of Temperance.*—This society was organized in August 1869, and has nicely furnished rooms over the post-office, at the corner of Main and Front streets, where regular meetings are held each Monday evening. Christopher Snedeker is W. P. and J. S. Snedeker is R. S. The following were the first officers of the organization: John Hammond, W. P.; R. C. Campell, W. A.; J. E. Snedeker, R. S.; Edward Searing, A. R. S.; Thomas Rhodes, F. S.; Thomas F. Gilbert, Treas.; E. L. Prey, chaplain; T. B. Hogan, conductor; J. F. Rhodes, assistant conductor; Samuel Snedeker, inside sentinel; James H. Campbell, outside sentinel.

*The Livingston Social Club.*—This body of young men was organized March 27th 1877. The following were the officers in 1880: President, H. L. Parsons; vice-president, John Griffin; secretary, Henry Miltenberger; treasurer, Henry Agnew.

#### THE FIRE DEPARTMENT.

The first organization of which there are any data goes back to December 15th 1831, when we find that the supervisor and justices appointed the following firemen: Charles Baldwin, Jarvis Bedell, Thomas D. Carman, Jacob Coles, Richard De Mott, Samuel E. Marvin, Samuel J. Raymond, Elbert Rushmore, Robert Seabury, Alexander W. Seaman, Joseph D. Gildersleeve, Joseph B. Gildersleeve, Stephen Hewlett, Nelson Jennings, John Kellum, Lattin Smith, Isaac Snedeker, Floyd Southard, James Stephenson and William Van Nostrand. Isaac Snedeker was chosen foreman of the company, and an old-fashioned fire engine, "No. 1," formerly "No. 4" in Brooklyn, was bought in that city.

The engine house was on Main street, near the site of Nostrand's carriage manufactory; it has since been removed to the rear of the firemen's building on Fulton street, where the original fire apparatus of Hempstead may yet be seen. Several years after the formation of the engine company a hook and ladder company was formed, the truck being made in the village. The rooms of the company were on Fulton street, nearly opposite the Episcopal church. It was a volunteer company. The water supply was obtained from private wells and cisterns.

During the time of these companies a large fire took



place, destroying the block at the corner of Greenwich and Front streets, and causing a loss of several thousand dollars. By the exertions of the firemen the buildings west of Main street were saved. The burning of the Stage House was the next fire of any importance. At that time other buildings were saved through the efforts of the companies.

June 23d 1862 *Protection Fire Engine Company*, No. 3, was organized; it was composed of many of the leading citizens, some of whom are still members of the organization.

*Harper's Hook and Ladder Company*, No. 1, is a fine organization, with rooms on Fulton street.

*Enterprise Hose Company* was organized August 14th 1872, and the following officers were elected: Foreman, Ebenezer Kellum jr.; assistant foreman, A. F. Rushmore; treasurer, S. B. Mersereau; secretary, J. Davison; steward, T. W. Snedeker. Mr. Kellum was foreman five succeeding years. S. W. Willets was elected in 1878, B. Carpenter in 1879, and M. R. Smith in 1880, with other officers as follows: Assistant foreman, G. Lowden; secretary, G. W. Willets; treasurer, J. Simoson; stewards, E. Abrams and B. Carpenter. The company has two rooms in the building on Fulton street, the lower used for the carriage and the upper beautifully furnished for a parlor.

*Protection Hose Company*, No. 3.—This company was organized August 11th 1874. The following were the first officers: Foreman, Augustus Cruikshank; assistant foreman, John Mimno; secretary, Benjamin Campbell; treasurer, Robert Cruikshank. During the years 1875-79 John Mimno was foreman, when he resigned, and Charles Akley and John Box have since held that office until the following officers were elected: Foreman, Charles De Mott; assistant foreman, John Box; secretary, Charles Agnew; treasurer, William Plyer. The rooms of the company are on Prospect street, and, like others of the department, are nicely furnished. When first organized the company had no rooms, but held their meetings in Protection engine room. The present house was built in 1875, by P. J. A. Harper.

There are other organizations, but data concerning them were not furnished.

#### GEORGE N. PAFF.

George N. Paff, one of the prominent citizens of Hempstead, is a native of New York city, where he was

born November 15th 1831. His father, George Paff, and his grandfather, Andrew Paff, were descendants of John Paff, of Wurtemberg, Germany. His mother was a daughter of General Robert Henderson, a Scotchman, who was killed at Yorktown, Va., in the Revolutionary war. The family have been residents of Long Island since April 1836.

During his early days the subject of this sketch was employed as a clerk, as an apprentice to a baker, as a daguerreotype operator and as a painter. After the usual course of the district school he was a student in the Hempstead Seminary, under Professor Dockarty, and in a private school under Timothy Clowes, D. D., LL. D.

He is now working a fine farm of 50 acres near Hempstead village, which was settled in 1777 by Eliphalet Seaman.

Before he became so exclusively engaged in farming he was interested in the mineral water business, and acted as real estate agent for some time. He has also traveled quite extensively in the west, and has been in business in Cleveland, Cincinnati and Dubuque, and was trading at one time with the Indians of Minnesota.

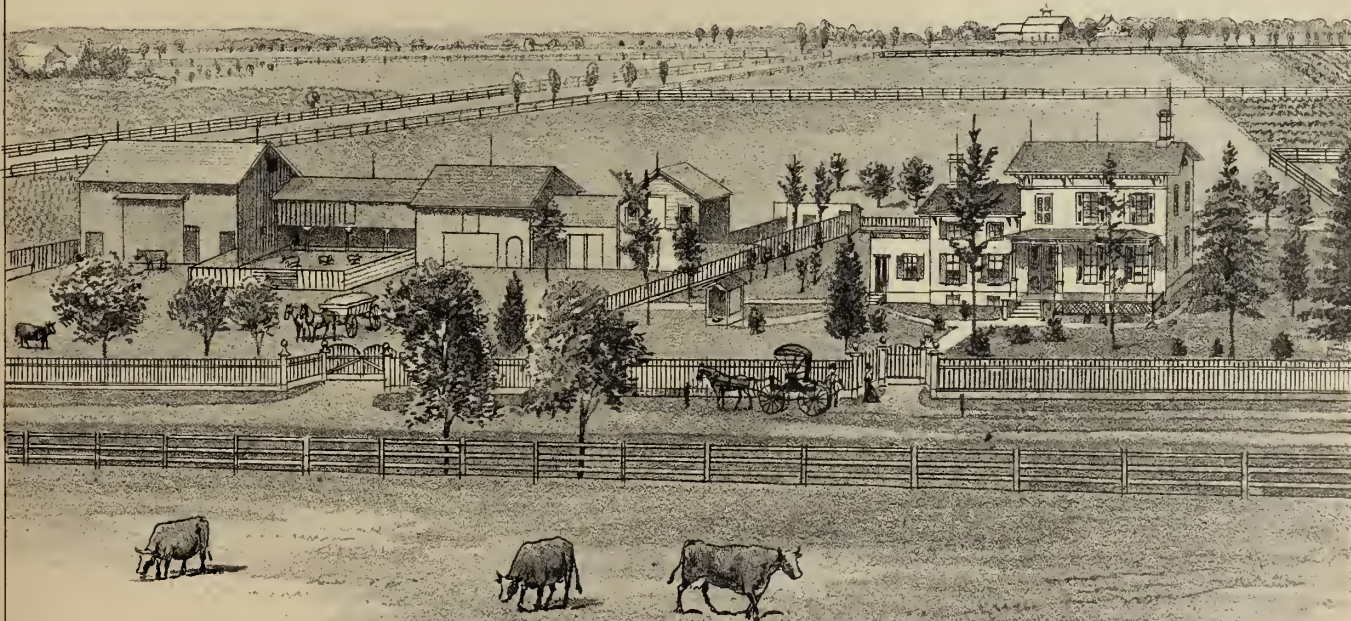
Mr. Paff is a gentleman whose advice is not unfrequently sought by his townsmen in business affairs, and even in litigations in the minor courts he has frequently appeared as an advocate. He has also been called to the duties of several offices of importance in his town. In 1860 he was elected constable, and subsequently served as special deputy under several sheriffs. In 1877 he was elected commissioner of excise, and in 1880, at the expiration of the term, he was re-elected by 500 majority over George A. Mott, the Republican candidate. In the discharge of the responsible duties of this office Mr. Paff has exercised excellent judgment, and his administration has made him very popular with his constituents.

Mr. Paff's first wife, to whom he was married in August 1861, was Charlotte Leonard, a granddaughter of Thomas Leonard, a captain in the Revolution. His father was John Leonard, of Freehold, N. J.—a brother of Judge Thomas Leonard, who gave all the lands for the site of Princeton College. Her mother was a daughter of Thomas Hewlett, of the old and honorable pioneer family. Mr. Paff's present wife, to whom he was married December 17th 1877, is Sarah A., a sister of Mrs. Paff deceased.

Mr. Paff is a member of the Episcopal church, and in the community is esteemed as a worthy citizen, willing to aid his fellow men less fortunate than he. In the business relations of life he enjoys the reputation of a man of unquestioned integrity.



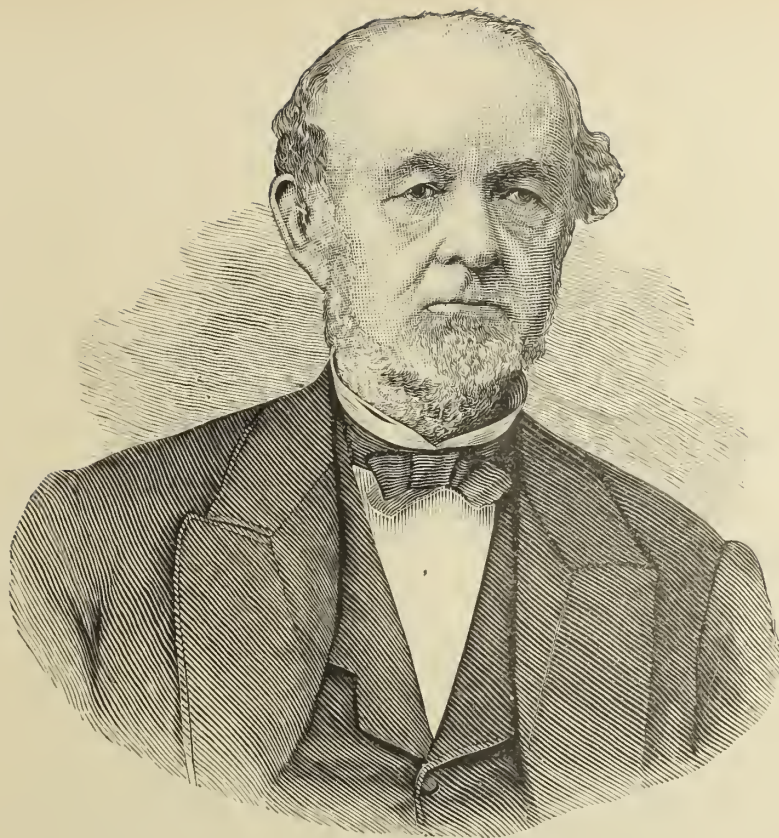
*George N. Paff*



RESIDENCE OF GEORGE N. PAFF, HEMPSTEAD, QUEENS CO., L. I.







From Photograph by Bogardus.

*Lewis W. Angevine*

#### LEWIS W. ANGEVINE.

Mr. Angevine, of Hempstead, the gentleman whose portrait and autograph appear at the head of this page, was born in New York city, May 31st 1807.

His early days were spent in the store of his father, Lewis Angevine, who was for years engaged in mercantile pursuits in the city. When he was about 19 years of age the younger Lewis came to Newtown, where, until 1831, he was engaged in farming. In that year he was married and removed to Hempstead, locating on a farm about two miles west of Hempstead village. For five years he resided there and in the meantime he purchased property in the village of Hempstead.

In 1836 he began the business of butchering, and to that business he devoted a large portion of his active years until he finally retired, about 1862.

Mr. Angevine came into politics in 1851 as the Democratic candidate for county treasurer. To this office he was triumphantly elected, and how well he discharged his duties was sufficiently commented upon at the polls in 1857, when he was again elected to the same office. This election was the beginning of nine consecutive years of service in that position, he being re-elected in 1860 and 1863. This period, extending to and including 1866, covered that important time when such large sums of money were raised by Queens county in the prosecution of the civil war. Mr. Angevine's period of service in this office was therefore not only longer than that of any other incumbent, but the duties were more important than ever before or since.

In the business ventures of his lifetime Mr. Angevine

has been successful beyond the lot of most men, and here, in the town where he has lived for over half a century, he is enjoying in his pleasant home the afternoon of his years, respected by all who know him. A community is usually correct in its judgment of the moral qualities of any man who has long lived and held public trusts in it. If there be any defect in his character, any obliquity in his life, he cannot fail to disclose it to the eyes of his intimates. To be strictly upright, especially to those beset by the temptations of power and office, is a thing so difficult that the poet felt justified in affirming

"An honest man's the noblest work of God."

Mr. Angevine would not shrink from the application of even this severe rule of judgment. He has had a just pride in seeking to have all feel that his word was as good as a bond.

When, during the war of the Rebellion, it fell to him to disburse immense sums of money, he came forth from the trials and temptations incident to the unusual trust with the verdict of the supervising officials that he had lawfully and appropriately expended every dollar.

Of a kindly and benevolent spirit, widows and orphans have gladly resorted to him as one in whose integrity, caution and wise counsel they could securely trust.

Public spirited and generous, all sound enterprises have met from him a prompt and hearty support.

As a member of the Protestant Episcopal church he has befriended its clergy and contributed freely to all judicious efforts to benefit the parish to which he belongs.



## EDWIN WEBB, M. D.

Doctor Edwin Webb, of Hempstead, is an eminent physician, whose portrait appears on the opposite page, and whose honorable record is as follows: He was born in Devenport, Devonshire, England, September 2nd 1804. His father and mother, John and Catherine Webb, came to New York before he was three years old, and soon after his arrival his father was appointed chief clerk of the Brooklyn navy yard, which position he filled for several years. He resided a few years in the upper part of the city of New York, convenient to his place of business. During this time young Edwin was taught the rudiments of his education privately, and about the age of 9 or 10 years was sent to the academy of the Rev. Mr. Johnson, in the upper part of Broome street, New York. Here he continued his studies until his father moved to Brooklyn, where he was again taught privately.

He commenced the study of medicine with Drs. Ball and Wendell, who were in partnership and were then the principal physicians of Brooklyn. After being with these distinguished men for three years, and attending each year a course of lectures in the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York city, he left their preceptorship, and entered the office of John W. Francis, professor of obstetrics in the college he first attended. After completing his full course of lectures and term of study, he graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York in the year 1825, and received his diploma, conferring the degree of Doctor of Medicine.

While studying with Drs. Ball and Wendell he became acquainted and was a fellow student with Dr. E. C. Cooper, youngest brother of Peter Cooper, the distinguished and venerable philanthropist of New York. Dr. Cooper entered the office of Dr. Francis and graduated a year previous to Dr. Webb. It happened just after Dr. Webb was about to settle himself in business that Dr. Cooper had made arrangements to commence practice in the village of Hempstead; but an unforeseen and unexpected obstacle prevented him, and it was at his instance and by his advice that Dr. Webb first entertained a thought of locating in Hempstead. After visiting Hempstead and delivering letters of introduction from his preceptors and some of the professors of the college to several of the leading gentlemen of the village he was prevailed upon by the Rev. Seth Hart, Rev. Charles Webster and others to make this village his place of residence, at least for a year or two. Here for over half a century has he constantly and almost incessantly attended to the duties of his profession, in which from the first he has enjoyed the confidence of a large circle of friends as a wise and skillful physician and surgeon.

At an early period of his residence in the town he became prominent, and at a large meeting of the inhabitants in the year 1831, to make preparations for celebrating the 4th of July, he was selected as the orator for the occasion. In those times this national birthday was celebrated with a hearty good will, and it is said that Dr. Webb performed his part with great credit. He

was soon after this appointed physician to the county and town poor-houses and the county jail, and was chosen to other offices. From the history of the Queens County Medical Society we find that he was one of its original founders, of whom but few survive. He has held all the principal offices in that society, and was president four terms. As many as six of the largest life insurance companies in New York, Boston and Connecticut appointed him medical examiner without any solicitation on his part. He has been the medical preceptor of six students of medicine, all of whom received the degree of M. D., except one, who was compelled to abandon his studies. Dr. Webb received the appointment of delegate to the convention of the American Medical Association several times, and attended their meetings at New Haven, Conn., and Philadelphia, and became a permanent member of the association in 1860. He was also appointed delegate to the New York State Medical Society's convention a number of times, and health officer once for the village of Hempstead. He is now a warden of St. George's church, Hempstead, and has held that office as well as that of vestryman for many years.

Dr. Webb was married to Miss Anna E., daughter of Dr. Josiah Hornblower, of Bergen, New Jersey, in the year 1829. They had ten children, of whom the eldest, Caroline H., and the youngest, Anna E., now the wife of Herbert M. Moore, are the only survivors.

The oldest son, Edwin Webb, adopted the medical profession in 1856, and graduated from the Medical University of New York in the year 1860. Immediately after passing his medical examination he was appointed assistant physician to the Raymond street hospital in Brooklyn, and shortly after (July 3d 1860) died suddenly of peritonitis, having but a short time previous suffered from a malignant attack of diphtheria. He was much beloved by all who knew him, and gave rare promise of being an ornament to his profession.

The youngest son, John S. Webb, chose the same profession as his brother, and studied under his father's care, residing in the city of New York in the winter, near his preceptor, Dr. H. Sands, professor of anatomy in the College of Physicians and Surgeons, with whom he continued two years. He graduated from his father's alma mater February 28th 1872. It was but a week or two after this that he again resumed his studies, to acquire a more perfect knowledge of relative anatomy, by dissections in the college, alone, to enable him to become proficient as a surgeon. Unfortunately during this time he was poisoned, through a slight wound in a finger, while examining a partially decomposed body. This injury proved to be extremely severe, and dangerous. Before he fully recovered from it he was tendered, and accepted, the appointment of assistant physician to the Kings County Hospital. His life, like that of his brother, came to an early end. On the 5th of March 1872, in the twenty-third year of his age, he died of a malignant fever, excited and aggravated by his arduous duties in the hospital. Thus these young and promising dis-



Edwin H. H. M.D.





ciples of the healing art were cut down in the bloom of life, with every prospect of honor and success, by their ambition to be useful. It was some consolation, however, to know that they were not unprepared, for they were both active members of St. George's church, in which they received their religious instruction.

The commissioners and medical staff of the Kings County Hospital rendered every attention and respect to the young physician during his short illness, and soon after his death the commissioners of charities of Kings county passed the following resolutions, a copy of which was engrossed, elegantly framed, and sent to the family:

"Whereas, It has pleased Almighty God, in His mysterious providence, to take from our midst John S. Webb, M. D., by a sudden and unexpected death, from disease contracted while in the discharge of his duties at the Kings County Hospital, therefore

"Resolved, That we heartily deplore the great misfortune that has thus cut short the career of one who had already given promise of great future usefulness, and by his talents, energy, and strict attention to duty had proven that his professional career could not be otherwise than eminently successful.

"Resolved, That in our mourning for the departed we recognize and appreciate the deeper grief of those united to our deceased friend by the tenderest ties; and, while we would not intrude upon the privacy of their overwhelming sorrow, yet we would respectfully tender to them our most heartfelt sympathy in their bereavement, with the assurance that time shall not impair the memory of his manly virtues.

"Resolved, That a copy of these resolutions be engrossed and forwarded to the family of the deceased."

Dr. Webb has written and read several articles on medical subjects, one of which was published in the *United States Medical and Surgical Journal*, reporting an extraordinary case of hemorrhage, produced by the administration of ergot and arrested by injections of a solution of muriate of soda, thrown into the placental vein. He took a very active part in the proceedings of the Queens County Medical Society, and attended the meetings of other medical societies as frequently as he could. After a long and extensive practice, over a large field, with more than he could attend to, he now seeks more rest, and devotes his attention to the less arduous task of medical consultations, with which he is frequently favored as a result of his wide-spread reputation.

#### GARDEN CITY.

One of the numerous villages of Hempstead, or rather the laid out city of the town, and what will undoubtedly in time become the center of attraction on Long Island, is Garden City, situated in the northern portion of Hempstead, on Hempstead Plains. On the 13th of September 1869 the town deeded to the millionaire A. T. Stewart 7,170 acres of land, for which he paid \$55 per acre (\$394,350). By an act of the Legislature this money was invested for the support of the public schools and the poor of the town. Under the direction of John Kellum, the celebrated architect (now deceased), a resident of

Hempstead and the agent of Mr. Stewart, surveys were made, roads were laid out and made, lots were laid out and fences were built around each block. Contracts were soon awarded for eleven fine houses, which were erected at a cost of nearly \$17,000 each. The streets and roads were graded to the width of 80 feet, lines of trees were set out, and many improvements inaugurated. Mr. Kellum died July 24th 1871, and the work was delayed for some time. April 1st 1874 W. R. Hinsdale was installed as manager, and he immediately commenced the work of improvement. In a short time nearly 5,000 acres of land were under cultivation. Garden City proper comprises 500 acres of land, divided into blocks. At the present time there are over two hundred houses erected, besides the large hotel, the cathedral, several stores, a barn and stable 118 feet long, with accommodations for 40 horses, a depot and a freight house 100 by 55, a large building in the rear of the depot for the offices of superintendent and surveyor D. S. Denton, and a water works building; and there are in progress of construction the Stewart memorial cathedral schools, St. Paul's school building, and a house for the bishop.

The hotel is a five-story brick building, ornamented with marble, with imposing entrances, and spacious piazzas running its entire length. The interior of the building, which is capable of accommodating 80 guests, is magnificently finished, everything being substantial. Each room contains hot and cold water, and the whole hotel is heated by steam furnished by pipes from the water works. The house is managed by F. E. Nicholson.

Garden City is supplied with water from a large well or reservoir nearly a mile north of the hotel. The well is 50 feet in diameter and 30 feet deep, and the water is forced through pipes to all parts of the city by the Holly system, which was established in 1876. In the large brick building erected for that purpose are the pumping machines and three 37 horse power boilers, which also furnish the steam for heating purposes. The machine, which is capable of pumping 2,500,000 gallons of water daily, at the time of writing pumped about 500,000 gallons every 24 hours. There are about seven miles of mains. It is in charge of three engineers, Messrs. H. Myers, J. Myers and John C. Miller. The gas used is made by the "maxim process," and is confined in fire-proof vaults under ground. The steam for heating the hotel, church and many other buildings is carried in wrought iron pipes wrapped with asbestos paper and other nonconducting material, to prevent condensation. The pipes are inserted in logs of wood and contrived so that there is no accumulation of water in any part of the main line. The steam passes into service pipes from the streets to buildings, and by means of valves the heat is properly regulated.

To show on what magnitude the superintendent is farming, we give a few figures prepared for a New York paper during the winter of 1880-1: "Of oats were raised 14,000 bushels, of shelled corn 45,000 bushels, of hay 300 tons. He keeps 80 head of horses, and in the summer employs 450 men and eight steam engines. All of the



grain is trundled in tanks on wheels, and elevated by steam and distributed by gravity. He has more than 8,000 acres of soil, all of which will be speedily placed under cultivation."

#### THE CATHEDRAL OF THE INCARNATION.

On the 28th of June 1877 Bishop Littlejohn laid the corner stone of this cathedral, one of the finest ecclesiastical edifices in America, although not as large as some, and for architectural perfection comparing favorably with the best cathedrals in Europe.

It is a gift to the diocese of Long Island by Mrs. A. T. Stewart, as a memorial of her deceased husband; together with the see house, St. Paul's school for boys and St. Mary's for girls, and other institutions which are to be established on the cathedral foundation. With a suitable permanent fund provided for the maintenance of the cathedral, the services will always be free and the building and grounds kept in perfect order.

The plan of the edifice is cruciform, with tower and spire, baptistery, organ apse, crypt and mausoleum. The style employed is decorated gothic of the thirteenth century, but the architect has given freshness and independence to the treatment by adopting the foliage and flowers of this country, and following nature rather than the old and stiff conventional forms. Unusual beauty and grace are attained in this manner in all the carved work of the triforium, capitals, bosses and corbels, which furnish everywhere varied and pleasing subjects for study. The exterior is constructed of Bellville (New Jersey) stone, and the interior of Berlin (Ohio) stone, with the use of native and foreign marbles in the pavement, chancel steps, baptistery and mausoleum. The proportions of the building are admirable, the extreme length measuring 190 feet, the width of the transept including the porches 109 feet, and of the nave and aisles 52 feet. The choir and chancel are sixty feet deep, separated by marble steps, with the bishop's throne on the north side and the dean's on the south. The tower, which is monumental in character, with bold buttresses, ornate gables and pinnacles, is 124 feet high; and the delicately tapering spire, crocketed and surmounted by a large illuminated cross of colored gems, is 97 feet, making the whole height 221 feet. In the upper stage of the tower is hung the chime of bells, 13 in number, exhibited at the Centennial exhibition in Philadelphia, from the noted McShane foundry in Baltimore. The spire of the baptistery is beautiful in design and workmanship, with its flying buttresses and pierced belfry; and from the aisle walls also spring flying buttresses to the nave, giving lightness and elegance to the general effect of the exterior, while the cornices are enriched with gargoyles and pinnacles. The roof is slated, and finished at the apex with a bronze crest, bearing a crown at the junction of the nave and transepts, and a cross over the chancel.

In the interior the work is equally elaborate and carefully finished. The baptistery is connected with the choir and transept by large arches, filled with elegant stone tracery, and is finished with columns of variegated

foreign marbles, with capitals of statuary marble exquisitely carved, supporting the gothic groining of the dome above. Around the walls runs a wainscoting of statuary marble with panels of vert antique. In the center of the inlaid marble pavement stands the white marble font, adorned with appropriate symbols and figures, and covered by a rich canopy. The seats of the bishop and dean as well as the stalls of the clergy in the ante-chancel are of mahogany, with elaborately carved canopies; and in the sanctuary the stalls and canopies are of carved stone, as well as the piscina and credence. On a platform of raised steps stands the altar, constructed of the purest statuary marble, with panels presenting in bold relief the chief events of our Lord's incarnate life, with their prophetic types in the old dispensation. The pavement of this portion of the edifice is a rich mosaic of colored marbles. In the choir and transepts are large niches for appropriate figures, executed in marble.

The crypt is connected with the choir and nave by staircases, and contains a large chapel, with a spacious hall and vestibules of carved oak filled with panels of stained glass. At the west end under the choir is another smaller chapel, and adjoining it the mausoleum, which is polygonal in form, having 14 bays, wrought in the most elegant manner in statuary marble, with clustered columns of the costliest European marbles at each angle of the walls, supporting the vaulting and its pendent crown. The symmetry and variety of the columnar treatment, the exquisite finish of the floriated capitals, corbels and mullions, all of which are separate studies, the stained glass presenting the story of our Lord's passion, death and resurrection, the graceful statuary and the massive sarcophagus all combine to render this mortuary temple a triumph of architectural genius.

The architect is Henry G. Harrison, of No. 67 William street, New York, and the contractor James H. L'Hommiedieu, of Great Neck, Long Island. The stained glass of the crypt is from the manufactory of Colgate, New York; and that of the mausoleum and the cathedral itself from the celebrated London firms of Heaton, Butler & Bayne, and Clayton & Bell. When completed the edifice will have cost \$1,000,000.

The organ, built by H. L. Roosevelt of New York, ranks among the largest, and in several respects is one of the most remarkable in the world. It has four manual keyboards and one pedal keyboard, and comprises one hundred and twenty speaking stops and about eight thousand pipes. Though placed in different parts of the cathedral, it is all played from one key box, situated in the choir, the remote portions being connected by cables of electric wire, over twenty miles of which are used for this purpose. The main body of the instrument is in an octagonal chamber built on the north side of the choir for this purpose. The next largest portion is at the other end of the building, in the stage of the tower immediately below the chimes and separated from the church by a stained glass window, which is opened and shut from one of the swell pedals in the choir by means of electricity. A third part is in the chapel under the nave,

and can be played there from its own keyboard for chapel services. A fourth, above the ceiling, is called the Echo organ, and is played also from the choir. Two other portions are on either side of the choir. The chimes are also played from the solo manual by electricity, or from a separate keyboard in the tower. The combination pedals are so arranged that the organist can change any combination to suit himself, small knobs being placed above the drawstops for this purpose. Three steam engines, located in different parts of the building, are employed to work the bellows. The cost of the instrument, which was not completed at the time of writing, was over \$60,000, and the ornately carved mahogany cases cost about \$30,000 additional.

Relative to the site of the cathedral a writer in the *Sanitarian* remarks:

"The setting of this gem of the pure gothic order of architecture, instead of being in arid metropolitan streets, is in a locality which will yet have a world-wide reputation for all that is most attractive to the eye and grateful to refined taste in landscape and architectural beauty, and all the luxury that wealth can accumulate in its surroundings. Approached by any of the various lines of railway, or by the substantial and well kept carriage roads, worthy of the appellation sometimes given them of "Roman roads," the cathedral seems firmly planted upon an elevated plateau, with gently rolling surface, here and there broken by valleys sweeping in graceful curves, robed in green, and enlivened by flowers and crystal fountains, shaded with trees luxuriant in growth and of every variety known to the climate, fanned by delicious breezes, invigorating and exhilarating to both body and brain, and elevating to the soul."

We may appropriately close our sketch of this noble edifice with the following eloquent passage from the address of the Rev. Dr. Snively at the laying of the corner stone:

"From this home of reverent worship and this center of earnest work there shall go constantly the messengers of peace on earth and good-will to men, and in the Master's name and work shall kindle upon unseen altars the flame that shall illumine the world. And this cathedral, which at once enshrines the memory of the departed and gives untold efficiency to the missionary capabilities of the church, shall be both the instrumentality and the prototype of that sublime spiritual temple erected of human souls and cemented by a living faith—a temple which gathers its stones from many quarries, and hews its timber from the forests of many lands, and which, without the noise of axe or hammer or saw, is rising through the centuries to its glorious consummation in Jesus Christ, its chief Head and Corner-stone.

"The cathedral idea is an element in the organic life of the visible church. It has been well said that its embryo was in the upper room in Jerusalem, where solemn conferences were held while waiting the coming of the Comforter. From then until now the necessity of a central rendezvous and rallying-point for the church, a common altar and common conference ground in devotion

and debate, has been profoundly felt, and this necessity has been relieved by the cathedral. We rejoice, then, not so much over the architectural cathedral, whose walls rise and beautify this broad-bosomed plain; nor again over the memorial cathedral, which shall in silent eloquence move the present and coming ages with the story of human love sublimed in Christ, honoring and soul-helping; but chiefly we rejoice over the great spiritual edifice, whose corner stone we have laid in the Master's name, whose walls shall be salvation, and whose gates praise through a far-reaching gospel future.

"The cathedral, in its whole idea, its theory and method, is designed to fuse into a holy harmony the whole evangelical work and devotional life of the diocese. To build a cathedral, equip it, and endow it, and then give it to God for the worship of his people, is something without precedent in the annals of Christian charity. And then how beautiful the blending of the wifely affection and the Christly devotion, making a mausoleum for the loved and lost of earth, and vaulting it over with a temple for the worship of the King of heaven."

#### THE CATHEDRAL SCHOOL OF ST. PAUL.

This magnificent building, which has been erected by Mrs. A. T. Stewart, occupies a slightly position about a quarter of a mile northwest of the cathedral. It is in style an adaptation of English gothic, and is massively constructed of brick, made at the brick works of the estate, with brown stone and Dorchester yellow stone for windows, doorways, porches and other ornamental features.

The edifice consists of an imposing facade, which with the portecochere is 290 feet long, and three wings 170 feet deep, forming a ground plan something like the letter E; and is four stories in height, with additional stories in the center and at the angles, which have high mansard roofs. Besides these projections the exterior is diversified with ornate porches of carved stone, a clock and bell tower and a broach spire in copper for the ventilation of the laboratory. Over the main entrance is inscribed: "IN MEMORIAM ALEX. TURNEY STEWART," with the name of the school beneath, and over the east and west doorways, "*Historia et Scientia*," and "*Ars et Philosophia*."

The interior arrangements have been carefully planned, and appear to successfully combine the best features of modern collegiate edifices, whether in this country or abroad. The whole building is fire-proof, admirably ventilated, and supplied with gas and hot and cold water in every room, with abundant bathing facilities, and steam heating apparatus after the Holly system. The different stories are connected by two elevators, and several commodious stairways, constructed of iron and stone. The first floor comprises the main hall, 270 feet long and 10 wide, and lateral corridors 170 feet long, wainscoted with tiles and marble, and paved with Minton tiles of beautiful designs; reception rooms on either side of the central entrance, connecting with a library and parlor, each 21 by 50 feet; the head master's and matron's apartments,



dormitories in the east wing; the dining hall in the central wing, 43 by 62 feet, with serving rooms; and the two assembly rooms in the west wing for the higher and lower school, about 50 feet square, with several recitation and lecture rooms, each 20 by 24 feet. The second story is devoted to teachers' and pupils' rooms, varying in size from 9 by 20 feet to 18 by 25 feet; and in the center, occupying two stories, is the chapel, 42 by 65 feet, which is arranged with longitudinal sittings for some four or five hundred pupils, and has at the north end a chancel, organ and sacristy. On the third floor are situated in front the music rooms, the art gallery, 25 by 62 feet; the infirmary, 25 by 40 feet, with apartments for nurses, and in the corridors a large number of dormitories. The fourth story contains, besides dormitories, the laboratory, 20 by 44 feet, studios for art pupils, and the gymnasium, 37 by 62 feet, with dressing rooms, in the central mansard. In the basement are play rooms in the school wing, the armory, the laundry and drying room, the steward's room and the servants' hall, the store rooms, butcher's shop, refrigerators, dairy, engine room, ovens, kitchen, scullery, etc.; and in the east wing the servants' dormitories. Throughout the building the wood work is of ash, black walnut, oak and mahogany, finished in the most elegant and substantial manner, with solid and appropriate furniture specially manufactured for the school after the most approved designs.

The corner stone was laid on the 18th of June 1879, by the Rt. Rev. A. N. Littlejohn, D.D., LL.D., assisted by the clergy of the diocese, and in the presence of a large concourse of people. Since that time the work has rapidly progressed, under the direction of the architect, Edward D. Harris, of New York, and with the efficient co-operation of the Hon. Henry Hilton, whose well directed energy and discriminating taste have been of untold value in the development of the cathedral plan, with its affiliated educational institutions. It is expected that the new edifice will be ready for occupancy in the autumn of the present year (1882). St. Paul's school, organized on the 19th of September 1877 and hitherto temporarily lodged in several houses in the place, will then be transferred to its new and permanent quarters. With its increased faculty, its enlarged accommodations, and thorough equipment in library, philosophical and chemical apparatus, and gymnasium for physical culture, its spacious park and playing fields, its beautiful lake and healthful surroundings, this school can scarcely fail to become at an early day a large and important one, furnishing all the advantages of an Eton or a Rugby; and with its outward and material prosperity it is not too much to expect that during the coming centuries it will yield a wide and beneficent influence, and realize the noble promise of its adopted motto, inscribed upon its corner stone, "*Pro Christo, et Ecclesia, et Literis Humanis.*"

## JAMAICA.

**T**HIS is the southwestern town in Queens county. It is bounded on the south by Rockaway Beach, a narrow neck of land belonging to Hempstead, which extends between the ocean and Jamaica Bay; on the west by the towns of Flatlands and New Lots, in Kings county; on the north by Newtown and Flushing, and on the east by Hempstead. It has an average length and breadth of about seven and one-half miles, and includes a surface of about fifty-seven square miles. About one-third of the town, in the southwestern part, is covered by the waters of Jamaica Bay, which communicates with the ocean through Rockaway Inlet. Through its central portion this bay is thickly interspersed with low islands, which are separated from each other by narrow water passages. Between its northern boundary and the bay the town occupies a portion of the level part of the island south from what is known as the "backbone."

The Indian inhabitants of the town previous to its settlement by the whites were the Canarsees and the Rockaways. The former claimed a portion which now adjoins Kings county, and the latter were scattered over the southern part of the town of Hempstead, with a part of Jamaica and the whole of Newtown.

The prevalent opinion concerning the origin of the name Jamaica has been that it was the designation of a few families of Indians who resided near the head of the bay, and that it was originally spelled *Jameco*, *Jemeco*, or, as it appears in the town records, *Yemacah*. It is always safe when the derivation of a name is uncertain, as in this case, to accept statements concerning it with many grains of allowance; for very slight resemblances are sometimes deemed sufficient to establish relationships between names. Dr. O'Callaghan derives Jamaica from *Amick*, or, as it was spelled by the French, *Amique*, the Indian word for beaver. The place was called by the Dutch Rusdorp, which means a country village, and this name was used in early conveyances of property; but after the colony was surrendered to the English, Jamaica soon came to be the only name used. Some of the first settlers preferred the name Crawford.

Census returns from 1845, inclusive, give the population of the town as follows: 1845, 3,883; 1850, 4,247;

1855, 5,632; 1860, 6,515; 1865, 6,777; 1870, 7,745; 1875, 8,983; 1880, 10,089.

### DEEDS AND PATENTS.

It is not known who were the first actual settlers of the town, or when they came. It is known, however, that the first proprietors came from Hempstead, which was settled in 1644. The oldest known written document relating to the town is a deed from the Indians, of which the following is a copy:

"Bee it known vnto all men by these presents that wee whose names are vnder written have sold & set over from our selves, our heires, executors, Administrators or Asigns vnto Mr. Richard Odell, Nicholas Tanner, Richard Ogden & Nathaniell Denton, their Associates, heirs, executors, administrators Aassignes A Certain tract off land beginning at a great swamp lying on ye west side off Rockeway Neck Aand so running westward to a river lying on ye east side off a neck off land which Mr. Coe hath hired off ye indeans, wch river is called by ye indeans Waubheag; ye North line running Near vnto or about ye path yt goes ffrom Hemstead [to?] Midlburroug, wt all ye uplands & meadowing within ye afforesd bounds, with all privileges & appurtenances thereunto belonging. In consideration whereoff the aforesd Mr. Richard Odell, Nicolas Tanner, Richard Ogden, Nathaniel Denton & their Associates shall give vnto theese whose names are vnder written two guns, a coat And a certain quantity off powder & lead. In witness whereoff wee have subscribe our hands this 13th of September Ano Domini 1655."

This deed is signed by Daniel Denton, and by Roger Linas, Casperonn, Adam or Achitterenose, Ruckquakek, Runnasuk, Aumerhas, Caumeuk, Manguaope and Wau-metompack by their "marks."

In 1656 the associated settlers petitioned the governor as follows:

"To the Right Worshipfull Peter Stuyvesant, Esquire, Governor General of the N. Netherlands, with the Councell of State there established:

"The humble petition of us subscribed sheweth that, where as wee have Twice already petitioned, soe are bold once againe to petition un to your worship & honourable Councell for a place to improve our Labours upon; for some of us are destitute of either habitation or possession, others Though inhabited yett finde that in the place where they are the cannot comfortably subsist by their Labours and endeavours. By which means they are necessitated to Look out for a place where they may hope



with Gods Blessing upon theyr Labours more comfortably to subsist. The place they desire & have already petitioned for is called Conarasset, & lies from a river which divideth it from Conarie see to the Bounds of heemstead, & may containe about twentie families. This place, upon incoeragement from your worship by our messenger that presented our petition sent the second tyme, wee have purchased from the Indians, & are not willing to Remove out of the jurisdiction iff wee may be tolerated to possesse our purchase; & whereas we are desirous To settle our selves this spring, wee humbly crave that this place may bee confirmed unto us with as much expedition as may be soe. With Appreciation of all happiness to your worship and honored Councell wee humbly take our leave, who are your humble petioners."

"Robert Jackson, Nicholas Tanner, Nathaniel Denton, Richard Everit, Rodger Linas, Daniel Denton, John Eazar, Abraham Smith, Thomas Ireland, Thomas Carle, Edward Sprag, John Rhoades, Andrew Messenger, Samuel Matthews.

"Hempstead, the 10th of March 1656."

The following response to this petition has been translated from the Dutch records by E. B. O'Callaghan:

"The Directors and Council, having seen the request of the petitioners, at present inhabitants of the town of Heemsteede and subjects of this province, do consent that the petitioners may begin a new town according to their plan in this respect, between the land called by us Canaresse and the town Heemsteede, on such freedoms, exemptions and special ground briefs as the inhabitants of N. Netherlands generally enjoy; as well in the possession of their lands as in the election of their magistrates, on the same footing and order as is customary in the towns of Middleborch, Breukelen, Midwout and Aamersfoort. Done at Fort Aamsterdam, in New Netherland, March 21st 1656.

"P. STUYVESANT."

In Jamaica, as in the other towns in the county, the title to the soil was vested in the people of the town by virtue of the foregoing grant from the governor and council and the deeds that were from time to time obtained from the Indians. The following memoranda, which appear in the town records, show what disposition was at first made of these lands:

"The town have given Mr. Robert Coe & and his son Benjamin Coe each of ym a home lot.

"The town have Alsoe given Nicholas Tanner, Abraham Smith, John Eazar, Samuel Smith, Morace Smith, & William Thorne each off ym a house lying upon ye west quarter.

"The town have granted Andrew Messenger, Samuel Matthews, Thomas Wiggins, Richard Chasmore, Richard Harkert, Richard Everet, Henry Townsend, Richard Townsend, John Townsend and John Roades each off ym a house lot lying upon ye north quarter.

"To Samuel Dein, Nath. Denton, Geo. Mills, Rodger Linas, Dan'l Denton & Sam'l Andrews each a house lot on ye south quarter of ye town. The aforesay home lots are to be six acres in a Lot—18 ffoot to ye pole, 12 pole in breadth, 8 in Length."

"Novembr ye 25th 1856, Stylo novo.—These presents declareth yt wee whose names are vnderwritten, being true owners by vertue off purchase ffrom ye indians & graunt ffrom ye Governor & Councell given & granted ye 21st of March 1656, I say wee, who are ye true owners by vertue of purchase, & our Associates, our names being vnder written, living at ye New plantation near unto ye bever pond, Commonly Called Jemaica—I say wee, in

Consideration off our charge & trouble in getting & setting off ye place, have reserved ffor our selves ye ffull & just sum off ten acres off planting Land a man besides ye home lotts in ye nearest & Convenientst place yt can be found; & soe likewise 20 acres off medowing a man, Convenientst place they can find; & yt shall Remain as theirs, their heirs', executors', or Assignes', ffor their proper Right, every man taking his lot according to their ffirst Right to ye land.

"witnesses our hands this day & date above written: Robert Coe, Nic: Tanner, Nat: Denton, And: Messenger, Daniell Denton, Abra: Smith, Rodger Linas, Samuel Mathews, John Eazar, Richard Everet, John Townsend, Hen: Townsend, Rich: Townsend, Ri: Harkert, Ri: Chasmore, George Mills, John Roades."

"January ye 13th 1657.—It is this day granted by ye town that Mr. Robert Coe & his son Beniamen shall take vp, possesse & enjoy Ten acres off land a peece at ye rear off their home lotts."

"Feb. 27th 1658.—It is agreed upon by the town yt, according to a fformer order, yt ye ffirst proprietors and their associates shall have ten acres off planting Land a piece in ye most convenient place, wch they shall chuse so yt ye shall now vew & have there lotts layd out according to ye sayd order.

"Theese men following doe conclude to have their lotts east ward: John Townsend, John Roades, Nathaniel Denton, Daniel Denton, Richard Everet, Richard Harkert, George Mills.

"These men following take up yere ten-acre lotts west ward: Nicolas Tanner, Andrew Messenger, Samuel Mathews, John Eazar, Richard Chasmore, Abraham Smith, Rodger Linas.

"Richard Townsend & Nicolas Tanner are chosen to lay out the ten-acre lotts & to have 2ds an acre ffor yere labour.

"Henry Townsend, Richard Townsend and Daniell Denton have each of ym a ten-acre lot liing to ye northward off ye way yt goes to Hempstead, on ye side ye Rocky Hollow next adjoining to ye home lotts upon ye north east quarter; Henry Townsend liing ye ffirst & next adjoining to ye northeast quarter, Daniell Denton's ye next & Richard Townsend ye 3d & last off ye three.

"These ten acre lotts above specified are given and granted to ye Afforesayd men by ye town & layd out according to order."

November 22nd 1658 a town meeting voted "that ye meadow shall be layd out for the purchasers, 17 lotts, 20 acres A lot. Richard Everet, Rodger Linas, Richard Harker and John Eazar chosen to lay out ye meadow & to have 3ds an acre ffor their labour."

It appears from the record that not only was each man's lot designated by vote at town meeting, but that subsequent transfers were supervised and regulated by the people. An entry made January 21st 1659 states that a man named Benjamin Hubbard had purchased a house lot without the approbation or knowledge of the town. He was required to give a pledge of good behavior as the condition on which he might continue in the enjoyment of his purchase. The population of the town gradually increased, and lands were allotted to acceptable settlers. From the allotment of 1660 the following in addition to those already named are found to have been freeholders: John Baylis, George Woolsey sen., Joseph Smith, John Everit, John Carpenter, Samuel Dean sen., John Oldfield, Thomas Smith sen., Thomas Ward, Samuel Mills, John Ludlum, John Wood, Na-

thaniel Denton jr., Thomas Oakley, Waite Smith, Nehemiah Smith, Samuel Davis, Fulke Davis, Abel Gail, Nathaniel Mills, Alexander Smith, Caleb Carman, Samuel Matthews, Henry Foster, Jonas Holstead, William Ruscoe, Samuel Barker, John Speagler, Samuel Messenger, Nicholas Everit, Samuel Smith, Joseph Thurston, Edward Higbie, Bryant Newton, John Rowlifson, Thomas Wellin, Robert Ashman, John Lynas and Morris Smith.

It must be remembered that at this period, though nominally subject to the Dutch provincial government, the town was practically an independent republic and commonwealth. The legislative, executive, and judicial functions were combined in the people assembled in town meeting; and matters both of general and special interest were there discussed and determined.

One can hardly repress a smile as he glances over the records of their proceedings at these town meetings; but when the circumstances by which they were surrounded are considered, and when it is remembered that two and a quarter centuries have gone by since these records were made, the conviction will be inevitable that their affairs were managed wisely.

A more ample charter or patent was granted by Governor Stuyvesant in 1660 to the town, which was named in it Rusdorp. Jealousy of power that did not emanate from him was a characteristic weakness of this governor, and under the promptings of this feeling he was occasionally guilty of arbitrary acts, as well toward the people of this town as of others within his jurisdiction.

At almost every town meeting during two centuries action was taken concerning the common lands of the town. At first, as shown by the foregoing extracts, these lands were divided among the original settlers, and other portions were afterward allotted to such immigrants as were acceptable to these. As the town became more and more populous of course the common lands became less. Within a comparatively recent period the town has taken measures to dispose of these lands, and sales have been effected. A sale was made of the common lands known as Little Plains in 1843; and in 1854 Beaver Pond, which was the last of the public lands owned by the town, was sold in small parcels.

Lands were purchased from the Indians at various times, usually for trifling considerations. In 1662 the town voted to the Indians a trooper's coat and a kettle; and their sachems signed the following release: "Wee whose names are vnderwritten doe by these presents acknowledge ourselves satisfied for the 8 bottles of licker yt was promised vs by the town off Rustdorp & ffor all rights & claims whatsoever ffor any land yt wee have fformerly sold to ye town off Rustdorp. Witness our hands this fiveteenth off Aprill one thousand six hundred sixty and two." This was signed (with their "marks") by Waumitumpack, Rockause and Ramasowie, before Daniel Denton, and the following note was appended: "The 8 bottles of lickrs was insted of a kettle wch ye indeans was to have had."

This deed of confirmation was executed in 1663:

"Know all men whom it may Concern That I, Waumi-

tumpack, Sachem off Rockeway, having fformerly sold to ye inhabitants off Crafford, Alias Jemaica, a tract off land bounded eastward by a great swamp or River which is ye west bounds off Rockeway neck, I say which makes Rockey a neck on ye west side, & so to run betwixt ye great plains & ye little plains to ye hills, as appears by ye markt trees, I say I, Waumitumpak afores'd, doe ffor my self, my heires or any others that may lay any claime thereunto, Ratiffie & Conffirme my fformer sale made to ye inhabitants off Crafford aforesd in ye year off our lord 1655, by laying out ye bounds off sd sale by markt trees as above, running northward to the hills betwixt ye sd playnes. In witness wherevnto I, wt 2 others off Rockeway, set our hands ye 7th of March 1663."

The two others were Rockause and Nannowat, and the deed was subscribed before Daniel Denton and "Thomas Bennydict."

In 1674 the town "voted to be paid to the Indians" for what was termed the west purchase "one trooper's coat, five guns, three blankets, sixteen coats, nine kettles, ten pounds of powder, ten bars of lead, one coat in liquors, thirty fathoms of wampum, and a quart more of liquor."

In 1686 a new patent to the town was issued by Governor Dongan. This patent set forth that, in accordance with a previous agreement, the town of Jamaica should make no claim to Rockaway Neck, and that by "Rockaway River" should be understood "the river that runs out of Rockaway Swamp, and to be Jamica's east bounds;" and that the meadows on the west thereof should belong to Jamaica. The persons named as patentees, in behalf of themselves and their associates, were Nicholas Everit, Nathaniel Denton, Nehemiah Smith, Daniel Denton sen., John Oldfield, William Creed, Bryant Newton, Benjamin Coe, Jonas Wood, William Fforster, John Everit, Edward Higbie, Daniel Whitehead, John Carpenter, John Freeman, Samuel Smith, Richard Rhodes, Joseph Smith, George Woolsey, John Bayles, Thomas Smith sen. and Wait Smith.

In 1665 a patent, confirming such lands as had been purchased, was granted by Governor Nicoll to Daniel Denton, Robert Coe, Bryant Newton, William Hallett, Andrew Messenger, Anthony Waters and Nathaniel Denton; in which the bounds of the town were set forth.

A rate made in 1708 included 190 names of taxable inhabitants in the town. The last record of quit rent paid by the town was for the five years from 1721 to 1725 inclusive. A receipt was given to the town of Jamaica for £5 13s. 4d. by Archibald Kennedy.

#### CURIOSITIES OF LOCAL LEGISLATION.

The following is a copy of the record of proceedings at the first town meeting. The apparent discrepancy in the date of this meeting and of the permit to organize the town is accounted for by the confusion between old and new styles. Previous to 1652 the year commenced on the 25th of March, and after the adoption of the new style, which made the first of January the commencement of the year, some adhered to the old style in reckoning.

"A town meeting held at ye town ye 18th day off Feb. 1656.



"Daniell Denton to write and enter all acts & orders off publick concernment to ye town, & is to have a daies work a man ffor ye sayd employment.

"It is voted & concluded by ye town yt whosoever shall fell any trees in ye highways shall take both top & body out of ye highway.

"It is ffurther voted & agreed upon by ye town yt whosoever shall kill a wolff within ye bounds of ye town shall have ffifteen shillings a wolff.

"Likewise it is agreed upon by ye town yt whereas they have ye Litle plains by purchase & patent wtt in their limits, to maintain their right & privilege in ye sayd place ffrom any such as shall goe to deprive ym off it, & so to make vse of it as they shall see cause."

The following extracts from the records of the town are introduced to show the manner in which public business was transacted at that early period. These records have been carefully bound and preserved in an unbroken series from 1656 to the present time.

"—— 30th 1658.—It is ys day voted ordered & agreed upon by this town off Rustdorp that no person or persons whatsoever within this town shall sell or give directly or indirectly to any indian or indians whatsoever within or about ye sayd town Any strong licker or strong drink whatsoever or off what sort soever, either much or litle, more or lesse, upon the fforffiture ffifty Guilders ffor every offence."

"January ye 21st 1659.—The town have hired 2 bulls for ye ensuing year, one off Richard Chasmore & another off Benjamin Coe, & are to give ym Twentie shillings of peece."

"March ye 25th 1659.—It is concluded by ye town yt as formerly so ye ensuing year they shall mow by squadrons. Lots drawn: John Townsend and his squadron at ye east Neck, Mr. Coe and his squadron at ye Long Necke, Nicolas Tanner's squadron at ye old house's necke, Nathaniel Denton & his squadron at ye Haw trees."

"It is ordered ye 15th off January 1661 yt A rate shall be made ffor ye wolves, one off Abraham's killing, 2 off ym ytt John Towsend pit cacht; & one bull hired, 20 shillings; and 30 shillings ffor ye clark; ye whole is 4£ 15s. John Townsend and Thomos Ffoster chosen to gather ye rate."

"April ye 30th 1661.—The town have agreed to hire a covee-keeper jointly together to keep all ye town cowes & calves for this year."

"April ye last.—The town doe by these presents promise & engage to pay vnto Wm. Coe, off Rustdorp, the sum of eleven pounds seventeen shillings, to be payd in good passable wampum, sixe months from ye date hereoff. This money above speciffied is payd to Mr. Coe off ye money Nicholas Tanner lent ye town.

"Written by order from ye town, by Daniel Denton, clark."

"January ye 30th 1662.—The town doe promis to give Abraham Smith 30s ffor beating ye drum a year."

"March ye 6th 1662.—It is voted by ye town yt John Baylie, Nathaniel Denton & Thomas Ffoster shall act and order all matters off publick concernment ffor ye town, unlesse disposing off lands & taking in off habitants, during ye term off one year.

"March ye 13th 1662.—It is ordered and Aagreed by ye Town yt John Baylie shall keep an ordinary in ye Town of Rustdorp ffor entertaining of strangers & allsoe to sell drink, and that no man shall have liberty to sell drink, whether bear or likers or any sorts of wine, wt in this town onely ye ordinary keeper afforesayd; & yt he shall fforthwith set upon ye work to provide ffor strangers & to give entertainment to such strangers as shall come at present.

"It is ffurther voted & agreed by ye town that Richard Britnell shall bee Marchall ffor ye year: It is ffurther ordered by ye town to build a house ffor ye minister, off 36 foot long."

"November ye 15th 1662.—It is voted, concluded & agreed upon by ye town yt ye neck on ye west side off ye haw trees, with ye upland liing to the hills above it, bee bought off ye indeans.

"The town have voted & concluded yt, whereas Mr. Waters have given ym intelligence off a man yt is a tanner yt would have a lot amongst vs and svch accommodations as may sute his calling ffor to ffollow his trade, the town are willing to accomadate him as well as they can."

"January ye 29th 1663.—It is voted by ye town yt John —— shall be marshall ffor this ensuing year, & to have ye ffees belonging to ye place ffor his labour. Aand if any man shall deride him in respect off his place or cast any aspersion upon him hee shall be liable to ye censure off ye court.

"It is voted by ye ttown yt Abraham Smith shall have thirty shillings a year ffor beating ye Drum vpon sabbath daies and other publike meetings daies, & to have his pay in tobacco pay; or wheat at 6s. 8d. & indean at 4s."

In 1663 "all cattle, colts or hoggs" less than one year old were exempted from rates, and it was ordered that failure to "give in" ratable cattle should be punished by forfeiture of these cattle to the town.

All business relating to public worship, such as the procuring of a minister, providing a house for him, regulating his salary, and fixing the value of the produce in which it was paid, was transacted at town meetings. Men were appointed from time to time to look after his temporal wants, and in 1663 it was "voted yt all ye inhabitants off this our town shall pay towards ye maintenance of ye ministry according to what ye possesse."

At different town meetings in 1663 regulations were adopted concerning animals, especially swine, that ran at large. Such "as doe damage by coming into ye corn fields" were to be sufficiently yoked, and "such hoggs as lie about town, though ye have done no damage at present, shall be kept vp every night." Fences were to be repaired, under the penalty of 12d. per rod for neglect.

It was afterward voted "yt every hog shall pay ffive shillings yt shall be cacht in ye ffields wt out a yoke, whether hog or sow or shoat;" and proportionate penalties were imposed on horses and oxen found tresspassing "in ye corn ffields."

In December 1663 John Bayles and Daniel Denton were appointed "ffor ye ending off differences betwixt man and man according to ye laws of England, in place of magistrates." Francis Finch was chosen constable and Goodman Benedick "Livtenant off town." It was also "concluded yt John Baylies, liefftenant Benedik & Daniel Denton shall meet ye deputies off ye severall towns to agitate wt ym or act About such things as may bee ffor ye generall good off ye towns." A disposition was evinced by these acts to act in concert with other towns in emancipating themselves from Dutch rule.

Five townsmen were chosen to order affairs for the town, except disposing of lands. These men made orders, which were confirmed in a subsequent town meet-

ing, compelling people, under penalties, to keep sufficient ladders, and sweep their chimneys. A commission was appointed in January 1664 to "by a peece of land off ye indeans, over ye hill on ye north side of ye hills, about a mile in breadth or thereabouts;" another committee was appointed to report this purchase to the governor for his approval, and still another "to gather ye rate made ffor ye purchase of ye hills."

In 1665 a commission was appointed to defend the town against a complaint of Flushing, and to request of the governor that the several deeds from the Indians be recorded. Probably the controversy with Flushing related to boundaries. The town directed Richard Everitt to visit the sachem Waumitampak and induce him to appear before the general court and verify the several purchases that had been made, and for this to promise him a new coat.

In 1679 a resolution was adopted to send for the Indians "to make our east bounds according to our former purchases." Questions as to boundaries often arose between this and the neighboring towns of Flushing and Hempstead, and commissioners were appointed to settle these questions. In 1681 the constables of Jamaica and Flushing, each accompanied by citizens of his town, met "to agestate determin marke out and conclude of division boundes to be and remaine betweene the land of Flushing and the land of Jamaica from time to time and to the end of time," and such line was recorded.

In 1670 fifty-two freeholders or proprietors were recorded as residents of the town.

Nothing which appears in the records indicates that the revolution of 1664 affected the management of town matters. The extracts and statements that have been made show what the general plan of management was at that early time.

The first recorded road in this town was laid out in 1727 by Jonathan Whitehead, Gabriel Luff and Richard Betts, commissioners. This road is described as being two rods in breadth, and running "through the land of Thomas Whitehead in Jamaica, beginning at the north-west corner of Abraham Montonya's green, so running westwardly over the said Whitehead's land to a certain white oak tree standing near the mill pond, with a bulge on the south side near the root; and the said road to be on the north side of the said boundaries; and from the said white oak tree running southwardly along the said mill pond as near the said pond as to leave a sufficient road as aforesaid; and from thence to a certain place where the people passeth over the brook below the mill now in the possession of Saml. Skidmore; then westwardly over the brook to the house of said Skidmore."

Several other roads were established within a few years, but the descriptions of them were quite as indefinite as this.

At a town meeting in 1786 it was "voted that no hogs shall run at large in this town, and if caught at any time in any inclosure shall be liable to be pounded, and the owner or owners of such hogs to pay the damage." In

1787 it was enacted "that Abraham Ditmars and Benjamin Everitt Esqs. be appointed to bind out the poor children as apprentices, and to compel such persons to work as have no visible means of gaining a livelihood." In 1797 William Ludlum, Abraham Ditmars and Benjamin Everitt were ordered to set up a "cage" in the town, at such a place as they should determine; and the expense was directed to be paid by the overseers of the poor. In 1808 Abiathar Rhodes was directed to provide "a stocks" for the town, and the sum of thirty dollars was voted to defray the expense thereof.

The first recorded division of the roads in the town into districts was made in 1830, by George Johnson, Michael Skidmore and Abraham Hendrickson. Ten districts were then established. In 1859 the road districts were revised and fourteen were established.

The following appears in the record for 1846:

"At a special town meeting, held May 19th 1846 at the house of Rem. J. Snedeker, in the village of Jamaica, county of Queens, State of New York, pursuant to an act passed May 14th 1845 and February 16th 1846, to ballot for license or no license; in which was 316 votes polled for license, and 204 votes for no license. Majority was one hundred and four in favor of license."

#### JAMAICA IN THE REVOLUTION.

In Jamaica, as in other portions of Queens county, the tory feeling was dominant during the Revolutionary struggle. This feeling was held in check, and efforts were made to smother it, during the latter part of 1775 and the first half of 1776, but after the battle of Long Island and the re-establishment of British authority there existed scarcely an obstacle to its exercise.

A company of "minute men for the defense of American liberty," consisting of fifty-six, was formed in this town. Of this company John Skidmore was captain, Jacob Wright first lieutenant, Nicholas Everitt second lieutenant, and Ephraim Marsten ensign. Their uniform dress was a linen frock reaching below the knee, with a fringe around the neck and arms, and a white feather in the hat. Early in 1776 a company of forty was formed, of which Ephraim Bayles was captain, Increase Carpenter first lieutenant, Abraham Van Osdoll second lieutenant, and Othniel Smith ensign.

It will be remembered that an effort had been made to disarm the tories on this end of the island, and when, for disobeying Captain Bayles's order to appear in arms, the cattle and effects of some of these were seized and sold they petitioned the Provincial Congress for relief, alleging that they had been disarmed, and could not therefore obey the order to appear in arms. Their sincerity was doubted.

The *Harford Courant* for April 25th 1776 contained the following: "Last Saturday the James pilot boat, one of the piratical tenders that infest this coast, came into Rockaway Inlet for plunder, but got aground. A party of American troops, receiving information of it, marched with two field pieces to attack her, but on the appearance of our men her hands took the long boat and fled. Our



men took possession, and found four wooden guns mounted; got her off and brought her into safe harbor."

In April 1776 the town committee, which had ceased to act, was revived, and the chairman, Captain Bayles, gave notice of the fact, at the same time warning all people of the town that acts in disaccord with the resolutions of the Continental Congress would not be tolerated. In May this committee resolved that no person should be permitted to move into the town without bringing a certificate of his faithfulness to the cause of American freedom, and that suspicious persons passing through should be arrested and examined. A man named John Livingstone, a furloughed soldier, was arrested by the committee, and on refusing to answer their interrogatories sent to New York. For this contumacy he was imprisoned.

It has been stated elsewhere that a partially successful attempt was made to disarm the tories in Queens county, and that they were promptly supplied with arms from the "Asia" man-of-war. Captain Benjamin Whitehead, Charles Ardin, Joseph French and Johannes Polhemus, who had been thus supplied, were summoned before the Provincial Congress to "give satisfaction" concerning themselves. In July William Ludlum jr. was made captain of the Jamaica minute men, and Thomas Denton was chosen lieutenant in one of the companies of the first regiment in Queens county.

An account of the capture and death of General Woodhull has been given on page 41. Of events in Jamaica succeeding the battle of Long Island the following account is taken from Onderdonk's Revolutionary Incidents of Queens county:

"The day after Woodhull's capture Elias Bayles, chairman of the Jamaica committee, was walking over to Nicholas Smith's, at the one-mile mill, to hear the news, when he was arrested by a neighbor, who wished to do something to ingratiate himself with the British.

"When the venerable man, blind as he was, was brought before the British officer at Jamaica, he exclaimed in surprise, 'Why do you bring this man here? He's blind; he can do no harm.' The unfeeling wretch who had informed against him replied, 'He's blind, but he can talk.' Bayles did not attempt to conciliate the officer, but unfortunately dropped a few words in vindication of the American cause. This was enough. He was shut up in the Presbyterian church that night, and the next day carried to the prison at New Utrecht. He was subsequently removed to the provost in New York. He was an elder in the Presbyterian church and stood high in the community. He was visited in prison by his wife and daughter. After a confinement of about two months, at the intercession of friends, he was released, but barely in time to breathe his last without a prison's walls. He died in crossing the ferry with his daughter, and his mortal remains now repose without a stone to mark the spot or commemorate his worth. The heartless wretch who arrested him fled on the return of peace, to Novà Scotia, dreading the vengeance of his fellow citizens; after a two years' exile he ventured to return, but looked so poor and forlorn that he was never molested.

"Daniel Duryee (afterward assemblyman), Wm. Furman, Wm. Creed, and two others were put in one pew in New Utrecht church. Bayles wanted them to get the Bible out of the pulpit and read to him. They feared to

do it, but led the blind man to the pulpit steps. As he returned with it a British guard met him, beat him violently, and took away the book. They were three weeks at New Utrecht, and then marched down to the prison ship.

"As fast as the Whigs were seized they were put in the Presbyterian church till a sufficient number were collected to send under guard to the prison ship. It is said that when these unfortunate prisoners, embracing, as they did, some of our worthiest and most aged citizens, were drawn up and ready to march, a crowd of spectators assembled to witness their departure, attracted, some by sympathy, others gazing with a fiendish smile on the Whigs in this their hour of retribution. One aged Whig, named Smith, appealed to a loyalist to intercede for him. The cold reply was, 'Ah, John, you've been a great rebel.' Directly the old man's searching eye detected a more benevolent look in the face of another loyalist. 'McEvers, this is hard for an old man like me, to go to prison; can't you do something for me?' 'What have you been doing, John?' 'Why, I've had opinions of my own.' 'Well, I'll see what I can do for you.' McEvers then went to the officer, and made such a representation that Smith was immediately released.

"John Thurston was put in prison and had his health ruined. Abraham Ditmars, Robert Hinchman, David Lamberson (and who can tell how many more?) were carried off to prison.

"Rev. Abraham Keteltas crossed to the main; J. J. Skidmore went up the North River, and returned at the peace, his wife dying in the meantime. Increase Carpenter was commissary to the army."

During the time of the occupation of Long Island by the British, which extended from August 1776 to the close of the Revolution, many incidents of local historical interest occurred in Jamaica, of which a lack of space prevents the record of more than a few here. Others will be found in the history of Jamaica village.

A town meeting was held November 24th 1777 to concert measures "for providing firewood and other necessary articles consisting with the article of billeting the king's troops, now quartered in Jamaica, for the use of the hospital and guard-house in the said town." All persons having soldiers billeted on them were exempted from furnishing any such necessities. "John Polhemus for the western district, John Lamberson for Springfield, John Doughty and Jacamiah Valentine for the eastern district and Dow Ditmars for the southern district" were appointed trustees to provide for wood, and Edward Willetts was appointed to inspect the wood and give receipts.

#### JAMAICA BAY AND ITS FISHERIES.

Jamaica Bay, as before stated, is thickly interspersed with islands through its central portion from east to west. A part of these islands are simply sand bars that are completely submerged at high tide, a portion are overflowed by the highest tides only, and a few are composed of dry land that the tide never overflows. The sand bars are of course destitute of vegetation, and those which are at times overflowed produce a coarse grass called sedge, while a few of the higher are arable.

The bay is navigable through Broad and Beach channels for vessels drawing six or eight feet, and through

many of the other channels and in its northern portion at high tide by vessels of a lighter draft. It is crossed, near its middle, by the New York, Woodhaven, and Rockaway Railroad, which is built on piles across it, and has draw-bridges over three of the principal channels.

This bay has always been a place of resort for procuring clams, crabs, and oysters. The first recorded action by the town prohibiting the indiscriminate taking of these shellfish was taken in 1763. In July of that year the following notice was given:

"Whereas divers persons, without any right or license so to do, have of late, with sloops, boats and other craft, presumed to come into Jamaica Bay and taken, destroyed and carried away quantities of clams, mussels and other fish, to the great damage of said town, this is to give warning to all persons who have no right or liberty that they do forbear to commit any such trespass in the bay for the future; otherwise they will be prosecuted at law for the same by Thomas Cornell jr. and Waters Smith. By order of the town."

The following is found in the colonial manuscripts:

"May 31 1704 Tunis Johnson, Derick Johnson Amberman and Derick Longstreet, fishermen, of Flatlands, were brought prisoners to Jamaica for trespassing in Jamaica Bay by fishing with nets without consent of the freeholders. They were let off on their giving a bond for £100 not to do so again. But in May 1707 Governor Cornbury ordered them to attend him at Rockaway Beach, with their boats and nets, and bid them, when there, to fish and draw their nets. After Cornbury was out of office (May 1709) the people of Jamaica sued the fishermen for the penalty of their bond which they had forfeited. The prisoners petition for a release from their bond."

In 1791 it was "voted that all persons be precluded from coming with boats and pettiaugers in the bay of this town for the purpose of getting clams or oysters without paying to the commissioners authorized to receive the same the sum of one shilling for every thousand so taken as aforesaid, on pain of paying 40s. for each offence." This regulation was re-enacted several times in subsequent years. At the same town meeting it was "voted that no person or persons other than inhabitants of the township and paying taxes within the same presume to cut any sedge on the marshes in the bay of this township, on the penalty of 40s. for each offence."

In 1863 the trustees of the town, for a consideration of six cents, granted to D. H. Waters "the privilege of planting oysters under the waters of Jamaica Bay to the extent of one hundred square yards, under said waters known as Hell Gate Marsh."

At the annual town meeting in 1869 the exclusion of non-residents from the fisheries in the bay was recommended, and at the town meeting in 1871 the trustees were instructed to remove all stakes or other obstructions illegally standing in the waters of the bay, or in the marshes thereof.

In 1871 an act was passed by the Legislature authorizing the board of auditors to lease to actual residents of the town, on certain prescribed conditions, portions of land under the waters of the bay for planting oysters, and prescribing penalties for any trespass on lands so leased.

In 1875 a vote on the question of these leases was taken by ballot, resulting as follows: "For granting exclusive privileges in the waters of Jamaica, 167; against the same, 808." Notwithstanding this emphatic protest of the people lessees are still in the enjoyment of the rights they acquired under the law.

The following appeared in the *New York Mercury* of January 27th 1754:

"Last Monday morning, the weather being uncommonly pleasant and warm, many people were induced to go into Jamaica Bay for oysters, clams, etc.; but about noon such a severe gale of wind arose from the north-west, with a sudden change from warm to cold, as was scarce ever known here, when all the small craft put off to gain the shore in the best manner they could. A number of canoes and pettiaugers came on shore at a point of meadow south of Jamaica, and, with the utmost difficulty, the people belonging to them traveled up to a house two miles from the place of landing. All got safe to the house, though much benumbed and several speechless, except Daniel Smith, a young man, who perished on the meadows half a mile from the house, his companions not being able to help him any further, having dragged him a mile after he lost the use of his feet. The same day the crews of two canoes in Jamaica Bay, consisting of eight people, from Newtown, not returning at night were sought for next day, but the ice being so thick it was impracticable to go far in quest of them until Friday, when one canoe was found driven on an island of sedge, in which were found the bodies of Samuel Leveridge, Amos Roberts, William Salier and Thomas Morrel, alias Salier—all frozen to death; the steersman sitting in an erect posture at the helm. The three former were married men, leaving distressed families behind them. To-day another canoe was seen but could not be come at by reason of the ice, in which, it is supposed, are the other four missing persons—one white man servant and three valuable negroes."

#### SLAVERY IN JAMAICA.

Slavery prevailed in Jamaica, as well as in other towns on Long Island, down to the time of its abolition by the several enactments of the Legislature. Here, however, as in the other towns, it had not the opprobrious features that characterized it in other countries, and in other regions of this country. As penalties for crimes corporal punishments were inflicted on slaves, but it must be remembered that freemen were also subjected to these penalties, for the pillory, the stocks, the whipping post and the branding iron were approved institutions in those days. The following paragraphs and advertisements, among others, have been collected by Mr. Onderdonk and recorded in his "*Queens County in Olden Time*."

In 1672 Andrus, a negro slave of Captain Wm. Lawrence, was whipped 39 stripes, and branded on the forehead with a hot iron, for theft and larceny of some linen etc., at Jamaica. "A mulatto fellow, Isaac, aged 24," was advertised July 3d 1749, as having run away from John Betts, of Jamaica. August 20th 1764 was advertised a negro man, "who speaks broken English," taken up. In 1766 a negro man, Mink, was advertised by John Polhemus; and another—Primus—by John Combes; both runaways, from Jamaica. In 1775 a report was circulated in Jamaica of a conspiracy among the negroes to



destroy the whites, and several were arrested; but the report proved to be false. In October of the same year an advertisement appears for the sale of some real estate at Old Neck, on which is a grist-mill etc.; also a fine healthy negro boy ten years old. In 1781 Ray & Fitzsimmons advertised an absconding "negro, Hercules, apt to stutter on surprise; and a wench, young and lusty, with three scars on each cheek, from the southward." In 1784 Rev. John Bowden, of Jamaica, "offers a reasonable reward and charges for his negro boy Bill, who ran away," etc.

The *Long Island Farmer* of December 5th 1822 stated: "In and about Jamaica are great numbers of colored people growing up in ignorance of the Bible and everything that belongs to civilization, and who have nowhere to look for instruction but to the Sabbath-schools. The teachers, having obtained permission, have opened a school for them in the Presbyterian church, and have already gathered in about fifty."

In the year 1814, and several years immediately following, many certificates of manumission of slaves by their owners were recorded. These were preceded by certificates of the overseers of the poor that the slaves manumitted were less than forty-five years of age, and capable of providing for themselves.

#### SCHOOLS.

According to the census returns of 1880 the colored population of Jamaica is 324, most of whom reside in the village. Some of these are descendants of those who were slaves here before the "peculiar institution" was abolished in the State of New York.

The first known record concerning a school in Jamaica was made between January and March 1676, as follows: "ye constable & oversers have & doe give libberty unto Richard Jones to make use of ye meting house for to teach scole in for ye yere ensuing, provided he keep ye windowes from breaking and keep it deasent & clean one Saturday nights against ye Lords day & seats to be placed in order:—excepting what times ye constable and oversers shall have ocation to make use of it; then they to have it at their disposal by order of ye constable and oversers."

Without doubt this "scole," if Mr. Jones gave much attention to orthography, met an obvious want among the inhabitants of the town at that time. It is a well known fact that, as a rule, wherever New Englanders or their descendants settled the school-house as well as the church quickly made its appearance; and this town was not an exception to this rule, though the histories of the early schools here are lost.

The records for 1726 include this entry, which, it must be admitted, does not give evidence of astonishing progress:

"Jamaica May the forth 1726.—At a town meeting held at Jamaica at the time aforesaid it was voted ye majority of the freeholders then & there assembled voted that Mr. Pier [Poyer] Mr. Cross Just Betts Just Messenger Just Smith & Clerk Smith are appointed and chosen

to see what people are willing to agree to doe or subscribe toward ye incorrigement of a free scole in ye town

"entered by me nehem Smith clerk"

Under the common school system which was established in 1812 the town in 1813 voted to "receive their quota of the school fund for the appropriation of common schools of this State, and that the sum of \$125 be raised for said fund." In that year Benjamin Wright, Jeremiah Skidmore, and David Lamberson jr. were elected school commissioners; and Daniel Smith, John Ludlum, Johannes S. Lott, Jacob Bergen, Abraham Hendrickson, and John J. Messenger inspectors. The town was divided by the commissioners into seven school districts.

The following resolution, adopted the next year, illustrates the conservative spirit which renders people cautious in adopting what they regard as innovations: "Voted that the town do not receive their quota of money from this State as regards common schools, and agreed that the town give the money to the poor that was raised as the quota for common schools."

In 1844 Henry Onderdonk jr. was elected the first town superintendent of common schools under the law creating that office.

There are now seven school districts in the town outside of the village of Jamaica, and in these tasteful and convenient school-houses have replaced the ruder structures of former times. In the schools taught in these houses two and in some instances three teachers are employed; and as far as practicable they are graded.

From "reading, writing and ciphering" the curriculum of study has come to embrace many of the higher branches, and a good education is thus placed within the reach of all, whether of indigent or wealthy parentage.

#### TOWN OFFICERS.

At first the people of the town determined what officers to elect, and prescribed the duties of those officers. No machinery of local government had then been devised for them, and from time to time, when assembled in town meeting, they chose such officers, and invested them with such functions, as circumstances seemed to require.

At the first town meeting, in 1656, Daniel Denton was chosen "Clark." He served about ten years, and was followed by Samuel Ruscoe, Nathaniel Denton, John Skidmore, Samuel Ruscoe, Benjamin Coe, and Zachariah Mills; each of whom served several years during the first half century after the settlement of the town.

In 1659 Mr. Coe, Richard Everet, Samuel Mathews, and Luke Watson were recommended to the governor for appointment as magistrates. For the same office Robert Coe, John Baylie, Benjamin Coe, and Daniel Denton were recommended in 1662; John Baylie and Daniel Denton in 1663, and Robert Coe in 1664.

In 1662 Richard Brittnell and Richard Darling were chosen marshals. In 1663 William Foster and Daniel Denton were elected overseers of the poor, Francis Finch constable and Goodman Benedick lieutenant of the

town. Subsequent elections resulted as follows: 1664—William Waters, William Foster, Luke Watson, Abraham Smith, and Joseph Smith, townsmen; 1665—Henry Whitney, Benjamin Coe, Thomas Smith, Joseph Thurston and Samuel Mathews, townsmen; 1666—Samuel Smith, constable; 1670—John Carpenter and Nehemiah Smith, overseers of the poor's stock; 1675—Samuel Smith, constable; 1679—Daniel Whythead and Nicholas Everit, overseers; 1681—Henry Foster and George Woolsey, overseers; 1682—Nicholas Everit, constable, Samuel Smith and Nathaniel Denton, overseers; 1684—Daniel Denton, Joseph Smith and Nicholas Everit, commissioners; 1686—Thomas Smith, constable; Capt. Carpenter, Nehemiah Smith and Daniel Denton sen., commissioners.

The first record of the choice of a supervisor in Jamaica was made in April 1696, when William Creed was chosen; and it appears he was re-elected in 1697 "to meet and consult with those from the other towns;" from which it is reasonable to infer that the functions of the office then and now were, at least, similar. It does not appear who were chosen subsequent to 1697, till 1703, when William Creed was again elected. In the following list of supervisors each was annually re-elected until his successor was chosen;

Nathaniel Denton, 1704; Zachariah Mills, 1705; Jonathan Whitehead, 1710; Joseph Smith (clerk of the peace), 1712; Daniel Bull, 1719; John Everit, 1722; Clerk Smith, or Joseph Smith, 1728; Samuel Higbe, 1729; Capt. Benjamin Whitehead, 1731; Abraham Ditmars, 1776; Capt. Benjamin Whitehead, 1777; Samuel Doughty, 1781; Nicholas Everit (in December), 1783; John J Skidmore, 1786; William Ludlum, 1799; Isaac Hendrickson, 1809; James Foster, 1815; John S. Messenger, 1817; Daniel Smith, 1820; John D. Ditmars, 1823; Daniel Smith, 1827; Silas Roe, 1829; George Johnson, 1831; John C. Smith, 1832; George Johnson, 1833; John C. Smith, 1834; John S. Lott, 1840; Martin I. Duryea, 1852; John B. Smith, 1866; James Nostrand 1868; John H. Brinkerhoff, 1874.

After the conclusion of peace, in 1783, by an act of the Legislature town meetings were held in December in all the towns for the election of town officers under the new regime.

It is worthy of note that at the town meeting in April 1772 Joseph Prue was chosen "whipper."

#### MILLS.

At an early day encouragement was given to such settlers as proposed to establish manufactories or mills. It is recorded in 1663 that John Ouldfeld, a tanner, was voted a home lot and twenty acres of meadow, "at ye neck beyond ye haw trees," as an encouragement to settle and pursue his calling in the town. An obligation, which he afterward executed, is recorded, wherein he pledged himself to follow his trade "as afforesayd and to make such leather as will passe under ye seal."

In 1869 a lot was offered to Mr. Hubbard of Gravesend, to encourage him in establishing a mill in the town; and in 1670 the town stipulated to build a dam for a

mill to be established by Benjamin Coe, who was "to grind ye tound's corne before strangers," the people to bring it on such days as he should designate. At another meeting permission was given to Mr. Coe "to set up a grist-mill upon the river betweene Seller Neck and Plunder Neck." An agreement in accordance with the above stipulations was entered into by Mr. Coe, and the town afterward consented to the sale of this mill to a Mr. Jacobson. In 1675 an agreement was made with Joseph Carpenter and Caleb Carman to build a grist-mill and saw-mill "where the old mill stode." Concerning the grist-mill they were to preform the same covenant that Benjamin Coe had made. They were to be permitted to use timber from the common lands of the town, "except clapboard and rayle trees under eighteen inches." They were to saw for the town "twelve pens in the hundred cheaper than any other person of any other towne have it," and for citizens of the town "that bringeth the timber one halfe of the sawn stuf for their laboure, provided that it is only for their owne use."

It was voted in 1670 "that Nicholas the cooper shall have half an acre of land by the Beaver Pond to build a house on to supply the town with such cooper's work as they shall stand in need of."

In 1685, at a town meeting, liberty was given to Benjamin Coe and John Hansen to establish a grist and fulling-mill on Foster's River. They were granted the privilege of the stream on the condition that they should maintain a good mill and grind for the inhabitants of the town at a toll of one-twelfth.

In 1704, at a town meeting, "it was voted by ye majority of ye sayd freeholders that Jonathan Whitehead & Benjamin Thirstone shall have liberty to put up a fulling-mill in ye town of Jamaica aforesayd, on ye terms and conditions heretofore mentioned; that is to say, that ye sayd Jonathan Whitehead and Benjamin Thirstone shall be obliged both them & their heirs and assigns to full all sorts of cloth, press ye same for three pence per yard, and to full for ye town's people before other town's people."

Three principal streams flow through the town of Jamaica, from sources immediately south of the range of hills that divides the town from Flushing. The largest of these runs from the vicinity of the village of Jamaica, and at Cornell's (or "Three-Mile") mill empties into a creek that flows into Jamaica Bay. Formerly three grist-mills were located on this stream. The first was one mile south from the village, and was known as One-Mile mill. Baisley's, or Two-Mile mill, was a mile farther south, and at the distance of another mile south, at the junction of the stream with the before-mentioned creek, was Cornell's. Farther east a grist-mill and a saw-mill are located, on a stream that runs through Springfield; the former belonging to Frederick Loerz and the latter to Peter Nostrand. Near the eastern boundary of the town is a stream that once propelled two grist-mills, Simmons's and Conselyea's. Formerly, when grain was abundantly procured, these mills did a prosperous business.



## WATER WORKS.

About 1850 the Nassau Water Works Company, which supplies the city of Brooklyn with water, purchased the water rights of One-Mile, Baisley's, and Simmons's mills and paid damages for diverting the water from Cornell's and Conselyea's. The water thus procured was turned into a brick conduit, ten feet in diameter, with a fall of six inches per mile and a capacity of 40,000,000 gallons daily. Baisley's Pond was excavated, and, when full, gave a water surface of forty acres, the stream delivering 33,000,000 gallons per day. Simmons's Pond was also cleaned out, and afforded a water surface of  $8\frac{3}{4}$  acres and a daily supply of 2,000,000 gallons. The works have been extended to Rockville Centre, in Hempstead. In 1880 the water right was purchased from Frederick Loerz, a well fifty feet in diameter was sunk to a depth fifteen feet lower than the bottom of the pond, the water from the stream and pond was turned into it, and thence pumped into the main conduit, giving an additional daily supply of 300,000 gallons.

These streams were originally well supplied with brook trout, but on the completion of the water works pickerel and perch were introduced, which in a few years exterminated the trout.

## CIVIL WAR BURDENS.

At a special town meeting held August 27th 1862 a resolution was offered by ex-Governor John A. King, and adopted, that a sum not exceeding \$15,000 be borrowed on the credit of the town, for the purpose of paying each volunteer from the town, under the calls of the President of the United States for 600,000 men, a town bounty of \$75, and that the amount expended be levied on the taxable property of the town, and collected in the same manner as other town taxes.

In pursuance of the act of May 7th 1863 the supervisor, town clerk, and justices of the peace of the town met on the 29th day of August 1863 and organized as a board of relief. At a meeting of this board on the first of September 1863 a resolution was adopted to borrow \$30,000 on the credit of the town, and to issue town bonds of \$500 or more for the payment thereof. A resolution was also adopted to expend, if necessary, \$300 of this fund for the relief of the family of any white volunteer or drafted man. It was also resolved that the board might, in the exercise of their judgment, expend this money in payment of substitutes, or exemptions for indigent men. This board met from time to time and made appropriations under these resolutions; and the minutes of its proceedings show that relief was ordered in the case of colored drafted men.

At a special town meeting held February 19th 1864 the action of the board of supervisors in reference to raising money to pay volunteers was approved.

At a special town meeting July 30th 1864 the borrowing of a sum not exceeding \$60,000 was authorized for the payment of volunteers. The vote by ballot stood—in favor of the resolution, 237; against it, 6.

In the case of the last call of the president for 300,000 men the raising of the sum of \$60,000 for the payment of bounties was authorized at a special town meeting held January 7th 1865.

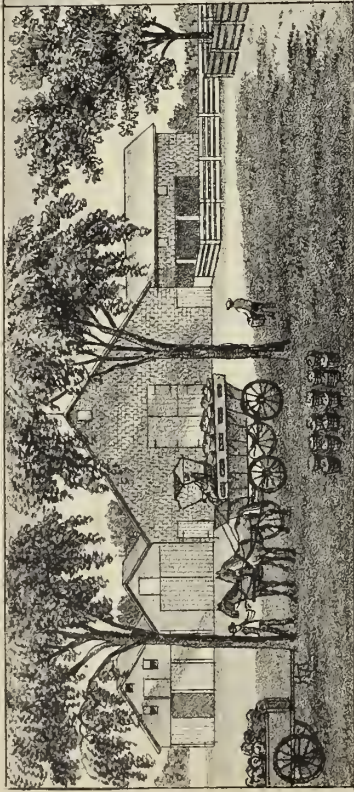
## AGRICULTURE.

Within the last twenty-five years market gardening has come to be the principal business of the people in the rural districts of the town. The increased and constantly increasing demand for garden vegetables in the city of New York and the facility with which they can be marketed there have effected this change. A change in one part of any business usually necessitates other changes, and the agriculture of Jamaica is not an exception to this rule. The increased production of garden vegetables has called for a greater amount of labor than before on an equal area of ground, and the result has been a reduction in the size of farms, and an increase of their number. The successful prosecution of this industry has necessitated the more liberal use of fertilizers, and improved methods in the application of these manures. A great improvement in the quality of the soil and an increase in its average productiveness have resulted. The change has also stimulated producers to the invention and adoption of improved methods of cultivation, whereby not only has the quantity been further increased, but vegetables have been produced out of their usual season; and the tables of consumers have come to be supplied in the depth of winter with the vegetables of midsummer. In the invention and adoption of these methods of forcing the production of vegetables out of their season Abraham Van Siclen has been a pioneer. He commenced his experiments about twenty years since with the production of rhubarb. From this he proceeded to the forcing of cauliflower, the preservation of squashes, and the production of other vegetables, till now the establishment includes six hot-houses, each 108 by 22 feet, for the production of lettuce and cucumbers; about 800 sash, each 3 by 6, for hotbeds to force cauliflower and produce various other plants, and two buildings for the preservation of squashes, with a capacity for holding 2,500 barrels. The apparatus for heating, watering, and attending all these establishments has been mostly the invention of Mr. Van Siclen. Ditmars Van Siclen, John B. Hopkins, John Selover, James Fredericks, and others are also engaged in this branch of gardening, and the markets in New York and Brooklyn are now supplied at all seasons with the vegetables that were formerly procurable only in summer.

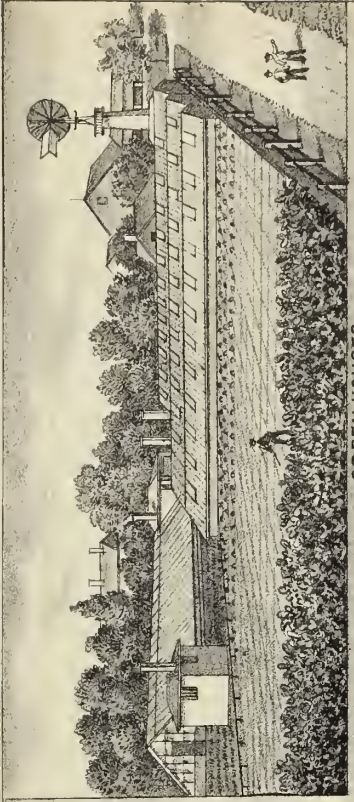
*Farmers' Co-operative Union.*—In April 1870 a call was published for a meeting of the farmers of Jamaica at the hotel of James S. Remsen "to take action in reference to the unjust imposition of a tax upon farmers as produce brokers." This call was signed by Abraham Van Siclen, John O'Donnell, and eighteen others. At this meeting a committee, of which John O'Donnell was chairman, was appointed to wait on the commissioner of internal revenue at Washington, and endeavor to obtain a re-







BARN.



GREEN-HOUSES.



FARM SCENES & RESIDENCE OF ABRAHAM VAN SICLEN, JAMAICA, QUEENS CO., LONG ISLAND.



dress of the grievance. In this they were successful; and their success led to the organization of the "Farmers' Co-operative Union of Jamaica," in May of the same year, with Samuel E. Vanderveer president, John O'Donnell and Abraham Van Siclen vice-presidents, P. W. Remsen secretary, Ditmars Van Siclen treasurer, and 82 members.

By the action of this union several matters affecting the interest of the farmers and gardeners of this town have been accomplished, and the utility and practicability of farmers' protective associations have been demonstrated.

By the action of the union two robbers of a farmer in the town, on the highway, were captured, convicted, and punished; the Wallabout market in the city of Brooklyn was projected, and is now in the hands of a commission; the election of town officers in the interest of tax-payers and the removal of corrupt officials have been accomplished; the remission of fines imposed on farmers and gardeners for selling produce in the streets of New York has been procured, additional market facilities for such producers have been obtained, and many other things accomplished, of which a want of space forbids even the mention.

*Patrons of Husbandry.*—In February 1874 the Farmers' Co-operative Union took action which resulted in the organization of Union Grange, No. 152, P. of H., of the town of Jamaica, on the 17th of March 1874, with fifteen charter members and the following officers: John O'Donnell, master; E. F. Titus, overseer; E. Vanderveer, lecturer; James Van Siclen, treasurer; Charles Debevoise, secretary; Samuel E. Vanderveer, chaplain; John A. Hegeman, gate keeper.

The masters since have been: John O'Donnell, 1875; E. F. Titus, 1876, 1877; Oliver P. Lott, 1878; John A. Hegeman, 1879; Garret Vandyne, 1880.

Of the members of this grange John O'Donnell has been during seven years a member of the executive committee of the State grange.

This grange meets at its rooms in Harriman Row, Fulton street, Jamaica, the second Saturday evening of each month during the summer, and the second and fourth Saturday evenings, at half past seven, during the winter months.

#### NEW YORK, WOODHAVEN AND ROCKAWAY RAILROAD.

The company that built this road was incorporated March 21st 1877. It was organized with Daniel D. Conover as president, Julius F. Chesebrough secretary and treasurer, and James C. Lane, Warren S. Peck, George M. Van Nort, Sheridan Shook, Daniel D. Conover, Elihu Hosford, James M. Oakley, Martin Freleigh, A. D. Conover, F. S. Gibbs, E. R. Phelps, F. E. Stewart and J. F. Chesebrough directors. The road was completed so as to come into partial use September 1st 1880. It crosses Jamaica Bay on piles, with draw-bridges over the main channels. This road connects with the Long Island Railroad at Long Island City and Woodhaven, and by steamboat with New York city. It is mainly used for

the conveyance of passengers to and from the seaside resort at Rockaway Beach. It is equipped with palace cars not excelled in tastefulness and convenience by those of any road in the United States.

The present officers are: A. S. Hatch, treasurer; D. D. Conover; vice-president; J. Chesebrough, secretary and treasurer; J. M. Lunt, superintendent.

#### M. P. CHURCH OF SOUTH WOODHAVEN.

In the spring of 1856 Rev. S. Baker, a local preacher of the Methodist Protestant church, commenced labor in South Woodhaven. At that time there were only the famed Union race-course, three liquor saloons, and a few dwellings there. Services were at first held in the house of a Mr. Reeves; then in a wood near this house, and afterward for about a year in an old barn. In this barn the M. P. church of South Woodhaven was organized, with twelve members. In time this little congregation and their faithful pastor succeeded in erecting a house of worship, at a cost of \$1,100, the ground having been donated by W. Spencer. The house has an upper room, fitted up for church services, and a lower for Sunday-schools, etc. During several years Mr. Baker was pastor, superintendent of the Sunday-school, steward, and sexton. In 1863 he relinquished the charge of this little church, leaving it in a prosperous condition and free from debt. He was succeeded by Rev. Mr. Morley, of Brooklyn, who served the church about seven years, since which different local preachers have been in charge.

#### PROMINENT RESIDENTS OF THE TOWN.

##### ABRAHAM VAN SICLEN.

The subject of this sketch is a son of James and Ida (Kouwenhoven) Van Siclen, and was born in the house where he now lives, October 5th 1824. His father was a native of New Lots, Kings county, and died about eighteen years ago, having lived on the Van Siclen homestead about forty years. On his mother's side Mr. Van Siclen is descended from the Kouwenhoven and Bergen families. The Van Siclens were among the earliest settlers on Long Island. Mr. Van Siclen's great uncle, Cornelius Cornell, saw service in the Revolution, was made a prisoner of war and detained in the prison ship at the Wallabout, and died while being brought ashore.

Mr. Van Siclen was reared on the farm, and is one of the most practical farmers, and probably, without exception, the most successful market gardner on Long Island. He has been a leader in many improvements in the business, being the first to introduce green-houses for vegetable culture, and to engage in the cultivation of lettuce on an extensive scale. His aim has ever been to produce vegetables of a finer quality than those of any of his competitors, and his products have brought the highest market price and have a reputation in the markets of New York that is alone an attestation of the excellence of Mr. Van Siclen's system and the success of his efforts.



Mr. Van Siclen's early years were spent at home and in the district school of his neighborhood. Later he was for three years a student at the Union Hall Academy, at Jamaica, then under the management of Henry Ouderdonk as principal. At the age of 28 he began business for himself, as a farmer and market gardener, in partnership with his brothers, James and Peter, leasing the home farm for seven years, when, their father having died, a division of the estate was made, whereby the homestead became Mr. Van Siclen's property. He has since lived there and has continued in business alone, with the result above stated. He married Martha A. Nostrand, of Flushing, by whom he has six children: Anna A., born March 8th 1864; Peter N., born June 10th 1865; Ida K., born September 17th 1866; Abram J., born August 15th 1868; Samuel B., born July 18th 1870, and Cornelia N., born July 3d 1873. The Van Sicklen family were long members of the Reformed church, but Mr. Van Sicklen and his household worship with the First Presbyterian Church of Jamaica. Descended from a Whig family, Mr. Van Siclen is an ardent Republican. He is well known in the town and greatly respected by his fellow citizens, by whom he was tendered at one time the nomination for supervisor, which he declined to accept. For years he has been president of the Union Place and Rockaway Plank Road Company.

#### JAMES VAN SICLEN.

James Van Siclen is a son of James and Ida Van Siclen, and was born July 4th 1827, on the old family homestead in Jamaica, now the home of his brother Abraham. His education was obtained in the common schools of the vicinity and in Union Hall Academy at Jamaica. He was reared to farm life, and was early acquainted with all the details of successful market gardening, in which department of agriculture he has since been remarkably successful. So high is his reputation as a market gardener that it is not surpassed by that of his brother Abraham, and the name of either is a guarantee in the markets of New York of the superior excellence of such produce as they offer for sale. Upon the death of the elder Van Siclen James began business alone, taking as his share of the property of the three brothers, James, Abraham and Peter Van Siclen, that portion where he now lives.

Mr. Van Siclen was married August 2nd 1864, to Gertrude R. Lott, of Newtown. He has served as executor of the estates of Abraham Griffin and Stephen I. Lott, and as guardian of the children of the latter. He has been director and superintendent of the Union Place and Rockaway Plank Road Company, and has been prominent in the affairs of the town, having served as one of the trustees of the common lands of Jamaica and as chairman of the board, and having been for two years past overseer of highways, besides having refused several important trusts.

Mr. Van Siclen's home is one of the pleasantest and most completely appointed in Jamaica, and his farm is a model of neatness. All of the present improvements on

the place were made by Mr. Van Siclen himself. His household are members and attendants of the Reformed church of Jamaica.

#### THE VAN WYCK FAMILY.

Cornelius Barentse Van Wyck, from whom the family of Van Wycks in America descend, was born in Holland; emigrated to this country in 1660, settled at Midwout (now Flatbush), on the west end of Long Island, and was one of the patentees of that tract of land. He there married Anna, daughter of the Rev. Theodorus Johannes Polhemus, by whom he had seven children, two sons and five daughters, all natives of Flatbush.

In 1701 his sons removed from Flatbush to North Hempstead, Queens county. Theodorus, the eldest, settled at Great Neck, on the place now in the possession of Benjamin Hicks. The original house is still standing and is in a good state of preservation.

Johannes, the second son, settled at Flushing, at the head of Little Neck Bay, the place now in possession of (Earl) William Douglas. The two brothers of the second generation are identified with Queens county.

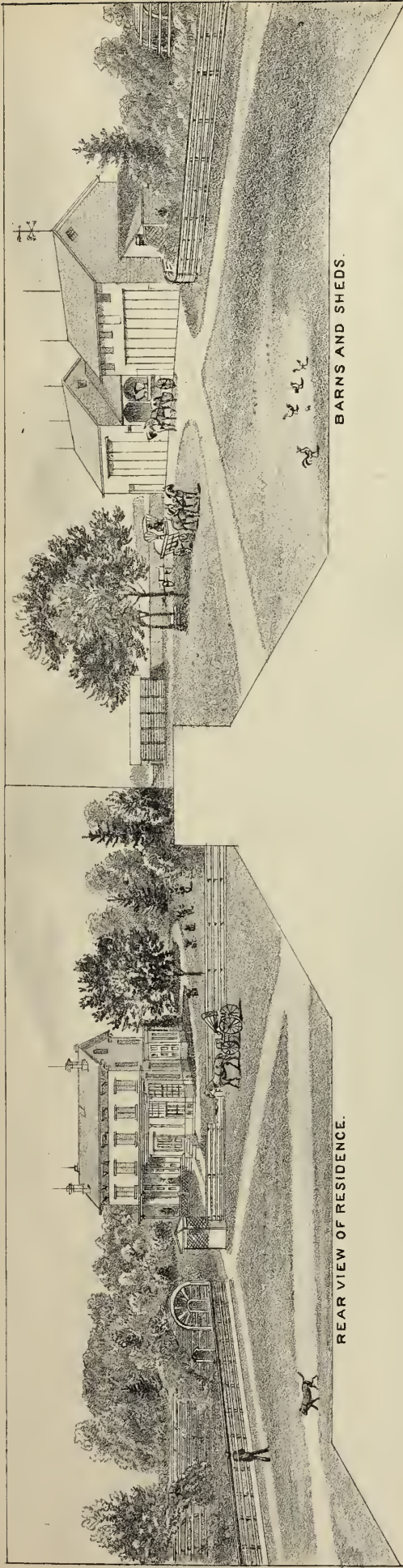
Theodorus was one of his majesty's justices of the peace. The oldest registry book in St. George's church, Hempstead, bears the following inscription: "This book was given to the parish of Hempstead by Theodorus Van Wyck, Esq., justice of peace and inhabitant of said parish." The register begins with June 1725, Robert Jenny being then rector of the parish. Theodorus married Margretia, daughter of Abraham Brinkerhoff, and had four sons and three daughters. Of these Cornelius and Theodorus second left Long Island after 1730 and went to Fiskill, Dutchess county, and their descendants are identified as the "Fishkill Van Wycks."

Abraham, the third son, settled in New York, and from him Pierre Courtlandt Van Wyck, for many years recorder of the city of New York, descended.

Barent, the youngest son, in 1724, when he was 21 years of age, settled at East Woods, now Woodbury, L. I., in the town of Oyster Bay, and was possessed of a large tract of land in that vicinity. His descendants are still upon Long Island, in Queens and Suffolk counties. Barent Van Wyck married Hannah, daughter of Thomas Carman, and had four sons and three daughters. The sons, Thomas, Theodorus, Samuel and Abraham, were all farmers in the town of Oyster Bay. Of these Thomas was captain of the loyal Queens county militia and Abraham captain of the provincial militia.

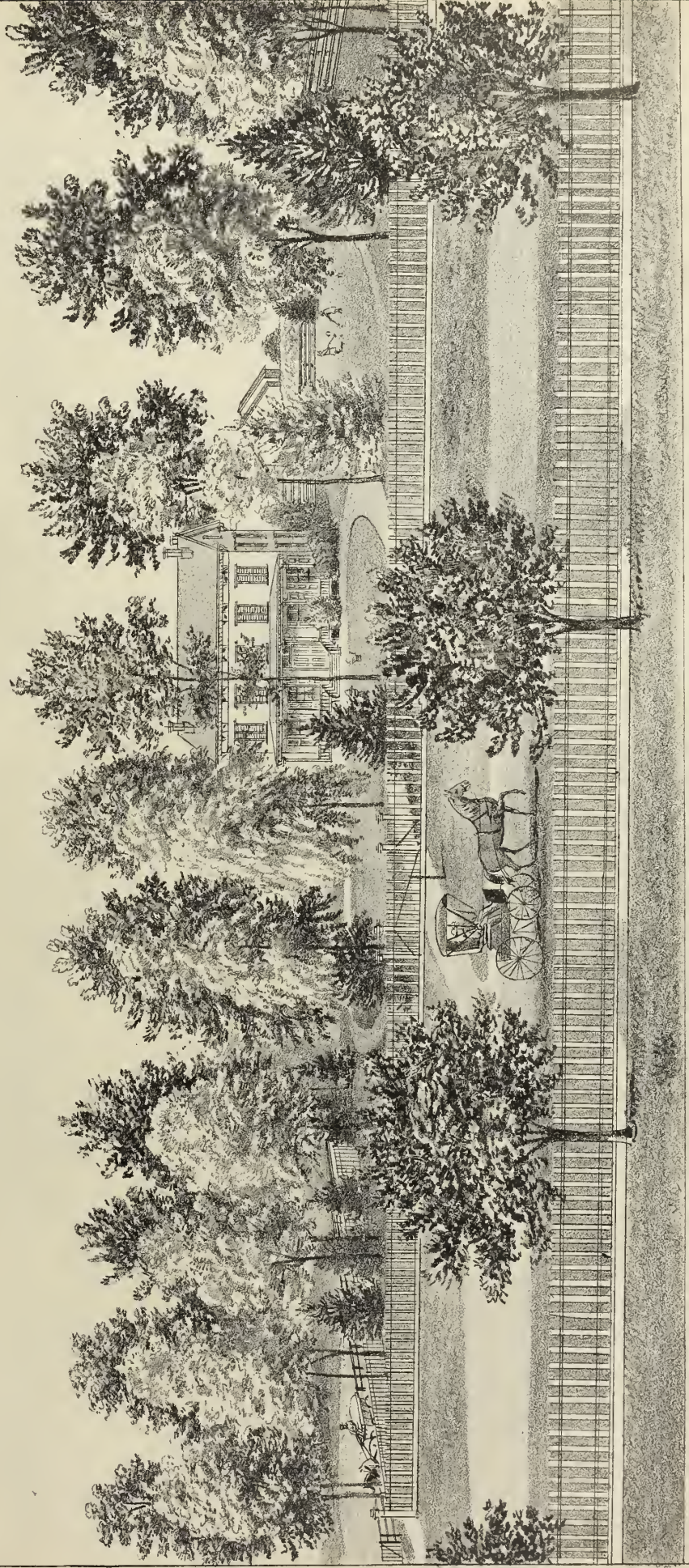
About 1787 Captain Abraham Van Wyck left Queens county, and bought 200 acres of land of James Rogers sen., at West Neck, on Huntington Harbor, L. I. This property he sold in 1793 to Abraham Van Wyck jr., his nephew and son-in-law. This farm became exceedingly productive, and so well known as to be a perfect market place. Its orchards bear the finest fruit, and its pasture has never failed. The stock is watered from a spring upon the shore, and tradition says whatever drank therefrom grew fat. The scenery here is of surpassing beauty. After you enter the gateway a beautiful panor-





REAR VIEW OF RESIDENCE.

BARNS AND SHEDS.



RESIDENCE OF JAS. VAN SICLEN, JAMAICA, QUEENS CO., N.Y.





ama is before you. The landlocked harbor is at your feet, with West and East Necks standing sentinel, and beyond Loyd's Harbor Long Island Sound stretches in the distance; and the rising hills of Connecticut, with its beautiful towns reflected back to view, complete the picture. The antiquated mansion is located near the water side, and is of the old Dutch style. Its corner closets and wainscoted mantel, its half doors (upper and lower), and its small window panes, its Franklin stove, in which the hickory still burns, and its large old kitchen, with its chimney extending across the room, and under which the oven had its place, are still before us.

This homestead was left to his eldest son, Samuel A. Van Wyck. By will of Samuel A. Van Wyck this property was left to his nephew Whitehead Hewlett, only son of his deceased brother Joshua H. Van Wyck, and he is the present proprietor. Abraham of West Neck had four sons and three daughters. Of these Abraham H., whose name is so often repeated in Queens county records, invested largely in real estate between East New York and Jamaica. His idea was that by the increase of population Brooklyn would naturally extend itself, and the land adjoining would be as necessary to it as the West End to London. Having bought the property of John Polhemus, Jamaica (a farm consisting of 200 acres, extending from the turnpike to the south road), he opened Van Wyck avenue in September 1834. Later he sold land at Woodhaven for a cemetery, now known as "Cypress Hills Cemetery." He died on the 24th of June 1849.

Joshua H. Van Wyck (third son of Abraham of West Neck) removed from Suffolk to Queens county and settled at Jamaica in 1836, where his descendants are still identified. He studied law and became a member of the Queens county bar. He died on the 11th of February 1847.

William, the youngest son of Abraham Van Wyck of West Neck, was a practicing lawyer in the city of New York, and was never identified with the history of Queens county.

Thomas (son of Barent of Woodbury) was captain of the loyal Queens county militia during the Revolution. At the peace he went to Nova Scotia, giving a power of attorney to his two sons, Eldred and Barent. His son Eldred married and settled in Cold Spring, L. I. He was corporal or captain in Israel Young's troop of horse for Cold Spring. His property embraced a large portion of the water front on Cold Spring Harbor; he is recorded as of Queens and of Suffolk county. In 1787 he gave a power of attorney to Obadiah Wright, and after this we are unable to trace him.

Johannes Van Wyck (second son of Cors. Barentse), who settled in Flushing, bought land at the head of Little Neck Bay of Richard and Sarah Cornwell in 1705, and subsequently other lands near Little Neck on the Great Neck road. This land was held by the Van Wyck family and their descendants until 1819, when Major Cornelius Van Wyck sold the last 125 acres to

Wynant Van Zandt jr. for \$13,750, after which it all passed from the family and has since been cut up in lots and sold for building purposes. Johannes died in 1734, leaving four sons and three daughters. Cornelius, his eldest son, married Mary, daughter of Judge Isaac Hicks, and settled at the homestead at Little Neck. John, his second son, married Deborah, daughter of Adam Lawrence (high sheriff of Queens county), and settled at Flushing. He was sheriff of Queens county from 1747 to 1753, and died in 1762. William, the third son, bought land at Newtown, married and settled there. He died in 1785, leaving a wife and seven children. He and his family became members of the Society of Friends in Newtown. Theodorus, the youngest son, married Mary, daughter of Philip Ritchie, of New York, and settled in Flushing.

Cornelius, his eldest, who settled at the homestead at Little Neck, married Mary, daughter of Judge Isaac Hicks. He died in 1759, leaving three sons and three daughters. Stephen, his eldest son, was a deputy for Queens county to the Provincial Congress in 1775, as was also his second son Cornelius. This Cornelius married Sarah, daughter of Thomas Hicks of Flushing, and had sons Stephen and Whitehead; and daughters Harriet and Margaret.

Harriet married Henry son of Joseph Lawrence, Bay Side, L. I. They were the parents of Cornelius Van Wyck Lawrence, who died in 1861. He held many positions of trust, being at one time mayor of New York, from 1832 to 1834 member of Congress, in 1836 president of the electoral college, twenty years collector of the port of New York, and president of the Bank of the State of New York.

Gilbert, third son of Cornelius and Mary, was one of his majesty's justices of the peace and a loyalist during the Revolution.

After the death of Cornelius the homestead at Little Neck came into the possession of his eldest son, Stephen, at whose death it was left to his two nephews Cornelius (known as Major Cornelius), son of his brother Gilbert, and Stephen (son of his brother Cornelius), the former of whom by purchase became sole proprietor; and this property remained in the Van Wyck family until 1819, when it was sold to Wynant Van Zandt.

JOHN B. HOPKINS.

John B. Hopkins, a son of William Hopkins who came from Wales in 1828, was born in New Utrecht, Kings county, April 1st 1837. He resided with his parents in various parts of Kings county until 1858, when he was married to Elizabeth, daughter of Luke Eldred, and came to Jamaica as a farmer on the place where he now resides. His father, although finally successful in acquiring a fortune, came to this country a poor man, and hence the young man was early thrown upon his own resources in the battle of life. He too has succeeded, and he is now one of the prominent farmers of Jamaica. His property shown in the illustration on page 211 is pleasantly situated in the extreme southern part of the town.



As a garden farmer he was one of those who saw that hot-houses would have to be used to compete with the South in supplying the New York market, and in 1874 he erected his first one. He has now some two acres covered with hot-houses, where he propagates vegetables and plants for the market in winter and early spring. Mr. Hopkins is known to most of the farmers in this part of Long Island as an agent for the Excelsior Fertilizer. Politically he has been allied with the Republican party, and he is an officer and leading member of the Methodist Episcopal church of Jamaica. He was prominently identified with the organization, in 1879, of the Sunday Observance Association, of which he is now president.

#### SPRINGFIELD.

A settlement was commenced at Springfield, about three miles southeast of Jamaica, almost as early as that of the latter place. It has never acquired the dimensions of a village, but has always been what it now is, a pleasant rural settlement. It has a post-office, a railroad station, and the other conveniences which the wants of the people have called into existence.

*Springfield Presbyterian Church.*—In March 1860 Rev. P. D. Oakey, then pastor of the Presbyterian church of Jamaica, commenced holding monthly services in the school-house at Springfield, for the accommodation of the members of his congregation residing in that vicinity. Services there continued with increasing interest during six years.

On the 14th of October 1865 the corner stone of the present church edifice was laid, on ground donated by Thomas Rider, and on the 7th of February 1866 the building was dedicated. The building committee consisted of Gilbert Rider, George Higbie, Ephraim Baylis, J. S. Hendrickson, and Aury Mills. An additional lot of ground had been purchased, which with the building and furniture cost \$4,454. At the time of the dedication the congregation subscribed \$603, which paid all indebtedness, and left a surplus of \$123 for sheds, fences etc. The church has since been refurnished and improved, at an expense of about \$1,600.

A parsonage was erected in 1870, which, with a stable since built, cost \$4,785. The building committee in charge of the erection of this parsonage were William H. Farrington, William W. Durland, Samuel Compton, Lucas E. Decker, and Thomas B. Rider.

Under the superintendence of James Pagan, Samuel H. Durland, Nicholas Everitt, Morris Watts, and Thomas Mills, a lecture room was erected at an expense, in money, of \$421, little more than the cost of the material. The labor was voluntarily contributed, and the building was erected in a very short time. The inside is not completed.

On the 23d of October 1867 Rev. P. D. Oakey, Dr. I. D. Wells, and Rev. J. P. Knox, who had been appointed a committee for that purpose by the presbytery, organized the church by the reception of sixty members from

the Presbyterian church at Jamaica. Foster Hendrickson, Ephraim Baylis, George Higbie, and Joseph S. Higbie were elected elders, and Samuel Compton and Nathaniel Baylis were chosen deacons.

The pulpit was supplied for a time by Rev. W. W. Knox, of Woodhaven. On the 19th of July 1869 Rev. Alexander Miller was installed pastor, and he continued in that relation till 1876. August 28th of that year his successor, Rev. P. D. Oakey, the present pastor, was installed.

The Sunday-school of this society was organized at the time of organizing the church, with forty scholars. The present number is 200. Nicholas Everitt is the superintendent.

*Springfield M. E. Church.*—The pioneer members of the Methodist Episcopal church within the limits of this charge were Daniel Higbie and Mrs. Amy Higbie, his wife, Daniel Murray, Thomas Foster, Henry Bedell and others. At first these members were connected with the Foster's Meadow society, which was a part of the Rockaway circuit. Afterward the number had so increased that services were occasionally held here. Still later this became a part of the Far Rockaway and Foster's Meadow circuit, and regular services were held here. In 1867 or 1868, the number of members having greatly increased, the present church edifice was erected, and in the spring of 1869 this was made an independent station. The first pastor was Rev. Seymour Landon. He was succeeded in 1872 by Rev. L. P. Perry. In 1875 Rev. George Hollis commenced his pastorate, succeeded in 1877 by Rev. H. S. Still, and he in 1880 by Rev. William H. Russell, the present pastor. During the year 1870 the church received a considerable accession of numbers, and a still greater increase during 1874. The church has since its organization been uniformly prosperous. Its present membership is 173. Its house of worship, which has a value of \$6,000, seats 350 persons. The society owns also a parsonage, worth \$2,000.

A Sunday-school was organized at the formation of the church, with Alexander Higbie superintendent, and about 30 pupils. John R. Carpenter became superintendent at the death of Mr. Higbie, in 1876, and was succeeded by John Bedell, the present superintendent, in 1880. The present number of scholars is 150. The school has a library of 500 volumes.

*Springfield Cemetery.*—The cemetery at Springfield is one of the oldest in the county, embracing within its limits the land used for a burial place by the first settlers of that neighborhood. Interments were made as early, probably, as 1670. At an early period the inhabitants of the vicinity enclosed 50 square rods, and allotted the same, each taking a plot of one rod square for his separate use. These plots passed to descendants of the original proprietors, and most of them have living representatives at the present time. The first additional land was purchased in 1823, when 28 square rods were bought and added on the north. At that time the proprietors of the original plots embraced the names of Amberman, Baylis, Bennet, Boerum, Covert, Fosdick, Golder, Hendrickson,



*John B. Hopkins*



RESIDENCE OF JOHN B. HOPKINS, JAMAICA EAST, QUEENS CO., N.Y.





Higbie, Lamberson, Losee, Mills, Nostrand, Remsen, Rider, Skidmore, Smith and Van Ausdall.

September 14th 1849 the plot-holders met and incorporated themselves into an association, adopting the name of "The Springfield Cemetery Association" and electing as trustees Henry Mills, Daniel Hendrickson, Samuel Higbie, Daniel Rider, Daniel Smith, John W. Nostrand, Abraham B. Hendrickson and Abraham A. Hendrickson. Since the incorporation purchases of adjoining lands have been made, and the cemetery now embraces about three acres, consisting of 288 plots. The plots and walks are kept in good order, the cost being met by an annual tax of fifty cents upon each plot. Proceeds of sales of plots are mainly reserved for purchases of additional land when required. The sale of plots is limited to permanent residents and descendants of old residents of the neighborhood. The present officers of the association are: President, James Nostrand, Springfield; secretary, John M. Higbie, Queens; treasurer, Lewis L. Fosdick, Jamaica; superintendent, Lucas E. Decker, Springfield. The other trustees are Daniel Hendrickson, Daniel Smith, Wright P. Higbie, Daniel H. Simonson, William W. Durland, and Peter Van Siclen.

#### QUEENS.

This place is pleasantly located on the Long Island Railroad, about three miles east from Jamaica. It is a fine collection of residences, with a post-office, a railroad station, and such shops etc. as the wants of the people there and in the region immediately surrounding it require.

The character of every small place in the vicinity of the great commercial center of the country, unless it is the seat of some important manufacturing interest, is modified by its nearness to that center. The facility with which most of the ordinary wants and all the luxuries and superfluities of the people can be supplied from the city prevents the development of trade beyond certain limits, and at the same time renders such a place a desirable residence for people in easy circumstances who wish for quiet surroundings.

In 1846 the supervisor was authorized to have surveyed and fenced for a public burying place a tract of not less than two acres of the public lands of the town known as "the Little Plains." This cemetery is located at Queens, and is known as Potter's Field.

*Queens Episcopal Mission.*—Many years ago Thomas Brush, an enterprising citizen of this town, erected a hotel, a store, and a church at the place which was named from him Brushville. During some years regular weekly services were held in this building by Rev. Mr. Rushmore, a Methodist local preacher of Hempstead. It was afterward closed, except for occasional services. In the spring of 1870, at the suggestion of Rev. Thomas Cook, then assistant to Dr. W. L. Johnson of Jamaica, it was purchased by the Brotherhood of St. George's church of Flushing, and a mission was established under the charge

of Rev. Mr. Cook, who held afternoon services, and established the Sunday-school. He was succeeded by Mr. Babcock, who was followed by Revs. Joshua Kimber and F. B. Carter, who officiated alternately; then Mr. Carter alone till 1873, after which Rev. Henry Bedinger was in charge till 1873. The mission was then placed in charge of lay readers. B. J. Brenton, L. B. Prince, and George Van Nostrand, superintendent of the Sunday-school, officiated successively till the summer of 1879, when Mr. Barnes of Brooklyn took charge for a few months, followed by Mr. Fitzgerald. In the autumn of 1880 Mr. Van Nostrand again became the officiating layman. Occasional morning service is read, and the church is open for worship on particular days in the church year.

By the united efforts of the people of Flushing and of the mission, and by the personal efforts of Hon. L. B. Prince, the church is free from debt and ready for consecration.

The Sunday-school numbers about eighty. Mr. Van Nostrand has been superintendent from the first.

*Reformed Church at Queens.*—It is said that the first expressed wish for the organization of a church at Queens was communicated by Dr. William D. Creed to Rev. Dr. Macdonald, pastor of the Presbyterian church at Jamaica. Subsequently the subject was mentioned to Rev. Mr. Alliger, pastor of the Reformed church. Though both these men looked with favor on the project no tangible result was reached.

Soon after the burning of the Reformed church in Jamaica, in 1857, steps were taken for the formation of a church here. A meeting was held at the chapel in Brushville to consider the matter, and a committee was appointed to ascertain and report what denomination a majority of the inhabitants favored. This committee reported in favor of the Reformed church, and on the 18th of April 1858 the organization was effected, with fourteen members, from among whom Dr. William D. Creed and Thomas W. Tompkins were chosen elders, and Henry Suydam and Henry Dean deacons. At first services were held in the Methodist chapel by supply clergymen. In September 1858 a contract for the erection of the church edifice was made with Sidney J. Young, of Jamaica, at \$4,479, and the corner stone was laid by Dr. Creed. It was dedicated May 21st 1859.

Through the exertions of the ladies of the congregation the church was furnished at a cost of \$553.75. The site was donated by Mr. and Mrs. Benjamin W. Doughty. The bell was the gift of Henry R. Dunham, and at the dedication D. F. Manice presented his check for the balance of the indebtedness, \$776.25. In 1865 the building was renovated, at a cost of \$900, and a parsonage and grounds were purchased at \$5,000. A Sunday-school and lecture room was completed in 1876, and dedicated January 4th 1877, and at about the same time the interior of the church was again renovated.

Rev. John W. Hammond was installed as pastor of this church May 22nd 1859. He resigned in November 1863, and his successor, Rev. James Wyckoff, was installed July 3d 1864. He was succeeded by Rev.



Thomas Nichols, who was installed November 16th 1871, and in the spring of 1875 the present pastor, Rev. A. Hageman, was called. Although this church, like all others, has seen its lights and shadows, it has had a prosperous career. The present membership is 136

The Sunday-school of this church was organized in 1860.

### WOODHAVEN.

In 1836 John R. Pitkin laid out the village of Woodhaven, which was at first called Woodville, in honor of an old resident. The financial crisis which soon followed prevented any growth for some years.

In 1851 John Sharp & Sons erected a chisel factory on the site of the present establishment of Lalance & Grosjean. It was a stone building about 40 by 50 feet. He also built two houses for workmen's residences. This factory continued in operation till 1855. In 1853 Phineas Walker erected a dwelling. In 1854 J. R. Pitkin erected two; S. H. De Mott, F. L. Allen and James M. Wiswell each one. In 1855 Daniel Cobleigh, Claude Fietie, and E. U. Jones built each a house. During some years the place had no growth by reason of a want of the facilities for communication with New York which the people had enjoyed.

In 1863 Messrs. Lalance & Grosjean commenced the manufacture of pressed tin and iron ware in the old chisel factory, and two years later they began to enlarge the works and to build houses for workmen. From that time till the present the village has continued to increase in size with the enlargement of the manufactory, till at present it has about 175 houses and 1,122 inhabitants. Unsuccessful attempts have been made to establish other manufactories. A post-office was established in 1855, and the name changed to Woodhaven. Daniel Cobleigh was the postmaster. It was discontinued after a year and a half. It was re-established in 1866, with Joseph Lapage postmaster, succeeded, in 1875, by Daniel Cobleigh, the present postmaster.

The village contains a few elegant residences, of which the summer establishment of Mr. Grosjean is the most extensive and elaborate.

The most important manufacturing establishment in the town of Jamaica as well as at Woodhaven is that of the

### LALANCE & GROSJEAN MANUFACTURING COMPANY.

Operations were commenced here as early as 1863, and the building which had been erected by John Sharp & Sons for a chisel factory was first utilized. Additions were made to this till the whole comprised three buildings, each about 150 by 30 feet.

In 1870 a stock company, with the above title, was organized. The officers were: F. Grosjean, president; John C. Milligan, vice-president; E. W. Martin, secretary and treasurer; John H. Smith, superintendent. The capital stock of the company is \$500,000, all of which is paid up. Most of this stock is held by the officers, clerks and foremen of the company, only four outside parties having any. Large additions have been made to the buildings and machinery of this manufactory from year to year as the business of the company has increased.

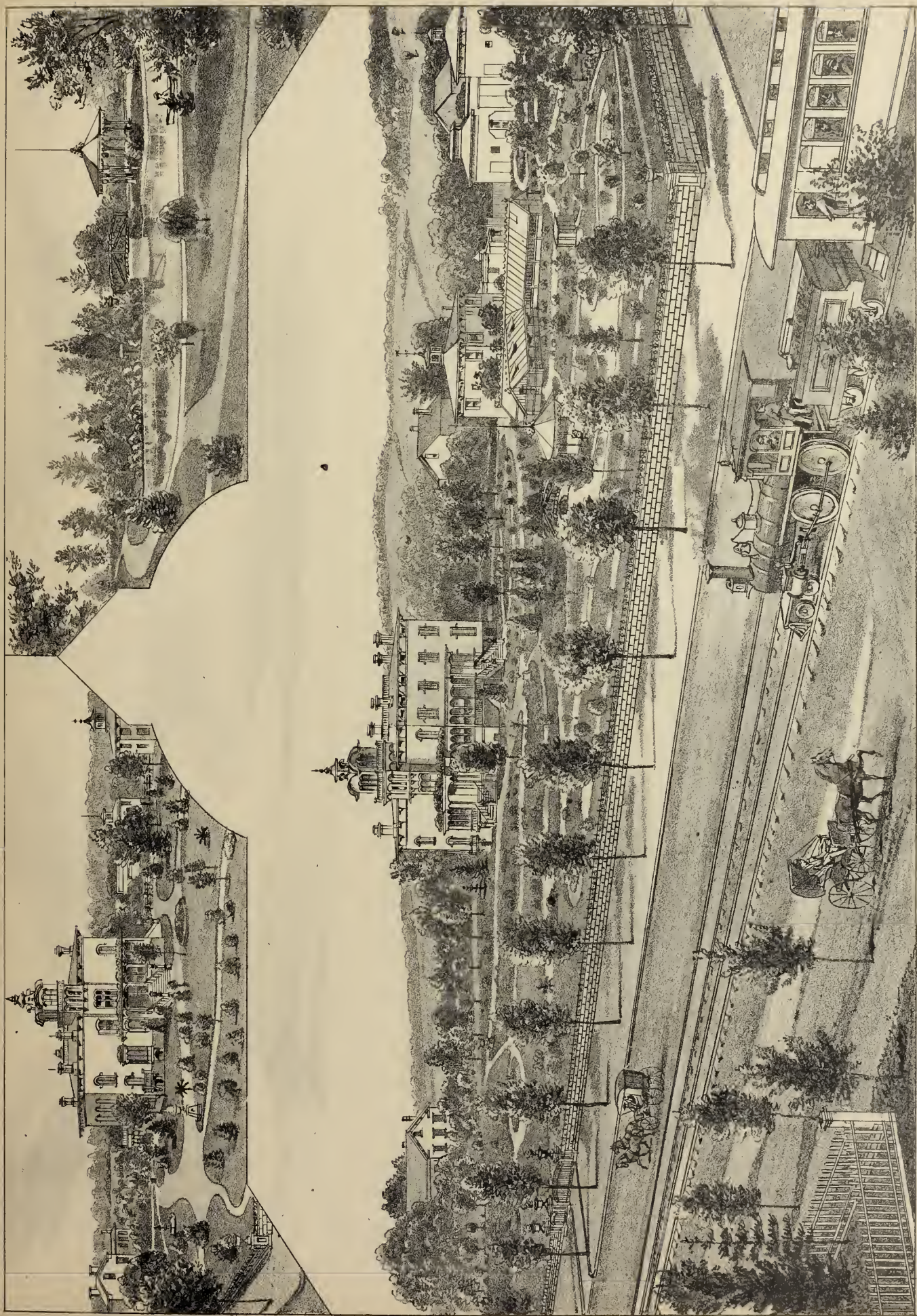
In 1876 all the buildings except the warehouse were destroyed by fire. When rebuilt many of the buildings were constructed of brick and iron, and where wood is used the covering is of sheet iron. There are separate fire-proof vaults for valuable tools. The works are lighted by gas, but electric lights are to be introduced. The manufactory consists of some ten buildings, which cover an area of about three acres. Mr. Grosjean owns about forty houses—residences of workmen—and about sixty are owned by operatives in the establishment. The first engine used was of 50 horse power, of which only 20 horse power were required to propel the machinery. The present engine is of 150 horse power, and its capacity is hardly sufficient. The machinery was all invented and constructed by members of the company or its employes. The wares manufactured by this company embrace all kinds of house and cooking utensils that are stamped in one piece, such as pans, pails, sheet iron kettles, etc. etc., and very large quantities of iron, tin plate, and block tin are used in making these articles. The wares manufactured are sold mostly in America, to all parts of which they are sent. They also find a market in almost every other country. The company constantly employs about 500 men.

### PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF WOODHAVEN.

About forty years ago Abraham Smith and some others organized a Sunday-school and prayer meeting in the Woodhaven school house, then known as the Ferry road school-house. At that time the inhabitants attended church either in Jamaica or East New York.

Fifteen or sixteen years since a chapel was built at Woodhaven, under the auspices of the ladies of the place, and soon afterward a Presbyterian church was organized in this building, where worship is now held. Many of the oldest families in the vicinity worship at this church, the origin of which may be said to be in the organization of the Sunday-school and prayer meeting. Mr. Smith is still living, at the age of 84, and is the ruling elder of the church. Revs. James G. Mason, now pastor of the Presbyterian church of Metuchen, N. J., and William W. Knox, now of the Huntington (L. I.) Presbyterian church, have been pastors. The present pastor is Rev. J. Abeel Baldwin.





RESIDENCE OF F. GROSJEAN, WOODHAVEN, QUEENS COUNTY, N. Y.









RESIDENCE OF MRS. HENRY OWEN, WOODHAVEN, QUEENS CO., LONG ISLAND.





JOHN R. PITKIN,

the founder of East New York in Kings county, and of Woodhaven, Queens county, Long Island, was a son of John and Rebecca Andrews Pitkin, and was born in Colebrook, Litchfield county, Connecticut, in the year 1794. His father worked at his trade, making boots and shoes, carrying on also a small farm. The son at the early age of 12 left home to seek his own support, the father feeling that, although young, his habits and principles had so developed themselves that they would be to him (as his later life fully proved) a staff and shield which would never fail. For years he worked on a farm in the summer, receiving from \$5 to \$10 a month, and in the winter his board and clothing, he being permitted to attend the district school, some two miles distant. At 20 he was offered, and accepted, a position as teacher in the New Hartford school, the same in which he had been an earnest and attentive scholar.

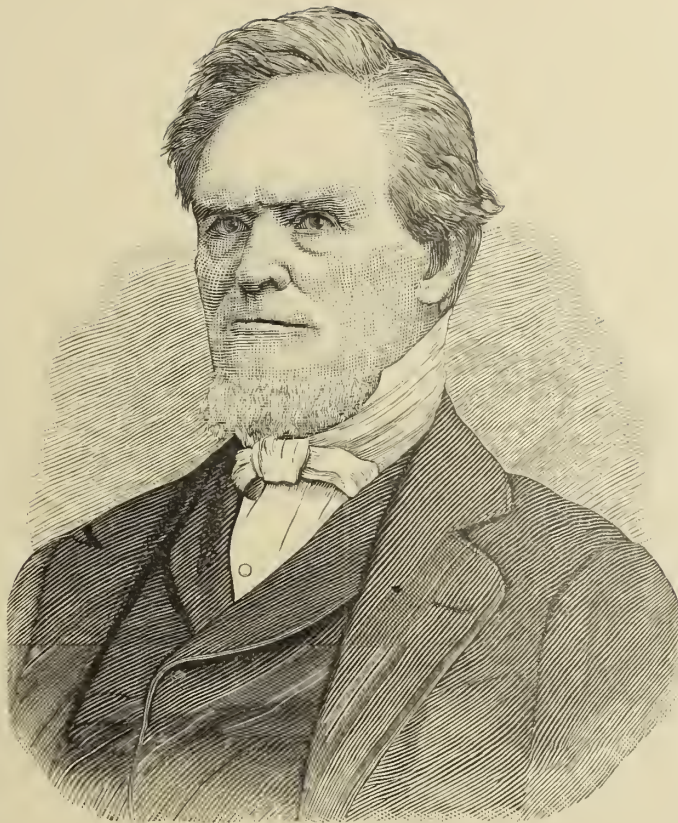
Then, embarking in what were called "trading expeditions," he in company with others fitted out wagons, loaded them with dry goods, and drove through to Georgia, there disposing of all. After making a few trips, which took about four weeks each (now accomplished by railroad in three days), he became a partner with S. & L. Hurlburt, of Winchester, Ct.; and the firm founded and maintained stores at Madison, Monticello, Eatonton and Warrenton, Ga., all meeting with marked success.

But Mr. Pitkin's aims were still higher, and he returned to New York, formed a copartnership, and opened a wholesale dry goods house, which, not proving pleasant or profitable, was dissolved and its business closed.

At this time he became interested in real estate and took an active part in laying out and straightening some of the streets in New York, notably the upper part of William street.

Being attracted to Long Island, he with his brother-in-law, George W. Thrall, purchased three farms lying east and south of the old "Howard House," on the Jamaica turnpike; laid the same out in streets and blocks, planted trees, built houses, and named the locality East New York. Happy was he in later life to walk through a then busy and thriving town, with streets traversed by both steam and horse railroads, and with an enterprising and prosperous population of 15,000 people.

In 1846 he was instrumental in drawing, and after two years of diligent, persistent work, succeeded in having adopted one of the general manufacturing laws of the State of New York, under which to-day a vast amount of individual capital and enterprise is associated in the



*Respectfully  
John R. Pitkin*

development of the State's resources; the capitalists working for their own not only, but for the good of humanity at large. A library of over 50 letter books to-day attests his untiring zeal and persistency.

He became thoroughly wrapped up in the development of the shoe manufacturing interests, and was instrumental in inducing prominent practical shoe manufacturers to remove from New England to New York. With a few near friends in 1860-61 he founded the East New York Boot, Shoe and Leather Manufacturing Company, now officered by his children and making an average of 3,000 pairs a day, their works being carried on at Albany, New York.

Mr. Pitkin, although living beyond the allotted three-score and ten, was ever earnest in advocating those principles which would tend to elevate the working classes; and he wrote: "As long as I am blessed with unimpaired faculties of body and brain I shall continue to agitate the union of labor with

education, together with the progress of mind and wealth combined." He was a man of indomitable energy, untiring perseverance, pertinacity of purpose, an iron will, never yielding to the word "can't," and had such a clear perception of what was yet to be that in forecasting the future he had no superiors, and very few equals. As a father he was loved and respected. He was indulgent, kind, generous to a fault, but always insisted on the right. He was temperate, even to total abstinence. He was ready at all times to do his part for the welfare of others, and to-day both in East New York and in the growing village of Woodhaven there are churches and schools upon grounds he quietly gave, without regard to sect or religion.

He died at Brattleboro, Vermont, September 2nd 1874, and now rests with his father, mother, wife and children on a beautiful slope in Cypress Hills Cemetery; a solid granite sarcophagus marking the spot.

Mr. Pitkin was twice married; first to Sophia M. Thrall, of Winchester, Conn., October 1st 1823. She died at Woodhaven, November 30th 1849. Their children (now all living except one) were: George De Witt, Frances Amelia, Henry Fowler (who died August 18th 1832, at Symsbury, Conn., and is buried there; Georgeanna Louise, Frederick Eugene, Wolcott Homer, and John Winfield. June 11th 1857, at Woodhaven, Mr. Pitkin married Mary Allyn, who survives him. They had three children: Mary Ella, who died December 13th 1863; William Timothy, who died January 8th 1862, and Emma Victoria.



## WOODHAVEN CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

January 1st 1863 a meeting was held at the house of Daniel Cobleigh, in Woodhaven, to initiate measures for the formation of a Congregational church. The prime mover was Phineas Walker, a member of Plymouth Church, Brooklyn. Several meetings were afterward held, a council was called, and the formation of a church resolved on. The constituent members at its formation were: by letter, Phineas Walker, Daniel Bergen; by confession, etc., Daniel Cobleigh, Mary L. Cobleigh, Francis L. Allyn, Elizabeth Allyn, Catherine Palmer, Elizabeth Light, and Hollis T. Walker. At first the congregation worshiped and held a Sunday-school in a union chapel that had been erected in Woodhaven; and during two years preaching was supplied by students from the theological seminary.

In 1865 the present pastor, Rev. William James, then a theological student, was called to the pastorate, and he entered on his labors in November of that year. Soon after the commencement of his pastorate a movement for the erection of a church edifice was initiated, and on the 27th of December 1866 the present house of worship was dedicated, free from debt. The dedication sermon was preached by Rev. H. W. Beecher, of Plymouth Church, Brooklyn. The site of this house was donated by John R. Pitkin. The cost of the building was between \$5,000 and \$6,000. It was enlarged, remodeled, beautified, and newly furnished in 1880.

The church has experienced several revivals, and 190 members have been received since its formation. It has always taken an active part in temperance and the other reforms of the day. It has a flourishing Sunday-school, under the superintendence of J. H. Corwin.

## WOODHAVEN ROMAN CATHOLIC MISSION.

A Roman Catholic church building has been erected in Woodhaven by the public spirited Mr. Grosjean, for the accommodation of such of the workmen in the manufactory there as are of the Roman Catholic faith. It is a fine brick edifice, and stands on Atlantic avenue. It has not been consecrated, because the title is not vested in the church. Services have been held in it, and under the efficient pastorate of Rev. Mr. Farley the congregation is prosperous.

## EMANUEL'S CHURCH.

In 1878 the Atlantic conference of the Evangelical Association sent Rev. C. D. Heinrich to Long Island as a missionary in regions beyond the limits of Brooklyn. On the 4th of May in that year the first religious services were held by him in the chapel at Woodhaven, and on the 14th of the following September a society was organized there with 21 members. The name "Emanuel's Church" was adopted on the 27th of the same month. Permission to use the chapel for school purposes could not be obtained, and the society at once resolved to erect a church edifice. The corner stone of this was laid November 9th 1879, and the house was dedicated February 16th 1880. The land on which it stands was

donated by the Pitkin brothers. The building is 31 by 60 feet, and with the sheds, fence, etc., cost \$3,000; nearly all of which has been paid. Connected with the church are a Sunday-school, a ladies' society and a building society. The whole is in a prosperous condition.

## RICHMOND HILL.

is a collection of houses most of which have been built since 1870. They are mainly residences of those who do business in New York, and many are unoccupied during the winter.

## BAYSIDE CEMETERY.

About a mile southeast of the village of Woodhaven is the cemetery of the Jewish Congregation Chaari-Zedek (Gates of Righteousness) of New York city. Until about twenty years ago the members of this congregation had buried their dead in a cemetery in the city, but at that time they saw fit to abandon the use of this and establish their present tasteful burial place in the locality above indicated. To this cemetery the remains of many were removed from the former one, and here the dead of this congregation have since been buried. It is finely arranged and well cared for and compares favorably with many cemeteries of greater age.

## JAMAICA VILLAGE.\*

A village charter was obtained April 15th 1814; but a more efficient one was granted by the Legislature in 1855. The first meeting was held May 21st, with William

\*Of the gentleman who wrote the history of Jamaica village, as well as the general history of Queens county (pages 49-65), and furnished other material as mentioned in the preface, Drake in his "Dictionary of American Biography" thus speaks:

"Henry Onderdonk jr., educator and author, born at Manhasset, N. Y., June 11th 1804; graduate of Columbia College, 1827; A. B. University of Cambridge, 1828; being fifth in descent from Adrian Andrewse O.,† who emigrated from Holland to Flatbush, L. I., before 1672. Henry was brought up on his father's farm, and from 1832 to 1865 was principal and classical teacher of Union Hill Academy, Jamaica, L. I., lecturer on temperance, local history &c., honorary member of various historical and genealogical societies."

Other contributions to local history by Henry Onderdonk jr. are as follows:

Revolutionary Incidents of Queens County.....	1846
Letters on the death of General Woodhull.....	1848
Revolutionary Incidents of Suffolk and Kings Counties.....	1849
Battle of Long Island and British Prisons and Prison Ships.....	1849
Genealogy of the Onderdonk Family.....	1852
Queens County in Olden Times. 1st series.....	1865
Suffolk and Kings Counties in Olden Times.....	1865-6
Bibliography of Long Island.....	1866
Dutch Churches and Ministers on Long Island.....	1866
Ancient Agriculture, etc., in Hempstead.....	1867
Gov. Stuyvesant and the Quakers.....	1868
Rise and Growth of Friends on Long Island and New York.....	1872
Jamaica's Centennial. July 4th.....	1876
School and College Life.....	1876-8
Early Annals of Hempstead.....	1878
Roslyn and North Hempstead in Olden Times.....	1879
Antiquities of Hempstead Parish Church.....	1880
Antiquities of Jamaica Parish Church.....	1880
Induction of Rev. William Vesey (1697) in Trinity Church.....	1879
History of Queens County Agricultural Society.....	1881

†Newspaper cuttings to be found in the Astor and other principal libraries in New York, Brooklyn, Boston, Philadelphia and Washington.

\*Adrian Andriese Onderdonk was living in Flatbush in 1672. He appears to have had three sons, Adrian, Hendrick and Andrew. Andrew had two sons—Adrian, born 1684, and Andrew, born 1686. From the latter are descended all the Onderdonks of Queens county. The descendants of Adrian settled on the Raritan and Hudson rivers.

J. Cogswell president, John A. King, John Simonson, Abraham D. Snedeker, John G. Lamberson and Wessell S. Smith trustees.

The succeeding presidents have been Abraham D. Snedeker, John S. Snedeker, Alexander Hagner, John M. Crane, Aaron A. Degrauw and George H. Creed.

The present trustees are S. S. Aymar (president), John Fleming, John Adikes, Jerome Covert jr., Charles H. Stewart, J. Tyler Watts, B. S. Brenton (treasurer), and George L. Powell (secretary). They meet the first Thursday in every month in the village hall.

The place for holding town meetings in Jamaica was the county court-house till it was torn down and carried off by the British soldiers in 1777 in order to make their barracks. After that meetings were held at the village inns as follows: In 1778, at Edward Willett's; 1779, Thomas Rochford's; 1781, Hope Mills's; 1782, Robart Hinchman's; 1784-1800, widow Johanna Hinchman's; 1801, Creed & Willis's; 1808, 1811-16, 1819-21, Captain Joseph Roe's; 1809, Captain C. Eldert's; 1810, Isaac Platt's; 1817, Hewlett Creed's; 1818, 1822, 1823, Cornelius Eldert's; 1824-26 Laurens Reeve's; 1827, 1836, Alexander Rogers's; 1835, Richard Jackson's; 1837, Henry Woolley's; 1838, William Hunter's; 1839, James Carpenter's; 1840, Henry Conklin's; 1841, 1846, R. J. Snedeker's; 1842, 1845, James S. Remsen's; 1843, 1848, 1852, 1854, Michael P. Holland's; 1844, Mrs. Hunter's; 1847, 1850, Caleb Weeks's; 1849, O. Conklin's; 1851, Remsen & Hentz's; 1853, George C. McKee's; 1855, B. W. Curtis's; thereafter at the town hall.

The General Assembly or Legislature of the Province of New York sat at Jamaica twice, once in 1702 and again in 1753.

Washington visited Jamaica April 20th 1790, and lodged at William Warne's inn, which he calls a pretty good and decent house.

In 1858-9 a town hall was erected on Herriman avenue, about sixty yards from Fulton street, at a cost, including the site, of nearly \$2,000. It was a wooden structure, two stories in height, with a basement in which were five cells and a police court room. The first floor was fitted up for town meetings and public business generally. The second floor was used for justices' courts. Under the provisions of the act for the erection of a new town hall this building was in 1870 sold to John H. Brinkerhoff, and by him converted into dwellings.

In 1864 a law was enacted by the Legislature authorizing the erection of a town hall in the village of Jamaica, and appointing Aaron A. Degrauw, John Gracy, Stephen L. Spader and John H. Sutphin commissioners, with the supervisor of the town, for carrying the provisions of the act into effect. They were authorized to borrow \$30,000, on the credit of the town, for the purchase of a site and the erection of the building. In 1867 the act was so amended as to make the commissioners elective, and to authorize the borrowing of \$60,000 in addition to the sum first authorized. Under the amended act Daniel Smith, George Skidmore, John M. Crane, and

Daniel Hendrickson were elected commissioners in 1867. The building, which stands on the corner of Fulton street and Flushing avenue, was completed and accepted by the town in 1870. It is of brick, two stories in height, with a basement, and it covers an area of 114 by 70 feet. The basement is divided into the janitor's residence, thirteen cells, a police court room, and several other rooms, that are rented for various purposes. On the first floor are a large room for lectures, courts, town meetings, and other public business, a smaller court room adjoining it, several town offices, and some attorneys' offices. On the second floor is a large hall for lectures, concerts, exhibitions, etc. It is supplied with a stage, scenery, etc., for theatrical exhibitions, and is the best public hall on the island outside of the city of Brooklyn. In the attic is a large water tank with hose, etc., to protect against fire on the stage. On the second floor are three attorneys' offices, and over these a lodge room. The total cost of building and site was \$90,000.

The green was the scene of an execution November 12th 1784. William Guthrie and Joseph Alexander had robbed Thomas Thorne, of Cow Neck, of a silver tankard and other articles. The old jail standing at Mr. Peck's pharmacy had been destroyed by the British, so the prisoners were kept in the Bridewell, in New York, and brought up to Jamaica for trial by an escort of soldiers. The court was held in the Presbyterian church. The convicts were taken to the gallows in a wagon, each seated on his own coffin. Here follow some items of the cost of the execution:

*Queens County to Nehemiah Hinchman, Dr.:*

	£.	s.
For making the gallows, and my trouble .....	0	16
Timber and spikes .....	1	5
Blacksmith's work .....	0	17
2 carpenters, 4 days each .....	4	16
Wagon and horses to take the gallows to the Pond.	0	4
William Thurston, for staples .....	0	18
2 coffins, each 16s. ....	1	12
Rope to hang with, and handkerchiefs to tie over their eyes .....	0	14
Sheriff's fees for hanging .....	12	0
Digging the graves .....	0	18
Ringling the bell for the procession to move and cleaning the church where the trial was held ....	1	15

BURIAL PLACES.

The village cemetery is very ancient; for in 1668, November 5th, the town agreed with John Wascot to fence the burying place 10 rods square with a sufficient five-rail fence, and promised him £4 in current pay for his pains and labor. In 1670 William Brinkly was granted a lot on the west side of the burying place, leaving a passage-way between his fence and Beaver Pond.

Many of the tombstones (called "field stones") were very rude, with the initials and year of death scratched on. Some have doubtless been covered by the earth and hidden from view. Among the oldest ones visible are those of Thomas Parmyter, who died February 2nd 1732, aged 65; Thomas Walton, who died in March 1737, aged 55, and Judith, wife of Rev. John Pierson, who died October 19th 1764, aged 67.



In 1857 Nicholas Ludlum of New York bought three acres of land east of the old burying ground and had the "Chapel of the Sisters" built at his own expense, in memory of his daughters. It is built of brown and gray stone, forms the entrance to the cemetery, and is used for funeral services. The cemetery was incorporated in 1879 under the name of Prospect Cemetery, with Judge John J. Armstrong as president, John H. Brinkerhoff treasurer and Starr Edwards superintendent. Walks and burial lots have been laid out, flowers planted and the grounds (about eight acres) beautified.

In the village are also the Methodist, Roman Catholic and Episcopal cemeteries. The last contains the tombs of Rufus King and his son Governor King, with many others of note. The oldest is that of Charles Welling, who died in 1736; the next that of Miriam Hinchman, who died April 26th 1745, aged six years. On her tombstone is chiseled the archangel, with outstretched wings, blowing his trumpet, and beneath, these simple lines:

"Blest angels, sound  
Your last alarms;  
Then will I fly  
Into Christ's arms."

Madam Clark, wife of Andrew Clark, county clerk, has this inscription, under a cherub's face: "Here lieth interred the body of Mrs. Catherine Clark, the beloved wife of Andrew Clark, who departed this mortal life for a blessed eternity December 11th 1755, aged 76 years. A prudent wife and pious Christian ever to be remembered. Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord."

Another stone reads: "Here lies interred the corpse of Sarah, wife of Jacob Banks. She resigned her breath the 18th day of July A. D. 1763." Beneath the inscription is an hour-glass, with the Latin motto *Tempus Fugit*.

Persons of rank and wealth were often buried in church, laymen under their pews, clergymen in the chancel or beneath the pulpit. For this an extra charge was made. Thus in 1775 five shillings was charged for taking up the church floor for John Troup; in 1776 six shillings for taking up and putting down the church floor for Mrs. Mary Colgan; in 1781 the bill of Dr. Field was £5 for laying his wife in the church; £1 4s. for the grave, 19s. for taking up the floor, use of pall 4s., funeral bell 5s. In 1790 Rev. Joshua Bloomer died. His estate was charged 20s. for laying him in the church; cleaning the church, 4s.; tolling bell three times, 15s.; three funeral bells tolling, 15s. The bells of the Dutch, Episcopal and Presbyterian churches all three tolled. The last instance of interment in church was in 1809, when 26s. was charged by the sexton for laying a child of John Troup in the church and cleaning the building. The inferior class of people were buried in the church yard. Hence these lines, copied from a tombstone:

"Here I lie outside the church door,  
Here I lie, because I'm poor;  
The further in, the more they pay;  
But here I lie as snug as they."

#### REVOLUTIONARY INCIDENTS IN JAMAICA.

When our forefathers first entered on the Revolutionary struggle they did not contemplate a separation from

the British crown, but merely desired to reform abuses and resist the encroachments of Parliament and the ministry on their rights and privileges. Their motto was "No taxation without representation." But they advanced step by step, till at last there could be no return, and then they went into open rebellion. No doubt some long-headed statesmen saw from the first that this would be the final result.

On the passage of the bill in Parliament shutting up the port of Boston on account of the throwing of tea overboard, some persons in Jamaica assembled at the inn of Increase Carpenter, a mile east of the village, and after an interchange of opinions requested Othniel Smith, the constable, to warn the freeholders to a meeting at the court-house (where now is the Hall of Pharmacy), to take into consideration the state of public affairs.

The inhabitants met December 6th 1774 and resolved:

1. To maintain the just dependence of the colonies upon the crown of Great Britain, and to render true allegiance to King George III.
2. That it is our right to be taxed only by our own consent; and that taxes imposed on us by Parliament are an infringement of our rights.
3. We glory to have been born subject to the crown and excellent constitution of Great Britain; we are one people with our mother country, and lament the late unhappy disputes.
5. We sympathize with our brethren of Boston under their sufferings.
6. We approve the measures of the late General Congress at Philadelphia.
7. We appoint for our committee of correspondence and observation Rev. Abraham Keteltas, Waters Smith, Capt. Ephraim Bailis, Capt. Joseph French, William Ludlum, Capt. Richard Betts, Dr. John Innes, Joseph Robinson, Elias Bailis.

This meeting would have been held much sooner but for the refusal of Capt. Benjamin Whitehead, supervisor, to show the townspeople the letter he had received from the Whig committee of New York.

Abraham Keteltas, though a clergyman, said that sooner than pay the duty on tea as required by Parliament he would shoulder his musket and fight.

The Jamaica committee met January 19th 1775, and, after thanking the New York delegates to the General Congress for their important services, said: "We joyfully anticipate the pleasure of seeing your names enrolled in the annals of America and transmitted to the latest generations as the friends and deliverers of your country, and having your praises resounded from one side of this continent to the other."

Only 8 days after the committee had thus indorsed the action of their delegates, 136 inhabitants of Jamaica signed a protest stating that "a few people of the town have taken on themselves the name of a committee. We never gave our consent thereto, as we disapprove of all unlawful meetings. We resolve to continue faithful subjects to His Majesty King George III., our most gracious sovereign."

March 31st 1775, the day appointed for taking the sense of the freeholders of Jamaica on the expediency of choosing a deputy to the Provincial Congress at New

York, a poll was opened at the court-house. The town refused by a majority of nine to send a deputy.

May 18th 1775 an address was presented to Lieutenant Governor Colden, at Jamaica, requesting him to intercede with General Gage and the king to stop their violent measures. His reply was unsatisfactory, though given with tears.

September 2nd 1775 Congress granted Joseph Robinson leave to receive 100 pounds of gunpowder for the use of the Jamaica militia, on his paying cash for it.

By the general association, a test paper, the signers pledged themselves to stand by each other in the great struggle for their rights, and to support the Congress. September 16th 1775, Congress, having need of arms for the soldiers in the continental service, sent troops to Jamaica to impress them from those who refused to sign the general association. Abraham Skinner, of Jamaica, reported to Congress that but few arms had been collected, for want of a battalion of soldiers to intimidate the loyalists: "The people conceal all their arms of any value, many say they know nothing about Congress and don't care for their orders, and they will blow out any man's brains that would attempt to take their arms."

December 13th 1775, as some disaffected persons in Queens county had been supplied with arms from the "Asia" ship of war, and were arraying themselves to oppose the measures taken by the united colonies for defending their just rights, it was ordered that Captain Benjamin Whitehead, Dr. Charles Arden, Captain Joseph French and Captain Johannes Polhemus, all of Jamaica, appear before Congress on the 19th inst., to give satisfaction in the premises; and that they be protected from insult, coming and returning.

The following associated themselves as "minute men" for the defense of American liberty, and engaged to be obedient to the Congress:

John Skidmore, captain; Jacob Wright, first lieutenant; Nicholas Everet, second lieutenant; Ephraim Marston, ensign. Privates—Cornelius and Derick Amberman, Isaac, Nehemiah, Daniel and John Bayles, John Bremner, Richard and Robert Betts, William Cebra, Peter Canile, Benjamin and Nehemiah Everet, Samuel, Joseph, Thomas and Daniel Higbie, James Hinchman, Hendrick, Aaron and Abraham Hendrickson, John Innis, William, Nehemiah and Nathaniel Ludlum, David and Waters Lambertson, Andrew Mills, Andrew Oakley, Urias and Stephen Rider, Hope, Richard and Nathaniel Rhodes, Joseph Robinson, Richard, Nathaniel, Walter, John, Obadiah, Simeon, Sylvester, Nicholas and Benjamin Smith, Daniel Skidmore, John and William Stin, William and Benjamin Thurston, Thomas Wiggins, Jesse Wilson.

March 27th 1776 a military company of 40 men associated themselves as Defenders of Liberty. The officers were: Ephraim Bayles, captain; Increase Carpenter, first lieutenant; Abraham Van Osdoll, second lieutenant; Othniel Smith, ensign.

April 26th 1776 all friends of American liberty in Jamaica were entreated by Elias Bayles, chairman of the patriot committee, to aid the committee. Should any officers in the service of Congress meet with insults in

the discharge of their duties the offenders were ordered to be treated as enemies to their country.

May 28th 1776 Congress ordered 100 lbs. of gunpowder to be delivered to Captain Bayles to be distributed to those well affected to the American cause. At the same date Captain Thomas Harriot, of Jamaica, having refused to take the continental money, was held up by order of Congress as an enemy to his country.

May 15th 1776 Chairman Bayles ordered that no person "shall move into Jamaica without producing a certificate from the committee where he last resided that he is a friend of the American cause. All suspicious persons passing through the town will be arrested for examination."

The Whig committee sent to the Congress in New York (June 21st 1776) the following list of suspicious characters who kept in and about Jamaica:

1. Dr. Chas. Arden. He instigated the tories to sign against having a Congress or committee.
2. Capt. Ben. Whitehead, late supervisor. He refused to communicate to the people of Jamaica the letters he received from the Whig committee of New York.
3. Alex. Wallace, merchant of New York, but now lives in Waters Smith's house.
4. Geo. Bethune, from Boston. He is intimate with Arden and Whitehead.
5. [Samuel] Martin, from Antigua. He lives in Oba. Mills's house, and associates with Jas. Depeyster.
6. Chas. McEvers, formerly a stamp-officer. He lives in John Troup's house.
- 7, 8 and 9. Thos. and Fleming Colgan, and John W. Livingston jr. They often go on Creed's Hill to look out for the British fleet expected off Sandy Hook.
- 10 and 11. John and Wm. Dunbar shut themselves up and refused to train or pay their fines.
12. George Folliot, merchant from New York. He lives at Jaques Johnson's, Fresh Meadow.
13. Theophylact Bache, of Flatbush. He comes to Alex. Wallace's at Jamaica.
14. James Depeyster. He lives next to Wm. Betts and is said to be a dangerous tory. His son Frederick has been pursued several times, but can't be taken.

The Presbyterians of Jamaica were not slow in honoring our Revolutionary heroes, for we find January 28th 1776 a child baptized *John Hancock* Marston, and on July 24th another named *George Washington* Smith. As an offset we find one named (1780) *Beloyal* Livingston.

When the American army abandoned Long Island to the enemy the more active Whigs fled. Rev. Messrs. Keteltas and Froeligh crossed to the main, as did John I. Skidmore, Increase Carpenter, Joseph Robinson, Nehemiah Carpenter sen. and others. The property of those who fled was seized by the British authorities. But most of the Whigs staid at home with their families, and took their chance. The more obnoxious were arrested and taken to the British camp in Kings county. Among these were Elias Bayles, an aged and blind man, an elder in the Presbyterian church; David Lamberson, Abm. Ditmars, Robert Hinchman, John Thurston and others.

The more quiet Whigs were not disturbed. They took the oath of allegiance to the crown, signed a paper of submission, and prayed to be restored to the royal favor, and wore a red ribbon on their hats.



Some Whigs who did not come promptly forward and get a protection paper from the British general were informed against by their malicious neighbors, and hurried off to the provost prison in New York, where, by the inhumanity of Cunningham, the provost marshal, they suffered great privations, and some even died.

All Whigs were notified that if they expected any indulgence from the crown they must make proof of their attachment to the royal cause by supplying fresh provisions, cattle, grain, etc., for the army.

Several of the more active loyalists of Jamaica made offers of their services to the British, and were sent into Suffolk county to collect wagons and horses, livestock, forage and the like for Howe's army. Among these were Joshua and Hope Mills.

In the summer season the British troops were out on expeditions to various places on the mainland, as to Connecticut, New Jersey, the Carolinas, Georgia, etc.; but in the winter they quartered on Long Island, and Jamaica had her full share. Huts were dug into the hillsides north of the village, and covered with boards, thatch and sods.

Some soldiers were billeted on the householders. The first notice they had was, "Madam, we have come to take a billet on your house," and they chalked on the door the number of soldiers each house must receive; usually about half the house was taken. Then, to save fences, the owner must keep a big wood pile at the door, for soldiers were very handy with their hatchets, and would convert fencing stuff into fuel without hesitation.

Billeting is so called from the *billet* or ticket that the soldiers exhibited to the master of the house, as their warrant to occupy a part of it.

The higher officers had a house to themselves, especially one that had been deserted by its Whig owner. Thus General Skinner had the house of Rev. Mr. Keteltas; Rev. Mr. Bowden occupied the Dutch parsonage. Among British officers who were quartered in Jamaica were General Oliver Delancy, who had command of all the island; General Tryon, Lord Rawdon, Sir William Erskine, and Lord Cornwallis. The English officers expected the utmost reverence from all who came into their presence. If a farmer should meet one in the street and forget to pull off his hat he might expect a caning.

In the fall of 1780 one Captain Crow, a British half-pay officer, sent his servant to Derick Amberman's mill for some flour. The miller, half joking, bid the servant tell his master to send the money with his bag next time as he could trust him no longer. This message so enraged the officer that he at once mounted his horse and rode to the mill, and calling the miller out beat him on the head with a loaded whip till he fell to the earth, when a brother officer ran him through with a sword. While this assault was going on a wagon came along with several people in it, who would have assisted the miller, but the officer bid them in the king's name to stand; and such was their timidity that they dared not lift a hand to help him. The miller died of his wounds.

Soldiers were billeted in almost every house in Jamaica.

When they had behaved well, had not stolen too much, and had treated the farmers civilly, a parting address was often presented them.

Though the farmers and laboring classes had to live frugally and on homely fare, different was it with the British officers. They spent their money freely and loved good eating and drinking. A little boy once got a dollar for a quart of strawberries. A fat turkey would fetch a guinea, a quarter of veal half a "Joe," eggs 6 pence a piece. Here is a note from an officer to a farmer:

"SIR: If you can get me a good quarter of veal, or a good pig, or half a dozen good chickens, pray do so, for I can't live on salt meat every day; and you'll oblige yours,  
COR'S VAN HORNE."

The standing toast at an officer's table was "a long and a moderate war."

The out-door amusements were fox-hunting, shooting grouse and other game, horse-racing, cricket matches, hurling matches, billiards, cards, etc. They indulged in music also, for we read of pianos, harpsichords, organs, etc., besides military bands.

Some of the officers had their *ladies* with them; others married American girls. Some of the common soldiers brought their wives with them from the old country, especially the Hessians and Scotch. Their children were baptized in the Presbyterian church. On one occasion the sexton had forgotten to have the water ready and was going to get some, when the mother pulled a bottle out of her pocket and said, "Here's water." This was poured into the baptismal basin.

In 1780, 1781 and 1782 each town was required to furnish able-bodied horses for the army. The horses were brought to Jamaica, delivered to the commissary general, and after inspection and valuation paid for.

As there were many refugees from the mainland without employ, recruiting offices were from time to time opened in Jamaica.

1777, September 1st.—"The people of the little town of Jamaica have contributed £219 to encourage the raising of a new corps to be commanded by Col. Fanning."

1778, May 2.—"All gentlemen volunteers who are disposed to serve His Majesty in Capt. Kinlock's troop of light dragoons are desired to repair to his quarters at Jamaica, where they will find a horse, clothing and accoutrements, and enter on the same pay with British dragoons."

1779, November 3d.—"Loyal refugees are now recruiting at Betts's tavern, Jamaica, by Abraham C. Cuyler, who is authorized to raise a battalion of 600 men."

Jamaica, being somewhat central, was usually the headquarters of the British commandants of Long Island, Gen. Oliver Delancey, Tryon and others.

The street was patrolled day and night, so that stragglers, deserters and runaway negroes were liable to be arrested and brought before the commandant for examination.

Persons traveling without passes were liable to be ar-

rested by the British patrols. Hence when an officer impressed a farmer to go on any errand or business for him he gave him a pass. The following is a sample:

"JAMAICA, 29th Aug. 1776.

"Permit Isaac Bennet to pass and repass without molestation.

WILL. ERSKINE, Brig. Gen."

About 4,500 cords of wood were annually required of Queens county for the use of the British army in and about New York.

While the British officers were in Jamaica every occasion for amusement was improved. October 26th was the anniversary of the accession of George III. to the throne. So there must be a good time. Accordingly we read this advertisement in the papers (1779):

"Tickets for the *Accession Ball*, for the inhabitants of Jamaica and the officers quartered there, are now being issued. A grand band of music will be wanted."

March 17th 1780 a munificent entertainment was given by Lord Rawdon, colonel of the volunteers of Ireland, to his regiment quartered at Jamaica, in honor of St. Patrick, the tutelary saint of Ireland. Here follow a few lines of a song by Barney Thompson, piper of the regiment:

"So, Yankees, keep off, or you'll soon learn your error,  
For Paddy shall prostrate lay every foe."

"Hand in hand! Let's earol the chorus,  
As long as the blessings of Ireland hang o'er us;  
The crest of rebellion shall tremble before us,  
Like brothers while we thus march hand in hand."

There were several taverns in Jamaica, named Vauxhall, Spring Garden etc., and they were well supported, as British gold was abundant. They were named also after the pictures on their sign-boards, as the Half Moon tavern, the Queen's Head, the King's Arms, the General Amherst, etc.

Here follow a couple of advertisements:

1779, July 10th.—"Wm. Betts has opened the tavern formerly kept by John Comes, the Gen. Amherst, where he has provided choice liquors. Dinner on the shortest notice, and good stabling."

1781, May 12th.—"Thos. Rochford, of the Queen's Head, has a house of 8 rooms. He begs leave to inform the ladies and gentlemen that he has an elegant garden—a tea garden with arbors, bowers, alcoves, grottos, statues of nays, dryads, hamadryads, &c., &c. He has a stock of good liquors, and can at any time furnish genteel dinners. The ladies and gentlemen who choose to make an excursion from N. Y. to the pleasant village of Jamaica (so remarkable for the salubrity of its air) may depend on good cheer at his house, and the utmost attention."

The drinks at a tavern were Jamaica and Antigua spirits, sangaree, negus, punch, lemonade, slings (i. e. spirits and water sweetened with loaf sugar and nutmeg grated in); for the ladies there would be milk punch, tea, coffee, chocolate, and wines. The fashion of brandy drinking was introduced by the French officers.

While the British were in occupation of Jamaica stages to New York were in great demand, and had odd soundings names.

October 6th 1777 the new stage wagon was advertised

to set out from Hope Mills's at 7 o'clock on Monday, Wednesday and Saturday mornings for Brooklyn ferry and return on the same days. "For freight or passage apply to the public's humble servant, Hope Mills. Proper care taken of all the letters and newspapers."

May 26th 1779 Loosely & Elms proposed to run a caravan to Jamaica and back to Brooklyn ferry on Tuesdays, Thursdays and Sundays.

"Benjamin Creed's Jamaica and Brooklyn Hall stage Machine, 6s. a passage," was advertised in 1781. "He will not be answerable for any money, plate or jewels, unless they are entered on his book and paid for."

October 3d 1782 was announced a "new Flying Machine on steel springs, Thursday, Sunday and Tuesday, from Brooklyn at 8 o'clock to Jamaica, and return same evening. Breakfasting at Brooklyn on stage mornings."

Shopping had to be done in Revolutionary times, as well as now. The ladies sometimes went to the city, though there were plenty of good stores in Jamaica. But no goods could be brought out of New York without a permit. Here is a copy of a permit:

"Pursuant to His Excellency Sir Wm. Howe's proclamation, permission is hereby given to Aaron Van Nostrand to cart to Jamaica one bushel salt, he having complied with the directions.

"JOHN NUGENT, Dep. Supt."

The following is a list of articles a lady had permission to bring out of the city:

14 lbs. sugar,  $\frac{1}{4}$  cwt. rice, 10 yds. calico, 7 yds. russet, 6 yds. durant, 1 lb. whalebone, 1 lb. pepper, 2 galls. molasses, 2 galls. rum, 1 lb. tea, 1 lb. coffee, 1 lb. chocolate, 1 bush. salt, 1 pair gloves.

The restriction put on taking goods out of New York was intended to prevent smuggling from Long Island across the sound to Connecticut. Imported goods were scarce on the mainland, and commanded a high price.

For the seven years of British occupation there were no courts, but military rule prevailed. The king's justices of the peace held over, and their decisions were backed by the soldiery. Court martials were the only tribunal to which the injured could resort till July 15th 1780, when an office of police (as it was called) was established at Jamaica, and George D. Ludlow appointed superintendent. His jurisdiction extended over the island. David Colden was his assistant, and James Creighton secretary.

On Monday December 8th 1783 the glorious event of peace was celebrated at Jamaica by the Whigs of Queens county. At sunrise a volley was fired by the continental troops stationed in town, and the thirteen stripes were displayed on a liberty pole which had been erected for the purpose. At four o'clock a number of the gentlemen of the county, and officers of the army who were in the neighborhood, sat down to an elegant dinner, attended by the music of a most excellent band formerly belonging to the line of this State. After drinking thirteen toasts, the gentlemen marched in column, thirteen abreast, in procession through the village, preceded by the music and saluting the colors as they passed.



In the evening every house in the village and for several miles around was most brilliantly illuminated, and a ball given to the ladies concluded the whole. It was pleasing to view the different expressions of joy and gratitude apparent in every countenance on the occasion. The whole was conducted with the greatest harmony and gave universal satisfaction. The church bells were rung and there was a free table for the populace. Such loyalists as were found in the street met with rough handling.

An address to the governor, George Clinton, was also agreed on.

Governor Clinton appointed Thursday December 11th as a day of thanksgiving for the establishment of independence.

The farms of the more active loyalists in Jamaica were confiscated: Johannes Polhemus's farm of 200 acres was sold for £1,050; George Folliot's farm of 21 acres for £500; Joseph Ford's lot of four acres for £450; George Duncan Ludlow's land, 26 acres, for £265.

Some of the loyalists of Jamaica at the approach of peace went into voluntary exile in Canada, New Brunswick and Nova Scotia. Most of them returned to their former homes after the angry passions of the Whigs had subsided. A few, however, breathed their last in a land of strangers.

#### FIRE COMPANIES.

March 25th 1797 James Waters and others, owners of an engine, petitioned for an act for the better extinguishing of fires.

April 1st 1797 the proprietors of a fire engine in Jamaica were authorized by the Legislature to form an organization, of from three to five trustees, who were to choose thirteen firemen (volunteers), to be exempt from military duty. Application was afterward made to the Legislature for leave to increase the Jamaica fire company from eighteen to twenty-four members.

Of the present fire department the chief engineer is William Durland jr.; assistant engineer, Theodore J. Armstrong; secretary, Jacob Shipley; treasurer, Benjamin F. Everitt; fire wardens, John Spader, S. Henderson, James McDonald.

*Protection Engine Company*, No. 1: Foreman, William Kavanagh; assistant foreman, Thomas Carman; secretary, S. B. Carman; treasurer, Edward H. Remsen.

*Neptune Engine Company*, No. 2: Foreman, Michael O'Brien; assistant foreman, Thomas F. Archer.

*Atlantic Hook and Ladder Company* No. 1: Foreman, John B. Fosdick; assistant foreman, William E. Tilton; secretary and treasurer, James A. Betts.

*Eagle Hose Company* No. 1, incorporated December 1st 1864, was disbanded in 1871 and organized as Degrauw Hose Company; No. 1. The present officers are: William E. Everitt, foreman; John L. Boyd, assistant foreman; Winfield Powell, secretary; Charles Wood, treasurer.

*Continental Bucket Company* No. 1 (organized April 5th 1860): Foreman, Martin S. Rapelye; assistant foreman, John J. Gracy; secretary, Richard W. Rhoades;

treasurer, Granville Yeaton; fire patrol, Captain George L. Peck.

#### PROFESSIONAL AND BUSINESS MEN.

The *Long Island Farmer* was established in 1821; Albert B. Pine editor and proprietor.

The *Long Island Democrat* was established in 1835; Brenton Brothers editors and proprietors.

The *Jamaica Standard* was established in 1868; John O'Donnell editor and proprietor.

The present resident physicians are Skidmore Hendrickson, William D. Wood, Philip M. Wood, Charles H. Barker, John H. Seabury, Thomas W. Nadal, C. A. Belden, C. K. Belden and R. W. Rockwell. There are two resident dentists—Dr. Charles H. Stevens and Dr. P. L. Hull.

The resident lawyers are John J. Armstrong, Theodore J. Armstrong, Richard Busteed sen. and jr., William S. Cogswell, James P. Darcy, Lewis L. Fosdick, John Fleining, W. W. Gillen, Joseph R. Hunting, Charles M. Kirby, Henry A. Montfort, Pierrepont Potter, Samuel Potter, Wm. J. Sayres, Henry H. Smith, Joseph G. Stewart and William J. Stanford.

There are four druggists here, viz. George L. Peck, B. O. Lamphear, William Barget and John S. Seabury.

The Brooklyn and Jamaica Railroad Company was formed April 25th 1832. The Jamaica and Brooklyn Plank Road Company was formed May 21st 1850. The iron-track horse railroad was constructed in 1863; and the two were consolidated in 1880 under the name of the Jamaica and Brooklyn Road Company.

The Jamaica Savings Bank was incorporated April 20th 1866, with Aaron A. Degrauw president, John J. Armstrong and Daniel Smith vice-presidents, Morris Fosdick treasurer and Lewis L. Fosdick secretary.

The Jamaica Gas Light Company was incorporated June 2nd 1856; capital \$20,000. George Skidmore was president, Isaac Amberman treasurer, L. M. Jaggard secretary, J. Tyler Watts superintendent.

#### EDUCATION.

The earliest date relating to education in Jamaica is January 1676, when the constable and overseers granted liberty to Richard Jones to make use of the meeting-house to teach school in for the year ensuing, except when it was wanted for town business; "provided he keep the windows from breaking and keep it decent and clean on Saturday nights against the Lord's day, and have the seats placed in order."

The next mention we have is of a female school: Goody Davis July 4th 1685 kept school in a little house of John Rodes.

For fear that teachers might be Jesuits in disguise, and so instill their pernicious doctrines into the minds of their pupils, Governor Cornbury insisted that all teachers should first obtain a license from him. April 18th 1705 Lord Cornbury licensed Henry Lindley to keep school in Jamaica, and instruct all children that he should be intrusted with in the English and Latin tongues, and also

in the art of writing and arithmetic. December 7th 1705 Thomas Huddleston was licensed to teach the English language, writing, and arithmetic, in Jamaica. We suppose this restriction on teachers was abandoned by Cornbury's successors.

The Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts allowed from £10 to £15 per annum to teachers approved by their missionaries. These teachers taught elementary branches, and were required to catechise their scholars in the church catechism and make them learn the Lord's prayer, creed and ten commandments.

Mr. Poyer says (1724) there were schools in each town of his parish, but kept by Presbyterian or Quaker masters. In 1726, at a town meeting, it was voted that Mr. Poyer, Robert Cross (the Presbyterian minister), and Justices Betts, Messenger and Smith should see what the people were willing to subscribe toward the encouragement of a free school in Jamaica. Probably nothing came of this. Mr. Poyer sent his oldest son, Daniel, in July 1731, to Thomas Temple, and in October he was kept home from Mr. Rock's school on account of smallpox.

James Loquart (Presbyterian schoolmaster) died in Jamaica in 1722. In 1756 William Sherlock (Episcopal) was teaching here.

In 1732 the venerable society voted £15 a year to Mr. Willett, who was of exemplary life and conversation and taught school with diligence. In 1737 he had forty-three scholars, of whom twenty-three were taught gratis by the bounty of the society. Thomas Temple was also a teacher here at times from 1731 to 1746. In 1743 John Moore, a graduate of Yale College and a candidate for holy orders, was recommended to the society by Messrs. Vesey and Colgan as the most proper person to succeed to the vacant school at Jamaica; £15 a year was granted him. In 1761 "the old school-house" was sold for £3.

The next notice of schools is in January 1777, when Andrew Wilson opened a grammar school. Board was to be procured in Jamaica. Simeon Lugin, a teacher here in 1778, had a fine-toned double harpsichord.

None of the ministers of any denomination appear to have taught school till after the Revolution. We find the following notice from the pastor of the Presbyterian church, dated May 17th 1784:

"EDUCATION.—The Rev. Matthias Burnet begs leave to inform the respectable public that he will undertake the instruction of a small number of youth (not exceeding twelve or fourteen) in the Latin and Greek languages; and to render his plan more extensively useful he has engaged a person to attend a part of every day to instruct (such as may desire it) in writing, vulgar arithmetic and book-keeping. Those who shall please to commit the education of their children to his care may depend upon the strictest attention to their learning and morals." Mr. Burnet soon gave over teaching.

#### UNION HALL ACADEMY.

The following, published in 1791, marks the starting of

a grander enterprise than had ever before been undertaken in Jamaica:

"At a meeting of a number of the inhabitants of Jamaica and Flushing, March 1st, at the house of Mrs. Joanna Hinchman, in Jamaica, for the purpose of carrying into effect the building of an academy in Jamaica, the Rev. Rynier Van Nest in the chair and Eliphalet Wickes clerk, it was resolved that twelve persons be appointed for the purpose of getting subscriptions, viz.: Nathan Woodhull, William Hammel, Francis Lewis, John Hicks, Abraham Ditmars, Daniel Minema, George Faitoute, James Foster, Samuel Brownjohn, John Smith, Daniel Kissam and Charles Roach."

Subscription lists were circulated in Jamaica, Flushing, Newtown and New York; and when £800, the sum intended to be subscribed, was made up, James Mackrel was requested to report a plan of the academy, which he did, and was thereupon appointed master builder.

The persons named below paid the number of pounds given in connection with their names:

John Allen, 3; John Amberman, 2; William Ballard, 3; Robert Benson, 2; Barnet Bennet, 4; Ephraim Bayles, 2; Daniel Bayles, 3; Leonard Bleeker, 5; Edward Bardin, 10; Joseph Beesley, 1; Cornelius Bogert, 2; Aury Boerum, 1; William Buckle, 5; James Burling, 3; Jacob Beadle, 1; Samuel Brownjohn, 10; Benjamin Carpenter, 3 (and 4s.); William Carpenter, 1; Whitehead Cornell, 3; Lewis Cornwall, 3; Thomas Cornwell, 1; Cornelius Creed, 2; William Creed 3d, 2; Benjamin Coe, 2; William Creed jr., 5; Charles Crommelin, 5; Sylvester Cornell, 1; Matthew M. Clarkson, 10; Governor Clinton, 10; Robert Crommelin, 10; James Cumming, 2; James Depeyster, 30; Abraham Ditmars jr., 5; Samuel Denton, 3; James Denton, 8; John Dewint, 5; John Dixon, 1; Henry Dawson, 2; Abraham Ditmars, 5; Jarvis Dobbs, 3; Thomas Durie, 2; John Durye, 2; Aaron Durye, 1; John Dudley, 3; John Evers, 2; Samuel Eldert, 1; Hendrick Eldert, 1; Nicholas Everit, 10; William Edgar, 20; Rev. George Faitoute, 10; Robert Furman, 5; William Forbes, 4; Thomas Fairchild, 1; James Foster, 25; Samuel Forbus, 5; Waters Forbus, 2; Luke Fleet, 10; John Faulkner, 2; Matthew Farrington, 1 (and 4s.); James Herriman, 30; Stephen Herriman, 25; Joanna Hinchman, 10; Richard Holland, 2; Jonah Hallet, 3; John Hinchman, 4; Bernardus Hendrickson, 5; John Hicks, 4; Rev. William Hammel, 4 (and 5s.); Henry Higbie, 1; Daniel Higbie, 2; Hendrick Hendrickson, 5; William Hendrickson, 1; Richard Harrison, 2; Albert Hoogland, 3 loads timber; Jonathan Jones, 1; Martin Johnson, 5; John Jay, 5; Daniel Kissam, 5; Dr. William Lawton, 2; Isaac Lefferts jr., 5; Dr. Isaac Ledyard, 2; David Lamberson, 30; Waters Lamberson, 3; Nathaniel Lawrence, 5; Jacobus Lefferts, 1 (and 4s.); William Lewis, 1; Bernardus Lamberson, 10 shillings; Hendrick Lott, 1; Francis Lewis jr., 4; William Ludlam, 3; Nicholas Ludlum, 3; Dr. Daniel Minema, 10; James Morrell, 2; Dr. Samuel L. Mitchell, 3; Uriah Mitchell, 2; Lambert Moore, 2; James Mackrel (for the job of building the academy), 40; Nathaniel Mills, 10 shillings; Jacob Morton, 4; Alexander McComb, 5 (and 4s.); Patrick McDavitt, 1; John Murray, 2; Dr. Jacob Ogden, 10; Richard Platt, 10; William Prince, 2; Joseph Robinson, 10; James Renwick, 3; Michael Ritter jr., 1; Nathaniel Rhoades, 2; Abiathar Rhoades, 15; James Smith, 5; Christopher Smith, 15; Abraham Skinner, 10; Melancthon Smith, 5; James Southard, 3; Mary Smith, 2; Rem Snedeker, 1;



Femetie Suydam, 2; John Smith sen., 6; Daniel Smith, 2; John Smith jr., 3; Silvester Smith, 2; John I. Skidmore, 2; Joshua Sands, 5; Eliphalet Stratton, 5; Thomas H. Smith, 1 (and 4s.); Captain John Smith, 2; Nicholas Smith, 3; Othniel Smith, 10; Abigail Skidmore, 1; David Sprong, 5; Jacob Smith, 10; Platt Smith jr., 10; Thomas Tredwell, 6; John Troup, 10; Robert Troup, 2; Joseph Totten, 5; Richard Thorne, 1 (and 12s.); David Titus, 2; Benjamin Thurston, 5; John Thatford, 3; Daniel Tuthill, 5; Abraham Tuthill, 4; James Van Lew, 10; Richard Van Dam, 5; Rev. Ryrier Van Nest, 5; John Van Lew, 1; Jost Van Brunt, 3; Abraham Van Arsdale, 2; John Vanderbilt, 2; Samuel Vail, 5; John Van Lew, 5; John Van Dyne, 10 shillings; Eliphalet Wickes, 10; John Williamson, 10; Samuel Welling, 3; Thomas Willet, 2; James Willet, 2; Lawrence Willet, 2; James Woodhull, 2; James Waters, 20; William Warne, 5; William Waters, 10; Thomas Welling, 2; John Wykolf, 4; William Wilkins, 1 (and 4s.); Stephen Wright, 3.

On Tuesday May 1st 1792 the academy, called Union Hall, because built by a union of Jamaica, Flushing and Newtown, was opened for the reception of students. About twelve o'clock the trustees moved in procession from Hinchman's inn to the Hall, the secretary being in front and bearing the charter granted by the regents. On arriving at the academy they were conducted by the master builder to the hall. The company then being seated, a psalm was sung by a number of young ladies and gentlemen, selected for the purpose. An oration was delivered by Abraham Skinner, Esq., to a very numerous and respectable audience, and the chanting of an ode (composed by the Rev. George Faitoute for the occasion) concluded the business. The trustees then returned to the inn and dined together. After dinner toasts and sentiments were drunk.

On the 21st of May 1792 Maltby Gelston, a gentleman of approved character and abilities, having been appointed principal, began teaching Latin and Greek, mathematics, etc., for £6 per annum; writing, arithmetic and English grammar, £4; reading, writing and arithmetic, £3 4s.; reading and writing, £2 8s.; reading only, £2. Board was to be had on very reasonable terms.

Mr. Gelston was to have for his compensation the profits arising from the tuition of the scholars. The following text books were adopted by the trustees:

*English.*—The Monitor, to be read daily as the last lesson; Webster's Grammar, to be read, or repeated by memory; the Testament or Bible, to be read by inferior scholars, and once a day by all.

*Latin.*—Ross's, Ruddiman's, or John Holmes's Grammar; Colloquia Corderii, Erasmus, Selectæ Veteris, Selectæ Profanis, Nepos, Æsop's fables, Florus, Mair's Introduction, Cæsar, Virgil, Cicero's Orations and De Oratore, Horace.

*Greek.*—Moore's Grammar, Testament, Lucien's Dialogues, the Cyropædia, Longinus, the Iliad.

*Rhetoric.*—Blair's Belles Lettres.

*Geography.*—Guthrie's or Salmon's grammar.

*Mathematics.*—Stone's Euclid, Martin's Trigonometry, or Warden's Mathematics.

Among the rules are the following:

3d. Every scholar, when the tutor, or any gentleman, comes in or goes out, shall rise up with a respectful bow.

7th. Every scholar shall be particularly careful to treat all men, and especially known superiors, with the greatest modesty and respect.

The motto of the seal was: *Sigillum Aulæ Unitatis. Semper luceat scientiæ sol.* Within: *Hic lux et veritas.* Seal of Union Hall. May the sun of science always shine. Here be light and truth.)

It was announced May 24th 1796 that "the Latin and Greek languages, and sciences, are taught at Union Hall Academy, Jamaica, under the care of the Rev. George Faitoute. A room is devoted to the instruction of young ladies in the refinements of the needle."

In 1797 Mr. Faitoute removed his school from the academy to his house, where he continued to teach the Latin and Greek languages, sciences, etc. The school has been in a flourishing condition.

At first the academy seemed to fail of its object. The principals were not successful till 1797, when L. E. A. Eigenbrodt took charge. He soon gave it a celebrity by his skill, discipline and tact, that attracted many students from abroad, the West Indies and southern States. He was cut off by an early death August 30th 1828, in his 54th year, having been principal thirty-one years.

In January 1831 the first number of the *Union Hall Gazette* appeared. It was semi-monthly, edited by the students of the academy.

Here follows a list of the principals: Rev. Maltby Gelston, Samuel Crosset, John W. Cox, William Martin Johnson, Henry Liverpool, Henry Crosswell, Rev. George Faitoute, Albert Oblenas, L. E. A. Eigenbrodt, Michael Tracy, Rev. William Ernenpeutch, Rev. John Mulligan, Henry Onderdonk jr., John N. Brinckerhoff, Daniel O. Quimby, Jared Hasbrouck.

On March 1st 1873 the academy and lot were sold to Alexander Hagner for \$5,250, and the male department of Union Hall Academy was closed, after an existence of eighty-one years.

#### FEMALE SCHOOLS.

From the days of Goody Davis (1685) to modern times there doubtless have been schools for girls, though the names of the teachers have passed into oblivion.

From 1802 to 1804 a Miss Wooffendale kept a boarding and day school in Jamaica. In 1815 there appeared the following advertisement:

"Wanted, to take charge of a female academy, in the village of Jamaica, L. I., on the first of May next, a lady who is well qualified to teach all the branches appertaining to a polite and well finished female education. The academy is sufficiently capacious to enable the instructor to accommodate from 25 to 30 boarders. The trustees are determined to give every support and patronage to the institution, and feel confident that the inducements that may be offered will make it an object worthy the attention of some person of the best talents and experience.

"Reference may be made to Mr. Henry Kneeland, 74

South street, in New York, or to the Rev. Jacob Schoonmaker, at Jamaica, L. I.

"Jamaica, November 1st 1815."

The trustees of Union Hall appear to have felt the necessity of having a young ladies' seminary that would rank in the higher grades of education with Union Hall, which had now reached a commanding position. Having secured suitable teachers they issued in November 1816 the following notice:

"The trustees of Union Hall Academy, Jamaica, purpose to open a female academy, May 20th 1817, in a building that will accommodate from thirty to forty boarders. They have engaged two ladies of approved talent and experience, Mrs. Elizabeth Bartlette and Miss Laura Barnum, by whom young ladies will be instructed in all the branches of a polite and well finished education."

The prices of tuition per quarter were: Reading and spelling, \$3; writing, plain sewing, arithmetic and English grammar, \$3.50; geography and mapping, with use of globes, composition, history, chronology and astronomy, \$5; filigree, painting and embroidery, \$7; fancy work in wax, and velvet painting, \$10; extras—French \$5, dancing \$10, music \$18, use of piano \$2, entrance fee \$5, board \$35, washing \$5.

In 1819 Mrs. and Miss Dawson opened an opposition boarding and day school, where music, French, Italian and English were regularly taught. In 1824 Miriam Ann Simonson opened a female school at the house lately occupied by Mrs. Bartlette and Miss Barnum. Mr. and Mrs. Halworth also advertised a female academy. William White, from London, advertised a boarding academy. In 1825 Rev. Mr. Kingsbury opened a female academy, and William P. Robertson, with an assistant, kept a school. William Puntine about 1808 and thereafter kept a school in the front room of his tin shop.

Miss Eliza M. and Mary Hannah were in succession preceptresses of the female department of Union Hall from 1828 to 1841.

March 11th 1843 the corner stone of the present female academy was laid, the former one, erected in 1792, having been burned February 12th 1841. The preceptresses in succession were Margaret Adrain, Helen M. G. Stevens, Hannah M. Fleury and Anna C. Townsend.

#### OTHER SCHOOLS.

Emile Vienot conducts a classical and English school called Maple Hall, which may be considered a continuation of old Union Hall.

The village of Jamaica was organized as a school district by act of the Legislature July 19th 1853. The district is a circle of about two miles in diameter. A three-story frame building was erected and subsequently enlarged. The principal is assisted by nine teachers. The board of education consists of Lewis L. Fosdick, president; Pierpont Potter, secretary; Isaac C. Hendrickson, treasurer, and Henry Onderdonk jr., committee on library. There is a branch (colored) school maintained by the board in a separate building.

The "Sisters' school" (Roman Catholic), opened in 1878, is intended for youth of both sexes, and is under the supervision of Rev. Anthony Farley.

#### CHURCHES.

##### THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF JAMAICA.

Jamaica or Rusdorp was settled in 1656 by colonists mostly from Hempstead, who were independents or Presbyterians, and of one way of thinking in religion, so that church affairs were considered and transacted at town meetings.

For the first six years they had no settled minister. In 1661 "some of the inhabitants earnestly petitioned Governor Stuyvesant that he would send one of the Dutch ministers of New Amsterdam to preach for them and baptize their children. In compliance with this request the Rev. Samuel Drisius (who could preach in Dutch or English) repaired to Jamaica on Saturday January 8th, and next day preached two sermons and baptized eight children and two women."

On March 6th 1662 it was "voted that the townsmen shall look after the procuring of a minister, and to build a house for him 26 feet long, 17 feet wide and 10 feet in the stud, for £23 in wheat at 6s. and corn at 3s. 6d. per bushel, and to be paid by Christmas next." The house was to have the sides clapboarded, the roof shingled, two fireplaces, one above and one below; a partition, to be well smoothed and "knast;" the chimney well "catted," two windows below and one above. The town was to provide hinges and nails and draw the timber and other stuff.

On the 20th of December Mr. Coe, Goodman Benedict, Goodman Smith, Luke Watson and Daniel Denton were appointed to make the rate for the minister's house and cost of transporting him to Jamaica, the rate to be levied on meadows and home lots.

On January 29th 1663 it was voted that Abraham Smith should "have 30s. a year for beating the drum on Sabbath days and other public meeting days, in tobacco pay, or wheat at 6s. 8d. and Indian corn at 4s. per bushel."

February 14th 1663 it was voted that Zachary Walker should have £60 per year by a rate levied on land and estates, to be paid yearly, in December, in wheat at 6s. and Indian corn at 3s. 6d. per bushel.

March 2nd 1663 "the house and home lot are given to Mr. Walker, provided that if he leaves us without just cause the town shall have the refusal on paying for what he has expended for improvements; but if the town cause his leaving then the property is to be his." To this record twenty-four names are appended, being probably those of all the freeholders in the town, viz.: John Bayles, William Brinkley, Thomas Benedict, Benjamin and Robert Coe, Daniel Denton, Richard Everett, William and Thomas Foster, George Cummings, John Hinds, Rodger Linas, Samuel Matthews, Andrew Messenger, Nathaniel Denton, John Rodes, Edward Rouse, John Stickland, John Skidmore, Abraham Smith, William



Smith, Samuel Smith, Joseph Thurston and Henry Whitney.

August 30th 1663 the town agreed with George Mor-ton to build a meeting-house 20 feet square.

September 4th 1665 the town (for his further encour-agement) agreed to cut and draw the minister's firewood, to till the ground he had broken up, and harvest his corn. In lieu of this £65 per year was voted Mr. Walker, pro-vided he agreed to continue here and procured ordina-tion so as not only to preach but to baptize infants.

Mr. Walker, now aged 31, concluded to leave Jamaica, and a final settlement was made with him August 7th 1668; he was paid for the improvements he had made on the parsonage, and on September 14th the town voted to procure another minister. His successor, John Prud-den, a graduate of Harvard, was 25 years old when he was called "to be our minister," at £40 a year in good current country pay and the use of the house, land and accommodations commonly called the "minister's lot."

As the meeting-house had benches instead of pews, and a table instead of a pulpit, the town voted that a pew or pulpit be made for the minister to preach in.

January 1st 1671 Nicholas Everett was voted 20s. a year for beating the drum to give the town warning to come to meeting on the Sabbath. The town, "being desirous to come into a church way [i. e. the organization of a Presbyterian church], according to the rules of the gospel in this town, by Mr. Prudden and such as will join with him," desired a positive answer (January 13th 1674) from him whether he would remain as its minister. He replied that he was engaged to another people.

June 24th 1675 the town agreed to give Rev. William Woodruff £60 per year, "in such pay as will pass cur-rent from man to man—i. e. wheat at 5s. per bushel, pease at 4s. and rye at 4s., Indian corn at 3s.—and the use of the parsonage and lands attached."

June 19th 1676 the town set apart 40 acres of meadow in the East Neck, together with upland, for the use of a minister. In the town records, April 21st 1753, it is said to have been continued "for the use of a Presbyterian minister since June 19th 1676."

June 19th 1676 Mr. Prudden appears to have come back to Jamaica and been re-engaged as minister on the following conditions: The town agreed to give him the house, land and accommodations set apart for a minister, with all their privileges and appurtenances, on condition that he continue as minister ten years; but if he left be-fore that the accommodations were to revert to the town after he had been satisfied for his expenditures; it was also agreed to give him £40 a year, half in "merchants' pay delivered at York, and the other half in coun-try pay in this town, and his firewood free." The un-der-signed agreed to bring Mr. Prudden a load of wood apiece yearly: John Carpenter, Nathaniel Denton, John Everet, Henry Foster, Abel Gale, Jonas Halstead, Roger Lynas, Samuel Mathews, John Oldfield, John Rodes, William Ruscoe, Thomas Smith, Samuel Smith, Wait Smith, Nehemiah Smith, Joseph Smith, John Skidmore, Anthony Waters, George Woolsey.

Mr. Prudden was a Congregationalist; his people, some at least, were slack in paying their rates, and—to satisfy the preferences of the congregation it is thought—he be-came a Presbyterian.

December 6th 1689, at a town meeting, it was voted to build a meeting-house, 60 feet long and 30 feet wide, "and every way else as shall be convenient and comely." January 9th 1690 Daniel Whitehead, William White, Jo-seph Smith, Nathaniel Denton, John Carpenter and Nehemiah Smith were appointed to agree with workmen for building and finishing the meeting-house; "and the town will stand by them in paying according to their abilities or estates proportionably."

August 21st 1691 a committee agreed with Mr. Prud-den about the proposals he made respecting his arrear-ages and for his encouragement to continue here. His proposals were accepted by the town, and September 3d it was agreed that he should have £60 per year paid him and his firewood free.

August 23d 1692 Mr. Prudden accepted a call to a Presbyterian church in Newark. September 29th 1693 he conveyed the parsonage to the town in exchange for other land.

Rev. George Phillips was minister here from 1693 to 1696. He was a licentiate and not a pastor; a graduate of Harvard College, aged 29. "The parsonage remain-ing in the hands of the town it was concluded to give Mr. Phillips the money raised by free gift, being £60 for one year from date, and to pay for his diet where he shall be dieted."

March 8th 1694 it was voted that Mr. Phillips should have "all the overplus of the money freely given above the £60 and take the parsonage in his own hands, the town paying his first quarter's diet."

January 1st 1694 a meeting was held in order to the building of a meeting-house for the town, and five men were chosen "to divide the town into five squadrons and to see timber, stones and lime all gotten and fitted pro-portionably as shall be necessary for said work."

February 19th 1694, at a town meeting called by order of the justices, Nehemiah Smith and William Creed were chosen to be vestrymen for Jamaica pursuant to act of Assembly, and to meet with the rest of the vestrymen from the other towns, with full power to choose two church wardens.

April 3d 1694 it was voted that "if Mr. Phillips con-tinues his lifetime among us one year's salary, £60, shall be paid his widow."

July 15th 1697, at town meeting, it was agreed by lot that the meeting-house should stand "between the ses-sions-house and the crossway west of it." October 2nd 1697 "the west end of the town condescends that the meeting-house shall be set up near the pound, the east end people agreeing to procure a good bell. January 5th 1698 it was agreed by vote at town meeting that there should be a church built, and to begin the work the next spring and continue it with all diligence.

September 13th 1698 Joseph Smith and Jonas Wood were empowered to treat with the governor about set

ting Rev. Jeremiah Hobart in the ministry here; and Captain Carpenter, Captain Woolsey, Jonas Wood, Benjamin Thurston, Captain Whitehead, Joseph and John Smith, Edward Burroughs and John Hansen were deputed to carry on the work on the meeting-house.

April 15th 1698 "the people of this town did signify their willingness for continuing Mr. Hobart, our present minister, by holding up their hands in a public vote."

January 4th 1699 at town meeting it was "agreed that John Oakey, Richard Oldfield, Theodorus Polhemus and Daniel Smith sr. shall go amongst their neighborhoods to see what money can be raised by free will offering for the building of the church." Their report is not recorded, but Colonel Morris writes that one party of the dissenters resolved to build a church, and got subscriptions and materials enough to build it about three feet from the ground; but, being unable to finish it without the assistance of the rest, they got a church-building act passed which enabled the town trustees to make a rate for erecting a church where wanted. By aid of this law the church was soon completed. April 15th 1701, Frederick Hendrickson, John Oakey, William Creed, Hendrick Lott, Theodorus Polhemus, Eldert Lucas and Robert Reade (chirurgion), living at the west of Jamaica, refusing to pay toward the building of the church, it was referred to arbitrators, who decided that they must pay their rates.

November 25th 1700 it was agreed unanimously at town meeting that, "as Mr. John Hubbard has continued some considerable time in the ministry in this town, we are willing to continue him still and have him ordained according to the Presbyterian way." January 13th 1702 church wardens and vestrymen (all dissenters) were chosen, who called Mr. Hubbard (already their pastor) to be the minister of the town.

The former governors of the colony had mostly been indifferent in religious matters; but Lord Cornbury (1702) strove to enforce the English statutes of uniformity and set up the Church of England, according to instructions he had received from Queen Anne. As he interpreted the law "all meeting-houses raised by public tax become vested in the ministry established by law, and so of all lands and glebes set aside by public town meetings." He accordingly encouraged the Rev. John Bartow, a clergyman of the established church, to crowd Mr. Hubbard out of the Presbyterian meeting-house in Jamaica.

Hence occurred a scene which we will allow Mr. Bartow to describe in his own graphic style:

"I once met with great disturbance at Jamaica [on Sunday, July 25th 1703]. Mr. Hubbard, their Presbyterian minister, having been for some time in Boston on a visit, returned to Jamaica the same Saturday night as I came to it, and sent to me at my lodging (I being then in company with our chief justice, Mr. Mompesson, and Mr. Carter, her Majesty's comptroller) to know if I intended to preach on the morrow. I sent him answer I did intend it. The next morning the bell rang as usual, but before the last time ringing Mr. Hubbard was got into the church and had

begun his service, of which notice was given me, whereupon I went into the church and walked straightway to the pulpit, expecting Mr. Hubbard would desist, since he knew I had orders from the governor to officiate there, but he persisted and I forbore to make any interruption. In the afternoon I prevented him by beginning the service of the Church of England before he came. He was so surprised when he got to the church door and saw me performing divine service that he suddenly started back and went aside to an orchard hard by, and sent in some persons to give the word that he would preach under a tree. Then I perceived a whispering through the church and an uneasiness of many people, some going out, some seemed amazed and not yet determined to go or stay. In the meantime some that had gone out returned again for their seats; and then we had a shameful disturbance, hauling and tugging of seats, shoving one another off, carrying benches out and returning for more, so that I was fain to leave off till the disturbance was over and a separation made; by which time I had lost about half the congregation, the rest remaining devout and attentive the whole time of service; after which we locked the church door and committed the key into the hands of the sheriff. We were no sooner got into an adjoining house but some persons came to demand the key of their meeting-house; which being refused they went and broke the glass windows, and put a boy in to open the door, and so they put in their seats and took away the pulpit cushion, saying they would keep that for their own minister. The scolding and wrangling that ensued are by me ineffable.

"The next time I saw my Lord Cornbury he thanked me for what I had done, and said he would do the church and me justice. Accordingly he summoned Mr. Hubbard and the heads of the faction before him, and forbade him evermore to preach in the church, for as it was built by a public tax it did appertain to the established church. He also threatened them all with the penalty of the statute for disturbing divine service, but upon their submission and promise of future quietness and peace he pardoned the offense."

On July 4th 1704 Lord Cornbury ordered Rev. John Hubbard to give up to the sheriff the house and lands whereon he dwelt; and ordered the sheriff to deliver the premises to Rev. William Urquhart, the Church of England minister. So the Presbyterians were now ousted from both church and parsonage. They erected a place of worship or used a barn at the east end of the village, where they held services. They at times met in the county hall. The parsonage they soon recovered by an odd incident: The daughter of the rector's widow had married a Presbyterian student, and the widow surrendered the parsonage to the Presbyterians. The meeting-house was recovered by due course of law in 1728.

Mr. Hubbard died October 5th 1705, at the age of 28. Francis Goodhue was the next pastor, licensed (January 1706) by Lord Cornbury to be the minister of the Presbyterian congregation at Jamaica. He died in the summer of 1707, while on a visit to New England.

For two or three years there was no pastor; but in the spring of 1710 Rev. George McNish was called, when the Presbyterians had a brief occupation of the meeting-house, owing to the death of the incumbent, Rev. William Urquhart. The Presbyterians were soon ejected and six of them arrested for riot or forcible detainer of the church; brought before the court of sessions April



11th 1710 and fined 3s. each, which was afterward remitted. The town, however, by vote (July 25th 1712) confirmed Mr. McNish in the possession of the parsonage; and in a memorial to the governor complained of being "deprived of their meeting-house by force and violence without any process, trial or judgment," and prayed such relief as his excellency should judge consistent with equity and justice.

Mr. McNish died March 10th 1722, and was succeeded (October 16th 1723) by Robert Cross, aged 34 years. He married Mary, daughter of Justice Oldfield, and her sister Sarah married Mr. Poyer, the Church of England rector of Jamaica. In 1737 Mr. Cross removed to Philadelphia. At a town meeting January 20th 1725, "whereas Mr. Thomas Poyer, the Church of England minister, brought a suit of ejectment against several tenants in possession of the parsonage lands and was cast," it was voted that "Mr. Robert Cross shall have the use and benefit of said lands during the time he shall continue our minister."

The Presbyterians had made several violent attempts to regain possession of their church, but failed and were fined and punished. At a town meeting February 21st 1727 a majority of the freeholders of Jamaica voted that "the ground and the stone building or meeting-house now in the occupation of Mr. Thomas Poyer shall be granted to John Carpenter, Jonas Wood and Benjamin Thurston, some of the surviving trustees by whom it was built, to hold in trust for the town, and to be disposed of according to the first intention of the builders." Justices Betts and Oldfield, Richard Comes and Samuel Clowes protested against this vote.

On the strength of the above vote they commenced a suit at law, and were successful. This was one of the most important suits ever prosecuted on Long Island, and aroused all the bad feelings of the litigants. In the absence of a full report, we give the minutes of the trial as we find them noted in the private record book of the judge before whom the case was tried. They are dry and technical, but they are all we have to give:

Supreme Court held at Jamaica, December 23d 1728, Lewis Morris, Esq., chief justice. Stephen Theobalds on the demise of Carpenter and others vs. Thomas Poyer, rector of the parish of Jamaica.

*Evidence for defendant:* Copy of town vote read. Copy of warrant for town meeting read. Benjamin Wiggins sworn. Defendant being called on confesses lease entry and ouster. A vote in 1698 empowering persons to carry on the building of a meeting-house or church. An act of Assembly for the erecting public edifices in 1699 read. Jonathan Whitehead sworn. A receipt from the trustees to Jonathan Whitehead as collector, for money gathered by him in 1702. Samuel Smith sworn. An act for settling a ministry in several towns in the province read. A copy of a record of a trial between Thomas Poyer and George McNish in the supreme court was produced as evidence, and allowed. A patent from Governor Nicoll to the inhabitants of Jamaica read. A release from William Hallett, the surviving patentee, to Thomas Poyer, for the church or building in dispute, read. Charles Doughty took his affirmation.

*Evidence for plaintiffs:* Nehemiah Smith sworn. Colonel Dongan's patent to the inhabitants of Jamaica

read. Zachariah Mills sworn. Town vote of Jamaica in 1726, to vest the ground on which the church stands in certain persons, read. John Foster and Samuel Smith sworn. William Carpenter and Thomas Smith sworn. Thomas Gales took his affirmation. Derick Brinckerhoff, John Petit and Andrew Clark sworn. A motion of Mr. Bickley, in an inferior court held at Jamaica, read. Daniel Whitehead sworn. Three orders of the town in 1689 read. Two orders of the town in 1697 read. Nicholas Berrian sworn. The jury find for plaintiff 6 pence damages and 6 pence costs.

Mr. Poyer's counsel complained of the partiality of the judge, for he designed to put the matter on some points of law which were in his favor, and in the time of trial offered to demur in law, but was diverted therefrom by the judge, who told him that he would recommend it to the jury to find a special verdict, and if they did not he would allow a new trial. This he afterward refused to do, saying a bad promise was better broken than kept.

Though the Presbyterians had now their church and parsonage in quiet possession they were taxed toward raising £60 per annum for the maintenance of the Church of England minister. This tax was levied on the three towns of Jamaica, Newtown and Flushing from 1704 till the Revolutionary war. This explains the following vote: "At town meeting, Jamaica, April 5th 1737, voted by the majority of freeholders that Nathan Smith and Hendrick Eldert are chosen assessors; they are obliged to take a new assessment and deliver a copy of it to the vestrymen in order to their making the parish rate."

Walter Wilmot was ordained and installed here April 12th 1738 as pastor. He was 29 years of age. He married Frelove, daughter of Jotham Townsend, a woman eminent for her piety. The town voted April 21st that Mr. Wilmot should have possession of the parsonage etc. as long as he remained its minister. He died August 6th 1744. He was greatly beloved and many children were named after him, some "Walter" and some "Wilmot."

David Bostwick was ordained and installed here October 9th 1745. He was 24 years of age.

At a meeting April 21st 1753 the town gave in trust the meadow and upland which in 1676 had been "set apart for the use of a minister of the Presbyterian denomination" to the elders and deacons, to be sold and the proceeds to be put at interest for the support of a Presbyterian minister forever. Samuel Clowes jr., Robert Denton and Joseph Oldfield dissented. John Johnson bought this land May 21st for £163.

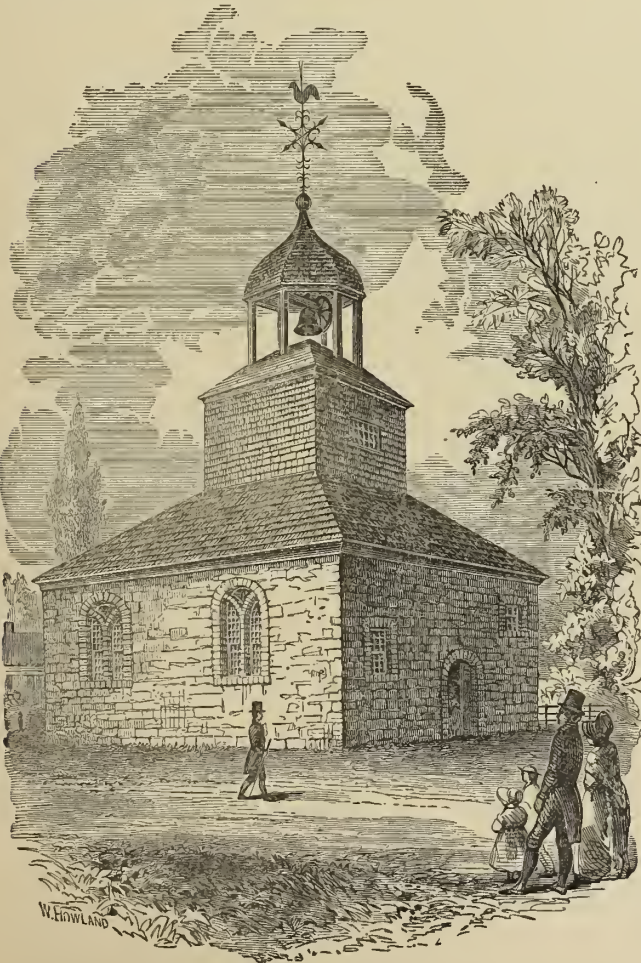
In 1756 Mr. Bostwick was called to a Presbyterian church in New York. Elihu Spencer labored here as pastor or stated supply from May 22nd 1758 to May 1760, when he was appointed chaplain to a regiment going to the French and Indian war. Benoni Bradner preached here from 1760 to 1761. He was 26 years old, and married Miss Rebecca Bridges, of this place. He left on account of a division in the congregation, and William Mills, of Smithtown, aged 22, began to preach here in July 1761 as a candidate. There were, he says, but twelve communicants and no church records. There was a revival



and many were added to the church. He died March 18th 1774, having been sick about a year.

Matthias Burnet was ordained and installed pastor here April 1775, at the age of 26. He married Ann Combs, of Jamaica, an Episcopalian, and was perhaps the only Presbyterian minister who did not side with the patriots. During the armed occupation of Jamaica by the British Mr. Burnet was permitted to preach undisturbed, and by his influence with the loyalists preserved the church edifice from desecration. Soon after the British were established in Jamaica a parcel of loyalists perched themselves in the belfry of the church and commenced sawing off the steeple. Word was brought to Mr. Burnet; he had Whitehead Hicks, mayor of New York, as a guest at his house, who soon put a stop to the outrage. Though Mr. Burnet saved the church from desecration, yet after the peace, when the exiled Whigs returned home, party spirit ran so high that he was forced to leave. He kept a school for a short time, but left for Norwalk in May 1785. He annually visited Jamaica, and in 1790 preached to an overflowing assembly in his old church.

James Glassbrook preached here some time in 1786-7, but did not become a pastor. George Faitoute came here in July 1789, aged 39 years. The church then consisted of 96 heads of families and 58 communicants. He died on Sunday afternoon August 21st 1815, having preached in the morning.



The above cut is a representation of the stone meet-

ing-house erected by the town of Jamaica as a common place of worship for its inhabitants in 1699. It stood in the middle of the main street, at the head of Union Hall street, then and long after called "Meeting-house lane." The building was taken down in 1813, when the present Presbyterian church was erected.

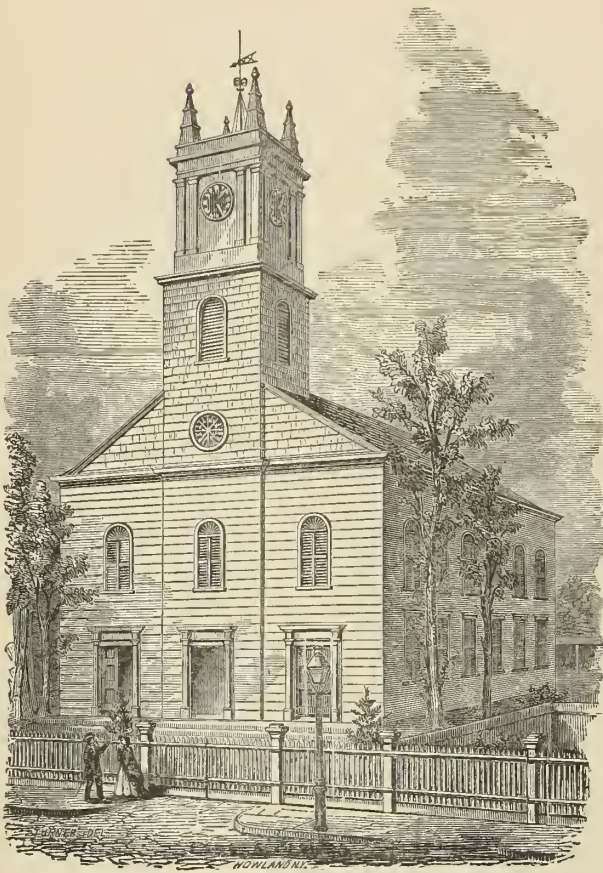
After the war and while there was no county court-house, the judges held their courts in the old church. Two robbers were here sentenced to death, and hanged at Beaver Pond in 1784. The edifice was of stone, 40 feet square, and had three doors, and aisles to correspond. The pulpit, surmounted by its sounding-board, stood on the north side, facing the gallery. For a time Mr. Bernardus Hendrickson, aged and hard of hearing, sat in the pulpit beside the minister. The minister had gown and bands. There was no stove. The women, arrayed (some at least) in scarlet cloaks, sat on chairs along the wide aisle, and had foot-stoves. The floor was sanded. There was little work for the sexton, Joseph Tuttle, to keep the house in order, so he was content (1791) to take up with a yearly salary of £1 for taking care of the church, and £1 for ringing the bell. The minister's salary was \$300, and parsonage, with some incidental advantages, as marriage fees, spinning parties and special gifts when he had had sickness in his family, or other misfortunes. There were two services on the Lord's day, with an hour's intermission, when the people ate what they had brought from home, or went into Capt. Joseph Roe's bakery (where widow Waters now lives), and regaled themselves on gingerbread and spruce beer. Those that wished something stronger could get it at William Betts's inn (since Hewlett Creed's inn), over the way. Thomas Bailey, Joseph Tuttle and Charles S. Lord successively led the singing. Mr. Lord stood in the gallery, the others in front of the pulpit.

In course of time the edifice, though often cleaned, repaired, shingled and painted, was not thought sufficiently convenient. The old glebe was sold and used as a female academy. Richard Creed's house and land was bought (the present parsonage), and May 24th 1813 the workmen began to take down the old stone church against whose walls the academy boys had played ball for years.

After the rubbish had been removed the ground under the church (especially beneath the communion table, in front of the pulpit) was carefully dug over, and the remains of those who had been buried there gathered up, placed in a box, conveyed in procession headed by the sexton, Jeffery Smith, to the village burying place, and again committed to the earth. So says the late Charles B. Shaw, who was present. Among these relics must have been the remains of Rev. Patrick Gordon, Rev. William Urquhart, and two wives of Rev. Thomas Poyer.

The new church was dedicated January 18th 1814, the corner stone having been laid June 9th 1813 by John Rider. The preacher was Rev. Dr. Milledoler, of New York. Rufus King was captivated with the discourse and asked Rev. Mr. Sayres, as they were coming out of church, the name of the eloquent divine. "Strange," says he, "that I never heard of him before."





The cost of the church was \$9,510.74. The accompanying engraving does not show the building in its original beauty. It had a graceful tapering spire, which rose 102 feet from the ground, and could be seen from far. In the course of time some persons thought it had been strained by the September gale of 1821, and that it was racking the frame work of the building, and in spite of the protests of a few objectors 27 feet of this symmetrical spire was sawn off and ignominiously pulled down by ropes. It fell with a crash and was broken into a thousand pieces, which were gathered in piles and sold for fuel to the highest bidder. Thus was this well proportioned edifice, peerless among the churches on Long Island, shorn of its principal ornament.

The people had become slack and careless under the failing strength of the good Mr. Faitoute, and few could pray in public. Rev. Henry R. Weed, fresh from Princeton Seminary, was called in 1815. He quickly infused a new energy into the religious life of his people. He started week day lectures and prayer-meeting, formed a Bible class and (though for a long time before there had been yearly contributions to the Education Society) prompted the ladies to organize societies for religious purposes. The ladies made a beautiful heavy cloth cloak, which they presented to him in form. After recovering from his surprise he thanked them for their care of his bodily comfort; and then, with an arch smile, he added (as if the cloak were a *douceur*), "Ladies, how can I hereafter, in preaching, call you sinners?" Mr. Weed was of acknowledged ability, a preacher of the old school,

of sterner stuff than ministers now are. There was no mistaking his notions of a future state, especially of the wicked. Smith Hicks, who from a carpenter had become an irreverent publican, used to say he "never knew a preacher who could take up a sinner in both hands, hold him out at arms' length, and so shake him over hell fire as Mr. Weed could."

Hitherto there had been no stove in the church. One Lord's day Mr. Weed broached the subject, and said *he* could stand the cold and keep warm by preaching, but he feared his people would be too uncomfortable to sit and listen patiently to his discourses. So the stoves, amid opposition, were set up. Mr. Weed found the hour's intermission too short to rest himself in, and the services were held later in the afternoon. The church had then no lamps for night service, nor sheds for the horses. He let the people know he sought not "theirs but them," and when some one hinted he should be content with less salary he quietly left.

Mr. Weed discouraged the practice, then prevalent in the best families, of giving wine at funerals. In this he was seconded by Rev. Mr. Sayres. Time out of mind in humbler families rum was handed from one to another as they stood out of doors about the house, each man drinking directly out of the mouth of the upturned flask; wine was passed around to the women within the house. Captain Codwise, who lived at Beaver Pond, had a cask of the choicest wine stored away in his cellar for years, reserved for his funeral. The last and most distinguished occasion in Jamaica of thus regaling the attendants was the funeral of Rufus King, our minister to England, who died April 29th 1827, at the age of 73. It was a warm day, and the waiters were kept going about, in doors and out, with silver salvers before them loaded with decanters, glasses and segars.

Mr. Weed and Mr. Sayres were (1818) chosen inspectors of common schools for Jamaica. They did their duty so strictly and exposed so many shortcomings in the teachers that they were not re-elected.

In 1821 an auxiliary missionary society was formed with 150 members. May 27th 1822 was formed a society for ameliorating the condition of the Jews. December 5th 1822, more than a dozen years before similar action in any other church, a Sabbath-school for colored people was started in the Presbyterian church. In 1823 a lecture room was built.

April 5th 1825 Othniel Smith died, leaving \$2,000 to this church, \$2,500 to the Princeton Theological Seminary, and \$500 each to the Bible Society, Tract Society and Domestic Missionary Society. January 31st 1839 Miss Mary Hanna presented a beautiful set of chandeliers to the church.

Mr. Weed was succeeded in 1823 by Seymour P. Funck, who was ordained here March 6th. Some dissatisfaction arising, his pastoral relation was dissolved May 9th 1825. Personal dissensions were rife and were not allayed till the advent of Asahel Nettleton, in the winter of 1826. He ignored his parishioners' quarrels, and instead of listening to their recriminations preached

to them all as sinners, and brought on a wonderful revival. On the 2nd of July 72 were added to the church and 18 baptized. He declined the pastoral charge, and was followed by Elias W. Crane, aged 30, who was installed here October 31st 1826. He died suddenly November 10th 1840, a few hours after preaching an evening lecture. He was much esteemed.

Mr. James M. Macdonald was installed here May 5th 1841, and left April 16th 1850. His successor was Peter D. Oakey, who was installed here May 25th 1850 and resigned September 4th 1870, from ill health. The congregation resolved to present him with \$2,000, and continue his salary till November 1st.

In the spring of 1846 the church was enlarged by the addition of 13½ feet to the length, making it 90 feet by 46, with 144 pews.

Lewis Lampman, the present pastor, was ordained here November 10th 1870. In 1879 the interior of the church was renovated, the organ was placed back of and over the pulpit and 104 comfortable pews were made on the lower floor.

Ministers have taken charge of this church as follows:

Zechariah Walker, February 14 1663; John Prudden, March 6 1670 and June 19 1676; William Woodruff, June 24 1675; George Phillips, 1693; Jeremiah Hobart, September 13 1698; John Hubbard<sup>1</sup>, February — 1702; Francis Goodhue<sup>2</sup>, 1705; George McNish<sup>2</sup>, 1711; Robert Cross, September 18 1723; Walter Wilmot<sup>2</sup>, April 12 1738; David Bostwick<sup>1</sup>, October 9 1745; Elihu Spencer, D. D., May 22 1758; Benoni Bradner, 1760; William Mills<sup>2</sup>, July 1761; Matthias Burnet, D. D., April 1775; James Glassbrook<sup>3</sup>, March 11 1786; George Faintoute<sup>2</sup>, July 1789; Henry R. Weed, D. D.<sup>1</sup>, January 4 1816; Seymour P. Funck<sup>1</sup>, March 6 1823; Asahel Nettleton<sup>3</sup>, February to November 1826; Elias W. Crane<sup>2</sup>, October 31 1826; James M. Macdonald, May 5 1841; Peter D. Oakey, May 25 1850; Lewis Lampman<sup>1</sup>, November 10 1870.

#### THE "FRIENDS" AT JAMAICA.

In August 1657 Robert Hodgson, a traveling Quaker preacher, came to Jamaica, where he was received with gladness and made his home at Henry Townsend's, who invited his neighbors to come in and listen to a word of exhortation. As the governor, Peter Stuyvesant, had forbidden the harboring of Quakers he fined Townsend in the sum of £8 Flemish, or else to depart the province under the penalty of corporal punishment.

A few months after (December 29th) another Quaker preacher found his way to Jamaica; and Townsend offered him the use of his house to preach in, for which act he was (January 8th 1658) fined 300 guilders, or about \$120.

At length another traveling preacher, Daniel Wilson, guided by Samuel Spicer and Goody Tilton, made his way into Jamaica, and he found the door of Townsend standing wide open for his welcome reception. The names of those present (Samuel Andrews, Richard Britnell, Richard Chasmore, Samuel Deane and wife, Richard

Harker, Henry Townsend, John Townsend and wife) were reported to the governor January 9th 1661, and Townsend for the third time was brought before the now exasperated governor, who sentenced him to pay 600 guilders (about \$240) and with his brother John to be banished from the province. Refusing to pay his fine Townsend suffered a long imprisonment.

The governor next sent a dozen soldiers to enforce obedience to his ordinance against Quaker preaching, and to be quartered on the inhabitants of Jamaica till they should pledge themselves to aid the authorities in putting down Quaker meetings. To escape the annoyance of having soldiers in their houses the following householders signed the pledge: Benjamin and Robert Coe, Richard Chasmore, Nathaniel Denton, Richard Everitt, Thomas and William Foster, Rodger Lynas, Samuel Mathews, Andrew Messenger, George Mills, John Rods, Samuel, Abraham and Morris Smith, Henry Steves, Thomas Wiggins and Luke Watson. The soldiers were then quartered on those who refused to sign the pledge, viz., John Townsend, Samuel Deane, Nathaniel Coles, Richard Britnell, Benjamin Hubbard and Richard Harker. Soon after this Coles, Harker and the two Townsends removed to Oyster Bay to be beyond the governor's jurisdiction.

We hear no more of Quaker agitations till George Fox visited Long Island, when Christopher Holder and other Friends came to Jamaica (6th month 1672) and held a meeting. Holder was succeeded by others from time to time.

The persistent preaching of Friends against "hireling priests" had its effect; for in 1674, May 9th, William Creed and Humphrey Underhill refused to contribute to the maintenance of a minister who was paid by the town in general. In 1678 Samuel Deane complained that "he was distrained of 18 shillings by the magistrates of Jamaica for priests' wages of Zachary Walker and John Prudden, and a little more for his not training. Hugh Cowperthwaite also had 10 shillings taken from him by constraint for the wages of the priest of Jamaica."

Friends' principles had now taken such growth in Jamaica that on the 27th of December 1686 it was agreed that a quarterly meeting should be held there on the last First day of July 1687.

In 1699 Roger Gill with others came to Jamaica and "held a pretty large meeting in an orchard. The Lord's power was there." In July 1700 William Penn and other Friends visited Jamaica, held a meeting and disbursed £1 10 for their entertainment at an inn. Thomas Story, a preacher, says in 1702: "We had a large, good meeting in Jamaica. Several lawyers who were attending the court there and other company came to listen to us, all very sober and attentive." The next year Story had another large meeting there and visited Samuel Bownas, imprisoned in the county jail for preaching against the ceremonies of the Church of England.

In 1706 the Friends bought for £5 a lot of ground 80 by 50 feet on which to build a meeting-house.

In 1725 Thomas Chalkley had a large meeting in Ja-

1. Ordained when settled here.

2. Died pastors of this church.

3. Not installed as pastors.



maica, at which "several in authority were present, who were very loving and respectful." In 1727 Samuel Bow-nas had a large meeting. With others came generally his old neighbors, among whom he had been a prisoner twenty years before, and were glad to see him.

In 1729 and again in 1738 the meeting-house required repairs; and from time to time it was rented out with the land, the Friends reserving the privilege of holding meetings there.

At last the society began to dwindle and the rents were not promptly paid, so that the yearly meeting offered the property for sale. "The Quaker lot" was bought in 1797 by William Puntine for £200. From this date Quaker preachers have from time to time held meetings in some public room, taking care to send word around the village.

#### THE REFORMED (DUTCH) CHURCH OF JAMAICA.

The organization of this church at Jamaica is veiled in obscurity. It seems to have occurred before 1702, for the first record of baptism is dated June 1st of that year. But long before this time the Dutch had gradually been emigrating from Kings county into the western part of Queens, for we find twenty-one Dutch names among the contributors of a free gift (January 21st 1694) to Rev. Mr. Phillips, the Presbyterian minister at Jamaica. As there was a church built at the common expense of the town in 1699 it is probably that the Dutch ministers from New York and Kings county whenever they visited Jamaica officiated in it for the Dutch congregation, as one of them (Antonides) certainly did on Sunday September 20th 1709. In 1714 the congregation paid £40 New York money for their share of the services of the ministers of Kings county.

April 29th 1715 the elders and deacons of the Dutch congregation throughout all Queens county resolved unanimously to build a church at Jamaica. The sum of £361.18.6 was raised by subscription. The surnames of the subscribers were Adriance, Ammerman, Antony, Atten, Baird, Barentse, Bas, Beekman, Bergen, Berrien, Blaw, Blom, Boerum, Boog, Bras, Brinkerhoff, Burtis, Carpenter, Cockefer, Cornell, Covert, Crankheid, Demott, Ditmarse, Doesenburg, Dorlandt, Dreck, Dowe, Elderse, Edsall, Foreest, Forheisen, Fyn, Gennon, Gerritse, Glean, Goetbloet, Golder, Haff, Hardenburg, Hagewout, Haviland, Hendrickson, Hegeman, Hoogelandt, Jansen, Kip, Kolyer, Loosie, Lott, Lammerse, Lucasen, Luyster, Masten, Monfort, Montanye, Norstrandt, Onderdonk, Polhemus, Probasco, Rapelye, Remsen, Reicke, Robertsen, Ryder, Schenck, Smith, Snedeker, Springsteen, Stevense, Teller, Van Cleef, Vanderbilt, Van Hoek, Van Leuwen, Van Lettingen, Van Nostrand, Van Wicklen, Van Wyck, Wiltse and Willemsen.

The surnames of purchasers of seats from 1716 to 1753 were Bennet, Clowes, Coerten, Cornelisse, Durye, Ecker, Freest, Grix, Humphreys, Lanen, Laton or Letten, Lefferts, Lent, Lupardus, Molenarr, Read, Ryerse, Simonson, Sherlock, Stillwell, Stockholm, Van Ars-

dalen, Van Duyne, Van Solingen, Van Soolen and Wyckoff.

May 13th 1715 a lot of 25 square roods next to Henry Filkins's was bought for the site of the new church, from Rev. Benjamin and Abigail Woolsey (of Dosoris), for the nominal price of five shillings. The church having been erected the congregation met in it for the first time on June 15th 1716, and chose persons to allot the men's and women's seats. The building was an octagon, with a steep roof, in the center of which was a cupola with a bell cast at Amsterdam, at a cost of £8. In 1720 the church was painted at a cost of £15.10.

June 7th 1727 the consistory of the church wished to withdraw from their combination with the Kings county churches and have a pastor to themselves, because they were surrounded by Quakers and Anabaptists, and their children were apt to intermarry with strangers and go off to other religious bodies. The project failed for the time, but in three or four years afterward churches were started at Newtown, Success and Wolver Hollow, all in connection with the mother church at Jamaica. A call was made out August 20th 1730 for a minister from Holland, at a salary of £80 New York currency; but no minister would leave Holland for so small a sum. It was increased to £100, but still no minister could be found there who would accept it.

The floor of the church was sanded. In 1737 15 pence was paid for sweeping the church and 4 pence for half a bushel of sand.

In 1741, after waiting nine years and having made several unsuccessful efforts to procure a minister from Holland, a call was made on Rev. Johannes Henricus Goetschius, of Pennsylvania, who was installed April 19th in the church at Jamaica, by Dominie Freeinan, who preached from these words: "Lo I am with you alway, even to the end of the world." In September a parsonage was bought (where Aaron A. Degrauw now lives) of Thomas Smith, at a cost of £185. Mr. Goetschius was an able preacher and a learned man, but of a warm temperament. He preached a sermon August 22nd 1742 on the unknown God, wherein he rebuked the lukewarmness of his congregations. This aroused a spirit of resentment, which caused a division among the people and ended in his removal in 1748.

November 21st 1752 Thomas Romeyn preached a trial sermon, which proving satisfactory he received a call on condition of his going to Holland for ordination. April 10th 1753 he gave his departing sermon and then took ship for Holland; on April 9th 1754 he had returned, and he was inducted November 10th by Dominie Ver Bryck according to the order of classis. In March 1755 he made a pastoral visitation from house to house throughout the whole congregation of Jamaica, and met with rough handling from the friends of Goetschius. On April 6th he celebrated the Lord's Supper and admitted 16 members. The divisions continuing in the congregation caused Mr. Romeyn to leave. He preached his last sermon November 30th 1760, from Ephesians vi. 24, "Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity."





FIRST REFORMED (DUTCH) CHURCH, FRONTING ON THE MAIN STREET, JAMAICA; INTENDED FOR THE CONGREGATION SPREAD THROUGH ALL QUEENS COUNTY. ERECTED 1716; TAKEN DOWN 1833. IT WAS OF OCTAGON SHAPE. IN FRONT ARE POPLAR TREES, AND ON THE WEST AN OLD-FASHIONED HAY SCALE.

PLAN OF PEWS AND NAMES OF PEW HOLDERS IN FIRST CHURCH, 1785.

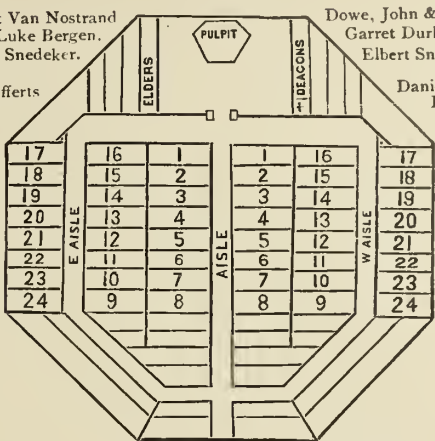
Garret Van Nostrand  
Luke Bergen.  
Johannes Snedeker.

Dowe, John & Roelef Duryea.  
Garret Durland.  
Elbert Snedeker.

Isaac Lefferts

Daniel Remsen and  
Daniel Lent.

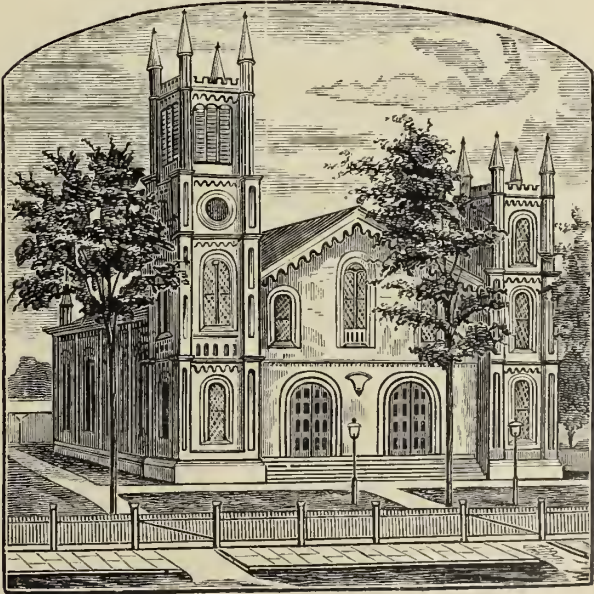
\*Martin Johnson



- |                           |                           |
|---------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. Minister's Pew.        | 1. Jost Van Brunt.        |
| 2. John Suydam.           | 2. Barnett Bennett.       |
| 3. Hendrick Eldert.       | 3. Hendrick Brinckerhoff. |
| 4. Isaac Lefferts.        | 4. Isaac Amberman.        |
| 5. Abraham Polhemus.      | 5. Abraham Golder.        |
| 6. Benjamin Hegeman.      | 6. Dow Duryea.            |
| 7. Isaac Hendrickson.     | 7. Maretie Ditmars.       |
| 8. Stephen Lott.          | 8. Isaac Brinckerhoff.    |
| 9. Abraham Lott.          | 9. Jacobus Ryder.         |
| 10. Elbert Adriance.      | 10. William Golder.       |
| 11. John Amberman.        | 11. Jacob Adriance.       |
| 12. Martin Johnson.       | 12. Cornelius Monfort.    |
| 13. Johannis Wyckoff.     | 13. Johannis Remsen.      |
| 14. Garret Van Wicklen.   | 14. Maria Ditmars.        |
| 15. Hendrick Emmons.      | 15. Abraham Ditmars.      |
| 16. Tunis Covert.         | 16. Elbert Hoogland.      |
| 17. Casparus Springsteen. | 17. Ares Remsen.          |
| 18. William Monfort.      | 18. Martin Schenck.       |
| 19. John Duryea.          | 19. Johannis H. Lott.     |
| 20. John Suydam.          | 20. Hendrick S. Lott.     |
| 21. Abraham Suydam.       | 21. Abraham Van Arsdalen. |
| 22. William Hendrickson.  | 22. Cornelius Bennett.    |
| 23. Ares Remsen.          | 23. John Williamson.      |
| 24. Stephen Lott.         |                           |



REFORMED (DUTCH) CHURCH, JAMAICA, STANDING NEAR THE SITE OF THE FIRST ONE. CORNER STONE LAID JULY 4th 1832; BUILDING DEDICATED JULY 4th 1833; CONSUMED BY FIRE NOVEMBER 19th 1857.



REFORMED (DUTCH) CHURCH, JAMAICA, BUILT OF BRICK AND ROOFED WITH SLATE. CORNER STONE LAID SEPTEMBER 14th 1858; CHURCH DEDICATED OCTOBER 6th 1859; COST ABOUT \$20,000.





In 1766, February 2nd, Dominie Boelen arrived in port from Holland, and on the 4th gave his introductory discourse from Psalms xxxiv. 12. He was inducted by Dominie Van Sinderen, with a text from Hebrews—"Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God." June 1st he had his first communion, and in the afternoon he gave a thanksgiving sermon, such being the custom on sacrament days.

In 1768 the collection on Paas Sunday (Easter) was 6s. 10d., on Paas Monday 2s., on Pinkster (Whitsunday) 10s., on Pinkster Monday 4s. 4d. The congregation, as the collections show, was smaller on the festival days than on Sundays.

In 1772 Dominie Boelen left. A call on Rynier Van Nest in 1773 being declined, Solomon Froeligh was ordained and installed in the church at Jamaica, June 11th 1775. Froeligh was an ardent Whig and was so outspoken in the pulpit that when the British got possession of the island he fled to the mainland. The Dutch church was taken by the British for a storehouse. The pulpit was left, but the seats and floor were ripped up, taken out and used for building barracks or huts for the soldiers. To this church every Sunday wagons repaired to load up with the weekly allowance of rum, pork, flour and peas for the soldiers' rations. The congregation whenever the ministers (Dominies Rubell and Schoonmaker) from Kings county visited them were allowed the use of the Episcopal church for religious services.

After the Revolutionary war the church was repaired; and March 7th 1785 Rev. Rynier Van Nest, having accepted a call, became the minister. In 1792 it was decided to have the public services in church half the time in the English language. July 13th 1794 Zachariah H. Kuypers or Cooper was called as assistant to Mr. Van Nest. His salary was thought by classis to be too small. It was £120 a year, without a parsonage.

April 21st 1795 the treasurer paid the "fore-singer" £1.14 for a year's service and £1.12 to the bell-ringer. January 8th 1797 Mr. Van Nest left, and Mr. Cooper was sole pastor of the four Dutch churches of Queens county. The parsonage was sold in 1801 and the money distributed to the four congregations to buy two parsonages.

Jacob Schoonmaker was called to the churches of Jamaica and Newtown April 20th 1802, and ordained October 24th, and the connection of the four Dutch churches terminated. In 1809 a parsonage was bought for him at Jamaica, opposite the former one. In 1811 the Jamaica church comprised 107 families and 56 communicants. The parsonage was sold to Dominie Schoonmaker.

The church built in 1716 was now too small and inconvenient; and March 20th 1832 proposals for building a frame church 82 by 62 feet were issued. The corner stone was laid July 4th in presence of a large concourse of people, who were addressed by Rev. Dr. Janeway. On Sunday June 2nd 1833 Rev. Dr. Schoonmaker preached the last sermon in the old church in the Dutch language, which was understood by very few. The next day commenced the work of tearing down the building,

which had stood 117 years and was the last specimen on the island of the old Dutch churches. The new church was dedicated July 4th 1833, with a sermon by Rev. Elihu Baldwin.

On January 6th 1835 Rev. Garret J. Garretson was called as assistant to Dr. Schoonmaker, and he left in June 1849.

On Sunday August 4th 1850 Dr. Schoonmaker, having received a satisfactory compensation, preached his farewell sermon and celebrated the communion, assisted by his old friend Rev. Dr. Brodhead.

January 7th 1851 John B. Alliger was installed here. In May a large organ was set up in the church, costing \$1,200; a melodeon and a seraphine had been used for some time before. A parsonage was provided for the minister in 1853, and a consistory room was dedicated May 8th 1858.

November 19th 1857 about 9 o'clock at night, by the mismanagement of the firemen, a fire in Rotten Row was allowed to get under too great headway, and the wind, suddenly veering about, drove the flames to the church and it was totally consumed. It had just been repaired, painted and beautified at a cost of \$3,000. The workmen had put on it the finishing stroke only a few hours before the fire. The books, cushions, carpets and clock were saved. The communion and baptismal vessels were lost.

The burning of the church was the cause of erecting one at Queens, which was dedicated May 8th 1859.

The corner stone of a new church was laid September 14th 1858, by Richard Brush. Addresses were made by Rev. Messrs. Cuyler and Van Zandt. The new church, of the round-arch style, built of brick, covered with slate and having stained glass windows, costing in all about \$20,000, was dedicated by Dr. Thomas E. Vermilye, who also preached the sermon.

The Rev. Mr. Alliger resigned May 30th 1870. November 20th 1870 Rev. John G. Van Slyke was installed. He celebrated the communion and gave his last sermon December 4th 1876. May 3d 1877 Rev. William H. De Hart was installed as pastor of the church at Jamaica.

#### GRACE EPISCOPAL CHURCH, JAMAICA.

The Episcopal church dates from 1702, when the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts sent over Rev. Patrick Gordon, with the title of "rector of Queens county" and an allowance of £50 per annum. In passing through New York he caught a violent fever then prevalent there, and, going on to Jamaica with intent to preach in his parish, was taken sick the day before he designed to preach, and so continued till his death, about eight days after. He was buried in the stone meeting-house on July 28th 1702.

The following inventory shows a portion of Mr. Gordon's outfit for his mission: Silver watch and seal, £10; tin tobacco box, 9d.; cloth colored cloak, £2; 4 old razors, 3s.; rewfurino gown and cassock, old, £2 10s.; black coat, £3 10s.; two pair colored gloves, 5s.; 3 doz. and 8 pair of bands, £2 4s.; 12 pair of cheat sleeves,



7s.; 2 perukes, £1 6s.; 1 hat, £1 4s.; 2 old perukes, 10s.; cane with a prospect glass in it, £1 10s.; 2 pair of new breeches and an old waistcoat, £2 10s.; fine silk morning gown with cape, £5 10s. Besides the above there were saddle, bridle, boots and spurs, two teapots, some pewter dishes, a half-dozen wooden trenchers, two dozen and eight napkins, a dozen white handkerchiefs, two flannel shirts, three hats, three knit night-caps, twenty fine shirts, seven pair of sham sleeves, a large collection of books, etc., etc.

Rev. George Keith visited Jamaica September 24th 1702; and on Sunday November 14th 1703 he preached there from Hebrews viii. 9, 10.

Lord Cornbury appointed to succeed Mr. Gordon Rev. James Honeyman, who writes (April 15th 1704) that "we have a church [the meeting-house] but neither Bible nor prayer book, no cloths for pulpit or altar." The society sent over a silver paten and chalice, inscribed, "The gift of the Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts, 1704." This chalice is still in use.

The society had appointed Rev. William Urquhart its second missionary to Jamaica. He was inducted July 27th 1704. Lord Cornbury ordered the Presbyterian minister to give up the parsonage house to the new rector. This dispossessing by the governors's warrant merely and otherwise than by due course of law gave rise to a long series of troubles and litigation. Chief Justice Mompesson said it was a "high crime and misdemeanor;" a short way of proceeding but contrary to law, and did the church more hurt than can be easily imagined. The governor also ordered the money (church rates) made from the sale of corn to be paid to Mr. Urquhart, and the justices and vestrymen to lay a tax (according to a law enacted September 22nd 1693) on the inhabitants of the parish for raising the maintenance of the minister, Mr. Urquhart, which was £60 per year. The society allowed him £50 per year and £15 for books for the use of his mission; so his salary was £110 and the use of the parsonage.

"Mr. Urquhart has the most difficult task of any missionary in this government, for, though he is a good man and extraordinary industrious, yet having the Presbyterians and Quakers to thwart him, and very little assistance in his parish except from those who have no interest with the people, his work can't but go on very heavily." Some of the most rigid dissenters, however, were brought over into a close communion with the church.

Mr. Urquhart while in Jamaica became the third husband of Mary, daughter of Daniel Whitehead, and by the help of her money became one of the patentees of a tract of land in New Jersey. He died about the last of August 1709. "Mr. Urquhart, being settled among the adversaries of the church, was at great pains and charges to maintain the title of his church and parsonage, besides repairs. His natural good inclinations to hospitality led him into extraordinary expenses to support the credit of his character, and he has left his widow in such incumbrances as we can but pity." The society made the widow a present of £50.

The neighboring clergy continued services in the church till the arrival of Rev. Thomas Poyer, the society's third missionary, who was inducted July 18th 1710.

Mr. Poyer after a stormy passage of thirteen weeks was wrecked on the south side of the island, about one hundred miles east of Jamaica. After wending his way to his parish he found the door of his parsonage shut against him, so he had to take a hired house. He, however, served the tenant with a lease of ejectment by way of continuing his claim. Mr. Poyer at once set about the work of his mission. He distributed the religious books given him by the society; took the names of the recipients, so as to look after them, and gave private advice as he went from house to house in his large parish. He preached in turn once a fortnight at Jamaica and once a month at Flushing and Newtown. In 1714 he reports that the church increases, he has gained over some independents, his communicants have risen from thirty to sixty, and at Flushing among the Quakers he has fifty and sometimes one hundred hearers.

In 1717 Mr. Poyer begins to complain of his hardships. His parish is fifteen miles long, and six and a half broad; has 409 families in it, but not above 80 come to church; he has 400 hearers, and but 60 communicants; has worn out two gowns and cassocks and the third very bare, and his family wants are such that he don't know how he shall get another; he has not as yet received a penny of his salary in this country, though he got a verdict for part of it. The obstinate independents, being church wardens, put him to as much trouble as they can in suing for it. Jamaica is a dear place to live in and things are costly. [Bohea tea is 7s. per pound and loaf sugar 13 pence]. He lives below the character of a missionary, and yet runs in debt. The society sent him a gown and cassock and £10.

The communicants in 1723-7 were Justice Betts and wife, Madam Clarke, Andrew Clarke and wife, Justice Clement and wife, Mr. Clowes and wife, son Samuel, — Gerardus, Mrs. Clowes and son John, Mr. Comes, Daniel Denton and wife, John Hutchins, Christopher Kernan, Captain Luff, Judith "the negress," D. Mills, Mr. Power, Mrs. Poyer, Mr. Reynolds, Mrs. Sawyer, Mr. Smith and wife, brother and sister to Mr. Clowes, Samuel Smith and wife, Mrs. Arthur Smith and wife, Mrs. Katrina Stillwell, inn-keeper, Mrs. Rachel Stroud, Mr. Taylor, Mrs. William Thorne, Foster Waters and wife Mary, Mr. Wiggins and daughter Bedford, Mrs. Isabel Wiggins, Thomas Wiggins and wife, Catherine Wiggins, Mrs. Williamson, daughter Mary, and her two daughters, Colonel Thomas Willett, Edward Willett and wife.

Mr. Poyer says that, besides the service on the Lord's day and the holidays set apart by the church, he gives frequent lectures on week days; many of his parishioners live twelve miles distant and he must keep two horses. This wears out more clothes in a year than would last three or four if he hadn't to ride. In Flushing and Newtown there is no convenience of private houses, so that he has to use public ones, at a very great charge. He

celebrates the communion four or five times a year or oftener, as he has health. He catechises and expounds the catechism to all such as are sent to him, twice a week in church, and once a fortnight the year round at his house.

At first Mr. Poyer had to put up with many abuses and affronts from the dissenters. He says (in 1718): "They tried to tire me out with their ill-usage. I am threatened to be starved, and denied victuals for my money. The miller wouldn't grind my corn, but sent it home and said I might eat it whole, as the hogs do. They say if the constables offer to collect my salary they will scald them, they will stone them, they will go to club-law with them."

This threat was soon carried out; for on December 5th 1718, as the constable, Ri. Combs, went to Daniel Bull's and demanded the rate, he took up an axe and swinging it over Combs's head said he would split his head if he touched anything there. The constable commanded Jacamiah Denton in the king's name to assist him, but he laughed, said he was no constable, and wouldn't obey him. He then went up and down the town and mustered sixteen or seventeen people, with Justices Clement and Whitehead, and on coming before Bull's door saw him with William Carman, Samuel and Henry Ludlum, Robert and Hezekiah Denton, and Ephraim Smith, standing there with great clubs in their hands and stripped to their waistcoats. On the constable saying he had come to distrain, they lifted up their clubs and bid him come if he durst, and gave him scurrilous language. On seeing that Bull had between twenty and thirty persons in his company the constable walked off and made no distress. The Rev. George McNish bid the people not mind the constable, and even invited them into his house to drink cider. These rioters were subsequently let off with a small fine on promise of future peaceable behavior. Samuel Clowes acted in the absence of the king's attorney.

In 1724, October 29th, Mr. Poyer brought suit against the tenants of the parsonage lands, homestead and outlands, in which he was cast. We give the minutes of the trial from the judge's book:

At a court, by *nisi prius*, held at Jamaica. Present—Lewis Morris, Esq., chief justice. John Chambers *vs.* Joseph Hegeman jr. The same *vs.* Robert Denton. Defendants confess lease, entry and ouster. Jury find for defendant. Murray for plaintiff and Jamison for defendant.

Evidence for plaintiff: Thomas Welling, John Dean, Nehemiah Smith sworn. A vote of the town meeting, in 1676, for parsonage lands. Richard Combs. Warrant from Lord Cornbury to Cardale to survey church lands. Act of Assembly to settle a ministry in Queens county (1693). An act of Assembly to explain the former act (1705). John Chambers sworn, and Thomas Whitehead. An exemplification of the special verdict read.

Evidence for defence: An agreement of the town of Jamaica with Rev. John Prudden read. Votes of the town for Rev. John Hubbard and George McNish, to be ministers read. Joseph Smith and Elizabeth Stillwell sworn. Mr. Prudden's exchange of land with the town (September 29th 1693) read.

The inaugural sermon that Mr. Poyer preached here, July 30th 1710, is still preserved in good condition. He

also preached on the Gunpowder plot, November 5th; martyrdom of King Charles, January 30th; the negro plot in New York, May 21st 1712; the accession of King George II., April 7th; on the defeat of the Pretender in Scotland, June 28th; at his wife's funeral, May 10th 1719; at Lloyd's Neck, November 27th 1722. These sermons and many others are still preserved.

December 28th 1728 the Presbyterians "by the sly tricks and quirks of the common law got the church into their possession," says Rev. A. Campbell. "In suing Mr. Poyer" (says Rev. Thomas Colgan), "upon a very odd turn in the trial the independents cast him. Mr. Poyer's counsel always designed to put the matter on some points of law which were clearly in the church's favor, and in the time of trial offered to demur in law; but was diverted therefrom by the judge, who said he would recommend it to the jury to find a *special* verdict and if they did not he would allow a new trial. The judge did not hold to his promise, and thus an end was put to the controversy."

June 16th 1731 Mr. Poyer complains of his trials and difficulties:—"I have been in poor health for years past, my life has been one continued scene of trouble, kept out of my allowance from this country for years and some of it lost, a great deal of sickness in my family, buried two wives and two children within five years, now eleven in the family, house rent £16 a year, the infirmities of years bear hard on me. I beg to quit my mission and return to my native land." The society granted his request; but Mr. Poyer died at Jamaica in the middle of January 1732.

Rev. Thomas Colgan was inducted here January 31st 1733; and by his marriage with Mary Reade and money acquired thereby took a higher social position than Mr. Poyer had. He bought the farm of widow Poyer, on the west side of Beaver Pond, which he enlarged to 66 acres, with an orchard of 100 apple trees that made 100 barrels of cider a year. This house had eight rooms on a floor, and sash windows. We hear of no more complaints of non-payment of salary, no law suits, no riots or quarrels. He writes (February 16th 1733) that his congregation increases very much; more than 200 come to church every Sunday.

After worshiping five or six years in the county courthouse the people began to exert themselves toward building a new church, and solicited help from abroad. On Friday April 5th 1734 the new church was opened, with the name of Grace Church, and divine service performed there for the first time. Mr. Colgan preached a sermon on the occasion, from Genesis xviii. 16, 17. Governor Cosby and his whole family were pleased to honor the meeting with their presence, and by their very generous benefactions great encouragement was given. The militia was under arms to attend his excellency, and so great a concourse of people met that the church was not able to contain the number. After the sermon was ended his excellency and family, and several gentlemen, ladies and clergy, were very splendidly entertained at the house of Samuel Clowes, a tavern in the town, by the members of the church.





GRACE CHURCH, JAMAICA.  
OPENED FOR DIVINE WORSHIP FRIDAY APRIL 5TH 1734.

The governor's lady gave cloth for the pulpit, reading-desk and communion table; also a large Bible, prayer book and surplice.

Mr. Colgan writes (October 11th 1737): "We now worship in the church, which 'tis thought will be one of the handsomest in North America, but is not yet completed. We want a bell. Our church is flourishing. We are at peace with the sectaries around us."

The following were the pew-holders in Grace Church February 23d 1737: Richard Betts, Richard Betts jr., Timothy Bridges, Andrew Clark, Samuel Clowes, Samuel Clowes jr., Thomas Colgan, Robert Freeman, Robert Howell, Gabriel Luff, Sarah Poyer *gratis*, George Reynolds, Daniel Sawyer, Samuel Smith, William Steed, Benjamin Taylor, Benjamin Thorne, Isaac Van Hook, Anthony Waters, William Welling, Benjamin and Daniel Whitehead, Edward Willett, John Willett, William and Silas Wiggins, Henry Wright, Guy Young. Also see Documentary History, Vol. III., page 324, for twenty-one petitioners for a charter.

The New York *Postboy* announced in 1747: "The Jamaica lottery will be drawn on November 10th, in Queens County Hall, in the presence of three or more justices of the peace and such other persons as the adventurers may nominate. The managers, Jacob Ogden and Samuel Clowes, give their trouble *gratis*. There are one thousand three hundred tickets, at 8s. each, equal to £520. From each prize 12½ per cent. will be deducted for purchasing a bell for Grace Church."

Rev. Thomas Colgan, rector of the church, died in

December 1755. The parochial vestry presented Simon Horton, a dissenting minister, to Governor Hardy for induction; but he collated Samuel Seabury jr. to the cure.

Samuel Clowes jr. and William Sherlock certify that "Samuel Seabury jr., minister of Jamaica, on the 23d day of January in the year of our Lord Christ 1757, did read in his parish church of Jamaica, openly, publicly and solemnly, the morning and evening prayer appointed to be read by and according to the book entitled The Book of Common Prayer, etc.; and, after such reading, did openly and publicly declare his unfeigned assent and consent to the use of all things therein contained; and did read certificates of his having declared his conformity to the liturgy of the Church of England, before Thomas, Lord Bishop of London, and Sir Charles Hardy, captain-general and commander-in-chief of the province of New York, and did renew this declaration in his parish church aforesaid; and did read the Articles of Religion and declare his unfeigned assent and consent thereto."

Mr. Seabury writes in 1760 that the people are remiss in attending church. His communicants scarce exceed 20. He labors publicly and privately to bring them to a

sense of their duty.

Communicants and professors of the church at Jamaica on the 8th of April 1761 petitioned C. Colden, acting governor of the province, for a charter, setting forth that some years before, by voluntary contributions, they had erected a decent and convenient church for the celebration of divine worship according to the use of the Church of England; but that, from a want of some persons legally authorized to superintend the same and manage the affairs and interests thereof, the said church was greatly decayed and the petitioners discouraged from contributing to the repair thereof, lest the moneys given might be misapplied; and that, on that account also, charitable and well disposed people were discouraged in their design of establishing proper funds for the future support of said church and the better maintenance of its ministry. The following signatures were appended to the petition: Samuel Seabury jr., rector; Robert Howell, \*Jacob Ogden, \*John Comes, \*Benjamin Whitehead, \*Richard Betts, \*Thomas Betts, Benjamin Carpenter, Joseph Oldfield, Gilbert Comes, †Samuel Smith jr., Isaac Van Hook, George Dunbar, John Huchins, Joseph Oldfield jr., Thomas Truxton, \*William Sherlock, \*Thomas Hinchman, Thomas Cornell jr., John Smith, †John Troup, \*Thomas Braine, John Innes, Adam Lawrence, William Welling.

There were now two vestries, one parochial, elected by the freeholders of the parish to levy the minister's and

\*Named vestryman in the charter.

†Named warden in the charter.

poor tax; the other ecclesiastical, elected by those in communion of the Church of England. The terms of the charter (dated June 17 1761) were that the vestry should pay yearly, on the anniversary of the Annunciation of the Virgin Mary, to the receiver general at New York a pepper-corn (if demanded) in lieu of all other rents and claims. The vestry could appoint a clerk, sexton or bell-ringer for the church, and a messenger or clerk for themselves.

Mr. Seabury writes in 1762 that the church had been completely repaired, chiefly at the expense of John Troup, who also presented a silver collecting plate, large prayer book and communion table. The amount of assistance given by others is shown in the following subscription paper, dated Jamaica, May 1st 1761:

Whereas it becomes necessary for the preservation and decency of the parish church of Jamaica that the building should be thoroughly repaired, especially the steeple, windows, etc., and also that the church-yard be more decently enclosed; therefore we, the subscribers, being desirous to promote and secure the order and decency of the public worship of God, do voluntarily engage and oblige ourselves to pay to John Troup or Thomas Braine the sum annexed to our names for the above purpose:

£	s.	£	s.
John Troup.....	20	Phillip V. Cortland.	1 10
John Betts.....	5	Thomas Cornell jr.	1
Richard Betts....	2	Hutchins & Howell	16
Thomas Betts.....	2	Tunis Polhemus...	16
Benj. Carpenter....	2	William Howard...	1
John Comes.....	2	Isaac Van Hook...	10
Thomas Truxton...	4	Fleming Colgan....	3 3
Dr. John Innes....	4	John Jauncey.....	1 10
Thomas Braine....	2 10	Thos. Hammersly..	1 5
Jacob Ogden.....	2 10	John Armstrong...	1
Benj. Whitehead...	2 10	William Murray...	1 4
Sam. Smith jr.....	2	George Dunbar....	8
Joseph Oldfield....	2	John Smith, Union..	2
Wm. Sherlock.....	2	William Betts.....	16
Thomas Hinchman.	2	Joseph Robinson...	2
Robert Troup.....	1 10	Dan. Horsmanden..	5
John Burnett.....	2	Old school-house	
Thomas Jones.....	2	sold for.....	3

£93 18

February 1st 1762 the following advertisement was published:

"To be sold and entered on when the purchaser pleases, a small plantation [since Walter Nichols's] half a mile east of Jamaica village, on which Mr. Seabury, rector of the church, now lives. It contains twenty-eight acres of good land, a good dwelling-house (one end new), a genteel building, a dry cellar under the whole house, a well of good water, new barn, hovel and smoke-house. There is a fine orchard that makes fifty barrels of cider; also a screw-press and cider mill of a new invention, that grinds fifty bushels of apples in an hour. Also, fourteen acres of woodland two miles from the farm, and eight acres of salt meadow that cuts twenty loads of salt hay. Apply to the above said Samuel Seabury jr., who will give a good title."

In 1766 Mr. Seabury, whose necessary expenses at Jamaica far exceeded the amount of his professional income, seeing but little hope of the congregation redeeming the pledge which they gave on his coming among them, of

providing him with a parsonage house, intimated to the venerable society his wish to accept the offer of the mission at Westchester, made to him by the church wardens and vestry. He was installed there December 30th.

Joshua Bloomer was appointed missionary, with a grant of £30 yearly, to the parish of Jamaica, including Flushing and Newtown, at the earnest request of the people, signified to the society by the church wardens of those towns. He came to Jamaica in those troublous times that intervened between the passage of the Stamp act and the breaking out of the Revolution. He was inducted May 23d 1769. He writes (February 15th 1770): "I preach generally to crowded assemblies, who behave with decorum. Though I enjoy the love and esteem of my hearers I have a troublesome lawsuit against the parish for £60 yearly salary which they refuse to pay me." He had to institute a suit in chancery against Hendrickson & Edsall, church wardens. It was long pending, and not till April 1774 did Governor Tryon, the chancellor, decide in Bloomer's favor, each party to pay their own costs. To alleviate the misfortune of the losing party, Mrs. Tryon, before her departure for London, kindly made them a present of the costs, amounting to £80. The chancellor's decree was as follows:

"I decree that the defendants shall, on or before the fourth day of June next, at the door of the parish church of Jamaica, between the hours of ten and twelve in the forenoon, pay Mr. Bloomer his salary from the time of his induction to the commencement of his suit in this court, out of any moneys that may have accrued under the Ministry act and have been received by the defendants, as church wardens, prior to the filing of the bill, but without any interest. And I recommend the parish of Jamaica to pay all arrears of salary to the Rev. Mr. Bloomer that are due him since filing the bill, as any delay or further dispute would justly subject them to payment of costs."

In 1778 was published the following:

"Scheme of a lottery for raising the sum of £780 for the benefit of the established church in the parish of Jamaica, on Nassau Island, toward purchasing a glebe near said parish church.

"The lottery will be drawn under the inspection of a number of persons of character, who are appointed for that purpose.

"Adventurers in the first class are desired to renew their tickets within ten days after drawing each class, otherwise they will be excluded. Very little more than two blanks to a prize. The whole subject to a deduction of fifteen per cent.

1st class, 2,000 tickets at	4s.,	.	.	.	\$1,000
2nd " 2,000	8s.,	.	.	.	2,000
3d " 2,000	16s.,	.	.	.	4,000
4th " 2,000	24s.,	.	.	.	6,000."

With the money realized from this lottery a farm was bought, but it did not suit Mr. Bloomer, and it was after some years offered for sale, as appears by the following advertisement, February 9th 1786:

"For sale, the farm belonging to the Episcopal church, Jamaica, pleasantly situated, a mile west of the village. It contains seventy acres (six of which are wood), good for pasture or tillage, a house, barn and young orchard, with a variety of other fruit. Enquire of Christopher



Smith, Jamaica; Daniel Kissam, Flushing Fly, or Rev. Mr. Bloomer, Newtown."

Mr. Bloomer writes (April 9th 1777) that the principal members of his congregation, who refused to join in the measures of the Congress in 1775-6 had their houses plundered, were seized, some put in prison, and others sent under guard to Connecticut, where they were detained as prisoners several weeks. "I administered the sacrament at Newtown, where I had but four or five male communicants, the rest being driven off or carried away prisoners. I was forbidden to read the prayers for the king and royal family. On consulting my wardens and vestry, rather than omit any portion of the liturgy, we shut up our church for five Sundays; but on the arrival of the king's troops services were resumed, and in 1777 I had sixty-six communicants; and since my last have baptized twenty-four infants and two adults."

In 1779-80 Rev. John Sayre, a refugee, then residing at Flushing, assisted Mr. Bloomer. The Rev. John Bowden, who occupied the vacated Dutch parsonage at Jamaica, occasionally assisted also. The Dutch church was taken by the British and occupied as a storehouse. Whenever their ministers (Schoonmaker and Rubell) came to Jamaica they were allowed the use of the English church.

Mr. Bloomer wrote in 1781 that his mission went on well. He was punctual in the duties of his office and the people were regular in their attendance on public worship. He died unmarried and intestate, June 23d 1790, aged 55, universally regretted, and was buried in the chancel of the church.

In 1786 the church was shingled, painted and otherwise repaired. In 1790 Rev. William Hammell was called, at a salary of £40 from Newtown, £35 from Flushing, £40 from Jamaica, and £30 additional in lieu of the glebe, which was sold for £603. He was presented with a horse, saddle and bridle. His eyesight became so weak that he could not read the prayers. He resigned in 1795 and received, £100 yearly from Trinity Church for thirty years.

Rev. Charles Seabury, son of the bishop, was called January 15th 1796, and continued till March 2nd.

March 3d 1797 a church glebe was bought for £300, and it being out of repair £100 was expended on it.

Newtown having withdrawn from the three united churches Elijah D. Rattoone was called May 12th 1797 by Jamaica and Flushing, at a salary of \$500 and the interest of £900, the glebe money. He purchased for himself a country seat of 110 acres, with 1,200 peach trees on it and a fine large house, having a widely extended prospect. In 1802 he resigned and went to Baltimore.

Rev. Calvin White was called December 10th 1802. He soon complained that his house was out of repair, leaky and smoky. The vestry complained of his neglect in visiting the people in a friendly way, and more es-

pecially the sick. He left abruptly August 17th 1804.

Rev. George Strebeck, who had been a Methodist and also a Lutheran minister, was called for six months from May 1st 1805. April 8th 1806 Rev. Andrew Fowler was called for six months, and May 1st 1807 Rev. John Ireland for six months.

April 1st 1808 Rev. Edmund D. Barry, a teacher in New York, was called for a year at a salary of \$500, the vestry engaging to pay his stage expenses and board from Saturday night till Monday morning.

The church was now at a low ebb. The communicants on June 6th 1808 were John and Mrs. Hewlett, Mrs. King, Aaron Van Nostrand, Jeremiah Valentine, David Rowland, James Mackrell sen. and his wife, Mrs. Barry, John Hogland, Mrs. Elizabeth Brewer and Tom, a black. The communion money was only \$2.34. Some members had gone over to the Methodist church, which was now being started.

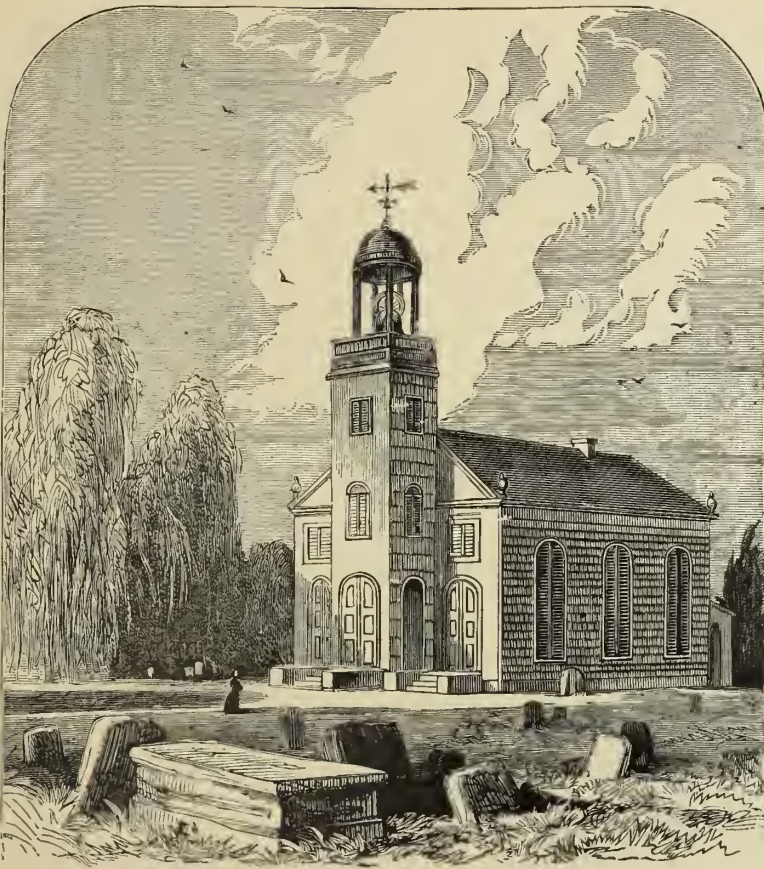
Rufus King, who had settled in Jamaica, procured for the church a gift from Trinity Church of three lots in New York, which yielded £100 per year for the support of a clergyman.

Rev. Timothy Clowes was called April 23d 1809, at a salary of \$700 per year; but left April 23d 1810. He boarded at the widow Dunbar's and became engaged to her niece Mary. The engagement was broken off by mutual consent. The people would not let the matter drop thus, but took sides for and against the girl. She brought suit against Mr. Clowes for slander and recovered \$4,000 damages.

Rev. Gilbert H. Sayres was called May 1st 1810, at a salary of \$750 per year. At his first coming he wore the conventional dress of that day, viz., breeches buckled at the knee, black stockings and shoes. His health failing him he retired from the charge May 1st 1830, on an allowance of \$100 per year for five years; though a grateful vestry made him further allowances till near the time of his death, April 27th 1867, aged 80.

May 5th 1812, the old glebe having been sold, the farm of Smith Hicks was bought for £1,800; a part was sold off at once, and the remainder Mr. Sayres bought for himself in 1826 for \$1,400.

The old church had been often repaired, but kept getting out of order, so that on receipt of a gift of \$1,000 from Trinity Church, and \$1,000 by home subscription, the plan of a new church was adopted September 7th 1820; \$750 was borrowed. The church was consecrated July 15th 1822. Rufus King gave \$500 and a stove, and he with Timothy Nostrand and L. E. A. Eigenbrodt assisted the carpenters in planning the edifice. The taste for church music was at a low ebb. Music books were few and not much studied, the singing being by rote rather than by note. Music such as it was was vocal. In 1827 a flute was introduced, and then a bassoon. Not till 1835 was an organ introduced, a gift of the ladies of the missionary society.



GRACE CHURCH, JAMAICA. CONSECRATED JULY 15 1822.

On December 3d 1829 Geo. E. Ryerson was arrested for stealing prayer books, altar decorations and carpet from Grace Church.

Rev. Wm. L. Johnson commenced his labors here May 1st 1830, at a salary of \$600 a year and finding his own dwelling. He was then rich in Brooklyn lots, but, being a better minister than a financier, he lived to see the end of his wealth. Being a good classical scholar of a literary turn he published several sermons. He died August 4th 1870, aged 70. Masonic honors were superadded to the usual funeral solemnities.

In January 1837 a free school for negroes was established by the church. It had 55 scholars. Soon after this a Sunday-school was started; but it did not succeed very well till Jeremiah Valentine became superintendent and Miss Anne Van Wyck taught and drilled the scholars in singing. On December 30th 1856 the grateful scholars and teachers presented Mr. Valentine with a gold pen and pencil worth \$22; and January 1st 1860 they gave him a handsome Bible.

April 20th 1841 the vestry voted to repair the church, at a cost of \$1,550.

In 1860 the church was repaired, improved and beautified at a cost of \$3,200, stained glass windows being put in at a cost of \$300, mostly given by the ladies through Miss Anne Van Wyck; but on New Year's morning of 1861 this comely edifice was burned to the ground by a fire originating in the flues of the furnace. The organ, two tablets containing the Lord's Prayer, creed and ten commandments, a communion table of English oak and

graceful pattern, a bell weighing over 400 lbs. cast in 1748, two old locust trees and some tombstones were included in the ruin.

On May 21st 1861 the vestry contracted with Hendrick Brinkerhoff and Anders Petersen to build for \$14,900 a gothic edifice of Jersey blue stone, 43 by 90 feet. The corner stone was laid by Bishop Potter July 6th 1861, and the building consecrated January 8th 1863. The rector being infirm Rev. S. J. Cornelle was engaged as assistant Nov. 1st 1852. Rev. Augustine Cornell was settled as assistant in January 1864. Rev. Thos. Cook was called May 10th 1866, at a salary of \$800 per year, as assistant.

Rev. George Williamson Smith was called January 18th 1872. He was the twelfth rector and twenty-second minister of this ancient parish. His salary was \$2,000 and the use of the parsonage, which was bought in May 1872 at a cost of \$8,000. He preached his farewell sermon August 28th 1881.

The church has been robbed several times. On Tuesday night December 17th 1855 thieves entered the church by placing a barrel under one of the rear windows and so climbing inside; carpets, pulpit cushions, etc., to the value of \$50 were stolen. On the night of May 31st 1866 the church was robbed of its carpets in the center and one side aisle. The thieves entered in the rear by the northwest window.

On the night of February 26th 1874 thieves entered the church by breaking a pane of glass from the west window near the organ. They tore up the carpets in the aisles, cut the letters from the altar-cloth and destroyed one surplice, leaving a gown and another surplice unharmed. The vestry had a burglar alarm put in; but on the night of June 17th 1881 some thieves set up a ladder and took a pane of glass out of a rear window, detached the wires of the burglar alarm and carried off the altar cloth, the rector's black gown and vest, and the communion wine.

The greatest benefactors of the church have been the King family. Rufus King procured much help to the church from "Old Trinity." His son, Governor John A. King, besides bountiful contributions in money gave land for enlarging the church yard at different times. In 1847 he gave a baptismal font of Italian marble. In 1862 an organ was given the church in the name of John A. King and Mary, his wife. Mrs. James G. King gave a large Oxford Bible and four large prayer books. Mrs. James G. King sen. gave a beautiful stone font. The bishop's chair and books for the reading desk were gifts of the King family. On January 15th 1867 Mrs. Charles King had three tablets for the creed, the Lord's Prayer and the ten commandments set up in the rear of the chancel. On the death of John A. King it appeared that he had left \$1,000 to the church to keep the burying ground in good order, and his executors gave the





GRACE CHURCH, JAMAICA.

OPENED FOR WORSHIP SUNDAY SEPT. 21 1862; CONSECRATED THURSDAY JAN. 8 1863.

church more land for a cemetery at a nominal price. On St. John's day 1873 the children of Mrs. Mary King endowed a bed in St. John's hospital for the needy sick, to be at the disposal of the vestry. On August 7th 1878 a memorial lectern of carved oak was placed on the steps of the choir. The inscription on it was, "A. D. 1878. In memoriam Mary King, 1873." On the north wall of the church is a marble tablet with a raised profile of John Alsop King, who was born January 3d 1788 and died July 7th 1867.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, JAMAICA.

In 1767 Captain Webb, a converted soldier of the British army, having a relative living in Jamaica, came here on a visit, hired a house and preached in it, and 24 persons received justifying faith. From that time till 1784 (when Philip Cox was sent to the circuit) we hear nothing more of that denomination. Jamaica was at first included in the Long Island circuit and then in the Brooklyn circuit—called circuit from the fact that the ministers rode around from place to place—and was not made into a separate appointment till 1843, when Rev. Joseph Henson was pastor. Jamaica first appears in the printed annals of the Methodist church in 1810, with Francis Ward and Isaac Candee as pastors, who reported for the circuit (which included all of Queens county and the western part of Suffolk) 629 members. In a private manuscript of 1807 Luman Andrews, John Kline and Joseph Lockwood are named as preachers and Joseph Crawford as presiding elder.

The site of the first Methodist church was the free gift of Israel Disosway and his sister Ann, of New York, who on July 28th 1810 "sell for one dollar to Mark Disosway, Peter Poillon and John Dunn, of Jamaica; to Joseph Harper and Thomas Hyatt, of Newtown; to Andrew Mercein, John Garretson and Joseph Mason, of Brooklyn, and to Israel Disosway, of New York, as trustees, 8 lots (that were conveyed by Edward and Mary Bardin January 27th 1803 to Nicholas Roosevelt) bounded east by Church street and west by Division street, being 100 by 225 feet on the north and south sides, to build thereon a place of worship for the use of the meeting of the Methodist Episcopal church in the United States of America, to permit Methodist preachers, and none others to preach in and expound God's word."

A subscription list of December 4th 1809 reads as follows:

"Whereas the Methodist society in Jamaica are about to build a house there for the worship of God, we, willing to encourage the undertaking, promise to pay the sums annexed to our names: Mark Disosway, \$75; Peter Poillon, \$50; George Codwise, \$10; James Denton, \$5; Abraham D. Ditmars, \$15; Abraham Ditmars, \$3.50; John Ryder, \$3; John Thatford, \$3; William Creed, \$4; a friend, \$30; William Sales, \$3; Smith Hicks, \$5; John Martson, \$2; Mary P. Austin, \$2; Daniel Rhodes, \$2.50; Michael Skidmore, \$2; John S. Messenger, \$2; Cary Dunn jr., \$5; Joseph Seeley, \$4; Joseph Robinson, \$10; B. T. Rowland, \$1; Silas Roe, \$1; David Lamberson, \$3; Nicholas Ludlum, \$2; Miss Clarissa Keteltas, \$2; Anna Scriba, \$5; J. P., \$2.50; Elizabeth Brewer, \$4; S. S. Carman, \$1; Abraham Snedeker, \$1; Elisha Sweet, \$3; from a friend (C. Elder), \$3; Jacob Smith, \$5; Washington Smith, two days' work."

Besides the above \$711 were subscribed by residents in New York.

A class paper of 1808 has the following names of members: Mark and Judith P. Disosway, John, Deborah and Amasa Dunn, Adra and Peter Poillon, Elizabeth and Rebecca Jones, Joseph and Hannah Dunbar, Abraham and William Cole, Mary Pettit, Lenah Leech, William and Charity Francis, Garret Murphy, Daniel Stringham.

The frame was got out by contract and transported from Smithtown to Jamaica. At the raising of it a serious accident occurred. All the frame had been erected except the rafters, and, instead of erecting these two by two, they were first all piled together on the beams of the newly erected frame, which broke down under the superincumbent weight and severely injured Smith Hicks and Joseph Dunbar.

Several of the Methodists had withdrawn from the Episcopal church, such as Mark Disosway, John Dudley, John Dunn, Obadiah and Abraham Leech, Joseph Dunbar and others. Before the erection of the church, meetings were held in private houses. Disosway was the fa-

ther and chief patron of the denomination in Jamaica. He lived in the house now George Nostrand's. He was impoverished by his unbounded hospitality. The ministers were then itinerant and rode the circuit on horseback, with saddle bags which contained their books and clothing. Sometimes nine horses at once stood in Mr. Disosway's stables, feeding from his mangers, while the riders sat at his table and slept under his roof.

The Methodist congregation did not increase much for some years. In 1844 there were only 33 members; but under the ministry of Rev. M. E. Willing about 90 joined the church on probation.

In 1846 a second church was erected, on the corner of Fulton street and New York avenue, at a cost of nearly \$4,000. The building committee consisted of O. P. Leech, A. D. Snedeker and Harvey Parcel. At his death Mr. Leech left \$300 to buy a bell for the church. An organ costing \$500 was put in the church in 1868. In 1866 an acre of ground was bought of Rev. J. M. Hunting for \$9,000, and the place was used as a parsonage till 1873, when the old house was sold and removed. The corner stone of a new church was laid October 9th 1873 by Rev. R. C. Putney, the pastor. The building was dedicated by the pastor, Rev. William T. Hill, October 1st 1874. It was a frame structure 50 by 80 feet, and cost about \$14,000.

A parsonage on the same lot with the church was completed in April 1874. In the rear of the church is a Sunday-school building and lecture room. The plan of the church and parsonage was devised and drawn by John C. Acker, who with Rev. W. T. Hill, Isaac B. Strang, John B. Hopkins, John W. Selover, Thomas W. Clary, Smith B. Crossman and Isaac B. Remsen constituted the building committee. The total cost of the church property was about \$40,000.

The present membership is about 240. Rev. Thomas Stephenson is now the pastor.

The Sunday-school in 1844 numbered only 34 scholars. In 1881 it had increased to 149 scholars, with 29 officers and teachers; John C. Acker being superintendent, Geo. E. Tilly assistant, and Richard W. Rhoades secretary. The library has about 400 volumes.

#### OTHER CHURCHES.

The first Roman Catholic church (St. Monica) was a small edifice of wood, erected in 1839, in the pastorate of Rev. James O'Donnel, at a cost of \$1,000. The present building, of brick, costing \$25,000, was planned by Rev. Anthony Farley, the pastor, and erected on lots given by a lady in New York, in 1856.

The Baptist church was organized November 11th 1868. A church was built at a cost of \$1,800. The pastors have been Revs. George H. Pendleton, Mr. Fuller, A. Stewart Walsh, Charles Colman, Charles Edwards and Samuel Taylor.

The Baptist Shiloh negro church was organized December 22nd 1872, and the building, valued at \$1,200, was dedicated in November 1877. There are 25 church members. The Sunday-school was started in 1873. The

preachers have been Charles Colman, Joseph Francis and John Cary.

The German Reformed church of St. Paul was erected in 1873, at a cost of \$5,000. The society was taken under the care of the north classis of Long Island in 1876. The pastors have been P. Quirn, S. H. Gundt, Ernest Oxee, Julius Hones and Henry Frech.

#### SOCIETIES.

##### FREE MASONS.

*Morton Lodge* (1802).—R. W. Isaac Hagner, M.; W. William Mott, S. W.; W. Henry Hagner, J. W.; Abram Bedell, treasurer; Silvanus Smith, secretary; Daniel Bedell, S. D.; Wright Nichols, J. D.; William Anson, steward; William Crooker, tiler; R. W. David R. Floyd-Jones, P. M. Number of members, 40.

*Jamaica Lodge*, No. 546, was organized under dispensation from the grand lodge of the State of New York March 3d 1864. The first communication was held March 15th 1864, when the officers were as follows: Henry Pooley Cooper, master; Peter Waters, S. W.; Thomas Barker, J. W.; Clinton A. Beldin, treasurer; Pierpont Potter, secretary; P. D. Hoffman, S. deacon; Bernard Muldoon, J. deacon; William L. Johnson, chaplain; Benjamin B. Wood, S. master of ceremonies; Joseph Hawkins, J. master of ceremonies; Michael Shaw, tiler.

A charter was granted and the lodge constituted by the officers of the grand lodge June 14th 1864.

The officers in 1882 were: George M. Gale, W. master; John Ryder, S. warden; Charles H. Acker, J. warden; Pierpont Potter, chaplain; Samuel S. Aymar, secretary; Charles H. Stevens, treasurer; John S. Denton, S. deacon; J. E. Spillett, J. deacon; David L. Brinkerhoff, S. M. of C.; Elijah Raynor, J. M. of C.; George W. Allen, musical director; Theodore J. Armstrong, organist; Stephen Ryder, marshal; William F. Rosst, tiler; John J. Armstrong, John H. Brinkerhoff and George W. Allen, trustees.

Meetings are held on the first and third Wednesday evenings in each month.

##### QUEENS COUNTY MEDICAL SOCIETY.

There have been three medical societies. The first was formed October 1st 1806, with Daniel Minema president, Henry Mott vice-president, Thomas Cock secretary, and James Searing treasurer.

The second medical society was formed December 17th 1829, with Nathan Shelton president, Lucius Kellog vice-president, James C. Townsend secretary, and Austin Chapman treasurer.

About 1853 the present society was formed. It numbers about 180 members. The officers are: James D. Trask, president; W. P. Overton, vice-president; Dr. Finn, secretary and treasurer.

##### ODD FELLOWS.

*Jamaica Lodge*, No. 81, I. O. O. F. was instituted January 21st 1843. In 1860 the charter was surrendered



to the grand lodge; but in 1870 it was restored and the lodge was reinstituted as Jamaica Lodge, No. 247, I. O. O. F., with the following officers: James A. Kilburn, N. G.; Joseph B. Everitt, V. C.; William T. Brush, secretary; George L. Peck, treasurer.

The present officers are: John A. Campbell, N. G.; William Dykes, V. G.; James S. Jones, secretary; Lewis C. Buckbee, treasurer. Meetings are held in the lodge room, No. 20 Washington street, Monday evenings.

#### ROYAL ARCANUM.

*Jamaica Council*, No. 433, was instituted January 28th 1880, by Charles Davis, grand regent of the State of New York. It meets every second and fourth Thursday evening at Odd Fellows' Hall, Jamaica. The trustees are George A. Hicks, George Durland and George W. Sullivan.

#### • RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

The *Long Island Bible Society* was formed August 1st 1815. The following is a list of its officers to the present time: Presidents—Adrian Van Sinderen, Rev. John Goldsmith, Laurens Reeve, John A. Lott, John J. Armstrong; corresponding secretaries—Revs. David S. Bogart, John V. E. Thorne, John Goldsmith, M. W. Jacobus, Jonathan Greenleaf, N. C. Locke, John P. Knox, B. F. Stead, Franklin Noble, Cornelius L. Wells; recording secretaries—Revs. Jacob Schoonmaker, Thomas M. Strong, Elias W. Crane, Ichabod Spencer, George A. Shelton, William H. Moore, G. H. Sayres and Rev. A. H. Allen; treasurers—John Titus, Van Wyck Wickes, Hosea Webster, Henry Onderdonk jr., L. L. Fosdick. The Suffolk County Bible Society, formed October 3d 1815, was merged in the Long Island Bible Society in 1826.

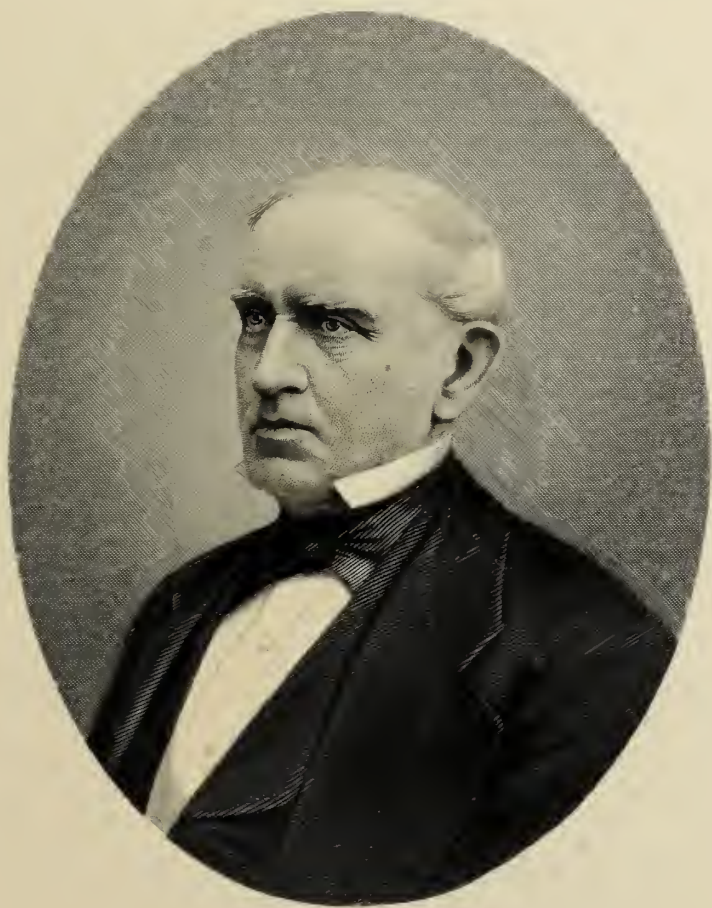
The *Jamaica Bible Society* was formed in 1816, with William Ludlum president, and collected \$153 the first year. It has usually raised from \$100 to \$200 a year, and sometimes over \$400.

*Charitable Visitation*.—There is also a Queens county society for visiting prisons, poor-houses and asylums, of which William H. Onderdonk is president.

The *Queens County Sunday-School Teachers' Association* was organized June 13th 1872, as auxiliary to the State society. Its meetings are held quarterly, at places convenient of access by railroad. The officers are: A. H. Downer, president; Adam Seabury, treasurer; Joseph Bernhard, secretary.

#### MORRIS FOSDICK.

Morris Fosdick, of Jamaica, was born at Springfield in that town November 7th 1814. He received a common school education and entered upon business life at an early age. His father, Morris, was a teacher, land surveyor and conveyancer by profession, and on his death, in 1833, the subject of this sketch succeeded him, beginning to teach at the age of nineteen in the same district where his father had taught for twenty-five years, and continuing to teach there until 1849. During this period his surveys were extensive, reaching throughout the county and beyond its limits. Besides attending to his profession he took an active interest in local and public affairs. He was appointed commissioner of deeds in 1838, elected justice of the peace in 1841, re-elected in 1845 and again in 1849, and appointed judge of the court of common pleas by Governor Silas Wright in 1846. His acquaintance with the law (although he was never formally admitted to the bar) gave him a large practice as counsellor, and led to his election in 1849 to the office of county judge and surrogate of Queens county, to which office he was re-elected in 1853. On the separation of these offices in 1857 he was elected surrogate, and re-elected in 1861, his term ending January 1st 1866. He was also a member of the board of education from 1856 to 1865, and has been one of the trustees of Union Hall Academy since 1851. Since his retirement from public life he has devoted his attention to the affairs of the Jamaica Savings Bank, of which he has been the treasurer since its organization in 1866, and to the financial interests of his large clientage.

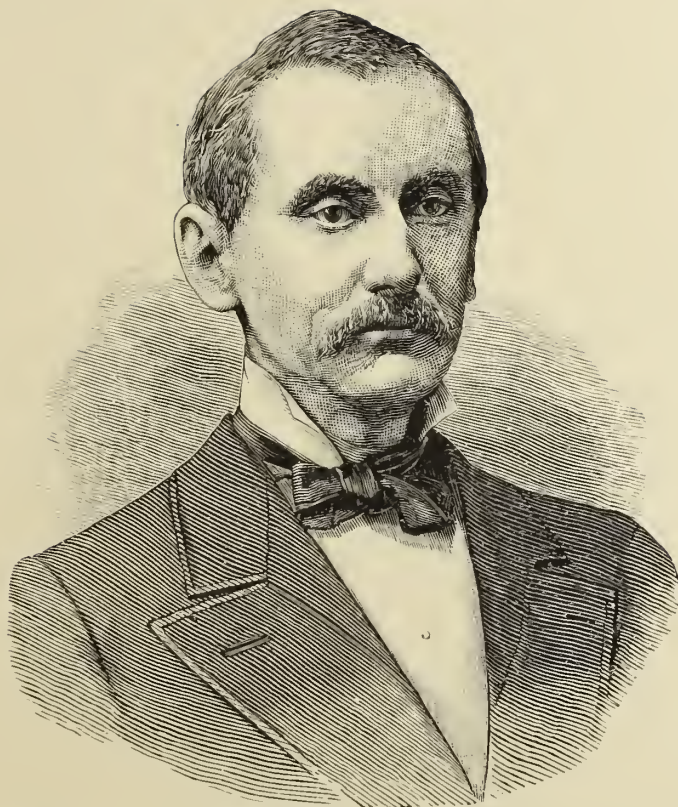


*Morris Fosdick*

---







*Yours truly J. J. Armstrong*

JOHN J. ARMSTRONG.

John J. Armstrong was born September 6th 1828, in the town of North Hempstead. He received an academic education at the seminary at Hempstead, and was admitted to practice law in November 1849. He began the practice of his profession at Jamaica, where he has resided ever since.

He was elected district attorney in November 1859, and was re-elected in November 1862.

He was elected county judge of the county of Queens in November 1865, and re-elected in November 1869, November 1875, and November 1879.

In December 1872 he was a member of the constitutional commission (appointed by the governor and confirmed by the Senate) to prepare amendments to the constitution for submission to the people.

In politics he has always been connected with the Democratic party.

Judge Armstrong is a man habitually kind and courteous, methodical in his habits, and a hard worker—going to his office before breakfast and returning to it after supper to continue his labors in the evening. His success as a professional man has been worked for and fairly won.

He is a member and elder in the Presbyterian church of Jamaica, regular in attendance at its services, and always ready to contribute labor or money for the church. His temperament is nervous and quick. His leading characteristic is his loyalty: he does not forget his friends—he spares neither time nor labor to serve them. He is free from the taint of intemperance or profanity. He is most careful in speaking of others, having the quality of justice in an eminent degree. He is devoted to his home and family, and toward the poor and unfortunate sympathetic and generous.



## THE JOHNSON FAMILY.

The Johnson family, though wearing an English surname, is originally of French, and more immediately of Holland extraction. The original relationship between the Rapalje and Johnson families is as follows:

GASPARD COLET DE RAPALJE was born in France, at Chatillon sur Loir, in 1505. He signalized himself during the reigns of Francis I. and Henry II., and was made colonel of infantry, December 22nd 1545. He was a Protestant, and when the king, in 1548, began to enforce with great severity the edicts issued against the Protestants he was deprived of his commission and compelled to flee to Holland. There he married the daughter of Victor Antonie Jansen of Antwerp, by whom he had three children, Gaspard Coligne de Rapalje, Abram Colet de Rapalje, and a daughter named Breckje.

VICTOR HONORIUS JANSEN married in 1669 his cousin Breckje Rapalje. They had one son, Abram Jansen, who is said to have been a historical painter of considerable eminence. There are some of his works in the churches of Antwerp, and his chief work, the "Resurrection of Lazarus," is in the Dusseldorf gallery.

ABRAM JANSEN married, June 15th 1594, a daughter of Hans Lodewyck of Amsterdam, by whom he had three sons—William Jansen de Rapalje, Joris (George) Jansen de Rapalje, and Antonie Jansen Van Salers, which title he acquired from an inheritance left him by one of his grandfather's relations, who resided at Salers, a town of France, in Upper Auvergne.

The elder brother, William, persuaded his brother George to accompany him to America, and they set sail in 1623, with the commercial agent of the West India Company, Peter Minuit, in the ship of Captain Korneliss Jacobse Mey. William never married, but after having been a successful merchant for several years in New Amsterdam (New York) he died at Gravesend, L. I., at the house of his younger brother, Antonie Jansen Van Salers, who left Holland and followed his brothers to America in 1631.

Joris (George) Jansen de Rapalje settled at the Wallebocht (Wallabout) and founded Brooklyn. Here was built the first house on Long Island, in which he and his wife lived; and here (June 9th 1625) was born Sarah Rapalje, the first white child of European parentage born in the State of New York.

Antonie Jansen Van Salers, the youngest son of Abram Jansen, was born in Holland, and he emigrated to America in 1631. He founded Grave-zande (Gravesend), situated on the southwestern part of Long Island, about twelve miles from the Wallebocht (Wallabout), where his brother George resided. The patent for lands granted to Antonie Jansen bears date August 1st 1639 (see Book 1, page 124, Alb. Rec.), and the tract comprised 100 morgens (a little less than 200 acres), extending along the strand 253 rods, opposite Coney Island. The easterly part of this island is now known as Manhattan Beach, one of the most noted summer resorts in the world.

ANTONIE JANSEN married a Quakeress, by whom he

had four sons: 1, Claes; 2, Pieter (who had four sons—Hans-Pieter, Rem-Jan, Daniel Rapalje, and Jan); 3, Barent (who had three sons—Jan-Barentse, Jeronimus de Rapalje, and Lodewyck); 4, Hendrick, who had four sons: Jan (John), Claes, Barent, and William.

HENDRICK JANSEN, the youngest son of Antonie, settled at Gravesend and married a Stilwell, by whom he had four sons: 1, Jan (John), who settled at Jamaica, L. I.; 2, Claes, who settled at Six Mile Run, N. J.; 3, Barent\*, who settled at Gravesend; 4, William, who settled at Gravesend.

Hendrick's children changed the Holland name *Jansen* to the English name *Johnson*, yet the Holland name was retained for many years in the family records.

JOHN JOHNSON, the oldest son of Hendrick, was born at Gravesend, L. I., December 5th 1705. He married (September 23d 1732) Catalina Schenck, who was born May 7th 1705. They had seven children: 1, Maria, born August 11th 1733, married Douw Ditmars of Jamaica; 2, Catalina, born August 15th 1735, remained unmarried; 3, Elizabeth, born November 21st 1737, married Abraham Ditmars of Jamaica; 4, Barent, born April 2nd 1740, married Anne Remsen; 5, Martin, born October 25th 1742, married Phebe Rapalje; 6, Catharine, born February 18th 1746, died in infancy; 7, Johannes, born July 25th 1748, died in infancy.

John Johnson held office in the Reformed Dutch church at Jamaica. He died March 27th 1776. His wife died October 5th 1779.

MARTIN JOHNSON, of Jamaica, born October 25th 1742, married (May 10th 1772) Phebe, daughter of George Rapalje of New Lots. She was born February 25th 1754. Their children were: 1, Catalina, born May 14th 1773, married (November 5th 1791), John D. Ditmis of Jamaica, and had children Martin, Dow I., John, Abraham, Phebe, Maria, Catalina, and George; 2, Maria, born August 20th 1775, died in infancy; 3, Johannes (John), born February 27th 1777, died in infancy; 4, Maria, born May 10th 1778, married (November 30th 1798) Rem Suydam of Newtown, and had children Phebe, Catalina, John, Maria, Nelly, Martin, Gitty, and George and Henry (twins); 5, Johannes (John), born September 26th 1780, died in infancy; 6, Martin, born March 14th 1782, died in infancy; 7, Phebe, born July 19th 1783, married (December 11th 1800) John I. Duryea, and had children Jane Ann, Maria, Alletta, Martin I., Sarah, Catalina, and John I.; 8, Martin, born September 13th 1785, died in infancy; 9, Elizabeth, born January 25th 1788, married Willett Skidmore and had children Phebe and Samuel; 10, Jannetie (Jane), born May 15th 1790,

\* Barent, the third son of Hendrick, was the father of the Rev. John B. Johnson, a noted preacher of the Reformed Dutch Church, who was settled first at Albany, N. Y., and afterward at Brooklyn, where he died in 1803. Rev. John B. Johnson had three children: 1, Maria L., who married the Rev. Evan M. Johnson, rector of St. James's Church, Newtown, L. I., from 1814 to 1827, when he removed to St. John's Church, Brooklyn; 2, Rev. William L. Johnson, D. D., who from 1830 to the time of his death (1870) was rector of Grace Church, Jamaica, L. I.; 3, Rev. Samuel R. Johnson, D. D., who was rector at different times of several Episcopal churches, and professor in the Episcopal Theological Seminary, New York city.

died in infancy; 11, Joris (George), born August 30th 1791, married (June 28th 1815) Catharine Snediker and had children Martin G., Catharine, and Phebe; 12, Johannes (John), born May 17th 1794, married (August 22nd 1815) Maria Lott and had children Martin I., Stephen, Phebe, Eldert, George, Maria Ann, Catalina, Henry, Jeremiah, Sarah, Ditmars, and Catharine; 13, Jannetie (Jane), born February 22nd 1797, died in infancy.

Martin Johnson, the grandfather of Martin G., died April 27th 1798. Phebe, his wife, died October 27th 1828.

Martin Johnson was earnest in the cause of independence, and was compelled to give up the best part of his house to the British officers, who occupied it while their army was encamped at Jamaica. He and his family were greatly discommoded, but it was better to submit quietly than to object and perhaps suffer more. Martin Johnson was an active member and an elder of the Reformed Dutch church, and one of the committee to repair the church edifice after the Revolutionary war, during which it was dismantled by the British soldiers. He was one of the contributors to the fund for founding Union Hall Academy. The first building was erected on the south side of Fulton street, where Herriman's brick row now stands, and was opened May 1st 1792. Here his sons George and John were educated, when Lewis E. A. Eigenbrodt, LL.D., was principal, which position he held from 1796 to 1828.

GEORGE JOHNSON, born August 30th 1791, married (June 28th 1815) Catharine Snediker, who was born December 5th 1788. They had three children: 1, Martin G. Johnson, born April 26th 1816, married (May 31st 1859) Margaret T. Nostrand, who was born February 19th 1815—no children; 2, Catharine Johnson, born July 8th 1819, married (May 13th 1856) Elias J. Hendrickson,\* who was born August 10th 1812—no children; 3, Phebe Johnson, born January 4th 1824, married (June 19th 1854) George O. Ditmis (who was born July 22nd 1818) and died December 27th 1866.

George O. and Phebe Ditmis had six children: 1, Catharine, born November 26th 1856; 2, Georgianna J., born May 5th 1859; 3, John D., born December 18th 1860; 4 and 5, Martin G. J. (born January 30th 1862, died February 18th 1878) and Margaret N., born January 30th 1862, died in infancy; 6, Caroline Maria, born November 9th 1863, died in infancy.

George Johnson, the father of Martin G., held at different times the town offices of supervisor, commissioner of common schools, inspector of common schools, inspector of election, commissioner of highways, and assessor. He was an elder in the Reformed Dutch Church of Jamaica, and one of its most liberal supporters. He died May 14th 1865. His wife died December 15th 1858.

*A short genealogy of the Johnson family is as follows:* Gaspard Colet de Rapalje, from France, married the

daughter of Victor Antonie Jansen, in Holland, by whom he had two sons and a daughter Breckje, who married her cousin, Victor Honorius Jansen, who was the father of Abram, who was the father of Antonie, who was the father of Hendrick, who was the father of John, who was the father of Martin, who was the father of George, who was the father of Martin G.

#### THE SNEDIKER FAMILY AS CONNECTED WITH THE JOHNSON FAMILY.

Jan Snediker, the common ancestor of the Snediker family, came from Holland to this country as early as 1642, and was among the first settlers of Flatbush, and his name appears in the patent of New Lots, 1667; by his will (1670) he devised his land to his son Gerret. (New Lots was then part of the town of Flatbush.)

Gerret Snediker of New Lots (son of Jan) married 1st, Willemtje Vooks; 2nd, Elstje Denyse; he died in 1694. Children: Jan of Jamaica, Margaret, Christian of Jamaica, Abraham, Isaac of New Lots, Sara, born 1683 (married Adrian Onderdonk); Gerret, and Elstje.

Abraham Snediker of New Lots (son of Gerret), born 1677, married, and had children Abraham, Johannes, Gerret, Theodorus, Elizabeth, Altie, and Sara.

Isaac Snediker of New Lots (son of Gerret), born 1680, married Catryntje Janse; died in 1758. Children: Garret, Abraham, Antie, Sara, Isaac, Catryntje (born 1721, married Douwe Ditmars), Jacob of New Lots, Femmetie (Phebe), and Elstje, born 1731.

John Snediker of New Lots married Neiltje, daughter of Johannes Lott, of Flatbush; she was born November 13th 1730. They had a son Isaac I. (grandfather of Martin G. Johnson).

Isaac I. Snediker of New Lots (son of John), born July 17th 1759, married Catharine, daughter of Jacob Rapelje of Newtown. She was born January 18th 1760. They had four children: 1, Jacob, born May 18th 1787, died in infancy; 2, Catharine, born December 5th 1788 (the wife of George Johnson and mother of Martin G.), died December 15th 1858; 3, Nelly, born November 5th 1790, married (October 5th 1815) John E. Lott, of New Utrecht, L. I. (who was born December 16th 1789), had one daughter, Catharine, and died May 1st 1866; 4, Jacob, born November 2nd 1792, married (March 1822) Anne Lott, daughter of Hendrick Lott of Jamaica; no children.

Jacob Snediker belonged to the Reformed Dutch church of New Lots, and was one of its firmest friends and supporters. He died September 20th 1859. His wife died August 22nd 1867.

Isaac I. Snediker (father of Jacob) died February 1st 1804. His wife died September 9th 1796.

The Snediker homestead, on which Jacob Snediker and his forefathers were born and lived and died, is situated on both sides of the New Lots road, at the crossing of the New York and Manhattan Beach Railroad and the Brooklyn and Rockaway Beach Railroad. The house, probably 200 years old, still stands in a good state of preservation. This farm originally extended to what

\*James Hendrickson, the father of Elias J., was an elder, and one of the pillars of the Reformed Dutch Church of Jamaica.



is now the center of East New York; but Jacob Snediker sold 45 acres of the northerly part to Whitehead Howard, and 69 acres of the middle and easterly part to Abraham Vanderveer. The homestead still belongs to the heirs of Jacob Snediker. It has been in the family 215 years.

THE NOSTRAND FAMILY AS CONNECTED WITH THE  
JOHNSON FAMILY.

The Nostrand family derives its origin from Hans Jansen, who came to Long Island in 1640 from the Noortstrandt in the duchy of Holstein. He married Janneken Gerrits Van Leuwen, and had four sons—Jan, Gerrit, Peter and Folkert. His sons adopted the name of the place from which their father emigrated, which in the course of time has been changed to the present name, Nostrand. Different branches of the family have in former times lived and their descendants still live in New York, Brooklyn, Flatbush, New Utrecht, Flatlands and New Lots, Kings county; in Jamaica, Flushing and Hempstead, Queens county; and in Huntington, Suffolk county.

Margaret T. Nostrand, the wife of Martin G. Johnson, is the daughter of Timothy Nostrand, who for many years was a merchant in New York. When he retired from business he bought the farm on which his son George now lives, situated on the Brooklyn and Jamaica Plank Road, one mile west of the village of Jamaica, where he died December 21st 1831. Her grandfather, John Nostrand, owned and lived and died on the homestead farm at Valley Stream, in the town of Hempstead; it descended to his son John Nostrand jr., and there he lived and died; after his death it belonged to his son Foster, who also lived and died there. On this farm Timothy Nostrand was born, February 8th 1767.

Timothy Nostrand married first (September 27th 1793) Garchy, daughter of John Suydam of Newtown. Their children were: Sarah, born October 1st 1794, married James Bogart, died October 14th 1845; and John S., born March 16th 1796, who died unmarried, February 6th 1836.

Timothy Nostrand married second (September 8th 1804) Catharine, daughter of Stephen Lott of Jamaica. Their children were:

1, Stephen L., born August 31st 1805, married (January 30th 1826) Cornelia L. Remsen of Flatlands. They had one child, Catharine Ann, who married Jacob Ryerson of Flatlands.

2, Garchy (Gitty) Ann, born March 16th 1807, died, unmarried, January 8th 1831.

3, George, born February 5th 1809, married first (March 26th 1846) Mary Bogardus. They had one child, Henry L. Nostrand, who married Phebe W., only child of Dominicus Vanderveer of Jamaica. George married second (October 12th 1859) Cornelia C. Van Siclen of Jamaica. No children.

4, Catharine L., born December 31st 1810, married (April 7th 1836) Dr. Richard T. Horsfield of New York. Their children are: Richard T., Timothy N. (who mar-

ried Sophia Frisbie), and Catharine L. (who married John K. Underhill). Catharine L. Horsfield died February 2nd 1879.

5, Margaret T., born February 19th 1815, married (May 31st 1859) Martin G. Johnson. No children.

6, Timothy, born April 21st 1817, married first (October 19th 1853) Catharine Lott of New Utrecht (cousin of Martin G. Johnson). Their children were Ellie (deceased), J. Lott, T. Foster, Margaret (deceased), and George E. Timothy married, second, Belinda Hegeman of New Utrecht, who survives him. He died December 6th 1878.

All the children of Timothy Nostrand sen. are dead except George Nostrand and Margaret T., wife of Martin G. Johnson.

Timothy Nostrand sen. was one of the most prominent members of Grace Church, Jamaica, and was for many years warden, and for several years, and at the time of his death, senior warden. The following notice of his death appears on the records of the church, January 2nd 1832:

"The vestry have heard with deep regret of the decease of Mr. Timothy Nostrand, their clerk, the senior warden of this church, and treasurer, and sincerely condole with the congregation with whom he was connected, and with his family, in the great bereavement they have been called to sustain; and we implore the Divine compassion on them that this afflictive providence may be sanctified to them, and to the church of which he was a member."

He was a member of Assembly of the State of New York, and a trustee of Union Hall Academy. He died December 21st 1831. His wife Catharine died February 13th 1860.

THE DITMARS FAMILY AS CONNECTED WITH THE JOHNSON  
FAMILY.

Jan Jansen Ditmars, the common ancestor of the family, emigrated from Ditmarsen in the duchy of Holstein. He married Neeltie Douws; obtained a patent March 23d 1647 for 24 morgens, at Dutch Kills, Newtown, Queens county; died prior to 1650.

Douw\* Jansen Ditmars† resided first at Flatbush, and finally settled at Jamaica. He died about 1755. He held office in the Reformed Dutch church, Jamaica.

Abraham Ditmars, of Jamaica, married (June 18th 1725) Breckje, daughter of Abraham Remsen, of Newtown, and died on his farm at Jamaica, August 7th 1743. He was the father of Douw Ditmars and Abraham Ditmars jun., the two brothers who married two sisters, Maria and Elizabeth, the daughters of John Johnson of Jamaica (great-grandfather of Martin G. Johnson).

Douw Ditmars of Jamaica, born August 24th 1735, married Maria, the oldest daughter of John Johnson of Jamaica. They had five children, John D., Abraham, Breckje, and Maria and Catalina, who were twins. He was an office holder in the Reformed Dutch Church. He died August 25th 1775.

\* Various spelled, Douwe, Douw, Dowe and Dow.

† Spelled Ditmarse, Ditmars, Ditmis and Ditmas.

John D. Ditmis of Jamaica (son of Douw Ditmars) married (November 5th 1791) Catalina, the oldest daughter of Martin Johnson (grandfather of Martin G. Johnson). They had eight children: Martin, Dow, John, Abraham, Phebe, Maria, Catalina and George, who are all deceased except Maria.

Dow I. Ditmis, son of John D., married (April 22nd 1817) Catharine Onderdonk\* of Cow Neck (Manhasset). Their children are: George O., John and Jacob Adrian Ditmis, all of Jamaica.

Abraham Ditmis, son of John D., married (April 18th 1827) Katie Onderdonk of Cow Neck (Manhasset). They had one child, Henry O. Ditmis.

John D. Ditmis held the military office of major; he was a member of Assembly in 1802 and 1804, and a State senator from 1816 to 1820, and held the office of surrogate of Queens county. He was a trustee of Union Hall Academy; he belonged to the Reformed Dutch Church. He died March 11th 1853; his wife July 6th 1847.

Abraham Ditmars jr. (son of Abraham of Jamaica), born December 9th 1738, married Elizabeth, the third daughter of John Johnson (great-grandfather of Martin G. Johnson). They had four children—Abraham, born October 6th 1760; Catalina, born September 20th 1762, married Samuel Eldert of Jamaica; John A., born April 9th 1766, and Dow, born June 12th 1771.

John A. Ditmars married Nancy, daughter of Johannes Wyckoff of Jamaica. They had three children—Margaret Ann, A. Johnson and Elizabeth, all deceased.

Elizabeth Ditmars married (December 30th 1839) Martin I. Johnson, who was for some years, and at the time of his death, county clerk. He was the eldest son of John and Maria Johnson, and cousin of Martin G. Johnson. Martin I. and Elizabeth are both deceased, but one son, A. Ditmars Johnson, of Jamaica, survives them.

Dow Ditmars, son of Abraham Ditmars jr., studied medicine, and went to Demarara, South America, where he had a lucrative practice for fourteen years. When he returned he married Anna Elvira, daughter of Samuel Riker of Newtown, and bought a farm at Hell Gate (now Astoria), where he spent the remainder of his life, and died, at an advanced age, in 1860. Their children were Thomas T., Richard R., Abraham Dow, and Anna. They are all deceased but Abraham Dow Ditmars, who is a lawyer in New York.

Abraham Ditmars jr. held office in the Reformed Dutch church, Jamaica, and so did his son John A. Ditmars.

Abraham Ditmars jr. (father of John A.) was a captain of militia in the Revolution. He was known among the British soldiers who were quartered at Jamaica as the "rebel captain," and he suffered much from their depredations. They stole the crops from his farm, the provisions from his cellar, and all of his fowls but one, which went to the top of the barn to roost. One day the soldiers ordered him and his family to leave the house, as they intended to burn it. He had to obey, and his sick wife was taken on a bed and placed in the door-yard! But it seemed that an Almighty Power interposed; the consciences of the fiends stung them, and the dreadful threat was not executed.

So great became the demands upon him for the produce of his farm, and for the use of his men and teams in carting the supplies of the British army, that he at last refused to comply. For this the petty officer who made the demand arrested him, took him to the village of Jamaica, and locked him up in the dungeon in the cellar of the old county hall, which stood on the spot now covered by Herriman's brick row. He was confined until the next day, when he was brought before a supe-

rior officer of the British army, to whom he made a frank statement of the sufferings he had endured, and of the unreasonable claims continually made upon him. The officer at once gave him an honorable discharge; and at the same time severely reprimanded the underling who had arrested him. This decision had a good effect, as he afterward did not suffer much annoyance. It is proper to say that the highest British officers always condemned the cruel and barbarous acts which were committed by the dregs of the army.

The home of Abraham Ditmars jr. was the farm of the late William C. Stoothoff, one and a half miles southwest of the village of Jamaica; and the old house, in which he lived and died, still remains. The home of his daughter Catalina, who married Samuel Eldert, was the old house on Eldert's lane now belonging to Henry Drew; and the old house on the Brooklyn and Jamaica plank road now belonging to Dominicus Vanderveer was formerly the home of Douw Ditmars, of another branch of the Ditmars family. It is a singular circumstance that these three old houses, probably the oldest in the town, should all have belonged to members of the Ditmars family. They still stand as monuments of the solid style of building of the early Dutch settlers.

Abraham Ditmars and Abraham Ditmars jr. were contributors to the fund for building Union Hall Academy and were two of the first trustees, at the time its charter was signed by Governor Clinton, March 9th 1792.

Abraham Ditmars jr. died November 19th 1824.

John A. Ditmars was colonel of the State militia in the war of 1812, and he and his cousins George and John Johnson and their nephew Dow I. Ditmis were encamped at Fort Greene (now Washington Park), Brooklyn. They were under the command of General Jeremiah Johnson of Brooklyn, who was the cousin of George and John Johnson and John A. Ditmars. There our soldiers were for some time, in daily expectation of the landing of the British forces, whose vessels of war were lying off the harbor of New York; but the British wisely concluded to depart without landing.

#### INTERMARRIAGES OF JOHNSON, DITMARS, AND RAPELJE FAMILIES.

The union of the Johnson and Ditmars families in this country began by the marriage of two sisters of Martin Johnson, Maria and Elizabeth, daughters of John Johnson of Jamaica (great-grandfather of Martin G.), to two brothers, Douw and Abraham Ditmars of Jamaica.

Catalina, daughter of Martin Johnson of Jamaica (grandfather of Martin G.), married John D. Ditmis, the son of Dow.

Martin I. Johnson, a great-grandson of John Johnson above named, married Elizabeth, daughter of John A. Ditmars.

Phebe, daughter of George Johnson of Jamaica, married George O. Ditmis, a grandson of John D. Ditmis.

Victor Honorius Jansen of Holland married Breckje Rapalje\*. Martin Johnson of Jamaica married Phebe Rapelje. General Jeremiah Johnson, of Brooklyn, married Sarah Rapelje.

Breckje, sister of John D. and daughter of Douw Ditmars of Jamaica, married (December 29th 1791) Peter Rapelje, of New Lots. Their children were Jacob, Dow and Peter.

Maria and Catalina were twin daughters of Douw Ditmars, of Jamaica, and sisters of John D. and Breckje Ditmars. Maria married Jacob Rapelje, of Newtown. They had one child, Susan. Catalina married John R.

\* Henry Onderdonk jr., A. M., married Maria H., sister of Catharine Onderdonk, wife of Dow I. Ditmis.

\* Written by different families Rapalje, Rapelje, Rapelye, and Rapelyea.





RESIDENCE OF MARTIN G. JOHNSON, LIBERTY AVENUE, JAMAICA.

Ludlow, of Newtown. She was his second wife. They had one son, Ditmars.

Susan, the only child of Jacob and Maria Rapelje, married the Rev. Gabriel Ludlow, D. D., who for many years, and at the time of his death, was pastor of the Reformed Dutch church at Neshanic, New Jersey. He was the son of John R. Ludlow by his first wife. Another son was John Ludlow; D. D., who was twice professor in the Theological Seminary, New Brunswick, N. J., for many years pastor of the Reformed Dutch church at Albany, and afterward provost of the University of Pennsylvania.

#### MARTIN G. JOHNSON.

Martin G. Johnson was born and has always lived on the farm which he inherited from his father, situated on Liberty avenue, one and three-quarter miles west of the village of Jamaica and one mile south of Richmond Hill. This farm was bought October 5th 1744 by his great-grandfather John Johnson, who removed from Flatbush to this place, which was his home at the time of his death. His son Martin, the grandfather of Martin G., inherited the farm, and here he spent his life; and here was born George Johnson, the father of Martin G., and here he lived and died. There are few cases, if any, in Queens county where property has remained in the same family for nearly 140 years. There is a tradition that when his great-grandfather was looking for a home he noticed a fine growth of natural white clover on the road through this farm, which evidence of the fertility of the soil induced him to buy it.

Barent, another son of John Johnson, remained at Jamaica for many years, when he removed to Wallabout in Brooklyn. He was the father of the late General Jeremiah Johnson, of whose children there are still living Sarah Ann, wife of Nicholas Wyckoff; president of the First National Bank of Brooklyn; Jeromus J. Johnson, and Susan, widow of Lambert Wyckoff.

Martin G. Johnson commenced his education at the district school, and then attended Union Hall Academy, Jamaica; but his mathematical education was completed under Thomas Spofford, the teacher, and author of a practical work on astronomy, who at the time of his death was principal of the Yorkville Academy, New York city.

At the age of 15 and for several years while at school young Johnson made the calculations for Spofford's Almanac, and at the same age began to make surveys, thus combining theory and practice, which his teacher considered essential to a perfect understanding of surveying. At 16 he was, with his teacher Mr. Spofford, one of the assistants in making the preliminary surveys of the Brooklyn and Jamaica Railroad, which work was in charge of Major Douglass of Brooklyn as chief engineer. At that time, 1832, Brooklyn was only a small village and extended but a short distance from Fulton Ferry. Above Henry street the houses were "few and far between," and on the line run for the railroad, near the present Atlantic avenue, it was mostly farming land. The business on Fulton street was nearly all below Sands street.

Then (1832) there were only two railroads in the United States—the Albany and Schenectady (opened in 1831) in this State, and the Camden and Amboy Railroad in New Jersey. The Brooklyn and Jamaica Railroad, opened in 1836, was the third.

At the age of 18, 19, 20 and 21, in the years 1834, 1835, 1836 and 1837, Martin G. Johnson surveyed a great number of farms in the westerly part of Queens county and the easterly part of Kings county, nearly all of which were laid out into lots and mapped. He made all the surveys and maps for John R. Pitkin, who purchased in 1835 and 1836 many farms at New Lots, Kings county, and Jamaica, Queens county. It was Mr. Pitkin's intention to lay out in one general plan all lands from the easterly limits of the city of Brooklyn to the westerly line of the village of Jamaica; and four separate maps were made, in accordance with this plan. The westerly part was to be used for manufacturing purposes, and the easterly part was laid out into parks, avenues, streets and sections for country seats. East New York was to be the name of the whole tract. This name was for some time kept strictly secret, as he feared it would be taken by the village of Williamsburgh (now part of Brooklyn), which then began to expand. So careful was he to conceal his plans that the planning and mapping were mostly done in a rear office in Wall street, New York, which overlooked the South Reformed Dutch church in Garden street (now Exchange place) and its burial ground. (The human remains were about being removed from the burial



*Martin G. Johnson*





ground at that time, 1837). At last he had his plans ready and presented them to the public; but gradually yet surely the downfall of real estate came, and the grand scheme, as a whole, was defeated. But he was able to hold some land at East New York, and some at Woodville (now Woodhaven), and he laid the foundations for these villages, which have grown and are growing rapidly. At that time there was not a building at East New York, except a few farm houses and out-buildings along the Brooklyn and Jamaica turnpike; and the land was used for farming purposes.

Martin G. Johnson has been actively engaged in his profession from 1834 to the present time; and has surveyed, divided into lots and mapped very many of the farms in the easterly part of the city of Brooklyn, in New Lots and in the westerly part of Jamaica, and some in adjacent towns, comprising an area of thousands of acres. Besides the land laid out into lots he has made many farm surveys and maps.

He has made several surveys by authority of different acts of the Legislature: Town of Bushwick, southerly part (now part of the city of Brooklyn)—surveying, plotting, planning new avenues and streets, monumenting, and drawing map showing the same as laid out; Bushwick, southerly part—leveling, making profiles, determining grades, and drawing grade and sewerage plan; town of New Lots—surveying, plotting, planning new avenues and streets, monumenting, and drawing map showing the town as laid out; and surveying and drawing maps and profiles for the opening, grading, and paving, or graveling, of several of the principal avenues leading through and from East New York into the city and into the country.

Many of his maps are in the register's office of Kings county and the clerk's office of Queens county.

Politically, he is a very decided Democrat, and in early life was frequently a delegate to the county convention, and several times to the State convention; but he never would indorse the nomination of any one wanting in honesty and integrity, and always held it to be his duty to oppose any unfit and improper nomination.

He has been and is executor of several estates, which trusts he managed with the strictest fidelity.

For many years he has been a director of the Williamsburgh City Fire Insurance Company; was for many years a director of the Brooklyn and Rockaway Beach Railroad (East New York and Canarsie Railroad); has been from its organization, and until lately, a director of the New York, Bay Ridge, and Jamaica Railroad (now part of the New York and Manhattan Beach Railroad), and was a director of the Eastern Railroad of Long Island (which was abandoned after the Long Island Railroad came into the hands of Austin Corbin, as receiver and president).

He is an elder of the Reformed Dutch church, Jamaica, the church of his fathers, and takes a deep interest in its welfare, being one of the foremost in furnishing the means which are constantly needed for keeping the church and all things connected with it in a prosperous state. He is a friend of religious, benevolent and charitable societies and institutions; and does not confine his gifts to the charities of his own church. The needy are kindly remembered. He is a life member of the American Bible Society, and of the American Tract Society.

Although much engrossed in professional business and engagements, yet he is greatly interested, and takes much pleasure, in the cultivation of his farm, which is one of the best in the county. He is a life member of the Queens County Agricultural Society.

The roads in his district of the town have been in his charge for many years; and their good condition is the best evidence of the judgment and care which have been used in constructing and keeping them in order.



*James S. Remsen*

JAMES S. REMSEN.

James S. Remsen was born at Jamaica, Queens county, in 1815. Mr. Remsen is a hotel keeper of over 40 years' experience as proprietor of the Jamaica Hotel. He was to the manor born, his father before him having followed the same calling for a livelihood, in the village of Queens (then called Brushville), his hotel standing opposite the tobacco factory. Our subject was quick to learn, of close observation, and possessed of judgment and foresight that have made him a famous man. In 1854, 28 years ago, he bought  $5\frac{1}{2}$  miles of Rockaway Beach—nearly one-half of the present Rockaway—for \$550. The same year he built the Seaside Hotel, showing that his forecast had compassed the future of to-day; that he was not a visionary, but a practical man, who had deep-laid plans, with confidence in his own judgment. In 1875 Mr. Wainwright became a partner. Only a few years ago there were but two men on the beach who paid taxes, and they paid less than \$25 per year. Now Mr. Remsen owns 20 hotels, and Remsen & Wainwright have recently enlarged and improved the Seaside Hotel and all its surroundings. He gave the land (comprising half a mile of beach) to the company that built the mammoth hotel which enjoys the proud distinction of being the largest in the world. This beach will soon draw a crowd for which the great house will be none too large. The strip of barren sea coast that sold 28 years ago for so small a sum could not be bought to-day for half a million dollars.

Mr. Remsen married Mary Seaman, by whom he has had a family of ten children, of whom only the following are living: John A., who is married and is keeping one of the hotels on the Beach; Charles and Sarah, both unmarried and living at home. A brother of Mr. Remsen was once sheriff of Kings county. Mr. Remsen has always belonged to the Democratic party, and has entertained at his hotel some of the most prominent politicians of both parties in the nation.





*Abraham De Bevoise*

ABRAHAM DE BEVOISE.

Abraham De Bevoise is a son of Charles and Ann De Bevoise, of Bushwick, Kings county, and was born in Bushwick, February 11th 1819, the only son and the eldest of three children. His father died in 1858, his mother in 1856. Mr. De Bevoise was educated at the common schools and reared to farm life. December 6th 1843 he married Ann Maria Covert, of Newtown. They have five children (one, a daughter named Ellen Amanda, having died in infancy), named in the order of their birth Charles C., Jane Amenia, Anna Delia, Elizabeth Augusta, and Abraham Underhill.

About 1846 Mr. De Bevoise began business life on his own account in Bushwick. There he lived till 1861, when he removed to Jamaica, where he had purchased his present farm and erected his elegant and commodious residence, one of the handsomest and most convenient in that portion of the village, the plans of which were designed and drafted by Mr. De Bevoise, who has great talent for architecture, drawing and the construction of remarkably finely wrought mosaics of different kinds of wood, in the forms of center-tables, jewel-caskets and various other articles of beauty and utility.

Mr. De Bevoise has long been a Republican politically,



*Anna M. De Bevoise*

and has taken an earnest though passive interest in public affairs. His judgment is much esteemed by his fellow citizens, and he has been appointed to serve on several commissions for opening roads in Jamaica, and was for several terms one of the trustees of the village.

In 1858 Mr. and Mrs. De Bevoise identified themselves with the old Bushwick Reformed church. In November 1861, upon their removal to Jamaica, they united with the First Reformed Church of that village, which with their family they have constantly attended since. Mr. De Bevoise was a deacon in the Bushwick church, and during most of the period of his connection with the Jamaica church he has held the office of an elder. In 1879, in connection with Rev. Mr. Alliger, then pastor, Mr. De Bevoise and others opened a Sunday-school at East Jamaica, of which Mr. De Bevoise was superintendent until he had firmly established it as a permanent institution. For years he has been a teacher in the Reformed Sunday-school at Jamaica, of which he has been superintendent since 1873.

In his domestic relations Mr. De Bevoise has been most happy, it often being remarked by those who know best whereof they speak that "his wife has ever been to him a help-meet indeed."



*John H. Brinckerhoff*

JOHN H. BRINCKERHOFF.

One of the most prominent living representatives of the old and honorable family of Brinckerhoff is he whose portrait and autograph appear at the head of this page.

The ancestor of this numerous American family, Jores Derrickson Brinckerhoff, emigrated from Holland in 1638 and in 1661 settled in Brooklyn. His third son, Abraham Jores Brinckerhoff, was born in Flushing, Holland, in 1632, and died at Flushing, Long Island, in 1714. He had but one child, Jores Brinckerhoff (1644-1729), whose tenth child and youngest son, Hendrick, formed the connecting link in the line of descent to the next generation. Hendrick was born in 1709 and died in 1777, leaving eight children, one of whom, Abraham, became the father of the sixth generation of this family in America. Abraham's oldest son, John, was married in 1791 to Rebecca Lott, and thus their seven children were lineal descendants of another one of the oldest families on Long Island. Their oldest son, Abraham, had seven children.

His oldest son, John H. Brinckerhoff, the gentleman first alluded to in this sketch, was born at Jamaica, November 24th 1829, and in 1853 was married to Laura Edwards, a daughter of Gouverneur Edwards of Westchester county, N. Y. Their three children are of the ninth generation of Brinckerhoffs in America, and of each generation the family has definite records.

Mr. Brinckerhoff has had an experience as varied as most men of his years, and has reached, unaided, a summit of success rarely attained by those whose lot is cast in this land and age of stern competition. His school days terminated when he was fifteen, and he began an apprenticeship as engineer and machinist with the Long Island Railroad Company. For this he seems to have

had an especial aptitude; for within two years he was given charge of a locomotive as engineer. In 1854, the year after his marriage, he went to Syracuse, N. Y., as machinist for the New York Central Railroad Company, and before the close of the following year the Michigan Southern and Indiana Railroad Company gave him charge of its shops at Adrian.

In September 1857 he began his present mercantile business in Jamaica.

In 1866 Mr. Brinckerhoff came into politics as trustee of his native village; he served in that capacity four years, and within that period he was a member of the board of education and treasurer of the board for four years. In 1869 he was also elected commissioner of highways, and in the last year of his term he was elected to the office of justice of the peace and entered upon its duties January 1st 1872. Here he served very acceptably, but had only just completed one-half of the term for which he was elected when he resigned his seat as justice to accept from the Democratic party the supervisorship of the town of Jamaica in April 1874.

In the capacity of supervisor Mr. Brinckerhoff has made a record with which he has just reason to be satisfied. That his constituents thoroughly appreciate the straightforward way in which he has administered this important trust is fully evidenced by his re-election to the office year after year from that time until the present. In the board of supervisors his ability and worth are recognized by his associates, who elected him their chairman the second year he was a member; and in 1881, being one of the most experienced gentlemen in the board, he was again chosen chairman, in which capacity he is now ably and acceptably serving.





*J. M. Oakley*

J. M. OAKLEY.

Hon. J. M. Oakley is a son of J. M. and Frances (Smith) Oakley, and was born in New York city, June 19th 1838. His father died when our subject was but seven years old, and his mother subsequently married Richard W. Smith, of Suffolk county.

Mr. Oakley has long been well known and popular on Long Island and in New York. His official career began by his choice to the position of chief engineer of the fire department of Jamaica village. In 1870 he was a candidate for member of Assembly and was elected, after a hot contest, over two well known opponents (Francis B. Baldwin, the candidate of a rival Democratic faction, and George Everett, a Republican) and subsequently was re-elected four times. In the fall of 1875 Mr. Oakley was a candidate for nomination for State senator, but was defeated

by the nomination of Stephen D. Stephens, of Richmond county, who was defeated at the polls by Hon. L. Bradford Prince. April 5th 1876 he was appointed by Governor Lucius Robinson one of the commissioners of quarantine, and he served in that capacity three years. In 1877 he received the nomination for State senator and was elected over James Otis (Republican), of Suffolk county, by a majority of about 2,500. Since the expiration of his term of service Mr. Oakley has not been a candidate for office, but has devoted his attention to railroad interests, having become a director in the New York, Woodhaven and Rockaway Railway Company, organized in 1877, and elected to the presidency of the corporation in April 1881.

February 4th 1869 Mr. Oakley married Hester A., daughter of ex-Sheriff Durland, of Jamaica.





RESIDENCE OF GEO. S. VAN WICKEL, CLINTON AVE, JAMAICA, QUEENS CO., N.Y.











RUFUS KING

## THE KING FAMILY.

## RUFUS KING.

Rufus King, an American statesman, born in Scarborough, Me., in 1755, died in New York city, April 29th 1827. His father, Richard King, a successful merchant, gave him the best education then attainable. He was admitted to Harvard College in 1773, graduated in 1777, and went to Newburyport to study law under the direction of Theophilus Parsons. In 1778 he served as aide de camp to General Glover in the brief and fruitless campaign in Rhode Island.

He was admitted to the bar in 1780, and at once entered upon a successful practice in Newburyport. He was an ardent patriot, and in 1782 was chosen a member of the general court of legislature. In that body, to which he was repeatedly re-elected, he took a leading part, and successfully advocated, against a powerful opposition, the granting of a 5 per cent. impost to the Congress as indispensable to the common safety and the efficiency of the confederation.

In 1784 he was chosen by the Legislature a delegate to the Continental Congress, then sitting at Trenton. He took his seat in December, and in March 1785 moved a resolution "that there be neither slavery nor involuntary servitude in any of the States described in the resolution of Congress of April 1784, otherwise than in punishment of crime whereof the party shall have been personally guilty; and that this regulation shall be made an article of compact, and remain a fundamental principle of the constitution between the original States and each of the States named in said resolves." This resolution was, by the vote of seven States (New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New Jersey, Pennsylvania and Maryland) against four (Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina and Georgia) referred to the committee of the whole, where for the time it slept. The ordinance offered by Thomas Jefferson in the previous year (April 1784) proposed the prospective prohibition of slavery in the territories of the United States after the year 1800. Mr. King's proposition was for its immediate, absolute and irrevocable prohibition. When two years afterward the famous ordinance of freedom and government for the Northwest Territory was reported by Nathan Dane, of Massachusetts (July 11th 1787), Mr. King, who was a member of that Congress (then sitting in New York), had gone to Philadelphia to take the seat to which he had been elected by Massachusetts as a member of the convention for framing a constitution for the United States; but his colleague embodied in the draft of his ordinance the provision, almost word for word, which Mr. King had laid before Congress in March 1785.

While occupied with his duties as a member of Congress he was designated by his State as one of the commissioners to determine the boundary between New York and Massachusetts, and was empowered with his colleague to convey to the United States the large tract of land beyond the Alleghanies belonging to his State.

On August 14th 1786 Rufus King and James Monroe were appointed a committee on behalf of Congress to wait upon the Legislature of Pennsylvania and explain the financial embarrassments of the United States, and to urge the prompt repeal by that State of the embarrassing condition upon which it had voted its contingent of the 5 per cent. impost levied on Congress on all the States. The speech of Mr. King on this occasion, though no notes of it remain, is commemorated as most effective and brilliant.

On May 26th 1787 he took his seat in the Federal convention. The journals of the convention and the fragments of its debates which have come down to us attest the active participation of Mr. King in the important business transacted; and, although one of the youngest members of that body, he was selected as one of the committee of five to "revise the style of and arrange the articles" agreed on for the new constitution. Having signed the constitution as finally adopted, Mr. King went back to Massachusetts, and was immediately chosen a delegate to the State convention which was to pass upon its acceptance or rejection. Fierce opposition was made in that convention to this instrument, Mr. King successfully leading the array in defense.

In 1788 he took up his permanent residence in New York, where in 1786 he had married Mary, daughter of John Alsop; and in the following year he was elected a representative of that city in the Assembly of the State.

In the summer of the same year he was chosen by the Legislature the first senator from the State of New York under the new constitution, having for his colleague General Schuyler.

In this body he took rank among the leaders of the Federal party. In the bitter conflict aroused by Jay's treaty he was conspicuous in its defense, both in the Senate and as the joint author with Alexander Hamilton of a series of newspaper essays, under the signature of "CAMILIUS."

In 1795 Mr. King was re-elected to the Senate, and while serving his second term was nominated by Washington minister plenipotentiary to Great Britain, having previously declined the office of secretary of state, made vacant by the resignation of Edmund Randolph. He embarked with his family at New York in July 1796, and for eight years ably fulfilled the duties of the office. No foreign minister was more sagacious in ascertaining or divining the views and policy of nations, or more careful in keeping his own government well informed on all the public questions of the day. His diplomatic correspondence is a model both in style and in topics. The Federal party having lost its ascendancy in the public councils Mr. King, shortly after Mr. Jefferson's accession, asked to be recalled. He was, however, urged by the president to remain, as he had in hand important negotiations. The recurrence of war in Europe consequent upon the rupture of the peace of Amiens leaving little hope of success on the point to which his efforts had been chiefly directed, that of securing our seamen



against impressment, he renewed his request to be relieved; and accordingly a successor was appointed, and Mr. King returned to his country in 1804, and withdrew to a farm at Jamaica, L. I.

In 1813, during the war with Great Britain, he took his seat for the third time as United States senator. Yielding no blind support to the administration, and offering to it no partisan opposition, he yet was ever ready to strengthen its hands against the common enemy. When the capitol at Washington was burned by the British forces he resisted the proposal to remove the seat of government to the interior, and rallied the nation to defend the country and avenge the outrage. His speech on this occasion in the Senate was one of those that marked him as a great orator.

At the close of the war he applied himself to maturing the policy which should efface its evils as speedily as possible, and build up permanent prosperity. To a bill, however, for a United States bank with a capital of \$50,000,000 he made earnest opposition. He resisted the claim of Great Britain to exclude us from the commerce of the West India Islands; and to his intelligent opposition of the laws of navigation and defense of the mercantile interests and rights of the United States we are indebted for the law of 1818.

He likewise early discerned the danger of the sales of the public lands on credit, and by his bill substituting payment and a fixed but reduced price for these lands, stipulating a remission of interest and of a portion of the principal of the debt then due therefor, he averted a great political peril and gave order and security to the receipts from the sale of those lands.

In 1819 he was re-elected to the Senate, as in the previous instance by a Legislature of adverse politics to his own. In 1816 he had been, without his knowledge, named as the candidate of the Federal party for governor of New York. He reluctantly accepted the nomination, but was not elected.

Shortly afterward the so-called Missouri question began to agitate the nation. Mr. King was pledged against the extension of slavery; and when Missouri presented herself for admission as a State with a constitution authorizing the holding of slaves he was inexorably opposed to it. The State of New York, by an almost unanimous vote of its Legislature, instructed him to resist the admission of Missouri as a slave State; and the argument made by Mr. King in the Senate, though but partially reported, has been the repertory for almost all subsequent arguments against the extension of slavery. He also opposed the compromise introduced by Mr. Clay, which partially yielded the principle, and voted to the last against it. His fourth term in the Senate expired in March 1825, when he took leave of that body, and, as he hoped, of public life, in which for 40 years he had been engaged. One of his latest acts was to present the following resolution, February 16th 1825:

"That as soon as the portion of the existing funded debt of the United States for the payment of which the public land of the United States is pledged shall have

been paid off, then and thenceforth the whole of the public land of the United States, with the net proceeds of all future sales thereof, shall constitute and form a fund which is hereby appropriated, and the faith of the United States is pledged that the said fund shall be inviolably applied, to aid the emancipation of such slaves within any of the United States, and to aid the removal of such slaves and the removal of such free persons of color in any of the said States, as by the laws of the States respectively may be allowed to be emancipated or removed to any territory or country without the limits of the United States of America."

The resolution was read, and on motion of Mr. Benton of Missouri ordered to be printed.

John Q. Adams, now become president, urged Mr. King to accept the embassy to England, with which country unadjusted questions of moment were pending, which the president believed Mr. King was specially qualified to manage. He reluctantly accepted the mission, but his health gave way, and after a few months spent in England, where he was warmly welcomed, he resigned and came home.

His son John Alsop, born in New York, January 3d 1788, was seven times elected to the State Legislature, was a member of Congress in 1849-51, and governor of the State in 1857-59. He was for many years president of the State agricultural society, and died in Jamaica, L. I., July 8th 1867. His second son, Charles, born in March 1789, was for some time a merchant, member of the Legislature in 1813, from 1823 to 1845 editor of the *New York American*, afterward associate editor of the *Courier and Enquirer*, and from 1849 to 1864 president of Columbia College. He died in Frascati, Italy, September 27th 1867. He was the author of a "Memoir of the Croton Aqueduct" (1843), "History of the New York Chamber of Commerce," "New York Fifty Years Ago" and other historical pamphlets.

#### GOVERNOR JOHN A. KING.

John Alsop King, the eldest son of Rufus King and Mary, the only child of John Alsop, was born in New York, on the 3d of January 1788. During his father's residence in England as ambassador from the United States, from 1797 to 1803, he was placed with his younger brother Charles at Harrow, where they obtained the fine classical and manly education which characterized their after life. In 1803 they were sent to Paris for a year to study mathematics and the French language. Returning to New York John entered the office of Edmund Pendleton for the study of law, and when admitted to the bar began his practice in the court of chancery. In January 1810 he was married to Mary, the only daughter of Cornelius Ray, a gentleman of wealth and culture in New York.

When the war of 1812 with Great Britain broke out Mr. King applied for and secured from Governor Tompkins a commission as lieutenant of hussars, to be stationed at New York, thus practically carrying out, as did his brothers Charles and James, the principle upon which their father had acted—that, though in judgment

opposed to the war, as citizens they had but one duty, to sustain the country. Upon the return of peace he resigned his commission, and soon after removed to a farm which he had bought at Jamaica, L. I., near to his father's. In the cultivation of this and in advancing the agricultural and various interests of the county the next ten years were passed, as he often said, the happiest years of his life. His means were moderate, but by his habits of close application and personal industry, rising early and working late, plowing, sowing, reaping, assisting in putting up fences and out-buildings, he was enabled to live in comfort. When the work was over, as there was an abundance of game on the island, he enjoyed the use of his fishing rod, his gun, and his sporting dogs, and rode in the fox hunt on a famous mare. A lover of fine cattle, and especially of fine horses, he constantly attended the races on the Union course, within a few miles of his home and at that time the field upon which the speediest and best-blooded horses from north and south contended for victory, and he was for many years the president of the Jockey Club.

The affairs of the State were always matters of deep interest to him, and so well pleased were the people with his stirring addresses that he was by them sent to the Assembly in 1819, 1820 and 1821. These were years in which political feelings were much excited, and Mr. King took an active and prominent part, arraying himself, with many of his Federal friends, upon the disruption of the Federal party, in opposition to the ambitious schemes of Mr. Clinton. Though opposed to him politically Mr. King was with him an early and ardent advocate of the Erie Canal, and continued to be so to the latest hour of his life.

After the adoption of the new constitution he was elected to the Senate and took his seat in 1824, drawing the shortest term. His onward career in State politics was at this time checked by his appointment as secretary of legation to Great Britain, in order that he might accompany his father, who had been charged by Mr. Adams with a special mission to the court of St. James; and when, in consequence of impaired health, his father was obliged after a brief sojourn to return home, Mr. King remained behind as *charge d'affaires* until the arrival of the new ambassador. It was a pleasant service to him, for he was thus brought into official and friendly relations with many of his old comrades at Harrow, now the leading men of Great Britain.

In 1827, after his father's death, he bought from his brother the fine old mansion at Jamaica, where he continued to reside until his death. During his absence abroad great political changes had taken place, many of his old friends having become adherents of General Jackson, and he was defeated as a candidate for Congress, for which he had been nominated by the friends of Mr. Adams. In 1832 the people of Queens county, desiring to secure several privileges, among others a railway between Jamaica and Brooklyn, sent Mr. King to the Assembly; a charter for one was obtained, he was made president of the road, and was active in locating and finishing it. Nor did his interest in such improvements stop here, for he assisted in developing the railway system on the island, as well as in the making of

turnpike and plank roads to benefit the farmers in transporting their crops to market. In 1838 and 1840 he was again sent to the Legislature. In 1839 he was a delegate to the national convention, where, though earnestly pressing Mr. Clay, he felt it to be his duty finally to cast his vote for General Harrison. At this time and always he firmly maintained the distinctive views of the Whig party, and especially on the subject of slavery. Elected to Congress in 1848, he was enabled to act upon these opinions and to assist in moulding the public action during the two sessions of the 31st Congress, from 1849 to 1851. Both in private and in public debate he strenuously resisted the passage of the compromise measures and of the fugitive slave bill, one of the measures which exposed the purposes of advocates of the extension of slavery and exasperated the manly sentiment of the north against their demands. He also took an active part in discussing the measures which resulted in making California a free State—the first decided evidence of the determination of the people to restrain slavery within its then limits; a result which his father had so ably but so unsuccessfully contended for on the admission of Missouri.

In 1852 he was a delegate to the national convention which nominated General Scott, and in 1856 he was sent to the Philadelphia convention, where his earnest and active efforts, resulting in the nomination of Fremont, so commended him to the other members that he was prominently named as the candidate for vice-president, but he yielded to the plea of New Jersey in favor of Mr. Dayton.

In the previous year he had been chairman of the Whig convention of New York, at Syracuse, which fused with the Republican convention and thus blended the Whigs with the independent Democrats and formed the Republican party. By this party he was in 1856 nominated for governor of New York, and was elected by a very large majority. He took the oath of office on the 1st of January 1857, and, as has been said, "discharged the duties with rare firmness and sagacity." In his first message he advocated the cause of popular education and that of internal improvement. He assumed that the people of New York, by his election, declared as "their deliberate and irreversible decree that so far as the State of New York is concerned there shall be henceforth no extension of slavery in the territories of the United States." "This conclusion I most unreservedly adopt, and am prepared to abide by it at all times, under all circumstances, and in every emergency."

In 1860 Mr. King was at the Chicago convention, and with the New York delegation earnestly sought the nomination of Mr. Seward; but the convention cast its vote for Mr. Lincoln. Mr. King was afterward chosen one of the electors at large.

Once again he was tempted from his retirement at Jamaica, by the vain hope that some means might be discovered to stop the effusion of blood and the desolation which threatened the country, and accepted from Governor Morgan the appointment of delegate to the peace conference which assembled in Washington February 4th 1861 at the invitation of Virginia. The effort was unsuccessful, but Mr. King lived long enough to see slavery,



the cause of so many troubles and of the civil war, entirely abolished, and the country again united, with the national flag floating in peace over every State in the Union. While addressing the young men at Jamaica on the 4th of July 1867, and commending that flag to their care, telling them in warm and heartfelt words that their aim should ever be the service of their country and their God, he was seized with sudden faintness, and, sinking paralyzed into the arms of his friends, he was carried to his home, where, on the 7th, he died peacefully, surrounded by his family.

Mr. King gave much of his time and thought to agriculture, both as a practical and a scientific pursuit, laboring earnestly in the Queens County Agricultural Society, of which he was one of the founders and often president. He was one of the founders and afterward president of the New York State Agricultural Society, from whose meetings he was rarely absent; one of the founders and a vice-president of the United States Agricultural Society, and a promoter of the agricultural college at Ovid, which was afterward transferred to Cornell University. He was deeply interested in the prosperity of Jamaica, and especially in the educational and religious institutions, in advancing which he spent much time and thought, as well as money.

An earnest and faithful member of the Protestant Episcopal church, in which he was brought up, he was for many years a vestryman and warden of Grace church, Jamaica, to whose welfare he was warmly devoted and under the shadow of whose walls he now rests in peace. Nor was his love for the church confined within the narrow limits of his parish, for he was long an able and trusted councillor in the affairs of the diocese of his native State and of the General Theological Seminary. He was an honorary member of the New York Chamber of Commerce, a member of the New York and Long Island Historical Societies, and of the St. Nicholas Society, of which he was one of the founders.

Inheriting a manly and vigorous constitution, quick and active in his movements, and having lived a temperate and well regulated life, he retained his physical and intellectual qualities almost unimpaired until the end of his long life. The resolutions adopted by the Union Club of New York, of which he had long been president, briefly but truly sum up his character:

*"Resolved,* That, individually, we have lost the companionship of a cultivated gentleman, a man of spotless integrity and a kind and genial friend.

*"Resolved,* That our State has lost a distinguished citizen, the purity of whose motives and the sincerity of whose patriotism have never in the bitterest contest of party been questioned, and whose long-life example of unvarying integrity and of uniform public and private virtue is a rich and endearing legacy to his countrymen."

Mrs. King continued to reside in the house at Jamaica where she had lived so happily for nearly half a century, and there after a brief illness she passed away in August 1873—a Christian lady, beloved of all, full of gentleness, sound judgment and good works. A large family survived her. The eldest daughter, Mary, married P. M. Nightingale, of Georgia, a grandson of General Nathaniel Greene.

Charles Ray, an alumnus of Union Hall Academy, of Columbia College and of the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania, studied medicine in Philadelphia and Paris. He married Hannah Wharton, and after her decease Nancy Wharton, daughters of William W. Fisher of Philadelphia. After practicing medicine in New York and Philadelphia he bought a farm upon the Pennsylvania bank of the Delaware, in Bucks county, where he now resides. Though an earnest Republican

he has never sought political life, but has occupied himself in striving to advance the interests of agriculture and the education of the people. A lifelong member of the Protestant Episcopal Church, as vestryman and warden since 1851 in his own parish, as deputy to the convention of the diocese of Pennsylvania for thirty years, and as an overseer in the divinity school in Philadelphia from its foundation, he has given his time and efforts to promote the welfare of the church of his affection.

Elizabeth Ray married Colonel Henry Van Rensselaer, who was a son of the elder Stephen Van Rensselaer and died in the service of his country during the late war of the rebellion. Caroline married her cousin James Gore King, son of James G. King. Richard married Elizabeth, daughter of Mordecai Lewis of Philadelphia, and has always been honorably engaged in commercial and banking business, being now president of the National Bank of Commerce in New York and a vestryman of Grace Church, Jamaica. Cornelia, the youngest child, unmarried, lives at the homestead at Jamaica; given to hospitality and zealous in good works and for the welfare of the parish.

JOHN ALSOP KING.

John Alsop, second son of John Alsop and Mary King, was born July 14th 1817, at Jamaica, where he went to school, graduating at Harvard University in 1835. He entered a counting-house, and then went into business, but soon left, to study law. He was married, in 1839, to Mary Colden, only daughter of Philip Rhineland. He lived in the city until 1854, when he purchased part of Hewlett's Point, at Great Neck, North Hempstead, where, with the exception of several visits abroad, he has since resided, carrying on, personally and assiduously, the various labors of the farm, actively connected with the agricultural societies of Queens county, the State, and the United States. He is an interested member of many of the societies devoted to the educational, material, historical and charitable affairs of the county and of the State; warden of the church, delegate to the diocesan conventions, twice deputy to the General Convention, one of the executive committee of the General Theological Seminary and a manager of the board of missions.

In politics he was a Whig, and then a Republican; he has often been sent to the State conventions, and in 1872 was a delegate to the national convention which renominated General Grant, and a member of the college of electors. Chosen to the State Senate in 1873, he was a zealous supporter and defender of the Erie Canal, and of the constitutional amendments, which brought about many reforms in the State government. With the aid of the members from the first district he succeeded in having the infamous act of 1868 repealed, by which, unknown to the owners, the salt meadow water fronts of Staten and Long Islands had been sold for a trifling sum to a land company. He received a vote of thanks from the Chamber of Commerce in relation to the act establishing the court of arbitration. He was defeated for Congress in 1876, and again in 1880. He was appointed by Governor Cornell, in 1881, the commissioner for the State of New York at the Yorktown Centennial; and was made chairman of a commission of fifteen citizens, named by the governor, under a resolution of the Senate of the State, to receive and extend the courtesies and hospitalities of the State to the delegation from France, and the other foreign guests invited by the United States to take part at Yorktown in the centennial celebration. Both duties were faithfully discharged.

## LONG ISLAND CITY.

**L**ONG ISLAND CITY, the seat of justice of Queens county, comprises the localities long known as Astoria, Hunter's Point, Ravenswood, Dutch Kills, Blissville and Middletown. The more populous of these places are still geographically distinct, the spaces intervening between them not having been built up as yet, and the new city name is by many ignored in consequence. The city is located on Long Island, opposite the upper part of New York. It is bounded southeast by Newtown, of which it was originally a part. On the south it is separated from Brooklyn by Newtown Creek. The East River forms its western and northern boundary, and Blackwell's, Ward's and Randall's Islands lie opposite this city. North Brother, South Brother and Berrien's Islands are included within the city limits.

Astoria, in the northern part of the city, extends along the shore of the East River. It was long known as Hallett's Cove, and was afterward named in honor of John Jacob Astor. The place contains many charming suburban dwellings, some of which are old and almost all of which are very well located. The boulevard is a drive which extends through the village parallel with the shore, and which is skirted on the water side with residences having water front and between which delightful views of the river and the islands in it may be obtained. There are several manufacturing enterprises located here.

Hunter's Point is a great oil-refining depot and the locality of many manufacturing interests. The refineries extend more than a mile along the East River front. The depots of some of the Long Island railroads are located here, the place being the distributing point for travel by rail and railway freight traffic for Long Island.

Ravenswood, lying between Hunter's Point and Astoria, contains numerous suburban residences, many of which are surrounded by handsome grounds.

Dutch Kills was an early Dutch settlement. The population is now small and somewhat scattered.

Blissville, situated east of Hunter's Point, near Calvary Cemetery, the great Roman Catholic burying ground of New York and its suburbs, is a small and not very populous village, containing some manufacturing concerns of more or less importance.

Middletown, near the eastern border of the city, is a small settlement which was more prominent years ago than it is now. The Bowery, at the northeast corner of the city, was an early Dutch settlement.

Long Island City is connected with New York by a number of ferries, from 92nd street, New York, to Astoria (with horse railway connections with Ravenswood, Hunter's Point and other parts of the city to the south), and from the foot of James slip and of East Thirty-fourth street, New York, to Hunter's Point, with street railroad connections with various parts of the city.

The population was 15,587 in 1875, and 17,096 in 1880.

### EARLY SETTLERS AND THEIR DESCENDANTS.

RICHARD BRUTNELL.

Nearly two centuries and a half have elapsed since the beginning of the settlement by whites of the territory now included in the corporate limits of Long Island City. As early as 1640 the attention of colonists had been directed thither. As nearly as can now be ascertained the spot first occupied was at the junction of the kill of Mespat (Newtown Creek) and Kanapaukah Creek (Dutch Kills), on either side of the mouth of the latter. On the east side was the plantation of Richard Brutnell, nearly a hundred acres in extent. Brutnell was born in Bradford, England. A few years later he removed to Hempstead. This property was deeded to Brutnell in July 1643, and later passed into the possession of William Herrick, whose widow subsequently married Thomas Wandell, who became the purchaser in 1659, adding fifty acres to it for which Richard Colefax had obtained a patent in 1652. This estate later became known as the Alsop farm, having been inherited by Richard Alsop, a nephew of Wandell, in 1691, at the latter's death. The name of Alsop has become extinct in the neighborhood and the farm has been sold, a large part of it now being known as Calvary Cemetery. The old Alsop house stood just outside the city limits.

### BURGER JORIS—THE DUTCH SETTLERS.

On the west side of Dutch Kills Creek, at its mouth, was the plantation of Tymen Jansen, who had been a ship carpenter in the employ of the West India Company



and who received a grant of this land about the time of the grant to Brutnell. The farm of Jansen was purchased several years later by Joris Stevensen de Caper, the ancestor of the Van Alst family. To this estate he added subsequently a neighboring plantation, which had been granted March 23d 1647 to Jan Jansen, from Ditmarsen, in Lower Saxony, from whom the family of Ditmars descended. Next to the Tymen Jansen plantation, to the north, lay the land of Burger Jorissen, who took out his "ground-brief" July 3d 1643. According to Riker, "Burger Joris" (the name appears to have been abbreviated in time) was a native of Hersberg, in Silesia, and came to Rensselaerwyck in 1637, being by occupation a smith. There he lived for about five years, and then bought a vessel and became a trader on the Hudson, but he eventually settled on his farm at Dutch Kills. "During this absence it appears" he rented his bouwery and stock, consisting of goats, etc., to Robert Evans and James Smith. "Prior to 1654 he had erected a tide-mill on his farm, and the creek was on that account named Burger's Kill. He died in 1671, aged 59. He was evidently a man of character and ability, as he was repeatedly called to assist in the civil government of the town. He married, in 1639, Engeltie Mans, from Compst, in Sweden, and had sons: Joris, born 1647; Hermanus, born 1652; Claes, born 1657; Johannes, born 1661; and Elias, born 1664. These took the patronymic Burger, and in fact the father was sometimes called Mr. Burger. They settled in New York, and from them the Burger family of that city is descended. Burger Joris's farm was sold to John Parcell, the progenitor of the Parcell family, and subsequently was owned by Abraham and William Paynter.

The "out plantations" of this period, which fell within the territory of the present city, were farms lying along the East River at Hunter's Point and above that locality (which was then called Dominie's Hook). They had been granted by the government of New Netherland, on the prevailing conditions of tenure, to a number of planters, most of whom were Dutch. One of the most noted holders of "out plantations," however, was the Englishman William Hallett, who was granted a good sized farm at Hell Gate, and who is spoken of somewhat at length hereafter.

"Dominie's Hook" as early as 1643 gained its name from its owner, Dominie Everardus Bogardus, the first minister of New Amsterdam, whose widow, Annetie Jans (whose name slightly modified is very familiar to-day from its connection with certain famous real estate claims), obtained a deed for the property, which was then estimated at one hundred and thirty acres, on the 26th of November 1652.

#### THE HUNTER HOMESTEAD.

Nearly two hundred years ago, upon the site at present somewhat conspicuous in the traveler's record as the starting point of the several railroads at Long Island City, was erected a picturesque family mansion, built in the ancient Knickerbocker style of architecture peculiar

to those days, and situated upon the sunny brow of a hill, overlooking the East River, and at the junction of that river with Newtown Creek, or "Mespas Killitio," as it was originally called. There are individuals yet living who remember the pleasant surroundings of this ancient dwelling, known through all the country as the Hunter homestead, bearing the name of the family after whom "Hunter's Point" was called. It was low-roofed, wide-halled and many-roomed, with an extensive piazza on the front of the house, from which could be obtained a fine view up and down the East River. Here was to be found that quaint old-fashioned model of a door divided in upper and lower halves, which is now nearly if not quite extinct, or dwelling only among the old-time legends of architecture. A famous brass knocker ornamenting the upper portion of this door gave notice of the arrival of the welcome guest; while within, an ancient family clock (still in possession of the descendants) ticked its timely warning, and around a wide old fireplace on Sabbath evenings was ever the genial gathering corner of the household children, who from motherly lips (silent long ago!) were taught their earliest and doubtless most impressive lessons of Scriptural lore.

We have now before us a plain picture of the Hunter homestead, wherein Jacob Hunter passed the earlier days of his life, returning from time to time in later years, as the urgent cares of business and the much-occupied life of a leading New York citizen allowed him leisure, for a visit to the home of his mother and the haunts of his childhood. He was the eldest and last surviving son of Captain George Hunter, an English gentleman, whose predilection for a seafaring life brought him to this country some years prior to the war of the Revolution. Captain Hunter was at that period the commander of a vessel sailing to and fro on errands of mercantile interest between the two countries, but at the commencement of the war, being in port, his vessel was ordered out of the city, and harbored in the waters of Newtown Creek. At this epoch he became acquainted with the daughter of Jacob Bennett, a wealthy landholder, who with his family had long owned and occupied as a residence the locality which was afterward so well known as Hunter's Point.

#### CAPTAIN PRAA'S ESTATE.

The children of Mrs. Annetie Praa Bennett had originally inherited this estate from their grandfather Captain Peter Praa. This gentleman was of an ancient Huguenot family, but was himself born in Leyden, Holland, and came to this country in 1659, the family having gathered their household effects and fled out of the reach of religious persecution, to which they, in common with all others of their faith, were at that time subjected. As a military officer Captain Praa was especially distinguished. Being otherwise a man of considerable note in his time, and the possessor of a vast amount of real estate, his name was a prominent one among the patroons of that day. Not only upon the shores of Long Island was he the owner of an extended tract of land, reaching from

Ravenswood to Williamsburgh (and including what is now called Green Point) on one side, and to the outskirts of Bushwick on the other; but he had much valuable property in New York city and the surrounding colonies and townships.

#### A MISSING DEED—THE JANS ESTATE.

Some curious and even romantic facts it is said have come to light in more recent years with regard to his ownership of a large district in an adjoining State, the title deeds of which were lost to the family for so many years that even their existence was forgotten, until one day a descendant of one of Captain Praa's daughters, having occasion to destroy an old piece of furniture, found a secret drawer attached to it, covered by a piece of tin, and within it she most unexpectedly discovered the long lost title deeds of her forefather's estate. This claim was also said to cover a large amount of property in the heart of New York city, and a goodly tract of land in Newburgh, N. Y., with about 50,000 acres of valuable land in New Jersey. Upon the basis of this discovery an association of the heirs of Peter Praa was formed, and the matter put into the hands of lawyers, who seemed, at least, eminently busy; but we have good reason to believe the lawsuits have never been satisfactorily settled, since the claimants are to this day as far off as ever from any pecuniary benefits which those long lost title deeds should legally have afforded them.

It was in 1697 that Captain Praa became the purchaser of "Dominie's Hook," which was the earliest name of "Hunter's Point." He bought it from the heirs of Anneke Jans, widow of Dominie Everardus Bogardus, who in 1652 had received the grant of this land from Peter Stuyvesant, then governor of the colony of New York. This Dominie Bogardus was the first Dutch minister settled in New York city, and was afterward drowned on his return to Holland with Governor Kieft. The children and heirs of Anneke Jans Bogardus had afterward received a confirmatory patent from the English Governor Nicolls, dated March 1669. All of these ancient grants or patents have had the good fortune of being carefully kept and handed down from one generation to another. The original Nicolls patent is now to be seen in the library of Union College, Schenectady, having been presented by the late Hon. Clarkson N. Potter, a grandson of Dr. Eliphalet Nott, who so long presided over that institution. In a letter to the writer Mr. Potter says: "Like all the papers which were issued when Matthias Nicoll was secretary of the province, it is a beautiful specimen of clerical work, and in perfect preservation." It was during his interesting researches into the early history of the "Old Farm," as it was familiarly designated, that Mr. Potter came into possession of many ancient papers, yellow-tinged with time, but important in the primitive history of Long Island City. From this gentleman's records we have also a boundary of the demesne, which is likely to prove of historical value and interest in the future. "The original farm," wrote Mr. Potter "consisted

of 212 acres. It was in its early days almost an island, bounded on the north by a ditch on the salt meadow south of Ravenswood, partly by a run of water called Jack's Creek, which ran east and then curved to the south and thus formed the eastern boundary of the farm; south by Newtown creek, and west by the East River."

#### THE NAME OF HUNTER'S POINT.

People in recent times have frequently desired to learn why this locality was called a point. The explanation is a very characteristic and natural one. It received the appellation from a prominent ledge of rocks which jutted out into the East River, the last one forming a distinct point, which could be seen from a distance and became a sort of landmark to vessels passing up and down the river. These rocks, which in days of modern progress were either built upon by the ferry owners or destroyed, were useful in early years as a private boat landing when the tide in Newtown Creek was too low for a nearer approach to the homestead by that more convenient water route. Captain Peter Praa at the time of his purchase of this farm (first called Dominie's Hook, then Bennett's Point and afterward Hunter's Point) had his family residence on the opposite side of Newtown Creek, upon a portion of land bounded also by the East River, and which is now familiarly known under the name of Green Point. In 1684 Captain Praa married Maria, daughter of Jacob Hay and widow of a staunch Knickerbocker named Joost Molenaer. The Praa family consisted of five daughters, nearly all of whom survived their father. The eldest seems to have remained unmarried. The second sister, Maria, became Mrs. Wynant Van Zandt, and was widely known and admired in the social circles of the period as a belle and a very beautiful woman. The remaining sisters were married, one to a Messerole, and another to a Provost; and Annetie Praa, who was born in 1694, became the wife of William Bennett. To the children of this daughter, whom he survived, Captain Praa bequeathed their mother's home (the Dominie's Hook purchase), which thereafter took the name of the resident family and was recognized as "Bennett's Point." A peculiar and interesting feature of Captain Praa's will was his thoughtful care of an old family servant. To this favorite negro, "Jack," as he was called, was left a small piece of land originally belonging to the Dominie's Hook territory, but which was in itself almost an island (for it bore the name of "Jack's Island"), being situated on high ground nearly isolated from the mainland by a branch of Newtown Creek passing through and around the adjoining salt meadows. This bit of land was given to his favorite negro servant "as long as he lives, to maintain himself out of it." And Jack dwelt there as lawful sovereign of his little island for many years after his kind master was gone, and supported himself and family (as the records tell) by fishing and clamming, and finally died at an advanced age, leaving his name associated with creek, orchard and island, with its kindly memories to be handed down to posterity.



## JACOB BENNETT.

In 1767 Jacob Bennett, a son of Mrs. Annetie Praa Bennett (or rather Bodet, for, having early lost her first husband, she had married again), bought the family residence and adjoining land from his brothers and sisters, and he lived in the old homestead until his death, in 1817, at the ripe age of 94 years. That this gentleman of the olden time was contented never to roam very far from the delights of his own fireside may be inferred from the fact that, although in the habit of sending a boat every day to the city for marketing and other family purposes, he could never be persuaded to visit New York in person, having a natural unconquerable fear of catching the smallpox!

## CAPTAIN GEORGE HUNTER.

After the demise of Mr. Bennett the old farm by his will became again an inheritance in the female line, and was given to his daughter Mrs. Anne Hunter and her husband Captain George Hunter, who some time after their marriage had settled in New York city. After some family troubles, arising out of an unsuccessful contest of Mr. Bennett's will by the residue of his heirs, Captain Hunter and his wife returned to the old home, which they occupied for the remainder of their lives. Mrs. Hunter died there, March 10th 1833, leaving a family of eight children, three of whom, her sons Jacob, John B., and Richard B., were by her will appointed executors of the estate. The ancient homestead had now long been known as Hunter's Point. Captain Hunter died in October 1825. He was a man greatly admired, esteemed and beloved. He was a model of manly virtues, and when after his marriage he gave up his seafaring vocation, to become a shipping merchant in New York, no name stood higher than his among the mercantile interests and community. In the city and land of his adoption he had thus become a highly honored citizen, and there is a true legend of his wedding day to the effect that upon that happy occasion the shipping merchants of New York celebrated the event by a universal hoisting of their bunting in the harbor and vicinity. It is one hundred and four years since that auspicious wedding day! New York city then only covered the lower part of Manhattan Island; but a vivid picture is before us of the fair young wife and her chosen partner in life's journey, as, gazing adown the river from the windows of their ancestral home, they are made aware of the fact that the little city lying so pleasantly in the distance is decked with such gorgeous festal attire in honor of their union. From the windows of this time-honored family mansion, how many scenes of note and interest were previously and afterward witnessed! There were occasions of social and family festivities, when it was a cheering and pretty sight to behold the shores of Newtown Creek lined with the boats of neighbors and friends as they came from miles around to attend a christening or a wedding. One reminiscence of this sort may be particularly mentioned: Upon the visit of the minister of that section (an event which in those days

occurred only once in a prolonged period, on account of the wide circuit under a "dominie's" charge and the difficulties of traveling) several affianced couples took advantage of the opportunity and were married under the friendly roof of the ancient homestead; and a number of children from households of the neighboring farm-houses received the sacred rite of baptism, the font used during the services being a silver bowl, still in existence and preserved by the family as a memorial of the occasion.

## NOTEWORTHY INCIDENTS.

During the stirring events of the Revolutionary war here was a "Point Lookout" from which could be distinctly viewed the maneuvers of the enemy. Gazing forth from their airy hill-top the household beheld with sorrow the capture of New York city by the British, September 13th 1776. History tells us that the first division of the royal army, under Cornwallis and others, embarked from the head of certain waters called Newtown Bay, where they were out of sight of their opponents. Numbering five ships of war, on their entrance into the East River they went over to Kipp's Bay. Forts were already erected there by the Revolutionists and troops stationed for their defense, but the firing from the ships caused them to be abandoned, and the British took possession. This locality, called "Kipp's Bay," is now that part of New York city lying opposite and above Hunter's Point ferry. It was afterward offered to Captain Hunter for a few hundred pounds purchase money, and he was tempted to risk the speculation; but his prudent helpmate dissuaded him from it, being firmly persuaded in her mind that this proposed acquisition of real estate would never prove a paying investment.

A daring robbery took place in the old Hunter homestead shortly after the close of the Revolution. As one of the members of the Bennett family was rowing homeward one evening he observed a strange boat on the shore, a little distance from the house. An old negro servant who accompanied him immediately scented danger, remarking to his master, "There must be robbers in our house—let us scuttle the boat!" This praiseworthy precaution was at once taken. As they neared the dwelling the marauders had already tied in his chair old Mr. Bennett, father-in-law of Captain Hunter, and were threatening to burn him unless he revealed where his money was kept. After successive efforts they had succeeded in finding about \$6,000, together with some other valuables and articles of family silverware, when the signal of alarm was given by the observing party without, and soon a multitude of friends and neighbors were seen hastening by creek and shore to the rescue. In dismay the daring intruders now sought their boat as a means of speedy flight, but as they put off from the land it filled with water, and hurriedly jumping from it they followed a track across the meadows, in their hasty exit leaving behind them, hidden in the sedge, the money they had stolen and the silverware. One of them was arrested soon after the occurrence. A large reward was offered by Captain Hunter for the capture of the whole party,







*Jacob Hunter*

but they were never found. The whole of this story we think has never before been told. As it gives an instance of a woman's bravery under peculiarly trying circumstances, we think it deserving of notice in the present record. At the time of this bold robbery the wife of Captain Hunter was lying ill in a room adjoining that of her father. She dared not make any outcry for fear of instant butchery to herself and aged father; and in seeming quietly submitted to their depredations. But while these ruffians were joyfully inspecting the treasures they had gained, weak, ill and terribly frightened as she was, Mrs. Hunter managed to leave her sick couch and possess herself of another large sum of money that was lying in a drawer near by. This she secreted more securely in a corner of the bed curtain. This duty effected she became unconscious, just as she had realized the flight of the robbers and that help was close at hand. She afterward described this marauding party as men who were handsomely equipped in military accoutrements, such as were worn at that time by British officers. An officer's sword, which was found in the meadows at the time, gave assurance of a higher rank in rascality than the outward circumstances of life might have warranted.

#### THE HUNTER HEIRS AND ESTATE.

After the death of Mrs. Anne Hunter, in 1833, her family continued to occupy the old homestead about two years. The daughters with one exception had married, and resided in their own homes in the adjacent city. The elder sons, Jacob and John B., had also long since been recognized as prominent citizens in New York, while their youngest brother, Richard B., had located on an adjoining section of the Van Alst farm lands, which he had purchased from his father-in-law, Henry Van Alst. This locality at present forms an eastern district of Hunter's Point, and is still owned and resided upon by Jacob B. and George H. Hunter, the sons of Richard, who died about twenty-one years ago. In the natural division of family interests and the changes induced by time and progress—and also by the will of Mrs. Hunter, which provided that her estate should be divided among her children within three years after her death—it most fortunately happened that an offer of purchase came about this period (1835) to Jacob Hunter, the eldest son and acting executor, from General Jeremiah Johnson, who proposed to buy Mrs. Hunter's farm in behalf of Dr. Eliphalet Nott, president of Union College, Schenectady. The business arrangements were concluded between General Johnson and Jacob Hunter June 13th 1835, and with the deed thereby given the ancient homestead and its broad adjacent lands passed forever out of the possession of the old-time owners. It was a change necessitated by the march of progress and modern improvements. The picturesque hill-top, with its antique homestead and the characteristic rocky (though evermore mystical) "Point," stretching out its stalwart arm as if in mute prophecy toward the opposite friendly shores of New York city, have all disappeared from human vision. Yet, the thoughtful spirit cannot but ask while musing over the his-

tory of Hunter's Point—was not that rocky ledge jutting far out into the river intended as an omen to the multitudes of travelers and pleasure-seekers who in coming years should cross and recross certain ferries, hereafter to be planted upon the spot where nature had previously stationed these rocks as sentinels of the past and sybils of the future? Daily, hourly from these ferries at the present day, what busy excited throngs are coming and going—some to the gardens and farm lands of Newtown, Flushing, Whitestone and the adjoining "north side" region, others to Jamaica, Rockaway, Coney Island, Long Beach, Shelter Island and the Hamptons, with their tempting allurements to the enjoyment of the seashore!

#### JACOB HUNTER.

Jacob Hunter, who was the last representative in the original family line of ownership associated with Hunter's Point, was a gentleman of quiet, genial nature, possessed of excellent financial abilities and a soundness of judgment that caused him to be much valued as an adviser and friend. In personal appearance he was exceedingly fine looking, with a dignity of manner that betokened a gentleman of the olden school. His life proved a singularly fortunate one in every respect. He seemed one of those who are born to success in whatever they undertake. At the time of his death he was the possessor of a goodly share of real estate in the city of New York. Honorable and benevolent in all his dealings, his popularity was often shown by the avidity with which his fellow citizens would have placed him in offices of trust and responsibility, whose honors he invariably declined; not because he did not appreciate the high esteem in which he was held by his coadjutors, but from a modesty peculiar to his nature, which fain would have thrown the official mantle upon shoulders which he deemed better fitted to wear it. The only public position which he was ever induced to accept was an office in the eleventh regiment New York State artillery, of which he became commander at an early period of his life. He seems thus to have been the only one of his family who had inherited the proclivities of their ancestor, Captain Peter Praa. Born in the year 1791, we find him when scarcely out of his boyhood serving actively in the war of 1812. When the war was ended he continued to belong to the military corps, serving in an official capacity with such men in his ranks as Prosper M. Wetmore, Thomas M. Adriaance and Joseph Hopkins, who, continuing to serve until toward the close of his life, became commander-general of all the forces of New York city. In the year 1821 the cares of business obliged Mr. Hunter to resign his position as captain in the eleventh regiment of artillery, which was in later years merged in Company D of the New York seventh. His sincere regret on leaving is expressed in a letter which has been carefully preserved, and in which he says: "Circumstances over which I have no control oblige me to take this step, while inclination strongly pleads to detain me in the ranks. But rest assured that while absent from



my accustomed post I shall still watch with interest from the distance, and should any emergency occur I can only add that when my country calls it will ever find me ready to follow." That pressing hour of need came not again until the war of the Rebellion, when Mr. Hunter was 70 years old, and consequently too far advanced in life to take any active part in the contest. Thus the antique sword rested in its scabbard, watched over and cared for as a family relic, until about a year ago, when it was thought best to accept an honorable abiding place offered it in the relic-room of the veterans of the New York seventh regiment at their new and elegant armory at the corner of Sixty-seventh street and Fourth avenue, New York city. In the year 1815 Mr. Hunter married Miss Charlotte Lahy, a young English lady of ancient and noble family connections, her father being the nephew and adopted son of General Gwynn, who was aide de camp in the courtly retinue of King George III. Outliving his wife ten years, Mr. Hunter died September 30th 1875, when he had attained to the advanced age of 84 years. A family of four children survived him, one of whom still resides in the old family mansion in Twenty-ninth street, purchased by her father more than a quarter of a century since. These, with their own especial connection and descendants, were from the only family of the name known in connection with the earlier history of the metropolis and its immediate vicinity.

#### WILLIAM HALLETT.

The "out plantations" received a valuable accession to their population in the person of William Hallett, who, December 1st 1652, obtained a brief for a hundred and sixty acres of land which had previously been in possession of Jacques Bentin (Bentyn) a member of Director-general Van Twiller's council. It was described as "a plat of ground at Hellegat, upon Long Island, called Jacques's farm, and, beginning at a great rock that lies in the meadow, goes upward southeast to the end of a very small swamp, two hundred and two rods; from thence northeast two hundred and thirty rods; on the north it goes up to a running water, two hundred and ten rods." Mr. Hallett was born in Dorsetshire, England, in 1616; he emigrated to New England, settling at Greenwich, Conn.; thence he removed to Hell Gate about the date mentioned. In 1655 his house and other buildings there were destroyed by the Indians and he removed to Flushing. The next year he was appointed sheriff, but "was deposed by Stuyvesant," says Riker, "fined and imprisoned for entertaining the Rev. William Wickenden from Rhode Island, allowing him to preach at his house, and receiving the sacrament of the Lord's Supper from his hands. Disgusted at this treatment, Mr. Hallett, on the revolt of Long Island from the Dutch, warmly advocated the claims of Connecticut; and, being sent as a delegate to the general court of that colony, he was appointed a commissioner or justice of the peace for Flushing. Afterward he again located at Hell Gate." The date of his

return is perhaps indicated quite nearly by an additional land purchase which he made later.

#### LAND PURCHASED AT HALLET'S COVE AND ELSEWHERE.

Mention is made of the "purchase by William Hallett sen., of the town of Flushing," August 1st 1664, of "a large tract of land near Hallett's Cove, from Shawestcont and Erramorhar, Indians residing at Shawcopshee, upon Staten Island, upon authority of Mattano, then sagamore, and in the presence of two Indians, Warchan and Kethcanaparan, and Randell Hewitt, John Coe, Jonathan Rite and Edward Fisher." It is described as "beginning at the first creek, called Sunswick; westward below Hell Gate, upon Long Island, and from the mouth of the aforesaid creek south to a markt tree fast by a great rock; and from that said markt tree southward, fifteen score rods, to another markt tree, which stands from another little rock a little westward, and from that markt tree east right to the point of an island which belongs to the poor's bouwery; and from the point of the island belonging to the poor's bouwery round by the river, through Hell Gate, to the aforesaid creek westward, where it began. Also an island which is commonly called Hewlett's Island, which island the aforesaid Hewlett did formerly live upon; as also all other islands within the tract of land aforementioned." December 5th 1664 the sagamore Mattano, "chief of Staten Island and Nyack," confirmed the above sale and acknowledged to have received in full payment for the land "fifty-eight fathom of wampum, seven coats, one blanket and four kettles." This transaction is recorded in the office of the secretary of state, Albany (Deeds, II., 74, 75.) This tract was called by the Indians "Sintsinck," and it embraced nearly the whole of Hell Gate Neck. It (or so much of the aforesaid Indian deed or purchase as had not been disposed of to others by ground-brief or patent) was afterward confirmed to Hallett by the English governors Nicolls and Dongan. Therefore this sale did not affect the several grants to individuals lying within the limits of this territory described. In 1667 Mr. Hallett began a suit against Captain Thomas Lawrence for the recovery of Berrien's Island, which the latter had obtained a patent for, but Hallett's claim was not admitted. As Mr. Hallett no longer held himself amenable to the government of New Netherland, it is improbable that he consulted Stuyvesant in making this purchase.

#### ABRAHAM RYCKEN—THE HEWLETT FAMILY.

That he did not do so is indicated by the fact that on August 19th 1664 Abraham Rycken, a planter on the northern border of the town, obtained from the director-general a patent for Hewlett's Island. This island was so named in honor of the ancestor of the Hewlett family of Long Island (probably Lewis Hewlett, a native of Buckinghamshire, England), who at an earlier day had been driven from it by the Indians, who destroyed his house and other property. Recognizing the authority

of the Dutch governor to dispose of the island, Governor Nicolls confirmed it to Rycken, December 24th 1667. It was afterward owned by the descendants of the original patentee, and has long been known as Riker's Island, the old name having gone out of use.

#### THE SITE OF ASTORIA—INDIAN OWNERS.

Hallett's purchase at Hell Gate Neck included much of the territory later incorporated as the village of Astoria. The original proprietor lived there to the age of about ninety, and was foremost in many early improvements. He divided his property at that point in 1688 between his sons William and Samuel, the former receiving the lands south of the road since forming Greenoak street, St. George's Place, Welling and Main streets and Newtown avenue, the latter the lands lying north of that road.

It is probable that the Indians who sold Hell Gate Neck to William Hallett were of the Canarsie tribe, a clan of reputed power whose jurisdiction extended over the whole of Kings county, the islands in Hell Gate, and, O'Callaghan says, some part of Newtown. A large tract of land including the southwestern portion of the present city was deeded "to the inhabitants of Newtowne, alias Middleburg," by Pomwaukon and Roweroenesteeo of the above tribe, July 9th 1666.

#### PLANTATIONS AT GREEN HOOK.

In the direction of Newton's Point, or the Green Hook, thirty years ago the property of Mr. Woolsey, were the small plantations owned by Jan Jacobson Carpenel (otherwise called Jan Van Haerlem) Adrian Derickse Coon, Hendrick Jansen Van Dueren, Lieven Jansen and Simon Joost. These five lots, contained in strips of about fifty acres each, abutted on the river or meadow, and extended back west-southwest some three hundred Dutch rods, to the Great Swamp, also called Lubbert's Swamp. The briefs for these lots all bore date in 1653 or 1654, and were afterward bought up by Major Thomas Lawrence, who also obtained from Governor Nicolls, August 23d 1665, a patent for the small island adjoining, commonly called "Round Island," now known as Berrien's Island; which, together with "a neck of land" included in the patent to Adriaen D. Coon, was afterward possessed by Ezra N. Berrien. Thomas Lawrence was the youngest of three brothers. The others were John and William, who came to America from England in 1635, landing in Massachusetts, but soon removing to New York. Both were men of ability and enterprise. Thomas came at a later date and became, as has been seen, a somewhat extensive landowner in the northern part of the present city. He was very prominent in military matters, locally, during the stormy times consequent upon the removal of Governor Andros. Berrien's Island was purchased of Timothy Wood, in 1727, by Cornelius Berrien, and has since been known by his name.

#### GERARDY—CRAVE—THE GREENOAKS—OTHER PIONEER NAMES.

The Green Hook, since known as the G. M. Woolsey farm, was patented to Jean Gerardy, November 5th 1653. On the same day Teunis Crave took out a brief for the Polhemus estate, and another had been granted three days earlier to Philip Gerardy for the Dr. Ditmars farm. March 7th 1654 Annetie Jans Bogardus obtained a patent for forty-two morgen and fifty-four rods of land lying adjacent to the Pot Cove, and which later was included in the estates of 'Squire John and Major Richard Lawrence.

John Greenoak, the ancestor of the family of that name, came to Newtown early in the eighteenth century, from England, and in 1717 married Mary Lawrence, who after his death married Joseph Hallett in 1728. His son John Greenoak located on the farm near Hallett's Cove afterward owned by the Messrs. Higgins, carpet manufacturers. He was three times married, his first wife having been Jemima Hallett. His son John Greenoak came into possession of an estate at Hallett's Cove, afterward known as the H. F. Blackwell place. His wife was Lydia Hallett.

Nothing more has been attempted in the foregoing sketch than to give some account of the *early* settlement of the territory now included within the borders of Long Island City. No effort has been made to pursue the subject beyond what may properly be termed the pioneer period. The date of beginning was so remote and the sources of information have been found so meagre that no claim is made that all who deserve mention in the preceding pages have been referred to. What has been written is offered with the explanation that it is as nearly complete as it can be made, and in the hope that it will in some measure add to the interest of an article which has been prepared more especially to trace the growth and development of Long Island City than to give an account of early affairs of old Newtown. Among the more prominent families in different portions of what is now Long Island City in the past may be mentioned the Blackwells, Halletts, Lawrences, Lents, Ditmars, Suydams, and Greenoaks, of Astoria; the Bennetts and Hunters, of Hunter's Point; the Paynters, Tottens, Millers, Delafields, Gibbises, and Parcells, at Ravenswood; the Van Alsts, Bragaws, Rapelyes, De Witts, Brinkerhoffs, De Bevoises, Duryeas, Morrells, Alsops, Polhemuses, and Van Marters, of Dutch Kills, and the Willings, of Middletown. Of many of these families descendants are now living in the city, and some of them rank among its most prominent citizens.

#### EARLY LAND TROUBLES.

The year 1700 gave, says Riker, "publicity to a dissatisfaction of certain inhabitants of Hell Gate Neck because they were excluded from a voice in the disposal of the common land of the town; a right which the original purchasers, their heirs or assigns, had hitherto continued exclusively to enjoy. A bill was accordingly



brought before the Assembly, on the 30th of October 1700, entitled 'An act for quieting, settling and confirming the legal rights and possessions of Thomas Lawrence, William Lawrence, Robert Burgess, Bergoon Bragaw, Henry Martensen, George Van Alst, John Lawrence, Andrew Van Alst, Johannes Van Alst, John Parcell and other ancient freeholders, possessors of land and inhabitants of Hell Gate Neck, within the bounds of Newtown, on Long Island, now called the Island of Nassau: and vacating all under patents, privately obtained, of any of the said land, against the just rights of said freeholders, and other the inhabitants of Newtown having rights.' After the third reading this bill was rejected on the first of November.

"The same bill, or one with a similar title, was introduced to the Assembly September 23d 1701 and submitted to a committee, which reported in favor, provided that nothing therein contained should be understood to affect the patents of the towns of Flatbush and Brooklyn, with which the people of Newtown were yet at issue. The bill accordingly passed the Assembly, on the 14th of October, but it met with defeat in the council. Upon this second failure a bill was filed in the court of chancery. The purchasers of Newtown took prompt measures to resist this procedure, and met on February 9th 1702; the record of which meeting states that Captain Thomas Lawrence and certain other persons have put a bill in chancery against several of the freeholders' patents within the township of Newtown, and, as is supposed, against the patent that includes the whole town, in order to destroy the said patents and make them void and of no effect; to prevent which the town chose a committee of three to employ counsel and act in their defense. The means thus taken were successful, and the residents of Hell Gate Neck, determined not to be thwarted in their purpose, drew up the following petition, and presented it to the governor and council on the 11th of May 1703:

"To his excellency Edward Viscount Cornbury, Her Majesty's Captain-General and Governor-in-Chief of the province of New York, and territories depending thereon, in America, and Vice-Admiral of the same, &c., in council: The humble petition of several of the freeholders and inhabitants of the town of Newtown, in Queens county, on the Island of Nassau, *sheweth*: That Richard Nicolls, Esq., in the year 1666, being governor-general of this province under the Duke of York, granted unto Captain Richard Betts, Captain Thomas Lawrence, and others, as patentees for and on behalf of themselves and their associates, the freeholders and inhabitants of said town, their heirs, successors, and assigns, a parcel of land then commonly called by the name of the town of Newtown, bounded as in the said patent is more particularly expressed, given to the said patentees and their associates, their heirs, successors and assigns forever. That your excellency's petitioners, or those they claim under, being at and before the time of the granting of said patent actually possessed of and entitled to houses, lands tenements, and hereditaments within the bounds of the said patent, as well as several other persons, and thereby equally entitled with them to such lands which were then unpossessed and remained in common, hoped and behooved to have had the advantage of said patent in com-

mon amongst the rest of the patentees; but so it is, may it please your excellency, that Samuel Moore, Thomas Stevenson, Joseph Sackett, Edward Hunt and John Way, with several of the inhabitants of the said town, of their own heads, without any power or authority for their so doing, have from time to time, as they think fit, assembled and met together, and given away, sold and disposed of great parts of the said town lands lying in common, as aforesaid, without the consent of your excellency's petitioners, or without any allowance to them for their right and interest therein, contrary to all justice and equity. Your excellency's petitioners therefore humbly pray that your excellency in council will please to order the said persons to be summoned before your excellency, and require them to bring with them all such books, papers or other things as are in their or either of their custody, possession or power, relating to the premises, in order that the same may be fully discovered, and that your excellency, being particularly informed of the hardships your petitioners lie under, may grant them such redress as in your wisdom you may think fit. And your excellency's petitioners, as in duty bound, shall ever pray, &c."

"This petition was signed by William Lawrence, John Lawrence, John Van Alst, George Van Alst, William Parcell, John Parcell, Jacob Fyn, Roelof Pietersen, Thomas Skillman, Cornelius Bries, Andrew Van Alst, Peter Praa, Daniel Lawrence, Jonathan Lawrence, Syrach Titus, Peter Lott, Teunis Titus, William Post, John Coe, Jacobus Harcks, John Hart, Robert Coe, Jonathan Coe, and David Coe.

"Pursuant to the prayer of the petitioners the council summoned the clerk of Newtown to produce the books and papers of the town, which were given into the hands of three gentlemen of the council to examine the same and report 'how far the said books and papers do make out the allegations contained in the petition.' These gentlemen rendered a report on January 6th 1704, upon which the council directed a second examination of the records to be made by a new committee." The members of the first committee were Rip Van Dam, Gerard Beekman and Caleb Heathcote. The second was composed of Sa. Sh. Broughton, Thomas Wenham and Matthew Ling. They rendered a report to Lord Cornbury, dated New York, February 3d 1704, in which, after referring to the report of the former committee and the "allegations of the petitioners and those petitioned against," they stated:

"We find that before the granting of Colonel Nicolls's patent to the town of Newtown a society of people had purchased and did occupy and enjoy a parcel of land commonly called and known by the name of the town of Middleburg, and that the said Colonel Richard Nicolls, by his patent bearing date the sixth day of March one thousand six hundred and sixty-six, did confirm to them the said purchase, and adjoin certain out plantations, not any ways concerned in the purchasing of the aforesaid tract of land, and made them all one township without any distinct reservation of the properties of the said purchasers entire to themselves; notwithstanding which the inhabitants of Middleburg (afterward called Newtown) have acted distinct as to the sale and disposal of the lands purchased by them, or those under whom they claim, and have by themselves, at their own proper charges, maintained suits at law to maintain the bounds and title of their said purchase, without any contribu-

tion from the out-plantations. And we do further find that the Lawrences and Coes and some few others of the petitioners were original purchasers of the said town of Middleburg, and have had their proportionable shares of the said purchase laid out to them; and particularly that the father of William Lawrence, one of the petitioners, hath transferred his right in the said purchase to one George Wood, as appears by the books of said town; that it appears to us that the matters complained of now by the petitioners were stirred in Colonel Dongan's time, who, by his patent dated the five-and-twentieth day of November one thousand six hundred and eighty-six, likewise makes them one township, but reserves to the original purchasers of the town of Middleburg their distinct right to the said lands to them and their heirs only. And we do further find that the books of the town of Newtown have been very imperfectly kept, but that on the whole it does appear to us that the said patent granted by the said Colonel Dongan was issued on mature consideration, and that ever since the granting thereof the patentees have acted according to the settlement of the said patent, and that all parties have rested satisfied under the said grant without any complaint made by them until the exhibiting of the said petition. They do not seem to us to be guilty of the matters therein alleged against them."

February 10th 1704 a final hearing of the case before the council was had, when it was decided that "the subject matter of the petition was frivolous" and it was rejected. This seems to have been one of those unfortunate disagreements which seem almost inseparable from the process of settling new sections and vesting the title to the land in individuals after it has long lain in a body under the ownership of a company or association. That the inhabitants of Hell Gate Neck imagined themselves really wronged is more than indicated by the persistency with which they all and severally urged their claim. Once settled, the disagreement was soon lost sight of in the march of improvement.

#### A TRAGEDY OF LONG AGO.

The following account of the cold-blooded murder of seven people, committed within the present borders of Long Island City nearly a century and three quarters ago, is extracted from Riker's "Annals of Newtown": "Very near the present settlement of Middletown there lived a thrifty farmer, William Hallett jr., who held a portion of the land which his paternal grandfather had purchased of the natives. Near neighbors there were few or none, but his domestic hearth was enlivened by the presence of five children and a fond wife who was expected soon to add another to their store of conjugal comforts. In the family were two colored slaves, a man and wife, the former an Indian. Incensed, as was said at the time, because they were restrained from going abroad on the Sabbath, the woman meditated revenge and assured her husband that if he would only kill the whole family then the farm and everything pertaining to it would become his own. He at last yielded to the wicked suggestion and accomplished the atrocious deed while his victims were asleep. It was on Saturday night, the 24th of January 1708. Hoping to screen themselves from suspicion they concluded to be the first to announce the tragedy,

and with this intent the female fiend, the prime instigator of the deed, set out early the next morning for Hallett's Cove. Entering a house, her first exclamation was: "Oh, dear! they have killed master and missis and the children with an axe, and only Sam and I have escaped." The truth, however, was too palpable and the guilty creature soon confessed who was the real murderer. Both were straightway arrested and lodged in Jamaica jail. Tidings of the affair were at once sent to Governor Cornbury, who immediately issued a special warrant to the judges, before whom, at Jamaica, the prisoners were arraigned for trial, and being found guilty they were executed on the plains east of that village, on Monday February 2nd in the presence of a large concourse of spectators. The woman was burnt at the stake. Her accomplice was hung in gibbets and placed astride a sharp iron, in which condition he lived some time; and in a state of delirium which ensued, believing himself to be on horseback, would urge forward his supposed animal with the frightful impetuosity of a maniac, while the blood oozing from his lacerated flesh streamed from his feet to the ground. How rude the age that could inflict such tortures, however great the crime committed. \* \* \* Mr. Hallett was a son of Captain William Hallett, then one of His Majesty's justices of the peace. He was in the prime of life and had served the town in various public capacities. The event which so prematurely terminated his life and those of his family produced a strong sensation in the province, and a law was passed shortly after, making mention of the occurrence and entitled "An act for preventing the conspiracy of slaves." The dwelling where the murder was committed is still (1852) remembered by many, it having remained until the beginning of the present century. It was built of brick and stood in the hollow on the west side of the road, opposite the late residence of Mr. Marks and within a few feet of the small house now erected there. The well which belonged to these premises remains still in use. With this spot the juveniles were wont to associate the idea of ghosts and hobgoblins; it was noted as the scene of marvelous appearances witnessed by the timid traveler at the dim, mysterious hour of twilight, and was often pointed at by the passing school boy as "the haunted house." By some it is stated that the assassination of the Hallett family was only part of a plot among the slaves of the vicinity to possess themselves of the property of their masters. There must have been some evidence in support of this theory, for it is related that on Tuesday, February 10th, a week and a day after the execution of the murderers, two negro men were put to death for complicity in the crime and several others had been arrested and were awaiting trial. Yet, had the murderous movement been a general one it would doubtless be recorded that still others were punished. In the absence of such a statement it is fair to presume it was not.

#### REVOLUTIONARY INCIDENTS.

In common with other portions of Long Island the territory now embraced within the limits of the city was



the scene of stormy events during the Revolutionary war. Some of the more prominent of these are referred to herein.


On the morning of August 29th 1776 the British light dragoons from Jamaica scoured Newtown, "and while it was yet early," wrote Riker, in his "Annals of Newtown," "guided by one George Rapelye, a loyalist, came along the poor bowery and halted at Jacobus Lent's (late Isaac Rapelye's) to get some bread. Brandishing their naked swords they declared that they were in pursuit of that d—d rebel, Dr. Riker. The doctor had spent the night in visiting different sections of the town and tearing down Howe's proclamations, that none might be mislead and induced at this critical juncture to remain and accept British protection instead of hastening to the support of the American arms. The females at Mr. Lent's were terrified at the ferocious appearance of the light horse, and, observing the greediness with which they broke and ate the dry bread, Balche, a colored woman, innocently inquired of her mistress whether they would not eat *them*. They dashed off toward Hell Gate, but the doctor had escaped in a boat to Barn Island and thus eluded the demons in human form."

August 31st General Robertson, in command of a British force, was marching from Brooklyn, via Bedford and Cripplebush, to Hell Gate to oppose General Lee, who was reported to be landing there with an army. When he arrived at Hallett's Cove, finding no enemy, he took up his quarters at William Lawrence's place (known later as Whitfield's and Halsey's) and encamped his army of 10,000 in tents on the hill and in Hallett's lot. At that time nearly the whole English army was within a few miles of there. Says Riker: "The East River now only separated these hostile legions of Britain and the army of Washington. Two such combatants were not calculated to remain inactive in such close juxtaposition longer than was required to recover from the confusion of the recent battle. Indeed, no sooner had General Robertson made an encampment at Hell Gate and his cannon arrived than a battery was planted on a point of land at Hallett's Cove, which opened on Sunday September 1st at Horn's Hook, on New York Island, and being returned in a spirited manner an incessant firing was kept up on both sides the whole day, during which the enemy threw above a hundred shells, killing one of our men and wounding several. Some of the American shot fell on the land of William Lawrence, but it is not known what damage the British sustained. This cannonading continued for several days, by which the enemy were so emboldened that on Tuesday they crossed in considerable numbers to Blackwell's Island, but the shot from our batteries proving too warm for them they soon recrossed the river."

In the meantime the British troops made frequent incursions upon the contiguous portions of the island and a number of residents of Whig proclivities were made prisoners and subjected to detention and indignity. General Robertson's army, a little after the middle of September, vacated Hell Gate, which was invested by the Hessians under General De Heister, who in company

with General Clark was quartered in the house of William Lawrence. The Hessians remained three weeks and then left to join in the movement against New York.

Late in the fall of 1780 the British frigate "Hussar," bound for New England with pay for the British army, in attempting to pass Hell Gate, struck the Pot Rock, and, floating as far as Morris Island, "there filled," according to Riker, "and sunk in deep water, carrying down several of the crew, who were drowned." In a note he added: "Since the Revolution several attempts have been made to raise and search this vessel, under the impression that the military chest had not been removed. As far as disclosed nothing has been recovered except fragments of the wreck, a few pieces of cannon, some cases of bottled wine spoiled by the sea water, etc. A specimen of canister shot taken up from the ruins is in possession of the compiler, who visited the spot during a recent attempt to explore the wreck. She lies in very deep water, has fallen to pieces, and is nearly imbedded in mud. It is said that this vessel lay anchored in Hallett's Cove one or two days before she attempted to pass the gate, and that circumstances favored the belief that the money she contained was smuggled ashore during that time and then the vessel purposely run upon the rocks to sink her and conceal the embezzlement. If this be true, much useless labor has been expended upon the wreck."

The Prince of Hesse's infantry, under Captain Aldenberg, were quartered in the fall of 1779 at John Morrell's at Dutch Kills. Another force of Hessians was quartered near Jacobus Riker's, with orders to supply itself with fuel from the lands of William Lawrence and Peter Rapelye, both of whom were patriots. The next fall and winter that part of Long Island City at Dutch Kills, once the land of John Bragaw, later William Gosman's, was the camping place of Lord Cornwallis's regiment, the thirty-third, who are known to have occupied huts on Bragaw's domain. "There is an order," wrote Riker, "dated December 20th 1780, demanding John Bragaw and five of his neighbors to cart the provisions of said regiment till further orders. Very likely, too, they were the grenadiers called 'Macaronies,' for their neatness, who, according to Mr. Onderdonk, lay at the Kills. They are represented as large, noble-looking fellows; one of their captains, Hildebrand Oakes, was billeted in Mr. Bragaw's family, a portly, handsome man, who after the war returned to England and became a distinguished officer in the British service. The members of this regiment were destitute of the usual facings upon their coats, of which they had been deprived, it was said, for having lost their colors in an engagement. Their huts were fifty feet long and of a rectangular form, thus  being open at the south to admit the sun's rays, the roof thatched and the three sides sodded up to the eaves to keep off the northwest wind. The inner wall was of square hewn logs, and in the center of the enclosure formed by the huts the soldiers were wont to parade and perform military evolutions. Those huts were also occupied for a time by the new raised corps," as were

called the provincial forces mustered by order of Sir William Howe, "to suppress the unnatural rebellion." During the spring of this year the 37th regiment of grenadiers, under Colonel Sir Eyre Coote, K. B., was encamped at Hell Gate. In the fall of 1781 the Royal Foresters, under Colonel John Connolly, were stationed near Hell Gate. Lieutenant Barry, one of their officers, died of fever in October 1781, and was buried with the honors of war at Hallett's Cove. The Foresters passed the winter there. Also during this fall a part of the British Legion lay at Hell Gate, and a division of the Queen's Rangers went into winter quarters on the farm owned by George Brinckerhoff and later by William Braggaw.

Thus it will be seen that some portions of the present city were long under the sway of the British forces, and patriot residents participated in the effects of the general depredations visited by the soldiers and Tories on persons of their way of thinking throughout Long Island. That the constant presence of the enemy was oppressive may well be imagined, yet it must not be forgotten that many leading citizens were allied to or at least favored the British cause, and that opinion was much divided in those days upon subjects of public interest. It is safe to say that royalists and patriots alike gladly hailed peace after the long period of war through which all had unhappily passed, and the absence of the soldiery was regarded as a cause for rejoicing. One point in the present city was one of unusual interest in those days. That was the tavern of Peter Fitzsimmons, in widow Betts's house at Hallett's Cove, a hostelry much resorted to by soldiers, refugees and royalists.

#### EARLY BUSINESS ENTERPRISES.

The business center of the present city was at first at Astoria, or Hallett's Cove, as that locality was long called. At a quite early day William Hallett established a lime-yard at Hallett's Cove. In the same vicinity, on the north side of the ridge, clay was dug from which the Halletts made bricks in considerable quantities.

In 1753 Captain Jacob Blackwell and Joseph Hallett put up a grist-mill on Sunswick Creek, Hallett's Cove, which was furnished with two runs of stones and bolting appliances. Whether the bolting machinery was propelled by water or hand power cannot now be ascertained. As the dam necessarily obstructed the passage of boats on the creek, a canal, the course of which was traceable more than a century later, was opened some distance above, across to the river, with a gate at either end for the convenience of George Van Alst, John McDonough and John Greenoak, who found it necessary frequently to pass by boat. In 1756 Captain Blackwell became sole proprietor of this mill, and some years later he sold it to Hendrick Suydam, who operated it for many years after the Revolution.

Among the many refugees who came to the section during the Revolutionary war was one Peter Fitzsimmons, a merchant, who after the war retired to St. John, New Brunswick. In the spring of 1782 he opened a tavern

at the house of the widow Betts, on the Grant Thorburn property of a later day, which was announced in Rivington's *Gazette*. He informed the public that he also had the ferry on the opposite side, at Horne's Hook, and kept "horse-boats and small boats for passengers. Ferriage for man and horse, 2s.; horse and chaise, 4s.; cattle, 2s.; passengers, 1s."

Henry F. Blackwell was for many years the only merchant in the village. Later the business which he established was carried on by Blackwell and Curtis. The first postmaster in the village was Daniel Andrews. The present manufacturing interests of the city are considered elsewhere.

Former enterprises at Astoria not now in existence were Blackwell & Co.'s turpentine manufactory, Smith, Stratton & Co.'s varnish factory, John Hunt & Co.'s hat factory and the old carpet factory which was long well and widely known. This was established about 1840, perhaps a little earlier, by Richard Clark, who occupied the stone building now a portion of the works of the "Hyde Manufacturing Company," and some wooden buildings. Soon afterward the business passed into the hands of Mr. Higgins, who conducted it until late in 1851 or early in 1852, when the wooden buildings were burned. John McAloney, who had been superintendent of the works for Mr. Higgins, re-established the business on a small scale very soon afterward, and in 1853 built the brick building yet standing, together with other buildings and improvements. Arthur Donnelly was his partner until the spring of 1854. From this date until the fall of 1857 Mr. McAloney carried on an extensive business alone; but he became embarrassed financially and did only a very small business until the fall of 1858, when he resumed the enterprise on an extensive scale, and continued it with more or less success until the year 1873. This establishment was for years a very prominent business interest.

#### PROFESSIONAL AND WELL KNOWN PEOPLE.

The first physician at Astoria was Dr. Hersey Baylies, who died there after a practice of thirty-five years. A homœopathist came later, who in time inherited some property in Canada and removed thither. Dr. Connor, a well remembered local practitioner, died during an epidemic of ship fever. Dr. Hutton, who also died in Astoria, was well known in his time. Drs. Trask sen. and jr., Dr. Baylies jr., and Drs. Chamberlain, Taylor and Baur are the later and present physicians.

Samuel Stevens, Mr. Bartow, Robert Benner and A. P. Ditmars were early lawyers in Astoria. The present resident members of the legal profession are Messrs. Shipman, Larocque, Benner & Son, F. E. Blackwell & Brother, Foster, Conkling and Stearns.

Mrs. Mary Cornell, widow of Isaac Cornell, is a daughter of Richard Cheeseman, the second sheriff of Queens county, and now resides in Astoria. Her husband served in the war of 1812, and was stationed at Fort Greene. Mrs. Cornell is the recipient of a pension on account of said service.



Any extended reference to Astoria would be incomplete without mention of Stephen A. Halsey, who did so much toward the improvement of the village that by many he is spoken of as having been its "father." He was born in New York city, in 1798. In 1834, having purchased a house in Flushing, he took up his residence there, and having almost daily to pass Astoria on his way to and from the city, he was led by the beauty of its situation to buy land and remove there, which he did in 1835. As soon as he was located he devoted himself vigorously to the work of public improvement. He built dwellings, put up buildings for factories, stores, carpenter and blacksmiths' shops, and induced the mechanic, the tradesman, the baker and the butcher to occupy them and settle in the place. It was through him that the locality was called Astoria, in honor of John Jacob Astor, he proposing to Mr. Astor so to name it on condition that the latter would make a donation to a young ladies' seminary then in course of erection there, which Mr. Astor did. Mr. Halsey was prominent in the movement which led to the incorporation of Astoria, and he was elected a trustee of the village for many consecutive years.

In the building of most of the churches in the village, notably those of the Reformed and Presbyterian denominations, Mr. Halsey was liberal and helpful. The large stone mansion on Fulton street near the ferry, now the residence of Judge Monson, was built by Mr. Halsey, of stone quarried within a few yards of where the building stands, and was finished in 1840. He purchased the ferry to 86th street, New York, called in old times Horne's Hook ferry, and improved it for the better accommodation of the public. The numerous trees which beautify that portion of Long Island City were most of them planted by Mr. Halsey or through his influence. He was instrumental in securing the passage of the bill for the public school of Astoria and in putting it in operation. He died in 1875.

An early physician at Hunter's Point was Dr. L. Graves, who died there about two years since. Dr. Z. P. Dennler came at a comparatively early date, and is still living there. Dr. Burnett is a prominent resident physician. The first resident practitioner at Dutch Kills was Dr. Byer, who was succeeded by Dr. De Witt Hitchcock some three years ago.

Early attorneys at Hunter's Point were William E. Pearse and D. B. Penfield. Solomon B. Noble came early and is still practicing there. Other resident lawyers are Ralph Burnett, Lucian N. Manley, A. T. Payne and Isaac Kugelman.

#### REMINISCENCES OF THE LATE EDWIN MILLS.

The following, called "A Little Sketch of what Astoria was Twenty-five Years Ago," and dated October 1st 1866, was found among the papers of the late Edwin Mills, long prominently identified with the leading local interests:

"Twenty-five years ago to-day I moved to Astoria, and I have occupied the same house ever since. There are

now but six families living in the same houses they then occupied, to wit: Henry Smith, Mrs. R. M. Blackwell, Mrs. Blossom (then Mrs. H. F. Blackwell), Miss Bragaw (where C. W. Strang now lives), Miss Davis, in Greenoak street, and Captain Bounty.

"There were two churches, the Episcopal, Rev. J. W. Brown rector, and the Reformed Dutch, Rev. A. H. Bishop pastor. Both pastors long since died and both churches have been cut in two and enlarged. There were two hotels, both at the ferry. Captain How kept the house now occupied by Mr. Wilson; Captain Tinker the stone house opposite. Both were well kept for those days, and did a prosperous business.

"At that time Eighty-sixth street and Third avenue were in splendid traveling condition; the teams from Flushing all coming this way, it was no uncommon thing to see ten or twenty hay and market wagons waiting for their turn to cross the ferry. It was customary then for many of the best citizens, middle-aged and even old men (not boys), to spend a portion of almost every evening at one of the hotels, play a few games of dominoes and take one or more of Captain Tinker's celebrated brandy punches (not half a dozen glasses or a pailful of lager or ale, as is the custom nowadays). They went home and spent the balance of their evening with their families. These were all respectable, temperate men. On Christmas and New Year's eves they invariably had a raffle for poultry and would stay a little later and indulge a little more freely. This custom would probably be condemned at the present day as setting a bad example to the rising generation, but it had this good effect—it rendered the hotels more respectable, better kept and more quiet and orderly, and kept boys from frequenting them; in fact boys at that time had not got the idea that hotels, strong drink and cigars were meant expressly for them.

"I think of but two families living west of Perrott avenue. There were living in that part of the village at that time Dan Tuttle and Sammie Fagan. Mr. Halsey was living in the house now occupied by Captain Munson; Mr. Bolles was living with him. Mr. Bishop lived in the house now occupied by Mr. Tier; a Mr. Mount in Mr. Reboul's house. There were no other houses in Perrott avenue."

#### REMINISCENCES OF JOHN BRAGAW.

"The 'water-side,' now Ravenswood, was owned by William Paynter 2nd, Joseph Totten and Colonel Gibbs. The place of the latter was known as the Delafield homestead. The owner from whom it received this name was known as Lord Delafield, and, as the stately mansion, still standing, would indicate, the farm was then a lordly place.

"Dutch Kills, which lay on both sides of the creek of that name, was as choice a spot of earth as any one need wish for. On the east side of the creek the farms extended from its bank back from half to three-fourths of a mile and comprised about 100 acres each. Commencing at Newtown Creek on the south, they were owned successively by Francis Duryea, whose farm is now included

in Blissville, Charles Debevoise and John Debevoise, until the De Witt or Brinckerhoff place was reached, and beyond that were the farms of Abraham Payntar and Abram Rapelyea. All of these places are now held by Messrs. Thompson and Foster, Union College, and R. Lennox Kennedy. In the progress of city improvements the steam plow has made sad havoc with these farms, having lowered the grade of portions of them from 30 to 40 feet. Next was the farm of William Payntar 1st. North of that was the Richard Bragaw place. On the west side of the creek were the two Van Alst places and the James Lorremore, the Gardner and the Jacob Polhemus farms.

"In those days Dutch Kills was an Arcadia. Each family owned and cultivated its own farm and each owned from two to four slaves. The latter were practically members of the family to which they were attached. They were reared with the children of their masters, and in sickness or health had a certain home and plenty to eat and wear; were well taken care of and required to do only a reasonable amount of work. The negroes had their Sunday preaching by their own preacher, gathering regularly for service in large numbers. When a slave was dissatisfied with his master he demanded a 'pass' for a certain number of days to look for a new place, and if he found one his old master and his prospective one settled the matter between them and the ownership of the negro changed. When the emancipation act went into effect, and the negroes got their freedom and changed their homes and mode of living, rum and idleness soon nearly extinguished the whole local race of them.

"The farmers were very independent in those days. They had no rent or interest money to pay and taxes were light, averaging from 10 to 20 cents per acre; with a fair degree of industry they were enabled to fill their barns and cellars to repletion. The old Ryerson mill was a great convenience to them, as it obviated the necessity of carrying their grists far. There was a neighborhood school-house a rod square, with the lot around it three feet larger each way, the school in my day scarcely numbering at any time as many as fifty scholars. The teacher was paid \$200 per annum and boarded around. The people were compelled to go to Newtown village to church, and there was neither a tavern nor a blacksmith shop at the Kills. I am the only one of my generation, out of all the native born inhabitants of the 3d ward, living in the ward and in the house in which he was born, and there are very few of the succeeding generation similarly circumstanced.

"The communication with the city of New York was by means of row boats from the old dock near the old school-house, and in the season this was quite a mart of commerce. What with the nightly departure of the market boats for the old fly market, and the arrival of the 'manned boats' laden with manure for the farmers, it was really a lively place. The manure was mostly street dirt from New York, and for wheat, corn and grass was then considered very valuable. One other way to the city was

over the penny bridge to Grand street ferry, Williamsburgh, about four miles. The river was crossed in horse boats. I remember a voyage made by myself as captain and a negro boy as crew and all hands, to the site of the present Bellevue hospital with a boat load of rye. The place was then called 'Bridewell.' There was a treadmill there for grinding grain for the use of the prison only. That was before the city bought Blackwell's Island. In my early days we had one weekly paper, brought to us from Brooklyn by a man on horseback.

"Crime was a thing hardly known in this community. The whole machinery of the court consisted of a constable, who was judge, jury and executioner. The criminals were chiefly negroes and were few in number. There were few crimes graver than chicken-stealing. Chickens were indispensable in darkey jollifications. The thieves were readily detected and caught. The constable would arrest them, tie them to a tree and whip them on the bare back. As he almost invariably punished them with nothing more formidable than a twig, they never suffered much, except the disgrace of being known as chicken thieves. For the support of this simple judicial system the town was taxed at the rate of about \$1 per day, a man's wages during harvest. There was no appeal from the decisions of the court."

#### ASTORIA—INCORPORATION, BOUNDARIES AND OFFICERS.

The following is a copy of a document on file with the records of the late village of Astoria in the office of the mayor of Long Island City, entitled "An act to incorporate the village of Astoria, passed April 12th 1839."

"The people of the State of New York, represented in Senate and Assembly, do enact as follows:

"Section 1. The village hereby incorporated shall be composed of all that part of the town of Newtown which lies within the following lines and bounds—to wit: Commencing on the East River at the point of intersection between the farms of John Lawrence and Charles Richmond and following the dividing line of said farms to the land of Stephen Hallett, deceased; thence following the line between said John Lawrence's land and the land of said Stephen Hallett, deceased, to the land owned by Henry F. Blackwell and G. C. Furman; thence following the line dividing last mentioned land of the before mentioned John Lawrence to the land of one Rapelye, deceased; thence along the division line of the last mentioned land and land of the before mentioned Blackwell and Furman, to the land of Jeromus J. Rapelye; thence along the line dividing land of the said Jeromus J. Rapelye and land of the before mentioned Rapelye, deceased, to the land of James McDonald; thence along the line dividing the land of said James McDonald and land of the before mentioned Jeromus J. Rapelye, to the Flushing avenue; thence crossing the Flushing avenue and following the line dividing land of said James McDonald from land of Dr. Baylies, to the Newtown avenue; thence crossing said Newtown avenue and following the south side of the said avenue to the land of Abraham Polhe-



mus; thence following the line dividing said Polhemus's land from land of the before named James McDonald, to the land now or late of Lewis Hartman and others; thence along the line dividing the land of said Hartman and others and the land of said James McDonald, to land of Samuel Stevens; thence along the line dividing land of said Samuel Stevens from the land of said James McDonald and the farm of Samis, to land of William R. Prince; thence following the line that divides the land of said William R. Prince from the farm of said Abel Samis, to the ridge road; thence crossing the ridge road to the land of Richard Clark and following the line dividing the said Richard Clark's land from the farm of the before mentioned Abel Samis, to the land of William R. Prince, known as 'the McDonough farm;' thence following the line dividing said McDonough farm from the land of said Richard Clark and of H. L. Penfield, to other lands of said Richard Clark; thence along last mentioned line to the land of Jacob Polhemus; thence along the line dividing land of said Jacob Polhemus from land of before mentioned Richard Clark, to Sunswick Creek; thence following the middle of the channel of said creek to Hallett's Cove or Bay; and thence following the line of the cove and East River at low water mark to land of John Lawrence at the place of beginning—shall hereafter continue to be known and distinguished by the name of the 'Village of Astoria,' and the freeholders and inhabitants residing in said village are constituted a body corporate by name of the trustees of the village of Astoria.

"Section 2.—The corporation hereby created shall possess all the powers and privileges and be subject to all the restrictions and limitations which are granted to or imposed upon the trustees of the village of Angelica by the act incorporating that village, May 2nd 1835."

The first charter election for the village of Astoria was held at the house of Benjamin Franklin Shaw, June 11th 1839, from 5 to 6 o'clock P. M. The following officers were elected: Homer Whittemore, Robert M. Blackwell, William H. Bolles, Alfred R. Mount and Stephen A. Halsey, trustees; Henry F. Blackwell, Hersey Baylies and John B. Reboul, assessors; William T. Payntar, treasurer; William T. Payntar, clerk; James O. Jackson, collector and constable.

After the counting of the ballots the board of trustees organized in the same room in which the election had been held. Homer Whittemore was chosen president. Trustees have served as follows: Homer Whittemore, 1839, 1840, 1843-48; Joseph M. McJinsey, 1841; Stephen A. Halsey, 1839, 1842, 1863; Nathaniel Felbey, 1849, 1850; Josiah M. Whitney, 1851, 1856, 1857, 1869; W. J. Townsend, 1852; Henry Baylies, 1853; C. R. Trafford, 1854, 1855, 1864; John R. Morris, 1858; John McAloney, 1859, 1860; A. Gallatin Stevens, 1861; Gabriel Mace, 1862; Charles W. Strang, 1865; R. M. C. Graham, 1866-68; W. R. Taylor, 1870 and until Astoria lost its corporate identity in Long Island City.

#### THE IMPROVEMENT OF HELL GATE.

Hell Gate is the name given to the narrow ship channel between Long Island and Ward's Island which connects Long Island Sound, by means of the East River, with New York Bay. It is of sufficient depth to permit the passage of the largest vessels at either tide were it not for numerous reefs and sunken rocks and the swift changing eddies of the tide among them. Owing to these obstructions Hell Gate was impassable for large ships and very dangerous for smaller craft. It was the scene of many wrecks and of great destruction of life and property. It will be remembered that it was on Pot Rock (which is now being mined, preliminary to its destruction) that the English ship "Hussar" was wrecked, as related on page 270. The removal of these destructive obstacles to navigation was an urgent necessity, not only to open a shorter and safe commercial highway to the east, but also to facilitate the defense of New York city in case of war and blockade. The United States government and the merchants of New York city had turned their attention to this object long before any effective means of removing submarine obstructions was known. In 1848 Lieutenants Commanding Charles H. Davis and David Porter of the navy made a careful survey of Hell Gate, and pointed out the Gridiron as the most dangerous reef and the Pot and Frying-Pan Rocks, Way's Reef and the Bread-and-Cheese Reef, by Blackwell's Island, as also very dangerous. They recommended that the first three named be destroyed by blasting. Lieutenant Davis further advised that the middle of the channel also be cleaned out by blasting, but Lieutenant Porter questioned the feasibility of this operation. He proposed the destruction of part of Hallett's Point Reef. He also advised that the large reefs should be faced with walls or piers, conforming to the outline of the rocks and provided with spring fenders that would turn vessels striking against them into the channel. No effective method of submarine blasting was then known, and these officers suggested no new devices for carrying out the provisions of their report.

The first effort at opening the channel was made in 1851, when about \$14,000 was contributed by the citizens of New York and expended in surface-blasting different rocks in Hell Gate. M. Maillefert, the inventor of the method, superintended the work. His plan consisted simply in exploding charges of powder on the surface of the rocks by means of the electric current. At first this method was successful, but after the rough projections of rock were removed and a smoother surface reached it was very difficult to go deeper. Although M. Maillefert accomplished a valuable work his method proved wholly insufficient to remove any considerable portion of the obstructions. In the following year Congress was induced to appropriate \$20,000 to carry on the work. Of this sum \$18,000 was consumed in lowering Pot Rock two feet. In 1856 the advisory council to the "commission relative to the encroachments and preservation of New York Harbor" in their report upon the improve-

ment of Hell Gate recommended that Pot Rock, the Frying-Pan, Way's Reef, part of Hallett's Point Reef and numerous small rocks near shore be removed by drilling, instead of by the Maillefert process, and that sea walls be erected, similar to those proposed by Lieutenant Davis. No improvements were undertaken, however, for several years. In 1866 Brevet Major-General Newton of the United States Engineers was commissioned to examine Hell Gate. He made a survey and reported to Congress the following year. In 1868 Congress made the first appropriation (\$85,000) for carrying out General Newton's plans for the work. The contract for the removal of Pot and Frying-Pan Rocks was awarded to Sidney F. Shelbourne. He worked unsuccessfully upon these rocks with a machine driven at first by water power and afterward by steam. It was finally destroyed by a collision. The Maillefert contract expired with the year 1869. After Way's Reef had been lowered to the depth of 17½ feet and Sheldrake to 18 4-5 feet, General Newton assumed control of the work. In May 1871 a scow drilling-machine was put in operation, after long and careful experiments to determine the proper weight of drills and size of points, and also upon the explosive power of nitro glycerine. The Frying-Pan was leveled in July 1872. August 5th work was commenced upon Pot Rock. Forty holes were blasted. During the work sixteen collisions occurred here, and two of the vessels were sunk. Work was then suspended until stricter regulations should be enforced upon pilots. Way's Reef was removed to the depth of 26 feet below mean low tide during 1874.

Hallett's Point Reef was a particularly dangerous obstruction in the east channel, as it did not leave sufficient seaway for vessels floating down with the ebb and steering clear of Flood Rock. It also created dangerous eddies at either tide. The reef was of semi-circular form, 720 feet across and extending 300 feet into the channel. Since surface blasting had proved of so little avail it was determined to sink a shaft down into the rock and cut diverging lateral tunnels that should penetrate the rock in all directions, something like the workings in a coal mine. The walls of the tunnels were then to be charged with explosives, these to be connected with an electric battery, the water admitted, and the charges fired.

On the 8th day of July 1869 was commenced the construction of a coffer dam, which was of irregular pentagonal form, reaching out 95 feet on the rock with a breadth of 145 feet at the shore. A shaft 95 by 105 feet was sunk 33 feet below mean low water. Ten tunnels were then driven into the rock and connected by cross-cut galleries at regular intervals. These tunnels extended from 51 to 126 feet before any of the transverse sections were made. They radiated from a center, and the galleries formed concentric lines around the shaft. As the distance between the tunnels increased additional branch tunnels were excavated, until the whole number was 35. There were 10 galleries, whose mean distance apart was 25 feet. The area covered by the tunnels and shaft was

25⅞ acres. The number of piers left standing was 172. The total length of tunnel was 4,857 feet, and of galleries 2,568 feet, making 7,425 feet in all. The inclination of the tunnels was raised so as to leave an average thickness of 10 feet between the mine and the water above. Constant pumping was necessary to keep the tunnels free from water. Great care had to be exercised not to leave too thin a roof and not to break through the roof by too heavy explosions. The variable inclination and foliation of the rock—a hard hornblende gneiss, with intersecting quartz veins—greatly enhanced the difficulties of the work. Of the total expense blasting represented 46 per cent., and the removal of the rock to the shaft 17 per cent.; 47,461 cubic yards of rock were excavated and carried away through the shaft. When the works were ready for the explosion which was to destroy the remaining shell of the reef the pillars and roof were charged with thousands of small deposits of explosives, which were connected with an electric wire, except a certain number which were to be exploded by the concussion. In the later part of the work the engineers in charge were John Newton, lieutenant-colonel of engineers, brevet major-general; James Mercur, captain of engineers; Joseph H. Millard, first lieutenant of engineers; Julius H. Striedinger, civil engineer, assistant; Bernard F. Boyle, mining engineer, overseer; James Quigley and Robert S. Burnett, assistants.

The whole quantity of explosive material employed in the final blast was 52,206½ pounds, consisting of dynamite, rend-rock and vulcan powder, and was contained in 13,596 cartridges, each about 3 inches in diameter and from 9 to 18 inches in length. There were 4,462 separate blasts and 4,427 charged holes in the rock. These holes were of the average depth of 9 feet, and were made from 6 to 10 feet apart. The blasts were connected by 100,000 feet of wire and with the batteries by 120,000 feet of leading wire.

On the day before the blast the water was let into the tunnels by means of a syphon over the side of the dam. All precautions were taken to insure the success of the explosion. A bomb-proof was erected for the protection of the batteries, 24 in number, and the wires were conducted over a plate in the bomb-proof in order to effect the simultaneous ignition of all the charges. Wires were laid to the shore, where the key for completing the circuit was located. The plate before mentioned was suspended over the cups of a battery containing mercury, and when the projections on the under surface of the plate dropped into the cups the electricity would be generated to explode the mine. This suspended plate was dropped by a current from the shore. After all the preparations had been completed with great care the 24th day of September 1876 at high tide was selected as the time for firing the charges. The day being Sunday, and the event having been announced in all the newspapers, an enormous crowd—probably greater than has witnessed any other spectacle in this region—gathered at all the favorable points of observation in New York city and on the neighboring islands, while speculators



reaped a harvest by providing seats on boats, which lay as near the mine as was deemed safe. Signal guns fired according to a published plan warned the spectators when to expect the explosion. A few minutes before 3 in the afternoon the little daughter of General Newton, at her father's direction, pressed the key of the battery, and in less than two seconds a tremor of the ground was felt, a sound, sharp though not loud, was heard, and great columns of water were thrown up 50 feet or more over the area of the excavation, together with fragments of rock and a dense black cloud of smoke and mist and the gases formed by the explosion. A chorus from the whistles of the steamboats hailed the crowning act in the great enterprise, and many of the small boats hastened to be first at the spot where the dreaded reef had been. The vibration of the earth was slight, as predicted by General Newton, yet was felt in New York. The immediate result was more satisfactory than had been anticipated. The rock was broken up into finer portions than was expected, which rendered its removal comparatively easy. Submarine dredges were soon put in operation and the higher portions dragged down into deeper water. In this work the remainder of the appropriation which had been made by Congress was expended.

The next great obstruction to be removed was Flood Rock. It lies due north from Hallett's Point, almost directly in mid channel, 1,200 to 1,500 feet from the shore, and has an area of about 8 acres. Of this only 250 square feet showed above high water mark. The same general plan of operations was adopted here that had been so successful at Hallett's Point. Around the highest point of the rock a sea wall was built, and the enclosed area was filled with broken stone to afford space for erecting the necessary buildings. This artificial island is about 7 feet above high water, and in its center is the main shaft, which has been sunk to the depth of 67 feet. There is also a second shaft, 40 feet deep, opening into the same heading as the main shaft. This is used for machinery and tubes of the compressed air which drives the drills, while the excavated rock is removed through the larger shaft. The work is under the care of Major-General Newton, and Captain James Mercur has the immediate supervision. About two-thirds of the way down the main shaft the first series of headings is passed—four black mouthed openings diverging at right angles. At the bottom of the shaft headings also diverge in four directions directly beneath the others. This double system of headings is employed in order to gain a sufficient depth after the explosion without the labor and expense of dredging to remove broken rock, as was necessary at Hallett's Point. These headings in both tiers branch at right angles every twenty feet or thereabouts.

The main headings now are some 20 in number and run from north to south. They are 1,200 feet long, from 7 to 10 feet high and about the same in width. The 11 cross headings vary from 100 to 400 feet in length. These headings are about 20 feet apart each way, so that

the whole rock is honeycombed with tunnels. In excavating eight drills are employed, which are run by the power of compressed air. In blasting, holes are drilled in the rock horizontally from 20 to 30 inches apart, and cartridges of dynamite weighing from half a pound to two pounds are inserted. The broken rock when excavated is raised through the main shaft, and is dumped into the deep water at the south end of the reef. Sometimes in blasting a seam in the rock is reached through which the water runs in. In such cases the seam has to be carefully worked around and avoided. The progress of the work is necessarily slow, owing to its difficulty and the character of the rock, which is very hard. During the year 1880 the amount of work done was greater than in any previous year; 43,000 blasts were made and 24,000 cubic yards of rock removed. In 1881 7,312 feet of headings were driven and 18,080 cubic yards of rock taken out. At this rate it was expected that the excavations would be finished about the close of 1882, and that one year will be consumed in inserting explosives in the roof and sides of the mine, so that the final explosion will not occur before 1884, or possibly late in the year 1883.

The total area of the rock to be penetrated by tunnels is eight acres, or a space three times larger than Hallett's Point Reef. The amount expended upon the work in 1879 was \$140,000. The Congressional appropriation in 1880 for the improvement of the East River was \$200,000, and about the same in 1881; \$350,000 had been expended on the work prior to September 1878. The estimated cost of the whole work is two millions of dollars. An appropriation of \$50,000 was secured in the spring of 1882, when the tunneling, which had been progressing at the rate of some six hundred feet monthly, was about being suspended for lack of funds. This amount enabled the engineers to continue the work until the larger appropriation made by the river and harbor bill of that year became available.

The reef at Hallett's Point has been freed from broken rock to a depth of 26 feet at mean low water. Since its removal the number of vessels passing through Hell Gate has more than doubled. It is hoped that when Flood Rock is removed the ocean steamers will take the East River route, at a saving of 40 miles in distance. The steam drilling scow has been kept steadily at work upon the smaller rocks, and has removed Diamond Reef and Heel-tap Rocks. The two remaining, Pot Rock and the Frying Pan, will shortly be destroyed. When all the work is completed there will be a ship channel from 1,200 to 1,500 yards in width, navigable for ocean vessels of the largest class. Work has also been commenced in the removal of a large shoal near Brooklyn wharves, estimated to contain 570,000 cubic yards, on which the depth of minimum low water was 9 feet. With these improvements carried into effect the waterway of New York city on the east will approach the excellence of the Hudson on the west.

The latest project for the improvement of the navigation of Hell Gate is the establishment of an electric light.

In April 1882 a committee of the House of Representatives favorably reported a bill appropriating twenty thousand dollars to this object.

While some are sanguine enough to expect that the improvements above described will divert the tide of transatlantic commerce from the Sandy Hook to the Hell Gate channel, it would hardly be safe to predict such a result with confidence. The Hell Gate course must remain comparatively narrow and tortuous, and traffic is notoriously difficult to divert from established routes. Only by slow degrees will commerce betake itself to the new channel; but the existing coastwise trade will be sufficiently benefited by the improvements to abundantly pay the cost of those improvements, great as it will have been, while they assume prospective importance also in view of the possible development of a great commercial center on the Harlem River as the result of the projected deepening and widening of the channel of that river. On the Harlem also immediate connection is made with the railroad systems east of the Hudson River.

#### THE INCORPORATION OF LONG ISLAND CITY.

The westerly portion of the township of Newtown, extending from the limits of Brooklyn on the south to Long Island Sound on the north, separated from New York only by the East River, could not fail to become a place of considerable importance in point of population and the increased value of its property. The extraordinary growth and importance of the two great cities of New York and Brooklyn have within the last quarter of a century given such an impetus to property within twenty miles of New York as was never before witnessed around any cities of the world. This extraordinary development could not fail to reach that portion of the town of Newtown which is now called Long Island City. The terminus of the Long Island Railroad having been located at Hunter's Point, the ferries having been established for nearly all important points in New York, Calvary Cemetery having been selected as the burial place of the Catholics of the city of New York, numerous and wealthy corporations and individuals having established manufactories on a most extensive scale along the banks of Newtown Creek and on the easterly shore of the East River, all conspired to increase the population and the value of property in this vicinity.

Already there existed the two important villages of Astoria and Ravenswood, and the surrounding districts, though occupied as farm lands, had a large population. In addition to these there soon sprang up the villages of Hunter's Point, Dutch Kills, Laurel Hill and Blissville; so that in 1869 there was a population of 15,000 inhabitants living between the old Bowery Bay road and the East River. As the population steadily increased and houses were erected on the farm lands without the laying out of streets, sewers, or water-mains, the roads soon became impassable; and, the town government being unable to supply the much needed improvements for want

of legislative authority, the people suffered, and many of them petitioned the Legislature for relief. For many years the town had been heavily taxed for improvements which were forced upon the people through the influence of officials and politicians who, it is said, were sometimes unscrupulous in their charges, and in auditing their accounts. The expenses arising therefrom, together with the war debt, created grave cause of complaint by the people. The residents of that portion of the town now called Long Island City felt this oppression all the more because, as they alleged, their portion of the town had been for many years unfairly assessed. Those who paid most of the taxes complained of the manner in which elections were held and improvements made, and of the general administration of the government of the town. Fifteen years previous to the incorporation of Long Island City a number of liquor dealers of the town of Newtown formed a combination to resist through the courts the enforcement of the liquor law of the State. They finally succeeded. They continued their organization, but changed its object to politics, and were commonly known by the name of the "Newtown Ring." It became powerful and therefore successful; it controlled the elections, and it was stated that the votes polled were seldom counted, that the leaders of the ring declared those persons elected whose election they considered most advantageous to themselves or their party. A criminal having influence with the members of this ring would rarely be arrested for minor offenses, and if arrested his conviction was almost impossible. Exorbitant fees were charged and audited by officials for imaginary services. The district was the prey of thieves and the worst elements of the neighboring cities of New York and Brooklyn, and the number of town constables was entirely inadequate to the wants of the district. Among all these the greatest want felt was a sufficient supply of good water. For many years during the summer months the people were obliged to go over into Brooklyn for water to cook their meals. The water obtained through many of the pumps in Hunter's Point was evidently but the drainage of marsh lands. In the summer of 1874 there were 207 cases of typho-malarial fever traced by physicians to one pump in Seventh street near Central avenue. During seasons of drought there was but one pump in Third street to supply the wants of nearly 4,000 people, and not unfrequently from 50 to 100 persons might be seen awaiting their turn for water from this pump, and it was generally from two to three o'clock in the morning before all had obtained it.

The citizens had frequently drafted charters and applied to the Legislature in the hope of obtaining local legislation to remedy these difficulties, but without avail. In the spring of 1870 they made another attempt. The charter for the incorporation of Long Island City was introduced in the Assembly by Mr. Baldwin, April 1st 1870, but like similar ones it made but little progress.

A meeting of the citizens of all political parties was



held in Foster's Hall to consider the question of incorporation and the passage of the charter. The hall was densely crowded. At this meeting a committee was appointed to wait on Father Crimmin, pastor of St. Mary's church, and request him to address the meeting in relation to the incorporation of the district and the passage of the act. Father Crimmin consented and went to the meeting. He spoke at length on the necessity and the advantages of the incorporation of the district. His views were indorsed by all present, and after he had withdrawn resolutions were adopted in favor of the passage of the bill and requesting Father Crimmin to go to Albany and to take in charge the advocacy of the act. Means were contributed to defray the necessary expenses and the engrossing of the bill. A petition was secured and signed by about 2,700 residents and freeholders. Father Crimmin went to Albany. He encountered grave opposition at every step, but succeeded in passing the bill through the Assembly and the Senate. It was strongly opposed before the governor. A day was fixed for the hearing of both sides. Those opposed were present with a delegation and a remonstrance signed by 72 landed proprietors, and their case was argued before the governor by able counsel. Father Crimmin in reply presented the signatures of 2,700 freeholders, and had as a delegation present the gentleman who secured the names to the petition and who were ready to testify to the genuineness of the signatures. The argument in favor of the charter was made by ex-Governor Lowe, of Maryland. The result was that the bill was signed May 6th 1870 by Governor Hoffman. Although some advantages were gained by the passage of this charter its provisions were entirely inadequate, and the appropriations allowed were entirely insufficient for the thorough organization of a municipal government and the maintenance of the public schools. Abram D. Ditmars, of Astoria, first mayor of Long Island City, and many other leading citizens desired that sufficient appropriations should be obtained for the support of the public schools and the maintenance of a police force, and also that the powers conferred by the charter should be such as to enable the city to take measures for the introduction of a sufficient supply of good water, and to make a survey of the whole city. Accordingly about the beginning of 1871 the mayor appointed a committee of seventeen charged with the duty of drafting a revised charter, which should secure more fully the advantages of local self-government and the much needed improvements. The bill was completed, and was introduced in the Senate by Senator Frost during the session of 1871, and became a law April 13th that year. This law, with some modifications which have since been made, constitutes the charter of Long Island City at the present time.

The development of Long Island City was but a part of a great plan which Father Crimmin had conceived not only for that locality but for the whole of Long Island, and to which he had intended to devote the energies of his whole life. In an interview which our histo-

rian had with the reverend gentleman in relation to Long Island he stated that his plan was, after the improvement of Long Island City, to endeavor to have the law taxing bonds and mortgages repealed, if not for the whole State at least for Long Island City (for, he said, millions of dollars had left the State of New York and sought investment in the State of New Jersey because of this tax); to urge the construction of the iron bridge across the East River at Blackwell's Island, and by means of railroads over this bridge to connect every city and hamlet on Long Island directly with the great west, and thus to give it every advantage held by the remainder of the State; to open Newtown Creek to Flushing Avenue and Dutch Kills Creek and Sunswick Creek to the upland; and to run a railroad from Blackwell's Island bridge to the head of Newtown Creek, thence to a grand central depot in the center of Brooklyn, connecting by freight trains with Gowanus Bay, Erie Basin, and other important and accessible water fronts. Since the construction of the elevated roads in the city of New York he sees an advantage in connecting these elevated railroads with the tracks over the Blackwell's Island bridge, and thence to the various watering places on the shores of Long Island.

#### CITY AND WARD BOUNDARIES.

The boundary line of Long Island City, "beginning at a point formed by the intersection of the easterly boundary line of the city and county of New York with the center line of Newtown Creek," runs "thence easterly along the center line of said Newtown Creek to the westerly side of the Penny Bridge (so-called); thence northerly along the westerly side of the Bushwick and Newtown turnpike to the road on the southerly side of Calvary Cemetery, known as the road to Dutch Kills; thence along the center of said last named road to the southerly and westerly side of Calvary Cemetery as far as the boundaries of said cemetery extend; thence northerly along the said cemetery to the center of the road leading to Green Point along the northerly side of said cemetery; thence easterly along said last mentioned road to the intersection of the same with the road leading from Calvary Cemetery to Astoria; thence northerly and northeasterly along the center of said road, Dutch Kills road, Woodside avenue, Bowery Bay road, to the easterly boundary line of land formerly of Isaac Rapelye, on the northerly side of said Bowery Bay road; thence along the line of said Rapelye land to the Bowery Bay; thence along Bowery Bay and the sound to the northerly boundary line of the town of Newtown; thence northwesterly and southwesterly along said boundary line to the easterly boundary line of the city and county of New York; thence southwesterly along said last mentioned boundary line to the place of beginning."

The new city was divided into five wards, described as follows:

First Ward (Hunter's Point)—"All that portion of the city lying between the center of Newtown Creek on the south, the westerly boundary line of Long Island City on the west, the center of Nott avenue and Boundary

street on the north and the center of Dutch Kills Creek on the east."

Second Ward (Blissville).—"Beginning at the junction of Newtown and Dutch Kills Creek, running thence easterly along the center of said Dutch Kills Creek to Boundary street; thence along the center of Boundary street to Jackson avenue; thence easterly along the center of said Jackson avenue to the easterly line of Long Island City; thence southerly along said boundary line to the southerly boundary line of said city and at the center of Newtown Creek; thence westerly along the southerly boundary line of said city to the place of beginning."

Third Ward (Ravenswood).—"Beginning at a point on the westerly boundary of Long Island City, at its intersection with the center line of Nott avenue when extended on its present course to the said westerly boundary line of Long Island City; running thence northerly along said boundary line to its intersection with the center line of Sunswick Creek; running thence easterly and southerly along the center of said creek to the center of Pearce avenue; thence easterly along the center of said Pearce avenue to the center of First avenue; thence southerly along the center of said First avenue to the center of Webster avenue; thence easterly along the center of Webster avenue to the center of Jackson avenue; thence southwesterly along the center of Jackson avenue and Nott avenue to the point or place of beginning."

Fourth Ward (Astoria).—"Beginning at a point in the westerly boundary line of Long Island City, at its intersection with the center line of Sunswick Creek, running thence northerly along said westerly boundary line to its intersection with the center line of Franklin street, when extended on its present course to the said westerly boundary line; thence easterly along the center of Franklin street to the intersection of Flushing avenue; thence easterly along the center of said Flushing avenue to the easterly boundary line of said city at the center line of the Bowery Bay road; thence southerly along the said easterly boundary line to the center of Jackson avenue; thence southwesterly along the center of said Jackson avenue to the center of Webster avenue; thence westerly along said Webster avenue to the center of First avenue; thence northerly along the center of First avenue to the center of Pearce avenue; thence westerly along the center of Pearce avenue to the center of said Sunswick Creek; thence northerly and westerly along the center of said creek to the point of beginning."

Fifth Ward (Bowery Bay).—"All that portion of the city lying between the northerly boundary line of Long Island City on the north, the easterly boundary line of said city on the east, the westerly boundary line of the same on the west, and the Fourth ward on the south, together with all the islands opposite thereto and comprehended in the town of Newtown."

The islands belonging to Long Island City are known as North Brother, South Brother and Berrien's.

## THE CITY GOVERNMENT.

The first charter election of Long Island City was held July 5th 1870. Abram D. Ditmars was elected mayor. The following named persons were elected aldermen from their respective wards: First ward, Henry Rudolph, Patrick Lonergan; Second ward, Francis McNena, William E. Bragaw; Third ward, George H. Hunter, George H. Williams; Fourth ward, James R. Bennett, John Weigand; Fifth ward, Edward H. Hartsborne, William Carlin.

The board of aldermen organized July 18th 1870. Mayor Ditmars was chosen president and Egbert Conwenth clerk. Robert T. Wild was appointed superintendent of streets, with James Dennen as deputy; Anthony S. Woods, city marshal; J. L. Francen, sealer of weights and measures; Thomas Dewey and John Fautry, police constables.

There were at first the departments of "finance," "law," "public works," "police and health," "education," "fire," "water" and "assessment." The "fire" and "water" departments have since been consolidated, reducing the number from eight to seven. The city officials in 1881 were as follows: Mayor, Henry S. De Bevoise; corporation counsel, J. Ralph Burnett; commissioner of public works, Russell Wright; treasurer, John R. Morris; deputy treasurer, William H. Morris; city clerk, Alexander Moran; deputy city clerk, Henry Van Alst; sanitary inspector, Dr. R. W. Taylor; register of records and assistant sanitary inspector, Conrad Deistel; captain of police, Anthony S. Woods. The board of police and health is organized as follows: Richard Armstrong (president), Charles McNamara, Andrew Murray; the board of water and fire commissioners: Henry S. De Bevoise (president), Russell Wright, S. J. Kavanagh, Charles W. Hallett, F. H. Wolcott; the board of assessors: George H. Paynter (president), Charles B. Lathrop, James Gallagher; the board of education: Sylvester Gray (president), John Metz, James McBride, Henry C. Johnson, Henry P. Titus.

Under the provisions of the charter there were at first two aldermen elected from each ward. Under an amendment passed during the legislative session of 1871-72 three from each ward were elected until the passage of an act in 1879 reduced the number to one from each ward and two at large, the total since then being only seven. The aldermen in 1881 were: Patrick Lonergan, first ward; S. J. Kavanagh, second ward; Michael Donnelly, third ward; John L. Morris, fourth ward; Nicholas Nehrbauer, fifth ward. Aldermen-at-large: First district (first, second and third wards), Henry Rudolph; second district (fourth and fifth wards), August Rassiga. S. J. Kavanagh was president of the board.

Abram D. Ditmars was the first mayor of Long Island City. He was elected July 5th 1870. In April 1873 Henry S. De Bevoise was elected to succeed him. Mr. Ditmars was again elected in April 1876, but soon resigned. John Quinn became acting mayor and served



until succeeded by the present incumbent of the office.

#### HENRY S. DE BEVOISE.

Hon. Henry S. De Bevoise, whose portrait is shown in the steel engraving on the opposite page, and whose early ancestry is more fully given in the De Bevoise family history on pages 317 and 318 of this work, is better known as Mayor De Bevoise of Long Island City. He was born February 14th 1841, at the old homestead of his father, Andrew, in Long Island City. In this old place several generations of this illustrious family first saw the light, and for over 160 years the old roof has been their shelter. Many are the memories that cluster around this spot, and if we could interview the stately old trees as well as the mayor's young friends we might learn more of the generations that form the line of his descent from the original Carel De Beauvois, who settled in Brooklyn in 1659; for these venerable old locusts were here in a very early day. Under their branches the Hessians were camped in 1778, and one of them was used as a gibbet to hang the beeves which were killed for the use of the soldiers. The largest is literally filled with bullets and bullet holes which have been left by the knives of curiosity seekers.

On this farm the early days of young De Bevoise were spent, and in the common school of thirty years ago the foundation of his education was laid. So rapid are the mutations which time works that, although that is but a third of a century ago, there are scarcely any left of those who were boys when Harry, as they used to call him, was a schoolboy. At the age of 14 he was placed in an academy in New York, and from this time he made rapid progress. When he was barely 21 he graduated with honors at the University of the City of New York, receiving the degree of LL. B.

In the interim he had also completed a law clerkship in the office of the late Judge Ambrose L. Pinney, and after taking his degree he was admitted to the bar as attorney and counsellor at law.

By business of a different character his attention was about this time diverted from the profession. He and his relatives were owners of a large tract of real estate which is now included in Long Island City. These lands were purchased by New York capitalists, and Mr. De Bevoise was selected by them as the proper person to represent their interests in improving and developing the property. The duties connected with this important and ever increasing trust are still properly discharged by him.

Mr. De Bevoise came into politics as a Democrat, in 1871, being then appointed city clerk, and in the mayoralty contest of the following year he was called to the head of the city government. Serving three years, he was defeated in 1875; but his competitor resigned in the following year and Mr. De Bevoise was elected to the vacancy. Again in 1878 he was elected mayor, and in 1880, the tenure of the office having been changed, he was elected for the term on which he is now serving.

It is useless here to elaborate upon the high esteem in which he is held by the best people of his city, for by repeatedly calling him to administer the greatest trust within their gift they have already made their approval of his course and their confidence in his ability and integrity a matter of record.

#### THE FIRST WARD AND OTHER IMPROVEMENTS.

At the incorporation of Long Island City that portion which is now known as the first ward had a large and enterprising population, which was rapidly increasing. There were no grades established by law, and buildings were erected according to what was supposed might be the future grades of the streets. There being no sewers there were but few cellars in the district which were not frequently flooded, either from surface drainage or from the action of the tide; and in many cases cellars were never without stagnant water. As a consequence the inhabitants suffered greatly from malarial, pulmonary, and rheumatic diseases, and notwithstanding that many had suffered and expended a great deal, and had lost many of their relatives from these causes, still the people bore these hardships, and suffered these privations apparently with resignation, and made no sufficient effort to remedy these evils.

Early in 1870 Father Crimmin matured plans for the improvement of a district formed of portions of the first, second and third wards of the city, which should benefit the largest area of upland and include the smallest amount of land subject to tidal overflow, and at the same time secure the drainage of those portions of marsh land having no sufficient outlets. The boundaries of the contemplated district were Harris avenue, Purves street, the Long Island Railroad and the East River. This plan would have continued the streets and avenues to the third ward, made travel and improvements uninterrupted between two large districts of upland, and would render available sufficient territory for building purposes to accommodate twenty thousand inhabitants. He proposed to raise the grade so that an efficient system of sewerage might be had, and to afford well drained cellars to all the houses in the district. So great was the magnitude of this work, from the number of buildings to be raised, the cost of sewers, the transportation of dirt to fill the streets and avenues, paving, curbing, guttering, flagging, etc., that he did not venture to speak of the matter publicly, and for four years his plans remained unknown except to himself and one other person.

In 1871 an act was passed by the Legislature creating a commission commonly called the "survey commission," to provide for the laying out of streets, avenues, roads and parks in Long Island City. To the passage of this act and its subsequent amendments Father Crimmin gave a strong support, feeling that they were so many steps toward the public improvements he desired. When this commission was about to fix the grades, the system of sewerage and of surface drainage, he revealed for the first time his plans. He consulted a number of civil engineers, principal among whom was Peter G. Van

Alst, as to the advisability and the probable cost of the project. He next consulted with the larger landed proprietors as to the advantages of such an improvement to the property in the district, and all agreed that it would not only be advisable but necessary and greatly advantageous to the property in the district. There remained but to consult the smaller property holders. This could not be done without drafting a document expressing the plan of improvement in detail, and the holding of a public meeting at which it should be publicly read and explained and a vote taken upon its adoption. Accordingly a bill entitled "An Act to Provide for Improvements in and adjoining the First Ward of Long Island City" was prepared. The boundaries of the proposed district were altered: they include less upland and a much larger area of land subject to tidal overflow. Time has demonstrated the propriety of the change. A real estate call was issued requesting all the property owners of the district to assemble at Rosner's Hall for the purpose of considering the provisions of the proposed improvement act. The hall was densely crowded, there being nearly five hundred persons present. The meeting having been called to order, William Bridge, who was elected secretary of the meeting read the document. On motion it was then unanimously resolved that Father Crimmin should address the meeting in relation to the provisions of the bill. He discussed the bill, section by section, in a discourse which lasted two hours and twenty minutes, after which the question was on the adoption of the proposed bill. A vote was taken and it was unanimously adopted.

The document was forwarded to Albany, was introduced in the Assembly by Hon. James M. Oakley on the 23d of March 1874, and soon became a law. The commissioners under the improvement act were Peter G. Van Alst, Henry S. Anable, Robert M. C. Graham, William Bridge and James Dennen.

Contracts were entered into at exceedingly low prices for the performance of the various works specified in the act, and were carried on with the greatest satisfaction and dispatch, until what was once a sunken and forbidding locality was raised to a healthy, handsome and flourishing town, with its streets and avenues neatly paved with Belgian block, with a perfect system of sewerage, and an excellent supply of good spring water—advantages which in a few years greatly increased its population and doubled the value of property.

Other portions of the city, notably Steinways, have been improved by commissions duly appointed and empowered. A portion of the city was appointed under the management of the Fulton and Main street commission. The work of none of the other commissions has been as important as that of the first ward commission, though that of some of them has been rewarded with flattering results.

#### THE CITY WATER SUPPLY.

The most important improvement which followed the passage of the revised charter was the introduction of water. Henry S. De Bevoise succeeded Abram Ditmars

as mayor of Long Island City. He lost no time in urging upon the newly appointed water board the introduction of a sufficient supply of water for those portions of the city which could not otherwise secure it. The Holly system of water-works was adopted, and a contract entered into by the water board for the necessary machinery. A well was sunk fifty feet in diameter, about forty feet in depth below high water mark, where a large supply of excellent water was found. In addition to this four-inch pipes were driven thirty-four feet into the sand below the bottom of the well. These pipes became so many flowing wells and added greatly to the supply from veins of water far below those that flowed into the well. Thus it was that the supply of water was at once freed from all surface draining and vegetable matter, which could not be secured by any other system.

A large quantity of iron pipe was purchased for water mains and laid throughout the districts intended to be supplied. The machinery was delivered and an engine-house was erected near the well.

During all these preparations the water board and those who had favored the Holly system encountered great opposition from the people, not only from those who could not be expected to understand the nature of the system, but also from many of the most intelligent and influential men in the city. The system was almost universally condemned, the capacity of the well was entirely underrated, and it was often asserted that the supply would not be sufficient for a few families. The quality of the water was condemned, and it was generally believed that the machinery would never be seen in operation. Those who were willing to admit the efficiency of the Holly system under other circumstances, believed that in this case, it was not worth while to go to the expense of making water connections with the mains, as the well would be pumped dry in a few hours.

The machinery, however, was soon placed in position, the pumps connected with the water in the well began to draw upon its supplies, and it was demonstrated that the well yielded over one million gallons per day. This quantity soon increased to 1,200,000 per day. The water, having been analysed by eminent chemists, proved to be the best and coldest water introduced by mains into any of the cities of the United States. It is now admitted by all that the system has proved a marvelous success.

The water board of Long Island City, having but limited means, could not enter upon a plan of water-works sufficiently extensive to meet the future wants of a large and populous city. With the greatest care they husbanded their means and gave to the people the best possible results from the funds placed at their disposal.

In order that an extra supply of water might be at hand in case of fires a series of 4-inch pipes were driven to a depth of fifty feet in the sand along the base of the hill near the edge of tide-water. These were connected above by a horizontal pipe leading to the engine house, to which in case of emergency the pumps might be attached, and thus a greatly increased supply of water might be secured.



## THE FIRE DEPARTMENT.

A volunteer village fire department was established in Astoria, probably as long ago as 1850, and at a later date a similar one was organized at Hunter's Point. The fire department of Long Island City was organized May 5th 1871, and such apparatus as was at that time owned by these two old departments became a part of the property of the new city department.

The board of fire commissioners in 1871 was composed of William Mulligan (president), James Laws and James Stephenson. The first chief engineer of the city fire department was John M. Snyder. His successors have been Daniel K. Lester, George Casey and James Comisky, the present incumbent. The fire department is now under the management of the following commissioners: Henry S. De Bevoise, mayor; Stephen J. Kavanagh, president of the board of aldermen; William McBride, Charles W. Hallett and Russell Wright, commissioners of public works.

The department has four hand engines, three hook and ladder trucks and seven hose carriages. The hose companies are seven in number and are known as "Mohawk, No. 1," "Empire, No. 2," "Rambler, No. 3," "Hope, No. 4," "Jackson, No. 5," "Union, No. 6" and "Steinway, No. 7." There are four engine companies, "Jackson, No. 1," "Protection, No. 2," "Franklin, No. 3" and "Hunter, No. 4." The three hook and ladder companies are called respectively, "Active, No. 1," "Live Oak, No. 2" and "Friendship, No. 3."

## EDUCATIONAL HISTORY.

Previous to 1721 those families living at Dutch Kills, at Hallett's Cove and at other points now within the limits of Long Island City, depended for school privileges on Newtown village, which had occasionally had teachers temporarily and where the first regular school was established in 1720. On account of the distance these schools had been to the sections mentioned practically valueless. Feeling the deprivation to which their children were subject, several leading citizens formed the design of starting another school, at Middletown; and, associating for that purpose, they built a school-house upon a piece of ground appropriated by Joseph Hallett. May 20th 1721 this gentleman executed a deed, admitting Samuel Hallett, Samuel Moore, Joseph Moore, Thomas Skillman and Isaac Bragaw as joint owners with himself of the premises, which he thus described:

"Thirty foot long and twenty foot broad, in my lot lying next to George Brinckerhoff's woodland, for the use and benefit of a school-house, now erected and standing thereon by the roadside from Hallett's Cove to Newtown; to be equally enjoyed by them and their heirs severally, and me and my heirs, forever, having, all and every of us, our heirs and every one of them, the same equal share, right and title to the above said land and school-house, and full power and authority to send what number of children we think fit."

"This was looked upon," says Riker, "as a hazardous

undertaking, and one which none for many years were found ready to incur the expense of imitating. Indeed, the advantages of education and intelligence were as yet too little understood to be valued except so far as they seemed to bear on the promotion of business and the acquisition of wealth." This house, having been sold, perhaps about 1845, formed the kitchen to the dwelling occupied a few years later by the widow Tilton.

An incident connected with the old school-house which occurred about seventy years ago is thus given by Riker: "This was the discovery by one of the school boys of a bag of gold to the value of \$840, which had belonged to one John Kearns, who had taught school here during the Revolution. The money was taken possession of by the teacher, whose name was Neal; but the neighbors, hearing of it, collected, and took him before William Leverich, Esq., by whose order the money was forced from him. Owing, however, to some irregularity in the proceeding, Neal prosecuted the several persons engaged in searching him, including the justice, and recovered damages for assault and battery; while N. Moore, as administrator for Kearns, sued and obtained the money."

In 1734 several individuals living in Hell Gate Neck combined and erected "a small house for a school to be kept in for the education of their children," on the river road, near Berrian's Point, where John Lawrence had presented "one square rod of land" as a site for the building and which, February 24th 1735, he deeded to his associates, Joseph Moore, Thomas Lawrence, Cornelius Berrian, William Leverich and Hendrick Wiltsee. A school-house stood on the ground for a hundred years or more, and at last lost its identity by occupancy as a dwelling.

## AN ENGLISH AND CLASSICAL SCHOOL.

An English and classical school was established at Hallett's Cove, under the patronage of the leading inhabitants, but at precisely what date cannot now be known. The following announcement of the teachers appeared in the New York Mercury of April 26th 1762. How many years thereafter the institution was in existence is very uncertain:

"TO THE PUBLIC.—*This is to give notice to all whom it may concern*, That William Rudge, late of the city of Gloucester, in Old England, still continues his school at Hallett's Cove, where he teaches Writing in the different hands, Arithmetic in its different branches, the Italian method of Book-keeping by way of Double-entry, Latin and Greek. Those who choose to favor him may depend upon having proper care taken of their children, and he returns thanks to those who have already obliged him. The school is healthy and pleasantly situated and at a very convenient distance from New York, from where there is an opportunity of sending letters and parcels, and of having remittances almost every day, by the peri-augers. Letters will be duly answered directed to the said William Rudge, at Hallett's Cove.

"We, who have subscribed our names, being willing to continue the school-master, as we have hitherto found him a man of close application, sobriety and capable of his office, are ready to take in boarders at £18 per an-

num: Jacob Blackwell, Jacob Hallett jr., Thomas Hallett, Jacob Hallett, Jacob Rapelye, John Greenoak, Samuel Hallett jr., William Hallett, Richard Hallett, Richard Berrian, Richard Penfold, William Hallett, John McDonough."

How long this educational enterprise was in existence cannot now be ascertained. It is stated that from time, in later years, other private schools of more or less influence were established at Astoria. No particulars concerning them can be obtained and it is probable they were in character and scope much like the schools in vogue in villages throughout the country contemporaneously with them. Through the influence of Stephen A. Halsey and other prominent citizens good schools were established at Astoria and at Hunter's Point and in other portions of the city as now bounded, which were largely attended and did their part in paving the way for the present splendid public school system of Long Island City.

#### THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

At the time of its incorporation the city contained three public schools, known as numbers 3, 4 and 11 of the schools of Newtown. From such records as have been preserved it is found that No. 3 was established as a free school in 1850, by an act of legislature passed March 16th of that year. The site consisting of eight lots of land, was given to John B. Reboul and others constituting the board of education, by Stephen A. Halsey, of Astoria, and the school thereon established has proved to be one of the most successful educational institutions on Long Island. The first board of education was exceedingly fortunate in its appointment of Benjamin Mason to the principalship of the school, and under his efficient management of more than twelve years there graduated many who speak with just pride of their connection with this school during the time it was under his charge. His successors as principals have been Messrs. Ketcham, George A. Everitt, A. W. Melville, E. A. Lewis, C. F. Carroll, N. H. Dumond, Rev. Mr. Rodman and C. W. Gould.

From its organization school No. 4 does not seem to have taken a very prominent rank among the schools of Newtown, though it has not failed to supply a long felt want to a very large class of children in the district known to-day as Dutch Kills and Blissville.

No. 11, the school in the Hunter's Point district, was established as a free school March 2nd 1861. It was about this time that Hunter's Point began to assume considerable importance as a manufacturing and business center, and its consequent increasing population furnished the necessity for a school. In April of that year Union College, through its agent, H. S. Anable, leased for a term of five years a brick building on Sixth street, to be used for school purposes. The first board of school trustees of this district organized March 22nd by the election of Freeman Hiscox as president. Isaac Sterns was at once chosen teacher of the newly established school. At a meeting of the board April 25th following Mr. Sterns was allowed an assistant, and Miss Mary B. Walker was

elected to that position at an annual salary of \$50. This does not seem to have been an extravagant expenditure of public money when it is remembered that the rental of the building in which the school was held was \$1,200 a year.

The revised charter of 1871 provided for a board of education for Long Island City, to be appointed by the mayor. Under the provision of this act the board as originally appointed consisted of George Petry, Safferin D. Allen, Willy Wallach, John Fahnestock and Lewis J. White. The board organized by the election of Mr. Fahnestock as president, and at an early subsequent meeting Alanson Palmer was elected superintendent. Without any unnecessary delay the efforts of the department were directed to devising a complete, systematic and graded course of study, which should include all the English branches usually taught in grammar schools. With but slight modifications this course has served admirably to the present.

As early as 1873 it became the duty of the board to increase the school facilities by opening a new school in the third ward, or Ravenswood district of the city. In October a suitable building was leased and in December the school was put in operation. The attendance at once arose to above 300 and it has been maintained at about that figure since. In 1877 three additional schools were established, two in what is now known as the fifth ward and one in Blissville. The upper fifth ward or Steinway school grew out of an urgent necessity for the establishment of educational opportunities to the rapidly increasing population of the Steinway settlement. It was due largely to the generous aid of William Steinway that the district was enabled to construct and furnish one of the finest school buildings on the island, with seating accommodations for about 500 pupils in well-ventilated and lighted rooms. The lower fifth ward or fifth ward primary school serves principally as a relief to old No. 3 or the Astoria school. The Blissville school, besides relieving the overcrowded condition of old No. 4, supplies a demand which existed for more convenient and accessible local educational facilities.

All of the efforts of the board of education are at present directed to the maintenance and improvement of the seven schools above referred to, and though it has not always been able to meet all the requirements of the educational department, it has the satisfaction of knowing that these efforts have generally been seconded and always appreciated by the public at large. The fact that during the last ten years the increase in the daily average attendance has been more than 100 per cent. greater than the increase in the population of the city attests the care and efficiency with which the schools have been managed and the interest and confidence with which they are regarded by the public.

The following persons have been officially connected with the board of education since its organization in 1871: First ward—George Petry, Thomas McMahon, Sylvester Gray; second ward—Safferin D. Allen, Anthony Pirz, Anthony Goldner, David Bartley, Patrick



McKeon, John Metz; third ward—Willy Wallach, Dennis J. Holland, Daniel Donnelly, Benjamin P. Thompson, Daniel O'Callaghan, Michael McBride; fourth ward—John Fahnestock, Henry C. Johnson, Josiah M. Whitney; fifth ward—Lewis J. White, Joseph Larocque, Henry C. Titus. The following named commissioners have served as president of the board: George Petry, Sylvester Gray, John Fahnestock, Henry C. Johnson, Josiah M. Whitney, Henry P. Titus. Alanson Palmer was secretary of the board in 1871-74 and 1875-81, Edward F. Magee, 1874 and 1875.

Besides the principals named in our mention of No. 3, or the Astoria school, the following persons have served since 1871, or are serving in such capacity in the other schools of the city at the present time (1881): First ward—W. H. Sieberg, Erastus Crosby; second ward—E. A. Barnes, William Silliman, P. R. McCarthy; third ward—Edward F. McGee, P. R. McCarthy, Miss L. A. Salter; fifth ward primary school—Rebecca A. Stafford; Steinway school—Miss Georgie Swezey.

#### THE BIBLE WAR.

The educational history of Long Island City would scarcely be complete without mention of a local dissension known as "the Bible war." Early in 1871 the mayor appointed a committee of seventeen to revise the charter of Long Island City and to draft a school law. To Rev. John Crimmin was assigned the duty of drafting the powers and duties of the common council and the school law which now form portions of the revised charter.

The original draft of the school law, read by Father Crimmin before the committee of seventeen, contained a paragraph excluding all religious exercises, such as the reading of the Bible, the singing of hymns and the recitation of prayers, from the public schools. While the document was in general highly commended, this particular paragraph caused no small amount of discussion; and as on all religious questions all parties are tenacious of their belief, so also in this case did they hold firmly to their various opinions. After a full discussion of the matter in public the question of the adoption of the paragraph was brought to a vote, and the paragraph was adopted by a majority of the committee. Two Catholics only voted in favor of its adoption, viz., Father Crimmin and Anthony Pirz. The paragraph was afterward stricken out by a member of the senate. Father Crimmin offered no opposition to the passage of the bill so long as nothing was inserted to authorize religious exercises in the public schools. The bill having become a law, the board of education appointed under its provisions in 1871 was composed of three Protestant and two Catholic gentlemen, who unanimously adopted by-laws enforcing the usual religious exercises of the public schools. This course naturally aroused Catholics to opposition. They felt greatly aggrieved. Father Crimmin counselled the parents to observe moderation but to hold firmly to their rights, to keep entirely within the law, and, under any provocation, not to violate the peace. He first advised

that the Catholic children should not enter the school until the religious exercises were over. Some of the children were expelled, and others threatened with expulsion for non-attendance. He then advised the parents to send their children to school at 9 o'clock; that under the direction of their parents they could legally object to the religious exercises, and if the children were expelled he would appeal the case to the State superintendent of public instruction. Many of the Catholic children in the first ward and some in the second ward schools objected to the religious exercises and were expelled. Three large boys, John Dennen, James Clark and John Colton, too big to be ejected, were placed under arrest because they resisted the principal in his efforts to eject a pupil, Miss Katie Dennen, who had objected to the religious exercises. The boys were subsequently discharged.

Although Father Crimmin had determined to appeal, he did not desire to do so until all hopes of convincing the board of education of the illegality and injustice of their course had failed. The board, however, decided as a compromise to omit the singing of hymns and the recitation of prayers and to read only the Ten Commandments and the Lord's Prayer. Father Crimmin would not accept this compromise, because, as he stated, Catholics could not take part in a non-Catholic religious exercise or willingly be present at it. An informal offer was made to substitute the Catholic version of the Scriptures for the Protestant version in the schools. Father Crimmin objected, saying that the school board could not legally enjoin the reading of either, and that he would never consent to inflict a grievance upon his neighbor of which he himself had complained. In these views he was sustained not only by Catholics but by many Protestants. The board of education, feeling that they had made all the concessions consistent with their rights in the matter, ordered the principal of the first ward school to insist on the reading of the Scriptures, and to expel those children who objected or refused to attend during the reading.

On one occasion some of the members of the board of education, the city superintendent and a number of prominent citizens attended the religious exercises in one of the classes in the first ward school. The exercises opened with the reading of a portion of the Scriptures by the principal. Two of the Catholic children of the class objected. A consultation was held among the officials and the citizens present on the course to be pursued. It was resolved that all the children present opposed to the reading of the Scriptures should be expelled. This information was conveyed to the children and all opposed to the reading of the Scriptures were ordered to stand up, whereupon 42 of the 45 children in the class—some of them Protestants—arose and were expelled. The feeling was intense. Public meetings were called and resolutions adopted censuring the action of the board of education. The board of school trustees of the first ward passed resolutions giving the free use of the school building to all denominations desiring to give religious instruction to their children, before and after

school hours, in order to settle the difficulty amicably. The board of education opposed this plan and persisted in the course they had adopted.

Before appealing to the State superintendent Father Crimmin drafted the following memorial, which was signed by a large number of citizens and presented to the board of education as a last resort:

Long Island City, Dec. 29th, 1871.

To the Honorable Board of Education of Long Island City:

Gentlemen,—

We the undersigned residents and citizens of this city respectfully petition your honorable body for the repeal of that portion of section 18, article 12 of the by-laws of the board of education which reads as follows: "The daily opening exercises shall consist of the reading of a portion of the Holy Scripture without note or comment;" and we further petition your honorable body that no religious instructions, prayer, hymns, or other religious exercises be permitted in the public schools during school hours, for the following reasons:

*First*—Because we, as members of the Catholic Church, cannot join in religious exercises with non-Catholics, even when the exercise is the same in substance and in form.

*Second*—Because the religious exercises hitherto held in the public schools, and the religious instruction given therein have been and are still condemned by our highest ecclesiastical authority as corrupt, false and heretical. We are forbidden to read, or to attend the religious instructions and the prayers which our children are obliged to attend in the public schools.

*Third*—Because, as freemen, we have the natural and inalienable right to hold to this belief, and to live according to its teachings.

*Fourth*—Because as rational and responsible beings we have a natural and inalienable right to dictate to our own children, during their minority, what shall and what shall not be their religious convictions; how and why and what they shall believe and practice in religion; and we hold that no human power or authority, whether it be ecclesiastical or civil, can justly claim this right, or justly exercise this power, except with our consent.

*Fifth*—Because we, as citizens of the State of New York, have a constitutional right to hold, to enjoy, and to practice this religious belief; and we hold that, under the constitution of this State, we cannot be legally deprived of any right or privilege secured to any citizen of this State on account of religious convictions, or the exercise or enjoyment thereof.

*Sixth*—Because we, as residents of Long Island City, have a legal right, according to section 24, title 9 of our city charter, to send our children to the public schools of this city, and the only conditions required by law in order to entitle children to the benefits of our public schools are: first, that they shall be residents of this city; secondly, that they shall be of the ages between four and twenty-one years. Their attendance to religious instructions, exercises, or practices is not imposed as a legal condition to entitle them to the benefits of such public instruction; and if it were it would be unconstitutional and therefore not binding.

*Seventh*—Because we, as taxpayers, believe that the employment and payment of officers and teachers by the civil authorities, for the dissemination and maintenance of Protestant religious instruction, exercises and practices, in our public schools during school hours, and the forcing of attendance on the part of the children to religious instructions which teach mysteries that require an act of supernatural faith to believe them, which are beyond the

reach or demonstration of human reason, and which are given as holy and sacred, as the teachings of a divine authority, without any proof or evidence to the child or to the parent of the child of these mysteries, or that such instructions or exercises are holy or divine or by divine authority; in a word, that they must be accepted without note or comment, is an assumption and an outrage on the part of civil authorities against the rights of conscience, and against the organic law of this State. It is giving the school boards a right and a power greater than has been given by the State to its government in its organic laws, by and through which alone the school boards can have an existence. It perverts public institutions to private ends. It prostitutes the public funds to the interests of a particular class. It institutes anarchy in the State, fomenting disunion, discord and bitter prejudice in the minds of fellow citizens, and brings odium and disgrace upon the whole system of public instruction.

We, therefore, pray your honorable body to take prompt and decisive action in the matter which we lay before you, to the end that we and our children may no longer suffer from a public insult and injustice, which we have borne patiently for many years, to the end that our children may as speedily as possible enter our public schools and participate in all their exercises without protest, and to the end that not only our children, but the children of every class and denomination of our fellow citizens may profit by the maternal generosity, solicitude and justice of this State, without suffering insult or injustice on account of their race, their color, or their creed."

This petition having been denied by the board of education, Father Crimmin drafted the appeal to the State superintendent in the names of some of the parents whose children had been expelled. Nearly forty affidavits were taken and put in evidence. A copy of the appeal was served on the board of education, who put in an answer. The case was decided in favor of the appellants by the memorable decision of Hon. Abram B. Weaver, then State superintendent of public instruction, by which the reading of the Bible and other religious exercises were forbidden in the public schools of Long Island City during school hours.

This ended a long and exciting controversy. Although the decision was the cause of deep chagrin to many at the time, it was soon felt as a source of great satisfaction and harmony for all. In justice it must be stated that all denominations bore with each other charitably and patiently until the decision was obtained, and nowhere in the State are all denominations more harmoniously united on the support and government of their public schools than in Long Island City.

#### JOURNALISM.

The first journalistic venture within the limits of Long Island City was the *Astoria Gazette*, started in 1853 by William S. Harrison, and continued about eighteen months. Mrs. Ritchie began the publication of the *Astoria Herald* in 1864. It was a short-lived concern.

October 20th 1865 the first number of the *Star* appeared on Central (now Vernon) avenue, Hunter's Point. At that time Hunter's Point had assumed considerable business importance, and was rapidly growing. The



place had an air of thrift and promise that led the publisher, Thomas H. Todd, to hope that an excellent field for journalism was opening there. The *Star* from the outset slowly but steadily grew, and at the time of the incorporation of Long Island City it was numbered among the best managed and most successful newspapers on the island. So remarkable and satisfactory had been the growth of the *Weekly Star* that in the spring of 1876 the publisher was induced to establish the *Long Island City Daily Star*, which has from that time been regularly issued, and is now classed among the most valued and solid enterprises of the city. Like all other ventures in daily journalism the first few years of its existence were trying in the extreme, entailing heavy expense and incessant labor, but persistent effort finally carried the day and its projector at the close of the fourth year was rewarded by seeing his scheme upon a paying basis.

To-day the *Daily* and *Weekly Star* has one of the best appointed offices to be found in the vicinity of New York. It occupies two extensive floors in the building at 71 Borden avenue, with steam presses, and every necessary appliance for the prompt and thorough transaction of a printing and publishing business.

#### THE LONG ISLAND COURIER.

The *Courier* was first organized June 10th 1875, as the organ of the democracy in Long Island City and Queens county. Unfortunately the democracy in Long Island City were divided into two factions, one opposed to the Administration and the other identified with it. The *Courier* espoused the cause of the Administration, and despite the reverses of the political whirligig it has always been recognized as the fittest advocate of the democracy throughout the county. Since its organization it has been the official paper of Long Island City, and for three years of its existence it has been recognized as the official paper of the county, despite the fact that there are fifteen Democratic newspapers in the county. Two years ago the ownership of the paper was merged into the *Courier* Publishing Company, and has continued as such ever since. Its business prospects are most flattering and it commends itself to the community.

The *Review*, a daily paper, was published by H. W. Love from 1872 to 1875. In 1874 J. R. Botts published the *Long Island City News*, a paper which did not long exist. The *Long Island City Press* was issued in 1875 or 1876 by J. J. Rice, and its publication was continued about three years. In 1876 B. G. Davis began the publication of a small paper which had an existence of only a few months.

The *Long Island Beobachter*, Charles Keruitz editor and proprietor, was established at Astoria in 1876, and is printed entirely in German.

The *Astoria Chronicle* was issued in 1880 and published a few months by Johnson & Nichols. It was non-partisan at the outset, but during the ensuing campaign became strongly Democratic.

#### FLORISTS AND SEEDSMEN.

The first florist and seedsman in Long Island City was Grant Thorburn, who was in the business many years at Astoria. It is probable that the next was W. C. Wilson, on Flushing avenue, who is yet extensively engaged in the business. Gabriel Marc, now at Woodside, was formerly in this business on Grand street, making the cultivation of roses a specialty. Adjoining the gardens of Mr. Wilson are those of Mr. Leach. Mr. Witham is located in the Ravenswood portion of the city. Those mentioned have been the principal florists and seedsmen of the past and present, though at various times several persons, mostly Germans, have engaged in the business in different parts of the city.

#### THE LONG ISLAND CITY SAVINGS BANK.

This, which is the first and only monetary institution in Long Island City, was incorporated in the early part of 1876. It was organized April 18th 1876 with the following officers: Sylvester Gray, president; John Appleton, first vice-president; H. S. Anable, second vice-president; J. Harvey Smedley, secretary. The trustees were Sylvester Gray, William Krumbeck, John Bodine, Jonathan Peck, James Corwith, Hugh M. Thomas, William H. Bowron, Francis Pidgeon, H. S. Anable, William Bridge, Henry R. White, J. A. Smith, Alfred L. New, Lewis Graves, Richard Bragaw, John Horan, John Appleton, George Petry, Charles H. Rogers, John B. Woodruff, Isaac Van Riper, J. Harvey Smedley, John Claven and William T. Wardwell. The bank was organized by the leading capitalists and business men of Long Island City with a view to retaining for home investment the large amount of capital which had formerly been deposited in various New York banks. Most of the deposits are loaned out to parties in Long Island City and do their part in aiding the advancement of the place. The officers elected at the date of organization have served continuously to the present time. There have, however, been some changes in the board of trustees. The present members are as follows: Sylvester Gray, John Appleton, H. S. Anable, J. Andrew Smith, James Corwith, Isaac Van Riper, Lewis Graves, John Claven, John Horan, William Bridge, J. Harvey Smedley, Charles H. Rogers, George Petry, Henry R. White, John B. Woodruff, Alfred L. New, H. M. Thomas, Francis Pidgeon, D. F. Atkins, Francis McGee, D. S. Jones, C. J. Dillon and John Green. The bank is located at the corner of Jackson avenue and Third street.

#### LODGES.

*Astoria Lodge, No. 155, I. O. O. F.*, was instituted at the rooms of William Green, in Astoria, October 10th 1850, with the following first officers and charter members: John L. Boyd, N. G.; Nathaniel Tilbey, V. G.; William P. Bowden, secretary; James Campbell, treasurer; John Brackley, William Williamson and H. Curtherson.

The successive noble grands prior to 1863 were: John

Brackley, William P. Bowden, James Crosley, William Crouthers, Charles Diestel, Thomas Duncan, Nathaniel Tilbey, William H. Green, Theodore Hollenberg, Joseph E. Hollingsworth, John Korfman, C. R. Morris, John R. Moons, Charles Risdale, William Williamson, John J. Whitehead, James M. Whitcomb and M. Willis. George Maskull and Julius J. Umshlag served in 1863; John H. Comfort and John Mackie in 1864; James A. Matlack and William Underdown in 1865; John L. Morris and E. A. Cadwell in 1866; John M. Snyder and John Simpson in 1867; James Campbell and D. M. Munger in 1868; James Smith and John Peterson in 1869; James O'Rourke and Chris. Maskull in 1870; Daniel Patten and James Hempstead in 1871; Thomas Gillespie and Thomas Snediker in 1872; Emanuel Pascal and James Campbell in 1873; Chris. Carr and Charles W. Hallett in 1874; John A. Mittz and John H. Phillips in 1875; James Campbell and Frank A. Rutsler in 1877; Theodore Drake and James Henderson in 1878; Ed. E. Schurrer and George Vanderhoff in 1879; Henry T. Banks and Clark E. E. Smith in 1880.

The present officers (July 1881) are: Hugh A. Smyth, N. G.; Charles R. Suckings, V. G.; Clark E. Smith, R. S.; John Korfman, treasurer; John L. Morris, permanent secretary; Charles W. Hallett, James Campbell and Clark E. Smith, trustees.

*Anchor Lodge, No. 324, I. O. O. F.* was instituted June 11th 1872, and chartered August 22nd following. The officers in 1881 were as follows: Charles D. Crawley, N. G.; Martin Blessenger, V. G., Frank Shinkle, secretary; John B. Patterson, permanent secretary; John T. Brown, treasurer.

*Long Island City Lodge, No. 395, I. O. O. F.*—This lodge was instituted June 11th 1874. It works in the German language and assembles every Tuesday evening at Odd Fellows' Hall, Long Island City. The charter members were: Charles F. Weitzel, John Koch, John Kron, Wilhelm Waugenstein, Herrmann Wuesthoff, Frederick Gemp, John Theobald, Charles Reichert, Jacob Kirchner, Frederick Gubler, Frederick Breling, Heinrich Smith, Louis Joneck, Ernst Heinsohn, Ernst Gochring, Justus Wolf, Henry Hilbers, Ferdinand Reichert, Thomas Hornung and Adolph Kuhn.

The first officers were: Charles F. Weitzel, N. G.; John Koch, V. G.; John Kron, recording secretary; Herrmann Wuesthoff, permanent secretary; Wilhelm Waugenstein, treasurer.

The successive noble grands have been as follows: Charles F. Weitzel, John Koch, John Kron, Herrmann Wuesthoff, John Theobald, Henry Hilbers, Charles Reichert, Henry Rudolph, Oscar Ohning, Henry Schmidt, Christian Craemer, Robert Wolf and Charles Lueth.

The officers in July 1881 were: John Conrad, N. G.; Ernst Mertin, V. G.; George Foche, recording secretary; Robert Wolf, permanent secretary; Charles Frangott Springer, treasurer.

*Island City Lodge, No. 586, F. and A. M.* (Hunter's Point).—Island City Lodge was organized under dispensation August 22nd 1865, and instituted June 18th 1866, with the following named charter members: James Corwith, Jacob Rockwell, Henry Rudolph, John P. Gilbert, Willet Ryder, Benjamin C. Lockwood, William Hindley, John Gregory, William Hirst, Henry R. Williams, William Ogbourne, Jess Jackson, John Soltan, Neil Nelson, Andrew P. Sander, Thomas Fry, Charles W. Lawrence, John R. De Witt.

The first officers were: James Corwith, Master; Jacob Rockwell, S. W.; Henry Rudolph, J. W.; John P. Gilbert, treasurer; Willet Ryder, secretary; Benjamin G. Lockwood, Sr. D.; William Hindley, Jr. D.; John Soltan and William Ogbourne, M. C.; John Gregory, tiler; John Gregory and William Hindley, trustees.

James Corwith, Jacob Rockwell, James N. Bartlett, Sylvester Gray, Alfred L. New, Henry D. Newcomb, John Rockwell, William Dickson and William W. Meiners have been the successive masters.

The officers in July 1881 were: William W. Meiners, Master; John J. Turner, Sr. W.; Charles E. Stockford, Jr. W.; Sylvester Gray, treasurer; J. Robert Laws, secretary; A. H. Kemble, Sr. D.; George W. Pierce, Jr. D.; John T. Brown and Charles R. Stevenson, M. of C.; Theodore Hildebrand and D. S. Jones, stewards; Richard Armstrong, marshal; Rev. William A. Granger, chaplain; F. B. Barrett, organist; William Hirst, tiler.

Island City Lodge meets Monday evenings at Smithsonian Hall, at the corner of Vernon avenue and Third street.

*Advance Lodge, No. 635, F. and A. M.* (Astoria).—Advance Lodge was organized February 22nd 1867, with the following charter members: John R. Clark, John E. Oloff, Edwin A. Cadwell, James E. Torrey, Caleb J. Frances, Charles Cranfield, James M. Whitcomb, William M. Berger, Charles Risdale, Edward C. Graham, Cornelius R. Morris, Robert T. Wild, Charles C. Howell, E. T. Jenkins, Martin Willis, William B. Wilson, John L. Morris, — Umshlag, Benjamin Malliefert, Charles L. Mann and Joseph Curtis.

The successive masters of the lodge have been John R. Clark, John E. Oloff, John Fahnestock, Edwin A. Cadwell, R. M. C. Graham, F. Rutsler, W. M. Berger, C. Cranfield and C. W. Hallett.

The officers in July 1881 were: C. W. Hallett, Master; W. K. Moore, senior warden; John E. Oloff, junior warden; George W. Clark, secretary.

Meetings are held in the hall of the lodge on Fulton street, Astoria, every Tuesday evening.

*Division No. 2 of the Ancient Order of Hibernians* was organized early in 1873, with five charter members. The membership is now large.

The officers of the division in July 1881 were as follows: Andrew McGarry, president; Thomas Scully, vice-president; Andrew Gaffney, recording secretary; Charles Cameron, treasurer.



## CHURCHES OF LONG ISLAND CITY.

## ST. GEORGE'S EPISCOPAL, ASTORIA.

Riker states in his "Annals of Newtown" that "an Episcopal church was erected at Hallett's Cove in 1828, and incorporated a few years later" as St. George's Church. From another very reliable source we learn that the house of worship of this church was built in 1832. However this may be, the church is an old one and has long been prominently known.

The first to preach in the building is said to have been Rev. George A. Shelton. He was followed by Rev. Samuel Seabury, who did not long remain and was, a good many years later, rector of the Church of the Annunciation, New York. The church being too poor to sustain a rector at that time, Riker is our authority for the statement that Mr. Shelton, of Newtown, consented in 1832 to devote to it a portion of his labors, and officiated for between four and five years; when, the membership having increased, the church was enabled to call Rev. John-Walker Brown, of Schenectady, N. Y., a graduate of Union College, who was probably the first regular rector of the parish. A man of high intellectual attainments, he was greatly beloved by his congregation for his fervent and unobtrusive piety. His health failed and, in the hope of recovering it by a change of climate, he left home in November 1848 on a voyage to the Mediterranean. At Malta his illness increased, and he died April 9th 1849. In his memory a tablet bearing the following inscription was placed in the church: "This tablet is erected as an affectionate tribute to the memory of Rev. John Walker Brown, who for many years, replenished with the truth of God's doctrine and adorned with innocence of life, both by word and good example, faithfully served his Master as rector of this parish. He was born August 23d 1814, and died in the island of Malta on the 9th of April 1849, in the 35th year of his age. He sleeps in Jesus."

Mr. Brown was succeeded by Rev. T. Reeves Chipman, of LeRoy, N. Y., who died at White Plains, N. Y., January 1st 1865, in his 54th year, after he had resigned the rectorship of the parish. Rev. Robert William Harris, D. D., was his successor and is the present rector.

The above sketch embraces all of the data concerning the history of this church which the writer has been able to obtain from various sources after diligent inquiry. If the sketch is not as complete as may to some appear desirable it is only because he failed to secure the aid of certain persons whose co-operation would have been invaluable in such an undertaking.

## PROTESTANT REFORMED DUTCH CHURCH, ASTORIA.

This church was organized July 11th 1839, by a committee of the classis of Long Island, consisting of Revs. Strong, Campbell and Garretson. The original members were Abraham Polhemus and wife, Mrs. Sylvanus Morris, John S. Bussing and wife, Grant Thorburn and wife, and William Shaw.

Rev. G. J. Garretson, pastor of the churches of Newtown and Jamaica, preached on the occasion of the organization, at which time Abraham Polhemus was elected elder and John S. Bussing deacon.

The church edifice was originally built by persons belonging to the Reformed and Presbyterian churches. Previous to July 1839 an occasional service was held in it, conducted by the pastors of the Reformed and Presbyterian churches of Newtown. In the summer of 1839 measures were taken to secure regular worship in the village for such as were not attached to the Episcopal church. It was therefore proposed that the edifice should become the property of the Presbyterians or of the Reformed church. The proposition was made to the Presbyterians in the village and neighborhood that they should take the building and organize the church—paying the debt of \$3,000 which had been incurred in the erection of the building. The proposition was declined. Persons in connection with the Reformed church then took the building, with the full consent of all who were in connection with the Presbyterian church, and paid its debt. Half of the amount was paid by a gift of \$1,500 from the Collegiate Reformed church of New York.

Rev. A. H. Bishop commenced preaching as a stated supply to the new organization October 20th 1839. The church was regularly received under the care of the classis of Long Island January 7th 1840. November 11th 1840 Rev. A. H. Bishop was ordained as pastor of the church and he officiated as such until April 20th 1853, when the pastoral relation was dissolved owing to Mr. Bishop's ill health. July 17th 1853, Rev. William H. Ten Eyck was installed pastor of the church, Rev. E. S. Porter, of Williamsburgh, preaching on that occasion. Mr. Ten Eyck remained until 1874. May 27th, that year, Rev. M. L. Haines was installed as pastor by the north classis of Long Island and he has continued to fill that office to the present time (1881).

The church has 100 families connected with it and 220 members. The Sunday-school has had as superintendents Messrs. Robert Benner, Frederick Whittemore and T. A. Lancashire. It has more than 300 scholars and a library of 300 volumes.

A new Sunday-school building containing infant class room and church parlors was built in the summer of 1880, and dedicated November 28th 1880.

## CHURCH OF OUR LADY OF MOUNT CARMEL, ASTORIA.

The Church of Our Lady of Mount Carmel was organized August 20th 1840, by Rev. Michael Curran. At that time he resided in Harlem and attended semi-monthly the missions at Astoria, Flushing, Jamaica and Rockaway.

Two lots of ground were originally donated to the parish for church purposes, one by James O'Shea, of New York, and one by Mr. Anderson, a prominent Episcopalian, also of New York. Another lot was subsequently procured for burial purposes and it is yet in use.

At the formation of the parish 118 persons, of whom sixteen were not Catholics, contributed \$819.25 toward

the erection of a church. The building then erected was a frame structure, to which an addition was subsequently built by Father Phelan, doubling its size. It is now used as a Sunday-school room and has a capacity for accommodating 500 children. It stands on the corner of Van Alst and Trowbridge streets. The first secretary of the church was James O'Donnell, who after a short time was succeeded by Michael Tuomey, who is still living in Astoria. He states that the first collection amounted to \$2.31; the second, owing to the severity of the weather, to sixty-nine cents. At that time the system of pew rents had not been introduced and the pastor's salary came from what was termed "quarter dues." Michael Tuomey was succeeded in the secretaryship by Owen Deane, who was succeeded in May 1849 by Hugh Shiels, now living on Flushing avenue. Ex-alderman John Mitchell was afterward secretary, and upon his resignation was followed by John Arnold.

Among the records of the church appear the names of Rev. Messrs. Wheeler, McGovern, Conlin and McClery as having administered the sacraments of baptism and matrimony during the pastorate of Rev. Michael Curran, who died in October 1856. Rev. John Brady was the next pastor. He remained in Astoria until some time in 1858, when he was transferred to Greenpoint. Rev. James Phelan then assumed the duties of the pastorate.

During Mr. Phelan's pastorate the present church edifice was built. It is of brick and is located at the corner of Newtown and Crescent avenues. The corner stone was laid September 9th 1871 and the church was dedicated August 7th 1873. Its total cost was about \$30,000. The organ which it contains was manufactured to order and is worth about \$3,000.

Early in March 1880, after a pastorate of twenty-three years, Rev. Mr. Phelan died of pneumonia. He was succeeded by Rev. P. F. Sheridan, who was appointed to the pastorate April 25th 1880, and who died in July 1881. His successor, the present pastor, is Rev. William McGinniss.

May 1st 1881 an acre of land adjoining the church property, on which was a dwelling, was purchased for a parochial residence. The church property now comprises two acres of land extending from Newtown avenue to Flushing avenue. The total value of these lots with the old church, the new church, the parsonage and other improvements is not far from \$50,000, upon which is a mortgage of \$10,000.

The congregation numbers about 1,200, and has a Vincent de Paul Society to look after the poor, and a Sodality of the Blessed Virgin for young ladies, of whom fifty are members.

#### PRESBYTERIAN, ASTORIA.

The Presbyterian church, Astoria, is finely located, being built on the brow of the hill on Franklin street, facing the west. The church was organized May 11th 1846 by the Presbytery of New York, with the following named members, 17 in number: Bayard and Mariette Boyd, Andrew and Julia Maria Comstock, Albert S. and Eliza Clement Cone, Thomas B. and Almira Miner, Henry S.

and Sarah C. Mulligan, James S. and Ann Eliza Polhemus, Henry and Sarah Smith, John H. and Sarah A. Smith and Sally Smith.

The congregation first met for worship in the old district school-house that stood on the hill on Main street east of St. George's Episcopal church. The corner-stone of the first church edifice, which is still standing, was laid November 30th 1846, and the building was dedicated June 11th 1848.

The first pastor was the Rev. Frederick G. Clark, chosen in August 1846, who entered upon his labors on the third Sunday of October 1846, and was installed May 28th 1847. He remained as pastor five years, when he resigned to accept a call from New York city.

The second pastor, Rev. Benjamin F. Stead, was called in 1852 and installed July 4th of that year, Rev. J. Goldsmith, D. D., of Newtown, and Rev. J. C. Lowrie, of New York, taking part in the services. His first sermon in this church was from the text "Behold I stand at the door and knock," etc. He continued his pastorate till his death, February 15th 1879, just one week before his sixty-fourth birthday.

The third and present pastor, Rev. W. A. Barr, was installed June 19th 1879.

The church and lecture room were enlarged during the year 1857. There is a fine Meneely bell in the tower weighing 927 pounds. The organ is a very sweet-toned instrument, built by Beach. The cost of the original church building was \$10,000. In two and a half years from the time of organization the number of members had grown from 17 to 87.

The Sabbath-school has ever been prosperous. At one time there were two Sabbath-schools connected with the church, numbering in the aggregate some 300 scholars.

#### ST. THOMAS'S (EPISCOPAL) CHURCH, RAVENSWOOD,

was organized October 29th 1849, being set off by consent from the parish of St. George's, Astoria. The wardens were William Nelson and Samuel J. Beebe, and the vestrymen John H. Williams, George Brooks, Charles H. Seymour, Warren Kimball, Henry J. Brooks, Samuel Brown, Horatio Nelson and Edward H. Jacot.

In 1850 Rev. E. R. T. Cook was called as rector. He resigned in the following November and Rev. J. M. Waite was called as rector in February 1851.

In May 1853 the church edifice was enlarged.

Mr. Waite resigned the rectorship in June 1856 and in October following Rev. S. W. Sayres was called. He resigned in June 1864, and Rev. John Cornell was rector from August 1864 to April 1867.

In December 1867 the church building and all its contents were destroyed by fire. In July 1868 the corner stone of a new church was laid by Rev. W. F. Morgan.

Rev. W. W. Batteshall was rector from September 1867 to December 1868; Rev. Charles H. Vandyne from March 1869 to June 1870; Rev. S. B. Newby from November 1870 to January 1873; Dr. Osgood was temporarily in charge of the parish in 1873. Rev. William S.



Adamson was rector from August 1874 to September 1879, and Rev. J. O. Drumm from November 1879 to July 1880. In April 1881 Bishop Horatio Southgate assumed temporary charge.

At present (January 1882), St. Thomas's church is without a rector, services being conducted by temporary supply.

The present vestry consists of wardens—Alfred Nelson and Andrew Findlay. Vestrymen—John G. Freeman, Orison B. Smith, Edwin Aspinall, Solomon B. Noble, D. S. Jones, A. C. Frey, Horace Barnes, Jay L. Smith.

The number of communicants is about 25. In the Sunday-school there are 50 children and 10 teachers.

#### GERMAN SECOND REFORMED PROTESTANT, ASTORIA.

The attention of the north classis of Long Island was called to the wants of the German population residing in the town of Newtown at an extra meeting of the classis, held in the lecture room of the Reformed Dutch Church of Williamsburgh, January 19th 1854. The classis appointed Rev. Messrs. Thomas C. Strong and William H. Ten Eyck a committee to take the oversight of the German population in the town of Newtown, and authorized them to present this field to the board of domestic missions as fully recommended by the classis as a most important opening calling for immediate action. This the committee did and a commission was made out for Mr. John Boehrer to labor as a missionary in this field for six months. He very soon entered upon his work.

At a stated session of the classis held September 20th 1854 an application was received from 24 German residents at Astoria praying for the organization of a church. Rev. Messrs. W. H. Ten Eyck, John W. Ward and Giles H. Mandeville were appointed a committee to effect the organization, which they did October 8th 1854, under the title of the German Second Reformed Protestant Church of Astoria, L. I. They examined and received the following persons: Philip Becker, Andrew Riehl, Conrad Schenck, John Jost Moenberger, Peter Green, Michael Claus, Conrad Webb, Henry Kral, Maria Lautenschlager. John Bruder and his wife, Helene Rott, were also received by certificate from the German Reformed Church, of Houston street, New York. Conrad Schenck and Conrad Webb were chosen elders, and Andrew Riehl deacon.

Mr. Boehrer continued to labor as a lay missionary, both in Newtown and Astoria, until December 5th 1855, when he was licensed to preach. His labors as a licentiate missionary continued until April 1856. From the fall of 1856 until the summer of 1861 Rev. Conrad Dickhaut statedly supplied the German church at Newtown, rendering occasional services at Astoria. He was succeeded September 29th 1861 as a stated supply by the Rev. John Wenisch, who, November 4th 1861, was received as a member of classis by certificate from the south classis of New York. Mr. Wenisch was installed pastor for Newtown and Astoria June 21st 1863. During Mr. Boehrer's time Sabbath services had been held

in the village court-house. When Mr. Wenisch began his labors at Astoria the consistory of the Reformed Dutch church gave him the privilege of holding service statedly on Sabbath afternoons in their lecture room. The Second church continued to occupy it in this way until the erection and dedication of its own house of worship.

The need of better accommodations had long been felt, and on the 5th of December 1865 a meeting of the consistory was held at the house of Rev. W. H. Ten Eyck to consider the subject. Steps were taken and resolutions adopted to secure funds for the purchase of lots and the erection of a church building. John J. Bruder and Henry Mencken were appointed a committee and the Rev. Mr. Ten Eyck was requested to help them raise money. Four lots on Second avenue were bought, and an edifice was built, which was dedicated June 23d 1867. On the following Sunday C. D. F. Steinfuhrer, a candidate for the ministry, who had just finished his studies at New Brunswick, N. J., was ordained and installed as pastor of this church, Rev. J. Wenisch having resigned and gone to West Newark, N. J., in the latter part of December 1866. Mr. Steinfuhrer is still pastor of this his first choice.

November 1st 1868 a parochial school, in which both English and German are taught, was established. This school is under the supervision of the pastor and the consistory of the church. It has achieved good results and continues to exercise a healthy influence.

The parsonage, next to the church edifice, was built in 1871. In 1873 the connection existing between this church and the German Second Reformed Church of Newtown was by mutual request dissolved. Since 1874 this church has been numbered among the self-sustaining churches of the north classis of Long Island. The membership at present (1881) is about 200. An equal number of scholars attend in the Sunday-school. The average attendance of the parochial school is from 50 to 60. The pastor is president of the Sunday-school and the principal of the parochial school, assisted in both by able teachers.

The "Frauenverein," a society of ladies and an auxiliary of the church, has existed for about 10 years and is doing a noble work in the interest of the congregation. The members meet semi-monthly at their different homes and spend together sociably a few hours in the afternoon sewing, reading, etc. The proceeds of their work are contributed either to the maintenance of the church or to the relief of the poor among them. The presidents of this society have been Mrs. D. Roeder, Mrs. Anna Mencken and Mrs. Louise Steinfuhrer.

The value of the church property is about \$10,000. The condition of the church is prosperous and promising.

#### ST. JOHN'S PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH, HUNTER'S POINT.

This church was established about the year 1867. It was practically an offshoot of St. Thomas's church, Rav-

enswood, and was due in great measure to the gifts and efforts of the late William Nelson. In Hunter's Point Mr. Nelson was the owner of considerable property, and foreseeing the growth of population in the neighborhood he resolved to provide for its religious and educational wants according to the tenets and usages of the Protestant Episcopal church. He therefore gave an eligible plot of land in what is known as Seventh street for the erection of a church, and with this a large contribution in money toward the building of the same. Through the instrumentality of Mr. Nelson and his family a number of other subscriptions were obtained, and ultimately the present church was erected, at a cost of about \$15,000.

The church is a frame building, designed in the gothic style, and is very harmonious and complete in all its proportions. At present it is without a proper chancel, but a chancel arch was originally built, and at a comparatively small cost the church might be completed by the addition of a chancel, with an organ chamber on one side and a vestry on the other. There is accommodation for about 350 persons. All the seats are free, and the church is supported by the offertory and by voluntary contributions. The basement of the church is fitted up for a Sunday-school, with a room for an infant class, and another for a library, etc. In the church there is an organ, and another in the school; and both church and school are well supplied with the necessary books and utensils for worship and instruction. The property is deeded forever to the Protestant Episcopal church in the Long Island diocese. It has been consecrated according to the usages of the church, and is entirely free from debt. During his lifetime Mr. Nelson was a generous supporter of the church, and the removal of his family, after his death, inflicted upon it a heavy loss.

There have been several rectors in charge of this church and parish during its existence of fifteen years. The first was the Rev. Mr. Neilson, and then in succession came the Rev. Messrs. Appleton, Stadermeyer, Mulholland, Turner and Cartwright. The latter clergyman had charge of the parish for about five years, during which time he made great efforts to improve the church property and extend the interest of the parish. His labors were attended with much success, and his retirement from the parish has been felt as a heavy loss. Mr. Cartwright is a journalist of considerable experience and power; and the large demands made upon him in his editorial capacity have prevented him from devoting his full time to his parochial work. In retiring from the parish Mr. Cartwright received a complimentary address signed by the wardens and vestry of the parish, acknowledging in graceful terms the able and devoted services he had rendered to the parish in the pulpit, in the school, in the visitation of the people, in the payment of church debts, and the improvements of church property, and expressing deep regret that he had felt it to be his duty to sever his connection with the parish.

The present vestry of the parish consists of J. J. Turner and D. Fitzpatrick, wardens; C. Crawley, treasurer; W. Marshall, clerk; and R. Armstrong, D. Hitchcock, J.

McIlroy, J. H. Livingston, A. T. Payne and F. Hall, vestrymen. According to the last report presented to the diocesan convention there were in the parish 87 families, comprising 220 individuals, while the contributions of the parish for church purposes during the year amounted to \$1,676.50. There has been a large and flourishing Sunday-school in connection with the parish, consisting of about 150 scholars and 15 teachers, with a library of more than 200 volumes. In addition to the services and school in St. John's church, the late rector, the Rev. T. S. Cartwright, opened a mission school and service at Dutch Kills, which under his able superintendence attained much vigor, and promised very satisfactory results. By some of the members of the parish it has been suggested that the church should be removed from its present location to a more eligible site in the neighborhood of the court-house, at the junction of Eleventh street and Jackson avenue. This would undoubtedly be a more central position, and the suggestion of a removal, if not made, was warmly supported by the late rector. But his retirement from the parish will interfere with the realization of that project.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL, HUNTER'S POINT.

The Methodist Episcopal church of Hunter's Point was organized in March 1860, by a few members who had been previously identified with the Methodist Episcopal church of Greenpoint and whose names the writer has been unable to learn. The place of meeting was in the public school building.

The house of worship of this church was dedicated in 1864, Rev. John F. Booth, then of Greenpoint, officiating. It is a frame building on Sixth street. In 1877 it was placed on a higher foundation, on account of an elevation of the grade of the city, and a Sunday-school, lecture and class room was finished in the basement. The value of the church property is about \$7,500. The total indebtedness of the church at this time (1881) is about \$1,800.

The first superintendent of the Sunday-school was Thomas L. Butler. The number of scholars present at the first session was about 5. The present membership is about 160. The number of volumes in the library is 150.

The following named pastors have successively served the church: Revs. B. F. Downing, 1862, 1863; Benjamin Wilson, 1864; Joseph Henson, 1865, 1866; Samuel W. King, 1867-69; Alexander Graham, 1870-72; Nathan Hubbell, 1873; Henry C. Glover, 1874-76; Alexander Graham, 1877-79; Edward H. Dutcher, 1880; William W. Gillies, the present incumbent.

#### ST. MARY'S, HUNTER'S POINT.

The Catholic population living in the westerly portion of the township of Newtown, extending from the limits of Brooklyn on the south to Long Island Sound on the north, until 1868, belonged to the parish of St. Anthony, Brooklyn, and to the parish of Our Lady of Mt. Carmel, Astoria. The growing importance of the locality be-



tween Webster avenue and Brooklyn, on account of the great advantages offered by railroads, ferries and manufacturing located there, induced many families of moderate means to leave the city of New York, to purchase lots, and to settle at Hunter's Point, Dutch Kills and Ravenswood. The majority of these later settlers were Roman Catholics.

In 1865 a plot of ground 100 by 150 feet, on the corner of Central avenue and Fifth street, was purchased by Rev. John Brady, pastor of St. Anthony's church, Brooklyn, for church purposes. December 24th 1868 Rev. John Crimmin, then assistant priest at the church of St. Vincent de Paul, Brooklyn, was placed in charge of the new congregation and parish of St. Mary's, Long Island City. The district set apart for the new parish comprised that portion of the town of Newton bounded on the north by Webster avenue, on the east by Dutch Kills Creek, on the south by Newtown Creek, and on the west by the East River.

The trustees of St. Mary's church at this time were Rt. Rev. John Loughlin, Rev. John F. Turner, vicar-general, Rev. John Crimmin, pastor, Edward Brown and Matthew Smith. The school trustees kindly gave the use of the public school-house to the Catholic people as a place of worship until services could be held in the proposed new church. An effort was made to purchase a site for a church at or near the center of the above described district, but the property was not then graded and could not be secured. It was therefore concluded to buy four additional lots adjoining the property on Fifth street, and to build a frame structure which should serve as a temporary church until a more suitable location could be secured, and afterward to transform the temporary church into a parochial school-house. Accordingly four additional lots were bought by Rev. John Crimmin as the site for the temporary church. There were then ten full lots, 25 by 100 feet, at the corner of Central avenue and Fifth street, the original cost of which was \$8,000. A brick house on the southeast corner of East avenue and East Third street was bought by Father Crimmin as a residence, for the sum of \$3,800. The plans and specifications for the erection of the new church were prepared by P. C. Keely, architect, Brooklyn. James Dennen, of Long Island City, was awarded the contract for building the edifice. The church is a frame building, 60 feet wide within the buttresses by 100 feet in depth, with clere story. It has a tower and steeple 115 feet in height, surmounted by a gilt cross. The ceiling in the nave is 57 feet high. Services were first held in the unfinished edifice Sunday April 11th 1869, and the church was dedicated by Bishop Loughlin on the Feast of the Assumption, Sunday August 15th of the same year. The building cost about \$24,000, and was at the time the largest edifice in Queen's county.

To meet the expense of so great undertakings with only comparatively a small and poor congregation required great efforts and sacrifices on the part of both pastor and people. Many of the congregation neglected their own business in order to devote their time to the

raising of funds to defray the expenses. Large sums of money were collected from outside sources, and although the adult Catholics of the district numbered only about 600, they raised \$23,000 within one year.

In the spring of 1873 Father Crimmin, with the consent of the board of church trustees, bought from the trustees of Union College ten lots of ground at the corner of Jackson avenue and Twelfth street—the location which was sought in 1869. He afterward succeeded in securing seventeen adjoining lots, to be held and used for church purposes, the cost of which was about \$43,000, most of which was secured by bond and mortgage. On this property Father Crimmin built a new brick pastoral residence 26 by 50 feet and three stories high, with basement and attic. The grounds were enclosed and ornamented with shade trees. He also erected three frame houses on Jackson avenue, with stores, the revenue of which was to aid in paying the interest on the property. It was the intention to build on this property a larger and more substantial church than the one erected on Fifth street.

During Father Crimmin's residence in Long Island City he suffered from frequent attacks of typho-malarial fever and congestive chills, which brought on asthma and weakness of the eyes. His constitution had been greatly impaired by these attacks, and, although he had labored hard and employed all his influence to secure those improvements which would remedy the causes of disease in the district, still he succeeded in obtaining those improvements only when his system was so shattered that a change to a more healthy climate became necessary in order to regain the health which he had lost. In 1878 he was prostrated by simultaneous attacks of typho-malarial fever, pneumonia and congestive chills which caused paralysis of the limbs and increased the weakness of the eyes. His physicians advised him to reside in Colorado until his health should be restored, but owing to the long continuance of the paralysis of the limbs and the approaching winter it was decided to postpone his journey until spring. Meanwhile, on the 1st of January 1879, after a residence of ten years in Long Island City, he was placed in charge of the church of St. Mary of the Immaculate Conception, Brooklyn, and Rev. John Maguire was sent to St. Mary's, Long Island City.

Rev. John Crimmin was born in the County of Cork, Ireland. When he was about five years of age his parents emigrated to America and settled near Poughkeepsie, N. Y. They were farmers and Father Crimmin received all his early education in the country district schools of that vicinity, until he entered the old and famous institution of learning, Mt. St. Mary's College, Emmitsburgh, Maryland. Here he remained five years and received the degrees of Bachelor and Master of Arts. In 1863 he went to France and entered the theological seminary of St. Sulpice, Paris. Here he spent four years, and having completed his theological course he was ordained priest at Meaux on the 29th of June 1867. On the 24th of December 1868 he was sent to build the

church and take charge of the congregation known as St. Mary's, Long Island City. In his teaching Father Crimmin strictly adheres to the principles and the practices of the Roman Catholic church. He regards the negligence of parents in the religious instruction of their children and the formation of their consciences as the greatest of our present social evils. As a citizen he has been from his boyhood an abolitionist and a firm supporter of republican principles, and especially the equality of all men before the law.

#### CHURCH OF THE REDEEMER, ASTORIA.

The Church of the Redeemer, Astoria, is situated on the corner of Temple street and the Crescent, occupying a frontage of two hundred feet on each street. It is a beautiful building, of early English gothic, built of dark granite, one hundred and six feet long, with recessed chancel, organ chamber and tower.

The first meeting, called to take the preliminary steps for the formation of the parish, was held August 19th 1866, Rev. A. T. Twing, D. D., officiating in the morning, and the Rev. Walton W. Battershall in the evening. At a meeting held the 27th of the same month the parish was regularly incorporated as the rector, church wardens and vestrymen, of the Church of the Redeemer, Astoria. The following persons were duly chosen wardens and vestrymen: Wardens, James Welling and William Mulligan; vestrymen, Edward W. Hewitt, James W. Carrington, George B. Sargent, James M. Carrington, Edward M. Hartshorne, Theodore W. Hewitt, Edwin A. Montell and George Miller. The Holy Communion was administered for the first time in this parish, to 17 persons, September 2nd, by Rev. William D. Walker, of Calvary Chapel, New York. September 27th the parish was admitted into union with the convention of the diocese of New York.

October 30th the vestry tendered a unanimous call to the rectorship the Rev. Edmund D. Cooper, and December 2nd 1866 he entered upon his duties as rector of the parish.

At this time he found the seventeen communicants, with a few other devoted friends, worshipping in a room since known as the drug store of Mr. Lange. Six months having expired, so earnest, zealous and prayerful was the spirit manifest among the members, and so steady and sure was the growth of the congregation, that an enlargement of the hall was rendered necessary.

In the meantime land had been purchased and arrangements made for the erection of a church building, the corner stone of which was laid by Rev. Dr. Morgan, rector of St. Thomas's church, New York, in the unavoidable absence of the bishop. The church was built by Messrs. Hollingsworth & Meserole, Mr. Hallett, of New York, being the architect.

On Sexagesima Sunday 1868 the first service was held in the church, the sermon being preached by Rev. Dr. Haight, of Trinity Church, New York, Rev. Dr. Morgan preaching in the evening.

So great an undertaking by a congregation so small

and feeble was not completed without great exertion, toilsome solicitations, and severe discouragements, and even then was left heavily burdened with debt, the indebtedness being not less than \$24,000, and the church was without organ chamber, large organ, Sunday-school building, tower or chimes.

The years 1872 and 1873 witnessed the erection of the organ chamber, the completion of the tower, and the placing therein of a chime of bells, through the liberality of the late Mr. Trafford. The year 1874 saw the completion of the organ chamber and the introduction of a grand organ from the house of the Messrs. Odell, of New York.

The Sunday-school, under the management of the only two superintendents from its first organization (William Mulligan and John B. Moore) had by this time outgrown its accommodations, and an effort was made, though attended with great difficulty and depression (caused by the death of R. S. Fanning, its ardent supporter), to erect a suitable building of stone. The effort was crowned with success, and the building now stands as a memorial to that departed friend.

The following is an extract from the rector's 13th annual sermon, preached on the first Sunday in Advent 1879, upon the occasion of the freeing of the church from debt:

"There have been more special providences in the history of this parish, than in that of any other that I have ever known. During the first twelve years, in addition to the value added to the church property, to which allusion has been made, through the liberality of the bondholders, the Ladies' Church Aid Society, special contributions, the regular quarterly collections, the mite chests, and one bequest, the \$24,000 indebtedness of 1868 was in 1878 (just ten years) reduced to \$8,000. This indebtedness (although greatly diminished) was a burden, an incumbrance and a stumbling block in the way of many good works which might otherwise have been done, and positively prevented our offering of this church to God as a free will offering. In expressing these feelings to a warm friend (and member of the church) he promptly offered all his bonds (the bonds issued were of \$100 each) if so desirable an object could be attained. His example was followed by another, and another, and another, until I was enabled to say to the vestry that five gentlemen, aided by the Ladies' Church Aid Society, the Sunday-school and the Grain (a society of young ladies) would guarantee \$4,000 or one-half of the entire debt, provided the remaining \$4,000 could be raised.

A committee was appointed and \* \* \* it only remains for me to tell you that they have accomplished more than they set out to do. There is not to-day upon this parish one dollar, or one penny's indebtedness.

The church is still prosperous and free from debt. The work of the church during the fifteen years of existence may thus be briefly summed up: Nearly 400 persons baptized, nearly 300 confirmed, 50 marriages and 160 burials, and the number of communicants increased from 17 to over 300. The rector still stands in his place, and the church has a Sunday-school numbering nearly 300 scholars and 25 officers and teachers, with a property which has cost over \$50,000, as will be seen by the following statement: cost of church edifice and



ground, \$32,500; cost of organ chamber and organ, \$5,177; cost of tower and bells, \$10,020; cost of Sunday-school building, \$7,056; total cost, \$54,753; amount paid for support of parish, \$69,406; total amount expended, \$124,159. Of this amount the Ladies' Church Aid Society have raised \$18,185.

The church was consecrated December 4th 1879. The congregation being standing, the senior warden, William Mulligan, presented to the bishop the instrument of donation, when the concluding act of consecration took place, the prayers being said by the bishop, and the sentence of consecration was read by the Rev. Dr. Drowne. The communion service following was read by Dr. Scarborough, bishop of New Jersey, the gospel being read by Bishop Southgate. Rev. George F. Seymour, D.D., LL. D., bishop of Springfield, Ill., was the preacher.

#### ST. RAPHAEL'S, BLISSVILLE.

The ground on which this church stands was bought in 1867 and the church was built thereon in 1867 and 1868. The building, so far as completed, cost, including the steeple, about \$40,000. It was built under the management of Father Theodore Goetz, the first pastor, who organized the church in 1867.

The building was found to be unsuitable for the congregation and had to be taken down. A new edifice is being built at this time (September 1881) by Father Matthias Farrelly, the present pastor. This structure is 60 by 138 feet in size. The membership of St. Raphael's is about 2,000.

#### EAST AVENUE BAPTIST, HUNTER'S POINT.

This church is on East avenue at the corner of Eighth street. The first meeting of persons interested in the Baptist cause in this neighborhood was held in Smithsonian Hall, January 27th 1869. The church was organized April 10th of the same year.

The nine original members were: Rev. J. S. Ladd and wife, Saxton Mount and wife, C. E. Comstock, Phebe Ann Tewksbury, Abbie Lash, Mary Ann Combes and Horace Waters. They worshipped in Smithsonian Hall until the present church edifice was built. Rev. Wayland Hoyt, D. D., preached the first sermon in the new place.

The church was organized under the leadership of Rev. J. S. Ladd, then serving as missionary of the Long Island Association. The first regular pastor was Rev. W. B. Smith, who served the church three years. The second was Rev. William F. Benedict, who remained two years. He was succeeded by Rev. William A. Granger, who was called in September 1874 and is now (1881) completing the seventh year of his ministry.

The church edifice is a frame structure with brick basement and slate roof, gabled. Its value is \$25,000. It was dedicated March 8th 1871 by Dr. Fulton, of Boston, and Dr. Evarts, of Chicago. Its seating capacity is about 800.

One of the finest baptisteries in the land is in this

church. It is of the finest polished marble, and was the gift of Mrs. Horace Waters, of Brooklyn.

The first session of the Sunday-school was held January 27th 1869. The first superintendent was Horace Waters. The number of scholars was about 30. The last report of the school, February 5th 1881 shows a membership of 170, arranged in 20 classes. The present superintendent is A. L. New; the assistant superintendent is the pastor, W. A. Granger.

The prospects of both church and school are promising. The members are thoroughly united, earnest and active. The church is entirely free from debt.

The First German Baptist church, at Dutch Kills, was the outgrowth of a Sunday-school which was organized in the garret of a house near the present house of worship, with Herman Lekamp as superintendent, in 1870. The church was built about 1876, by William Diehl. At first this organization was a mission of the First German Baptist church, of New York. Rev. H. Schaffer was pastor. The name of the body has been changed and it is called Grace Mission of the East Avenue Baptist Church.

#### ST. PATRICK'S ROMAN CATHOLIC, DUTCH KILLS.

In 1870 a meeting of the Roman Catholic residents of Dutch Kills was held to take preliminary steps toward the erection of a church in the neighborhood. Thomas Doyle was elected chairman, Daniel O'Callaghan secretary, and Thomas Dobbins treasurer.

A few hundred dollars were raised; four lots of ground on the corner of William and Henry streets were purchased and a small edifice was erected thereon.

Rev. Father Goetz acted as temporary pastor, upon whose application Bishop Loughlin appointed Rev. Father M. M. Marco permanently. The Very Rev. Father Turner, V. G., in the absence of Bishop Loughlin, officiated at the dedication.

It was during Father Marco's term that the present pastoral residence was erected. In 1874 Father Marco was removed and his place was filled by Rev. John M. Kiely, now pastor of the Transfiguration church, Brooklyn. Rev. Ignatius O'Brien succeeded Father Kiely as pastor in September of the same year, and remained until his death, which occurred November 23d 1878.

The church has been removed to a site on Crescent street, between Wilbur and Paynter avenues, adjoining the pastoral residence. It has been greatly improved and enlarged, having a seating capacity of 775. There are several religious confraternities attached to the church.

November 23d 1878 the present pastor, Rev. L. F. Toner, became Father O'Brien's successor.

#### THIRD METHODIST EPISCOPAL, DUTCH KILLS.

The Third Methodist Episcopal Church of Long Island City had its inception in a Sunday-school, which was opened in a room on Jackson avenue November 19th 1871, by T. L. Stewart, assisted by his daughter and

E. Wooley. A preaching service was soon after instituted and continued with considerable regularity.

The first preacher was Rev. R. H. Lomas. He was succeeded in May 1872 by Rev. B. Simon, who served the church until March 1878. Rev. A. Nixon then served one year. He was followed by Rev. R. H. Lomas, who returned to the pastorate and remained two years. In the spring of 1881 he was succeeded by Rev. J. H. Kirk.

The trench for the foundation of the present building was dug June 26th 1875, and the church was dedicated March 19th 1876, by the late Bishop E. S. Janes. It is a frame building on a stone foundation and is surrounded by a neat picket fence. About the close of the year 1879 two class rooms were added to the building. The value of the church property is about \$2,500.

The Sunday-school numbers about 90 scholars and has over 300 volumes in its library. T. L. Stewart was the first superintendent.

#### REFORMED, DUTCH KILLS.

Many of the early residents at Dutch Kills were members of the Reformed Church of Newtown, but as the population increased the want of some local organization and place of worship was felt. A Sunday-school was formed at a comparatively early date and met in the school-house east of the creek, near Skillman avenue. Benjamin Thompson of Ravenswood acting as instructor. As soon as the school trustees elected under the city charter assumed the duties of their office, the privilege granted many years ago of holding Sunday-school and religious meetings in school-houses was revoked, and subsequent sessions as well as services for worship were held in the barn of John W. Payntar.

For several summers prior to the erection of the present church edifice the board of domestic missions of the Reformed church sent students from the theological seminary at New Brunswick to preach to the people during their vacations and to perform all manner of missionary labor among them. These missionaries were Rev. Messrs. Hart, Garretson, Pebender and John Van Neste. It was owing to the labors of the latter and the generosity of Mr. Payntar that the present church was built. The former took upon himself the trouble of raising funds by subscription, and the latter donated a lot with a frontage of 75 feet on Academy street. The building which cost a little more than \$4,000, was completed in the spring of 1875. The pulpit, organ and pews were donated by John I. De Bevoise, another generous friend of the cause.

A regular church organization was effected April 12th 1875, when the edifice was dedicated. John W. Payntar and Jabez Harris were chosen elders and Thomas Payntar deacon. The first pastor, Rev. William Perry, was installed the same day. He resigned September 1st following, and was succeeded by Rev. G. R. Garretson, who was installed December 1st and resigned April 1st 1877. October 17th following the present pastor, Rev. E. Gutweiler, was installed. The members of the church at the

time of its organization were Mr. and Mrs. John W. Payntar, Mrs. E. Van Alst, Anna Van Alst, Thomas Paynter, Georgiana Paynter, Mary E. Payntar and Mr. and Mrs. Jabez Harris.

The first superintendent of the Sunday-school was Thomas Paynter. Its present membership (1881) is 115. Its library contains 300 volumes. The sessions are held in the basement of the church, which has been fitted up for that purpose within the past year.

#### ST. JOSEPH'S GERMAN CATHOLIC, ASTORIA.

St. Joseph's German Roman Catholic church is under the pastoral care of Rev. H. Pauletige. The house of worship is a frame structure in which services were first held in July 1880. It will seat about 200 persons.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL, ASTORIA.

At Astoria is a flourishing Methodist Episcopal church which is under the pastoral care of Rev. J. Howard Hand. The writer has used his utmost endeavors to obtain an authentic history of this society but has failed to secure the co-operation of those whose aid was indispensable to him in this design.

#### THE NEW YORK AND LONG ISLAND BRIDGE COMPANY

was chartered by the Legislature of New York on the 16th of April 1867, with thirty-five corporators, among whom were the engineer, Isaac D. Coleman, its principal promoter, and Hon. Archibald M. Bliss, afterward its first secretary.

The political combinations by which the charter was secured were made, it is said, by Harry Genet, as the complement of the similar enterprise, the Brooklyn bridge, which had just then been authorized. It was, moreover, the opinion of many engineers and far-seeing men of business, that the location of the Brooklyn bridge did not serve the purposes of so great and expensive a work, they reasoning that, as it could not take railway trains because of its necessarily high grades, and that even if the grades could be overcome, no paying road could be built, over or under ground, through twelve miles of New York and five miles of Brooklyn streets for other than the merely local rapid transit, which alone that bridge would serve. It could thus not be made the part of any system of through transport between Long Island, or even Brooklyn and the rest of the United States; but would be occupied, to the utmost of its capacity, by the local passenger traffic of western Brooklyn and southern New York city.

However speculative may have been the purposes of some among the prime movers in the enterprise, there was a conviction among thinking men that Long Island should be suitably connected with the mainland, for every class of transportation; and that the bridge for this purpose should be so located from the center of New York city to the western center of the Island, as to give the shortest railway route into Long Island and



into Brooklyn, through the less encumbered business streets of New York and the open lands of Long Island, and cross the East River at its narrowest point, where foundations for its piers could be located on rock in place at or near the surface of the water.

To secure the shortest and most direct route and insure the shortest spans possible it was necessary to cross Blackwell's Island, and after an exhaustive examination Mr. Coleman selected the site south of Seventy-seventh street, New York, and running parallel with it and nearly at right angles with the river to Ravenswood. The selection of the locality was most creditable to Mr. Coleman's judgment and engineering ability, as it secured the shortest possible line to Long Island and Brooklyn, utilized Blackwell's Island, with its two narrow channels, for two of its four main pillars; reduced the spans to the minimum in length, consequently in cheapness; found rock at the surface of the water for all of the piers, and at once insured a bridge of great strength and rare cheapness, factors of so great value in such an undertaking and so little understood, except by engineers.

Most of the time between 1867 and 1871 was occupied by Mr. Coleman and the officers of the company in surveying many different routes for the bridge and in finally adopting the present one, and surveying the lands and lots to be taken and giving the necessary legal notices. A few thousand dollars were subscribed in small sums and appropriated, and Mr. Coleman expended a still larger sum from his private means.

The enterprise was evidently languishing because it was said "to be in the hands of the politicians." They had, no doubt, intended to bond the counties of New York and Queens, and perhaps Suffolk; and the people, considering it a public interest, neglected or discouraged private subscription to the stock.

About this time, 1871, the Legislature granted another charter, for similar purposes, to the "New York and Queens County Bridge Company," among whose incorporators was Colonel R. M. C. Graham, since then, and still secretary of the New York and Long Island Bridge Company. The new company held one or two meetings and elected officers, but in the same year virtually disbanded, holding no further meetings, performing none of the acts required by its enacting law, and thus lapsing by limitation.

During this time Mr. Graham obtained from Mr. Genet and his friends all of their right and title to the New York and Long Island Bridge Company's charter; and Mr. Coleman having died, sought new parties, and reorganized the company on a purely commercial basis. Among these gentlemen were Messrs. William Steinway, John T. Conover, Archibald M. Bliss, R. M. C. Graham, H. C. Poppenhausen, O. Zollikoffer, Pliny Freeman, Oswald Ottendorfer, Ed. J. Woolsey, Gotlob Gunther, Charles A. Trowbridge, Hermann Funcke, Edward Einstein, Abraham D. Ditmars, Willy Wallach, C. Godfrey Gunther, Charles F. Tretbar, Charles H. Rogers, John C. Jackson and Henry G. Schmidt. Later, in 1876, Thomas Rainey became a stockholder and was elected to

the direction. The board elected consisted of the twenty-one of these gentlemen who obtained an amendment to the charter conferring additional powers for obtaining right of way and extending the time for the commencement of work from April 16th 1871 to June 1st 1879. William Steinway was elected to the presidency of the company and a general plan of action was adopted; but little actual progress was made up to 1873, when the great commercial crisis of that year supervened, prostrating nearly every such enterprise of the country, and creating the universal distrust that smothered industry up to 1880.

Notwithstanding this disheartening depression the new company made a move, toward the end of 1874, and appointed a commission of engineers, consisting of General J. G. Barnard, General Quincy A. Gilmore and Oliver Chanute, empowered to formulate the necessary engineering rules and data, and invite plans and proposals from the best talent of the country among engineers and bridge builders; and to this end offer three prizes, for the best plans, of \$1,000, \$500, and \$250.

The committee's circular presented an excellent norma of engineering for a very strong and first-class bridge structure. From twelve to fifteen designs were presented in 1875 and 1876; some of unquestionable merit, and others less meritorious or wholly undapted to the situation. The committee considered these designs during 1876 and 1877, and finally in 1877 presented their report, recommending certain features of these plans, but none as decidedly superior to all others. At a special session of the board, and upon the pressing advocacy of Mr. Chanute, but not on the real merits involved, the plan of Mr. McDonald (an excellent plan for certain localities) was adopted for the first prize; that of Captain Eads for the second prize, and that of Mr. Flaad for the third. The only director taking actual issue was Dr. Rainey, who maintained that any suspension, and especially the trussed cable system of a London engineer, presented by Mr. Morris, was better than any Cantilever, or other bridge cut in two in the middle; that so long and high a bridge should be under the control of a cable in some form; and that this ingeniously designed but ugly Cantilever was the most untried and experimental of all the plans presented.

An able and exhaustive report had been presented to the board in 1875 by Charles Bender; and Mr. Harding, besides resurveying the whole route and verifying the work of Mr. Coleman, collated a large number of plans and presented them in elaborate detail to the company before the board of engineers was constituted.

After this report of the board of engineers was adopted the company paid all of the salaries and prizes; and finding no one disposed to embark in the undertaking made no further effort; but closed its office, stored its records, and awaited the opportunities of the future.

Mr. Steinway, having lost a brother, being disheartened at the indifference of those in interest, and compelled to give his whole attention to his private business, proposed to Dr. Thomas Rainey, whose tastes and attainments led him in that direction, that if he would take the bridge in-

terest in hand he would give him his entire support—a promise kept to the letter. With similar assurances from other members of the board he was elected to the presidency of the board in November 1877, again in 1879, and again in 1880; serving three years, and devoting 1879 and 1880 entirely to the interests of the company. During this time he vainly sought to interest Mr. Vanderbilt, Messrs. Drexel, Morgan & Co., of the Long Island Railroads, and the various parties to the elevated railroad system. Mr. Vanderbilt thought it a good enterprise, but had enough, was "run to death," and wished rather to curtail than extend his business. Messrs. Drexel, Morgan & Co. also thought well of it and considered it indispensable to the Long Island railroad system—in fact that without it these roads would never properly develop or prosper; but said they were not railroad men, and wished to sell and realize on their investment. The elevated railroad men said that they had enough to do in New York, although everybody else sees that the splendidly built Second avenue line is a complete failure without this bridge, and a singularly good investment with it.

While exhausting one by one these sources of capital, Dr. Rainey pursued a fixed purpose to interest with him the great bridge building firm of Clarke, Reeves & Co., of Phoenixville, Pa.; and at the same time make careful estimates by the engineers of this house of several of the different plans proposed, and especially of that presented by Mr. Morris, and the plan of Mr. Fidler, of London. During the examination a new plan was suggested by Messrs. Clarke & Bonzano, at the suggestion, it is said, of Mr. Shreve, which was evidently superior to all others, and which was consequently adopted. To enable Dr. Rainey to enlist the hearty co-operation of Clarke, Reeves & Co. he proposed to the board his resignation from the presidency, and a contract with the company for furnishing right of way and building a first-class double track railway, carriage and walkway iron bridge, and receiving payment for the same in the total securities of the company. This contract was realized on the 3d of December 1880, Charles A. Trowbridge having been elected to the presidency; and the detailed contract contemplated, with Clarke, Reeves & Co., was made on the 25th of March 1881. Dr. Rainey commenced work on the following day, on the Ravenswood pier, and he has now completed a large and expensive coffer-dam in the East River, within which he is building the first pier; a work of great difficulty in view of the very rapid currents, and the near passage of many large steamers.

The charter of the company would have expired on the 20th of June 1879; but owing to Dr. Rainey's assiduous efforts it was amended by the Legislature in 1879 and the time extended to the 1st day of June 1885. Dr. Rainey improved the occasion of this amendment to have section 10 repealed, which gave to Queens and New York counties the right to purchase the bridge when completed; and the section so amended that the height of the bridge, at the middle of each channel of the East River, should be at least 150 feet above average mean tide—a change necessary to shipping and which neutral-

ized the opposition of those who had so long and bitterly antagonized the Brooklyn bridge. This amendment further required that work should be commenced on or before the 1st day of June 1881. An attempt was made in the spring of 1880 to abridge this time for commencing, but the spirit of fairness and good sense in the Legislature discountenanced the move against a body of men who had spent their own money only, and labored sedulously, not to speculate and sell their charter, but to unselfishly enlist capital in the undertaking. So far is this true that none of the corporators receive any pecuniary benefit whatsoever from the transfer of their property, except such as accrues from the stock and bonds which they have purchased; discharging thus a high public trust in an honorable and praiseworthy manner.

Dr. Rainey has secured the co-operation of first-class citizens, and has pledged of \$1,600,000 of his stock. He is unwilling, however, as the responsible financial head of the enterprise, to prosecute work on a large scale, or employ this amount of the money of his friends, until another million dollars is secured, which, with his bonds, will enable him to realize the work without risking the million and a half named; a precaution to which no reasonable person can object.

He estimates that the revenue from this bridge, with the lowest and most encouraging tolls, will be, above all expenses, more than \$2,000 per day, which will pay six per cent. each on \$6,000,000 of stocks and \$6,000,000 of bonds. The St. Louis bridge, with several competitors along the Mississippi, with a city much smaller than Brooklyn at one end and nothing at the other, with a very short and rich ferry in active opposition, takes in considerably more than \$2,000 per day\*; so that if the Ravenswood bridge can be actually built for \$6,000,000, of which there is not room for a doubt, even at only \$2,000 per day receipts it becomes an excellent and safe investment, and as such eminently merits the special attention of Queens county, of which it is by far the greatest and most vital public interest.

Of course it strikes the unprofessional thinker as strange that this bridge should cost only six millions while the Brooklyn bridge, only three-fifths as long, will cost probably fifteen or sixteen millions, and the St. Louis bridge cost nearly fifteen millions. In explanation Dr. Rainey says: "Our four piers are placed on rock at or near the surface of the water. Were it necessary to sink our foundations by caisson as deeply as those of the Brooklyn and St. Louis bridges, they would cost us at least \$6,000,000 more. Then our two spans (of 734 feet and 618 feet, aggregating only 1,352 feet) leave the total spans just 244 feet shorter than that of the Brooklyn bridge. Now, the division of these 1,352 feet into the two short spans makes the proportionate cost per foot much smaller than if they were longer, according to a well-known law, that if short spans are doubled in length their cost will increase not as the double, but more nearly as

\* Since the above was written, Mr. Gould, who has purchased the St. Louis bridge, has informed Dr. Rainey that the receipts are about \$3,000 daily.



the squares of the length; at the same time that when long spans are doubled, as our two into nearly the one at Brooklyn, the cost increases at a much higher ratio, somewhere between the squares and the cubes. We thus save in our two short spans at least \$3,000,000 over the cost of the Brooklyn bridge. Again, our land will cost \$1,000,000 less, making the total \$10,000,000 less than the Brooklyn or the St. Louis bridge; each of which is only three-fifths as long as ours. Thus favored by nature we can accomplish with six what cost each of them fifteen millions of dollars; a fact that shows the superior paying capacity of our enterprise as compared with other bridges of similar magnitude and importance."

In this connection we may appropriately introduce a biographical sketch of the gentleman who is conducting this great enterprise.

#### THOMAS RAINEY.

Thomas Rainey, of Ravenswood, was born December 9th 1824, at Yanceyville, Caswell county, North Carolina; his ancestral families being Rennie, Hunter, Murray and Hendrick, Mrs. Hendrick, who was Ruth Murray, having lived to the age of 103½. He was educated at the Classical Academy of that place, up to 1842, when he went to the western part of Missouri. He taught for two years, pursuing scientific studies and medicine. He abandoned medicine, without graduating, in 1845-6, and commenced lecturing on mathematics, a favorite pursuit, which he continued for five years.

In 1849 he published at Cincinnati a large work on *Arithmetic by Cancellation, Geometry, etc.*, with a large amount of engineering data, which was stereotyped and sold very largely in the west. He then became interested in popular education, and edited and published the *Western Review* for two years.

In 1850 he was elected secretary of "The American Association for the Advancement of Science," at New Haven, Professor Agassiz being then elected its president.

In 1851 the national Whig committee got him to establish a campaign organ for the State of Ohio, the *Daily Republican*, which closed with the Scott campaign.

He came to New York in 1852, and in 1853 the consulate of Bolivia was established for him, at the request of Bache, Maury and others, for purposes of scientific inquiry in that country, and he was appointed and confirmed by the Senate; but the clamor of the party organs caused him to resign in 1854, when he went to the Amazon and remained one and a half years. He made several trips to and from Brazil in 1874, 1875 and 1876 and endeavored to establish steam communication with Brazil, which he abandoned only after the crisis of 1857, although he had a unanimously favorable joint Senate and House report on the 1st of March 1857 for \$240,000 annually for ten years.

In 1857 he went to Europe in quest of material for his work *Ocean Steam Navigation and the Ocean Post* (Appletons, New York, and Trübner, London; see Allibone's Dictionary of Authors); and while awaiting the

*renaissance* of industry went in 1858 on the frigate "Niagara" to Liberia as special diplomatic agent of the United States, and among other things urged on our government placing steam cruisers on the coast in place of the useless sailing vessels, and a vigorous suppression of the slave trade.

While in Europe in 1857 he was nominated and confirmed by the Senate secretary of legation to Brazil. Declining this he was renominated in the same year; declined again, and was offered the mission to Portugal by Mr. Buchanan, which he also declined.

In 1859 Dr. Rainey went again to Brazil, and established the great American ferry running from Rio de Janeiro to Nitherohy, Sao Domingos, Santa Anna and Paqueta; building twelve steamers and large permanent works in the Open Bay. He did all of his own engineering, both hydraulic and marine, for which his previous *con amore* studies had well fitted him.

He returned to this country in 1874, still retaining his interests in Brazil, and in 1875 married Miss Grace Priscilla Ogden, daughter of the elder Samuel Gouverneur Ogden, so well known to old New Yorkers.

Dr. Rainey, or Mr. Rainey, as he prefers being called, became a member of the board of the New York and Long Island Bridge Company in 1876; was elected president in November 1877, again in 1878 and again in 1879. During the latter year he became very active in its affairs; and, devoting his whole time to the enterprise, has attained the results noticed in the preceding article. He is a persuasive and effective public speaker, a strong and earnest writer, and a man of generous impulses and ceaseless energy.

#### MANUFACTURING.

Long Island City is the center of large manufacturing industries; and with its almost unequaled advantages for the promotion of trade it has a certain prospect of rapid development and increasing prosperity. The city covers an extensive area and presents some of the most eligible building sites to be found in the State of New York. With the East River flowing by its side and several ferry boats regularly crossing, it is accessible to every part of New York, while the street cars as readily connect it with Brooklyn; and by several lines of railway it has direct and speedy communication with all parts of Long Island.

#### THE GREAT OIL ENTERPRISES.

The present business activity of the city is due in a large measure to the presence and operations in its midst of the Empire and Standard oil works, which there carry on, on a gigantic scale, all of the various processes of refinement of petroleum. These works have been in operation about ten years, during which time the proprietors have been gradually improving their premises and extending their accommodations.

An idea of the extent and importance of these works may be gained from the following condensed extracts

from an article published in *The Bulletin* (a New York trade journal) in November 1880:

Both the Standard and the Empire oil works are situated on the East River, in close proximity to New York, and with every convenience for loading and unloading ships.

The Empire works are bounded by Nott and Vernon avenues and West and Division streets. An area of twelve acres is covered by these works, which have a clear water frontage of over a quarter of a mile. In these works are as many as fifty tanks, with a capacity of at least 10,000,000 gallons; while the capacity for turning out crude oil amounts to the enormous average of 16,000 barrels per week. From 400 to 500 hands are employed in the different departments, and so thoroughly is the business systematized and arranged that all the separate interests are kept distinct, and yet perfectly united. The pay-roll of the works amounts to the handsome sum of \$200,000 per year; and as an illustration of the vast expense incurred in carrying on such an extensive industry it is almost enough to say that in the item of coal alone as much as 200 tons are consumed weekly. The crude petroleum which is used in these works is conveyed from the oil regions of Pennsylvania in tank cars to the city of New York. It is then pumped by means of large force pumps through pipes, which are sunk under the East River, directly into a number of large tanks at the works. These pipes commence at the oil terminus station of the Hudson River Railroad at Sixty-fifth street, run through Sixty-fifth street to Eighth avenue, thence through the sunken road through Central Park to Fifth avenue and Sixty-fifth street, thence across the city to the East River at Sixty-third street, thence across the west branch of the East River, thence through the grounds of Blackwell's Island about one mile, thence across the east branch of the East River, thence across the canal between the Empire and Standard works, thence through the streets of Hunter's Point and across Newtown Creek, and thence through Newtown, connecting with several other refineries. These pipes have been in constant use for several years.

The capacity of some of the tanks is not less than 1,500,000 gallons. From them the oil is pumped into stills, where it is evaporated and manufactured into all the different grades of petroleum. These vary from the regular 110 degrees burning test oil, which is manufactured expressly for export, up to the first quality of illuminating oils. The process of distillation and refinement is one of peculiar delicacy, requiring the minutest care and a perfect chemical or scientific knowledge and arrangement.

In the Standard works there are in like manner all the various processes carried on which are necessary, from the first reception of the crude petroleum in the pipes laid under the East River to its final exportation to distant lands. More than 400 hands are employed in the works, and an average of \$200,000 is paid away in wages every year. This vast sum is exclusive of the other large expenses in coal, wood, machinery, etc., all of which show

what an enormous capital is required, and of what essential advantage such works may be to the city in which they are located. The authorities of the Standard, like those of the Empire works, are anxious that nothing should be left undone that might contribute to the success of their enterprise, to the comfort of their employes and to the local interests of the city; hence their yard, their buildings, their offices, their tanks, etc., are all designed and constructed with a view to commodiousness, safety and durability; and thus they entitle themselves to public confidence and respect.

The proprietors of these great works are fastidiously anxious that nothing that may be detrimental to health and comfort should be carried on there. They have frequently tried new experiments; they have adopted new designs; they have employed new agents; they have expended large sums of money; and if scientific skill or practical knowledge or even supercilious criticism can suggest any expedient that may prove more practical and efficacious they would not hesitate to try it, regardless of expense and labor.

#### THE STEINWAY ENTERPRISES.

In 1870 and 1871 Steinway & Sons bought several adjoining plots of ground at Astoria, comprising about 400 acres, over a mile long, and having a water frontage on the East River of more than half a mile, opposite One Hundredth street to One Hundred and Twentieth street, New York city. The property is but four miles from their New York manufactory (which occupies a whole block on Fourth and Lexington avenue, Fifty-second to Fifty-third street), six miles from the City Hall, New York, and but two and one-half miles from the Central Park, New York.

In 1872 improvements were begun by the erection of a steam saw-mill, iron and brass foundries, boiler and engine houses, and a large building for the drilling, finishing and japanning of the full iron frames and other metal portions used in the construction of the Steinway pianofortes, which are manufactured under the sole and special supervision of the firm, instead of being bought, ready made, of outside parties, as by other piano makers. Each of these new buildings is three stories high, and all are constructed in the most permanent and substantial manner, of brick and stone. They are located between the canal and the west side of Blackwell street, forming a hollow square, with a frontage of 312 feet and a depth of 200 feet.

The water front, on the canal, is occupied by a substantially constructed dock and bulkhead, 384 feet in length; also inclosing a basin, 100 feet wide by 300 feet in length, which is constantly stocked with millions of feet of logs, designed for sawing into required thicknesses for manufacturing purposes. At the saw-mill all the lumber, rosewood and various other kinds of wood used in the construction of a Steinway piano, is sawed under the personal supervision of a member of the firm, and every faulty portion immediately cast aside.

The iron foundry is specially built for the casting of



full metal frames for pianofortes. Only the choicest brands of metal and coal are used, and after lengthy and costly experiments Steinway & Sons have succeeded in producing metal closely resembling cast-steel, of fully double the strength of ordinary cast-iron, and yet of comparative lightness. These qualities produce in the Steinway piano an increase of vibratory power, and the advantage of remaining longer, better and more firmly in tune than any other instrument produced.

In 1873 Steinway avenue (a thoroughfare running parallel with the East River, through the center of the Steinway property, upward of 6,000 feet, and through Long Island City for over four miles), and several other streets were improved, graded and macadamized, sidewalks were laid, and beautiful shade trees were set out by Messrs. Steinway & Sons; the avenue is undergoing completion throughout Long Island City, simultaneously with the erection of factory buildings and the grading and sewerage of the streets. Buildings, mostly of brick, were erected by Messrs. Steinway and others, all neat and substantial dwellings and stores, each house being supplied with pure water from the Long Island City water works; and in addition to this great convenience, the Messrs. Steinway have completed a most perfect sewerage, according to the admirable plan of Long Island City. There are now (1881) 130 dwelling houses, with a population of over 1,200 at Steinway; the population is rapidly increasing, and buildings are being erected constantly in various parts of the village, including a number of pretty and substantial villas, located on the high ground in the easterly part of the village, and affording a fine view of the East River. The post-office department at Washington has just established a post-office in the village, under the name of "Steinway," Queens county, N. Y., which is located on Steinway avenue, corner of Bowery Bay road.

In 1877 the key-board making and wood-carving branches of their piano manufacture were removed from Steinways' New York factory and located at their Astoria factories. During the same year the Steinway or the fifth ward public school-house was erected and opened to the public. It is a substantial brick building, occupying four lots on Steinway avenue, and having ample accommodations for 500 pupils. Messrs. Steinway pay the salary of a first-class teacher of the German language, and also give all in attendance an extra advantage in musical culture, and they have left nothing undone to make this a model school in every respect.

The large piano-case factory was erected in 1879. The building is four stories high, 248 feet long by 60 feet deep, with an adjoining engine and boiler-house. In this building the cases for all the Steinway square, upright and grand pianos are constructed, and they are sent completed to the New York factory to receive the sounding-board, the necessary exterior varnish and polish and their interior construction, when they are ready to be sent for sale to the warerooms at Steinway Hall, on Fourteenth street, New York. In addition to the case-making factory are the drying rooms, a four-story brick

building, 40 by 100 feet, containing the drying-kilns below and drying-rooms above. These buildings are located parallel to and 150 feet distant from the metal works. In the yard are stacked 5,000,000 feet of lumber for open air drying.

Besides all the labor-saving machinery, which has the working capacity of at least 400 men, and the lack of which formerly endangered the life and health of the employes, one of the most interesting sights at Steinways' is the process of grand piano-case manufacture. These cases are made from specially selected logs from 18 to 23 feet long, sawed into veneers one-eighth of an inch thick, which after a thorough course of open air and kiln drying are glued together and bent into the proper form of parlor and concert grand piano-cases, by means of immense iron presses, heated to the necessary degree by steam.

The entire Astoria establishments of Steinway & Sons employ about 400 workmen, and these works are connected by telegraph and telephone with the Steinway factory on Fourth avenue, between Fifty-second and Fifty-third streets, and their warerooms and principal office at Steinway Hall, on Fourteenth street, New York, through a cable in the East River. In their New York factory Messrs. Steinway & Sons employ over 600 workmen.

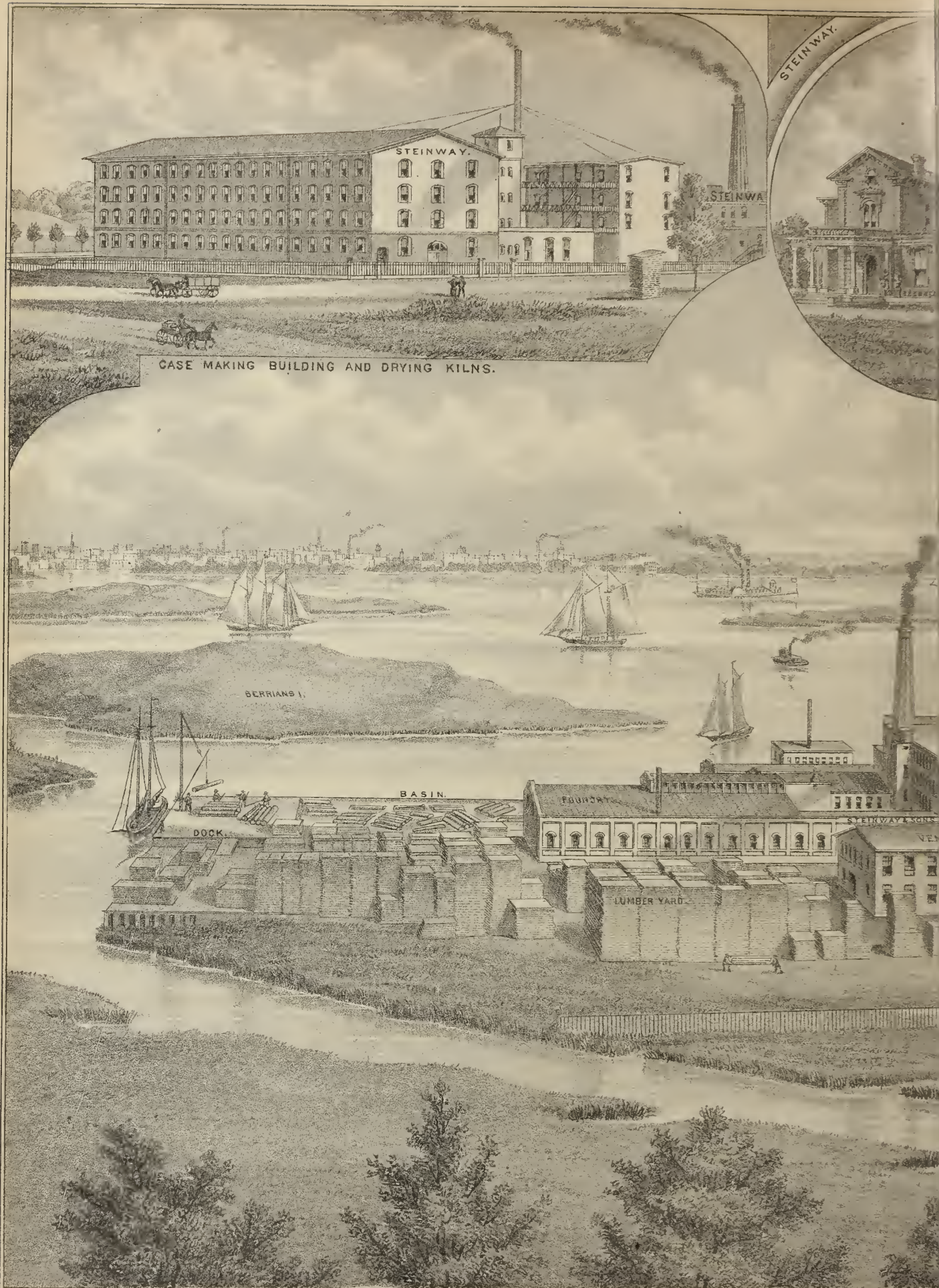
In 1879 a Protestant union church was built, accommodating over 500 persons, which is well attended by the people of that vicinity; and in addition to the public school and many other enterprises established and maintained by Messrs. Steinway & Sons, they have recently (1881) erected a public bath, 100 feet long by 50 feet wide, with 50 dressing rooms, on their property extending along the shore of the East River. All employes and their families have the privilege of bathing free of charge, and in connection with this a fine park, 250 by 200 feet, has also been allotted to their use.

Messrs. Steinway & Sons are the only piano manufacturers in the world who have their own saw-mills and metal foundries. Especially through owning and controlling the latter they have secured full metal piano-frames of double and treble resisting power. At the Centennial Exhibition in Philadelphia, 1876, Messrs. Steinway & Sons received the highest award, being two medals of honor and two diplomas of merit, which were incontestably the highest honors bestowed upon any piano exhibit at the International Exhibition, no other piano exhibitor having received a similar extraordinary recognition by the jury; and only to the Steinway piano has been accorded "the highest degree of excellence in all their styles." Steinway & Sons' exhibit in Machinery Hall—samples of metal parts and hardware, and full metal frames of grand, square and upright pianos, and samples of their patent metallic tubular frame actions, all produced at their foundry and metal works at Astoria—was honored with an additional medal and diploma of merit for its surpassing excellence.

Steinway & Sons are largely exporting their pianos to Europe, having completely turned the tide, the importation of pianos to the United States having entirely ceased.

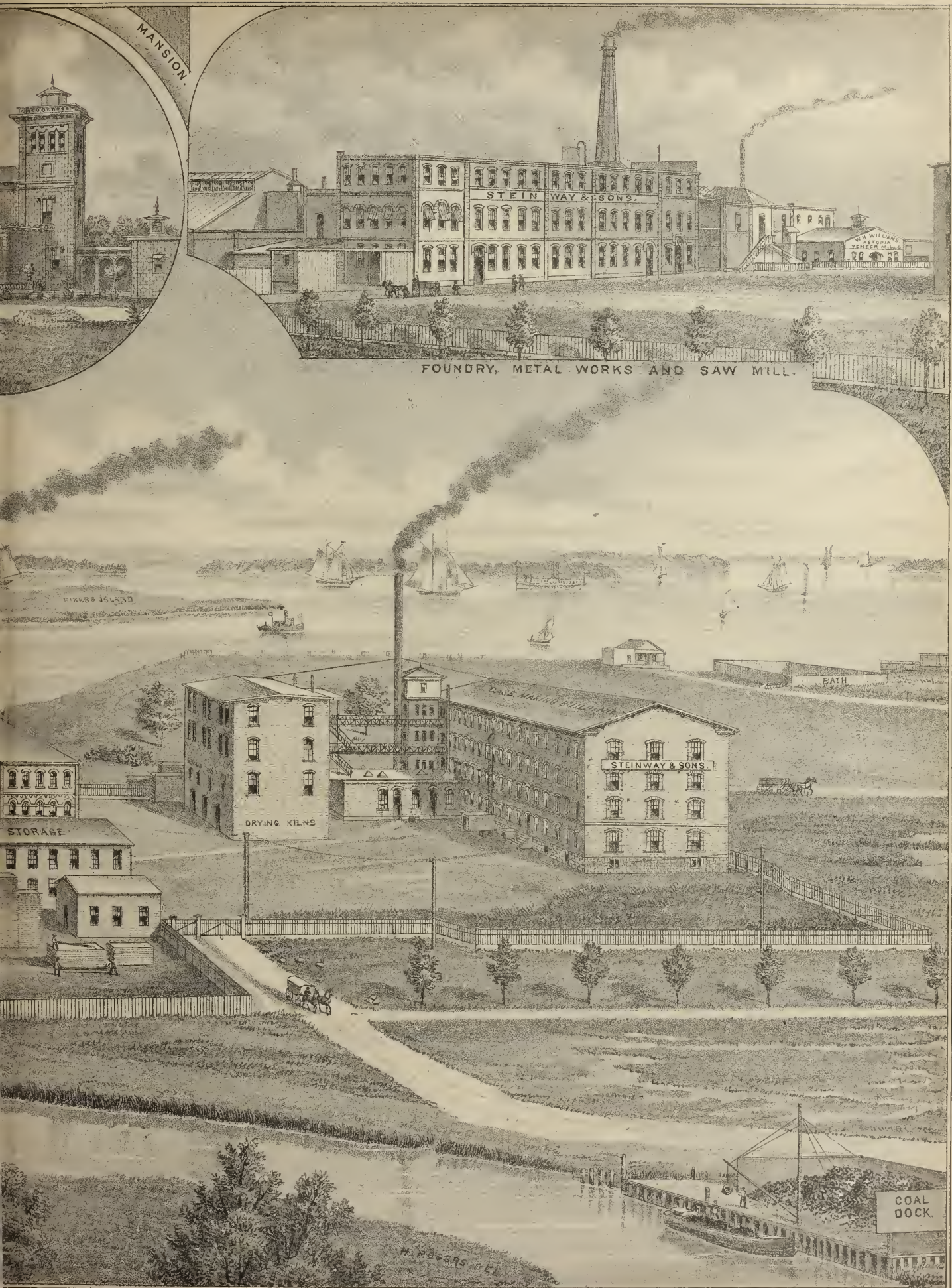






STEINWAY & SONS PIANOFORTE FACTORY, FOUNDRY





METAL WORKS AND LUMBER YARDS, ASTORIA, N. Y.







THE WILLIAMS VENEER-MILLS.

The village of Astoria is, like scores of others, a clump of vigorous shoots from the underlying business roots of the great city, that permeate the surrounding country in every direction. Among its most enterprising business men is William H. Williams, a cut of whose extensive veneer-mills is herewith presented. The proprietor learned the details of this branch of manufacturing, through all the various gradations, in New York, where he became superintendent of one of the largest works of the kind in the city. In the spring of 1875 he came to Astoria and put up a building 40 feet square, which was in running order by the 1st of June. During the year it was enlarged to meet the demands that its work immediately created. About four years ago other additions were built on, till now its size is 75 by 100 feet, one portion being three stories high.

The engine, which is already taxed to its utmost capacity, and must soon be replaced by a larger one, is of 35 horse power. The machines which it drives are as follows: Three veneer cutters, viz. rotary, half round and flat; a band saw, two circular saws and a drag saw; one Daniels planer, one circular planer, two shears for cutting up veneer, and a machine thirty-four feet long for grinding the long knives that slice up a log as easily as a carving knife runs through a loaf of bread. These veneer machines were built for and under the special oversight of Mr. Williams, and each one has special features of his own invention, that are covered by patents. His long flat cutting machine is a marvel of execution, and probably has not an equal anywhere. Every kind of domestic and foreign wood in use by manufacturers is cut at this mill in large quantities. Black walnut, oak, ash, whitewood, basswood, maple, mahogany, cherry, rosewood, red and Spanish cedar, butternut and tulip are among the most prominent varieties. Of rosewood alone he has \$15,000 worth on hand at the present time, and walnut of the same value. Some varieties of French burr walnut cost thirty-five cents per pound, and rosewood costs from five to ten cents in the rough, of which from twenty to forty per cent. is wasted in cutting.

During the past year 9,000,000 feet of veneer have been sawed and cut, employing about twenty-five men. The water needed for engine and steaming purposes is supplied from the Long Island City water works. All the cut veneers used in Steinway's gigantic piano works are supplied from this mill. Mr. Williams has a wharf of his own just back of his works, on Bowery Bay, where boats load and unload, thus being in direct water communication with the various railroads, that bring logs from every part of the country. Taken in the aggregate, his veneer-mills are the most extensive in the State. In the not far distant future the legitimate growth of Brooklyn (now, but New York then) will fill all the open spaces between Long Island City and Astoria with brick buildings and stone pavements. Enterprising men like Mr. Steinway and Mr. Williams are the creators of villages and cities.

## VARNISH AND PAINT MANUFACTORIES.

The firm of Edward Smith & Co. is claimed to be the oldest and certainly is one of the largest and most favorably known concerns engaged in the manufacture of varnish in the United States. The original firm, from which the present one descended in a direct line, was established in 1827, the title then being P. B. Smith & Co.; the office and salesroom was at 202 Bowery, New York, and the manufactory in the open air beneath the apple trees that grew in the famous "old orchard" at what is now the corner of First avenue and Sixth street. In 1844 P. B. Smith retired and the firm name was changed to Smith, Stratton & Co., under which title the business was continued until 1851, and at the death of Nathan Smith the firm became Smith & Stratton. In 1859 Mr. Stratton died and Edward Smith, the senior partner of the original firm, conducted the business, with the assistance of John A. Elmendorf, who has acted in the capacity of general manager of the business since 1853. Again the firm name was changed to Smith & Elmendorf. We find no record of any individual or firm having been engaged in the manufacture of varnish in this country prior to the establishment of the firm of P. B. Smith & Co. in 1827; although some coach painters had made experimental lots of a gallon or so for their own use, and some of their earliest production may have been sold to other parties. Mr. Smith's early experiments were the first to achieve such success as to warrant the investment of capital and the establishment of the varnish manufacture as a business. The inflammable and combustible qualities of the materials used in those days, and the crude and imperfect appliances for manufacture—entirely devoid of all the modern safeguards against explosion and fire—rendered the manufacture of varnish in a building so unsafe that it was deemed best not to attempt it under cover; consequently the first varnishes were all made in the open air and at the risk of life and limb. Within a few years the "old orchard" began to be improved. Streets and avenues were soon laid out and buildings of various kinds erected and occupied, but the tenants were greatly



alarmed at their constant danger from fire and explosion; and soon complaints were made to the city authorities, and the firm was compelled to move its works to another locality.

The first varnish factory ever built in America was then erected by the firm at Astoria, but they were not permitted to remain there long; for as New York grew in population so did Astoria, and the inhabitants began to make complaints of the dangerous establishment. In 1856 the firm bought lots and built the first factory building on Hunter's Point, and there the factories of the firm still remain. Other manufactories pursuing equally dangerous occupations, or such as are generally deemed to be such, followed their lead in this great enterprise, and since the Smith varnish works were built millions of dollars have been expended in building on the Point. It is probable that to-day as many hazardous manufactories are centered there as at any other place in this country. The hazard of the business (though it made several changes in location of its works necessary) and the high wages demanded by the men employed have greatly increased the cost of the production of varnish; but this was not the only difficulty the firm had to encounter. These fathers of varnish manufacture in the United States not only had the old famous brands of England and France to compete with, but they met with a stronger foe in the distrust with which their products were received. Gradually, however, their business increased, and in a short time the consumers pronounced Smith's varnishes to be equal to imported varnishes of like grades. From a small foundation an immense business has been built up, involving the investment of large capital and giving employment to hundreds of men. The firm has never been content to rest upon past success; it has always been and is now full of life. The business is under the management of Mr. Elmendorf, who is continually striving for better results than have been attained heretofore. To the practical skill gained in many years' experience as manufacturers the makers have added whatever knowledge they could gain from outside scientific researches. Much time and capital have been expended by the firm in expensive experiments relating to combinations of materials and different processes of manufacture, and every improvement has been made in mechanical appliances that would in any way conduce to a reduction of the cost of its productions. Since the death of Edward Smith, which occurred in 1878, Professors C. Huntington and Alexander Maitland have become members of the firm, which is now composed of Chester Huntington, John A. Elmendorf and Alexander Maitland. The works have lately been renovated and supplied with a new engine of more power, which enables the firm to manufacture the finest quality of coach color as well as varnish. The office and salesroom of this firm is at 158 William street, New York.

*James McGuiness*, varnish manufacturer on West avenue between Fourth and Fifth streets, had previously been engaged in the manufacture of varnish at Gowanus, Kings county, and in 1859 came to Hunter's Point, where he

erected his factory in 1859 and 1860. He has done a somewhat extensive business, manufacturing for firms supplying the trade with varnishes under their own trade-marks.

*Meyer, Lowenstein & Co., and E. Calman & Co.* are also extensive manufacturers of varnishes at Hunter's Point. The New York office of the first-mentioned firm is at 80 Beekman street, and that of the latter at 299 Pearl street.

*Pratt & Lambert*, manufacturers of coach, car and house varnishes, baking Japans and Pratt's liquid dryers, are among the most prominent manufacturers of Long Island City, and their goods command an extensive sale, and are so widely and so favorably known as to require no commendation in this connection. They manufacture a number of specialties, among which are Pratt's patent liquid dryer for drying paints and oils, and also a marine paint for the bottoms of ships. The quality of this paint is such that nothing belonging to the vegetable or animal kingdom can adhere to it. These gentlemen are successors to the old firm of A. W. Pratt and A. W. Pratt & Co. The house now consists of A. W. Pratt, H. S. Lambert and Charles Pratt, the latter a special partner. A. W. Pratt has manufactured varnish since 1853. The rapid growth of the enterprise has necessitated the enlargement of the works three times, and the firm determined on doubling their capacity during the summer of 1881.

The large trade and the eminence this firm have gained are due to two things, viz. the equality of their goods, and personal attention to their business. They employ the most skilled workmen and best materials. The business office of the firm is at 110 John street, New York city.

In 1881 *George Hopper* established the Long Island Paint and Color Works, which are located on the corner of Tenth street and West avenue, Astoria. Eight men are daily employed in these works and are able to turn out 500 tons of paint per day. Different grades of paint are manufactured. Oil refined paint is a specialty.

#### FOUNDRIES AND MACHINE SHOPS.

The *Long Island Iron Works* are the outgrowth of an enterprise established about sixteen years ago by Robert O'Hara at the foot of Seventh street, and conducted on a small scale some eleven years in a shop 25 by 50 feet, which was destroyed by fire. A new shop of the same size was immediately erected on the old site. About a year later an addition 25 by 50 feet was made to the shop and the hand-power tools were replaced by machinery driven by steam. About 1878 the business facilities were doubled by the erection of another shop building, 50 by 100 feet, in which was put more new machinery. John W. Rowland, who had for some years been Mr. O'Hara's business manager, and to whose tact the growth of the enterprise was in no small degree due, became a partner in the concern in February 1880, the firm being known as O'Hara & Rowland till the following October, when Mr. Rowland, by the purchase of Mr. O'Hara's interest,

became sole proprietor, Mr. O'Hara retiring from business. In November 1880 ground was purchased at the foot of Sixth street, where the buildings occupied by the Long Island Iron Works were erected. After the business had been removed from the old shops they were almost entirely torn down. Under the ownership and management of Mr. Rowland the business is signally prosperous. Land and marine steam boilers of every description are manufactured, also tanks, stills, pans, vats, filters, gasometers, retorts, sugar pans, hop-jacks, single and double bottom iron mash tubs, iron surface coolers, steep tanks for malt houses, iron beer kettles, acid blowers, vapor pipes, varnish and tar kettles, condensers, settling pans, smoke pipes, agitators, lard kettles, mixers, vacuum, upright and horizontal oil and tar stills, and all other iron works for fertilizers, saleratus and varnish factories, chemical works, gas houses, oil and sugar refiners, brewers, maltsters and every manufacturing business. Patterns, castings and fittings of all kinds are made and repairs of all kinds are promptly attended to. Mr. Rowland is a practical engineer and machinist. The New York office of the Long Island Iron Works is located at 150 Nassau street; the works at the foot of Sixth street, Long Island City.

The *Long Island City Foundry* is on Sixth street and West avenue; Joseph McGee is proprietor. Heavy and light castings of every description are manufactured, and machine and pattern work is done. The business was established in 1863, by George Kniffen, who was succeeded by Thomas Cassidy about seven years later. In 1874 Mr. McGee bought the foundry, and he has since owned it, and conducted the enterprise with such success that an annual business averaging about \$75,000 is done, giving employment to about thirty men.

*Edward W. Howell*, machinist and engineer and manufacturer of marine, stationary and hoisting engines, and mill and mining machinery, on Sixth street, between Vernon and West avenues, came to Long Island City from Nova Scotia in the fall of 1879. In February 1880 he established his present business, which has gradually increased until it ranks among the foremost of similar enterprises in the city, giving employment to from six to twelve hands at various seasons.

Among enterprises similar to the above may be mentioned the shops of the Long Island Railroad Company, and some smaller establishments doing a limited business in various parts of the city.

#### THE PRESTON FERTILIZER COMPANY.

The principal office of the Preston Fertilizer Company is at Greenpoint. The officers of the company are: Edward Preston, president; Henry Preston, superintendent of the factory at Point Comfort, N. J.; Edward Preston, superintendent of transportation; Alfred I. Preston, superintendent of the factory at Blissville. The business to which the proprietors of this house are the successors was founded by Henry Preston in 1843, he being chief among the pioneers who established the industry in the United States. The factory he started, with a monthly

product of ten tons, has had its yield gradually increased to 1,000 and more. Ripe in years, Henry Preston died in 1878. His eldest sons, Thomas J. and Henry Preston jr., were his surviving partners in the late well known firm of H. Preston & Sons. The three other sons, Alfred I., Edward and Charles W. Preston, were made executors of their father's will and legatees of his half in the business. The five sons subsequently associated themselves with their father's old friend Charles Harriman, in the formation of a corporation under the general manufacturing laws of New York, the six being the only stockholders, the capital being ample, all paid up in cash, with abundant resources at command to extend the manufacturing facilities indefinitely. The firm manufactures ammoniated bone super-phosphate, ground bone or bone dust, bone-sawings or sawdust, acid-phosphate or super-phosphate (not ammoniated), dissolved bone, dried fish guano, coarse, fine and pulverized bone black, calcined bone and bone knife-handles. The principal factory is at Blissville. Here bone-boiling, bone-sawing for knife-handles which are furnished to cutlery establishments, calcining bones and manufacturing bone-black, and the grinding, mixing and chemical processes are carried on in extensive buildings, affording employment to a large force of men. Here the company has abundant docking facilities, and employs its own propellers. The bone-black made here is extensively employed in sugar refining and the manufacture of blacking, and for various chemical purposes. The Blissville factory was established by George Moller. It passed into the hands of H. Preston & Sons in 1861. The works have since been enlarged. At Point Comfort, on the New Jersey shore, the company has recently built another extensive factory, also a long dock, and there also is the company's fish factory.

#### ELEGANT CABINET WORK.

*Gust. Autenreith*, manufacturer of plain and fancy cabinets, cases and general woodwork, Vernon avenue and First street, has been for thirty years in business as a manufacturer, removing from New York to Hunter's Point in May 1867, when he purchased his shop, locally known as the "glass-house," tore down a portion of it and erected substantial shops contiguous to it. He early was extensively engaged in manufacturing sewing machine cases, making the first ones used by the Singer company and continuing to manufacture for that well-known firm until its business was removed to the west. Mr. Autenreith is now making cases for silks, threads, needles, clocks and regulators, and other varieties of light and fine cabinet work. The manufacture of refrigerators was for years a leading department of his general business. He has never had partners in his business in the usual sense of the word, but from time to time has had others associated with him in the manufacture of certain specialties. The property of Mr. Autenreith occupies over two acres of ground and has a water front of 1,265 feet, now all occupied, a portion by Robertson's saw-mill, built in 1880, the rest by the New York Cedar



Ware Company. The dock on which these enterprises are located was built about two years ago, at which time Mr. Autenreith graded up the low ground between his factory and the river, and generally improved the locality for manufacturing uses.

*C. B. French*, successor to *C. H. Lambkin & Company*, manufacturer of telephone cabinet work, pen, pencil, needle and medicine cases and all kinds of cabinet work, at 46 and 48 West avenue, began business March 1st 1879 at the corner of First street and Vernon avenue, as a member of the firm above mentioned. Mr. Lambkin withdrew from the enterprise January 1st 1881, and Mr. French, who had all along been the active and practical manager, became sole proprietor. The business was established on a small scale, but grew slowly until January 1881. Since that date, under Mr. French's sole management, its growth has been very rapid. The business during 1881 averaged \$10,000 per month or more. About thirty-five men were employed. A specialty is made of wood mountings for telephones. Large numbers of cases for Clark's O. N. T. Thread Company and for Milward's needles are manufactured; also cases for Brown's soaps.

#### CANNERS OF FRUIT AND VEGETABLES.

*John Romain* began the business of canning fruit and vegetables at Hunter's Point about eighteen years ago. He removed to his present location at Dutch Kills about twelve years ago. The establishment is one of the most complete of its kind and is supplied with the best machinery and appliances. Mr. Romain puts up about 1,000,000 cans of fruit annually and employs some 85 hands. The factory is under the supervision of Edward King, who has had an experience of about twenty-two years in the business. It is probable that Mr. Romain leads all other manufacturers in the amount of tomatoes and asparagus which he places on the market.

*Pryer Brothers*.—In 1869 W. H. Pryer began the manufacture of pickles, vinegar and catsup at Bowery Bay, and he did a small business until 1873, when he removed to Astoria. At this time the firm of Pryer Brothers was formed, M. Pryer purchasing an interest in the business. Ground was leased on Mills street, south of the Ninety-second street ferry, and a factory built thereon. In the summer of 1880 the firm removed their business to a building they had erected on land which they had purchased, lying on the same street, north of the ferry. An idea of the extent to which the manufacturing facilities of this firm have been increased may be gained from the fact that at the beginning only two bushels of pickles could be made at a time, while the present capacity of the factory is twenty-five barrels. The business has all along been very prosperous and is now being largely increased.

The *Erie Preserving Company* was incorporated and organized in 1873, with a capital of \$25,000, which was increased to \$50,000 in 1876 and at a later date to \$100,000. The company has large packing houses at Ravenswood and at Buffalo, Brandt and Farnam, Erie county,

that at Ravenswood being very large. At each of the four central depots a can-manufacturing department is maintained, employing from 75 to 80 hands. In preserving apples the company claims to have distinguished itself more than any other similar concern. All the large fruits are preserved at these various establishments, such as peaches, pears, quinces and pineapples, and also cherries, all kinds of berries, pumpkins, squashes, etc. Jams, jellies, preserves, marmalades and fruit butters are manufactured, of assorted varieties and flavors and put up in attractive packages. The officers of the company are: Benjamin Fenton, president; W. W. Hammond, vice-president; James Fenton, secretary and manager of the Buffalo house; S. Fenton jr., assistant treasurer, New York.

*Hudson & Co.*, packers of canned goods, factories at the corner of West avenue and Third street, Long Island City, and at Locust Valley, Long Island, are prominent manufacturers. The members of the firm are W. H. Hudson, William Bridge and John Gregory. They began operations in the spring of 1878. The enterprise is under the personal supervision of Mr. Hudson, who has had twenty-five years experience in the canning business. All kinds of fruit and vegetables in their seasons are packed; also meats and poultry during the winter season, for the European markets. Among the well known vegetable specialties of this firm, popular with the trade, are their "Oyster Bay Asparagus," "Long Island Tomatoes," and "Locust Valley Sweet Corn." The establishment is supplied with the best machinery, and in one department the numerous cans used are manufactured. From fifty to seventy-five hands are employed during the packing season. The products of the factory are sold principally to wholesale dealers in New York, Boston and Philadelphia and find a ready sale. The business has grown with great rapidity. In 1880 it amounted to \$75,000 or \$80,000 and promised to be much larger in 1881.

#### OIL-CLOTHS—DYEING.

The *Hyde Manufacturing Company* began business in East Newark, N. J., as manufacturers of oil-cloth in 1876. Their factory was burned in 1878 and they removed their business to Astoria, occupying the shops vacated by John McAloney as a carpet factory. A large and constantly increasing business has been done here. It now (1881) aggregates about \$100,000 annually. It is expected that it will be largely increased, if not doubled, during the coming year. The establishment is under the supervision of Louis Frey, superintendent, who has had an experience of thirty years in the manufacture of oil-cloth. Three thousand yards a day can be turned out. The varieties include those known to the trade as "table," "enameled," and "star" oil-cloth. Five good-sized buildings, besides several small ones, are occupied, and about 17,000 square feet of flooring are brought into requisition. In the spring of 1881 the Hyde Manufacturing Company was succeeded by E. P. Tappey, who had been the junior partner in the concern.

Messrs. *King & Ingram*, dyers and dealers in cotton yarn for the trade, began business in 1872, at the corner of Broadway and Van Alst avenue, making extensive additions to the old factory buildings, which had fallen into their hands. The establishment is fitted up with the best and most modern appliances for carrying on the business, and twelve men are employed. The aggregate of the business of this firm in 1880 was \$60,000.

#### VARIOUS CHEMICAL MANUFACTORIES.

*E. W. Abendroth*, whose factory is at Blissville, is one of the three manufacturers of tartaric acid in the United States. The raw material for this staple drug is known as "argols," and is imported from France. The other factories are in Philadelphia and Brooklyn respectively. That of Mr. Abendroth is the newest and most completely fitted up of the three. Much of the machinery in it was imported from Germany, where tartaric acid is manufactured in considerable quantities. Mr. Abendroth has an office at 28 Cliff street, New York.

The *Standard Chemical Company*, manufacturing chemists, is chartered under the laws of the State, and was organized in 1876 or thereabout. The factory is in Long Island City; the general office at 114 Pearl street, New York.

There have been and still are other establishments in the city where chemicals of different kinds are manufactured. Some of them are small and have been in operation only a limited time. More definite information concerning them could not be obtained.

#### POTTERY AND DRAIN PIPE.

The *Long Island City Pottery* is at the foot of Sixth street. Drain, sewer and water pipes and chimney tops are manufactured. The business was established in April 1865, by John Smith, who was the sole proprietor and manager until his death, June 25th 1878. The business then passed into the management of John Smith jr., who died November 30th 1880. It has since been carried on by his widow, under the personal management of E. S. Kelly, who has been employed about the establishment for the past seven years. Quite an extensive business is done, the pipe from this pottery being sold throughout the State of New York. Twelve hands are employed.

The *Hunter's Point Pottery* was established by Joseph Newbrand, the present proprietor, in 1874. Enamelled, earthen and stone ware, fancy flower pots for gardens and apparatus for chemical purposes were formerly manufactured. Since January 1880 chemical apparatus has been made exclusively. Three hands are employed. The factory is located at the foot of West Sixth street.

The pottery business of *F. Ibert* was established on West Sixth street, in April 1880. In July following it was removed to near Central avenue and Eighth street. He makes white-lined pipkins for the trade. This business, like others of a similar character in Long Island City, is small.

#### MARINE RAILWAYS.

The *Marine Railway of Long Island City* was built in 1855, by the Marine Railway Company of Hunter's Point, of which William Tyson was president. At the incorporation of Long Island City the name of the company was changed to the Marine Railway Company of Long Island City. In 1867 Mr. Tyson bought the entire business, of which in 1870 Henry L. Tyson became the active manager. William Tyson died May 22nd 1880, since which time Henry L. Tyson has continued to conduct the business as the representative of the estate of the deceased proprietor. An important business has been done in docking ships for repairs, repainting and general renovation.

The *Van Winkle Marine Railway* at Astoria is also well known. Ship-building has been carried on there more or less extensively. The favorable location of Long Island City for such work enables many carpenters who would not otherwise be constantly employed to engage with profit in boat and ship building and repairing.

#### GRAY'S REFRIGERATORS.

A very prominent business and manufacturing enterprise in Long Island City is the "Eureka" refrigerator manufactory of Sylvester Gray, on East Fourth street. The "Eureka" refrigerator has a galvanized wrought-iron bottom and is unquestionably the best made for all practical purposes. Mr. Gray, with many years' experience in the manufacture of refrigerators, gained in the employ of H. L. Mace & Company, of New York, began business for himself in 1862, successfully putting in operation some original plans and applying some original ideas and devices to the construction of refrigerators. That they were as practical as original is attested by the popularity of the "Eureka." Mr. Gray is strictly in the wholesale line, manufacturing for the trade, and is doing a large and rapidly growing business, the demand for his refrigerators increasing year by year.

#### VAN IDERSTINE'S WORKS—MISCELLANEOUS.

P. Van Iderstine, renderer of tallow and dealer in hides, began business in 1855. The factory is supplied with seven kettles, with a capacity of from 6,000 to 9,000 pounds each, and six presses that will hold 3,200 pounds of fat each. With these facilities 30,000 pounds of fat can be melted daily. The process employed by Mr. Van Iderstine is the most approved one in use, condensing all steam through a jet from the kettles. Eighteen men are employed, and the establishment is under the management of J. M. Thompson, who has been in the business as long as any man in the Union now actively engaged in it. The tallow is sold to the trade, and for the past ten years the scraps from the establishment have been shipped to London.

The distillery of Gaff, Fleischman & Co. was established in 1858, by other parties. In 1866 Gaff, Fleischman & Co. purchased it and they have since owned it.



The shirt and clothing manufactory of John Appleton at Dutch Kills is an important and prominent enterprise, in which considerable capital is invested, and which gives employment to quite a number of persons.

We have now written more or less at length of every important or representative industrial enterprise in Long Island City of which we were able to procure reliable data from any source. It has not been deemed expedient to cumber our pages with accounts of insignificant manufacturing enterprises such as are to be found in larger or smaller numbers everywhere.

#### ADVANTAGES AND PROSPECTS.

Long Island City occupies a water frontage of about ten miles—four miles on the East River immediately opposite the upper and growing part of the city of New York, three miles on Newtown Creek and three miles on the sound. As a point for manufactures and commerce no location could be more appropriate. It is surrounded by navigable water on three sides of the parallelogram which it forms, and is penetrated by creeks which afford access by canals and basins into the interior.

The improvements made and being made at Hell Gate by the federal government, coupled with the opening of the Harlem River for navigation directly from the Hudson at Spuyten Duyvel Creek, will give to Long Island City peculiar prominence. Outgoing and incoming commerce through Long Island Sound will find there a convenient depot where the grain can readily be transhipped which will pass down the North River from the canals and directly through the Harlem River without the long circuit around the Battery.

Its municipal affairs are in a very favorable condition. Its entire city debt amounts to only about \$1,000,000, being an average of less than \$50 for each inhabitant, or less than half the proportion of New York, Brooklyn, Poughkeepsie and other cities of the State. This debt of \$1,000,000 includes the war debt, and the total expense of water works furnishing an ample supply of pure water derived from wells in the heart of the city and distributed through over thirty miles of pipe.

Like all other great cities Long Island City has its "West End." The beautiful village of Astoria included within its limits, filled with elegant dwelling houses and villas, is the place of residence of large numbers of New York's most prominent business and professional men and retired capitalists.

The southerly portion of the city, or that included in the first and second wards, is well calculated for business and manufacturing purposes. It adjoins Brooklyn and is directly opposite Thirty-fourth street, New York; it is the converging point of the network of railways extending over all Long Island, and also of all the horse car lines of Long Island City.

Manufacturing facilities, building lots and water front in this section are daily becoming more and more in demand. This part of the city is composed mainly of two large estates—that of the trustees of Union College and the estate of James Thomson, which are being graded

and tastefully laid out. From their proximity to New York and Brooklyn and the moderate prices of building lots, large numbers of thrifty people have flocked thither from the overcrowded cities to secure or to build more retired and comfortable homes for their families. Between these two estates, at the junction of the first, second and third wards, and on the line of Jackson avenue, is located the new Queens county court-house, which was built at a cost of \$300,000 in 1874.

The population of Long Island City is about 20,000; from its location and facilities, it is readily apparent that in the early future it must rank with the large cities of the United States.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

##### JOHN C. JACKSON.

The subject of this sketch, one of the most respected and widely known citizens of Queens county, was born at the Staffordshire potteries, England, April 7th 1809, and sailed from Liverpool for New York January 1st 1830.

Upon his arrival in New York Mr. Jackson embarked in business as an importer of china and earthenware, and he continued in the same trade until his retirement from active business in 1869. November 18th 1834 he married Martha M., daughter of the late Captain Andrew Riker. In February 1839 he removed with his family to his present residence, Oak Hill, now in Long Island City, the birthplace of Mrs. Jackson, the house having been built by her father, Captain Riker. Mr. Jackson has one daughter, the wife of John L. Riker.

In 1850 Mr. Jackson interested himself in the breeding of fine cattle. He made his first exhibit for prizes in 1852, at the Queens county fair, at Flushing, and obtained a prize for every separate entry. Becoming extensively interested in stock breeding and agricultural affairs generally, he was chosen president of the Queens County Agricultural Society in 1863, 1864, 1865, 1874 and 1875. Deeply concerned in the advancement of agricultural and kindred interests, Mr. Jackson was a liberal supporter of the society of which he was so long the recognized head. At the annual meeting held at Mineola in the fall of 1864, on motion of ex-Governor John A. King, the following resolution was passed: "*Resolved*, That the thanks of the society are hereby tendered to John C. Jackson, Esq., for the able, liberal and impartial manner in which he has discharged the duties of president for the past two years." On his retirement from the presidency of the society the last time, in 1875, this resolution was passed: "*Resolved*, That the thanks of the society are hereby tendered to John C. Jackson, our retiring president, for the able and efficient manner in which he has discharged his duties, and for the generous and noble spirit of liberality that has marked his course during the period of his official terms; and that he retires with our best wishes for his future health and happiness." In 1854 and again in 1855 was



*John C. Deeking*





Mr. Jackson chosen to the position of vice-president of the New York State Agricultural Society.

In 1859 a charter was obtained for a turnpike road from Hunter's Point to Flushing, a distance of six miles, once known as Jackson avenue. The Hunter's Point, Newtown and Flushing Turnpike Company was formed, and Mr. Jackson was elected president and had general supervision of the construction of the turnpike, which when completed was pronounced the best road on Long Island. As a mark of the appreciation in which the stockholders held the efficient services of Mr. Jackson, they tendered him a handsome dinner service of silver plate. He continued president of the company until the road was disposed of to the town of Newtown and became a free road. The best interests of Long Island City have been advanced by Mr. Jackson in an able manner, and all progressive movements find in him a ready supporter.

#### THE DE BEVOISE FAMILY.

The subjoined account of the family of De Bevoise is extracted from "Riker's Annals of Newtown." It will be noticed that in the following article the name is spelled Debevoise except in the instance of Carel, who spelled it de Beauvois. The change in orthography from de Beauvois to Debevoise has been followed by other changes in dividing and capitalizing the latter word, so that now different branches of the family write it variously de Bevoise, Debevoise, De Bevoise and De Be Voise, and attention is called to the fact that in sketches of several of the family of the present generation and that only just passed away the writer has adopted the orthography in use by each of the branches thus represented, and in the title of this article that which seems to be the most common.

"Carel de Beauvois \* \* \* was a highly respectable and well educated French Protestant, who came from Leyden, in Holland. He was of a family whose name and origin were probably derived from the ancient city of Beauvais, on the river Therin, to the northwest of Paris; but there is reason to suppose that he himself was a native of Leyden. He arrived at New Amsterdam in the ship 'Otter,' February 17th 1659, accompanied by his wife, Sophia Van Lodensteyn, and three children born to them in Leyden and now aged eight, six and three years respectively. His literary merits and acquaintance with the Dutch language soon acquired for him the situation of a teacher, and in 1661 he became 'chorister, reader and schoolmaster' for the people of Brooklyn, at a salary of twenty-five guilders and free house rent. He afterwards served as public secretary or town clerk, which office he held till 1669. His children were Jacobus first; Gertrude, who married Jacob W. Van Boerum; Catharine, who married Jacob Hendrickse Haste; and Cornelia, who married Gerrit G. Dorland.

"I. Jacobus Debevoise, only son of Carel, was born at Leyden. In early manhood he embraced religion and joined the church at Brooklyn of which he was afterward a deacon. He married, June 12th 1678, Maria,

daughter of Joost Carelsz, and died in the early part of the next century, his widow surviving him. They had sons Carel second, born 1680; Joost, born 1683; Jacobus, born 1686; and Johannes, born 1689. Jacobus married, in 1715, Sarah, daughter of Joris Remsen, and died on his farm at Bedford, aged about four score. His children were Jacobus (who died in 1751, and whose only daughter, Engeltie, married Isaac Degraw of Brooklyn) and George, who was born in 1720, married Sarah Betts October 18th 1746, and inherited all his father's estate at Bedford. Joost married, in 1707, Mary, daughter of Joris Remsen; remained a farmer in Brooklyn, and died a few years before the Revolution, in advanced age. He had issue: Jacobus; Phebe, who married John Johnson; Mary, who also married; Anna, who married Johannes W. Wyckoff; Elizabeth, who married Peter Cowenhoven, and Sophia, who married Albert Nostrand. Jacobus inherited his father's farm at the Wallabout; married in 1736 Maria Garretson, and died prior to the American war. His children were: George; Samuel, who died without issue; Ida, who married Ferdinand Suydam; and Mary, who married Garret Van Duyn. George last named married Elizabeth, daughter of Jeremiah Vanderbilt, and died at the Wallabout in or prior to 1784. Issue: Maria, who married Captain Jackson; Catharine, who married John Van Alst; Phebe, who married Jacob Ryerson; Sarah, who married Jeronius Ryerson and John Cozine; and Ida, who married in succession two persons of the same name, Francis Titus.

"II. Carel Debevoise, son of Jacobus 1st, married Margaret Meserole, and became a notary public in Brooklyn, fully sustaining the prominence in civil and church relations which the family enjoyed for a long period in the above town. From 1752 to 1761 he was county judge. He lived on the premises [later] of his great-granddaughter, Mrs. Prince. His sons were Jan 4th, Jacobus, Carel 3d and Johannes. Jacobus was born in 1709, and resided at Gowanus, where he died in 1766. His first wife was Maria Van Housen, whom he married in 1736; his second was Mary Stillwell, who survived him. He had issue: Charles; Richard; Margaret, who married Charles Doughty of Brooklyn, afterward member of Assembly; Ida, who married John Godfrey Muller of New York; Adriana and Mary. Of these Charles remained at Gowanus and had issue James, Wynant, and others. Johannes was town clerk of Brooklyn, and a somewhat important citizen. He married, June 15th 1749, Hannah, daughter of Thomas Betts of Flatbush, and died November 19th 1792, having had issue Thomas, Charles, Margaret and Hannah, all of whom died single but Margaret, who married Dr. John Duffield, a surgeon in the American Revolutionary army. They were the parents of Susan Duffield, who married Captain Charles K. Lawrence; Anna, who married Captain Christopher Prince; and Margaret, who married first Captain Archibald Thompson and secondly Samuel A. Willoughby, Esq., of Brooklyn.

"III. Carel Debevoise, son of Carel 2nd, married, October 9th 1736, Eve, daughter of Coert Van Voor-



hees, of Gravesend, and became a farmer in Bushwick on the property now of Charles I. Debevoise, Esq. He died in 1757, and his widow in 1793, aged 74. His children were: Margaret, born May 9th 1738, who married Peter Colyer; Nelly, born March 16th 1740, married Carel Debevoise; Carel, born February 5th 1742; Maria, born March 21st 1744, married John Devoe; Anna, born June 26th 1746, married Dr. Andrew Van Allen and Joris Debevoise; Coert, born October 28th 1748; John, born April 14th 1751; Catharine, born March 22nd 1753, married John Buskirk; Jacobus, born January 31st 1755; and Isaac, born July 10th 1757. Carel married Maria Van Houten and had sons who [for many years have been] deceased. Coert married Elizabeth Sloat. Jacobus married Aletta, daughter of John. Rapelje, and was the father of John and Charles Debevoise, living [1852] at the English Kills. Isaac married Jane, daughter of Joris Debevoise, and Magdalena, daughter of Tunis Schenck, and was father of George, of the English Kills [1852], and Charles I. Debevoise aforesaid, [at one time] supervisor of Bushwick, the latter by the second marriage. John married Jane, daughter of Moses Beegel by his intermarriage with Jane, daughter of Frederick Van Nanda, and located at Fresh Ponds, in Newtown, where he died March 15th 1829, and his widow August 20th 1847, aged 90. They had issue: Jane, born November 8th 1776, who married James Titus and Daniel Lake; Eve, born October 7th 1770, died unmarried; Sarah, born June 4th 1781, now [1852] the widow of Charles G. Debevoise; Moses, born July 2nd 1783, married Maria, daughter of Peter Duryea, and died December 12th 1831 (leaving children: Peter, John, Sarah Ann and Charles); Charles I., born February 21st 1785, married Maria, daughter of Johannes Covert, and died August 26th 1831 (having issue: John, Rebecca Ann, Covert and Cornelius); Ann, born April 26th 1793, married Charles Debevoise, Cripplebush; and John, born March 3d 1798, who married Cornelia M., daughter of Cornelius Van Cott, and resided [1852] at Fresh Ponds, having served the town as supervisor.

"IV. Jan Debevoise, son of Carel 2nd, was born in 1704, at Brooklyn, and married Jane, daughter of Lieutenant Joris Rapalje, of Newtown, in which town Mr. Debevoise located, being the first of his family who came to this township and the ancestor of most of the name since resident there. His farm was that lately [1852] occupied by George Pine. Having been esteemed as a good man and useful as an elder in the Dutch church, he died April 26th 1777, aged 73. His widow died August 25th 1781, aged 74. Their children were Carel, Joris 5th, Jacobus, Daniel, Johannes 6th, and Cornelius. Daniel died unmarried in his 82nd year, February 14th 1819. Cornelius died unmarried October 8th 1773, aged 27. Carel married his cousin Nelly, daughter of Carel Debevoise; was a worthy deacon of the Dutch church, and died June 9th 1792, aged 64. His widow died March 23d 1806, aged 66. They had issue: Jane, who married Isaac Rapelye; Eve, who married Francis Duryea; and Agnes, who married Folkert Rapelye. Jacobus married Maria, daughter of Abraham Cook, and settled at Cripplebush. He died October 5th 1813 in his 80th year, having had issue: John, born March 10th 1759, married Elizabeth, daughter of Charles Titus (and was the father of

Charles Debevoise, now living at Cripplebush, and his brothers, James, Francis and John); Abraham, born September 3d 1763, married Jane, daughter of Garret Kouwenhoven, and had sons Garret and James; Charles, born October 14th 1765, who married Leah, daughter of John Titus; Gabriel, born January 19th 1775, married Mary, only child of Coert Debevoise and lives [1852] in Bushwick; and Jane, born March 16th 1777, who married Hermanus Stockholm.

"V. Joris Debevoise, son of Jan 4th, served prior to the Revolution as a deacon in the Newtown Dutch church. He died in his 72nd year, July 9th 1802, having been thrice married—first to Ann, daughter of Abraham Rapelje, who died childless; secondly to Nelly Schenck, of Cow Neck, and thirdly to Anna, daughter of Carel Debevoise and widow of Dr. Van Allen. By the last he had issue Charles G. and by the second John, Susannah, who married Abraham Duryea, and Jane, who married Isaac Debevoise of Bushwick. John married Eve, daughter of Andrew Van Allen, and died, in his 56th year, November 25th 1822, having had issue: George, living [1852] in Flushing township; Andrew and John, who [1852] occupied portions of the paternal farm at Dutch Kills; Ann, who married John Oakley; and Ellen, wife of John I. Van Alst. Charles G. married Sarah, daughter of John Debevoise, and died in his 52nd year, March 22nd 1836, his sons John and George possessing [1852] his farm at Dutch Kills.

"VI. Johannes Debevoise, son of Jan 4th, was born February 28th 1742, and lived at Fresh Ponds. He married Sarah, daughter of Abraham Rapelje, who dying November 3d 1766 he married, secondly, Adrianna, daughter of Jacob Remsen. She died on February 19th and he on February 20th 1812, and both were interred together. His children were: John, born June 13th 1766, who married, but died without issue April 2nd 1818; Jacob, born August 11th 1771, died February 15th 1786; Sarah, born February 4th 1773, died August 8th 1775; Jane, born August 26th 1776, married Theodorus Kolyer; Charles and Catherine, twins, born March 22nd 1778, the former died single May 9th 1819, the latter married William Morrell; Sarah, born August 16th 1780 [married and survived] John Burroughs; Isaac, born January 14th 1783 [lived at Fresh Ponds in 1852]; Adriana, born July 27th 1785, married Cornelius M. Ditmas; Nelly, born October 15th 1787, died unmarried; Anna, born November 2nd 1789, who was the first wife of C. N. Ditmas; and Jacob, born September 26th 1792, who married Catalina, daughter of John Ditmars, and resided [1852] at Newtown."

The foregoing is the complete genealogy of the De Bevoise family as published in 1852 by Riker, and referred to as correct by the present De Bevoises of Queens county. Biographical sketches of a number of the name are presented on other pages, and the above is to a great degree prefatory to and explanatory of each of them. It is probable that there is not a more numerous family on Long Island, and it is remarkable that without an exception the De Bevoises have been and are men of worth, highly esteemed by their fellow citizens, and that for generations the name has been prominent in the civil and political history of Queens county.



From Photograph by Bogardus.

*Peter Van Pelt*

PETER VAN PELT.

The name of Van Pelt was conferred, with a title, on the progenitor of all the Van Pelts of America. At an early period in the Dutch settlement of America the Van Pelts located on Staten Island and intermarried with the family of Vanderbilt, another old family of that island.

Peter Van Pelt sen. was born on Staten Island, May 30th 1797. At the age of 28 he married Maria Charlotte Payntar, daughter of William Payntar. The next year he removed to Newtown and located on the farm where his widow and son and other members of his family now live, and where he died March 17th 1869. He was a master carpenter and boat-builder and constructed the second winding staircase ever put in a house in New York.

Peter Van Pelt was born March 4th 1842, on the old homestead, now in Long Island City. He assisted his father on the farm until the death of the latter, after which he, in connection with his brother William, conducted the farm until about three years ago, when William removed to Rockland county, leaving Peter in sole charge of the home interests. In 1881 Mr. Van Pelt engaged in the milk trade, in which he has continued successfully.

January 3d 1877 Peter Van Pelt married Cornelia H Payntar, his cousin and a daughter of John Payntar, well known in the neighborhood. She died April 28th 1878, leaving one child, a daughter, named in her honor Cornelia, who is still living.





From Photograph by Bogardus

*Jane De Berra*



From Photograph by Bogardus

*John I DeBevoise*

#### JOHN I. DE BEVOISE.

John I. De Bevoise was born at Dutch Kills, August 20th 1813, and is a son of John G. and Eve De Bevoise. In his boyhood he attended the district school near home and assisted on the farm. Becoming a farmer he lived on the family homestead until November 1877, when he removed to his present residence in the western portion of Dutch Kills.

December 24th 1840 Mr. De Bevoise married Jane, daughter of Jacob and Catalina (Ditmars) De Bevoise,

the last of whom is mentioned on page 318. By her he has had three children—Jacob, born April 21st 1842, who married Mary E. Payntar; Evanetta, born September 22nd 1845, who married John B. C. Kolyer and John Van Alst, born September 14th 1848, who died October 13th 1850.

Jacob De Bevoise died July 6th 1864; his wife January 6th 1867. Their children were: Johannes, born October 4th 1815; Jane (Mrs. John I. De Bevoise), born June 6th 1817, and Adriana, who is mentioned in the biography of her husband, Cornelius S. De Bevoise, deceased.



---

CHARLES H. ROGERS.

---

Charles H. Rogers was born at Bridgehampton, N. Y., November 12th 1806, and died at his residence in Ravenswood, N. Y., September 20th 1880.

In his early life he received a good education. The family in time removed from Bridgehampton to New York, where the father followed his trade as a master stonemason. At an early age Charles adopted the trade of his father, at which he continued to work for a number of years. Longing for a broader field of action he finally abandoned his trade and, after some experience as a clerk in a mercantile house, started for the west. He visited a number of cities and towns, but, being particularly pleased with Galena, Ill., located there and soon became established as a merchant. Afterward he became interested in the lead mines at Galena, and also in a banking house there.

In the course of a few years, having been singularly successful in all his business ventures, he returned to New York, where he established himself and continued in business until he finally retired, having realized a handsome fortune.

Mr. Rogers was married October 27th 1836, to Mary Post of Suffolk county, N. Y. He was a member of the Century Club, Union League Club and Historical and Geographical Societies, and interested in everything relating to literature and art.

He was in every sense a self-made man, and the success he achieved was due to himself alone. He had the most perfect confidence in himself. What other men had done he felt that he too could do. Once satisfied that a project was feasible, and worthy of his attention, he devoted himself to its accomplishment with a faith which knew no doubting. If he met with difficulties

they only served to increase his efforts, and he rested not until he had secured the victory.

Possessed of a singularly well balanced mind, he was amiable, kind and gentle, and yet, withal, preserved a quiet dignity which never failed to command respect. His knowledge of human nature was remarkable, and he knew men intuitively, seldom proving mistaken in his estimate of character. His perceptive faculties were remarkable. No matter how difficult or comprehensive a business problem might be he seemed able, almost at once, to detect its strong and weak points and arrive at a correct solution.

He took the deepest interest in the development of the material resources of the country, and was especially interested in the advancement of American commerce; and any project looking to the accomplishment of this end might safely count upon the assistance of his money and influence. Among the many projects which he thus aided might be mentioned that of deepening the mouth of the Mississippi River by the jetty system. He was greatly interested in this work and from the beginning never doubted its ultimate success.

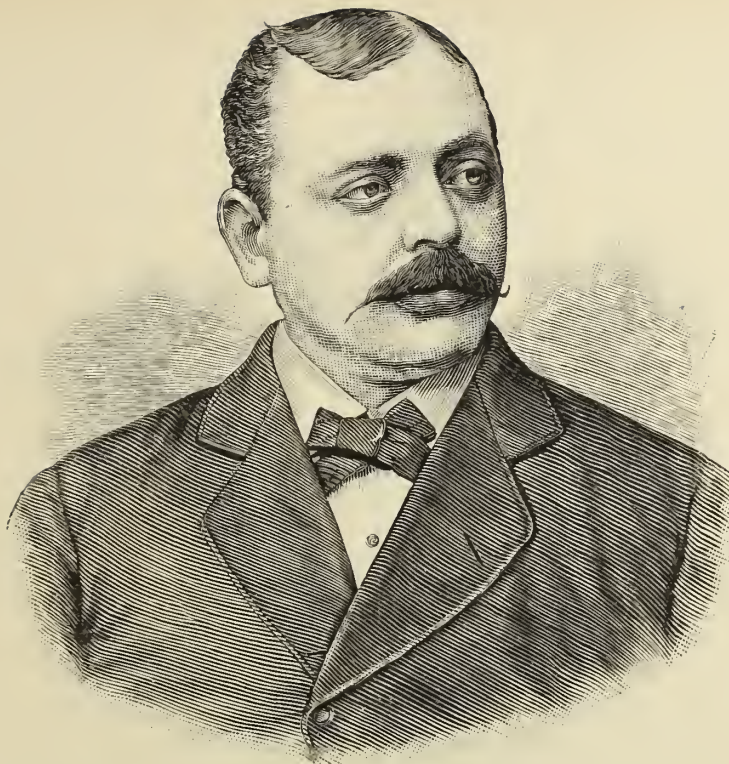
Although possessed of great force of character, and being in every sense a positive man, he was very retiring and unobtrusive in his manner. He greatly disliked ostentation and show. As he journeyed along life's highway he was ever ready to lend a helping hand to a brother in distress, but his deeds of love and mercy were always hidden from the public eye. In youth, in manhood, and in age he was recognized as the soul of honor, and the blessings of his fellow men followed him to the grave. His memory will ever be dear to the hearts of the many who knew and loved him.



Chas H Rogers







*Wm. H. Schwalenberg*

WILLIAM H. SCHWALENBERG.

Charles Schwalenberg was a German by birth, and for a number of years was a grocer in New York, first in Elm street and afterward at the corner of Monroe and Jackson streets. In 1860 he removed to Hunter's Point, where in 1859 he had built the Hunter's Point Hotel, which he kept until his death, December 3d 1876, and which has since been under the management of his son, William H. Schwalenberg.

He was prominent in social, business and political circles, and was one of the most widely known and respected men in the place. He left a widow, two sons and a daughter, all of whom are living. At the time of Mr. Schwalenberg's removal to Hunter's Point that locality was coming into notice as the terminus of the Long Island Railroad. The Thirty-fourth street ferry was established about that time, and Mr. Schwalenberg foresaw, to a considerable degree, the future growth and importance of Hunter's Point, which he later saw realized.

William H. Schwalenberg was born February 24th 1852, at the corner of Monroe and Jackson streets, New York, and accompanied his father's family in its removal to Hunter's Point. While still a resident of New York he attended a school in Madison street, and after his removal to Hunter's Point attended school in the old stone school-house there. Later he attended a school at Greenpoint and the Thirty-seventh street school in New

York, of which William H. Wood, since superintendent of the public schools of New York, was then the principal. Subsequently he graduated from Bryant, Stratton & Clark's business college in Brooklyn.

Mr. Schwalenberg immediately afterward began his business career as assistant cashier of the Kings County Savings Bank, in Brooklyn. September 1st 1869 he returned to Hunter's Point and became an assistant in his father's growing hotel business, with which he has ever since been identified, becoming a partner in 1873, when his father visited Europe, and sole proprietor at his father's death.

Following in the footsteps of his father politically, Mr. Schwalenberg has been a lifelong Democrat, ever active in the advocacy of the principles and the advancement of the measures of that party. In the fall of 1880 he was elected supervisor of Long Island City for a term of two years, and he is a prominent member of the Queens county board of supervisors.

November 12th 1879 Mr. Schwalenberg married Carrie J. Steffens, of New York, daughter of August Steffens, formerly a grocer and an old friend of his father; now a liquor dealer at the corner of Tenth avenue and Forty-sixth street. They have one child, an infant, named William H. Schwalenberg jr. Mr. Schwalenberg is prominent in business and public affairs and is closely identified with the leading local interests. Added to his other duties is that of director of the Long Island City Shore Railroad.



---

 PETER G. VAN ALST.
 

---

On another page is given a sketch of the history of the Van Alsts of Dutch Kills.

Isaac Van Alst, son of John Van Alst, married Ida Sutphin. Their children were John I., whose biography appears elsewhere in this volume, and Elizabeth, born June 26th 1808. For his second wife Isaac Van Alst married Helen Gorsline, who was born April 3d 1730 and died in July 1856. His children by this marriage were seven in number, the first born having been Helen, born February 12th 1817, who died October 14th 1878. Joseph was born November 14th 1820, and died February 23d 1823. Isaac was born March 18th 1823, and died November 6th 1824. Isaac J. was born November 5th 1825, and, July 4th 1850, married Mrs. Eliza Johnson, by whom he had two children, Isaac H., born in May 1851, and Anne, who was born in September 1852. Peter G., the subject of this sketch, was born May 28th 1828. Andrew G. was born December 13th 1830, and married Catharine Hoffman. His children are Andrew, and Edgar and Edwin, twins, born in 1867.

Born on the old family homestead at Dutch Kills, Peter G. Van Alst received his preliminary education at the district school there, and later was a student at the Astoria institute, Rev. Mr. Whiting instructor. In 1845 he began the study and practice of city surveying with H. F. Betts, then village surveyor of Williamsburg, with whom he remained until near the time of the latter's death, which occurred in 1853. Soon afterward Mr. Van Alst purchased of the estate of Mr. Betts all of his former instructor's books, maps, surveying instruments and other articles pertaining to city surveying, and in January 1854 formed a partnership with J. V. Meserole, under the title of Van Alst & Meserole, as city surveyors of Brooklyn. This partnership was dissolved two years later, and Mr. Van Alst continued in business on his own account as a city surveyor, residing in Williamsburg until his removal to Long Island City.

Mr. Van Alst was appointed by the Legislature commissioner, in conjunction with H. S. Anable and Frost T. Covert, for laying out and building a highway (now called Thompson avenue) 100 feet wide, from Jackson avenue, Hunter's Point, to the village of Newtown, which highway was graded and macadamized its whole length. The plans were made by Mr. Van Alst, and the work was done under his supervision. May 25th 1872 he was appointed by the Legislature commissioner, in conjunction with R. M. C. Graham and H. S. Anable, for the laying out of streets, roads, avenues and parks in Long Island City (commonly called the survey commission), and was appointed chairman of said commission. He made surveys and maps, which show the street lines, grades, sewerage and monumenting of the city, and assessment maps of the different wards.

Again appointed commissioner, May 5th 1874, by the Legislature, in conjunction with R. M. C. Graham, H. S. Anable, William Bridge and James Dennen, for making improvements in and adjoining the first ward of Long Island City (commonly called the "improvement commission"), Mr. Van Alst was appointed chairman of said commission. The work of the commission is now progressing, and at this date (September 1881) is nearly finished. The commissioners have graded over ten miles of streets and avenues, have laid sewers in nearly all of the streets of the first ward, have paved, curbed and flagged nearly all of the main streets and avenues in the first ward, and have built two iron bridges across Dutch Kills Creek, besides several railroad crossings. The whole cost of this work will be in round figures about \$2,000,000.

July 4th 1867 Mr. Van Alst married Miss Eliza Johnson. His children have been Helen G., born April 13th 1868; Eliza G., born September 29th 1869, died December 7th 1874, and Peter G., born March 13th 1874.



H. C. Van Alst.





## NEWTOWN.

**N**EW TOWN\*, or, as it was called by the Indians at the time of the discovery of this section of country by Henry Hudson in 1609, "Mespat," was a part of the New Netherlands, the trade from which was exclusively granted by the States-General of Holland in 1621 to the organization known as the West India Company. Valuable cargoes of beaver and other skins were annually shipped from here. The population up to 1638 numbered but a few individuals, in the employ of the company; but in that year the monopoly was abolished, and the trade with the New Netherlands opened to all. The encouragement thus given to emigration was further extended in 1640 by the grant of a new charter, providing for the administration of civil government, and establishing the rights and privileges of the inhabitants on a footing parallel with those in Holland. This had a benign effect, and gave an impulse to emigration, not from Europe only but from New England also, many of whose inhabitants, fleeing from religious persecution, took up their abode here.

### MESPAT PATENT.

Among those who had for "conscience sake" followed the "Mayflower" was the Rev. Francis Doughty, who first settled at what is now Taunton, Mass. He soon discovered he had "jumped out of the frying-pan into the fire." A "controversie" arose, and Mr. Doughty was forced to go away from Taunton with his wife and children. Applying to the authorities of New Amsterdam for a tract of land, a patent was granted to him for some 13,332 acres at "Mespat." With a few additional acres, this tract embraced the whole of what is now the town of Newtown and Long Island City, a total area of about 16,800 acres, some 14,000 acres being arable. Once the greater portion of this tract was marshy land, regarded as unsusceptible of cultivation; but the improved

construction of farming implements and the process of subsoil drainage have wrought a surprising change, reclaiming and making the wet lands highly productive. The swampy portion of the land is covered with peat, which in Revolutionary days made the Newtown bogs of some importance, as it was then extensively used for fuel. The proximity of New York city has always acted favorably for the prosperity of the town, and a large share of the attention of the farmers has been paid to the raising of vegetables for the city market. Indeed, the importance of this town to the great metropolis can hardly be overrated.

The fertility of the Newtown lands early attracted the attention of colonists, among the first of whom was Hans Hansen, who obtained a plantation of some 400 acres at the head of Newtown Creek. Richard Brutnell, a native of Bradford, England, was at the entrance of the creek, and on the opposite side was found the plantation of Tymen Jansen, who had been a ship carpenter in the employ of the West India Company. These were the only occupants at the time Mr. Doughty with his friends came to take possession of his grant. He made preparations to begin a settlement, and in less than a year a number of families were comfortably settled here. Mr. Doughty officiated as pastor, and affairs were tending prosperously when the breaking out of a war with the Indians gave a sudden and fatal check to the settlement. This war had been brought about upon a frivolous pretense of injuries received from the natives, resulting in a horrid butchery of some sleeping Indians. Inflamed to the utmost, they with fire-brand and scalping-knife desolated the country around New Amsterdam, devoting property to destruction and the inhabitants to a cruel death. The savages broke in upon the settlement at Mespat and some of the settlers fell victims to their fury. The remainder sought safety in flight, while the flame was applied to their dwellings, which with their contents were reduced to ashes. At length a peace was concluded. Thereupon some of the settlers returned to their ruined habitations. As a better day seemed dawning, several residents without the lines of the Mespat patent took occasion to secure government title for their lands. July 3d 1643 Burger Joris, Richard Brutnell, and Tymen Jansen took out their "ground briefs" or deeds.

\*In 1852 James Riker Jr. published a very thorough and accurate work entitled "The Annals of Newtown." It contained the history of this town from its first settlement, together with many interesting facts concerning the adjacent towns. This work has not only been consulted, but strictly followed as authority and liberally quoted. Mr. Riker in the preparation of his history conferred an inestimable blessing upon posterity, and to the result of his patient researches the writer wishes in the very outset to acknowledge himself largely indebted.



Mespat slowly arose from its ashes. Burger Joris had rented his farm, but resumed it, and added a neighboring plantation, which had been granted to Jan Jansen, from Ditmarsen in Lower Saxony, from whom is descended the present family of Ditmars. Hendrick Harmensen also engaged in the cultivation of a bouwery or farm. He died in a few years, and his widow married in 1645 Jusriaen Fradell, a native of Moravia. He on September 5th of this year obtained a deed of the estate of Harmensen. It is described as "a piece of land lying on Long Island east of Hellegat. Also to this belongs a little island, lying about west from the house." This received the name of the Married Island, on account of the manner in which it was obtained by Fradell.

Trouble now arose between Mr. Doughty and other patentees, he regarding himself as invested by the Mespat patent with the powers and privileges of a patroon. This claim was resisted by the others, and a suit ensued, which terminated adversely to Mr. Doughty. He regarded this as highly unjust, and appealed from the sentence. This offended Director General Kieft, who had previously cut off the right of appeal to the courts of Holland. Telling the clergyman that his judgment was final and absolute, the despotic governor fined him ten dollars, and locked him up in prison for twenty-four hours. After his release he accepted a call from the people of Flushing, and settled there at a fixed salary of six hundred guilders. His bouwery or farm on Flushing Bay he conferred on his daughter Mary at her marriage, in 1645, to that distinguished "doctor of both laws" Adriaen Van der Donck. This passed through many hands, and in 1737 was bought by Abraham Rapelye, ancestor of the present occupants.

#### "MIDDLEBURG."

Mespat, which had given such promise at its origin, never recovered from the shock of savage warfare, and the no less fatal blows of intestine strife, and its territory seemed destined to remain an unbroken wilderness, the abode of wild beasts. But in 1652 a goodly company of Englishmen arrived from New England. They selected a locality about midway between the kill of Mespat and Vlissingen (Flushing). Some of the new comers were from Greenwich, Stamford, Fairfield and villages along the Connecticut shore; others from settlements along Cape Cod and Massachusetts Bay. Of these was Lieutenant William Palmer, who had represented Yarmouth in the general court in 1644. Others were Henry Feeke and his friend Jonathan Fish, Edward Jessup from Stamford, Thomas Hazard from Boston, John Burroughs from Salem, and Richard Betts from Ipswich. A scene of life and activity ensued, and a group of cottages arose. The hamlet was begun upon the street whereon the Presbyterian church in the village of Newtown now stands, on both sides of which lots were laid out. The name Middleburg was given to the new settlement, after the capital of the province of Zealand, remembered with gratitude as the asylum of many of the English Puritans. The summer of 1652 witnessed the ingathering of the first

harvest of Middleburg. The privileges of the charter of 1640 were extended to the new villagers. Their lands were to be held without rent or tax for ten years, at the end of which time they would be required to pay the tenth part of the produce. They were to enjoy the free exercise of their religion, and adjust all suits arising in their district, cases of appeal to the chief court being provided for. The appointment of such town officers as sheriff, and clerk to collect taxes, remained the prerogative of the director and council. Three magistrates were appointed yearly. The first were Robert Coe, Richard Gildersleeve and Thomas Hazard. The colony obtained the name of the English Kills, to distinguish it from the Dutch settlement called the Dutch Kills.

The considerable extent of territory lying between the northeast boundry of Middleburg and the East River comprised a small collection of farmers, mostly Dutch, who had taken land from the government on the terms prescribed by the charters of freedoms and exemptions, and received a deed under the signature of the director and the seal of New Netherland. The residents were not a corporate community, but continued for many years to be dependent for civil and religious advantages upon Flushing or New Amsterdam, disputes at law being usually taken to the last named place.

#### FOES OF THE COLONY.

Scarcely were the people of Middleburg seated in their new homes when news was received that war had broken out between the mother countries England and Holland. Director Stuyvesant, in pursuance of instructions from his superiors, agreed with the adjacent Indian tribes in case of trouble with his neighbors of New England. Jealousies of many years standing existed between the English colonies of Connecticut and New Haven and the Dutch of New Netherland. Complaints of mutual aggression had passed between the respective governments, and each regarded the other with feelings far from friendly. It soon became rumored abroad that the Dutch government had formed a league with the Indians for the destruction of all the English. The report flew through the English towns on Long Island, which, though under the government of New Netherland, were made to believe that they were to be included in the general slaughter. Consternation prevailed at Middleburg, and means were at once devised to elude the impending calamity. A removal with all speed was determined upon. April 29th 1653 the terror-stricken company sailed from the Kills, and reached Stamford in safety. Shortly afterward news arrived of a treaty of peace between England and Holland.

In 1655, Director Stuyvesant being absent on an expedition against the Swedes on the Delaware, a horde of armed Indians landed at New Amsterdam, and began to break into houses for plunder. Driven back by the soldiers and armed citizens, they fell upon the unprotected Dutch farmers in the vicinity, many of whom were slain and others taken into captivity. The troubles experienced from the savages were now so alarming as to re-

quire the residents of Mespat Kills to concentrate for mutual safety. They, therefore, formed a village on "Smith's Island," at the English Kills. The Hon. Nicasius De Sille, who had a patent for the island, had the direction of the new settlement, and called it Aernhem, after his native place.

The inhabitants had other ills to contend with in the wild animals that infested their forests, wolves proving especially annoying, preying upon flocks and herds. To check this evil a bounty was offered for wolves killed within the town. The Indians proved valuable agents in the destruction of these public enemies.

But an enemy more insidious and fatal to the peace of the settlement was lurking about. Intemperance appeared to such an extent that restrictions upon the sale of liquor were required, and the town court ordered that no inhabitant of the place should sell any by retail without an order from the magistrates.

#### CIVIL GOVERNMENT AND RELATIONS.

The good character of the inhabitants generally is seen in the care which they took to preserve good morals by excluding from their society such persons as were likely to endanger them. No individual could find a residence among them until admitted by popular vote, and instances occurred where persons were turned out of the town for improper conduct. The rigid imposition of penalties against violators of law and good morals had a salutary effect. The punishments inflicted were peculiar, and though mild must have been humbling and have had a strong effect in restraining others inclined to similar practices. In 1660 we read of a person, convicted of feloniously taking corn from the mill of Captain Coe, sentenced—besides making amends to the captain—"to walk from Mr. Doughty's house, with two rods under each arm and the drums beating before him, until he comes to Mr. Jessup's house, and then he is to have his liberty," and further, "to refrain walking at unseasonable hours, because it gives cause of suspicion."

In accordance with the terms of freedoms and exemptions established in 1640, the founders of Middleburg had hitherto been free from all imposts or taxes to the general government. The term for such exemption had now expired, and the inhabitants met in July 1662 and appointed a committee of three to wait upon the director and agree with him "for the tithes for the present year."

In 1662 intelligence was sent to Middleburg and the surrounding English villages that they "were annexed to the other side of the sound." Connecticut had received a charter from Charles II. confirming to that colony the "islands adjacent," and laid claim to Long Island as one of the island referred to. The English towns hailed the event as an opportunity for shaking off the fetters of Dutch tyranny. Middleburg kept up a show of allegiance, and sent as usual two commissioners to fix upon the tithes for the current year. Among those who advocated an alliance with Connecticut was Captain John Coe, who addressed a letter on the project to the general court at Hartford, but the letter did not reach its destination until two

hours after the court had broken up. At the next meeting, in the following October, a petition, with others from several English towns, was presented, praying for the privileges and protection of Connecticut, seeing "it hath pleased the Highest Majesty to move the heart of the King's Majesty to grant unto your colony such enlargements as we are informed your patent affords." Agreeable to this request the court declared that, "as the lines of their patent extended to the adjoining islands, they accepted those towns under their jurisdiction."

Middleburg was now in allegiance to King Charles II. In the ardor of their loyalty the citizens discarded the former name of the settlement, and adopted that of Hastings, after a town in Sussex, England. The people of Hastings were filled with apprehension on account of an agreement between Stuyvesant and Connecticut, by which the jurisdiction of both provinces over the English on the west end of Long Island was suspended, and these towns therefore were left without a head. They thereupon entered into a combination to manage their own affairs, and on the 4th of February 1664 they met for the transaction of business. They drew up and signed a compact, in which they set forth the grounds of their allegiance to England, with their determination to defend to any extremity the interests of their royal master, King Charles II. The inhabitants, with few exceptions, signed this instrument, and proceeded to ballot for a president for the ensuing year. Captain John Scott received their unanimous vote. Town officers were elected, consisting of a clerk, constable, and five townsmen. The latter were John Burroughs, Ralph Hunt, John Ramsden, Samuel Toe and John Layton. Richard Betts and John Coe were appointed magistrates. But Scott's authority was brief. Connecticut, jealous of his proceedings, sent a company of soldiers to arrest him, and he was thrown into jail in Hartford. Scott's magistrates were deposed, and others appointed.

In the convention held in February 1665 to settle the affairs of the province, which adopted "the duke's laws," Hastings was represented by Richard Betts and John Coe, and was attached to the "west riding" of Yorkshire, then formed. It was also enlarged by the addition of out-plantations, comprising the Poor Bowery, Hell Gate Neck, etc. The township as thus constituted received the name of "the New Towne." One object of the convention was to determine the limits of the several towns. Bushwick felt herself aggrieved at Newtown for her attempt to occupy the meadows at English Kills, and the upland lying south of them. The decision was: "The meadow ground in question between Bushwick and New Towne shall remain to the inhabitants of the town of Bushwick, as properly and of right belonging to them; that is to say, the meadow lying on the west side of the most ancient Dutch house, situate on the east side of the head of Mespat Kills; and the inhabitants of New Towne are no way to molest the said town of Bushwick in the peaceable enjoyment thereof. Touching the upland, the bounds specified in the Middleburg deed will sufficiently regulate the same." Two years later Bush-



wick succeeded in obtaining from Governor Nicolls a patent embracing both the meadows and the uplands in question.

The duke's laws, by which the province was now to be regulated, enjoined upon each town or parish to build a church sufficient to accommodate two hundred persons, each inhabitant to pay his portion of the minister's salary agreed upon. For the orderly management of all town affairs it was directed that eight of the most able men of each town or parish be appointed overseers, "whereof four shall remain in their office two years successively, and four shall be changed for new ones every year." They were authorized, together with the constable, to hold town courts weekly or monthly, as was required. They were to report twice a year to the session "all such abominable sinnes" as came to their knowledge and had not been punished, including profane swearing, Sabbath breaking and drunkenness. They made all assessments or rates, which usually consisted of three—the minister's rate, the town rate and the country rate, the latter for the support of the general government. The constable was chosen in April of each year, by vote of the freeholders in each town. He was required to attend each sitting of the court of sessions; he was to whip or otherwise punish a certain class of offenders, raise the hue and cry after murderers, thieves and burglars, and also apprehend without warrant such as were overtaken with drink or swearing or Sabbath breaking. He could command the assistance of any other person, upon a penalty for their refusal. He, with the concurrence of two overseers, was to satisfy every person for the killing of wolves, to the value of an Indian coat for each wolf, to be paid out of the public rate.

At their meeting March 15th 1665, held for the election of town officers, the people of Newtown resolved to provide themselves with a "law book." This code instituted regulations for the embodiment and discipline of the militia. In keeping therewith Governor Nicolls issued commissions to the officers of Newtown, constituting Thomas Lawrence captain, Ralph Hunt lieutenant, and Gershom Moore ensign.

#### THE TITLE PERFECTED.

In 1666\* the town attempted to effect a purchase of the Indian reservation, and having obtained the governor's license for this purpose, the deed was executed and

\*At this time the freeholders of the town were as follows:

John Albertus, John Allene, Enim Benham, Richard Betts, Daniel Bloomfield, William Britten, John Burroughs, Nicholas Carter, Thomas Case, John Coehran, John Coe, John Denman, Aaron Dericksen, Francis Doughty, Gilbert Elbertsen, Richard Fidoe, John Forly, Abraham Frost, John Furman, Josias Furman, Anthony Gleam, John Hart, Jonathan Hazard, Ralph Hunt, Robert Jackson, John Jacobsen, John Jacobus, Hendrie Jansen, Jiles Jansen, Nicholas Jennings, George Jewell, Burger Joost, Christiaan Laurenz, James Lauronson, John Lawronson, Thomas Lawrence, Caleb Leverich, Thomas Martin, Pieter Cornelisz Luyster, Gershom Moore, John Moore, Samuel Moore, Thomas Moore, Thomas Morrell, Richard Owen, John Parcell, John Pettit, Thomas Pettit, Joseph Phillips, Lowris Pietersen, John Ramsden, Widow Reeder, Thomas Roberts, Thomas Robinson, Abraham Rycken, Henry Sawtell, John Seudder, Harek Siboutsen, — Simons, Pieter Simonsen, Richard Smith, John Stevenson, Thomas Wandell, Joris Stevens Van Alst, James Way, Daniel Whythead, Lambert Woodward.

acknowledged by the chiefs, and the Indian title to the territory was extinguished. This forms an interesting epoch in the history of the town. The country began to wear signs of thrift which made it uncongenial with the savages' ideas of life. Probably most of them vacated the town at once. There is evidence that scattering ones remained for a number of years later, some of whom had their wigwams at Mespat Kills; but the memory of these long since perished, and the only existing mementoes of the red men are the collections of the rude implements which they used in the pursuits of peace and the prosecution of war.

Having thus extinguished the Indian title to all their lands the people of Newtown proceeded to secure the governor's letters patent for the township. March 1st 1667 several trusty citizens were named as patentees in behalf of the whole town, to obtain the governor's signature to the patent. Governor Nicolls, on the 6th of March, signed the deed which was to "ratify, confirm and grant unto Captain Richard Betts, Captain Thomas Lawrence, Captain John Coe, John Burroughs, Ralph Hunt, Daniel Whitehead and Burger Joost, for and on behalf of themselves and their associates the freeholders and inhabitants of said town, all that tract of land bounded east by Flushing Creek, north by the sound, south by Jamaica line, which runs on the south side of the hills, and west by Mespat Creek or Kills," etc. "Moreover I do hereby ratify, confirm and grant unto the said patentees and their associates all the privileges of a town in this government, and that the place of their present habitation shall continue and retain the name of New Towne."

#### ARTS OF WAR AND PEACE.

The inhabitants were organized into a single company, under a captain, a lieutenant and an ensign, elected by the company and commissioned by the governor. All male persons above the age of 16, excepting certain judicial and professional characters, including the minister, schoolmaster and constable, were required to do military duty four days in the year at the company drill, and once at the general training of the riding. At their trainings they were "instructed in the comely handling and ready use of their weapons in all postures of warre, to understand and attend all words of command." Disorderly conduct upon parade was punishable by "stocks, riding wooden horses, or other military punishments," or they could turn the offender over to the civil authorities.

The settlers now gave increased attention to the cultivation and improvement of their lands. The main articles of produce at this period were wheat, peas, rye, corn and tobacco, the last being a staple commodity. Attention was also given to the cultivation of fruit trees, and luxuriant orchards of apples, pears and peaches began to repay their toil and to yield quite as abundantly as the orchards of Europe, whence these productions had been imported by the settlers. The far-famed Newtown Pippin was first cultivated here. The frequent taking up of land rendered it necessary to appoint per-

manent surveyors, and January 1st 1668 Ralph Hunt, Daniel Whitehead, and John Burroughs were chosen to this office and their fees established at two pence an acre. The town court authorized Richard Owen to impound animals that should be found in the common field, and to receive for his services twelve pence each for horses, six pence a head for neat cattle, and four pence apiece for swine. Although agriculture was the leading employment of the inhabitants, yet due encouragement was given to honest craftsmen to settle among them. Such were gratuitously supplied with land for cultivation. The benefit of attracting into their society skillful mechanics seems to have been duly appreciated, and such persons were preferred to any others.

Except that John Coe owned a flouring-mill in 1657, no mention is made of any business aside from agricultural pursuits until the year 1691, when measures were taken by two enterprising citizens of the town to build a fulling-mill. The town favored the project and passed the following: "Voted that Thomas Stevenson and Edward Stevenson shall have the brook or stream that is commonly called Lodowick Brook, as their own right, to have and to hold to them and theirs forever, with what convenience of land can be spared for the building of a fulling-mill, with which they are to do the town's work first, and as reasonable as other workmen do, and to keep the same in repair." This was one of the first fulling-mills in the province. It remained in operation many years, and though every vestige of it long since disappeared the locality still retains the name of the Fulling-mill Dam. In 1721 William Vallence set up a bark-mill and tannery. A starch factory was also in operation, and at the head of Flushing Bay Joris Rapelje conducted an extensive brewery. In 1722 we first find mention of a merchant in Newtown, Nathaniel Hazard having opened a store; but, probably for want of encouragement, he soon discontinued it. In 1753 Captain Jacob Blackwell and Joseph Hallett put up a grist-mill on the creek at Hallett's Cove. In 1756 Captain Blackwell became sole proprietor, and some years later sold it to Hendrick Suydam, who conducted it till many years after the Revolution.

The inhabitants were so entirely given to agriculture, and had pursued it so assiduously, that in 1723 all the land in the township had been taken up. Wheat was the favorite crop, but enough rye, barley, corn, hemp, flax and tobacco was raised for home consumption, besides a variety of fruits and vegetables, including that most valuable one the potato, with which the first settlers were wholly unacquainted. Much land was left for grazing, for the farmers also raised a considerable number of horses, cattle and sheep, from breeds originally brought from New England and Holland. Produce brought low prices. In January 1730 wheat sold in this town for 3s. 3d. per bushel, barley 3s., flax 9d. per pound, butter 1s. per pound, and wood at 3s. 6d. per load. Common labor was worth about 3s. a day. Though farming prevailed over every other occupation, there seems to have been no lack of mechanics. In 1662 the town had two tailors, a carpenter,

a cooper, a mason, and a blacksmith. In addition there are found butchers, wool combers, and weavers, the latter the most numerous. Most families made coarse woolen cloth and linen for their own wear, which was woven by the itinerant weavers, who came to their houses for that purpose; for every family had its own loom, as well as its spinning wheel. Trade was principally by way of barter. This was necessary, as money was scarce. At an early day there was absolutely none, and nearly everything was paid for in produce. In 1661 a person gives for a house "six hundred weight of tobacco, a thousand clapboards, and half a fat of strong beer." The state of society was characterized by an honest plainness. The furniture was such as necessity, not fancy, suggested. Floor carpets were a superfluity almost if not quite unknown. The table was set with pewter platters and plain earthenware; some few could display china, and even silver plate, but they were rare. The simplicity of manners is shown in that very few families used table forks; most ate with their fingers. The major part of the inhabitants were singularly plain in attire, in manners, and in speech.

For some time the depredations of wolves offered a serious impediment to the rearing of sheep, and, though the inhabitants of this town were less annoyed than their neighbors of the adjoining towns, they found it necessary in 1692 to offer 20 shillings a head for every wolf killed within the limits of the town. Their destruction became necessary not only for the preservation of domestic animals, but even for the personal safety of the inhabitants, whom they would sometimes attack.

The introduction of slavery in this town was coeval with the planting of the town, and extended not only to the negro but to the free-born Indian, brought hither from the south. But, while they were bought and sold as chattels, their lives were protected by law. In infancy they were baptized, and at a suitable age were allowed to marry. In 1755 the town contained 163 slaves above the age of fourteen years.

Little to interest marked the years which immediately preceded the Revolution. The farmer, living in ease and plenty, quietly pursued his avocation; his sons, if too ambitious and enterprising to follow the plow, went abroad to seek a more extensive field of business. Others aimed at usefulness in the learned professions. Of lawyers there were none in the town, and their services were seldom needed. There were always persons competent to transact business relating to the transfer of lands. Peter Berrien, who had died recently, had done great service in this respect, for which he was peculiarly fitted, being a scholar, a superior penman, a skillful surveyor, and equally conversant with the Dutch and English languages. Of the physicians the first noticed is James Clark, "surgeon" at Mespat Kills in the Dutch administration. Between that time and the close of the century Newtown had in succession Dr. Folcks, Dr. John Greenfield and Dr. Hazard. After 1720 Doctors Evan Jones, Berrien, Hugh Rogers, Thomas Sackett and Joseph Sackett are found officiating in the best families. Dr.



Jacob Ogden, of Jamaica, also practiced considerably in this town.

In 1689, when the inroads of the French on the northern frontier were creating apprehension, the governor in order to meet the danger sought to strengthen the military force of the province. By his order the militia of Newtown were divided into two companies, of one of which the officers were Captain Content Titus, Lieutenant Jeremiah Burroughs, and Ensign Robert Coe; and of the other Captain Samuel Moore, Lieutenant Joseph Sackett, and Ensign Gershom Moore. This year an estimate was made of the population of the town, which showed that it contained 183 white inhabitants and 93 negro slaves. In 1711 a census of the town was taken, and it showed the population to be 1,003, of whom 164 were negro slaves.

#### GOVERNMENTAL CHANGES—REPRESENTATION INTRODUCED.

When Captain Anthony Colve was appointed governor, on the reoccupation of the colony by the Dutch, and began to reinstate the Dutch government, he issued his proclamation to the several towns to come and make their submission to the States-General. Newtown prepared to obey the order, and deputed Lieutenant John Ketcham and John Burroughs, who presented themselves before "the lords commanders and the noble military council" in the fort at New York, and, petitioning for the uninterrupted enjoyment of their privileges, were notified to nominate six persons, from whom the honorable court should select three for magistrates; and also to appoint two deputies to unite with others of "Rustdorp, Heemstede, Vlissingen, and Oyster Bay" in the presentation of three nominees for the office of sheriff, and three for that of secretary, which two latter officers were to have authority over these five named towns, now to be united in one jurisdiction. Captain William Knift was dispatched to the towns and villages to administer the oath of allegiance to the inhabitants. Newtown at this time numbered ninety-nine male adults, but only twenty-three could be found, the rest being absent. Written instructions were soon received from the new governor for the guidance of the magistrates in the government of the town. In 1674 a treaty of peace was concluded between England and Holland, which provided that this province should be restored to the English. The duke's laws were then revived, with such grants and privileges as had previously been enjoyed under his Royal Highness. The magistrates, constables and overseers who were serving when the Dutch came into power were reinstated.

The Duke of York having assented to the convening of a popular legislative assembly, Newtown appointed Captain Richard Betts, Samuel Moore, Robert Blackwell and Jonathan Hazard to go to Gravesend and unite with committees from the several towns of the riding in the choice of delegates to said assembly. Upon the overthrow of King James the inhabitants of the town showed how deeply they were imbued with the spirit of independ-

ence, rejoicing heartily at the news of the revolution in England and at the fall of James. At a meeting held this year Captain Richard Betts and Lieutenant Samuel Moore were delegated to a convention to be held in New York, with instructions "to act as they should see cause for the good and benefit of the country." The townspeople resolved to provide and maintain two soldiers to strengthen the garrison at New York. They also sent delegates to Jamaica to help elect two persons to represent the county in a committee of safety, which it was proposed to form for the direction of public affairs. One of the members of said committee was "loyal Mr. Samuel Jones," of Newtown.

#### THE BOUNDARY DISPUTE SETTLED.

The year 1669 was marked by a revival of the dispute between Newtown and Bushwick respecting the meadows at Mespat Kills. The governor ordered both to present their cause for trial before the council of the province in June. Captain Betts, Captain Lawrence and John Burroughs appeared on behalf of Newtown. Bushwick founded its claim on the order of Governor Stuyvesant, and on the decision given in its favor at Hempstead. In defense, Newtown pleaded its Indian purchase and its confirmation by Governor Nicolls. The evidence strongly favored the claim of Newtown, but the council, unable to determine the question, referred it to the court of assize. The case came up before the supreme court of the colony November 4th. After a full hearing the case was submitted to a jury of twelve, who gave their decision in favor of Bushwick, and the court confirmed the verdict.

At this period the bad condition and the limited number of the roads in the vicinity of the Dutch and English Kills were causing the farmers inconvenience. In pursuance of their petition the town court, on March 8th 1670, appointed Mr. Burger, Mr. Wandell, John Parcell and Captain Lawrence to superintend the laying out of convenient highways. The decision of the supreme court in regard to the meadows of Mespat being unsatisfactory to Newtown, a request was made to the governor and council to appoint some indifferent persons to view and lay out the bounds between them and their neighbors of Bushwick. The council referred the case to the court of sessions, which appointed Captain James Hubbard, Richard Cornell, Captain Elbert, Elbertsz Stoothoff and Captain Jacques Cortelyou to visit and review the lands in dispute, and "endeavor a composure betwixt them." It was now hoped that parties would agree, but the summer of 1672 found them still at variance, and several applications were again laid before the governor, who issued a commission to the gentlemen nominated by the court of sessions, and with them Thomas Delavall and Matthias Nicoll, to take a careful observation of the premises and do their utmost to effect a conciliation. Authorized deputies from the respective towns met them on the premises, and at length an agreement was effected which the governor was pleased to confirm. Bushwick conceded Smith's Island, and Newtown yielded the large

tract of upland to the southward, mentioned in Bushwick patent.

In 1684 the towns of Newtown, Bushwick and Brooklyn deputed each a committee of three to effect an agreement as to the limits and bounds of these towns. Another committee from Newtown was chosen to wait upon the governor and confer respecting "the confirmation of our patent to us and our heirs forever." The interview of the three committees found them widely at issue on the subject of their boundaries, Newtown urging its right to all the land covered by its Indian deed. Disappointed with the issue of the investigation, Newtown dropped the subject of a new charter until the following year. About the beginning of 1686 a draft of the proposed charter was received. On inspection it was found to require amendment. The improved draft, being allowed by the governor, was engrossed on parchment, sealed with the provincial seal, and signed by the governor. But the people of Flatbush claimed some of the land on the southern border, and in 1685 obtained a patent therefor and began to extend their authority over it. In December news came that the farmers there had met with serious interruption. Jonathan Hazard and Edward Stevenson were forthwith dispatched to Flatbush to demand "why they disturb our inhabitants." Means were also taken to secure their borders, and to this end Philip Wells was engaged to run out the boundaries of the township, which was accomplished in the spring of 1687, and the draft deposited in the town clerk's office. They next proceeded to lay out lots along the whole extent of their south bounds, to be given to every freeholder in the township on condition that they should not sell the same to residents of other towns and that the lands assigned be immediately occupied. The efforts of Newtown to occupy all these lands fomented discontent in the adjoining towns, in which Brooklyn, Flatbush and Bushwick participated. The Newtown people, believing that a combination of these towns was being formed against them, raised twenty pounds for the defense of their patent. A petition was presented by the towns of Brooklyn, Bushwick and Flatbush to the governor, complaining that the people of Newtown "build houses on our out-lands," and praying his excellency in council "to examine both their pretenses." All parties appeared before the governor, and after an inspection of their several patents and papers his excellency was of opinion "that the controversy cannot be better decided than by a survey of their townships by the sworn surveyor, and that indifferent persons of note and integrity be present at the surveying of them, and that the several surveys be brought upon one plot or draft to be decided and determined accordingly by the governor and council." This proposal being acceded to a warrant was issued February 6th 1693 to the surveyor-general, who entered upon the work, in the execution of which two years elapsed. When the survey was completed the council was informed and requested that a day might be appointed for the appearance of the inhabitants, in order to hear a decision of the controversy.

When the day came the agents of Newtown alone appeared. At the second appointment deputies from Brooklyn presented themselves, but the other towns kept aloof, having evidently changed their purpose to submit the decision to the council. The suit was finally adjourned without coming to any conclusion. After a month's delay Newtown besought the governor for a determination of the dispute.

His excellency replied that, as it was a matter of common right, cognizable at common law, and which therefore could not be decided by himself without the concurrence of all parties, he should refer them to the common law. But as some of the towns declined to resort to law, on the plea of expense, the dispute remained where it was. Nothing transpired touching the controversy for about ten years. Newtown kept the field, and quietly tried to preoccupy the lands in dispute. This chafed and inflamed the feeling of the neighbors so that in the spring of 1706 a party of the latter proceeded to vent their wrath upon the dwellers on the disputed territory. News of the disturbance reached the ears of the governor, and he, understanding that all parties were willing to submit their differences to the council for decision, directed that they be summoned to appear. But, on the meeting of the parties, counsel for Bushwick stated that his clients objected to a decision of the question by that board. The governor conceived the idea that there was a tract of ungranted land lying between Bushwick and Newtown. By his order Peter Cortelyou made a survey of the disputed lands, and found some twelve hundred acres of land. The governor determined to dispose of this as a gift to certain of his personal friends. September 27th 1708 he gave a patent for this tract to Mrs. Ann Bridges, widow of the late chief justice of the province, John Bridges, LL. D.; Robert Milward, attorney at law, who with Dr. Bridges had accompanied Lord Cornbury to this country; William Huddleston, Adrian Hoogland, Peter Praa, Benjamin Aske, and William Anderson. The controversy was as far as ever from adjustment. Newtown exhibited an unflinching purpose to contest the governor's grant. The new patentees, Ann Bridges and company, asserted their rights; entered suits against such of the inhabitants of Newtown as were settled on their patent, and succeeded in ousting them. The town undertook their defense, and deputed Judge John Coe and Richard Alsop to appear in behalf of the persons ejected. It was now proposed to obtain the passage of a law for the settlement of this tedious controversy. But this bill died in committee, being never reported. The attempt was repeated in 1717. A bill was introduced entitled "An act for the better ascertaining the division line between Kings and Queens county, on the island of Nassau." Remonstrances against this measure poured in from Flatbush, Brooklyn, and Bushwick, but the objections were deemed insufficient and the Assembly passed it. Now there was a hope of settlement; but it soon vanished, for on the presentation of the bill to Governor Hunter he refused to sanction it. The limits of the town remained



controverted and unsettled until 1764, when a bill was introduced authorizing certain gentlemen named therein to agree upon and run out the division line of Kings and Queens counties. Objections and amendments delayed its passage till 1768, when it became a law. The commissioners specified were Hon. John Watts, William Nicoll, and William Nicoll jr. Their report, with a survey of the line, is still on file in the secretary of state's office. Thus ended a dispute which had continued more than a century.

#### EDUCATION.

The period between 1720 and 1755 was one of much social enterprise, and the subject of education gained some attention. By education must be understood those few and simple attainments which the mass of the people were wont to regard as sufficient. To read, write and cast up plain accounts were all the requirements deemed necessary. Previous to this date the village had occasionally enjoyed the services of a schoolmaster. The first was Richard Mills, who entered upon his duties in February 1661. In 1695 Ezekiel Lewis, subsequently a distinguished lawyer of Boston, was engaged for a twelvemonth, and for his accommodation the town-house was put in repair. In 1720 George Reynolds appears to have occupied the town-house for the same purpose, but families in the distant parts of the town found the location inconvenient. Several of these formed the design of starting another school, at what has since borne the name of Middletown. Associating together they built a school-house upon a piece of ground appropriated for the purpose by Joseph Hallett. In 1734 several individuals living in Hell Gate Neck combined and erected "a small house for a school to be kept in for the education of their children." It was located on the river road, where John Lawrence had presented as a site for the building "one square rod of land," for which he gave a deed to his associates, Joseph Moore, Thomas Lawrence, Cornelius Berrien, William Leverich and Hendrick Wiltsee. The residents south of Newtown village took measures in 1739 to build a school-house on a plot of ground "twenty foot square" given by Jacobus Springsteen, who executed a deed for the same to his "loving friends" Daniel Stevenson, Benjamin Coe, Gabriel Furman, N. Furman, David Springsteen, Ezekiel Furman, William Van Duyn, Jeromus Remsen, Jacob Skillman, Rem. Remsen, Abraham Morrell, Joseph Furman, Edward Titus and Dow Suydam. The people near the English Kills were not behind their neighbors, and they built a school-house about this period. Jacob Reeder was the preceptor here for a long period; a useful man, and town clerk for above thirty years. In 1740 a house was erected "near the bridge at Newtown," the villagers being assisted by contributions from liberal persons in other parts of the town. At this date, therefore, five school-houses, located at different points, testified to the desire of the inhabitants to furnish the means of education for their offspring. The increased thirst for knowledge seemed to demand as early as 1762 a classical

school, for such was established in that year at Hallett's Cove. The following is the teacher's card:

"TO THE PUBLIC.—This is to give notice to all whom it may concern that William Rudge, late of the city of Gloucester, in Old England, still continues his school at Hallett's Cove, where he teaches writing in the different hands, arithmetic in its different branches, the Italian method of book-keeping by way of double entry, Latin, and Greek. Those who choose to favor him may depend upon having proper care taken of their children; and he returns thanks to those who have already obliged him. The school is healthy and pleasantly situated, and at a very convenient distance from New York. Letters will be duly answered directed to the said William Rudge, at Hallett's Cove.

"We who have subscribed our names, being willing to continue the schoolmaster, as we have hitherto found him a man of close application, sobriety, and capable of his office, are ready to take in boarders at £18 per annum: Jacob Blackwell, Jacob Hallett jr., Thomas Hallett, Jacob Hallett, Jacob Rapelje, John Greenoak, Samuel Hallett jr., William Hallett, Richard Hallett, Richard Berrien, Richard Penfold, William Hallett, John McDonnaugh."

#### REVOLUTIONARY RECORD.

At the beginning of the Revolutionary period the inhabitants were divided into two parties. It is difficult to say which one was loudest in protestations of loyalty to George III., whom all acknowledged as their rightful sovereign, but few if any were found to deny the existence of grave grievance. The widest difference of opinion prevailed, however, as to the proper means of obtaining redress. The weaker party urged the most pacific measures, and condemned the formation of congresses and committees. But a majority scouted such moderation, and no sooner had the resolutions of Congress been received at Newtown than these hastened, at the call of their supervisor, Jeromus Remsen jr., to adopt their recommendations. A large number assembled at the town-house, and seventeen persons were appointed to act as a committee of correspondence, and to see that the association formed by Congress be strictly adhered to within the limits of the town. The said persons were Philip Edsall, Thomas Lawrence, Daniel Lawrence, Jacob Blackwell, Richard Alsop, Daniel Rapelje, Jonathan Lawrence, Samuel Moore, William Furman, William Howard, Jeromus Remsen jr., Samuel Riker, John Alburdis, Abraham Brinckerhoff, James Way, Samuel Morrell and Jonathan Coe. Although meeting with much opposition the friends of liberty in Newtown responded to a call of the New York committee, inviting them to send a representative to a convention to be held in that city for the purpose of choosing delegates to a second general Congress. The loyalists exerted themselves to defeat the election of deputies, and circulated a paper entitled the *Queens County Freeholder*, which "leveled its whole force at the very essence of a Continental Congress." In order to counteract the pernicious influence

of this publication, and incite the people to action, the Whigs issued, on the day of election, an eloquent appeal "to the freeholders of Newtown." It is a remarkable fact that, while the body of the Newtown people were in favor of deputies, every other town in Queens county gave its voice against deputies. In the prosecution of defensive measures the convention advised the immediate organization of the militia. Newtown consisted of two beats, the north and the south. In the former a company was formed under Captain Jonathan Lawrence, and in the latter another under Captain Abraham Rensen, the first containing 107 and the other 86 men. The Newtown troop of light horse, consisting of 44 men, was commanded by Captain Richard Lawrence, and afterward by his brother, Captain Daniel Lawrence. Samuel Riker was second lieutenant, Jonathan Coe cornet, and Peter Rapelje quartermaster.

The excitement which at this juncture pervaded all circles was heightened by the news that the general Congress at Philadelphia had dissolved the connection of the colonies with the mother country. Copies of the declaration were received at Newtown and read at the head of each company. That blood must soon flow was now evident, for the British troops had made a landing on Staten Island, and their nearer approach was expected. The convention ordered the militia of Queens county, with the troop of horse, to be called out, and all diligence to be used to prevent the stock from falling into the hands of the enemy. General Woodhull, with some Queens county militia, hastened to forward the execution of these orders. While the party were scouring Newtown and vicinity for cattle the British troops cut off his communications with the camp, and he and several of the citizens of Newtown were taken prisoners, Richard Bragaw, George Brinkerhoff, Abraham Divine and Ludlam Haire being of the number. Newtown was now open to the enemy, and many of the Whig families, alarmed at their defenseless condition, fled in the utmost confusion. Early the next morning the British light dragoons entered the town. The Tories, in the excess of their triumph, informed against their Whig neighbors. The leading Whigs were imprisoned or sent into exile, and their property was seized by the enemy. Under these circumstances the remainder were constrained to join in a petition that Queens county might be restored to royal favor, which met with a very gracious reception. Now that the British had possession it became necessary to guard against the incursions of the Americans. In Newtown the following new officers were chosen in the northern beat: George Rapelye, captain; Daniel Rapelye, lieutenant; Jeromus Rapelye, ensign. The south beat was commanded by Captain Dow Van Duyn. The officers of the light horse were: Cornelius Rapelye, captain; Daniel Rapelye, lieutenant; Daniel Lent, cornet.

Newtown in the winter of 1778 presented an unusually animated appearance. General Washington was expected to make an attack upon New York, and for the better preservation and safety of the shipping Sir Henry

Clinton ordered all vessels not in the service of the government to be removed to Newtown Creek. A large number of British troops were also barracked here. There were the seventeenth regiment of light dragoons, the Maryland loyalists, the royal Highlanders, commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Thomas Sterling, who had seen long and arduous service in America during the French and Indian war; the royal artillery, with their cannon and horses; and the thirty-third regiment, Lord Cornwallis. During this period the farmers were subjected to many severe burdens. They were required to furnish from year to year, for the use of the army, the greater portion of their hay, straw, rye, corn, oats and provisions, under pain of being imprisoned and having their crops confiscated. The commissary weighed or measured the produce, and then rendered payment according to the prices fixed by the king's commissioners. If the seller demanded more it was at the risk of losing the whole. The private soldiers were billeted in the houses of the Whig families. The family was generally allowed one fireplace. Robberies were frequent, and Newtown became a prey to depredation, alarm and cruelty. The civil courts were suspended, and martial law prevailed through seven long years. It was a happy day for Newtown when news arrived that Great Britain had virtually acknowledged our independence, and when her patriotic sons were permitted to return from a tedious exile.

#### THE CIVIL LIST.

On the 22nd of December 1783 the first town officers were chosen in the name of the people of the State of New York. Samuel Riker was elected supervisor, John Morrell and Joseph Gosline trustees, William Howard, John Gosline, William Lawrence and Richard Bragaw assessors, John Gosline constable and collector, and Philip Edsall town clerk.

The following lists show the succession of town officers since 1683. The dates following the name are the years in which the person was elected, and comparison of dates will give the length of each officer's service.

*Town Clerks*—William Wood, 1656; Thomas Lawrence, 1659; John Burroughs, 1662, 1665; James Bradish, 1663; John Ketcham, 1675; Theophilus Phillips, 1677; Daniel Phillips, 1689; Jeremiah Burroughs, 1690, 1695; Edward Stevenson, 1691; William Glean, 1698; Peter Berrien, 1704; John Stevenson 1706; Jonathan Fish, 1708; Jacob Reeder, 1723; William Van Wyck, 1756; Samuel Moore, 1759; Samuel Moore 3d, 1768; Philip Edsall, 1783; Cornelius Luyster, 1789; William Howard, 1807, 1821; Thomas H. Betts, 1810; John R. Ludlow, 1825; Schenck Way, 1826; Benjamin Howard, 1828; James H. Kolyer, 1832, 1839; William Howard, 1836; Andrew Lawrence, 1843; William Payntar, April 1st 1845; William M. Payntar, April 12th, 1845; William E. Furman, 1847; John I. Burroughs, 1858; Edward L. Van Wickle, 1859; Nicholas Van Antwerp, 1861, 1867; Edward C. Wright, 1865; Aaron F. Howard, 1866; William H. Gordon, 1872; James H. Smith, 1876; William O'Gorman, 1881.

The town clerk's office is in Newtown village, where a separate building has been erected for the safe keeping of the town records.



*Assessors*—Content Titus, 1686, 1693; Jeremiah Burroughs, 1686, 1694; Thomas Pettit, 1687, 1691, 1693; Joseph Sackett, 1687, 1691; John Lawrence, 1690; Robert Coe, 1690, 1697; Samuel Hallett, 1692; John Way, 1692; Daniel Bloomfield, 1694; Richard Betts jr., 1693; William Glean, 1695, 1699; Jonathan Hazard, 1696; Gershom Moore, 1696, 1704; Joseph Burroughs, 1697; Peter Berrien, 1699; Philip Ketcham, 1700; William Hallett jr., 1700; John Berrian, 1703; El-nathan Field, 1703, 1712, 1723, 1724, 1748; Joseph Sackett jr., 1704; John Coe, 1704; Jonathan Fish, 1704, 1709, 1712, 1723; John Stevenson, 1705, 1710; Samuel Moore jr., 1705; Nicholas Berrien, 1706; Josias Furman jr., 1706; Joseph Moore, 1707, 1709; Silas Titus, 1707; John Gancel, 1708; James Burroughs, 1708; Richard Betts, 1710; Thomas Alsop, 1710; Daniel Stevenson, 1711; Samuel Fish, 1711; Nathaniel Hazard, 1722; Johannes Schenck, 1722; William Stevenson, 1724; Samuel Fish jr., 1728, 1736; Teunis Brinckerhoff, 1728, 1736; Joseph Sackett jr., 1732; Cornelius Berrien, 1732; John Way, 1733; Isaac Brinckerhoff, 1733; Cornelius Rapelje, 1734; Samuel Moore jr., 1734; Philip Edsall, 1735, 1743, 1749, 1751, 1753, 1763, 1775; Benjamin Field, 1735; Jeromus Remsen, 1737; Hendrick Brinckerhoff, 1737; William Van Wyck, 1738; John Hallett, 1738; Daniel Rapelje, 1839; Thomas Betts, 1739, 1843, 1749; Robert Coe, 1740; John De Bevoise, 1740; John Wyckoff, 1741; John Sackett, 1741; Jacob Rapelje, 1742; William Moore, 1742, 1747; Jeromus Rapelje, 1746; William Hazard, 1746; Nathaniel Fish, 1747; Teunis Schenck, 1748; Richard Hallett jr., 1750; George Brinckerhoff, 1750; Justice Cornelius Berrien, 1751, 1753; Samuel Moore, 1752; John Burroughs, 1752; Isaac Bragaw jr., 1754; William Moses Hallett, 1754; Edward Titus, 1754; John Pettit jr., 1754; John Rapelje, 1755; John Leverich jr., 1755; Joseph Morrell, 1755; John Wyckoff, 1756; Daniel Rapelje, 1756; William Sackett jr., 1758, 1760; Wilhelmus Wyckoff, 1758, 1761; Cornelius Rapelje jr., 1759; William Howard, 1759; Nathaniel Moore, 1760; Samuel Moore jr., 1761; Samuel Hallett jr., 1762; Captain Samuel Hallett, 1765; Abraham Brinckerhoff jr., 1762; Garret Springsteen, 1762; John Gosline, 1762; Thomas Betts, 1763; Dow Van Duyn, 1764; William Lawrence, 1764; Ezekiel Furman, 1765; Richard Betts jr., 1765; John Moore jr., 1765; Daniel Lawrence, 1766; Richard Alsop, 1766; Caspar Springsteen, 1766; Jonathan Coe, 1766; Abraham Polhemus, Joseph Burroughs, John Suydam, Abraham Ryker jr., 1767; John Fish, John Bragaw, George Rapelje 3d., Samuel Betts, 1768; George Brinckerhoff sen., Benjamin Coe sen., Samuel Riker, 1769; Jeromus Remsen, 1770, 1772, 1775; Abraham Rapelye jr., Cornelius Berrien, 1770; Benjamin Cornish, William Leverich, Jeremiah Remsen, 1771; Daniel Rapalje, 1772; John Suydam, Hendrick Suydam, 1777; Abraham Lent, John Schenck, 1779; Martin Rapelye, Nicholas Wyckoff, 1780; Abraham Rapelye, Simon Remsen, 1781; William Howard, 1783, 1784; John Gosline, William Lawrence, Richard Bragaw, 1783; Daniel Lawrence, Samuel Blackwell, Luke Remsen, 1784, 1785, 1790, 1792, 1793; Theodorus Polhemus, John Lawrence, Samuel Edsall, 1785; John Morrell, Robert Moore, William Furman, 1786; Abraham Springsteen, 1786, 1787; Cornelius Berrien, 1787; Abraham Furman, 1787-89, 1792, 1793; Jacob Palmer, 1787, 1788; Samuel Riker, 1788, 1790; Jeromus Remsen, 1788; Simon Remsen, 1792; Charles Roach, 1793; David Moore, 1796-98; Robert Moore, 1796-1800; Jacob Field, Samuel Waldron, 1796; Cornelius R. Remsen, 1797; John Suydam, 1798, 1799; Edward Leverich, 1799, 1802, 1808, 1809; David Springsteen, 1800; James Suydam, 1800, 1801; Thomas Lawrence, 1801, 1807; Timothy Roach, 1801; John Sackett, Abraham Remsen, 1802; Robert Moore, 1803-05; William Furman, 1803; Jacob Rapelye, 1803, 1804; Edward Howard, 1804-06; Cornelius Rapelye, 1805; John Lawrence, 1806; Daniel Riker, 1806-08; Jonathan Howard, 1807, 1808, 1813, 1814; Edward Moore, Abraham Riker, 1809; Daniel Riker, 1813-15, 1818, 1819; Cornelius R. Duryea, 1813; Martin Way, 1814-17; Richard B. Leverich, 1815; Charles Debevoise, Abraham Furman jr., 1816; Charles Palmer, 1817-20, 1822; Peter Luyster, 1817-20, 1822-25, 1835-37, 1840-43, 1855; John M. Rapelye, Samuel Blackwell, 1818; Edward Moore, 1818-20; Timothy Roach, Daniel S. Moore, Luke Kouwenhoven, Cornelius N. Dimas, Benjamin Moore, 1821; John De Bevoise, 1822, 1823, 1835, 1836; Arthur Remsen, 1822, 1823; Abraham Rapelye, 1822, 1823; William Bragaw, 1823, 1826, 1827; William Morrell, 1824; Walter Way, 1824; Jarvis Jackson, 1824, 1825; Edward Leverich, 1824-26, 1829; Isaac Debevoise, 1826, 1833, 1834; Francis Duryea, 1827; Thomas Moore, 1827, 1828; Joseph Tompkins, 1827-32; John Waters, 1827; Jeromus I. Rapelye, 1828; Underhill Covert, 1829; Isaac I. Bragaw, 1830; Abraham Remsen, 1830, 1832; George Kouwenhoven, 1832, 1833; Cornelius R. Remsen, 1833; Daniel Lent, John Tompkins, 1834; John I. Van Alst, Theodorus Burroughs, Edward Tompkins, 1835; William Hendrickson, 1836, 1837; Richard Way, 1837, 1840-43, 1845-47, 1856, 1859; Henry F. Blackwell, 1837; William G. Kouwenhoven, 1837, 1838, 1842, 1844; William T. Hendrickson, Abraham A. Remsen, Jacob Debevoise, Charles H. Roach, 1838; Daniel L. Rapelje, 1839, 1840; John Kolyer, Peter Van Pelt, 1839; Abel Sammis, 1840, 1841; George C. Debevoise, 1840, 1843, 1844; William Paynter jr., 1841-43, 1845; Daniel Morrell, 1841-43; John D. Rapelje, 1843; Peter E. Bourdett, 1844; John B. Reboul, 1844-46; John Van Cott, 1844; Henry S. Vanderveer, 1845, 1846, 1848, 1851, 1854; W. A. Paynter, 1845; James W. Carrington, 1847, 1849; N. Filby, 1850, 1852; J. Kolyer, 1850; George Hulst, 1853; Frost T. Covert, 1857, 1860, 1866; Amsted C. Henry, 1858, 1865; William A. Watson, 1861; John Van Cott, 1862; Adrian A. Seaman, 1863; James A. Johnson, 1864, 1867; William B. Wilson, William McGowan, 1868; Joseph B. Denton, 1869; Garret Furman, 1870, 1874, 1878; Joseph Closius, 1871; William Randell, 1872; James W. Dare, 1873; Henry Zeh, 1875; Thomas Morse, 1876; David P. Rapelye, 1877; Joseph Closius jr., 1880; Joseph J. Tompkins, 1881.

*Supervisors*—Samuel Moore, 1684, 1687, 1691; Thomas Stevenson, 1685; Jeremiah Burroughs, 1686; Jonathan Hazard, 1690; Lieutenant Joseph Sackett, 1697, 1700, 1706, 1711; John Berrian, 1699; Peter Berrien, 1703, 1708; John Coe, 1716; Captain Thomas Hazard, 1720; Samuel Fish sen., 1733; Jacob Rapelje, 1756; Jeromus Remsen jr., 1774; Daniel Luyster, 1777; Samuel Riker, 1783, 1803; Robert Furman, 1786; John Lawrence, 1807; Jonathan Howard, 1810, 1825; James Lent, 1811, 1822; John Alsop, 1821; Jarvis Jackson, 1829; John De Bevoise, 1837; Daniel L. Rapelje, 1844; William H. Furman, 1845, 1852; Peter Luyster, 1849; Silvanus S. Riker, 1856; Charles G. Covert, 1858, 1865; Joseph Rice, 1864; Robert Burroughs, 1871; John E. Van Nostrand, 1878-81.

JOHN E. VAN NOSTRAND,  
PRESENT SUPERVISOR OF THE TOWN OF NEWTOWN.

John Everitt Van Nostrand was born in the town of Newtown, Queens county, N. Y., April 20th 1848, and has always lived at the old homestead. He is of Holland Dutch descent, son of Norman Van Nostrand, who





*John C. Van Nostrand*

died in March 1868, before the subject of this sketch became of age. The care and management of his father's estate and business were intrusted to him by his mother, and the trust thus devolving upon him was executed in the most faithful and conscientious manner. He attended the district school of his town at an early age, and afterward the public schools of Brooklyn, from which he graduated, after which he received the benefits of private instruction in higher branches of learning. He was engaged with his father a number of years in publishing the *Christian Ambassador* at 119 Nassau street, New York city, a newspaper devoted to the interests of the Universalist denomination. He entered Columbia College Law School in 1872, and graduated with high honors in May 1874, receiving therefrom the degree of Bachelor of Laws. He entered upon the practice of the law in New York, Kings and Queens counties, having his office at No. 151 Broadway, New York. Upon the erection of the present *Evening Post* building he, with M. E. Sawyer, engaged offices in that building, where he still continues. In his professional labors he is of cool and even temper, yet energetic; shrewd and wonderfully capable of using the passing opportunity, and in every way careful of his clients' interest.

Upon the establishment of the Bar Association of Queens county he became a member, serving upon various committees.

He has always been a Republican in politics, taking a deep interest in the success of the principles of that party; he has been a member of the Queens county Republican central committee for a long term of years.

He was nominated for the Assembly by the Republican party in 1876 in the second district of Queens county, comprising the towns of Newtown, Jamaica and Hempstead, and Long Island City. The district is overwhelmingly Democratic, but although defeated in the contest he ran largely ahead of his ticket. The following year he was again nominated for the Assembly, but failed of election, although running ahead of his ticket over 600 votes.

He was nominated in the spring of 1878 for supervisor

of the town of Newtown, against Robert Burroughs, then the incumbent of that office. A very active canvass ensued, and excitement in the town ran high. The largest vote ever polled at a spring election was the result, and when the votes were counted it was found that Mr. Van Nostrand was 62 ahead of his Democratic competitor. Thus for the first time in its existence Newtown elected a Republican supervisor. The election of Mr. Van Nostrand resulted in making the board of supervisors of Queens county Republican for the first time in its history. In the spring of the following year Mr. Van Nostrand was again nominated for supervisor, his former opponent, Robert Burroughs, being again nominated by the Democrats. The canvass, as in the preceding year, was extremely spirited, but the result was the defeat of Mr. Burroughs, the majority for Mr. Van Nostrand being over 275. Mr. Van Nostrand instituted reforms in the town government, reduced its bonded indebtedness, and lowered its rate of taxation; the credit of the town rose under his administration, so that its bonds bearing interest at 7 per cent., which could hardly be disposed of at par at the time he entered the office, rose rapidly to twenty and twenty-five per cent. premium. So satisfactory was his course to the people of the town that upon the expiration of his term of office he was re-elected without opposition, and the present year he was again honored in like manner, having no competitor but receiving the almost unanimous vote of the town. In the board of supervisors he has served on the most important committees.

Mr. Van Nostrand married on the 5th of October 1881 Miss Anna R. Wyckoff, a daughter of Peter Wyckoff and granddaughter of Nicholas Wyckoff, the venerable president of the First National Bank of Brooklyn. She is a young lady of rare attainments and culture, having received the benefits of a classical education, and of extensive travel both at home and abroad. The families of Van Nostrand and Wyckoff are among the oldest in the country, their ancestors having emigrated to America sometime in the seventeenth century.



## REMAINS OF ANCIENT NEWTOWN.\*

*The Alsop Family.*—Among the early settlers of Newtown were the Alsop family. Writers on English surnames inform us that this family derives its name from the village of Alsop, in Derbyshire. Richard Alsop, the progenitor of the Newtown family, was induced to locate here by his uncle, Thomas Wandell. Mr. Wandell, according to reminiscences in the Alsop family, had been a major in Cromwell's army; but, having some dispute with the "protector," was obliged to flee for safety, first to Holland and thence to America. Some doubts of this may be entertained, for Mr. Wandell was living at Mespat Kills in 1648, which was prior to the execution of King Charles, and when Cromwell enjoyed but a subordinate command in the parliamentary army. Mr. Wandell married the widow of William Herrick, whose plantation on Newtown Creek he bought in 1659. This was originally patented to Richard Brutnell. To this he afterward added fifty acres for which Richard Colfax had obtained a patent in 1652. On this property, since composing the Alsop farm, Mr. Wandell resided. He was one of the jury in 1665 for the trial of Ralph Hall and his wife for witchcraft (the only trial for witchery in this colony), and shared the honor of acquitting the accused. Some years later he visited England, and it is supposed that on his return he brought with him his sister's son, Richard Alsop, whom he made his heir. Mr. Wandell died in 1691 and was buried on the hill occupied by the Alsop cemetery. Many years later the silver plate of his coffin was discovered in digging a new grave.

Richard Alsop, while yet under age, received a commission in the troop of horse. Inheriting the estate of his uncle he continued to reside upon it until his death, which occurred in October 1718, when he was 58 years old; but his widow, Hannah (who, tradition says, was a Dutch lady, whom he courted through an interpreter), attained her 91st year, and died August 23d 1757. The farm was subsequently bought by their son Richard Alsop, who was for twenty years a justice of the peace in Newtown. It remained in the family three generations longer. The last of the family who owned it died in 1837, and as he left no heirs the farm was sold and the name Alsop became extinct in Newtown. A considerable part of this farm has been converted into the Catholic burial place known as Calvary Cemetery. The old house built by Mr. Wandell was destroyed in October 1879. The little Alsop cemetery is, fortunately for itself, snugly inclosed in Calvary; but by a reservation to the family it is still Protestant ground.

*Captain Richard Betts*, whose public services appear for fifty years on every page of Newtown's history, came in 1648 to New England, but soon after to Newtown, where he acquired great influence. In the revolution of 1663 he bore a zealous part, and after the conquest of

New Netherlands by the English was a member from Newtown of the provincial Assembly held at Hempstead in 1665. In 1678 he was commissioned high sheriff of "Yorkshire upon Long Island," and he retained the position until 1681. He became a bitter opponent to Director Pieter Stuyvesant and the little town of Bushwick, which he had founded. Under leave from the governor the English settlers had planted their town, but were refused the usual patent, and in 1656 Richard Betts administered a severe blow to Stuyvesant by purchasing the land for himself and 55 associates, from the red men, at the rate of one shilling per acre. The total cost amounted to £68 16s. 4d., which, with the sum of £76 9s. paid to the sachems Pomwaukon and Rowerowestco, extinguished the Indian title to Newtown. For a long series of years Betts was a magistrate. During this time he was more than once a member of the high court of assize, then the supreme power in the province. He became an extensive landholder at the English Kills. His residence was here, in what is still known as "the old Betts house." It is further said that here within sight of his bedroom he dug his own grave, in his 100th year, and from the former to the latter he was carried in 1713. No headstone marks the grave, but its absence may be accounted for by the fact that his sons had become Quakers and abjured headstones. The old house, which we may enter by lifting the wrought iron latch of heavy construction, worn by the hands of many generations; the polished flags around the old deep well, where the soldiers were wont to wash down their rations, are still as the British left them on their last march through Maspeth. This house is but one of several most ancient farm houses still carefully preserved for their antiquity, on the old Newtown road, between Calvary Cemetery and Maurice avenue. These venerable companions have witnessed many changes, and now enjoy a green old age, respected by the community in which they stand.

*The Moore Family and Estates.*—Rev. John Moore, the early ancestor of the Newtown family of this name, was supposed to be of English birth, though it is unknown when or whence he emigrated. He was an Independent, and the first minister of the town. Though not authorized to administer sacraments he preached to the people of Newtown until his death, in 1657. In consequence of his interest in the purchase of Newtown from the Indians the town awarded 80 acres of land to his children, thirty years after his decease. One of his sons, Samuel Moore, became a grantee of land in Newtown village in 1662, and afterward bought an adjacent tract, previously owned by his father, which subsequently came into the hands of John J. Moore. In 1684 he bought a farm near the Poor Bowery, to which he removed.

Among the distinguished members of the Moore family was Benjamin Moore, who was born at Newtown, October 5th 1748. He received his education at Kings (now Columbia) College, and afterward became its honored president. After pursuing theological studies he went to England and was ordained to the Episcopal ministry. In 1800 he was appointed rector of Trinity

\* Under this title and over the *nom de plume* of "THE TOURIST" William O'Gorman, of Laurel Hill, has during the last few years written for the *Long Island Star* an excellent series of historical sketches, which preserves much that is valuable and interesting regarding the old families of the town. To him the reader is indebted for much in this article.

Church, and in 1801 was elected a bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the State of New York, and he continued in this relation until his death, February 16th 1816. His wife was a daughter of Major Clement Clark, of New York.

His brother William Moore, born at Newtown, January 17th 1754, was a medical student and a graduate of Edinburgh in 1780. He then returned home, and for more than forty years was engaged in the duties of an extensive practice. For many years he was president of the New York Medical Society, and trustee of the College of Physicians and Surgeons. His wife was a daughter of Nathaniel Fish, of Newtown. One of their sons, Nathaniel F., succeeded his uncle as president of Columbia College.

Captain Daniel Sackett Moore was a successful and respected ship-master. He owned the Moore residence near Newtown village, and died here in 1828. His son, John Jacob Moore, the last of the sixth generation of the Moore family, died here June 14th 1879, aged 73 years. The ancestors of this gentleman form an unbroken line of proprietors in fee from the original Indian purchase, in 1656, in the following order: Rev. John Moore, died 1657; Samuel Moore, died 1717; Benjamin Moore, died 1750; John Moore, born 1730, died 1827; Captain Daniel Sackett Moore, died 1828; John Jacob Moore, died 1879.

The venerable Moore house standing on the Shell road was one of the mansions of the colonial period. It is carefully preserved and has been occupied constantly by the Moore family since its erection, more than a hundred years before the Revolution; no part of it is allowed to go to decay, nor is there much change save by additions, which are not allowed to displace the old structure. The same hall door—in two sections, of solid oak and secured by the original strong hinges, bolts and locks, and with the original ponderous brass knocker—is still spared; the old well built stairway give access to the upper rooms; the ancient beams still exhibit their full proportions and are well varnished. This house occupied the center of the British camp for many years. The well beside it requires but one glance down its mossy stones to discover its antiquity.

The house now owned by the Penfolds, another ancient building, was the birthplace of Bishop Benjamin Moore and his brother Samuel Moore, M. D. This house was laid out exactly north and south, which brought it at an angle with the street, and by this it may be readily identified.

The third Moore house, on the Bowery Bay road, is fast yielding to decay; desolation surrounds the house, once of such fine proportions that even for this age it would be an ostentatious country seat.

Sir Henry Clinton established his headquarters on these premises after the battle of Long Island, and in this building he wrote his orders to the commanders to débouch their troops from the many camps which covered this section, and converge to Newtown Creek, there to embark in boats for the capture of New York city.

Adjoining Clinton's headquarters, on the Bowery Bay road, is the Moore burying ground. This little cemetery was carefully guarded by Hon. Thomas B. Jackson until his death.

*The Fish Family and Property.*—The Fish family of Newtown were descendants of Jonathan Fish, who with his brother Nathaniel originally came from England and settled in Massachusetts. As early as 1659 Jonathan Fish joined the settlement of Middleburg or Newtown. His name often appears on the town books in an official capacity, and also as the owner of a twenty-shilling purchase right in the town lands, which right afterward passed to his sons Nathan and Samuel. He died about 1663, leaving a wife and three sons, all patentees of Newtown in 1686. His son Samuel died in 1700. John appears to have left the town, and Nathan remained in Newtown. He devoted his life to agricultural pursuits, and died at an advanced age in 1734. His eldest son, Jonathan, served as town clerk of Newtown fifteen years. He owned the homestead and considerable land in Newtown, and presented the ground on which the Presbyterian church now stands. He lived and died in the "Corner House," that famous old landmark built by him, which still stands on the corner of Grand street and the Hoffman boulevard. Clinging around it are all the associations of Newtown with the French war of 1754. Jonathan Fish died in 1723. His son Samuel kept the old house as an inn. He died in 1767. Of his fifteen children Jonathan died in 1779, leaving two children, Sarah and Nicholas. The son was born in 1758. At the commencement of hostilities between this country and Great Britain he entered the American service with the commission of major, and he retired at the settlement of peace with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. He was at the battle of Long Island, was wounded at Monmouth and shared in the capture of the British army under Burgoyne at Saratoga, and that of Cornwallis at Yorktown. He enjoyed much of the confidence of General Washington, and continued with the army for a time after peace was declared, but retired in a few years. His death occurred in 1833. His wife was a daughter of Petrus Stuyvesant. Hamilton Fish, formerly governor of New York, United States senator, and President Grant's secretary of state, is one of their children.

The famous old "Corner House" commenced its public career about 1700, under the guidance of Jonathan Fish. With the exception of its front it remains much in its original state. The rear door swings in the old style, with its upper and lower sections, on four great hinges. A visit to the attic floor reveals its solid framing; its timbers, seasoned to the hardness of lignum vitæ, are framed with dowels, ship fashion.

Many of the unfortunate farmers of Nova Scotia, who were scattered helpless exiles over the colonies, found shelter here with Samuel Fish. Many French officers on parole in the families of the Sacketts, Moores, Bettses and Lawrences of that day were frequenters of the "Corners."

But this old landmark reached its greatest importance



during the period from August 1776, when General Howe dismounted at the door, to September 1783, when the Hessian regiment *Deknoblach* halted before the same door, and resumed its last march through Newtown village. This long interval was a time of soldiers, arms, drums, prisoners and marches, together with balls and revelry around this focus of British rule. Through all this eventful period Abraham Rapelye was host. He died in 1798, having continued the business until his death. Tradition asserts that not a few refugees of the patriot stamp were wont to find a hiding place in the old house, for the host was at times a useful medium. He now sleeps on the shore of Bowery Bay. The old house has been converted successively into a parsonage and school-house, and now stands an object of interest to all.

The Jackson mill at the mouth of the Sackhickneyah stream, whose foundations were laid in 1668 by Pieter Cornelisz Luyster, is the only surviving mill of ancient Newtown. As we examine its wooden fastenings and measure its main shaft—all in working order after so many years—we question, can time destroy it? In 1715 Samuel Fish bought the farm now owned by the heirs of the late Hon. Thomas B. Jackson, and in 1824 he purchased this mill property adjoining; hence the name "Fish's Point." The Indian name Sackhickneyah still adheres to the stream which turns the mill, and around its waters some dark crimes were perpetrated by the Indians on the white settlers; the tomahawk was freely used, and an old mill was burned by them before they took their final departure from what appears to have been a favorite resort to them. Their most extensive cemetery is in this region, and large mounds of oyster shells remain.

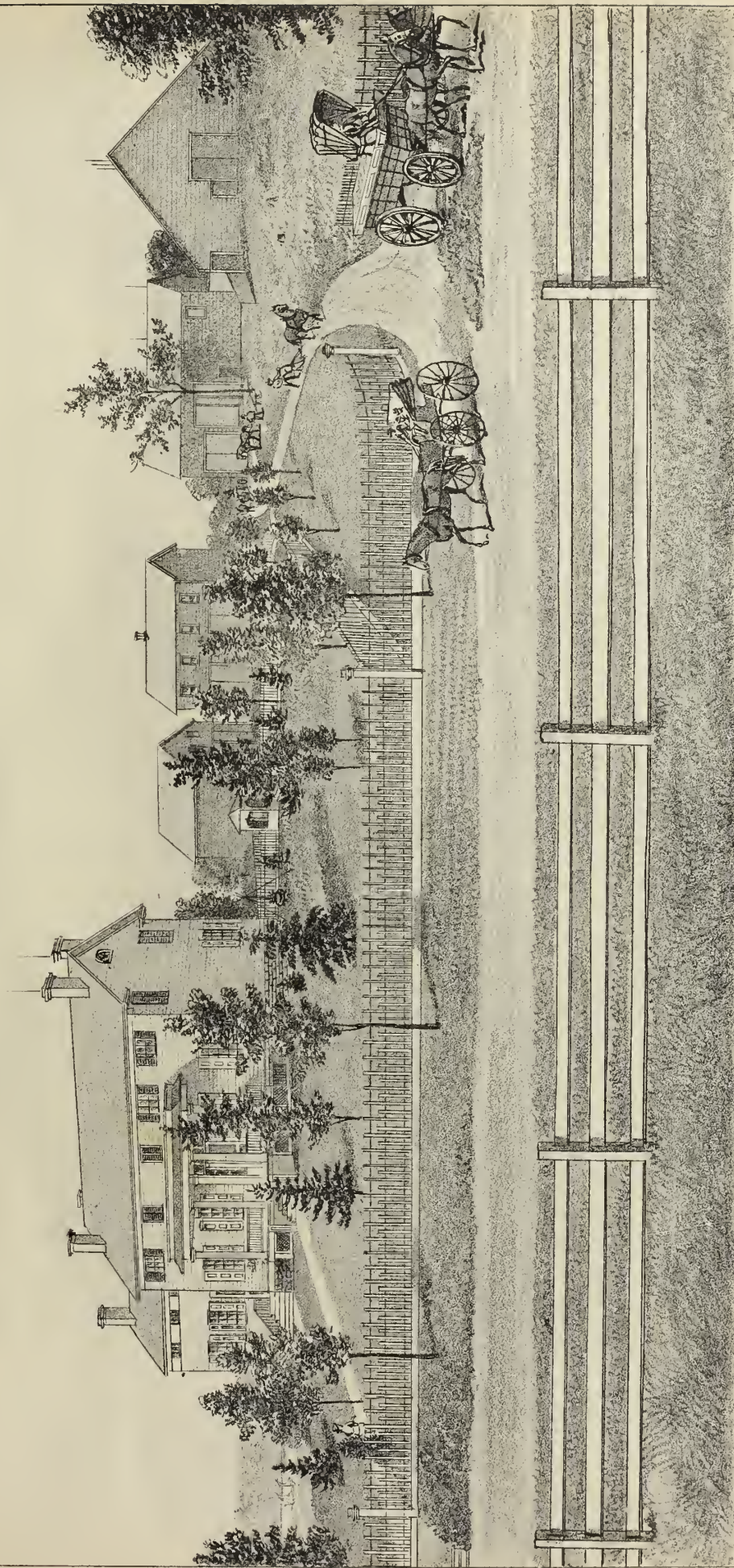
In 1691 a fulling-mill was built on this stream. It remained for many years, but every vestige of it long since disappeared, though the locality still retains the name of Fulling-mill Dam. This was one of the first mills of the kind in the province.

The Palmers now own and occupy a portion of the mill farm, and may be looked upon as the representatives of the Fish family, as Sarah Fish, daughter of John Fish, married William Palmer. Their neat homestead recalls the olden times. On an elevation which forms the eastern hook this house presents its gable to the still more ancient cottage of Jacob Rapelye. Between these houses stand the homesteads of the Riker, Luyster and Kouwenhoven families, the whole five of them having an ante-Revolutionary date. In a field a few yards east of the Palmer cottage lie the remains of John Fish; his headstone bears the inscription, "In memory of John Fish, who died 2nd day of July 1793, aged 73." His wife may rest here, but no headstone marks the spot. One of their daughters and her husband also lie buried here. Some of this ancient family sleep in the old town burying ground, others in the Alsop family cemetery, and still others in the Presbyterian church yard at Newtown, around which was the original home of the family. Of this family is the Hon. Hamilton Fish jr., a son of Governor Fish and a distinguished member of the State Legislature.

*The Luysters.*—The farm on Fish's Point, which Samuel Fish purchased, was but a small part of the Luyster farm, which then covered Bowery Bay up to the Riker homestead. Luyster Island, now bearing the Steinway and Riker residences, was also included in the Luyster purchase from the Dutch Reformed church. The Dutch church of New Amsterdam had received the whole of this property from the Dutch government, under the usual delusion of converting it into a self-supporting farm for the poor. Nothing however came of that speculation save the bestowal of the name "Poor Bowery" on the district, a name usually understood as marking the barrenness of the soil, than which nothing could be more foreign to its quality. The Poor Bowery farm extended from Fish's Point nearly a mile westward. It was purchased from the church by Peter Cornelisz Luyster, the progenitor of all in this country bearing this name, who came here in 1656. He was a descendant of a very respectable Dutch family, long resident in Holland and Rhineland, and some of them had been distinguished citizens of Cologne. He soon acquired property in Newtown, and erected a grist-mill at Fish's Point. He died in 1695, when this estate, on which he was buried, was bought by his son Cornelius, who acquired prominence here, served in the magistracy, and held a captain's commission. He died in 1721. The estate was divided among his children, and for more than a century afterward remained in the family; but it has passed into other hands and is divided into half a dozen farms, still among the best lands and most beautiful locations in Newtown. The family cemetery is dismantled and potatoes and cabbage grow over several generations of dead, and of the ancient house of Luyster here only a heap of family tombstones remains.

*Abraham Rycken's Descendants.*—Abraham Rycken, or de Rycke, as the name is written in early records, was the progenitor of the present Riker families of the United States; his descendants of the third generation having assumed the present mode of spelling the name. He is presumed to have emigrated in 1638, as in that year he received an allotment of land at the Wallabout, from Governor Kieft. They were originally a German family, and it is believed that this branch descended from a family of importance at Amsterdam. In 1654 Abraham Rycken obtained a grant of land at the Poor Bowery, afterward adding to his domain the island known as Riker's Island. His wife was a daughter of Hendrick Harmensen. He died in 1689, leaving his farm by will to his son Abraham, who added considerably to the extent of his lands, and at his death, in 1746, left the estate to his sons Abraham and Andrew. Abraham located upon that part of his father's estate which included a third of the Tudor patent. The tenement which he erected still remains, and forms the center room of the house now owned by the heirs of Charles Rapelye, deceased. Mr. Riker took an active part in the erection of the first Dutch church built at Newtown, and was one of the trustees to whom the deed for the church lot was executed; and at the time of his death, February 20th





RESIDENCE OF ABRAHAM V. S. LOTT, NEWTOWN, LONG ISLAND, N.Y.





1770, he was a ruling elder. His son Jacobus bought the homestead farm soon after his father's death, and resided here until his death, in 1809. Another son, Andrew Riker, purchased Riker's Island, where he erected a house and resided the remainder of his life. At his death, in 1815, he left the island to his sons Abraham and Peter. This island has passed from one generation to another, and is still in the family. Daniel Riker, son of Jacobus, inherited the paternal estate, but sold it in 1827. It is now owned by the heirs of Charles Rapelye.

The family cemetery at the Poor Bowery was early appropriated as a place of burial by the Rikers and Lents, and in all subsequent sales of the farm it has been reserved to these families. While the farm was owned by Isaac Rapelye he enlarged this cemetery by the gift of a strip of land adjoining. The tombstone of Abraham Riker, who was buried here in 1746, is in a comparatively good state of preservation. A cenotaph is also here which records the death of Captain Abraham Riker, who died at Valley Forge in 1778. These grounds are full of historic interest to all, associated as they are with so much of importance in the early days of Newtown. The living representatives of this family are now residing in New York.

The Lent family is of common origin with the Riker family, being descended from Ryck and Hendrick, the eldest and youngest sons of Abraham Rycken, who, for reasons not clearly known, renounced their own name and assumed the name Lent. Abraham Lent, son of Ryck, came from Westchester county to Newtown in 1729, and took possession of a farm, left him by his uncle Jacobus Krankheyt, on Bowery Bay. He resided here until his death, in 1746, when his son Jacobus, for years a ruling elder in the Dutch church, succeeded to the farm. His death occurred in 1779. Daniel Lent, youngest son of Jacobus, was the last of the family who occupied this estate. It was sold just prior to his death, which occurred April 20th 1797. Daniel, his only child that survived infancy, removed to Flushing Bay, and for years resided upon the farm formerly owned by Captain Thomas Lawrence and now by the surviving heirs of the Lent family.

The first ancestor of the Suydam family in this country was Hendrick Rycken, a member of the Riker family as previously stated. It is a curious though well established fact that about the year 1710 the sons of Hendrick Rycken adopted the name Suydam, and from these three persons descended all the Suydams in this and adjoining States. Dow Suydam, a grandson of Hendrick Rycken, settled at Hempstead Swamp, in Newtown, in 1736. He was the first of the name who located in the town. Prior to the Revolution he sold his farm to his nephew John Suydam, and left Newtown, living in various parts of the island during the war and suffering on account of his Whig principles. He died at the house of his son John in Jamaica, in 1794. His wife, whom he survived thirty-seven years, was Sarah Vanderveer. John Suydam, who bought the farm at Hempstead Swamp, remained on the

farm until his death, in 1809, when it passed into the hands of his son Rem, and at his death, in 1829, to his heirs. The old house, now standing, is owned by the heirs of the late Thomas Hunt, of New York. Another grandson of Hendrick Rycken, Jacobus Suydam, married a daughter of Captain Cor. Rapelye. After engaging successfully in commerce in the city of New York he retired from business, and bought the estate of William Lawrence in Newtown. Here he lived until his death, in 1825. Another member of this family, Hendrick Suydam, removed to Hallett's Cove, prior to the Revolution. He bought and conducted the mill on Sanswick Creek. He was a much esteemed member of the Dutch church. He died in 1818. Of his sons all became merchants in New York, except James, who remained on the paternal estate. The only living representative of the Suydam family in Newtown is Mrs. Dow Rapelye, who lives on Jackson avenue, near Corona.

The *Remsen* family are descendants of a family whose original name was Van der Beeck. Rem Jansen Vanderbeeck came to this country early in the seventeenth century. His sons adopted the name Remsen. One of them, Abraham Remsen, settled at Hempstead Swamp, on the farm now owned by David Kinsey. In 1735 Jeromus Remsen, a son of Abraham, bought the paternal farm, on which he lived until his death. His son Jeromus, born November 22nd 1735, was a man of unusual abilities, and deserves honorable notice in the history of his native town. He did service in the French war and stood conspicuous among the Whigs of Newtown at the opening of the Revolution. He was a clerk of the county committee, and as colonel of militia was present at the battle of Long Island.

On Van Duyn Hill is the only property in Newtown confiscated after the Revolution. Here is a small cemetery known as the Remsen graveyard. In this is the tomb of Jeromus Remsen.

Simon, another representative of the Remsen family in Newtown, was born in 1748. He married Aletta, only child of Daniel Rapelje, of Newtown, and occupied his father-in-law's estate on Bowery Bay. His daughter married James Strong, whose heirs now own the homestead farm occupied by Benjamin W. Strong.

In 1719 *William Van Duyn*, whose remote origin is French, removed to Newtown, having bought property at Hempstead Swamp, which he subsequently enlarged. At his death, in 1769, his son Dow received half of the farm, the other half going to the heirs of Cornelius Van Duyn, whose wife was a daughter of Dominicus Vanderveer. The farm is now owned by Jerome Vanderveer, who lives in the old Van Duyn house enlarged and improved.

*The Family of Brinckerhoff* in America are descendants of Joris Dericksen Brinckerhoff, who came to this country in 1638 and settled in Brooklyn. His son Abraham bought a large farm on Flushing meadow, a part of which is now owned by the Elliott brothers. The Burroughs farm was also a part of this estate. Occupying a commanding position, on the bluff overhanging Flushing



Bay is the Brinckerhoff cemetery. It is beautiful in summer, and wild in winter it must be as the tempest sweeps over this resting place of an extinct family. Their tombstones are scattered more or less in every cemetery in the township; but it is doubtful if there is here one living representative of the family.

*The Burroughs Family.*—The old Burroughs burying ground is in the rear of a lot which faces on the commons of Newtown. The most historical tombstone here is that of William Howe Burroughs, who died in 1805. He was named in respect to General Howe of the king's army. This is a part of the old Burroughs farm, and here too we find an old house of ante-Revolutionary date, which was built by the great-grandfather of George W. Burroughs of Corona, the oldest living male representative of this family. The old farm has nearly all passed out of the Burroughs family. The heirs of Joseph Burroughs (brother of George) own a small part of it still, and the old burying ground is retained in the family, though this is only the resting place of former generations, the present generation having buried their dead in the Episcopal church yard at Newtown. The earliest record of this family in America is in 1637, when John Burroughs is found in Salem. He soon after came to Newtown. He filled the office of town clerk several years. His sons Jeremiah and Joseph shared their father's estate. Jeremiah died in 1698. Joseph lived to an advanced age. The old house before mentioned was built by his son John, who died on this estate, July 7th 1750. His children John and Joseph inherited the paternal farm. Joseph's son Thomas succeeded to the property and married Sarah, daughter of George Wyckoff. He died September 21st 1835. His children were: Lydia, wife of George I. Rapelye; Sarah, now Mrs. Charles H. Roach; Mrs. John B. Hyatt; Joseph (deceased), George Wyckoff and John W., who died when 17 years old. George W. has two children—James S. Burroughs, who resides at Astoria, and Mrs. Isaac Moe, of Corona.

*William Howard*, the progenitor of the Long Island family, came to Newtown near the close of the seventeenth century. The old Howard place on the road from Newtown to Jamaica is still owned by the family, and the oldest house in Newtown village is owned by Jonathan Howard, who now resides in Newtown. It was formerly owned by the Furman family. Mrs. Howard was a daughter of Aaron Furman, who lived and died in this old house. It is fast going to decay, and is now used as a tenant house.

*The Halletts*, now mostly removed from the town, were formerly prominent in Newtown. In 1655 William Hallett settled at Hallett's Cove, where his house and plantation were destroyed by the Indians, whereupon he removed to Flushing. He subsequently located at Hell Gate, where he lived to the age of about ninety years. His grandson Richard Hallett married a daughter of John Bowne, of Flushing, an eminent Quaker. Mr. Hallett embraced the principles of the Friends, which his descendants still profess. Some of the family settled at

Maspeth. Gideon Hallett owned the farm on which the old Quaker meeting-house at Maspeth stood, and this farm is still in possession of the family. The old meeting-house, long since torn down, stood on the corner of the Newtown turnpike and the Fresh Pond road. Around this was the Quaker burying ground.

#### LEADING CITIZENS OF RECENT YEARS.

##### ASCAN BACKUS.

Ascan Backus, who was one of the most noted farmers of Long Island, died at his residence in Newtown on the 18th of March 1880. He was a fine type of physical manhood, being about six feet in height and proportionally developed, and with a face when not in repose indicative of great geniality of nature. His struggles against early difficulties, and the great success that crowned his industry and perseverance, merit historic recognition; for from the lessons of his life many a young farmer now buffeting with the world may borrow renewed hope and courage.

He was born in the duchy of Saxe Gotha, in 1814. His father, an affluent farmer and stock raiser, took a leading part in the political troubles of his time and country, and as a consequence found himself stripped of his possessions; and young Ascan, who was at the time studying for one of the professions, was obliged to leave his books and his country to seek his fortune. He landed in New York on the 4th day of July 1829, at the age of fifteen; and, with a naturally strong and independent mind, at once turned his thoughts to agriculture. At first he assisted his brother Charles, who had arrived a year before, in the management of his farm, and by prudent action he soon amassed means to hire a little place of his own. Here he raised market produce, which in those days had to be sent by boat down Newtown Creek and around the Battery to New York market. The young farmer kept a vigilant eye upon the markets and made himself acquainted with marketmen and dealers, with whom he soon became a favorite for his amiable and manly qualities and the strict integrity of his conduct. He was winning success. By intelligent watchfulness, by prudence and honorable dealing, he was advancing to the very front. His acres soon grew to hundreds, his few laborers became many, commodious outbuildings sprung up, his stock multiplied and increased, a number of wagons carried the rich abundance of his farms to the markets of New York, and munificent returns poured in upon him. To sterile spots he had brought bloom and blossom and fruitage, and he lived to enjoy the rich rewards of his skillful labor. There is no doubt that his early mental training had much to do with his success; for, although cautious in introducing new methods, his mind was quick to grasp the principles upon which they were based, and to apply them to the best advantage when he put them to the test. With sound judgment, too, he saw that in the management of his large estates



*Ascan Bachus*











*John C. D'Boise*



RESIDENCE OF JOHN C. D'BOISE, NEWTOWN, LONG ISLAND, N.Y.



the good will and cheerful co-operation of his employes were necessary factors, and he always manifested a sort of paternal interest in their affairs. In their little dissensions he was a pacificator, in their sickness he was a solicitous friend, in their merrymakings he gave them his approving smile. He took great pains to encourage in them habits of economy, and many of them who are now successful farmers for themselves owe much of their success to his constant interest in their undertakings. This generous treatment of his laborers would have been impossible unless Mr. Backus possessed a sensitive nature and kindly heart, and it affords salutary material for reflection for all employers of labor who desire to be faithfully served.

Mr. Backus attended the Reformed church, and was a very liberal contributor to deserving works. He kept himself informed of the events of the day on both sides of the Atlantic, and was a man of decided opinions; but these he never permitted to interfere with his friendships, which were very strong. His tastes were refined and his pleasures simple. He had a keen relish of gleeful joke and repartee, and was noted for his hospitality. He left three daughters and three sons, who inherit his property.

JOHN C. DE BE VOISE.

John C. De Be Voise is a son of Charles I. and Maria (Covert) De Be Voise, and was born at Fresh Ponds, August 31st 1815. His earlier ancestry may be traced in the sketch of the De Be Voise family on page 317. His education was limited to the meager course of study of the Fresh Ponds district school, and he was left fatherless at the age of fifteen.

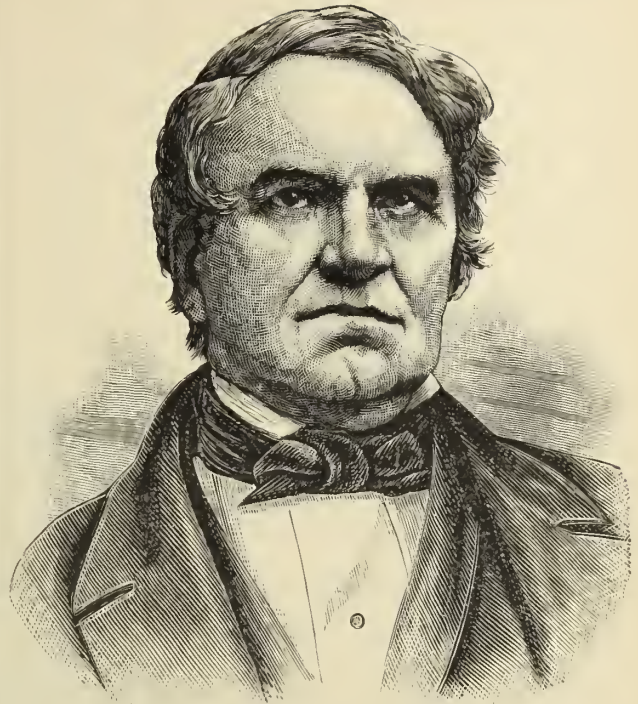
Mr. De Be Voise soon found himself, young though he was, at the head of the business left by his father, and managed the farm successfully and profitably until, at the age of thirty, he removed to his present residence at the corner of Fresh Ponds road and Myrtle street.

In 1848 Mr. De Be Voise married Mary Jane, daughter of Samuel Way, of Fresh Ponds, who is still living and presiding over his elegant home.

Mr. De Be Voise had two brothers, and one sister. These were Michael Covert De Be Voise and the late Cornelius S. De Be Voise and Rebecca Ann De Be Voise, deceased, who became the wife of William H. Purdy. Mr. De Be Voise is known as one of the most successful farmers and market gardeners in his vicinity. Never a politician or office seeker, he yet has ever felt a keen interest in passing events. He has always been a supporter of all measures which he thought were conducive to the public good.

JOHN DE BEVOISE.

John De Bevoise, son of John C. and Jenny (Beadle) De Bevoise, was born at the old De Bevoise homestead



*John De Be Voise*

on the Fresh Pond road (now at the corner of that road and the Myrtle avenue road), in the town of Newtown, March 3d 1798. His descent from the original member of the family in this country is shown by the sketch on pages 317 and 318.

December 22nd 1819 he was married to Cornelia M. Van Cott of the town of Bushwick, Kings county. Mr. De Bevoise was well known as an honest, upright, enterprising and influential man. He was a lifelong farmer, and was often chosen to positions of trust and responsibility by his townsmen and business acquaintances. For seven years he was supervisor of the town, in those good old times when the taxes were light and an honest man was accounted "the noblest work of God." Ever public spirited to a remarkable degree, he was desirous of improvements, not for his own convenience alone, but for the benefit of all, and he spent a great deal of time and money in opening and improving what is now called the Myrtle avenue road. He died, deeply regretted by a wide circle of relatives and friends, September 2nd 1862.

John De Bevoise, the only son of the deceased, now lives on the estate. He was born October 26th 1820, and married Gertrude J. Suydam, of Bedford, Kings county, by whom he has six children living: John H., Fred J., Cornelia G., Gertrude S., Abraham B. and Marietta. Of these, Cornelia G. and Marietta are married, the former to John Hyatt Vanderveer, the latter to Howard Hayden, of Great Neck, L. I.





*C. S. De Be Voise*

CORNELIUS S. DE BE VOISE.

Cornelius S. De Be Voise (deceased), the son of Charles I., and the grandson of John De Be Voise, was born July 18th 1823, on the old homestead at Fresh Ponds, referred to in the article on this family on page 317. From early life his habits, his tastes and his education were such as befitted a farmer's son, who was of choice to be a farmer too.

At the age of 31 he courted, won and married Miss Adrianna De Be Voise, daughter of Jacob De Be Voise, who was also a native of Newtown and was his junior by five years. They settled at once on the farm and founded

another of the many solid, respected families of Newtown. Two children were the fruit of their union—John William and Jeannette. The former was born on the 27th of June 1866, and died of diphtheria December 3d 1875, at the age of 9 years. The latter was born June 1st 1868, and died August 21st following.

A little over a year before his death Mr. De Be Voise began to suffer from a kidney trouble, which grew more and more alarming, until it developed into Bright's disease and terminated in his death September 1st 1878. In politics he was first an old line Whig and afterward a



*Adrianna De Be Voise*

MRS. ADRIANNA DE BE VOISE.

thorough Republican. He was a consistent member of the Reformed church during the whole of his mature years, an exemplary father, husband and neighbor, never looking for enjoyment outside of his family and the society of his friends. His mother spent the last few years of a ripe old age at his house, and died there. Mrs. De Be Voise also had the satisfaction of having her mother with her before and when she passed from this life to the next, which occurred January 6th 1867.

About a year ago Mrs. De Be Voise left her old home

on the farm, and came to live with her husband's nephew, Charles W. Purdy, at 89 Bedford avenue, Brooklyn. Mr. Purdy was left an orphan and lived with his uncle from his boyhood until about three years ago. He went at the age of 14 into a drug store in New York, and is now a wholesale druggist in William street. Deprived of her own children by death, it seems peculiarly fitting that Mrs. De Be Voise should now make her home with one to whom she for so long a time sustained the relation of mother.





*John M Debevoise*

JOHN M. DEBEVOISE.

The subject of this sketch is a son of Moses Debevoise, whose wife was Maria Duryea, and was born at Fresh Ponds, on the farm now occupied by his brother Peter Duryea Debevoise, December 12th 1819. The genealogy of the Debevoise family appears on pages 317 and 318.

Mr. Debevoise received a limited education at the district school at Fresh Ponds, spending his boyhood on the farm at home. On his 13th birthday he was left an orphan by the death of his father. With his brother Peter he assumed the management of the farm, where he remained until he was 30, when he removed to the farm where he has since resided.

February 7th 1849 he was married to Esther B. Gosman, a daughter of William Gosman, of Dutch Kills. They have had eight children born to them, as follows: William G., January 20th 1850; Sarah Maria, January 13th 1852; Edward, December 13th 1853; Elizabeth Bragaw, December 26th 1856 (died February 25th 1867); Charles, October 20th 1860; George Gosman, October 25th 1863; Louisa Vanderveer, March 17th 1868; Margaret Aletta, August 16th 1872 (died December 1st 1876).

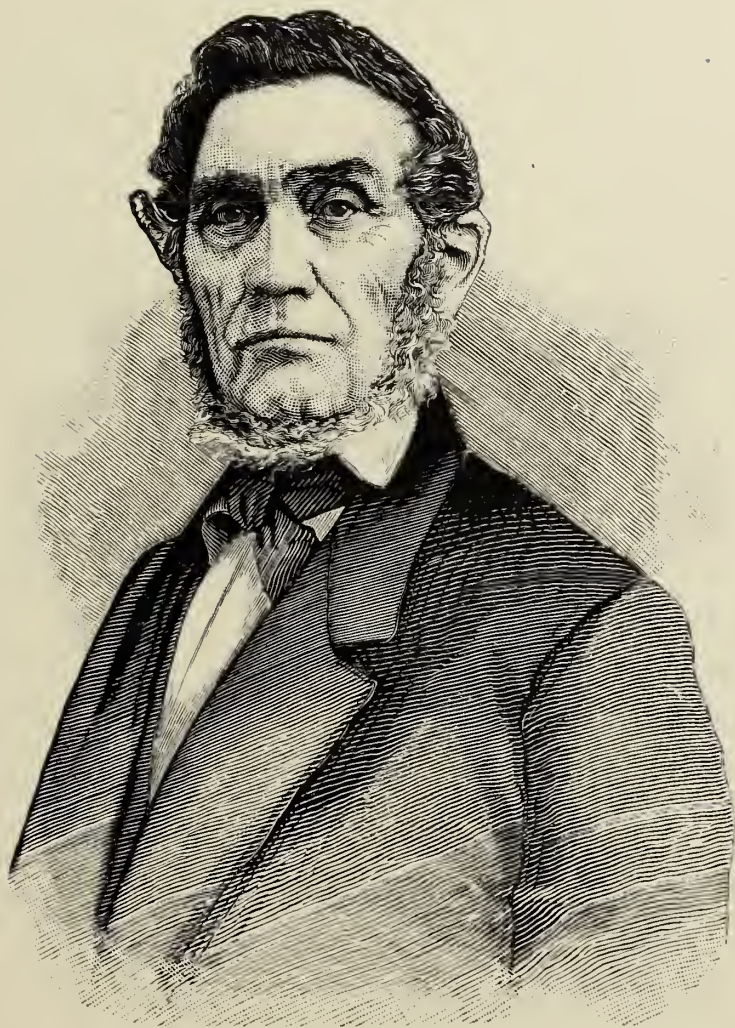
The family, now connected with the Reformed church of Bushwick, were formerly identified with the old Dutch Reformed church of Newtown, which Mr. Debevoise's father helped to found. Mr. Debevoise takes little active part in politics, though he is deeply interested in affairs of public moment, and has never sought official preferment nor held any office except such as have been conferred upon him by his townsmen.

William G., his eldest son, early chose a mercantile career, and for eleven years was in the employ of A. T. Stewart & Co., at their New York store. He was one of those who had been long in Mr. Stewart's service, to whom he bequeathed \$500 each as a mark of the esteem in which he held them. He has since been employed in the Chicago store of A. T. Stewart & Co.

CHARLES I. DE BEVOISE.

The subject of this sketch is a son of Isaac and a grandson of Carel De Bevoise, who left the homestead at Brooklyn in October 1736 and became a farmer in Bushwick, on the present property of Charles I. De Bevoise, where the latter now resides.

Charles I. De Bevoise was born September 21st 1796, and has been twice married—October 15th 1828 to Adrianna, daughter of Abraham and Magdalene Boerum; and October 24th 1836 to Jane Lefferts, daughter of Folkert Rapelyea and Agnes De Bevoise. He had one child, Magdalene, by his first marriage, and four—Isaac C., Agnes R., Susanna and Adrianna—by his second marriage. Mr. De Bevoise, who is still living, at the advanced age of 85, at 104 De Bevoise avenue, Brooklyn, has during a long and active life enjoyed to a high degree the confidence of his fellow citizens, and has been identified with many of the leading interests of the past. For a number of years he was the supervisor of the town of Bushwick. Politically he is a Democrat. He has been a lifelong member and long an elder of the old Bushwick Reformed church, with which his family are identified.



*Chas. J. Do. Berrose*







*Robert Burroughs*

ROBERT BURROUGHS.

Robert Burroughs was born in the city of Brooklyn, September 15th 1821. His father, Thomas Burroughs, was born on a farm then belonging to the family, in the town of Newtown, at White Pot, which farm was more recently owned by Jarvis Jackson, and is now the property of Abraham V. S. Lott and Frederick D. Backus. Removing to Brooklyn he married and settled there. His parents having both died he was placed at the age of thirteen years on a farm at Middle Village, in Newtown, and kept at farm work until the age of sixteen, when he was sent to Brooklyn to learn the trade of a house carpenter. Having learned that trade in its different branches, he returned to Newtown, where for a number of years he carried on business as a practical architect and builder, and planned and put up a good many houses.

April 5th 1853 he was elected justice of the peace of the town, for the term of four years. This was the first public position he ever held, and he was re-elected to it April 7th 1857, and again April 2nd 1861, and served out each term in full. April 4th 1865, he was chosen for another term of four years, but in November 1867, before the expiration of this term, he was elected on the Democratic ticket clerk of Queens county; and he resigned the position of justice, after having performed its duties

fourteen years. He served out his full term of three years as county clerk from January 1st 1868. At the town meeting held April 4th 1871 he was chosen supervisor of Newtown, and he was annually re-elected for six successive years, the last election being held April 3d 1877. The financial condition of the town of Newtown at the time he was first elected supervisor was very bad, owing in a great measure to the incorporation of Long Island City, within the limits of the town, and not making any provision for the apportionment of the bonded debt (which was very large) between the two places. By great exertion and after many delays an act was passed by the Legislature on June 5th 1874, to accomplish this object, and Mr. Burroughs served as one of the commissioners under this act in adjusting the debt and making the apportionment, the effect of which was to put a stop to any more suits and relieve the town from its financial embarrassment. During his period of service as supervisor he held the position of court-house commissioner, for the construction of a new court-house for Queens county, under both acts, and was very active and attentive in the discharge of the trust imposed. In his time also Metropolitan avenue, Myrtle avenue and Grand street, three prominent thoroughfares in the town, were built, in all of which improvements important duties were confided to him by the Legislature. Myrtle avenue was



graded and macadamized by his direction, under the supervision of an engineer selected and appointed by him without the intervention of commissioners. The job was not quite completed during his official term and was finished by his successor.

He is now engaged in business as one of the firm of H. T. Burroughs & Co., extensive dealers in building materials in the city of Brooklyn, and enjoys exceptionally good health.

#### GEORGE I. RAPELYE

was born in Nova Scotia, February 7th 1787. His father, John Rapelye, was a native of Newtown, and descendant of the Rapelye family that settled in Newtown more than two centuries ago. He was born in what is now known as the old Schenck house, opposite the house of Joseph A. Lawrence, on the old Winfield road from Newtown. The father was a British soldier in the war of the Revolution, and at the close of the war he went to Nova Scotia, where he married Miss Lemma Boice, a native of New Jersey. They resided in Nova Scotia until after the birth of their sons George I. and Jacob, a period of four or five years, when they came to Newtown and settled on a farm of 170 acres. Here they spent the remainder of their lives. Mr. Rapelye's death occurred April 5th 1829, and his wife survived him until September 15th 1832. A part of this homestead farm is still owned and occupied by George I. Rapelye, who was married December 20th 1814 to Lydia Burroughs. She died November 8th 1822, leaving two children, Maria and Sarah J.; Maria is now the wife of Daniel L. Rapelje, of Corona, and Sarah J. is the wife of Henry S. Vanderveer, one of the prominent and well-to-do farmers of Newtown.

Mr. Rapelye was again married on the 4th of January 1827, to Elizabeth Van Wickel. She died December 13th 1866, leaving three children—Lydia E., now the widow of Abraham Stockholm; Mary M., and John Jacob, who, with his wife Gertrude V. C. Luquer, their three children and his sisters, now lives with their aged father, who at the advanced age of 95 years is comparatively active, and, while enjoying the society of his children and grandchildren, is able to tell us of the early settlers and the history of nearly a century ago. He speaks familiarly of those who filled important places in the history of our country when he was a young man, and has in his possession many letters and papers important and ancient. Among these is a letter of which the following is a copy:

“ALBANY, Feb. 24th 1835.

“DEAR SIR:—I have great pleasure in forwarding to you a commission for the office of inspector of turnpikes, which the governor handed to me yesterday. It will be necessary for you to go to the clerk's office, enter your name on the list of county officers, and be qualified.

“With great respect,

“JOHN A. KING.”

“To George I. Rapelye, Esq.”

This office he held five years, and he was for seven years commissioner of highways.



*George I. Rapelye*

From early childhood he has been identified with the Episcopal church at Newtown, of which he has been for 62 years a verstryman, and is now senior warden. The accompanying portrait is engraved from a photograph showing this venerable gentleman as he now appears, in the full enjoyment of all his faculties, at the remarkable age to which he has attained; and is of historical interest as preserving a remembrance of a generation which with this notable exception has already passed away.

#### GEORGE W. VANDERVEER.

The parents of the subject of this sketch were George R. and Phebe (Whitson) Vanderveer. He was born on the old family homestead in Newtown, February 2nd 1842, and began his education in the district schools of Newtown, graduating later from Cook's Academy in Newtown village.

Mr. Vanderveer was reared to farm life, and at the death of his father, in February 1866, assumed control of the farm, which he has since very successfully managed.

Reared to Whig proclivities by his father, Mr. Vanderveer is an ardent adherent of the Republican party, having cast his first ballot for Abraham Lincoln. He was elected the first police justice of Newtown, and served in that capacity four years to the great satisfaction of his townsmen, among whom his unswerving honesty and sound judgment are proverbial.

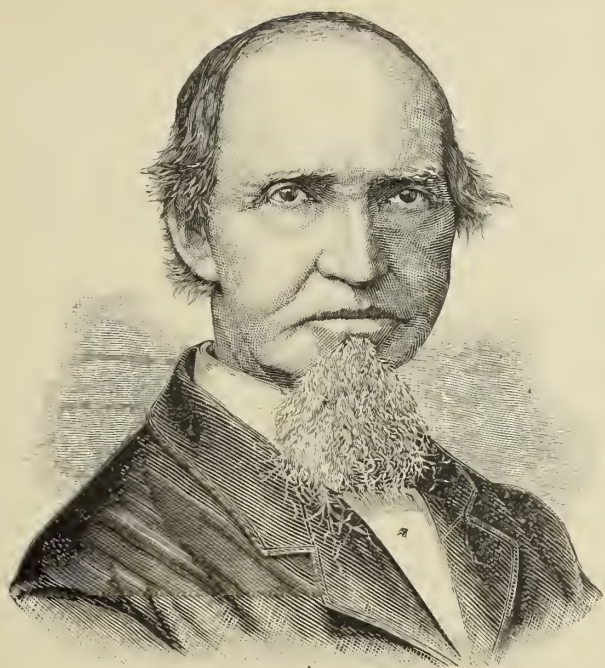
In 1866 Mr. Vanderveer married Miss Mary Whitson, of Newtown, who died several years since, leaving her husband and their daughter, Jennie Sheperd Vanderveer, and a wide circle of relatives and friends to mourn their bereavement.



*Geo W Vanderveer*







*Joseph J. Tompkins*

JOSEPH J. TOMPKINS.

Joseph J. Tompkins is a son of Edward and Elizabeth (Way) Tompkins, of Newtown, and was born in that town, September 17th 1815. His father was born in 1788 and died in 1864. His mother was born in 1783 and died in 1853. Mr. Tompkins attended the district schools at the neighborhood and was reared to farm life. In 1843 he married Sarah Amelia Tompkins, of Newtown. They have six children living, born as follows: Oscar E., July 27th 1845; Phebe Eliza, November 30th 1850; Elizabeth S., May 22nd 1853; Josephine, December 17th 1856; Eloise, January 3d 1860; Clarence P., August 17th 1862.

About the time of his marriage Mr. Tompkins began farming on his own account on a portion of the old homestead, and he has since become owner of the whole property, which he manages successfully, devoting his attention principally to market gardening. Mr. Tompkins has never been a politician, but is a Democrat upon principle and takes a proper interest in affairs of public moment. His standing among his townsmen may be judged from the fact that he has held various important local offices. He has been a member of the Queens County Agricultural Society since its organization, and for some years was a member of the board of directors.

The family are attendants at the Reformed church of Newtown.

#### VILLAGES.

After the incorporation of Long Island City there remained no incorporated villages within the limits of the town of Newtown, but there are nearly a score of hamlets which are centers of population and business. These are

Newtown, Corona, Woodside, Locust Grove, Winfield, Charlotteville, Maspeth, Columbusville, Laurel Hill, Berlin, East Williamsburgh, Middle Village, Ridgewood, Glendale, Hopedale and Richmond Hill. In each of these places surveys have been made and maps of village plans filed. In several of the cases it appears that good farms have been spoiled to lay out streets which are not used, and to make building lots which have been left to become useless commons.

#### NEWTOWN VILLAGE.

This is the oldest village in the town, and has more of historical interest connected with it than any other mentioned in this article. Under the name of Middleburg it was the scene of many exciting episodes of the Revolution, and to-day it contains several important landmarks which have been already noticed in a previous section of this town's history. The building of the North Side railroad gave the place valuable connection with New York, and in 1876 it was made the eastern terminus of a street railroad connecting it with Brooklyn.

There is nothing in the present business establishments in this village of more than strictly local importance. The growth of the business part of the place has been very slow.

The Newtown Hotel, owned by Joseph A. Lawrence and conducted by Albert Bailey and James O'Brien, is on the site of the old town-house, where a hotel was kept over a century ago.

An excellently stocked drug store and a half dozen general stores and markets supply the wants of the community. T. Burford's bakery furnishes the village with the staff of life and many of life's delicacies as well, while Jo Hiland jr. from behind the bar at the Palace Hotel does his part with a dozen others toward meeting a demand which has come to be almost as universal as the demand for bread.

There had been several attempts made by Messrs. Moore, Hallett, Moody and others to establish an undertaking business here, but none had succeeded prior to 1877, when Henry Skelton began business here; by skill acquired during several years in the city and by close attention to the public needs he has built up a good business reputation, and supplied a public want satisfactorily.

#### THE PRESS.

The press of this village consists of four weekly newspapers, the first of which, the *Newtown Register*, was established July 17th 1873 by Charles White, the editor and publisher. The political course of this paper has been directed in the interest of the Democratic party, and its local department, under the direction of George T. White, the associate editor, is ably conducted and well filled with the local news and spicy comments. It is now published as a seven-column, eight-page paper, and has a circulation of about 1,500. It has, from its foundation, been the official town paper.



Early in 1874 Charles F. White undertook the publication of a local newspaper in the German language, and in that spring issued the first number of the *Long Island Journal and Volks-Blatt*. This paper is neutral in politics, and is patronized liberally by the German-reading people of this vicinity. It is printed at the *Register* office.

The *Queens County Safeguard* was founded in March 1875 by G. K. Lyman, and has since been ably edited by him as a Democratic newspaper. It is a four-page, eight-column sheet, 26 by 40 inches, and enjoys its fair share of the public support. Although a thorough Democrat in principle and practice Mr. Lyman has given his paper a degree of independence which has proved objectionable to that element in Newtown politics calling itself the regular Democracy.

The *Newtown Advertiser* is the youngest paper here, having been established in January 1881 by Angus P. McIntyre.

#### ASSOCIATION HALL.

This hall was first built for a Baptist church, and stood for some time on the Hoffman boulevard; but through the enterprise of a few gentlemen, when it was no longer used for chapel purposes, it was moved to Grand street and remodeled, furnishing the village with a very suitable public hall for lectures and similar entertainments.

#### SCHOOLS.

The village maintains a very thorough public school, employing four teachers. It is under the principalship of J. A. Swartout. The assistants are Mary E. Murton, Franc L. Sleight, and, in the colored school, Mary Green. Thomas S. Burford is president of the board of education and Hon. J. G. Garrettson secretary.

#### POSTAL FACILITIES.

Newtown's first mail was furnished by stage from Brooklyn, and no direct communication was had with the eastern towns of Long Island until as late as 1801, when the first bridge was built across the meadow connecting this town with Flushing. A mail and passenger route was then established between Flushing and Dover street ferry, Brooklyn, by way of Newtown. In the early days Barnard Bloom, who kept a hotel, received and distributed the mail, though it does not appear that a post-office had yet been established. This hotel was the Corner House, mentioned as one of the ancient landmarks. Mr. Bloom subsequently kept tavern in a building where the Newtown Hotel now stands, and here also he acted as postmaster.

#### POLICE COURT.

In 1872 the State Legislature provided by special act that a police justice should be elected in and for the town of Newtown, to hold court in this village, the town court-house being located here. The term of office is four years. George W. Vanderveer was elected in 1873 and Thomas Marshall in 1877; William Burcham was ap-

pointed in 1880 to fill the vacancy caused by Mr. Marshall's death. Francis McKenna, the present incumbent, was elected in 1881.

#### MASONIC.

Mizpah Lodge, No. 738, was instituted in 1873. After it had been under a dispensation two months a charter was granted.

The first officers under the charter were: G. J. Garrettson, W. M.; S. F. Worthington, S. W.; Samuel Douglas, J. W.; Thomas E. Anderson, T.; Joseph A. Lawrence, Sec.; R. M. Donaldson, S. D.; Abel Powell, J. D.; James Cating, senior M. of C.; C. A. Anderson, junior M. of C.; William H. Gordon and Howard E. Sanford, stewards; C. Rapalye, marshal; G. W. Garrettson, organist; John H. Jebins, tiler. The trustees were Samuel Douglas, James Cating and C. A. Anderson. Nine of the charter members were from Island City Lodge. The meetings of this lodge are on the second and fourth Thursdays of each month. The masters have been: G. J. Garrettson, 1873-76; S. Douglas, 1877; G. J. Garrettson, 1878; Abel Powell, 1879; James S. Fairbrother, 1880. The officers for 1881 were: George M. Williamson, W. M.; Henry Skelton, S. W.; C. A. Anderson, J. W.; G. J. Garrettson, treasurer; James S. Fairbrother, secretary; Abel Powell, S. D.; Adam Weise, J. D.; Stephen A. Spratt, senior M. of C.; Franklin Booth, junior M. of C.; Oliver C. Young, marshal; John H. Jebins, tiler; Robert Burroughs, Howard E. Sanford and Thomas Burford, trustees.

#### CHURCHES OF NEWTOWN VILLAGE.

*The Presbyterian Church.*—As with other English settlements on Long Island, the early settlers of Newtown were dissenters in religious principles, and mainly Presbyterians. The facts in the case are not known, but it is believed that Rev. John Moore settled here, coming with a church already organized, and was the first minister as well as school teacher in this locality. It is certain that soon after the settlement of the English company here "a town-house was erected, which served the double purpose of a church and a residence for a minister," and in this the Rev. John Moore preached. But little is known of this first pastor, save that he died in 1657. Richard Mills was employed to teach in his place and assisted in maintaining Sabbath services. For five years the church struggled on with no settled pastor, and was then (in 1662) able to secure Rev. William Leverich as pastor. He served the church until his death, in 1677. The records of his labors are lost; but it is known that during his pastorate the first building devoted exclusively to divine worship was erected, in 1671, on ground nearly opposite the present church edifice. From 1677 to 1708 the town enjoyed the services of Rev. S. Morgan Jones, John Morse and Robert Breck.

Rev. Mr. Jones, a graduate of Oxford University, England, was one of 2,000 dissenting Presbyterians who were ejected from their parishes by the Act of Uniformity in 1662. Rev. Mr. Morse, of Harvard College, set-

tled here in 1695; soon afterward the house and grounds now occupied by the heirs of Robert Thompson were bought for the use of the minister. Mr. Morse died here in the midst of his work, but twenty-six years of age.\* Mr. Breck, also from Harvard College, served this church but two or three years. He boldly asserted the principles of the non-conformists, and through the ill-treatment and threats of the Episcopal governor was compelled to leave his charge. The combined pastorates of these three ministers embraced but twelve years; hence the church was vacant at intervals for eighteen years. This was owing in part to colonial troubles, the inroads of the French and the measures of Lord Cornbury against dissenting churches.

The church building was taken possession of by Rev. Mr. Urquhart of the Episcopal church, in 1703, and held till 1708. During this time Revs. John Hampton and Francis Mackennie, both Presbyterians, were arrested and imprisoned for preaching, one in Newtown, the other in New York, without license from Lord Cornbury.

All church records previous to 1708 have been lost, save a memorandum of eight names, the only members at the beginning of the important ministry of Rev. Samuel Pumroy. It was during his ministry, in 1715, that he with this church was received into the Presbytery of Philadelphia. Under his ministry sixty-seven members were added to the church. In 1717 a new church was erected on the site where the present church building stands, but not fully completed until 1741. After a successful ministry of thirty-six years Mr. Pumroy died June 30th 1744, and was buried in the old church yard, where a tombstone with a quaint inscription marks his grave.

From this period until the war of the Revolution the successive pastors were: Rev. George McNeish, two years; Rev. Simeon Horton, 26 years; Rev. Andrew Bay, two years. From 1776 to 1783, when the British troops had possession of Newtown, this patriotic church suffered severely. Its members were exiled or imprisoned, and its house of worship first used as a hospital and guard house, and then demolished. The pulpit pillar afterward was a hitching post by the town-house. At the close of the war, by the kindness of the Reformed Dutch church, the Presbyterian congregation worshiped in its edifice. The church was not in condition to settle a pastor, and from 1784 to 1790 the services of Rev. James Lyon, Rev. Peter Fish and Rev. Elihu Palmer were engaged successively.

In 1787, ninety-five years ago, the edifice in which this society still worships was commenced. In 1791 it was completed and dedicated. Nathaniel Woodhull was installed pastor in 1790, and his pastorate lasted twenty years. His death was universally regretted. His successor was Rev. William Boardman. His pastorate was marked by a remarkable revival, the fruit of his own and his predecessors' faithful labors. He died in 1818. In 1817 the old parsonage property was sold and the "Union Hotel," with eleven acres of land, was purchased for a parsonage. In 1819 Dr. John Goldsmith was installed. His faithful pastorate continued 34 years, during

which he received 215 members into full communion. He died in 1854. The parsonage was sold and a new one erected in 1821. On the 28th of March 1855 the present pastor, Rev. John P. Knox, was installed over this church. During his pastorate he has received into full communion 139 members, and baptized 129 infants and 17 adults. The church edifice has been refitted and adorned several times, and the chapel enlarged, removed and made commodious for the Sabbath-school. Pastor and people are united more closely as the years advance, and are together doing efficient work, the results of which time only can unfold.

*The Dutch Reformed Church at Newtown.*—The first church edifice erected by this congregation was begun in 1732. Prior to this time Dutch inhabitants located in the north and west portions of the town found easy access to churches in New York, Bushwick or Harlem, while others worshiped at Jamaica. On the 2nd of December 1731 a united effort was made; a subscription soliciting funds for building a church was started, which resulted in securing £277 12s. for that purpose. Abraham Remsen, Isaac Bragaw, Joris Rapelje, Abraham Lent, Nicholas Berrien and Abraham Brinkerhoff were the building committee. Peter Berrien deeded, April 3d 1733, to Elbert Luyster and Abraham Riker, as trustees, a building plot near the town-house, and here was finished, in August 1735, that quaint specimen of architecture which is still remembered as the octagon church.

The first church wardens—Thomas Skillman, Peter Berrien and Petrus Schenck—were chosen on the 26th of June 1736. From this time until 1739 this church was dependent for preaching upon ministers from Kings county and New York. This society then united with three neighboring churches in securing the services of one pastor for all, and this arrangement continued sixty-three years. The following named pastors thus served these churches: Dominie Van Basten; Johannes H. Goetschius, a native of Zurich; Thomas Romeyn, Hermanus Lancelot, Solomon Froeligh, Rynier Van Nest and Zachariah H. Kuypers.

Rev. Mr. Froeligh, whose pastorate commenced in 1775, was an avowed Whig: hence the entrance of the British army in September 1776 forced him to flee his pulpit. From this time until the war closed the pulpit was vacant or supplied at irregular intervals. During two years no records of baptisms appear, and the church was used as a powder magazine.

On the 20th of April 1802 Newtown and Jamaica extended a call to Rev. Jacob Schoonmaker, D. D., the classis of New York having dissolved the combination of the four collegiate churches, at their request, on the 24th of October. Dr. Schoonmaker was ordained at Newtown. Rev. Garret J. Garrettson was settled as a co-laborer with Dr. Schoonmaker in these two collegiate churches January 6th 1835. In June 1849 he resigned his charge here, which resignation was soon followed by the withdrawal of Dr. Schoonmaker from his pastoral charge in Newtown, owing to the desire of this church to separate from Jamaica, a measure demanded by the in-



increase of the congregation. The farewell discourse was delivered October 14th 1849. The occasion was deeply affecting, it being the severing of a tie of half a century's continuance.

Under his pastorate a new church was built. The old church building was taken down September 4th 1831, having stood ninety-eight years, and the corner stone of the new one was laid September 16th. It was dedicated July 29th 1833, a discourse being delivered by Dr. Schoonmaker. The sermon, with many others, and the life and labors of this good man are still cherished in the hearts of this church. He died in 1852. His successor at Newtown, Rev. Thomas C. Strong, was installed December 12th 1849. He served this church ten years, and in 1859 was succeeded by Rev. W. A. Anderson, who resigned in 1866 and was followed by Charles J. Shepard, under whose pastorate the church is still prospering.

*Episcopal Church of Newtown.*—As early as 1732 an Episcopal society was formed here, with Rev. Thomas Colgan rector, his parish including also Jamaica and Flushing. In 1732, by the earnest efforts of Joseph Moore, a deed for a part of the town lot was secured by this church, on which a church building was erected in 1735. The interior of the building was not immediately completed, and five years elapsed before it was furnished with pews. Mr. Colgan's labors as rector of this parish were terminated by his death in December 1755. At this time the old feud between Episcopalians and dissenters was revived, and the dissenters chose a Presbyterian to take charge of the parish, petitioning the government to sanction their choice, which was denied them. After a period of more than six months Rev. Samuel Seabury jr. was appointed by the governor to fill the vacancy. The three towns under one rector did not prosper, and the Episcopalians at Newtown presented a petition for an act of incorporation whereby they might call a clergyman separate from the rest of the parish. Their petition was granted September 9th 1761, but for some reason a separate rector was not obtained. Mr. Seabury continued over the parish until 1766. May 23d 1769 Rev. Joshua Bloomer was appointed rector. He remained in charge during the period of the Revolution, officiating regularly in the three charges, and until his death, June 23d 1790. His immediate successor was Rev. William Hammel. He lost his sight and was obliged to resign in 1795. In 1797 the church of Newtown withdrew and called a separate rector, Rev. Henry Van Dyke, who officiated five years. In 1803 Newtown and Flushing churches united and called Rev. Abraham L. Clarke. In 1809 the two societies dissolved this connection, and Mr. Clarke continued in Newtown until his death, December 31st 1810. The vacancy was filled by Rev. William E. Wyatt, D. D., but he was soon after called to St. Paul's church, Baltimore. Rev. Evan Malbone Johnson, the next rector, settled here in 1814 and remained until 1827, when he removed to St. John's church, Brooklyn.

His successor, Rev. George A. Shelton, was rector

thirty-three years, from 1837 to 1863. The most important step taken by the parish during his rectorship was the building of a new church edifice. This was done in the year 1848, the new church occupying an advantageous position on the corner of Grand street and Union avenue, on ground which had been given to the parish at its beginning by William Sackett. The church was built upon a plan furnished by Mr. Lefevre, the architect of Holy Trinity church, Brooklyn, and was considered at the time a very handsome one. It was built of wood in the early English style, with open roof, and two west towers, in one of which a clock was placed. The chancel and vestry room, however, were very small; the church having only the one central alley, the pews were very long, but not numerous enough to accommodate any great increase of congregation, and in spite of Mr. Shelton's earnest ministry the parish had no material growth.

After his death, in the year 1863, the vestry called to the parish the Rev. N. W. Taylor Root, a man of fine pulpit ability, whose ministrations attracted so large a congregation that an immediate enlargement of the church was proposed; and twelve acres of land lying adjacent, the larger part of Mr. Sackett's generous endowment, were sold for the purpose. This was done, however, not without an emphatic protest from the venerable senior warden of the parish, George I. Rapelye, who raised his voice against the further diminution of the property of the parish, a dangerous policy which seems to have been too often followed during its history. The vestry at this time purchased of Dr. Stryker the house and lot adjoining the church, for a rectory, thus securing a front on Grand street of nearly 200 feet, with a depth of about the same, for the church, rectory and graveyard; about the same quantity of land being reserved in the rear, fronting on Union avenue, for garden purposes. The plan of church enlargement was not carried out at that time; and after a ministry of four years Mr. Root resigned and went to Portland, Maine, where he died some years after.

The parish was temporarily supplied by the Rev. Robert Lowry and other clergymen, until the year 1868, when the Rev. Samuel Cox, D. D., then rector of Christ church, Bordentown, N. J., was called to the parish; he entered upon the rectorship July 1st. The congregation was small, and the parish had suffered from change and the vacancy. Dr. Cox was a Philadelphian by birth, but had spent the first eight years of his ministry, beginning in the year 1849, as rector of Christ church at Manhasset, Queens county; and had been in the interim rector of the Church of the Ascension, Philadelphia, and St. Paul's church, Cincinnati, Ohio; he brought with him, therefore, the experience of an active ministry of nearly twenty years, and under his charge the parish thrived, the congregation outgrew the limited accommodations of the church, and the plan of enlargement was again mooted. At that time the country was prosperous, money was plenty, and a rapid improvement was expected of all places within easy access of New York.







*John I. Van Alst*

In the early part of the year 1870 a meeting of the congregation was called to consider the matter of the church enlargement, and initiatory steps were shortly taken to that end. The vestry, having in hand the proceeds of the land sold, which was sufficient for the substantial work of the enlargement, the rector invited from members of the congregation donations for special purposes in addition. The response was most favorable, so that by the spring of the following year the church, having been closed and under alterations for several months, was reopened with enlargement and improvements costing in all nearly \$11,000, one third of which was the gift of members and friends of the parish. The changes embraced the addition of aisles to the nave, adding fifty per cent. to the seating capacity; an increase of fifteen feet to the depth of the chancel, with large organ chamber and vestry room; the enlargement of the organ and its removal from the gallery to the south side of the chancel; a costly west window, the gift of the family of Samuel Lord as a memorial to their mother; a new chancel window in memory of the Rev. Mr. Shelton; new nave and clerestory windows, from the ladies of the parish; new chancel furniture from several members; a gas machine for lighting the church; and new carpets and cushions throughout. The church was formally reopened on Thursday March 30th 1871. Bishop Littlejohn presided and preached the sermon; the rector read a brief history of the parish, and a number of the clergy of Brooklyn and of Queens county assisted in the services.

The enlarged church was soon filled by a greatly increased congregation. But since that time a number of the old families have removed; many prominent residents have been taken away by death; the country has been under a cloud of great financial and business depression; the village of Newtown has seen but little growth, and the old parish has had hard work to hold its own.

JOHN I. VAN ALST.

There are some lives whose tracing is peculiarly difficult for the pen of a biographer, not only from the simple conviction of how inadequate it may be to perform the duty, but also because they were lives of such unobtrusive usefulness, nobleness and benevolence among their fellow men that to lift the veil and bring the venerated name into the full light and the recognition of admiring humanity is indeed felt to be a delicate task. Nor could it well be attempted but for the earnest demands of those whose daily paths have been brightened by the sympathy and generosity of spirit which have lightened their burdens and left in grateful hearts a deep-seated and affectionate remembrance of an unfailing friend, of whose superior excellence and goodness their enthusiasm *must* neglect to keep the secret. There must come an occasion when the eloquent tongue may speak its praises—the long silent pen portray its honored memories.

In the month of May 1877 was recorded the much lamented death of one of the oldest and best known citizens of Newtown. The gentleman referred to was the subject of this sketch, John I. Van Alst, than whom no one was more honored, respected and beloved in the village and township. He was a descendant of one of the oldest families located in Queens county during its early settlement by the ancient householders from Holland. The name of Van Alst was originally one well known in the history of West Flanders, from whence the founder of the family emigrated in or about the year 1652. Joris Stevensen Van Alst (or "George the sailor," as he was called) came from noble stock, whose home was in the ancient manor of Alst, in a district bearing that title, lying between the rivers Scheld and Dender, and having also a capital of the name.

Marrying soon after his arrival in this country, the family progenitor settled at Dutch Kills, situated on that portion of Newtown Creek which was in the early history of Dutch settlement recognized as "Burger's Creek," or by its more euphonious Indian name "Canapaukah." Here Joris Van Alst, being a man of substance, purchased two plantations, for which he obtained a confirmatory patent dated September 16th 1670; and it was upon these ancient farm lands that his lineal descendants dwelt from one generation to another, till within a few years of the present date, well known and honored for their staunch character of highest respectability and ever ready to take their share in the common interests and burdens of the era in which they lived. From Johannes or John Van Alst—belonging to the third generation of the family and name—our subject traced his descent. That gentleman, his grandfather, married a daughter of Jacob Bennett of "Bennett's Point," who was a grandson of Captain Pieter Praa, one of the most ancient and wealthy patroons of those days of early settlement in Queens county. John Van Alst the elder, being also the oldest son, would at the death of his father, according to the law of entail then in vogue, have been entitled to the undivided inheritance of the paternal estate. But such was the generosity of his character that, having but one brother, he could not endure the idea of receiving the whole of his father's property; and, therefore, soon after the decease of the latter, he divided the farm lands, giving an equal share to his brother George—an act of liberality and nobleness of spirit worthy of imitation on the part of some grasping inheritors of this more modern day. At the death of John Van Alst, in 1823, his son Isaac became possessor of the ancient farm and homestead; and in this mansion of the olden time—the second which had been erected upon the family lands and which in 1766 was called the "new house"—John I. Van Alst, the subject of this notice, was born on the 8th of December 1805. In the old home of his childhood, and where the early years of a promising manhood were spent, he gave evidence of a thoughtful, manly and energetic soul. Trusted in early youth with the management of his father's farm, as time passed on the spirit of progress prompted him to extend his efforts in a wider



area. Not content to sit still and wait for the assurance of good fortune promised him on the paternal side with advancing years, he was always on the alert to secure advantages in the opportunities of the present, yet often pausing to extend the helping hand to others who might not have been so fortunate in position, or who were discouraged by the want of money or a timely word of well-directed counsel.

In 1834 he was married to Miss Ellen De Bevoise, one of the descendants of Carel De Beauvois's ancestry, and an aunt of Henry S. De Bevoise, the present mayor of Long Island City. It was in the year 1836 that John I. Van Alst removed to Newtown, where for twenty-three years he conducted a highly successful and lucrative business, occupying the store and building of the well known Peter Gorsline. These he subsequently purchased, and in course of time, just beyond the outskirts of the village, erected a pleasant family homestead, whose well-kept, well cultivated grounds are still an ornament to the vicinity. In 1859 he gave up the cares of business to his partner, the late William E. Furman. Some years before his retirement he became interested in several public institutions. At the organization of the Williamsburgh City Bank, opened May 13th 1852, he was chosen a director, in which capacity he was ever found ready and faithful in the discharge of duty. This bank is now known as the First National Bank of Brooklyn, retaining its old-time president, Nicholas Wyckoff. In the same year the Williamsburgh City Fire Insurance Company was organized, in which also Mr. Van Alst was a director, and he occupied this position in both these well known and solid institutions for nearly a quarter of a century, so highly esteemed at this post of duty that his seat was retained for him even through many later years of invalidism, when it had practically been vacated. The Cyprus Hill Cemetery in its earlier days also knew and benefited by his guardianship and interest as a trustee, whose earnest sympathy and abilities were in the work; but when ill health incapacitates, the labors of love must needs be abandoned, and thus the period came when this most benevolently assumed burden was necessarily forever laid aside.

In the month of July 1852, and at the old homestead at Dutch Kills (where he was born and lived till past the allotted three score and ten), died Isaac Van Alst, father of the honored subject of this sketch. But long ere his death occurred, his son, as we have seen, had built for himself by his own praiseworthy efforts and business talent an enduring reputation and a high position among his compeers. In this respect he may be mentioned as a model to young men of the present and coming time; for how often does the disposition to depend upon prospects of inherited wealth and position destroy the inherent germs of manliness.

In the record before us we have a noble example of the independent spirit that loves to stand by its own work and worth, but finds its ideal of happiness in ability to be of service to the weaker and less fortunate. In the township of Newtown, and through a wide circuit of the

surrounding country, the name of Van Alst had grown in honor, as that of a representative man of the time. Neighbors and friends and even strangers, attracted by its possessor's reputation for executive ability, soundness of judgment and energy of purpose, came from far and near to seek his ever kindly given counsels in their seasons of pressing need. As a commissioner in matters where just arbitration was a requisite his decision was sought for and relied upon with the fullest confidence. Many higher offices of trust, in the service of the village and county, were constantly offered for his acceptance; but his ambition was never of the kind that sought publicity, and these alone of all friendly offerings received from him a prompt and imperative denial. In the walks of usefulness and a wide-spread benevolence he had found a fitting sphere. The church with which he was connected received from him always a liberal share of sympathy and support, and the pastors ever recognized and relied upon him as a steadfast friend. During the war of the Rebellion he accepted the appointment of treasurer of the volunteer patriotic fund, and for nearly four years of the war, and as long as the money and necessity continued, he disbursed weekly the fund for the benefit of the wives and families of the Union soldiers. In after times, when for twelve years he was an invalid and the prey of an incurable disease, which forevermore incapacitated him from labor in the active outdoor world, his mind and sympathies were still, as ever, busy with plans for the benefit of others; and many a quiet home in the village of Newtown and thereabouts to-day owes its existence and prosperity to his kindly outstretched hand of assistance, which was never withheld if the object seemed worthy. And thus we recognize him through all the later years of his life, nobly fulfilling the promise and ideal of his youth; his most ambitious dream—

"To be a glimpse of summer sent  
Into the bleak hearts of the poor;  
To make God's sunshine evident  
By opening Eden's humble door  
To souls where darkness reigned before."

With each year from the date of his first attack, as the victim of a hopeless malady, his sufferings continued to increase until the winter of 1877, when it became painfully evident that the useful life was drawing to its close. He lingered in much quiet and patient endurance of suffering until the last spring month of that year, dying on the 31st of May. Said one of the local papers:

"In the death of Mr. John I. Van Alst we have lost a highly esteemed citizen of Newtown, well known to the oldest inhabitants, many of whom were his companions in childhood. He was one who by diligence and unusual business qualifications, combined with strict integrity in all the transactions of his life, commanded the respect and love of all that knew him. Through all his social and religious relations this gentleman possessed the entire reverence and confidence of the community, and his memory will be fragrant in the hearts of his numerous friends. His sickness, so long and painful, was borne with great patience and Christian resignation, and his end was peaceful."







*Sam. Piker.*  
*W*

Many similar offerings of praise could be quoted, showing the universal regret and also the sympathy for his surviving household. From among these we have only space to subjoin the following tribute by the directors of the Williamsburgh City Fire Insurance Company:

"This board has learned with painful regret of the death of our late associate John I. Van Alst, who had been a director in the Williamsburgh City Fire Insurance Company for more than twenty-four years, during all of which time he was a faithful and efficient member of the board, high-toned and honorable in all his dealings and transactions with his associates and this company; and up to the time when stricken down by disease, which finally terminated fatally, there was no one who labored more faithfully to promote the interests of the company than Mr. Van Alst. In his death the community has lost a valuable citizen and Christian gentleman."

The remains of Mr. Van Alst were buried in the family plot in Cypress Hills Cemetery, beside those of his wife and son Isaac, whose deeply deplored death in the prime of manhood had proved one of the saddest bereavements in a good man's life. But one child, a daughter, outlived him, and still occupies the family mansion at Newtown.

L. O. H.

#### SAMUEL RIKER.

This gentleman is descended from one of the oldest and most prominent families in the town of Newtown, whose earlier history is given at length on page 342. Abraham Rycken, its first ancestor in this country, was born at Amsterdam, in 1610, and emigrated in 1638. He settled upon land at Bowery Bay granted him by Governor Stuyvesant in 1654. A portion of this land, containing upward of 100 acres, has never since been out of the possession of the family, and is now owned in part by the subject of this sketch.

Abraham Riker, a son of the first settler, died in 1746, in his 91st year. A rude slab marks his grave in the family cemetery at Bowery Bay.

His three grandsons, John Berrien, Abraham and Samuel, at the outbreak of the Revolution ardently espoused the cause of the colonies against the mother country. John Berrien Riker joined the army under Washington, with which he continued as surgeon during the entire period of the war.

Abraham Riker was present at the fall of Montgomery, at Quebec, and fought gallantly at the battle of Saratoga.

He died at Valley Forge, May 7th 1778, expressing with his last words regret that he could not live to witness the freedom of his country.

Samuel Riker was justly esteemed for his public spirit and integrity. After the Revolution he was supervisor of Newtown for several years, once a member of the State Assembly and twice a member of Congress.

Among his sons was Andrew, who was master of a merchant vessel in the European and East India trade. In the war of 1812 he commanded the privateers "Saratoga" and "Yorktown." Another son, Richard, was admitted to the bar in 1795, was district attorney of New York in 1802, and for 20 years recorder of the city of New York. His brilliant conversational powers and polished manners made him the center of attraction in the social circle, while his extensive legal learning, deep insight into character, and charitable yet resolute nature eminently fitted him to preside over the criminal courts, where in the midst of judgment he ever remembered mercy.

John L., another son, studied law with his brother Richard and continued to practice until his death, in 1861. He was noted for his uprightness and that genuine politeness which springs from the heart.

Of his eleven children, Samuel, the subject of this sketch, was the sixth. He was born in 1832 and was admitted to the bar in 1853. Though residing in Queens county, he has always practiced his profession in the city of New York. Among his professional brethren he is distinguished for his profound knowledge of the law of real property and for his skill in the drawing and interpretation of wills. While devoting much of his time to legal studies he has yet found leisure to range through other fields of knowledge, and in the gratification of a strong passion for reading he has gathered around him a library rich in almost every department of literature and not surpassed, if equaled, by any other collection in the county. He is characterized by great independence of thought, and has little respect for opinions resting on tradition or authority merely and not on reason. His conduct is regulated and governed by principle and not by expediency, and hence is always consistent. In the community in which he dwells absolute confidence is reposed in his integrity. In 1865 he married a great-granddaughter of Major Jonathan Lawrence, of Revolutionary memory, the friend and companion of his grandfather. He has never held nor sought a public office.





*Joseph A. Lawrence*

JOSEPH A. LAWRENCE.

Joseph A. Lawrence was born in Newtown, N. Y., March 16th 1817. He is a son of Joseph Lawrence, and a grandson of Jonathan Lawrence, who was very prominent in local affairs in his time, and one of the most conspicuous and devoted of those who have passed into history as having identified themselves with the cause of freedom at the time of the struggle for American independence. A particular account of the career of this remarkable man may be found in the "Annals of Newtown" and Thompson's "History of Long Island."

Mr. Lawrence's father died when the son was only about six weeks old, and the latter was early thrown in a great measure on his own resources, and has made his way in the world so satisfactorily that he is now known as one of the most enterprising and useful citizens of the town. At the age of 16 he entered the store of Lawrence & Munsell, in New York, as a clerk. About two years later he went to New Orleans and was employed in a store there for a short time. On his return to his native town he became a member of the firm of Lawrence & Bush, who opened a store in Newtown. About twelve years afterward the firm removed their store to the head of Flushing Bay, where they established a lumber yard and were extensively engaged in the lumber and coal trade until 1879, when the premises were leased to Harry Hill, since which time Mr. Lawrence has lived retired.

Since the first existence of the Republican party Mr. Lawrence has been a member of that political organization, and before that he had for years been an outspoken "abolitionist," condemning in unmistakable terms the slave system of the south, and contending always for the equal rights of people of all races and creeds under the constitution of the United States. While no man could be more positive in his opinions upon all matters of public interest than Mr. Lawrence, he has never been in any sense of the term a politician and has never sought nor accepted office at the hands of his fellow citizens except in one instance, when he consented to assume the duties of tax receiver for the town, which he performed faithfully and well for eight years, from 1872 to 1879.

Mr. Lawrence married Eliza D. Gordon, of Newtown, who has borne him six children, named respectively Joseph A., Margaret D., Mary (deceased), Mary Anna, Peter G. and Elizabeth Anna.

Among the most widely known and personally most popular men of Long Island Mr. Lawrence is prominent. His manners are genial, frank and friendly, and his home is one of the most hospitable in Newtown. The best interests of the town always have had in Mr. Lawrence a firm supporter, and in him the deserving poor have ever known a ready and helpful friend. In all the relations of life he has ever been found fully up to the standard of true manhood, and he is to-day one of the best of the many representatives of the old families of Long Island.

## WINFIELD.

This village is a post station on the Long Island Railroad, half a mile west of Newtown village. Joshua F. Kendall once owned a considerable tract of land here. G. G. Andrews purchased it of him and laid it out in town lots. The only industry here of any importance is the manufacture of metallic burial cases. In September 1849 Almond D. Fisk built the old Winfield foundry; he subsequently secured a patent on the metallic burial case and here at Winfield, under his patent, the first cast-iron burial cases were made. John G. Forbes and Horace White of Syracuse became interested in the business, and subsequently Mr. Forbes's son William H. Forbes succeeded him and William M. Raymond came in as a partner. In 1875 the W. M. Raymond Manufacturing Company was incorporated. Hon. D. P. Wood, of Syracuse, who owned a controlling interest in this company, made his brother, William S. Wood, superintendent. The name of the corporation was changed in October 1877 to the Metallic Burial Case Company. This company now employs seventy men and the monthly pay-roll foots up nearly \$5,000. The castings for the Singer sewing machine were made here until its manufacturers erected their works at Elizabeth, N. J.

The post-office here was established in 1872. Louis Hamman has been the postmaster since the opening of the office.

The business part of this village consists of some half dozen general stores. In 1867 Hermann Beyer, a druggist at Astoria, located a branch drug store here; Gustav Rholeder came here as clerk, and shortly after bought the business and erected his neat store and dwelling on Madison avenue. Thomas F. McGowan has kept a provision store since 1865. J. & L. Hamman opened a provision store here in 1868 as a branch from Williamsburgh; the present building was erected in 1870, and at J. Hamman's death, that year, L. Hamman succeeded to the business.

The town poor-house is located here and was for nineteen years under the superintendence of Major William McCoy. The present manager is Thomas McGowan.

## FIRE COMPANIES.

*Winfield Fire Company, No. 2.*—The Gooderson Engine, Hook and Ladder Company, No. 2, named for Matthew Gooderson, was organized May 2nd, 1862, in the old "Fashion House" on the Shell road. This building was used until by a division of the company Friendship Company, No. 3, was organized, when No. 2 erected a building at the junction of the Shell road and Thompson avenue, a frame structure with brick base. The land was donated to the company by G. G. Andrews. The old "goose neck" engine was used until 1868, when the company purchased of the New York Fire Department a double engine, class 3. In 1878 a hook and ladder truck was bought. The company now owns all its property, including the house and lot.

The first officers were: Joseph Cornell, foreman; Anthony Quiss, assistant foreman; Michael Quiss, sec-

retary; Joseph McLaughlin, treasurer. The following is the list of foremen in their order: Joseph McLaughlin, four years; John Roth, three years; Andrew Manger, one year; Charles Klosset, three years; C. Becker, one year; Michael Kappel, one year; John H. Eichler, two years; Bernard Becker, since October 16th 1877. His present assistant is Edward Hartman; secretary, Arnold Schrader; and treasurer, John Engelstadter.

*Friendship Fire Company, No. 3, of Newtown.*—In the spring of 1863 a number of the members of the Gooderson Fire Company, having become dissatisfied with the proposed site of an engine-house for the company, withdrew in a body and organized as Friendship, No. 3 (Newtown), with J. McGinness as foreman, Anthony Quiss assistant, M. McGowan treasurer, and Dan Frawley secretary. That year the town appropriated \$500 to the company for hose, etc. The company obtained a machine from Williamsburgh, which has done good service in many fires. At first it was kept in the barn of James Hyatt. This was inconvenient, and soon afterward G. G. Andrews donated a lot which the company sold and with the proceeds purchased the present site, upon which stood a small building. This building was afterward burned, and the present brick structure was built at a cost of about \$1,500.

## PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

Winfield village and vicinity was organized as school district No. 11 under a special act of 1879, and includes what was formerly part of five other districts. The census of the district taken by Jacob Keyser jr. in July 1879 showed 327 resident pupils. An election was held July 14th 1879, when Edward H. Weber, Bernard Becker and Jacob Keyser were chosen trustees and Thomas F. McGowan district clerk. Eight lots were purchased for \$1,280, and a building erected which cost \$3,000. Before the completion of this building a private house was rented, in which a public school was opened in October 1879. The new building was first occupied in September 1880, with the school under the present faculty—W. S. Worth, principal; Mary McGowan, first assistant; Eliza McGowan, second assistant. At the election of 1880 Thomas F. McGowan was chosen trustee.

## WINFIELD CHURCHES.

*St. Mary's.*—This church is located on the east side of Madison avenue, between Franklin and Monroe streets. In the year 1854 Bishop Loughlin of Brooklyn, recognizing the necessity of having a Catholic church in this part of Queens county, bought three lots from G. G. Andrews for the consideration of one dollar. Soon afterward he sent Rev. — Brunemann, a priest lately arrived from Germany, in order that under his supervision a church edifice might be erected. The Catholics being few, mostly poor and living widely scattered, there was not much progress in this matter until the bishop furnished the necessary funds and credit. Then everything took a businesslike aspect, and the new church was dedicated by the bishop June 17th 1855. From this day forward a regular minis-



try was maintained at St. Mary's church. This promoted an influx of Catholics from the neighboring cities, as well as of newly arrived immigrants. The number of families that originally gathered in St. Mary's did not much exceed 30; but from this small beginning the congregation continued for many years to increase so rapidly that not only St. Mary's church obtained a fair membership, but five branch churches had to be established to accommodate all its members. These were chiefly Irish and German, with some Frenchmen and a few others. The first pastor, Father Brunemann, did not stay long at the newly founded mission, but was promoted to St. Anthony's church at Greenpoint. His successor, Rev. Ignatius T. Goetz, labored with unwearied zeal from 1853 until the latter part of 1868. To him we have to look as the real organizer of St. Mary's church. He increased its real estate, established a parochial school and built a school-house and the pastor's residence. He was untiring in soliciting means from his own people as well as from outsiders to accomplish all his undertakings.

But it would be enumerating but a fraction of his labors to mention only what he did for St. Mary's. In his time the influx of population above referred to took place. The Catholics of Middle Village, who were at that time a portion of his mission, needed a chapel and it was built. Not long afterward he built a chapel for those who lived at Hicksville, whom he visited from time to time. Toward the close of his pastorate at St. Mary's he collected the Catholics in Laurel Hill—also a portion of St. Mary's congregation—and built for them a church north of Calvary Cemetery, known as St. Raphael's. On the completion of this new church the bishop transferred Father Goetz to this mission. While here he built a church for the Catholics at Dutch Kills. His labors at St. Mary's may as a whole be called successful, because all those churches which he built under the bishop's supervision are to-day self-supporting and flourishing, having their own ministers and schools. When he came to St. Mary's he found the church in debt about \$3,250. When he left it, with the many improvements added, it owed about \$6,750.

His successor was the Rev. Ignatius H. Zeller, formerly a Lutheran minister at Middle Village. His pastorate, which lasted from 1868 to 1875, was a flourishing period for St. Mary's church. It was a time of greater spiritual activity and prosperity, and the circumstances of the times, which provided labor at good wages for the members of the church, conduced to its financial prosperity. Father Zeller introduced the Sisters of the Order of St. Dominick to give greater stability and efficacy to the parochial schools, improved the real estate by filling up the low lots, and added the new imposing front together with 24 feet to the body of the church. He also built for the Catholics of Maspeth a separate church, and soon after another for those of Corona. These two new missions gave during the prosperous times all indications of vitality and were soon placed under two ministers; but the succeeding hard times somewhat crippled them and they had to be united in one mission. After Fa-

ther Zeller Bishop Loughlin sent Rev. P. Dauffenbach to St. Mary's church. He had a previous experience in missionary labors of five years at one of the largest churches in Brooklyn. He arrived early in January 1875, and is still in charge of the parish. There has been a great falling off in the revenues of the church, from causes that worked their depressing effects throughout the whole country. In spite of this St. Mary's decreased its indebtedness, kept in repair its many buildings, enlarged the pastoral residence, effected many improvements within the walls of the church, and remodelled the school-house.

During 1877 and 1878 St. Joseph's church was built for those members who lived in Astoria, which at present is self-sustaining and in charge of its own pastor. This is the youngest and probably the last branch of St. Mary's.

St. Mary's church has about 150 families of regular attendants, and fifty others that call upon it whenever they feel the want of ministrations of religion.

The parochial schools conducted by the Sisters of St. Dominick have an average attendance of nearly 100 scholars. From their own means and earnings the sisters have built up their beautiful residence, and now labor unceasingly in the interest of the church.

*Lutheran Evangelical Church.*—This church, located at Locust Grove, adjacent to the village of Winfield, was organized in May 1867, with George Meinhardt, A. Deangler, C. H. R. Wolfmiller, J. Lehr and C. Fischer as trustees. During that year a small church building was put up, costing about \$3,000. The society is now building a parsonage in the vicinity of the church. A school has always been maintained in connection with this church. The following pastors have served the congregation: A. F. U. Ernst, from a German university; Rev. Messrs. Koerner, C. Frincke, A. Geyer, M. Heyer, and the present pastor, G. A. Henkel, all of whom except Mr. Ernst were graduates of the St. Louis university.

*Hope Chapel.*—The Dutch Reformed church of Newtown established a mission at Winfield several years since, and has recently erected a neat house of worship between Winfield and Woodside. Here Sunday-schools and religious services are maintained by the parent church.

#### WOODSIDE.

This pleasantly situated country village is on the North Side Railroad in Newtown, adjoining Long Island City, and twenty minutes from New York. The name was first applied to the place by John A. F. Kelly, who dated a series of newspaper articles from his home here, and in allusion to the forest adjoining his residence used the term "Woodside."

The village may never be noted for the extent of its manufactures, but will probably remain, as it now is and has been for some time past, the favorite place of residence of many New York merchants. As early as 1849 it was conspicuous for the beauty of its villas. One of

the first to take advantage of its retirement, pure atmosphere and delightful scenery was John Andrew Kelly. He had been a resident of Charleston, S. C., but had become part owner of the *Independent Press* of Williamsburgh. He removed here and purchased a place from Captain Sackett in 1827. Another gentleman from Charleston, William Schroeder, on a friendly visit to Mr. Kelly was so favorably impressed that he also purchased a summer residence, and occupied it each year thereafter until the breaking out of the war in 1861. His son-in-law, Hugh Percy Cameron, then occupied the farm until his death, when his widow divided the farm into town lots.

In 1872 A. P. Riker, who has been largely interested in real estate here, bought the Duryea farm and laid it out as Riker's addition to Woodside.

Adjoining Woodside on the north was a farm owned by Nathaniel Moore, which, passing through several hands, came finally into the possession of Henry G. Schmidt & Co., who laid it out in building lots, and gave it the name of Charlotteville.

The first store at Woodside was opened in 1870 by Thomas Way, and in 1873 Narcisse Pigeon began the manufacture of wine and vinegar here.

A floral establishment started here in 1864 by Gabriel Marc has grown to considerable proportions. He purchased thirteen acres, and has some twenty thousand feet of ground covered with glass. A specialty is made here of China azaleas, camelias, japonicas, and roses.

A landmark near this place is a chestnut tree said to be three hundred years old; it is on what is known as the Hell Gate road. This road was first an embankment thrown up by the industrious beavers. Another old landmark is a stone house on the place now owned by H. S. Carpenter, built in 1732, and which served as the headquarters of the English general during the Revolutionary war. A number of soldiers' bodies were found on this farm while excavating was recently going on for the Woodside and Flushing Railroad. Another historic spot is the site of the Leverich house, which has been burned. It was occupied by William Sackett until 1836, when he built what is known as the John J. Hicks house.

A post-office was established at Woodside in 1864, in the depot of the Long Island Railroad; John Fargo postmaster. In 1873 Thomas Way was appointed postmaster. He died in 1875, and was succeeded in the office by his widow, with Samuel Clark as deputy.

*The Woodside School District, No. 10*, was organized in 1872, and the school was held in a private house, refitted for the purpose, until July 1878, when a school building was completed and occupied. It is a neat wooden structure containing rooms for two teachers on the lower floor, the second floor being used for public amusements until the growth of the school may require its use. The first teacher was W. H. Lamson, who needed no assistant; neither did Miss Moody, who succeeded him. Mrs. Harriet A. Ketchum taught alone for about a year, when she called to her assistance Miss Emma Rice. Professor Samuel Twaddell, the present principal,

has been in charge since October 1876. He is assisted by his wife, formerly Miss Emma Rice. The first trustees, elected in October 1875, were A. P. Riker, Joseph Rice and Robert J. Duff. The present board consists of John S. Powers, Gabriel Marc and James M. Post. The attendance this year has averaged ninety.

#### CHURCHES AT WOODSIDE.

*St. Paul's Episcopal Church* was organized May 5th 1873. Some three years previously an Episcopal Sunday-school had been held at the residence of G. A. Susdorf, the ladies of whose family organized it and remained in charge until the school was formally transferred to the church, when John S. Powers was appointed superintendent. At the organization of the church Rev. Samuel Cox, D. D., presided; Lester Dudley Hibbard and John D. Smedley being elected wardens, and Augustus Rapelye, A. P. Riker, John A. F. Kelly, Edward L. Fargo, John J. Hicks, Louis Windmuller and Clarence G. Mitchell, vestrymen. The chapel was opened March 19th 1874. Rev. Samuel Cox, D. D., was elected rector, John J. Hicks treasurer, and E. L. Fargo clerk. Four lots had been donated and the building, which is of wood, cost \$5,000. The congregation numbered from twenty to fifty. April 5th the first communion was administered, to some 20 members. The pupils in the Sunday-school numbered about 50. Dr. Cox served as rector until March 1880, when he resigned and was succeeded by Rev. Southard Compton, D. D., who has served the parish ever since. The Sunday-school now numbers some seventy-five scholars, and has a library containing some three hundred volumes. The school is self-supporting, and even more, through its system of officers and teachers' association, which holds a regular semi-monthly meeting.

*Baptist.*—The strenuous efforts of James M. Post were rewarded by the organization of the Baptist Sunday-school February 22nd 1874. Three ladies were the first to lend their aid, and the children were gathered in a room used for a private weekday school on First street. For two years the meeting was held in some private house, but in 1876 a building erected by Mr. Post was rented by the school for five years. Then it was rented by the church. The first superintendent was Mr. Denure, who was succeeded by W. T. Dunsby. He was followed by the present superintendent, S. Smith, who is assisted by Mr. Dunsby. James H. Post has always been secretary. The attendance now is from seventy-five to eighty, and there is a very good library.

The deacons of the church are James M. Post, W. T. Dunsby, and S. Smith. The trustees are Mr. Jackson, Mr. Dennison, and Oliver Chapell.

#### RIKER BROS. & WOODWARD.

The fruit canning business, although of such prominence and importance in every fruit exporting State in the Union, is of recent origin as an industry. The first establishment which made it a success was one at Oceanic, N. J., in 1860. Riker & Hudson began at Woodside in



1876, and were succeeded some time after by Riker Bros. & Woodward, the brothers being J. N. and A. L. Riker jr. During three months of the year they employ eighty-five hands, and twelve or fifteen during the rest of the season. The winter is the time for the manufacture of their air-tight cans, which is done on the premises, and an immense number are required, as shown by the business done last year, when 50,000 cans of squash, 10,000 of beans, and 30,000 of peas were put upon the market. This is not inclusive of their canned meats. The total business done last season must have equaled \$100,000 at least. The business commences with the first appearance of asparagus in the spring, and only ends when frost stops all further growth of vegetables. The business is so important as to have largely increased the farming industry of the vicinity, as the firm furnishes seed and contracts with the farmers for acres of tomatoes.

#### ASSOCIATIONS.

*Hook and Ladder Company No. 3*, organized in May 1878, has a fine outfit, which cost \$650. The original officers were: H. T. Cameron, foreman; David Leahy, assistant foreman; Samuel Twaddell, recording secretary; Morton Wise, treasurer; Frank Jordan, financial secretary. The present officers are: J. Judson Post, foreman; Henry Borges, assistant; Samuel Twaddell, recording secretary; Morton Wise, treasurer; Robert C. Smith, financial secretary.

*The Philharmonic Society* of Woodside was organized in January 1878, by some young men of the village; its object being mutual improvement and the cultivation of a taste for music. It numbers eighteen members, ten performing on string and eight on wind instruments. Its present officers are: Henry J. Brown, conductor; John N. Riker, president; H. N. Terrett, vice-president; William Ingliss, secretary; John C. Kelly, treasurer. The society meets in the public school hall.

#### LAUREL HILL.

This village is located in the extreme northwestern corner of the town of Newtown and is separated from Brooklyn by Newtown Creek, which is spanned at this point by the old "Penny Bridge" built in 1836.

A large portion of the land included in the village plan was formerly a part of the Alsop property. Here was the home of the Alsop family—a family now extinct in Newtown, although for more than two centuries they were among the most prominent residents of the town. Edward Waters once owned a farm here of a hundred acres, which he sold in 1852 to Jacob Rapelye. Augustus Rapelye, his son, became owner of seven or eight hundred acres of land here, and in 1853 laid out the first village lots. His map is known as "the four hundred lots."

George W. Edwards in 1845 bought a portion of the Alsop property, and subsequently that was laid out into building lots.

The laboring people, who compose a large part of the population of the village, are principally employed in Calvary Cemetery, located here, and in the marble works in the immediate vicinity.

In 1858 Henry Schafer established his cabinet manufactory here, and for several years manufactured a general line of cabinet ware; but for the last ten or twelve years he has made a specialty of children's cribs and cradles, in which he and his sons are doing a business of considerable proportions.

The shirt manufactory of Edward H. Inglis furnishes employment for twenty or thirty female operators.

A post-office was established here in the summer of 1881, with James Duffy as postmaster.

#### THE LAUREL HILL CHEMICAL WORKS.

These works were established in 1866, by C. W. Walter and A. Baumgarten, but remained comparatively small for several years. In 1871 G. H. Nichols and W. H. Nichols entered the firm, and A. Baumgarten retired. In 1872 their first oil of vitriol works were erected. The acid gave such satisfaction that increased manufacturing facilities were required, and one factory after another was erected, until now the works comprise the largest plant for the manufacture of oil of vitriol in the United States.

Muriatic, nitric and other acids are made in quantity, as well as Paris white and whiting.

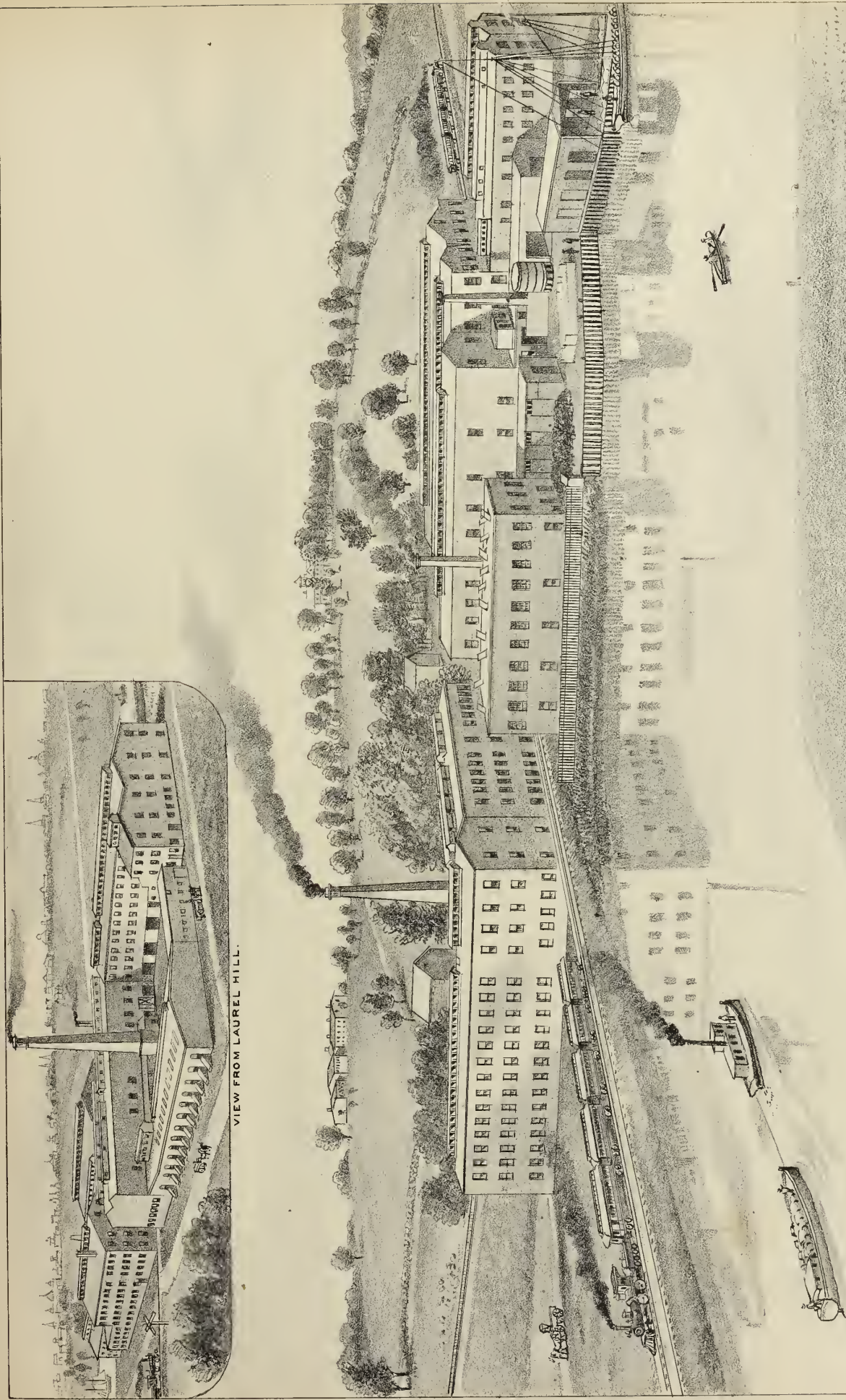
The proprietors have recently purchased a copper pyrites mine in Canada, and intend taking the ores to Laurel Hill, extracting the sulphur in the manufacture of oil of vitriol, and smelting the copper in works about to be erected.

In May 1875 Mr. Walter and his family were lost on the "Schiller," and the works have since been the exclusive property of G. H. Nichols & Co., and are only one of several enterprises in which they are engaged.

The superintendent of the chemical works is J. B. F. Herreshoff; of the whiting works, E. V. Crandall. The analyst is Lucius Pitkin.

The buildings shown in the illustration, where the business is now conducted, have all been erected by the present proprietors, the first plant erected by Walter & Baumgarten having been entirely removed. The present buildings cover one block, 200 by 300 feet on one side of the railroad and on the other side 200 by 240 feet, with a dock frontage on the creek of about 400 feet. The capacity of the works at present is the production daily of about 600 carboys of oil of vitriol, besides muriatic and nitric acid made from sulphuric acid as a base. The whiting works produce about 10,000 bbls. annually. Forty thousand pounds of sulphur is burned daily in cold weather, but less during the summer months. The business employs from sixty to seventy-five men steadily. The manufacturers are redeeming several lots now under water, and contemplate a new dock on the creek, to cost from \$5,000 to \$6,000, on which they are to erect copper furnaces for smelting ore.





LAUREL HILL CHEMICAL WORKS 1881, G. H. NICHOLS & CO. PROPRIETORS Office 41 Cedar St. cor. William St. New York.





## CALVARY CEMETERY.

This cemetery, which is located at Laurel Hill, was set apart and consecrated in 1848. It is one of the most accessible rural cemeteries near New York, and it would be difficult to select a lovelier or fitter spot as a place of sepulture. The old ground comprised one hundred and ten acres, but in 1853 a charter was obtained from the State by the trustees of St. Patrick's cathedral, New York city, for 250 acres; 165 acres of this are now enclosed. The artesian well in that part of the enclosure called New Calvary was sunk in 1879. It is 606 feet deep and  $6\frac{3}{4}$  inches in diameter, and was bored in white granite for a large part of its depth. Last year 32,000 persons died in the city of New York, and of this number 15,500 were buried in Calvary. The cemetery keeps one hundred and fifty men regularly employed, and two hundred more are kept at work by the relatives and friends of the deceased. Here may be found some of the choicest of materials and the finest models in monumental structure; and here we may mention as worthy of note the vault and chapel built by John Johnston, at a cost of \$75,000, and regarded as one of the finest to be found in any ground. This cemetery is to the Catholics of New York what Greenwood is to the Protestant population. Since 1872 Hugh Moore has been the general superintendent, and to his ability much of the beauty and attractiveness of the place is due; he has been assisted by Michael Rowen. The mortuary chapel, of fine architectural design and finish, was built in 1856. The present chaplain is Rev. M. J. Brennan.

## MASPETH.

Of this village, situated in the western part of Newtown, the name is about all that is left to remind the present inhabitants of the former existence of the Mezpat tribe of red men, whose camping ground was near its site; and even the name has been modernized so it is but an allusion to the original word. The village is located on three plots of land on the north side of the street railroad leading from Brooklyn to Newtown village. The map of the first plot was filed by Joseph H. Van Mater jr., in August 1852.

Maspeth has been in times gone by the nursery of poetry and the home of genius. Here was produced that clever pastoral poem "Rural Hours," and here in the home of his father-in-law, Walter Franklin, Hon. De Witt Clinton composed a line of prose connecting Lake Erie with the Hudson. Once Maspeth was a community of Quakers, but now scarce a representative of the sect remains. The old meeting-house has gone to decay, the cemetery has gone to the commons, the faithful minister has gone to his reward long ago.

## MANUFACTURES, ETC.

The principal business interest here is the oil cloth manufactory owned by Alden Sampson's sons. It is the largest factory of the kind in the world.

In 1836 Alden Sampson started an oil cloth business in a pleasant hamlet then a part of Hallowell—now Manchester—Maine. He successfully carried on the business alone, manufacturing floor oil cloth only, until December 1860, when he admitted two of his sons as partners in the business. Two years later a third son was admitted into the firm, and in 1867 a fourth. The senior partner retained the actual management until 1868, from which time it gradually came under the control of his sons. In 1860 a new factory was built in the city of Hallowell, and two years later the original works, distant about four miles, were destroyed by fire. The firm, not deeming it desirable to rebuild on the old site, secured a desirable location in Maspeth, and July 2nd 1862 Henry C. Sampson commenced the construction of extensive works here. In 1863 the house began a business which has increased and prospered. The senior partner died in 1878. The superintendent, Thomas Freeman, died in 1879 and was succeeded by his son Ansel L. Freeman, who had been in the business nine years. One hundred and twenty-five men are constantly employed here.

Cord Meyer established in 1852, on Newtown Creek, between Maspeth avenue and Grand street, a manufactory of animal carbon. It is used chiefly in the filtration of sugar. His business has grown to very large proportions, and beside manufacturing carbon he prepares a large proportion of the ivory black used by carriage painters in New York city. A large part of the bones used comes from South America and Texas. The product of this manufactory amounts to about 200,000 pounds of carbon a month. The refuse is made into "drop black," used extensively as carriage paint.

Adjoining Maspeth on the southwest is the village plot called Melvina. The principal business man here is Frederick Hellricle, an enterprising grocer who came here in 1860. His large double store on Maspeth avenue was built in 1876.

Columbusville is a plot adjoining Maspeth on the east. The name was given it by F. Monteverde, who built a hotel here. Cristadoro, the famous hair-dye man, has his country seat here.

The manufacture of twines and small cordage has been an important industry at Maspeth for several years. John Murch was one of the pioneers in this business and carried it on successfully at Newtown village as early as 1842. Several parties are now engaged in the business in the vicinity of Maspeth. The late William Burcham was the principal manufacturer for several years. James Inglis came from Glasgow in 1851 and worked for Mr. Burcham for a time, and in 1854 begun business for himself. James Cating and Gus. Hafinger are also quite largely engaged in the same line of business.

## THE PUBLIC SCHOOL OF MASPETH

is number 5 of the town. The present school building is a large and well arranged structure erected about ten years since. The original school-house in this vicinity



stood in the northwest corner of the district and was known as the "Creek school-house." The school population of the district is 435. The registered pupils number 290, of whom from 109 to 150 are usually in attendance. Prof. H. C. Hervey has been principal of the school since 1876, and is assisted by Eugenie Barberie and Josephine Barberie. The board of trustees in 1881 consisted of Washington Pullis, James H. Smith and William Burcham.

#### THE REPUBLICAN ASSOCIATION

of Maspeth was incorporated in December 1880, under the general act of 1875. The directors are William Burcham (president), Charles M. Chamberlain (treasurer), Stephen H. Joseph (secretary), James Cating, Joseph Hewins, Edward C. Davis and Ansel L. Freeman.

#### MASPETH CHURCHES.

*St. Saviour's Church* is situated near the junction of Maspeth and Flushing avenues. Religious services after the order of the Protestant Episcopal Church were held in this locality in 1846, mainly through the influence of Hon. David S. Jones, then occupying the homestead of his father in law, Gov. De Witt Clinton. In May 1847 a parish was duly organized, with Mr. Jones and John R. Maurice as wardens, and steps were at once taken by the vestry for the erection of a church; Mr. Jones and James Maurice having been appointed a committee to carry out the project. A wooden structure capable of accommodating about three hundred persons was erected during the year at a cost of \$3,500; the corner stone having been laid November 1st 1847, by Bishop Potter, and the edifice consecrated June 28th 1848 by Bishop DeLancey. According to the parish record there were but four persons identified with the project at the beginning, namely, Mr. Jones, Mr. Maurice, Garrit Furman and John Van Cott, all of whom were liberal contributors to the work. A Sunday-school was early commenced and faithfully maintained, mainly through the exertions of the Misses Maurice, who still keep an excellent library in perfect order. The first rector of the parish was the Rev. William Walsh, who occupied the cure for over six years. The Rev. Edmund Embury was rector from March 1854 to July 1855; Rev. Beverley R. Betts from November 1855 to December 1868; Rev. William C. Cooley from June 1869 to October of the same year; and the present incumbent, Rev. C. B. Ellsworth, from November 1870. In 1878 Hon. James Maurice conveyed some land lying about the original church ground, with a dwelling thereon (making in all a block of two acres), to the diocese of Long Island, to be held in trust for the use and benefit of the rector of the parish for the time being as a parsonage.

*Methodist Episcopal Church.*—In 1854 a Methodist Episcopal society was organized at Maspeth and a church built, which was burned in 1868. Shortly afterward a new church was built here on land given by Baldwin Pettit. The first pastor in the old church was Rev. Mr. Pratt, who was succeeded by John

H. Stansbury. When the new church was built Rev. J. M. Hall was pastor. Since that time the church has been served by the following preachers: Joseph R. Hammond, Benjamin Powell, Abraham Belmont, William Twiddy, Joseph Patterson, Isaac S. Brundage. A Sunday-school was organized in 1854. Joseph H. Way was superintendent from 1869 until 1875. Since then Gus. Haflinger has had charge of the school.

*The Catholic Church* at Maspeth was built in 1871 by Father Zeller, then located at Winfield. Subsequently Father McElhinny, assistant at Winfield, took charge of this parish in conjunction with Corona, where a church had just then been erected. Father McElhinny continued in charge until relieved some three and one-half years later by Father Baxter, who continued until July 1880, when he joined the Jesuits and the parish again came under charge of Father John McElhinny, of Corona.

#### MOUNT OLIVET CEMETERY.

This cemetery, one of the most beautifully situated of the many cemeteries included in the town of Newtown, is near Maspeth, about three and a half miles from the ferries at Williamsburgh. The situation is eminently rural, and sufficiently remote to be free from the liability of being overrun by population. The grounds are elegantly diversified with hill and dale, wood and water, lawn and thicket, and present beautiful changes of surface and scenery at every step. Mt. Olivet was chartered under the general laws of the State in 1850, by New York and Brooklyn capitalists, who purchased some sixty acres of ground, nearly all of which has been laid out. It is entirely undenominational. The first officers of the corporation were: Noah Waterbury, president; Rev. Samuel M. Haskins, vice-president; Hon. James Maurice, treasurer; David Longworth, secretary. The present officers are: Hon. James Maurice, president; J. Howard, secretary; Charles M. Chamberlain, superintendent.

#### HON. JAMES MAURICE.

James Maurice is a son of James Maurice and Jean his wife, who resided for many years in the city of New York. His father was a native of Ireland, of English ancestry—English in race and in religion—and was born in the parish of Maryborough, Queens county, August 16th 1777; emigrated to America immediately after the suppression of the rebellion, in which he took part against the insurgents, and landed in Philadelphia in 1799; died at Maspeth, Queens county, N. Y., March 22nd 1842. His mother was born in Philadelphia, December 14th 1792, of pure Scottish descent; and, her mother dying while she was yet an infant, she was brought up in the family of her uncle, John Rutherford, of Lansingburgh, Rensselaer county, N. Y. She died at Maspeth, December 19th 1877, aged 85 years and 5 days. They had six children, three sons and three daughters.

James was the second son, and was born at No. 39 Water street, near Coenties slip, in the city of New York, November 7th 1814. He was sent at a very early age to



James Maunce  
Engr. 1881





the Broad Street Academy, a famous institution in those days, where he studied the branches usually taught in a good school, and became noted for his remarkable skill in penmanship. He narrowly escaped death by drowning on two occasions, and was in very great danger for some months in the year 1822 from an attack of yellow fever, being one of the very first cases at the time that dreadful disorder became epidemic. He continued at school until the spring of 1826, and on July 6th in that year, recommended by his handwriting and being not quite 12 years of age, he entered the office of Messrs. William Seaman and Thomas Wills, attorneys and counsellors at law, as a clerk. The firm kept their office at No. 3 Peck slip, then a great business quarter of the city, and had a large and somewhat miscellaneous business—law, equity, admiralty, conveyancing, and every branch, indeed, of the profession—which was all the better for such of their clerks as were disposed to learn; but Mr. Wills was most eminent as an equity lawyer, and held for some time before his death the appointment of injunction master for the first circuit; he died in January 1831, and Mr. Seaman, who was of the old Long Island family of that name, followed him to the grave in January 1832. John I. Cameron, the law partner of Mr. Seaman, continued the business, and soon after Mr. Seaman's death formed a connection with Philo T. Ruggles, who also was appointed a master in chancery; and Mr. Maurice continued with them and with Mr. Ruggles—who still survives—after Mr. Cameron's death, until his admission to practice. He was admitted as an attorney at law and as a solicitor in chancery—the offices at that time being quite distinct—in 1835, and immediately afterward began business on his own account, in the old office of Seaman & Wills. Here he remained some two or three years and then returned to the office of Mr. Ruggles. In May 1839 he was admitted as counsellor in the supreme court and in the court of chancery.

In October 1840 he purchased from Garrit Furman a few acres at Maspeth, and began the erection of a dwelling house thereon, which was completed and occupied in June 1841, and in which he still resides, with the surviving members of his father's family. About February 1841 he formed a professional partnership with James T. Brady,\* and for some eight or nine years thereafter the firm of Brady & Maurice was one of the best known and most considerable legal firms in the city. He received the appointment of master in chancery from Governor Bouck in March 1843. At this period there were only ten masters for the whole city and county of New York, and the office was a very important one. He continued in the discharge of the duties of this office until the court of chancery itself became extinct, July 1st 1847. He also assisted Mr. Brady—who had been appointed

counsel to the corporation of the city of New York in 1845—to discharge the many duties of that position, and had under his control the practical management of the suits and street openings to which the city was a party; and had besides to act in a general advisory capacity in regard to the current business of the different city departments.

In the fall of 1850 he made his first essay in political life, and was elected member of Assembly for Queens county on the Democratic ticket in November of that year, after a most exciting contest. The Democrats were in the minority in the Assembly, having only about one-third of the members. Henry J. Raymond was chosen speaker at the regular session, and Joseph B. Varnum at the extra session held in July 1851. Mr. Maurice served on the judiciary, privileges and elections and manorial rents committees and on local general orders, commonly known as the "grinding committee," and was rarely absent from his seat in the House except when acting upon a committee. He represented his district in the Democratic convention held at Syracuse in 1851, and took a prominent part in the debates and proceedings of that convention. In 1852 he received the nomination for representative in Congress from the first district, at the Democratic convention. He was elected a member of the XXXIIIrd Congress by a very satisfactory majority over John A. King, afterward governor, and served from March 4th 1853 to March 4th 1855. He belonged to the Hunker or Hardshell division of the Democratic party, and he and his party friends were practically ignored by President Pierce; but he still kept up his connection with the organization. He represented Queens county in the Democratic convention of 1853, and was very active in promoting the nomination of George W. Clinton for secretary of state and increasing the majority which Mr. Clinton obtained, in November of that year, in Queens county. In 1856 he attended the Union State convention—the precursor and harbinger of the Republican organization—at Albany, as a delegate from Queens county, his colleague being John A. King, his former competitor for Congress; and was very instrumental in effecting the nomination of Mr. King for governor and aided efficiently in securing his election. In 1865 Henry W. Genet, of the city of New York, bought (as was supposed) the nomination for member of Assembly in the second district of Queens county from the Democratic nominating convention. Mr. Maurice was prevailed upon to run against Genet, and defeated him, after a bitter struggle, by a large comparative majority. He served in the Assembly of 1866, Lyman Tremain being speaker, on the judiciary committee and on the committees on cities and the rules of the house, and contributed his best efforts to the business of the session; but had lost his relish, if he ever had any, for public employment, and was very well satisfied to leave Albany for a "private station" when the time came for final adjournment. His three nominations for the Assembly and Congress were the only occasions on which he offered himself for the support of the peo-

\*James Topham Brady was born in the city of New York, April 9th 1815, and died there, February 9th 1869. His father was of Celtic and his mother (whose maiden name was Topham) of English ancestry. He was a very able lawyer and a highly eloquent speaker, and withal one of the most gifted men that ever practiced at the New York bar. The present John Riker Brady, one of the justices of the supreme court for the first judicial department, is his only surviving brother.



ple, and he was successful in all. In 1855 he was offered the nomination for justice of the supreme court for the second judicial district, by gentlemen belonging to both wings of the Democratic party (a nomination equivalent, probably, to an election), but deeming himself unsuited to the position he declined to become a candidate. He has acted as referee in several important cases, and sometimes, although rarely, as counsel in others, and has always had a place of business in the city of New York since the expiration of his Congressional term in 1855; but he is not now nor has he been for some years past actively engaged in his profession. His health has usually been, and still continues, very good.

#### CHARLES G. COVERT.

Charles G. Covert was born at Maspeth, September 30th 1826. For his first wife he married Nancy Leonora Aldrich, of Newtown, October 29th 1840. Mrs. Covert died April 8th 1845, having borne him three children, as follows: Underhill J., October 19th 1841; Henry Aldrich, September 29th 1842, and Charles Johnson, March 27th 1845, who died in infancy. March 29th 1850 Mr. Covert married Elizabeth Welch, of New York, who survives him and who has borne him four children—George, Cornelia Maria, Annie Louise and Lizzie Grace, born respectively May 15th 1851, May 31st 1856, July 22nd 1859, and July 11th 1865. Mrs. Covert was born in New York, December 24th 1827. Mr. Covert died deeply and widely regretted for his many amiable and admirable qualities as a husband, a father, a neighbor, a citizen and a helper to those in need of timely and friendly assistance.

Mr. Covert was born in a house still standing on his estate, only a short distance from his late residence. His father was Underhill Covert; his mother Maria (Johnson) Covert, a daughter of Charles Johnson, who resided at Maspeth, near the Covert place. Mr. Covert remained at home, assisting on his father's farm, until he attained his majority, after which for a few years he kept a store in Maspeth, later engaging in the lumber trade, in which he was succeeded by his son George. He was always prominent in affairs of the town. In 1858 he was first chosen supervisor, and discharged the duties of the office with great credit to himself. That his public service was also satisfactory to his constituents is well evinced by the record of his repeated re-election for several years, as shown on page 338. His time of service included those important years during the great Rebellion, and Mr. Covert is remembered as a faithful, efficient officer during that eventful period. Though not a professor of religion he was a respecter of righteousness, and always a liberal supporter of churches of all denominations.

#### EAST WILLIAMSBURGH.

The name of this village on the western border of Newtown signifies its position relative to Williamsburgh,

now the eastern district of Brooklyn. The Williamsburgh and Jamaica turnpike (built about 1813) and the placing of a toll-house here determined the location of this village. A hotel here was kept by Daniel Taylor as early as 1814. His successors were Albert Vanderwater, William Roe, Stephen B. Masters and Samuel Masters (deceased). The last two, who were brothers, operated the turnpike under a lease for fifteen or twenty years. The Long Island farmers *en route* for the city with hay made this a weighing station, and "Masters' toll-gate" was as well known then as East Williamsburgh is now.

The Metropolitan Park Hotel, now kept by M. Schumacher & Son, was kept by Samuel Smith as early as 1840 and until his death. It was leased in 1877 by the present occupants, who enclosed the park and made the modern improvements.

In May 1881 George V. Todd established the *Queens County Republican*, a sprightly four-page weekly paper, devoted to the local news and politically allied with the Republican party.

John Cozine was an early settler in this vicinity. He owned the farm of the late Nicholas Schoonmaker. John Culver and Michael Venes were residents here about 1790. Francis Titus had a farm-house before the Revolution where Schumacher's hotel now stands. A part of General Howe's forces camped here. Francis White's farm has been occupied by his family since about 1700. His grandfather, Thomas White, kept the king's store in Maspeth before the Revolution.

#### THE EAGLE FIRE WORKS FACTORY.

Phillipp Licht, manufacturer of the Eagle Fireworks and patentee of the detached short stick rocket, was born in Bavaria in 1820 and came to America in 1832. His parents were Louis and Elizabeth Licht. Mr. Licht at first located in New York city, but began his present business on Forest avenue, East Williamsburgh, in 1859. His works cover an extensive area and consist of no less than fourteen shops, in which the several departments of pyrotechnical manufacture are carried on. There are four charging shops, a paper store and cutting shop, a finishing shop, a rolling and drying shop, five storage shops, a tool house, and a stable and wagon house. Mr. Licht has a New York office at No. 12 Park place. He was married in 1842 to Mary Kreider, of New York, by whom he has two children, Phillipp and Mary.

During the civil war Mr. Licht made for the government large quantities of bomb fuse and signal rockets. He put the time fuses in the first Monitor shells that left New York, and during the war his whole force of men was employed principally in making time fuses. Subsequently the business was increased, and all the modern inventions in pyrotechnics are here manufactured. Thirty persons are constantly employed. In 1876 his sales amounted to \$78,000.

#### STARCH WORKS.

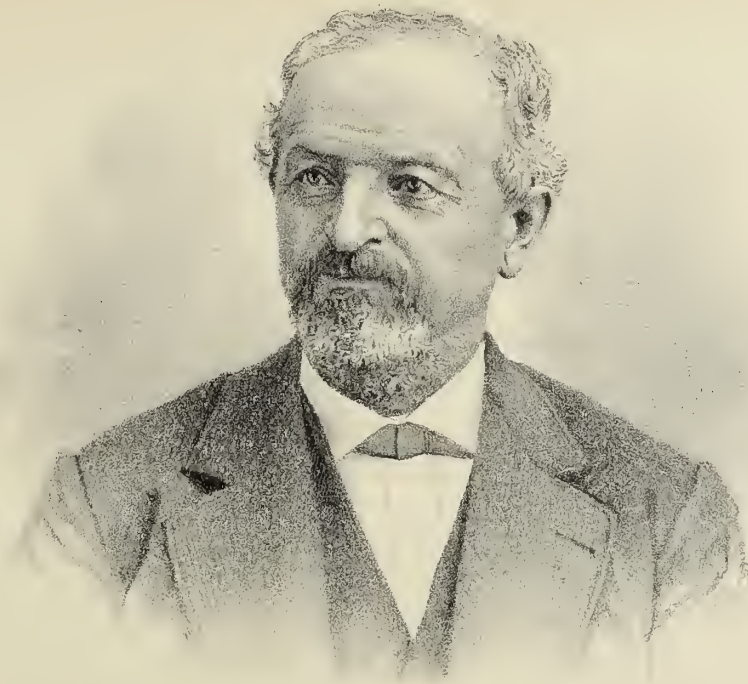
The manufacture of starch by E. R. & R. B. Livermore is carried on in the buildings erected by David



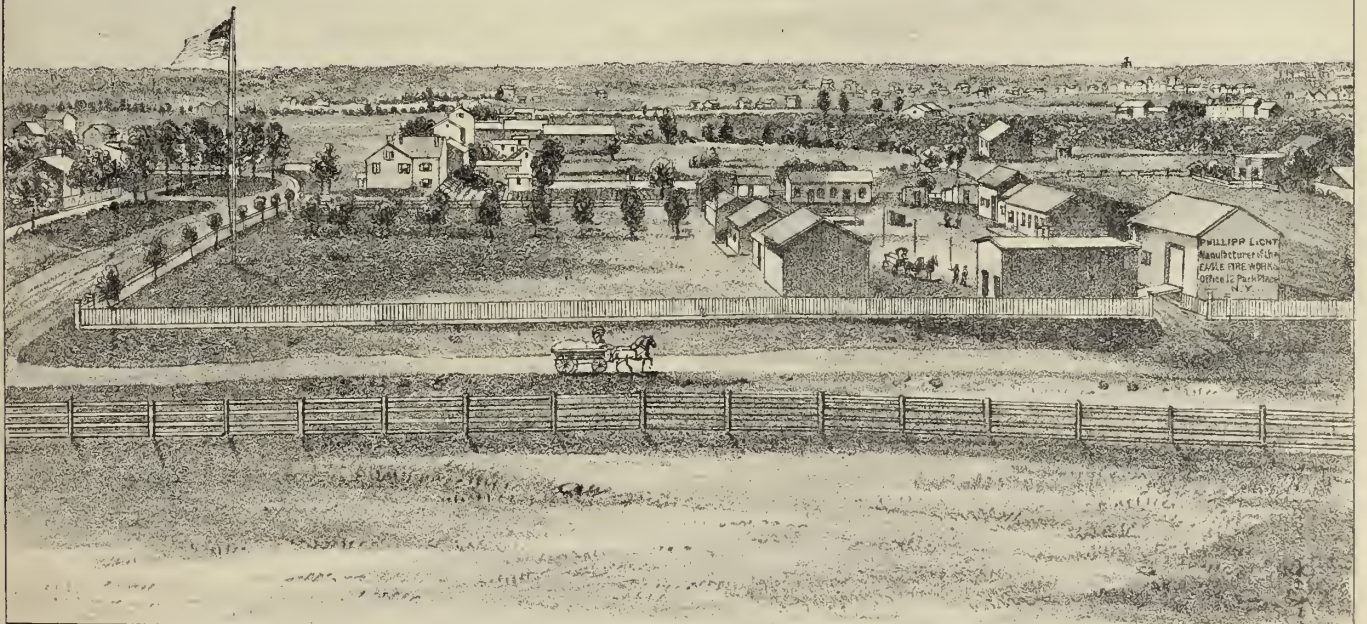
*Chas. G. Sweet*







*Philipp Licht*



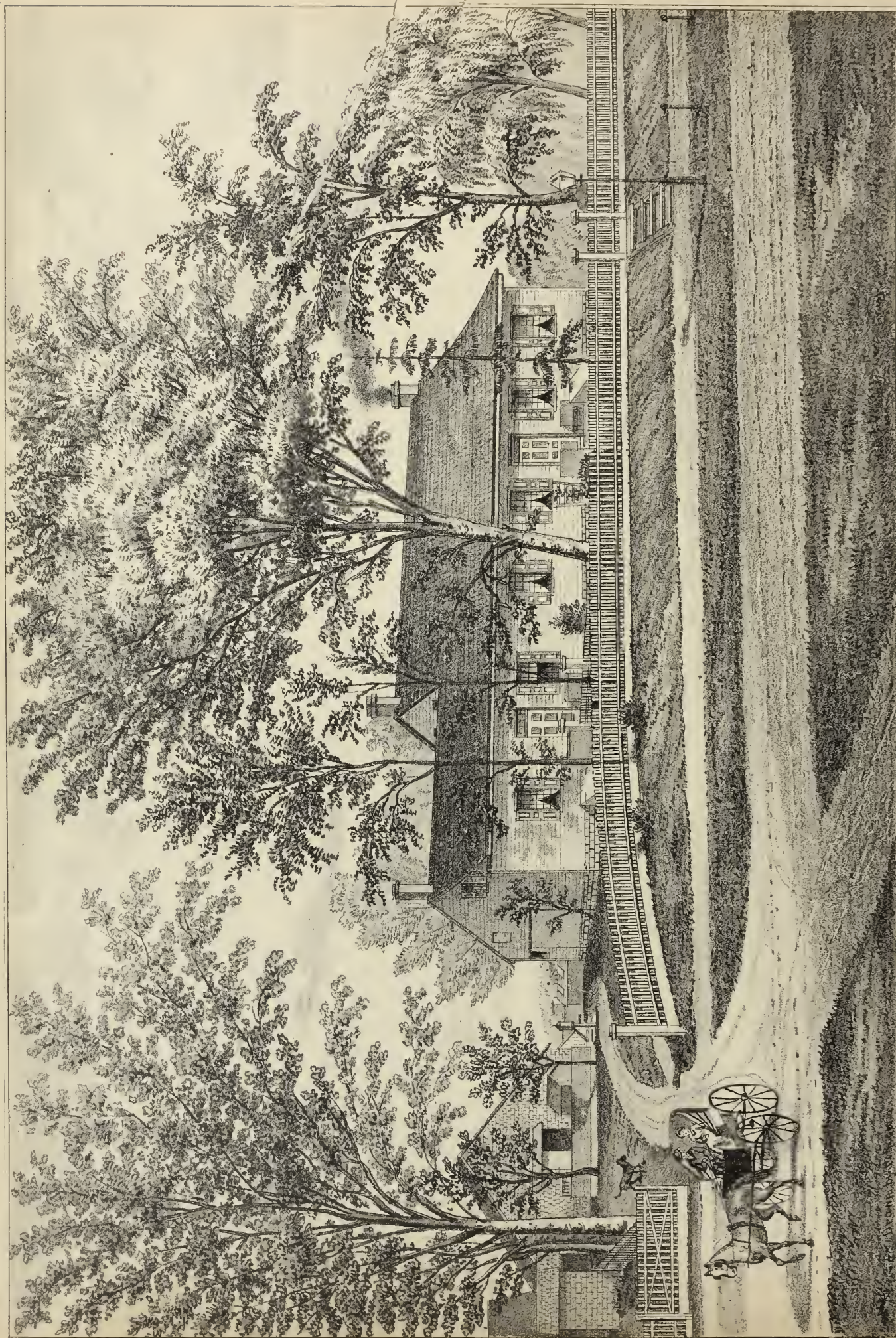
RESIDENCE AND EAGLE FIRE WORKS BUILDINGS OF PHILLIPP LIGHT.  
FOREST AVENUE, EAST WILLIAMSBURGH, QUEENS CO., L.I.











OLD HOMESTEAD OF THE WYCKOFF FAMILY, FLUSHING AVENUE, E.D. BROOKLYN, N.Y.









А. Н. Крѣтѣ

Morrison in 1853. In 1854 Messrs. Livermore took possession and began making starch from damaged wheat recovered from defective canal boats. Thus a large amount of grain, formerly nearly worthless, was made valuable. The works were burned in 1868 and rebuilt the following year. Four runs of stones are now used for grinding merchantable wheat, and from 175 to 200 barrels of starch are produced weekly of standard quality. Samuel G. Morrison is general superintendent at the works.

In 1854 John Parr and John Barnett began the manufacture of wheat starch at East Williamsburgh. Mr. Barnett bought his partner's interest, and in 1859 E. H. E. Dickson became a partner in the firm of John Barnett & Co. They have facilities for manufacturing 100 barrels of starch per week.

#### NICHOLAS WYCKOFF.

Nicholas Wyckoff was born in Bushwick (now in Brooklyn), October 30th 1799. The Wyckoff homestead, where he now lives, was in the possession of his ancestors prior to the war of the Revolution; the residence, since repaired and remodeled, being the same that was then occupied. Mr. Wyckoff's grandfather on his father's side was Nicholas Wyckoff. His mother's father was Lambert Suydam. Both were active participants in the stirring scenes of the Revolutionary struggle. His father was Peter Wyckoff and his mother was Gertrude Suydam. It will be seen that Mr. Wyckoff is of that illustrious race who laid in the Netherlands the foundations of modern civilization and taught the world its first lesson in regulated civil liberty and unrestricted religious toleration. He traces his lineage back to ancestors who were pioneers in the settlement of Long Island, and it is likely that the old homestead, with its hallowed memories and historical associations, will be in the possession of his descendants generations after him.

In his childhood Mr. Wyckoff attended school at Bushwick. Two subsequent years of schooling, at Darien, Connecticut, beginning when he was only about eleven, completed the sum total of such educational advantages as were available to him. From his youth up Mr. Wyckoff devoted his attention to farming, and was ever wide awake as a farmer and eager to adopt improvements in practical agriculture. Accordingly he studied such works as he thought useful and took pains to inspect the methods of others. He was for a time a member of the agricultural department of the American Institute, and has been otherwise prominently identified with agricultural interests and in every sense the friend of the farmer. Ever since Williamsburgh first became known Mr. Wyckoff has labored assiduously to promote its best interests. He was one of the commissioners for the consolidation of Williamsburgh with Brooklyn, and a member of the first board of commissioners for constructing the Ridgewood water works.

Mr. Wyckoff's connection with monetary institutions dates from 1852, when he helped to organize the First National Bank of Brooklyn and became one of its direct-

ors. At the resignation of the first president, Noah Waterbury, Mr. Wyckoff was elected to the presidency of the institution, and he has since continuously held the position. He is also a trustee of two savings banks and a director of the Williamsburgh City Insurance Company and also of several horse railroads, mostly in Brooklyn.

A writer in the *Brooklyn Herald*, referring to Mr. Wyckoff, some years since, said of him: "He is truly a Christian man, for he practices what he professes. Hardly a public charity escapes his benefactions. He is full of gentle and generous sympathies for young men and takes pleasure in aiding them forward. He has stirred and stimulated rich and poor to push ahead. He has aided a great number of people in their first efforts to lay the foundations of their subsequent prosperity, and he has ever been willing to be among the first to project enterprises of local utility, sharing with others the pecuniary risks. It is well known that there are some people whose wealth has been made for them by the industry and foresight of others, but who cannot be induced to do much to enhance the honor or prosperity of the community in which they vegetate and where they will die and be forgotten. In no sense is it possible to impute to Nicholas Wyckoff the slightest proclivity to indulge in such unworthy use of the common weal."

Mr. Wyckoff was married in 1826 to Sarah Ann Johnson (daughter of General Jeremiah Johnson, of Wallabout), who still shares with him the comforts of the old home and the fruits of his labors.

---

#### MIDDLE VILLAGE.

The name of this village refers to its position between Williamsburgh and Jamaica on the old turnpike which connects them. The village is made up very largely of German families, and nearly all the business of the place is transacted in that language. A post-office was established here in the summer of 1881 and Christian F. Seibs was commissioned postmaster.

#### THE LUTHERAN CEMETERY.

This cemetery is the principal feature of Middle Village, and the labor connected with it is the principal industry of the people in the vicinity. This is perhaps the most important Protestant cemetery in the vicinity of New York; the interments here in 1879 were nearly twice as many as at Greenwood, and in 1880 more than in all the other Protestant cemeteries in Newtown. The existence of this cemetery is largely due to the efforts of the late Rev. Dr. Geissenhainer. In 1850, when the common council of New York forbade burial in the city, Dr. Geissenhainer was pastor of St. Paul's German Lutheran church in Sixth avenue. St. Matthew's church sent John H. Imbush and Benjamin Van Raden to confer with Dr. Geissenhainer as to some means of providing the two churches with a suitable and cheaper place of burial than Greenwood. Dr. Geissenhainer's church de-



clining to co-operate he took the responsibility individually, and became half owner in this new cemetery at Middle Village. Ten acres were purchased of Jonathan Morrell and divided in halves, so that the part owned by St. Matthew's church was distinct from the part owned by Dr. Geissenhainer. F. W. Geissenhainer jr. purchased eight acres adjoining, which was subsequently added to the cemetery. St. Matthew's society also made additions to its part of the cemetery. Dr. Geissenhainer's part was laid out and improved by him as a private enterprise, until March 22nd 1852, when a company was organized under the general act of 1847, and the "Lutheran Cemetery" was incorporated. Dr. Geissenhainer's part of the original purchase and the lands subsequently bought by his son were conveyed to this corporation. In 1860 the corporation bought the Harper farm of thirty-eight acres. St. Matthew's society had in the meantime purchased several acres, and during the eight years that followed a bitter rivalry existed between the two parties. These differences were terminated in 1868 by the Lutheran Cemetery proprietors purchasing all the land belonging to St. Matthew's church.

The price of burials in this cemetery was originally \$2.50, and lots were sold at \$7.00. The managers have followed the design of the founder by keeping the price of lots as low as in any incorporated cemetery.

In 1880 16,844 interments were made in the several cemeteries in the town of Newtown, as follows: Methodist Episcopal, Middle Village, 171; Machpela, Ridgewood, 199; Cypress Hills, 949; Evergreen, Ridgewood, 1,693; Lutheran, Middle Village, 3,815; Calvary, Laurel Hill, 10,017.

#### REV. FREDERICK WILLIAM GEISSENHAINER.

Rev. Dr. Frederick William Geissenhainer was born in New Hanover, Montgonery county, Pa., June 28th 1797. His father was Rev. Dr. Frederick William Geissenhainer, a native of Prussia (whence he came in 1793) an early Lutheran minister in America and a man of remarkable literary and theological attainments, distinguished for his intelligence and particularly noted for his thorough scholarship in Hebrew, Latin and Greek, and as a profound mathematician, mineralogist and botanist of extensive scientific acquirements. The history of the iron and coal interests of Pennsylvania and the world pictures him as a character of importance in the infancy of those interests, with an influence upon their subsequent development which will be felt to the end of time. He was the first to discover the value of anthracite coal for smelting iron, and his name is prominently identified with other important discoveries which have for years been a portion of the recognized system of iron manufacture. For a number of years he officiated as pastor of Christ Lutheran church, in Frankfort street, New York, which was distinguished as being the only church in New York besides the Episcopalian which escaped desecration at the hands of the English, it being attended by the Hes-



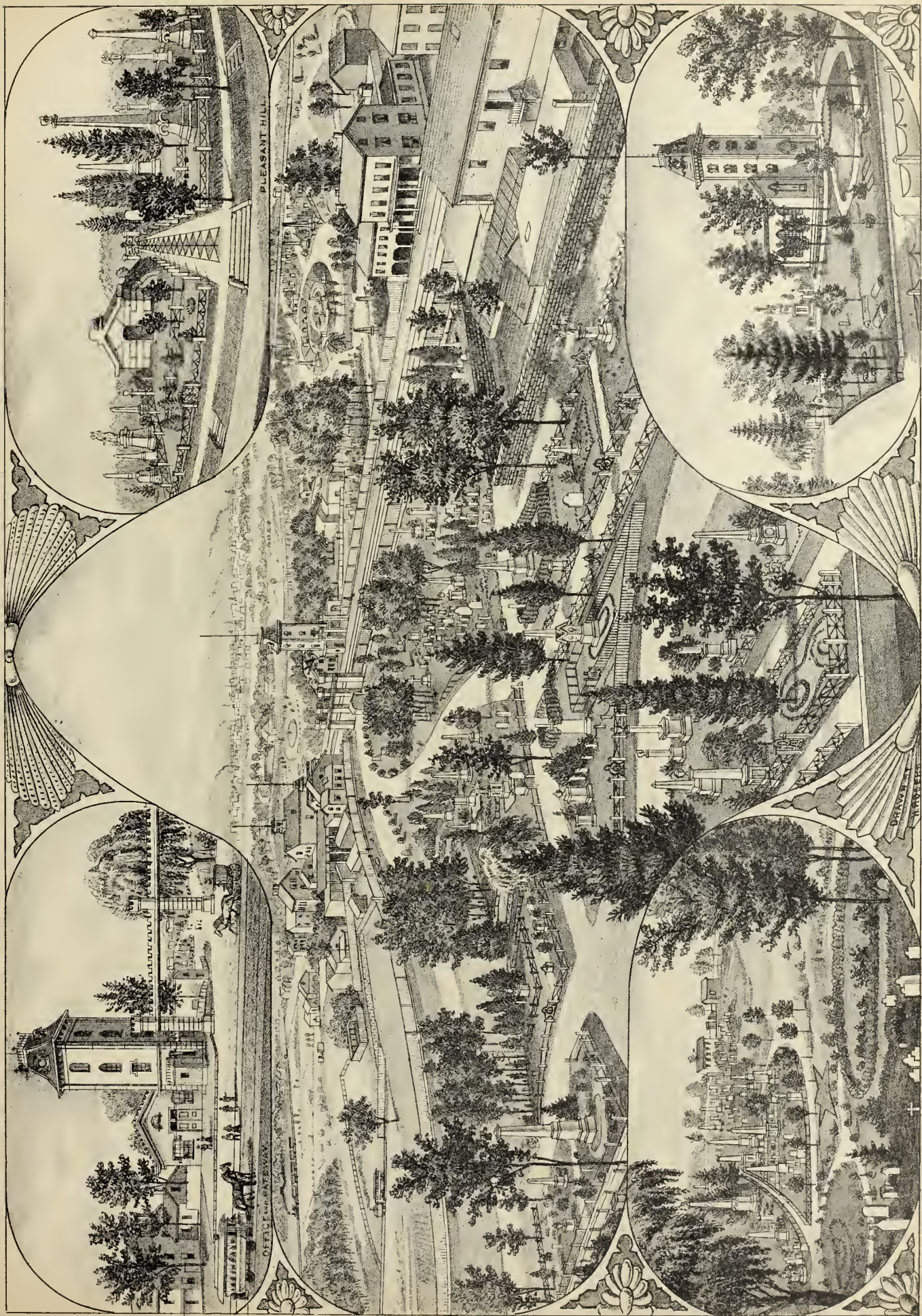
*F. W. Geissenhainer D.D.*

sian soldiers, who were Lutherans. The senior Dr. Geissenhainer died in 1838.

The subject of the present notice came to New York with his father at an early age, and received a thorough academical and theological education under the able preceptorship of his father and instructors whom the latter employed. In 1818, when he was only twenty years of age, he was licensed as a minister of the Lutheran church. He was first settled over a congregation at Vincent, Chester county, Pa., where he remained ten years, when he was called to the pastorate of St. Matthew's church in Walker street, New York, in which he continued about fourteen years. The congregation of Christ church after a time became the possessors of the property of St. Matthew's congregation and took the name of the latter organization. In pursuance of a resolve to found a new church, Dr. Geissenhainer established St. Paul's, of which he was pastor until his death, June 2nd 1879. The first preaching was in a hall in Eighth avenue. A church was built in 1842, at the corner of Sixth avenue and Fifteenth street, chiefly through the liberality of Dr. Geissenhainer himself. It is a fine stone structure and the valuation of the property now reaches \$80,000. Dr. Geissenhainer organized St. Paul's church with eleven poor families. The congregation now has about 1,300 communicants and the Sunday-school has a membership of over 600 scholars.

Through Dr. Geissenhainer's efforts, and largely at his own personal cost, the Lutheran Cemetery at Middle Village was established, it being his design to open a place of sepulture where graves would be sold at such low





CHAPEL

UNION HILL

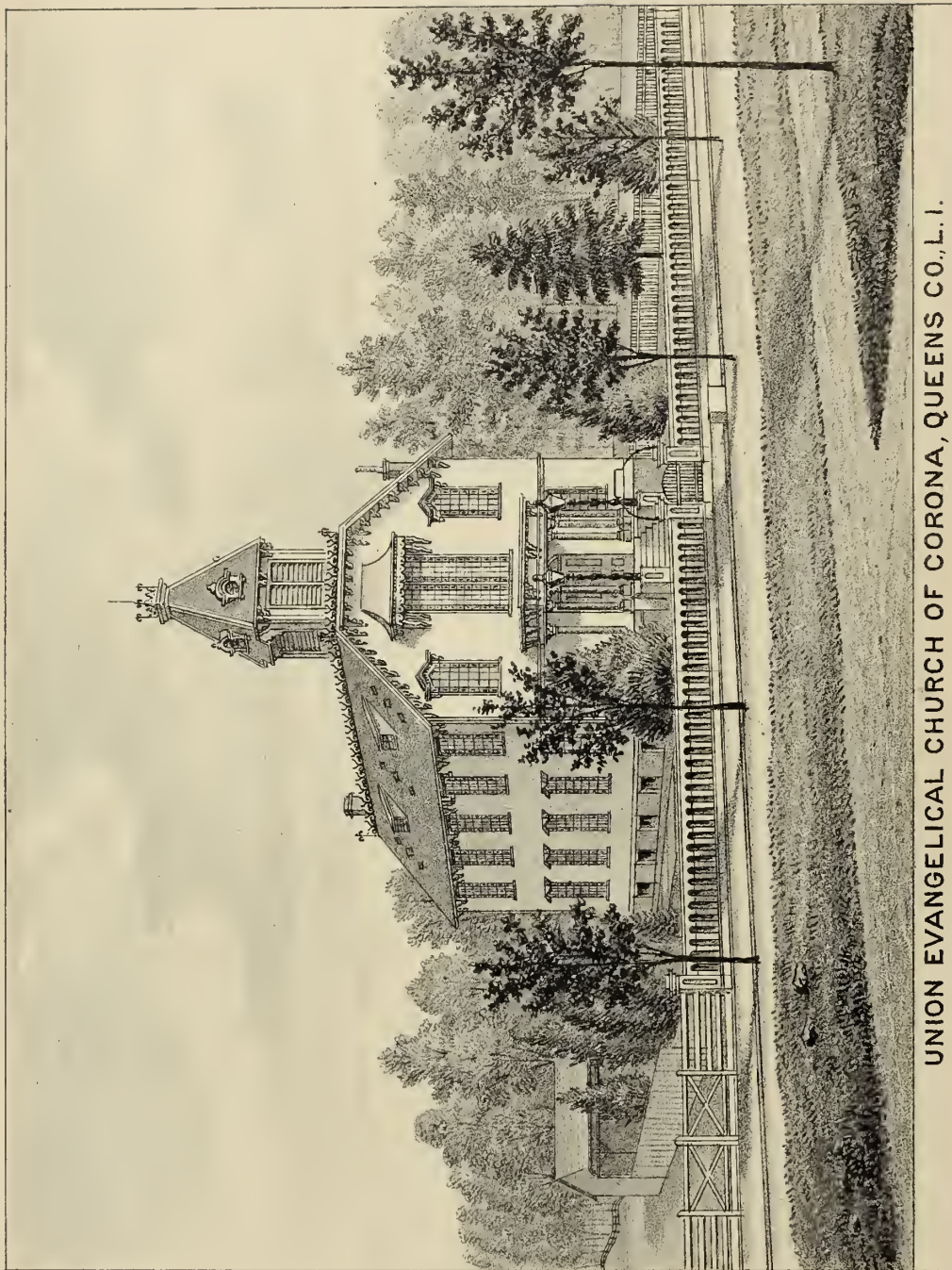
LUTHERAN CEMETERY, INCORPORATED MARCH 22<sup>d</sup> 1852.  
MIDDLE VILLAGE, QUEENS CO., L.I.











UNION EVANGELICAL CHURCH OF CORONA, QUEENS CO., L. I.

prices as to render them obtainable by people of limited means, who were often taxed far beyond their ability to pay by the managers of other cemeteries. So entirely feasible was Dr. Geissenhainer's plan, and so good his management of the affairs of the cemetery (now in the hands of his son F. W. Geissenhainer, the present treasurer), that the annual interments in the Lutheran Cemetery outnumber those in any other Protestant cemetery in the United States. This cemetery was opened in 1850 and incorporated March 22nd 1852.

Dr. Geissenhainer married Mary, daughter of Boltis Moore, of New York city, September 6th 1824. Three of their children—Frederick W., Mary L. (now Mrs. Hunter) and Jacob A.—are living. Boltis, another son, died at the age of two years, in 1827.

A portrait of Dr. Geissenhainer accompanies this article. He was of about the medium height, sparsely made, and even in his old age possessed a great amount of activity. It will be observed that his head was more long than round in its contour, with features of the German type, small and regularly moulded. His eyes were lit with a keen, often merry twinkle. He was a person of much vivacity and cheerfulness, and his conversational powers were such as to render him a most agreeable social companion, while his manners were not only courteous, but so kindly and unassuming that a stranger found himself on the best terms with him in the shortest possible time. He talked upon any subject with interest, knowledge and animation, and showed himself at once the profound scholar and thinker, the shrewd observer of passing events, and the genial, open-hearted gentleman. He preached an original and very practical sermon, and was a pointed, logical writer, and while he came very directly to the idea he wished to convey, his argument in maintaining every position was absolute and overwhelming. He dealt mostly with themes which invited a learned exposition of the Scriptures and of the moral obligations which are incumbent upon mankind. His people sought and obtained of him practical religious and moral instruction, given with the authority of a man holding a sacred commission to proclaim the truth, and with the tender concern of a father solicitous for their temporal and spiritual welfare. He had a clear, distinct voice and was emphatic in his manner of delivery, and equally acceptable as a speaker in the English and German languages, having them both at his command. There was an ever present dignity and seriousness about him in the pulpit, and everything he did was in evident recognition of the sacredness of the place and occasion and the responsibility resting upon himself as a teacher.

#### MIDDLE VILLAGE M. E. CHURCH.

The Methodists built a church in 1785 at Middle Village. This was subsequently converted into a dwelling, and in 1836 a new edifice was built about a quarter of a mile from the former site, on the Williamsburgh and Jamaica turnpike road. This was effected chiefly through the liberality and personal effort of Joseph Harper, who spent his entire life in this immediate vicinity—a period

of over eighty years. In 1839 a small Methodist Episcopal church was erected at Newtown village, and in 1843 one at Astoria. For a time these three churches formed one charge, but that of Astoria subsequently withdrew. Until within a few years the churches of Middle Village and Newtown village have employed one pastor, but they are now distinct, the Newtown pulpit being supplied from the Methodist Book Concern.

#### CORONA.

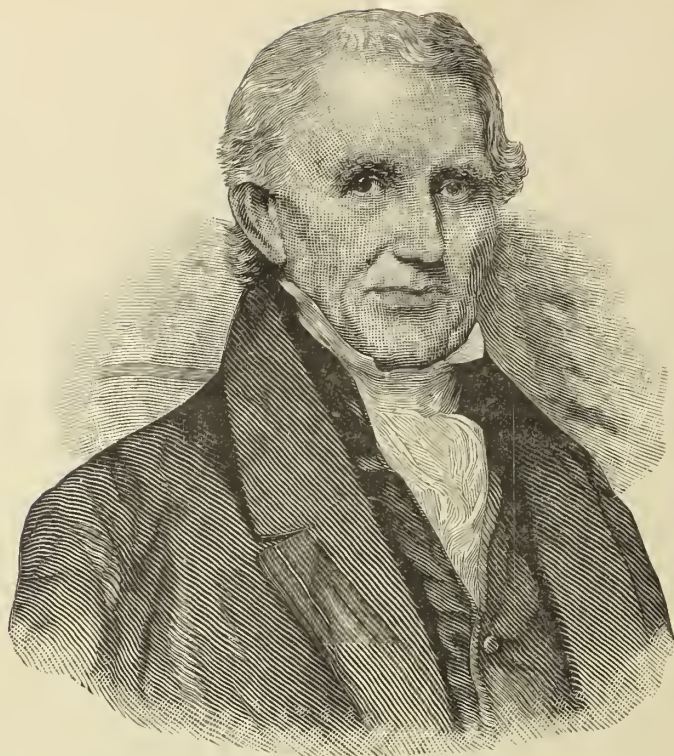
Almost adjoining the village of Newtown and extending nearly to Flushing Bay is the pretty little country village of Corona, on the Flushing and North Side Railroad. Its location first suggested the name of West Flushing, but when the post-office was established here the name Corona was adopted for the office, and the village is more generally now known by that name.

#### THE UNION EVANGELICAL CHURCH

of Corona originated in a Sunday-school, established in 1869 by Mrs. Page. Collecting a few truant children on her porch, she succeeded in interesting them in Bible stories. Her efforts were the means of others becoming interested in the work, among the number being Charles P. Leverich. At first meetings were held in the summer season in Barker's grove, and in the winter season in Mr. Leverich's house; The work grew until it was found very necessary to have some more suitable place of worship. Mr. Leverich donated the ground and building, which he dedicated to the memory of the late ministers of the town of Newtown. No church organization, however, was completed until May 15th, 1873. Previous to this time the pulpit was supplied from the neighboring villages, but the insufficiency of this was now felt, and an earnest desire expressed to call a minister. In answer to this desire the Rev. William H. Ford was installed as first pastor, and was succeeded in April 1874 by the Rev. O. A. Kingsbury, a man of deep learning. The next regular pastor was Rev. William H. Ballaugh, who resigned in November 1879. Supplies were furnished by the various evangelical institutes except the Episcopal, until June 1881, when Rev. Mr. Peck, the present pastor, was installed. The original members of the church were Mr. and Mrs. Isaac L. Moe, Mr. and Mrs. John Van Wickel, Mr. and Mrs. Earl Lee, Charles D. Leverich, George W. Smith, Mrs. Eliza A. Reed, Mrs. Mary Stuckey, Miss Charlotte Main and Mrs. R. Coddington. Charles P. Leverich died in January 1876, after having provided that this church, which he had founded, should forever remain undenominational and free. A handsome tablet has appropriately been placed in the church in memory of Mr. Leverich, reading as follows: "In Memory of Charles P. Leverich, Founder of this Church. Died January 10 1876."

The officers for the year 1881 were: Trustees—Isaac L. Moe, John Van Wickel, Charles D. Leverich, George W. Smith, Earl Lee, George W. Leonard, Allen J. Dennis; elders—Isaac L. Moe, John Van Wickel, Charles D. Leverich, Earl Lee, George W. Leonard; treasurer, Charles D. Leverich; clerk, George W. Smith.





*Edward Leverich*

COLONEL EDWARD LEVERICH.

From the "Annals of Newtown" we copy the following account of the ancestry of the Leverich families of the present day, by way of tracing the descent of the subject of this sketch:

"The learned and Reverend William Leverich, than whom his descendants need wish no better ancestry, first appears as a student at Emanuel College, Cambridge [where he graduated with the degree of A. B. in 1625, receiving the degree of A. M. in 1629], and in the town records of Newtown it appears unquestionably that he wrote his name as above, though a few of his descendants now write Leveridge. [A large manuscript in his own handwriting is still extant, and valued as the oldest records of the town of Newtown.] Engaging to become the minister of Dover in New Hampshire he embarked at London in the ship 'James,' and after a passage of eight weeks arrived at Salem, October 10th 1633. He immediately entered upon his work at Dover; but after a stay of less than two years he left and came to Boston, where he united with the church August 9th 1635. [He was a man of great piety and meekness.] His residence here was also brief, for he soon became an assistant to the Rev. Mr. Partridge at Duxbury, where, in 1637, a home lot was assigned him. Three years later we find him in office at Sandwich, on Cape Cod, and here he remained a good many years, engaged in imparting religious truth to the Indians and proving himself a worthy cotemporary of the apostle Eliot. In 1653 he became a

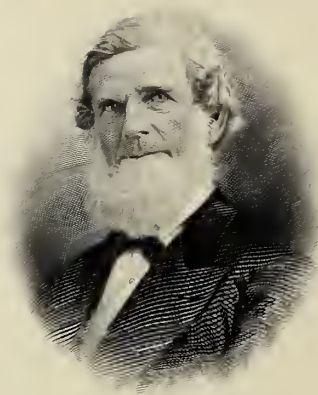
purchaser and settler at Oyster Bay, L. I., the inhabitants agreeing to give him £15 per year as minister among them. At this place, Huntington and Newtown he spent the rest of his life. \* \* \* He left sons Caleb and Eleazer, the former of whom took out letters of administration on his estate June 19th 1667. \* \* \* Caleb Leverich came with his father to Newtown at his first settlement here. He acquired much land in different sections of the town, enjoyed the esteem of his townsmen, and was one of the original members of the Presbyterian church. He died in 1717, aged 79, having survived his wife Martha. His children were John 1st, Mary and Eleanor.

"John Leverich, son of Caleb and grandson of the Rev. William Leverich, died in or shortly prior to 1705, leaving a widow, Hannah, and children John 2nd, William Benjamin, Hannah" and Martha. \* \* \* "John Leverich, son of John 1st, was born in 1696. He married first, on December 14th 1720, Amy Moore; secondly, Susannah, widow of John Sackett; and thirdly, Sarah, widow of Francis Cornish and daughter of Silas Titus. By the latter he had no issue. He died in 1780, aged 84, and was interred in the family cemetery in Train's Meadow, his widow surviving him many years. His children were John, William Samuel and Elnathan, the latter by the second marriage. \* \* \*

"William Leverich, son of John 2nd, was born October 5th 1723, and married, December 13th 1747, Hannah, daughter of John Way; and secondly, on September 15th 1751, Dorothy, daughter of Ephraim Morse and sister of







*Chas. P. Smith*

Captain E. Morse of the French war. He occupied the place on the south side of Train's Meadow afterward the residence of his son William. \* \* \* Here he closed his life, June 13th 1787, his death resulting from a cold taken while assisting to draw stone for the foundation of the Presbyterian church, of which he was a trustee. His widow died April 17th 1814, in her 87th year. Their children were" John, Amy, Abigail, Hannah, Jesse, Patience, William, Edward, Elizabeth, James, Sarah and Deborah.

Colonel Edward Leverich was born December 3d 1763, and married Elizabeth, daughter of Jacob Palmer, who died after having borne him ten children, as follows: Jacob Palmer, William H., James H., Henry S., Charles P., Ann P., Abigail, Eliza F., Jane P. and Aletta. He married for his second wife Patience, daughter of David Moore, who bore him two daughters, named respectively Ann and Sarah.

Colonel Leverich served in the war of 1812 and was stationed at different times at Sag Harbor and at Fort Greene. He was after the war connected with the New York State militia, during his identification with which the title by which he was afterward known was conferred upon him. Politically he was a Democrat of the staunch old-fashioned kind, and greatly interested in the public questions of his time. He took a strong and active interest in the affairs of the town, and was chosen justice of the peace and assessor, besides holding other offices in the gift of his townsmen. A letter written to Colonel Leverich by Rufus King, which the writer has seen, shows that they were both members of the county agricultural society as early as 1820. The conduct, in public and private, of Colonel Leverich was such that he was greatly respected by people of all classes. It comes down to us that his advice was often sought by the leading men of the county of his day, and documents are extant which prove that he was identified with the most important public interests of his time. His death occurred June 14th 1835, in his seventy-second year.

There are two life-size portraits in oil of Colonel Leverich, one belonging to Henry S. Leverich, and the other hanging in the late residence of his other son, Charles P. Leverich, at Newtown, where it has been more than forty years.

#### CHARLES P. LEVERICH

was the fifth son of Colonel Edward Leverich, and through him was descended from one of the earliest residents of the town, viz. Rev. William Leverich, whose private life and public services, after more than two centuries, still shed lustre on the family fame. The opening and closing paragraphs in the short biography of his father, preceding, fill out this brief outline of the life of the gentleman whose portrait appears on the opposite page.

Charles P. Leverich was born July 17th 1809, and the family record states that he was baptized in the Presbyterian church at Newtown, January 1st 1810. He received his education in the public "district No. 2"

school of the town of Newtown, situated about a mile west from the old family homestead, where he was born and where his childhood days came and passed. The school-house is still standing, but the school site was changed during the year 1870. At about 18 years of age he went to New York city as clerk with Peter Remsen & Co., 109 and 111 Pearl street, in which firm his older brother, Henry S., soon became a partner. Here he laid the foundation of a thorough business training for that prosperous and honorable career which closed with his life on the morning of January 10th 1876. His boyhood and youth, although seeming uneventful to the casual reader, were marked by many exhibitions—says his old friend George W. Burroughs—of the manly qualities which his after life so fully developed. The old Leverich homestead, where the subject of this memoir was born (at Corona, facing the meadows which lie between Newtown and Flushing), is now the residence of John and George Elliott. The farm connected with this homestead was one of the largest and handsomest in the town. The massive barn and outbuildings for storage of hay, grain and other produce afforded shelter for the stock of horses, cattle, sheep, etc., of no mean kind. The Messrs. Elliott purchased the property about the year 1851 of Mr. Hendrickson, who bought it of Colonel Edward Leverich some thirty years previous, after his purchase of the place now in possession of Henry S. Leverich and the heirs of Charles P. Leverich.

Among his early associates as clerks in Peter Remsen & Co.'s store were ——— Rudrow, ——— Brent, C. J. Aldis, William N. Chadwick, Samuel Hicks, Edward Whitehouse, John McCoun, Henry Platt, Felix Garcia, Henry S. Wyckoff, William C. Maitland, and Henry S. Leverich. The house did business with nearly all the places of note over the world. An anecdote is told about their first importation of gongs from China, to the effect that after midnight Henry S. and Charles P. Leverich got two of the gongs from the store, took them into the street and there rung or beat them, much for their own pleasure, but to the fright and discomfiture of the residents. These two brothers had lodgings together at Mrs. Peek's, Pearl street; then at Mrs. Baker's, No. 5 Nassau street, at \$4 per week board; later they took a house in Greenwich street, and finally Charles married and settled in Mercer street, after which (about 1841) he purchased and built on some sixteen acres adjoining the second or present homestead, now occupied by Henry, at Newtown, L. I.

He boarded near the office and store from youth up, until moving to Newtown; owing to the great amount of business—especially hand copying of accounts, letters, etc.—he was compelled to be there early and return after supper. The pleasures of the theater were indulged in about once a year. Moses Taylor, Edward Whitehouse, James Punnett, S. M. W. Gouveneur, George W. Burroughs, Jacob Vermilye, John L. Riker and John C. Jackson were among his early friends; but later the more prominent merchants and bankers of New York city, again others of our cities, often sought his com-



pany for friendly social talk and for his views and counsel on all financial subjects.

The firm of Peter Remsen & Co. was the first and perhaps the largest house then doing a mercantile, commission, importing and jobbing business in the city, first at 26 South street, then in Hanover square (109 and 111 Pearl street). The partners of Peter Remsen were Daniel Remsen, who died in Rome; Francis Olmsted, James Strong, James McCall and Henry S. Leverich; the latter at the present writing is the only one surviving. This firm dissolved soon after Peter Remsen's death—about 1836.

In March 1833 Charles P. Leverich left Peter Remsen & Co. and started in business in New street, taking with him Peter R. Brinkerhoff as partner. They dissolved after being only one year together. Mr. Leverich then went to Boston, and there arranged with John H. Bradford & Co. to attend to the purchasing and selling of goods for them in New York city, which business proved successful and mutually remunerative. This inroad was detrimental to the old house of Peter Remsen & Co., who at one time attended to all of J. H. Bradford & Co.'s business.

Later Mr. Leverich did a very large business with McCloskey, Hagan & Co., of Mobile. During 1836 he had accepted bills for this house to the amount of \$500,000—most of which were held by the Bank of America, New York city; and had it not been for his prompt and ready tact this might have been financial death to him. The bills were accepted against shipments of cotton. The price fell and the vessels with the cotton were late in arriving. The bank of Mobile, being interested in the cotton by advances, was compelled to send him the bank's stock as collateral security, together with the bills of lading for the cotton.

Mr. Leverich's trips to New Orleans—where his two elder brothers William E. and James H. had been established since about 1819—were quite frequent, both by land and water. There, and at Natchez, Miss., he met with Dr. Stephen Duncan, Dr. William Newtown Mercer, the Davises, Surgets, Marshalls, Porters, Minors and other prominent men, and succeeded in acting in a great measure as their banker, merchant, adviser and friend. He furnished these men, who were growing cotton and sugar, with plantation supplies, and received the crops, aggregating many thousands of dollars. Twice did the Atlantic Mutual Insurance Company of New York city pay him the amount of \$250,000 for losses of cargoes in one winter by the vessels being cut by the ice in the harbor of New York.

Mr. Leverich was married to Matilda Duncan Gustine September 17th 1839, at No. 357 Walnut street, Philadelphia, by Rev. Henry A. Boardman. His children were: Charles D., Sarah E. (died January 30th 1851), Stephen D., James Henry, Matilda R. and William E. (died January 10th 1858). Charles D. married Julia L. Riker, who died February 28th 1866. She bore him two children, both of whom died in infancy. June 28th 1870 he married Fannie Floyd-Jones, of South Oyster Bay, Long

Island, by whom he has two children. Stephen D. married Mary W. De Forest, of New Haven, Conn.; they had one child. James Henry married Mary E. Wilmot, of Brooklyn, and has one child. Matilda R. married Dr. Theodore D. Bradford, of New York city; they have two children.

Mr. Leverich took great pride in his home and was always ready to extend that hospitality which is one of the great characteristics of the family. As a merchant and a banker few ever reached the esteem which he enjoyed and which made his opinion so often sought. He shrank from public office, not seeking notoriety, preferring the simple but active life of a business gentleman. On May 12th 1840 he was elected a director of the Bank of New York, the oldest bank in the city. On February 2nd 1853 he was chosen its vice-president, and on May 14th 1863 was made president. We find resolutions offered in 1858, 1859 and 1862 in recognition of his untiring devotion and his constant refusals to accept pecuniary compensation. A suite of three offices in the bank was tendered him for the business of his house, all of which he declined. Later an arrangement was effected for compensation when he became president, in which position he continued up to his death. He was director of many moneyed institutions, among them the Long Island, Knickerbocker, Hoffman, United States Life and Firemen's insurance companies, trustee of the old Chambers street (now the Bleecker street) "Bank for Savings," and director in the Rutland Marble Company, the Panama Railroad Company, and other prominent institutions.

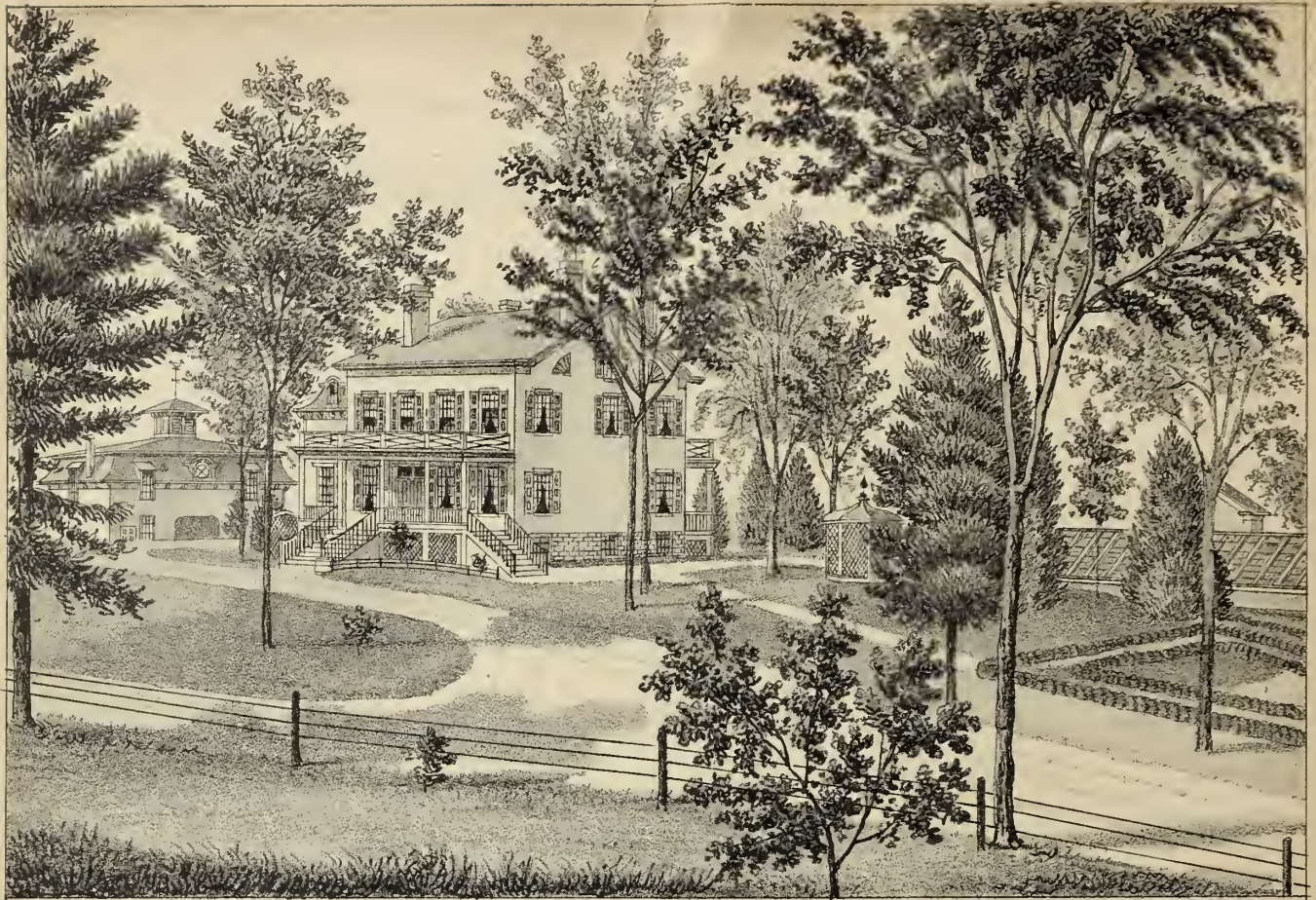
On November 21st 1860 was formed the first "Loan Committee" authorized by the association of the banks of New York, Philadelphia and Boston. It consisted of Moses Taylor, James Punnett, Reuben W. Howes, A. S. Fraser and Charles P. Leverich. This committee represented the banks in loaning to the United States government \$50,000,000 to enable it to carry on the war for the suppression of the Rebellion. The country had no funds nor ammunition, and ex-Secretary Floyd had gotten possession of all the arms. The timely action of the banks of New York city saved the country, and the profound thanks of the populace are ever due to the five gentlemen above named. Mr. Taylor was chairman of this committee and Mr. Leverich was made custodian. Three times did he act in this capacity, having under his sole charge the enormous sum of \$150,000,000 in securities, which were lodged with him and certificates representing them were issued. On the retiring of these certificates and the exchanging of the securities all were returned without a mistake and nothing lost. For this, a service of plate and a dinner were repeatedly tendered to Mr. Leverich, but each time declined.

He took an active part in the clearing house association of the banks of New York, and on October 6th 1863 was unanimously elected chairman, which position of honor and trust he declined.

Another of the noble acts of his life was building and giving to his friends and neighbors at Corona (West Flushing) a little chapel for both Sabbath-school and







HOMESTEAD OF CHARLES D. LEVERICH, CORONA, QUEENS, CO., L.I.



AMERICAN PATENT PORTABLE HOUSE MANUFACTURING CO., CORONA, QUEENS CO., L.I.

Sam. Willets, Treasr.

B. Mozley, Vice Pres.t.

C.D. Leverich, Pres.t.



church services. This was done during the year 1871. He called it the Union Evangelical Church at Corona, and deeded it forever as a free church. In one corner of this edifice—which is a monument, living as it were, speaking volumes as to his character, integrity and usefulness—we find a handsome marble slab, the upper portion containing his likeness, a side view in bas relief, and under it the following inscription: "In memory of Charles P. Leverich, Founder of this Church. Died January 10 1876."

In January 1872, on confession of faith, Mr. Leverich joined the Fifth avenue and Nineteenth street Presbyterian church, New York, under the charge of Rev. John Hall, D. D.

The funeral of Mr. Leverich occurred January 12th 1876 at the Fifth Avenue Presbyterian Church, New York, and was very largely attended. He was buried in the family vault in the Presbyterian church-yard at Newtown, Long Island. One greatly respected, valued and loved is gone, and his posterity would be worse than negligent did they not honor the memory of their ancestor.

His widow now resides at No. 15 West Forty-eighth street, New York, during the winter months, having her daughter and family with her. Charles D. and James H. Leverich are in the stock and bond brokerage business at 31 Wall street, and Stephen D. Leverich takes charge of his mother's summer home on Cayuga Lake, in the central part of the State.

#### PORTABLE HOUSE MANUFACTORY.

The latest industry established here is the manufacture of portable buildings, and, although the factory is scarcely in operation at the date of this writing, the enterprise bids fair to rapidly become a leading feature of the village. In 1880 Earl Lee secured letters patent on a system of making light, cheap, portable houses, which might supply the demand heretofore imperfectly met by the various kinds of tents, and began their construction on a small scale at his shop at Corona. Bringing to the business not only the resources of an inventor but his extensive experience as an architect and builder, Mr. Lee very soon made the experiment a success, and the portable houses at once found a place in the market both at home and abroad, and before the close of 1881 larger facilities were demanded for their manufacture.

About this time Charles D. Leverich became interested in having Mr. Lee locate a factory at Corona. Upon investigating the merits of his invention Mr. Leverich saw that to operate successfully would require more than individual effort, and accordingly a stock company was incorporated under the name of the American Patent Portable House Manufacturing Company, with the following board of officers: President, Charles D. Leverich; vice-president, B. Mozley; secretary and treasurer, Samuel Willets. Mr. Lee, the inventor, became the manager at

the factory, which is located at Corona. Among the incorporators, besides the above named gentlemen were Benjamin W. Strong and James H. Leverich. Gustave Amsinck, of G. Amsinck & Co., importers, New York, James M. Constable (of Arnold, Constable & Co.), Frederic B. Jennings, Charles G. Lincoln, William Prall Thompson, James B. Houston, L. P. Hawes and Charles G. Francklyn, owner of the Francklyn cottage at Long Branch, are among the largest stockholders. The company's business office is at 31 Wall street, New York.

The buildings are being constructed in various styles and sizes, and about fifty persons are thus given regular employment. A variety of styles and sizes of these buildings have been shipped to fill orders at home and abroad. One of the two-story houses was sent to Paris to be used as a permanent residence; a portable hotel was recently shipped to Aspinwall, and at the time of this writing a portable chapel is being made for a camp meeting association, as well as six large buildings for the Panama Canal Company, besides other orders. The largest of this style of buildings can be taken down or put up in a few hours. One of the most ingenious features of the invention is the system of bracing the buildings by heavy iron wire, with turn buckles to regulate the strain. These braces are placed between the siding and the lining and also diagonally under the roof.

The Long Island straw works were established here by Thomas M. Maguire in 1874. He converted a wooden building into a factory and in 1878, when this was destroyed by fire, he erected a brick block 60 by 75 feet, three stories high. This was used as a factory where straw hats were made with varying success until the close of the season of 1881, when the machinery was removed and the buildings were bought by the Portable House Manufacturing Company before mentioned.

#### PORCELAIN WORKS.

The first manufactory of any considerable importance here was the porcelain works which are now operated by the Corona Porcelain Manufacturing Company. William Boch sen. was one of the first to introduce this art in America. He was a Frenchman who came to New York about thirty years ago. His sons had been educated to the business while yet in France, and after coming to America they established the great works at Green Point. Subsequently William Boch jr. built the porcelain works at Corona, but as he had little or no capital the business became crippled and at his death the property passed into the hands of J. Maidhoff as mortgagee. The property was rented for a brief time, but was most of the time idle until 1879. About this time the buildings were burned, but they were at once rebuilt. The present building is a brick structure, two stories high, 75 by 40 feet. There are two kilns and the capacity of the works is 75,000 knobs in each kiln per week. Porcelain hardware trimmings of every description are made here, and



knobs are now mounted, this branch having been added in 1880. From thirty to fifty persons find employment here. In 1879 the owners organized as a stock company with a paid-up capital of \$30,000. Louis E. Maidhoff is general manager.

#### MAPLE GROVE CEMETERY ASSOCIATION

was organized in February 1875, and the cemetery comprises about eighty acres. The work of improvement was commenced in May 1875, and there were twenty-three burials that year, the first February 12th. The number of interments in 1880 was 202, and the total at the close of that year 867.

The association in 1880 built at the western entrance

of the grounds a new stone lodge house, containing the superintendent's office and waiting rooms for visitors and funeral parties. Facilities for holding funeral services are afforded in the building when desired.

From the entrance of the cemetery to Maple Grove station on the Long Island Railroad a broad avenue was completed some time since. Portions of Lake and South Border plots have been surveyed and opened for sale. It is the aim of the association to keep the prices of lots as low as is consistent with the expenses incurred in putting and keeping the grounds in order.

The cemetery lies about two miles west of Jamaica, at an elevation varying from 100 to 150 feet above tide water. The grounds are well wooded, of finely diversified surface, and seem especially adapted to their purpose.



From Photograph by Bogardus

*Henry S. Vanderveer*

#### HENRY S. VANDERVEER.

Henry Suydam Vanderveer, of Newtown, was born in an old house that stood just across the road from his present dwelling, September 30th 1812. His father, Michael Vanderveer, moved from Flatbush, where his family had long borne high repute, about 1810, having bought this farm, then consisting of 130 acres. He was born October 22nd 1777, and died April 19th 1821, in the prime of manhood, not yet 44 years old. He married Martha Vandervoort, of Newtown, who was born March 31st 1878 and died November 13th 1855. Their children were: James, born October 16th 1801; Gitty Ann, born March 31st 1803; George R., born July 29th 1807; Peter, born May 14th 1809; Henry S.; Paul V., born June 13th 1815, and Ellen M., born May 31st 1818.

Henry S. Vanderveer, the subject of this sketch, grew up with no experience worthy of special remark, as other boys in so many farmers' families have before and since, going to district school when old enough, doing chores for his mother, and helping on the farm summers as he got larger, until he arrived at the estate of manhood. He has always been a farmer, a good neighbor and a good citizen.

Mr. Vanderveer married Sarah J., daughter of George I. and Lydia Burroughs Rapelye, January 6th 1847, in the village of West Flushing. Mrs. Vanderveer was born July 25th 1818, and comes from a vigorous, long-

lived family, as is attested by the portrait and biographical sketch of her father on page 356.

The children born to this couple have been: Martha Elizabeth (now Mrs. Edward R. Shipman of Brooklyn), November 8th 1847; George Rapelye, October 21st 1849, and John Hyatt, June 14th 1856. At the age of 14 George R. fell from a load of lumber, and received internal injuries which resulted in his death two days after, September 25th 1863. He was an unusually bright, promising boy, and his loss was a cruel deprivation, which his parents can never cease to feel.

John Hyatt married (November 13th 1878) Cornelia G., daughter of John and Gertrude de Bevoise. He remains at home, engaged in carrying on the farm. A grandchild completes this household, representing the third generation—always such an impressive reminder of the passage of time.

In 1864 Mr. Vanderveer united with the Dutch Reformed church of Newtown, of which Rev. Charles I. Sheppard has for the past 14 years been the esteemed pastor. Of this religious society he has always been an active and worthy member, serving first as deacon and now as elder.

He built the house in which he lives in 1850, remodeling and adding thereto in 1873, making it, with its pleasant surroundings, the cheerful and inviting home which Mr. Vanderveer and his family now enjoy, and to which their friends are always welcomed with a most genuine hospitality.





JOHN S. DURYEA.

The subject of this sketch, whose portrait appears above, was born in the year 1800, and was killed by one of his cattle in 1864.

His father, Jacob Duryea, was born, according to the family record now in possession of Mrs. Duryea, in 1772, and his grandfather, also named Jacob, was born in 1730. His great-grandfather was christened with the name Jacob, but the date of his birth cannot be ascertained. It is known however that he was born in the southern part of Kings county and if, as is supposed, he was the son of Joost Duryea, the early history and genealogy of the family are already fully recorded in the work of that indefatigable genealogist the late Teunis G. Bergen.

Mr. Duryea spent his life as a farmer in Newtown, and here at his death he left a widow and two sons, Nathaniel and Jacob S., who reside on the farm which he left to them.

#### THE JACKSON FAMILY.

Robert Jackson and Agnes his wife were original settlers in Hempstead. His will is dated May 25th 1683. His children were John, Samuel, Sarah (Mrs. Nathaniel

Moore) and Martha (Mrs. Nathaniel Coles). Of these children, John owned 430 acres in 1685, and was called colonel. He was a leader in public affairs. His sons were John, Samuel and James. The first mentioned settled near Jerusalem, and died in 1744, leaving ten children—Obadiah, John, Parmenus, Martha, Elizabeth, Nancy, Mary, Jerusha, Rosanna and Abigail. Obadiah was the father of General Jacob S. Jackson. John, his brother, was the father of Thomas, John Tredwell, Samuel, Noah, Obadiah, Charity and Mary. Parmenus (robbed and murdered January 10th 1781) had sons Parmenus and John. The former was the father of Benjamin C. Jackson, Thomas Birdsall Jackson, Noah, Obadiah, Mary and Elbert.

Thomas B. Jackson was born at Jerusalem, L. I., March 24th 1797, and lived on the paternal homestead (where his grandfather Parmenus was murdered during the Revolution). The early ancestors came from England, and first settled on the Connecticut shore, and thence removed to Long Island about 1643.

T. B. Jackson removed to Newtown, L. I., in April 1835, and located at Fish's Point, Flushing Bay. The "old grist-mill" on the dam, by the mill pond—a relic of the past, held in the Fish family over 100 years—was for nearly half a century owned and used by Mr. Jackson. The frame is of hewn oak and is as solid as on the day of its erection. In 1666 the Indians used this locality as their encampment, as is plainly shown to this day by numerous shell banks still seen in the sheltered places about the farm.

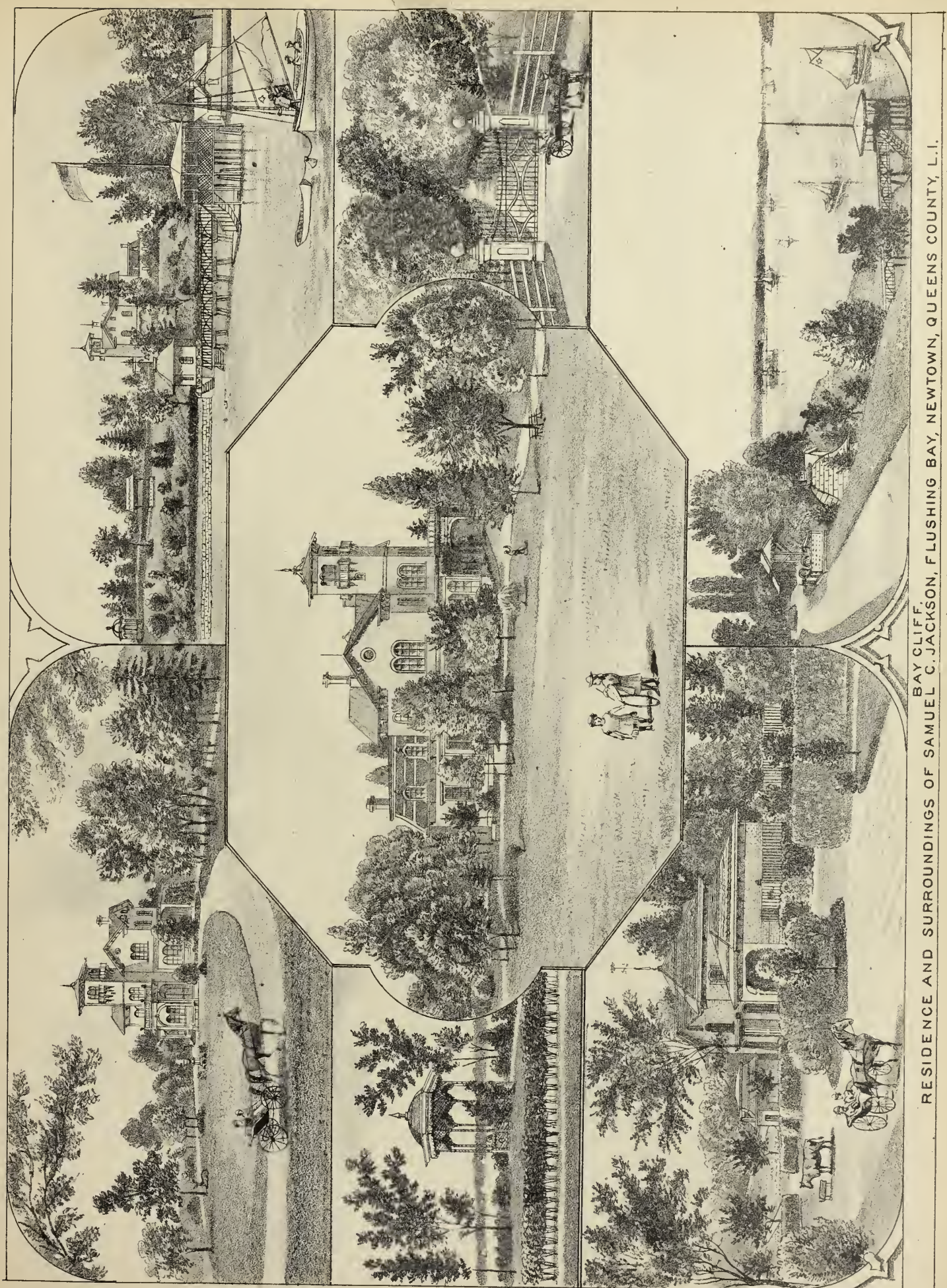
Mr. Jackson, who was well and favorably known throughout Long Island, took an active and prominent part in politics, holding various public offices during a period of 30 years. He was twice judge, member of Assembly from 1833 to 1837, and then member of Congress until 1841, in the time of Webster, Clay, Calhoun, etc.

Mr. Jackson died April 23d 1881, in his 85th year. His widow (who was formerly Maria Coles) is now in her 95th year, in the enjoyment of health, and all her faculties. She is the survivor of a long-lived family, whose ages have averaged over 90 years.

The sons are Samuel C., Andrew, and William H. The accompanying plate shows Samuel C. Jackson's residence, which is on a part of the old farm and has been erected about 20 years. He is engaged in a mercantile and manufacturing business in New York city.

Andrew and William H. are real estate agents at Astoria.





BAY CLIFF  
RESIDENCE AND SURROUNDINGS OF SAMUEL C. JACKSON, FLUSHING BAY, NEWTOWN, QUEENS COUNTY, L.I.





## NORTH HEMPSTEAD.



THE town of North Hempstead comprises the entire northern portion of the original town of Hempstead. It is bounded on the north by Long Island Sound, on the east by Oyster Bay, on the south by Hempstead, and on the west by Flushing, and was a part of what was formerly known as the North Riding of Yorkshire.

The town is pretty equally divided by the "ridge of hills"—a chain of miniature mountains—which, commencing at Flatbush and Brooklyn, extends eastwardly into Suffolk county. In the reflecting mind the peculiar form of this ridge of hills awakens the inquiry whether it and the whole of Long Island were not, in the long past ages, a great sand beach gradually washed up by the ocean, and which by successive changes, accumulations, decay of weeds, leaves and vegetable matter, was, in the process of ages, so fertilized as to prepare it for the use of man, and ultimately to become what it now is, a highly productive soil.

The Harbor Hill in this town is the most elevated point on Long Island. Its height was measured in July 1816 by Dr. Mitchell and Captain Patridge by the barometer, and was found to be 319 feet above tide water; but a later and probably more accurate measurement, by the water commissioners of Williamsburgh, made its height 380 feet. It is covered with a dense forest of thrifty growth. At its summit Hon. Stephen Taber has erected an observatory. This elevated spot is much frequented by excursionists and picnic parties in the summer season. From its summit is obtained a grand birdseye view of Long Island, of the State of Connecticut and of the Atlantic Ocean. In a clear day the city of New York, its great suspension bridge and towers, and many of its prominent buildings may be seen by the naked eye.

### GEOLOGICAL PHENOMENA.

About the year 1820 one Henry Demilt dug a well, preparatory to erecting a dwelling house, near the middle of Cow Neck, and at the depth of about seventy feet the well diggers came to a bed of clam shells and oyster shells which were found there imbedded in and intermingled with dark mud of a saltish taste and of the same odor as the mud now found at the salt marshes by the seashore. Many persons from the neighborhood and

some scientific men visited the place and examined this remarkable phenomenon. By further digging water was reached, but it was found brackish and unfit for use; thereupon the contemplated building was abandoned, the well filled up and no further attempts were made to procure good water there. The locality was a mile distant from the present salt water. A similar indication is related in the digging of another well, at a much greater depth, in the southwestern part of the town. In the latter case, however, good water was reached after penetrating a great depth below the shell and sea mud strata.

On August 24th 1787 a large and strangely appearing bone, apparently of some extinct fish or animal, was found by workmen excavating at Great Neck, which attracted much attention and differing opinions from scientific men. The learned Dr. Samuel L. Mitchell, then regarded as an eminent naturalist and an authority, pronounced it to be the jaw-bone of a sea cow, but how it came in such a place, on what is now dry land, he could not explain.

The celebrated "Kidd's Rock," just east of Sands Point, stands upon the shore of a small island at the northeasterly extremity of Cow Neck. This is a very large boulder, equivalent to a cube of about 2,000 feet. Under it tradition says the notorious Captain Kidd (who was hung in London in 1701 for piracy) concealed vast amounts of the treasures accumulated by his numerous piracies. This immense rock has been on all sides dug around, undermined, excavated, blasted, and wrought with various charms and incantations by superstitious or visionary persons, who have here repeatedly searched for Kidd's treasures, but all in vain. There is a similar large boulder, called Millstone Rock, at Manhasset, a quarter of a mile southeasterly from the Friends' meeting house, which contains 2,400 cubic feet as measured by Dr. Mitchell and Captain Patridge; and there formerly was still another, of similar size, on the Haydock property near the head of Cow Bay. But this latter has disappeared, having been blasted and broken up into fencing stone. Boulders of so great a size are an anomaly on Long Island.

### ADAPTATIONS OF THE SOIL.

Much of that large portion of the present town of North Hempstead situated south of the ridge of hills



was at the Revolutionary war, and for a long time after, lying as open plains, used as commons by the townspeople for pasturing their sheep and cattle, and was deemed almost valueless for tillage. But in process of time small portions were inclosed and appropriated—first by squatters, then larger portions by regular farmers—until finally, within the last sixty years, the greater part of it was taken up, fenced, inclosed and cultivated; and with sufficient manuring is found capable of producing abundant crops. Thus nearly all the land formerly called “the Plains” (anciently known as the “Salisbury Plains”) is now in a high state of cultivation, and mostly occupied by thrifty, wealthy farmers.

On March 25th 1830 the Legislature authorized the town to sell these common lands or “plains”; and thereupon the town sold or released its title to them to the persons who had from time to time respectively enclosed and cultivated portions of them, for the trifling sum of fifty cents per acre. The southerly part of these plains lay adjoining the extensive tract more recently purchased of the town of Hempstead by the late A. T. Stewart, and on which Garden City is built.

The land lying north of the ridge of hills, embracing Great Neck and Cow Neck, was always deemed the most fertile. Great Neck was earliest, and ever since has been, occupied by prosperous and for the most part wealthy farmers. The practice of raising and selling hay for the New York market was commenced here about 1818-20 and soon became a profitable business, which has extended to and is yet continued largely in all parts of the town.

The soil of this town (emphatically of the northern portion) is also specially adapted to the growth of all the fruit trees. There were, and yet are, here many fine orchards, from which the former owners derived large annual returns, some of them selling a thousand barrels or more in fruitful seasons. Among those farmers who, sixty or seventy years ago, paid great attention to the culture of apple orchards, some of which yet continue productive, may be mentioned Elijah Allen, of Great Neck, Joseph Onderdonk, of Cow Neck, and Benjamin Platt, of Herricks, all of whom planted and cultivated very extensive orchards. Of those who yet take pride in orchards and fine fruits generally, Elbert H. Bogart, residing at the easterly side of Cow Neck, should be mentioned. Isaac Hicks & Sons, of Westbury, have an extensive commercial nursery for the cultivation and sale of choice fruit and ornamental trees. There are some other persons about Westbury, Manhasset and the two Necks who yet manifest some interest in the culture of choice fruits and ornamental trees as well.

#### HARBORS, LIGHT-HOUSES AND NAVIGATION.

The town is indented with bays and harbors, which are navigated by sloops of from 30 to 50 tons. Hempstead Harbor, on the east side, separates this town from Oyster Bay, as respects the water-line north of or below the “Barrow Beach.” This beach extends for about a mile easterly from the east side of Cow Neck, nearly

across the harbor to Glenwood, yet leaving a spacious opening called “the Gut,” through which sloops and steamboats of large size pass and repass at all times of the tide.

This harbor or bay on either side furnishes numerous fine building sites, some of which are occupied by elegant mansions.

Cow Bay (anciently known as Schout's and also as Howe's Bay), on the west side of Cow Neck, separating it from Great Neck, furnishes a still larger number of beautiful sites, on some of which tasteful dwellings are erected. The west side of Great Neck, facing Long Island Sound, has also many beautiful water fronts. Costly residences have been erected along nearly all these shores within recent years, chiefly since the opening of the North Hempstead turnpike, giving direct communication from Roslyn and Manhasset to New York *via* Flushing.

At the northern extremity of Cow Neck, on a point jutting far into Long Island Sound, the United States government erected the Sands Point light-house in 1809. Five acres of land there were bought of Benjamin Hewlett, January 15th 1808, upon which the light-house was built by Captain Noah Mason, who at its completion was appointed its keeper and continued as such until his death, in 1841. Adjoining the light-house grounds a large hotel, patronized by visitors from New York, has been built, furnishing grand views of Long Island Sound and the opposite shores of Westchester county and the State of Connecticut as far as the eye can reach. There are also several beautiful private residences in this vicinity, occupied by retired wealthy persons. Another light-house half a mile northerly was about 40 years afterward erected on the “Execution Rocks,” a dangerous reef directly in the track of vessels navigating Long Island Sound. Both these light-houses are attended by the same keeper. A naval battle on a small scale came off here September 10th 1814, during our last war with England, between the British frigate “Acosta” and thirty American gunboats.

The bays and harbors bounding the northerly shores of the town furnish good facilities for navigation, by steam or sailing vessels. The first attempt to introduce steam navigation was made about 1837, when by neighborhood subscriptions the steamboat “Statesman” was purchased, and ran daily to New York from a newly constructed dock at Port Washington. But after running a year or two and sinking most of the capital embarked therein the enterprise was abandoned. A steamboat has since run from Port Washington, at irregular intervals. More recently spacious steamboat wharves have been constructed at Great Neck, Sands Point, Glen Cove, Sea Cliff, and Roslyn. Steamboats leave Roslyn in the morning and return at evening, stopping at each of these places on the outward and the inward trips. From all these latter landings regular daily steamboat communication with New York may now be deemed permanently established. The North Hempstead and Flushing turnpike, seconded by the permanent establishment of steamboats, and followed by the yet incomplete railroad facilities,

have induced many strangers to become permanent residents here.

#### ROADS.

Formerly the entire northern portion of the town had none but a circuitous communication with New York. Residents of that part of the town were compelled to travel by the roundabout way of Jamaica to reach the metropolis. But about 1840, by the exertions of a few public spirited individuals, a turnpike was constructed giving a direct route from Roslyn by way of Manhasset, Great Neck, Little Neck, and Bay Side to Flushing, and thence to New York. Subsequently this turnpike was extended from Roslyn to East Norwich and thence finally to Cold Spring. This has given a great impetus to market gardening and the introduction of visitors and settlers from New York and elsewhere, and largely promoted the productive capacity and growth of population over the entire northern portion of North Hempstead. The few individuals by whose exertions and money the turnpike was constructed have lost most of their advances; but the great community has been vastly benefited by their expenditure.

The Jericho turnpike, extending through the southerly side of this town, was constructed many years before. By its construction improved traveling facilities were furnished from Jericho and the southerly part of North Hempstead to Jamaica and Brooklyn. The public highways of the town are generally in fine condition.

The Long Island Railroad with its Glen Cove branch penetrates the town through its southerly and easterly parts. The North Shore Railroad, completed only from Flushing to Great Neck, penetrates but a mile or so, as yet, on its westerly side, with some promise of its early completion eastwardly to Manhasset, as originally contracted for and partially graded, and thence ultimately on to Port Washington and perhaps to Glen Cove, Oyster Bay, Cold Spring, and Huntington.

#### SETTLEMENT AND EARLY HISTORY.

Though this and the adjoining territory had for a long time belonged to the Dutch government, yet there had been none but very sparse settlements made prior to about 1670. The first important settlement was made, or rather attempted, near the head of Cow Bay, in the spring of 1640, by a small colony of English immigrants from Lynn, Massachusetts, under the command of Captain Daniel Howe, who came under the pretended authority (afterward disavowed) of the Earl of Stirling. They landed on the west side of Cow Neck, near the head of Cow Bay, and at once pulled down the Dutch arms, which were nailed to a tree there, and in derision carved a *fool's face* in their stead. They then began erecting dwelling houses and negotiating with the Indians for the lands on Cow Neck—extending thence southerly to the "Plains." The Sachem Penhawitz, who had previously sold the land to the Dutch, informed them of this trespass. All these doings, being in contempt and defiance of the rights and authority of the Dutch gov-

ernment, were of course regarded as hostile acts. The Dutch authorities thereupon dispatched a force of twenty-five soldiers to Cow Bay, who summarily carried off the trespassers; and thus their attempted settlement was necessarily abandoned and soon after entirely broken up. The same company, later in the same year, associated with others and commenced the settlement of Southampton.

During the next fifty years the town became gradually occupied by both Dutch and English settlers, the English settling mostly about Westbury and Herricks, and the Dutch generally preferring the necks. Connecticut too asserted her authority here, and on October 5th 1662 went through the form of annexing this and other towns to her province; but in January of 1664 these towns combined and threw off her authority.

The town's history is much interwoven with the early history of the town of Hempstead. The early settlers suffered much in person and property from the depredations of the Indians, and were frequently compelled to abandon their settlements. Their cattle were stolen, and their wives and children maltreated. The whites frequently resorted to bribes as the most effectual mode of securing immunity from them. These Indian depredations were by the Dutch ascribed in part to instigation by the English settlers from Massachusetts and the New Haven colonies.

Cow Neck, containing about 6,000 acres of land, was at the earliest settlement of the original town of Hempstead used principally for pasturing cattle by the inhabitants of other portions of the town. Great Neck, containing about 4,000 acres of land and formerly known as Madnan's Neck, was earliest permanently settled, religious services being established there as early as 1676. For a long period and up to about 1676 Cow Neck continued to be used by residents in distant parts of the town, including the present town of Hempstead, as a common pasture; and for this purpose was fenced from near the head of Cow Bay across to near the village of Roslyn. The freeholders of the town were permitted to pasture a number of sheep or cattle proportioned to the number of panels of this fence they had respectively constructed. These rights of pasturage were bought and sold much as we now sell bank stocks or railroad bonds. The land was divided among the claimants (probably in the same proportions) subsequent to 1695. The part now known as Plandome was so named by Dr. Samuel L. Mitchell, meaning a pleasant home; or, as some say, after the Place Vendome in Paris, which he had visited. It was known as Little Cow Neck. Plandome mill was built either by William or Matthias Nicholls, early in the last century. It was spoken of as "Latham's mill" in 1746.

North Hempstead was set off from Hempstead by an act of the Legislature, passed April 6th 1784. Its first supervisor was Adrian Onderdonk, grandfather of Henry Onderdonk jr., of Jamaica (author of numerous historical publications relating to Long Island), and Judge Onderdonk, of Manhasset. The entire town then con-



tained but four churches or places of worship—the Reformed Dutch, erected in 1732, near the lake at Success (now Lakeville); the Methodist Episcopal, at Searingtown; and two Friends' meeting-houses, one at Westbury and the other at Manhasset.

#### COLD, STORM, AND FLOOD.

North Hempstead, like other parts of Long Island, suffered greatly by the memorable "cold summer." This occurred in the year 1816. The crops of hay, corn, wheat, rye, oats, and potatoes were shrunk up, withered and destroyed by the long continued cold of this remarkable summer. The farmers had great difficulty and expense in procuring food for their livestock. For the following winter they had to rely on salt hay from the meadows and marshes.

Another calamity by which this town suffered greatly was the "September gale," September 3d 1821, which prostrated buildings, trees, fences and growing crops, causing immense damage.

On August 10th-13th 1826 came "the great flood," when tremendous rains, long continued, caused the overflow of streams, and great disasters. The flood broke through the dam of John T. Mitchell's mill-pond at Manhasset Valley, and carried away the grist-mill there and the adjacent saw-mill. It also broke through and carried away the dam of William Hewlett's mill-pond at Cow Neck. The dam of Judge Mitchell's tide-water mill at Plandome shared the same fate. On the 12th and 13th nine inches of water fell. Roads, fields and crops in all parts of the town were destroyed or damaged to an extent never known before or since.

#### FAMILY NAMES, ETC.

The following list comprises the names of most of the old families, original settlers of the town, dating back to colonial times: Allen, Brinkerhoff, Bogart, Burtis, Cornwell, Cox, Cock, Denton, Dodge, Hewlett, Hegeman, Hicks, Hoagland, Kissam, Mitchell, Morrell, Mott, Onderdonk, Platt, Pearsall, Post, Powell, Robbins, Remsen, Rapelyea, Schenck, Smith, Sands, Titus, Treadwell, Thorne, Underhill, Valentine, Willets, Willis, Williams and Woolley.

The Sands family was once numerous in the town, but that name has now become nearly extinct. They were once large landholders, especially near Sands Point light-house, which took its name from this family. With this exception many or most of the above named families are represented in the present population.

There were also some few families representing the names of Appleby, Adriance, Albertson, Baker, Burr, Burt, Bedell, Bennett, Baldwin, Baxter, Craft, Covert, Crooker, Carpenter, Cheeseman, Cornell, Duryea, Downing, Demilt, Ellison, Frost, Foster, Fowler, Hutchings, Haines, Haviland, Hawkshurst, Hagner, Ketcham, Kirk, Kirby, Jackson, Jarvis, Lewis, Losee, Layton, Mudge, Nostrand, Peters, Poole, Sell, Seaman, Sealy, Townsend, Toffey, Van Nostrand, Van Wyck, Vandewater, Van Dyne, Whitson, Wood and Wiggins. Some, though not

many, representatives of these names and families yet reside in the town.

The following names are also represented in the present population of the town, but few if any of them were "to the manor born," having descended from families originating elsewhere and settling here in comparatively modern times, to wit: Arthur, Armstrong, Burdett, Baylis, Brush, Brewer, Chester, Clapham, Conklin, Cline, Clark, Davis, Doncourt, Fleet, Field, Firth, Fletcher, Gibson, Grace, Germaine, Hayden, Hyde, Hendrickson, Hoag, Horsfield, Jenks, Jagger, Jayne, Kelsey, Keese, King, L'Hommedieu, Mackey, Messenger, Morgan, McKee, Oakley, Purdy, Pierce, Porter, Prior, Rogers, Rushmore, Skidmore, Sherwood, Spinney, Thibbets, Tilley, Travis, Taber, Thompson, Terry, Udall, Van Pelt, Vanderveer, Velsor, Walters, Wight and Wright.

The town of North Hempstead has sent many representatives to the Legislature; among others, to the Senate John Schenck in 1793, Andrew Onderdonk in 1797 and John I. Schenck in 1828; and to the Assembly Hendrick Onderdonk in 1784, Daniel Whitehead Kissam in 1786, Richard Thorne in 1787, John Schenck in 1788, Samuel L. Mitchell in 1791, John M. Smith in 1798, John Willis in 1846, Sylvanus S. Smith in 1852, John A. Searing in 1854, Stephen Taber in 1860 and Francis Skillman in 1867.

The town in 1810 had 2,570 inhabitants; in 1845, 3,987; 1850, 4,291; 1855, 9,446; 1860, 5,419; 1865, 5,335; 1870, 6,540; 1875, 7,217; 1880, 7,562.

There were in 1880 about 1,063 persons assessed for taxation. In 1801 there were but 310 taxpayers in the town, and the average tax was about \$5.70 for each taxpayer. The present rate of taxation is increased enormously—very far beyond the increase in population.

The town now has the following post-offices: Old Westbury, Roslyn, Mineola, East Williston, Port Washington, Manhasset and Great Neck.

#### CEMETERIES.

The oldest cemeteries are one near Sands Point, where many persons of the Sands and Hewlett and some of the Cornwell families are buried; another and larger cemetery, on the Treadwell farm, just north of Port Washington, where the Motts, Cornwells, Treadwells, and others are interred; another at Flower Hill, where the Onderdonks, Hegemans, Brinkerhoffs, Rapelyeas, Bogarts and Dodges comprise the more numerous interments. Some of the Hewletts, Thornes, and others have family cemeteries on their own lands. The Friends have an ancient burial ground adjoining their meeting-house at Manhasset. The Episcopal and Reformed churches at Manhasset have burial grounds adjoining their respective churches, which have been used about seventy years. The Rose Hill Cemetery, at Manhasset, adjoining the churches, has existed but about forty years. There has recently been laid out, a mile east of Roslyn, a large cemetery, partly under the auspices of the Presbyterian church of Roslyn. In the Friends' meeting-house grounds at Westbury is another ancient burial place. There

are in various parts of the town many other less extensive cemeteries, now disused.

#### THE JONES FUND.

The poor of North Hempstead and Oyster Bay are now mainly supported by "the Jones fund for the support of the poor." This fund is a legacy of \$30,000 left by Samuel Jones, of the town of Oyster Bay. For some time after this generous bequest was made there was an undercurrent of hesitation in if not opposition to demanding and securing this \$30,000 legacy. Seeing this, one public spirited gentleman from Oyster Bay and another from North Hempstead called a public meeting, aroused the inhabitants of their respective towns, procured the necessary legislation at Albany, and (all without any charge for their services) secured to the people the lasting advantages intended by the benevolent donor. Further particulars are given in the history of Oyster Bay.

#### THE WILL OF ADAM MOTT.

Although Adam Mott was a resident of Hempstead village he owned large tracts of land in the present town of North Hempstead, whither the family subsequently removed. The will is especially interesting in showing the manner of thought in those days, and the stress laid on small articles of personal property. Yet when it is considered that the people had made several homes since leaving England, and that goods could only be replaced at an enormous cost compared with their intrinsic value, we look with respect upon their care for little things. The following is a copy of his will:

"I, Adam Mott, lying now very weak, do now declare this to be my last will and testament from this day, I being through God's mercy in my right senses. I do humbly surrender and give my soul and spirit to God which gave it me, and my body to the earth, to be buried in decent manner; that all just debts that shall be made appear shall be paid justly to the creditors so applying. I do give to my eldest son, Adam Mott, fifty acres of land that he is to take up and five shillings in money; to my son James I give two cows and a hollow lying by the Harbor parth and my Kersey wescoat and my Searsg drawers and my new Hatt; to my daughter Grace I give four great pewter platters, and those Hallows lying between the Great Run and Tanner's Hook, those two Hollows which lyeth on the left hand of the parth going to the Town from Madnan's Neck, and three Hollows lying on next to the other side of the parth by the great Run, the said land to remain to her and her heirs forever; to my son John I do give my Lott of Meadow lying at the Wheat Neck and my Hollow lying by the Harbor parth; to my son Joseph I give a hundred acres of land where he shall see good to take up for his use which is yet untaken up, and a Hollow lying by the West Hollow in the Sandy Hollow. To my Gershom I do give five cows; to my son Henry's three children I do give one two years old Heifer. To my dear wife Elizabeth Mott and all the children I have by her I do give and bequeath my house and lott upon Madnan's Neck, and with all the rest of my said Estate except mentioned in my will aforesaid, Moveables and Immoveables, with

all and every part thereof, to stand and remain to my wife and children, only my House and Orchard and home Lott at Hempstead and the Mill Hollow in particular I do give to my younger son, Adam. But in case my wife Elizabeth should see cause to marry, that then the Estate which I have given to my wife and children shall be Equally divided into four parts, and my wife Elizabeth to have and enjoy the one part and those children which I have had by her shall have the other three parts, to be Equally divided between them. And I do give unto my wife Elizabeth for her life time, If she shall see Cause, my House and Land on Madnan's Neck and a Lott of Meadow; and If my Wife doth Remain a Widow that there should be none of the children to enjoy any of the said Estate untill they marry, Except that my wife shall see cause to the Contrary. As to four proprietyships which I have in the bounds of Hempstead I do give unto my wife Elizabeth and her children, first to take her choice of two of the said proprietyships and the Other two to be Equally divided amongst my four Eldest Sons in Equall proportions; and with all and Every Part of this my will and Testament I do heartily desire may be performed in all particulars, as witness my hand and seal, this 12th day of March Anno Dom. 1681."

#### NORTH HEMPSTEAD DURING THE REVOLUTION.

A large majority of the people of Hempstead, of which North Hempstead was then a part, were opposed to the Revolution and to sending delegates to the Provincial Congress. Congress having in April 1775 recommended the appointing of Whig committees in each town, some inhabitants of Cow Neck and Great Neck assembled September 23d following and, taking into serious consideration their distressed situation, and convinced of their inability to pursue proper measures for the common safety while they were considered a part of Hempstead, resolved that they would no longer be a part of that town in all matters relating to the Congressional plan. They then elected a town committee, consisting of Benjamin Sands (chairman), Adrian Onderdonck (deputy chairman), and John Farmer, a schoolmaster (clerk). They adopted a form of association sent them by the Congress and had it circulated for signatures. They also reorganized the militia company by appointing the following officers and musicians: John Sands, captain; Thomas Mitchell, first lieutenant; Aspinwall Cornwell, second lieutenant; Andrew Onderdonk, ensign; Richard Manee, William Hutchings, Joseph Akerly, and William Hicks, sergeants; Hosea Hauxhurst, Austin Mitchell, Andrew H. Onderdonk, and Jonathan Hutchings, corporals; Stephen Cornwell, clerk; John Whaley, drummer; Charles Stubbs, fifer; Gregory Ritchie, hautboy. There was also a north side company, of 120 men, of which Philip Valentine was captain and Coe Searing second lieutenant. The Congress on learning of these proceedings complimented the committee for their action. Most of the persons holding offices under the crown opposed the measures of the committee, who reported their names to the Congress, by whose order they were arrested and carried off to prison. John Sands was promoted colonel June 25th 1776, when Thomas Mitchell was made captain, Aspinwall Cornwell first lieutenant and Oliver Lawrence second lieutenant. Recruiting com-



menced July 23d 1776, \$10 bounty being offered to volunteers. Colonel Sands had his headquarters at Nathaniel Seaman's, Westbury. Some of the men were engaged in the battle of Brooklyn, August 27th, and retreated with the army to Westchester county, where they were disbanded, and many crossed over the sound to their homes. Some staid out of the British lines till the end of the war. As British armed vessels were expected to come down the sound to New York, a guard, under Sergeants Richard Manee and William Hicks, was set at the bottom of Cow Neck and Great Neck, which was visited and inspected August 1st 1776 by Cols. Josiah Smith and John Sands and Major Abraham Remsen. The orders to Manee were: "You are to take your recruits to the bottom of Cow Neck and then apply to Simon Sands, who is to reconnoitre and choose a place for you to be stationed at, where you are to build a shelter and place one sentinel where he will have most prospect of the sound; the sentry to be relieved once every two hours. Should he spy any vessels appearing to be ships of war, send express to Simon Sands, William and John Cornwell. Ask Sands also for a long pole to hoist a flag on for a signal." William Hicks, sergeant, was ordered to take his recruits to the bottom of Great Neck, now John A. King's place, then owned by Lawrence Hewlett and called Haviland's Point. On discovering ships of war he was to report to Major Richard Thorne or John Thorne.

Soon after the defeat of the American army at Brooklyn a detachment of the British light dragoons rode into North Hempstead and carried off to the provost prison in New York such of the prominent Whigs as had not left the island; among others Colonel John Sands, Adrian Onderdonck and Major Richard Thorne. The livestock, hay, grain, wagons and teams of rebels were at once carried off for the use of Howe's army. But on the 25th of October 1776 petitions were circulated and signed by all the residents of the county praying to be at peace with the king; and all rebels taking the oath of allegiance were once more left in peaceable possession of their property, but subject to the inconveniences of an armed occupation, such as having officers quartered or soldiers billeted in their houses. The British army from time to time needed horses, wood, hay, straw, and grain, which the farmers were obliged to furnish whether they could spare them or not. These were paid for, at prices fixed by the British general, in silver and gold, which the farmers hid away and buried in their cellars, and which became at last a temptation to robbers, who tortured their victims till they disclosed and gave up their hidden treasures. There were requisitions for wood at least three times; we give one list (June 1st 1782) as a specimen:

Apportionment of  $364\frac{3}{4}$  cords of wood to be cut under Major Kissam's directions for the use of the British army in New York: Jacob Mott,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  cords; Israel Pearsall, 23; Michael Mudge, 6; Richard Kirk, 6; Jeremiah Robbins, 5; George Weeks, 3; Joshua Willis,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ ; Widow Ireland, 1; William Valentine, 4; Hendrick

Onderdonck,  $4\frac{1}{2}$ ; Thomas Applebe and son, 14; James Hewlett, 6; Samuel Hewlett, 8; John Burtis, 4; William Hutchings,  $2\frac{1}{2}$ ; John Sands, 11; Daniel Kissam and son, 12; Andrew Hegeman, 6; Andrew and Elbert Hegeman, 11; Daniel Rapeleye,  $3\frac{1}{2}$ ; Peter Onderdonk, 6; widow of Tristram Dodge,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ ; Oba. Demilt,  $4\frac{1}{2}$ ; Thomas Dodge,  $5\frac{1}{2}$ ; Captain St. Thorne, 6; Henry Sands, 19; John Cornwell and son, 4; Edward Sands, 2; Simon Sands, 5; Stephen Mott, 9; Adam Mott, 10; John Mott, 4; Joseph Dodge, 4; Robert Sutton, 4; Hendrick Vander Belt and daughter, 7; Israel Baxter,  $2\frac{1}{2}$ ; John Mitchell and son, 7; Daniel Whitehead Kissam, 8; Joseph Kissam,  $3\frac{1}{2}$ ; Benjamin Kissam,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ ; Dr. Samuel Latham, 6; Joseph Pearsall, 5; Adrian Onderdonk,  $3\frac{1}{2}$ ; Richard Thorne, 3; Joseph Thorne, 3; Benjamin Akerly,  $3\frac{1}{2}$ ; George Rapelye, 4; Timothy Smith, 11; William Smith,  $3\frac{1}{2}$ ; John Schenck, 11; Daniel Brinckerhoff, 5; Cornelius Cornell, 1; Charles Cornell,  $2\frac{1}{2}$ ; George Cornell,  $1\frac{1}{4}$ ; Samuel Mott Cornell,  $1\frac{3}{4}$ ; Samuel Tredwell, 4; Henry Hawxhurst, 2; Richard Sands, 5; Charles Hicks, 4; Josh Cornwell, 5; William Thorne, 6; Caleb Cornell,  $1\frac{3}{4}$ .

The farmers had their teams impressed from time to time to cart baggage, pickets, fascines for forts, and military stores for the army.

The Friends, not feeling free to aid war, were great sufferers. March 3d 1777 Elias Hicks, their great preacher, was deprived of a great coat worth 26 shillings on a demand for 12 shillings to pay the hire of men to repair the British forts at Brooklyn; April 4th a pair of shoes worth 10 shillings was taken from him on his refusal to stand guard; on August 28th he was distrained of a pair of silver buckles worth 18 shillings, two pairs of stockings, worth 15 shillings, and a handkerchief worth 5 shillings, all because he would not go on an alarm in armed pursuit of the enemy; and in June 1778 a pair of stockings worth 5 shillings and a razor case with two razors, worth 4 shillings, were taken from him for some like cause.

Besides the outrages of British soldiers in stealing, burning fences and robbing at night, North Hempstead suffered greatly from the nightly depredations of whaleboatmen, as they were called, who had their quarters in Connecticut. Guards were stationed along the shores of the sound. After years of mischief the head of a gang of these robbers was shot, and the governor of Connecticut, on a representation made to him by the sufferers, refused to commission any more. On a Thursday evening (October 26th 1782) two whaleboats with muffled oars landed a number of whaleboatmen in Cow Bay at Thorne's dock (afterward Judge Kissam's) and proceeded to James Burr's store, Manhasset Valley. Burr had been robbed once before, and slept in the store with his gun loaded. As soon as they demanded admittance he fired. Judging of his position by the report, the robbers fired diagonally through the front corners of the store. Burr received a ball in his body, went to the bedside of his little brother, told him he was a dead man, and fell. Being unable to force open the door, the rob-

bers ripped off the boards, entered through the side of the store, and loaded themselves with goods. As they returned and were rounding the corner of John Burtis's blacksmith shop, west of the house occupied by the late Dr. Purdy, David Jarvis, an apprentice boy, fired on them, one after another, from the second story window, Burtis loading the guns and Molly, his wife, handing powder. In this way several were wounded, till at last came their leader, Captain Martin, staggering under an enormous load of goods, who received a buckshot in the center of his forehead and had his breast also tattooed with shot. Throwing down his carbine, he stumbled up the hill north of Dr. Purdy's, dropping his load by the way, and fell down dead on the summit, where his body was discovered by George Onderdonk. The firing alarmed the neighbors, who had now assembled in great numbers. Before it was yet day Joseph Onderdonk was dispatched for Major Kissam, who came and held an examination. In Martin's pocket-book were found a list of his crew and a captain's commission from the State of Massachusetts authorizing him "to cruise against the enemies of the United States," but not to go on land. Captain Martin's clothes, shoes with silver buckles, and watch, together with the guns dropped in the flight, were given to Jarvis. He was also presented with a pair of new pistols as a reward for his heroic daring. Jarvis had on a previous occasion beaten off a party of whaleboatmen and wounded one Jim Brown. Martin's body was buried in a corner of Martin Schenck's land, south of the Episcopal church. The rest of the gang escaped to their boats, which were seen by Joseph Onderdonk during the alarm of firing slowly dropping down the bay to a preconcerted spot, probably Mitchell's landing. The night was overcast. Joseph Onderdonk, a lad of sixteen, was stationed with a gun in a young locust northeast of his father's house to fire an alarm in case the house was attacked. While he was here a fellow ran up to him, crying out, "D—n their blood, they've wounded me!" On discovering his mistake he made off and was out of sight in an instant. Captain Martin had been a lucky fellow, having captured a number of prizes.

The old block-house now standing at Herricks was erected for a store, on the Jericho turnpike near Westbury, during the Revolution. It was bullet proof and had portholes in the second story to afford protection from robbers. Not only was there loss of property on land from the whaleboatmen, but their captures of boats plying between here and New York were numerous. The prizes were carried over to the Connecticut shore. Thomas Dodge was once a passenger and sat in the cabin when a boat was taken. Hearing a noise he tried to get on deck, but found he was fastened down. He sang out, "What are you about up there? Open the door and let me up, or else come down yourselves, and let us drink for better acquaintance." The captors came down, and were treated with a bottle of spirits from Dodge's provision basket. They had a jolly time of it, and on Dodge's arrival at Horse Neck he found many old friends, and was allowed to return on parole. This exempted

him from the fatigues of military duty (which consisted in frequent trainings and patrolling the coast at night) until he was exchanged.

At the peace in 1783 many loyalists sold out and left North Hempstead for Nova Scotia for fear of being punished by the Whigs; but some returned after they found it safe to do so. The Legislature passed the "trespass act," by virtue of which suits were brought against all British agents who had impressed horses, cattle, wagons, forage, or persons, or carted off wood, during the war. Many farmers thus recovered damages. Only two farms in North Hempstead were confiscated to the State. One was that of Daniel Kissam the elder (now occupied by Howell and Adrian Onderdonk, at Flower Hill). It consisted of 330 acres and was bid in by the widow for £2,000, August 5th 1784. The other belonged to the Ludlows.

The Legislature ordered a special town meeting December 22nd 1783, when Whigs were chosen to office in place of the loyalists who had held office during the war, viz.: Adrian Onderdonk, supervisor; John Schenck, clerk; John Searing and John Burtis, constables; Peter Onderdonk, Abraham Schenck and Benjamin Everitt, commissioners of highways, etc. Such was the antipathy of the Whigs of North Hempstead to the loyalists of South Hempstead that the Legislature, April 16th 1784, divided the town by the line of the "Country road."

#### OFFICERS OF NORTH HEMPSTEAD.

The first town meeting for North Hempstead was held at the house of Samuel Searing, at Searingtown, on the 14th of April 1784. Adrian Onderdonk was elected supervisor and John Schenck town clerk. Supervisors have since been elected as follows:

1785, Adrian Onderdonk; 1786, Richard Thorn; 1787-1808, Andries Hegeman; 1809-18, Lawrence Denton; 1819, 1820, John B. Kissam; 1821-28, Singleton Mitchell; 1829, Henry J. Hagner; 1830-37, William L. Mitchell; 1838-45, John Willis; 1846-52, Silvanus S. Smith; 1853, John S. Wood; 1855, Andrew J. Hegeman; 1854, 1856-67, 1873, 1877-81, John M. Clark; 1868, 1869, Benjamin W. Allen; 1870 72, 1874, Henry J. Remsen; 1875, 1876, Samuel Willets.

John Schenck was town clerk until 1818. His successors have been as follows: 1819-29, John S. Schenck; 1830-48, George D. Ketcham; 1849, Stephen Taber; 1850-53, John R. Schenck; 1854, 1856-58, 1860, 1861, James M. Stilwell; 1855, J. Louis Poillon; 1859, 1862, James M. Mitchell; 1863-66, William A. Mitchell; 1867, 1868, Samuel V. Searing; 1869-73, Valentine Downing; 1874, 1875, John D. Acker; 1876-80, William U. Nosstrand; 1881, Samuel Hooper.

The following justices have been elected since 1834: Richard Allen, 1835, 1839, 1843, 1847; John A. Searing, 1835, 1837, 1841; Isaac H. Dodge, 1836; Eliphalet Mowbray, 1836, 1838; Lewis S. Hewlett, 1837; Elias B. Higbie, 1839, 1842, 1855; Samuel L. Hewlett, 1840; Warren Mitchell, 1841, 1844, 1848, 1852; Elias Lewis, 1843; Elias Lewis jr., 1844, 1846, 1850; John S. Wood, 1844,



1845, 1849, 1870; Leonard A. Seaman, 1851, 1856, 1859, 1863, 1867; Francis Skillman, 1851, 1854, 1858, 1862, 1866, 1871; A. S. Mowbray, 1851; George H. Horsfield, 1853; Monroe Henderson, 1856; A. J. Hegeman, 1857; Luke Fleet jr., 1857; Wessel S. Smith, 1858, 1860, 1865, 1868; Stephen Bedell, 1858; Obadiah J. Downing, 1859; David Provost, 1861, 1866, 1869; Silas W. Albertson, 1864; Isaac Sherwood, 1865; Samuel V. Searing, 1871; James L. Baxter, 1872, 1876; Willis P. Baker, 1873; W. W. Kirby, 1874, 1878; Henry C. Morrell, 1874, 1877, 1881; J. D. Armstrong, 1875; Charles A. Van Nostrand, 1879; Selah H. Brush, 1880.

#### COUNTY INSANE ASYLUM.

On the completion of the new court-house at Long Island City in 1877 the supervisors of Queens county had the old building near Mineola (erected in 1786) repaired, enlarged and fitted up for the accommodation of the insane of the county, who had been either sent abroad to other asylums or kept in the poor-house in company with the paupers. The building is 60 feet by 70, with extensions on each side. Three acres of ground are enclosed with a high fence. There are over 100 patients under Dr. David Rogers, the keeper. The income from paying patients amounts to nearly \$4,000 per year.

#### AGRICULTURE.

Since its settlement by the whites North Hempstead has always been pre-eminently an agricultural town. A few grist-mills and other small manufactories have been scattered about in favorable locations; but the principal occupation of its inhabitants has been and still continues the tillage of the soil. The location of the township upon Long Island Sound, with its shores indented by deep and safe harbors, offers peculiar facilities for the cheap and easy carriage of its products to market, and before the construction of railways regular lines of market boats made frequent trips to New York and convenient landings upon the shore. In recent years the introduction of improved wagons and the laying of plank and macadamized roads have given the farmers an opportunity to carry the produce from their farms directly to market, and thus avail themselves of the best prices.

The soil of the town is mostly a yellow loam overlying thick deposits of sand and gravel. This affords excellent drainage and makes the land easy to work, although the mold is not of sufficient depth and richness to produce paying crops without the constant and extensive use of fertilizers. These latter are principally the refuse from the stables of New York and Brooklyn, although of late years artificially prepared fertilizers have been introduced with some success.

Unlike some of the adjoining towns, North Hempstead was originally covered with a growth of forest. This was principally of oak and chestnut, although all the native deciduous trees flourished in the different and widely varying locations furnished by the diversified character of the land. The old forest fell many years ago before the axes of the early settlers, and nothing of

it now remains except occasionally an aged and solitary oak which has served as a landmark or been preserved because of historic or family association. The primitive giants of the forest have been succeeded by a secondary growth, which includes all the native varieties and also several which, like the locust, have been imported from other localities. A locust tree on the lawn of Daniel Bogart's residence at Roslyn is supposed to have been the first planted on Long Island. It was raised from seed brought from Virginia by Captain John Sands in 1701, and is still sound and vigorous. During the prosperous days of American wooden ship building Long Island locust was much sought after for the making of "trunnels" and for other purposes, and a very profitable business was carried on in the planting and rearing of this quick-growing tree; but with the decay of the shipping interest the demand for locust has so diminished that no special attention is now paid to its cultivation. The woodland is now principally confined to the range of hills that traverses the town from east to west; the trees growing more rapidly there than upon the level portion, while the land is less valuable for agricultural purposes.

Both the products of the soil and the manner of obtaining them have varied greatly since the first settlement of the country. The early farmers cultivated a great variety of crops, some of which, such as tobacco and flax, have long since been abandoned. The proximity and rapid growth of the great cities of New York and Brooklyn have constantly modified the conditions under which profitable farming could be conducted on Long Island. North Hempstead, being more remote from metropolitan influences than some of her sister towns further west, has escaped the agricultural revolution that has converted their fair farms into productive market gardens. There has nevertheless been a marked change in the agricultural products of the town since the early days, when the farmer thought mainly of supplying the wants of his own household and those of his immediate neighbors, and when he had not the great markets to stimulate the raising of special crops. At the present time, while the western section of the town has many acres devoted to market gardening, the great body of arable land is used to produce the two main staples, hay and potatoes, which may be called the chief market products of the town, and those which bring in the largest revenue. All the cereals are raised as rotation crops, and corn grows well and realizes abundant returns.

The farmers of North Hempstead have always kept well abreast of the times in the employment of improved agricultural machinery. Their land being well adapted to the use of the finest and most complicated implements, they have been enterprising and far-sighted in adopting their use as soon as convinced of their utility.

The production of milk for use in the city of Brooklyn has come to be the source of an important part of the farmer's labor and income. About 9,000 quarts are daily delivered at the different railway stations in the town and forwarded to agents in the city, who distribute

the milk to their customers. To produce this large amount of milk necessitates the keeping of a great number of cows, which consume the products of the farms on which they are kept, and thus modify, to a considerable extent, the agricultural products of the town. It is an undoubted fact that the "raising of milk," as it is called, has been profitable, and has added greatly to the wealth of the farmers.

Stock breeding has always been followed to a greater or less extent by the people of North Hempstead, and some celebrated strains of imported and native blood have been owned and maintained in the town; but it cannot be said that this favorite pursuit of the farmer has ever assumed that paramount importance in this section of the island that it has in some others.

The old agricultural families of the town have been in the main composed of healthy, thrifty, moral men and women, who have made the very best class of citizens. Brought up to consider hard work honorable, and an honest name their best inheritance, they have labored perseveringly, lived frugally, and prospered by prudence. Their well-tilled farms have afforded them a good living, and in most instances a small yearly income besides. This little surplus, by careful saving, has made many of them rich, and placed nearly all in comfortable circumstances. The representatives of the old families cling affectionately to the ancestral acres; and it is not unusual to find a lineal descendant of the first settler of the name still residing on the old homestead, which in several instances is held by a deed running back to the first settlement of the country and attested by the curious signs of the Indian chiefs.

The town has had many representatives in the great cities and other busy marts of commerce and industry, as the farmers have been in the habit of encouraging some of their sons to fit themselves for business pursuits. Some of the most respected and wealthy merchants in New York, both at present and in times past, were born in North Hempstead and were the sons of farmers. These merchants, with scarcely an exception, when they acquired a competence, have themselves returned or sent their sons to occupy and improve some part of the home farm; thus demonstrating that inherited love of the freedom and independence of a country life survives amid the cares of business and the luxuries of the city.

#### OYSTER CULTURE.

Cow Bay and other waters of North Hempstead have long been famed for the excellence of their clams, but of late years their oysters, too, have come into prominence.

The first oysters were planted here by Henry Cock, in 1832, in his mill pond, the seed being procured from the shores of the bay. In 1840 the first were planted in the waters of Cow Bay by Henry Cock and John Mackey. These men were followed by George Mackey, John H. Allen and others. Seed was obtained from the natural beds in the sound and the beds in the Hudson River. The business was not active until 1855, when Andrew

Van Pelt and son, A. V. N. Thatcher, Albert S. Thatcher, Daniel Van Pelt, John J. Thompson, Henry C. Jones and others removed from Staten Island to this place. When they came there were no laws to regulate the planting of oysters, or for protecting them when planted. The oyster men soon found themselves a power in politics and demanded legislation for the protection of their industry. Laws for the regulation of planting oysters and protection of the beds have been enacted, giving security to the business. At this time there was only one store of importance in the place. There was a small school-house, no church, and not enough dwellings to shelter the people. Charles W. Mitchel, anticipating the village's growth, laid out his farm in village lots. The oystermen bought these and built houses on them. They have succeeded and paid for them. The amount of land utilized under water has been continually increased until about all the available space is taken.

When the business was commenced there were two hundred inhabitants in the place; there are now 1,200.

#### SCHOOLS OF NORTH HEMPSTEAD.

The educational history of North Hempstead is similar in most respects to that of the adjoining towns. Running back from beyond the recollections of the oldest inhabitants we find such records and sketches as lead us to believe that from the earliest settlement to the present time the cause of education has kept pace with advancing civilization, until now, as regards school buildings, school furniture, and well qualified and well paid teachers, North Hempstead is not excelled by any other town in Queens county, and Queens county is recognized as holding a prominent position in the front rank of the counties of the State.

In colonial days public education was in a crude state; very little was required of teachers, and very little was paid in return for services rendered.

Sometimes there was an exception, but generally the schoolmaster was supposed to teach only the English language, arithmetic, orthography and "decent behavior," and was usually paid, in part at least, in farm produce—sometimes in wampum. In 1763 the teachers' pay was £25 and board. After the lapse of fifty years we find the condition of things materially improved. Teachers were then paid from \$12 to \$15 per month, and taught six hours a day in winter and eight in spring, summer and autumn.

The schools were taught six days in a week, and for fifty-two weeks in the year, but the results obtained were decidedly inferior to the results of our present system with five or six hours per day, five days per week and forty weeks per year. The boys cut wood and built fires, the girls swept the school room, and the teacher collected his own wages by a "rate bill."

Since that time the improvement has been even greater. There is not at present a poor school building in the town, and teachers are liberally paid—men receiving from \$75 to \$90 and women from \$35 to \$50 per month.



The intellectual qualifications of teachers and the quality of work done by them are very much higher than fifty years ago.

There are in the town ten school districts, of which six were organized under the common school law of 1812, and four are union free schools organized under the general free school law of 1864.

On the 22nd of May 1819 the town commissioners of common schools divided the town into nine districts—the tenth was afterward formed from districts No. 2 and No. 9.

District No. 1 is at Old Westbury. The present school building was erected in 1855. In 1863 it was organized as a union free school, and it has at present an average attendance of about forty pupils. The board of education consists of Edward Hicks, John Post and Abel Payne. Miss Maggie Hawxhurst is and for several years past has been the teacher.

District No. 2 is a common district school at "North Side." John Mollineaux, Valentine Velsor and Joshua Powell are the trustees, and Miss J. Florence Cady is the teacher. The average attendance is about thirty. The school-house was built about forty years ago. District No. 3—Roslyn—is a union free school, organized in 1864. The present school building was erected in 1862, and in 1868 a colored school was established.

The board of education consists of J. Augustus Prior, J. H. Bogart, M. D., Valentine Downing, Samuel Hooper and James K. Davis, and the present teachers are Wilfred M. Peck, Margaret Hennessy, Olivia Griffin, Hattie Hurd and Grace R. Dickinson. The average attendance is 140 white and 15 colored pupils.

District No. 4—"Flower Hill"—has a common district school, with James R. Willets trustee and Amelia M. Smith teacher. The average attendance is twenty-six. The school-house was built in 1869.

In district No. 5—Port Washington—is a union free school, organized in 1864. In 1870 the "old red school-house" with one room was found to be too small, and a new one (the best in the town) was erected at a cost (with lot) of \$6,000. In 1879 it was found necessary to enlarge it. The board of education consists of Warren S. Weeks, George C. McKee, Edwin Henderson, Tilford Stevenson and Henry T. Smith; and Mr. N. L. Bogardus, Mrs. Mary F. Surdam, Elma Brush and Laura B. Weeks are the teachers. The average attendance of pupils is about 130.

Charles E. Surdam was principal of this school for ten years prior to his election to the office of school commissioner, which office he now fills.

District No. 6—Manhasset—was organized as a union free school in 1866. The school-house was built in 1868. The average attendance is 85. The trustees are Charles Coles, Charles Willets and Isaac Brinkerhoof; teachers, Mary Bunyan, Ella Newman and Minnie Coles.

District No. 7—Great Neck—has a common district school. The trustees are John Birkbeck, Edward L. Crabb and Samuel Hayden. The teachers are Edward T. Allen, Cassie Van Nostrand and Emma Potter. The

school-house was built about 1872. The average attendance is 100.

District No. 8—"Lakeville"—has a common district school, with an average attendance of about 45. Miss Addie Hicks has for several years been the teacher. The trustees are John T. Woolley, John Remsen and Benjamin P. Allen. In 1878 the old school-house burned and the present one (which is probably the finest for one teacher on Long Island) was erected. This district has also a negro school, taught by Mrs. Annie Van Horn.

In district No. 9—"Herricks"—there is a common district school. Miss Annie Hubbs is the teacher and Jacob S. Parsell, Elias C. Everett and Samuel V. Armstrong are the trustees. The average attendance is about forty. The school-house was built in 1872.

District No. 10 embraces Mineola and has a common district school. The house was erected in 1876. The average attendance is 26. The present teacher is Leonora Hubbs, who has taught there ten years, and the trustees are Townsend Albertson, George W. Emory and Silas Shaw.

The only private school of importance is the Friends' school at Old Westbury, which is under the auspices of the "Westbury Educational Association." About sixty years ago the orthodox branch seceded from the Hicksite Quakers, and for thirty years each branch maintained a school under the management of a committee appointed by the society. About thirty years ago the building owned by the Hicksite branch was burned, after which the two societies united in organizing the present association, which ever since has maintained a first-class school. The building is furnished with modern apparatus, and for several years the managers have employed none but normal graduates as teachers. One of the first trustees (of whom there are three) was Stephen R. Hicks, who appears to have been the active member of the board until about twelve years since. Among the others who served as trustees were William Titus, William P. Titus, Joseph Hicks, and Robert W. Titus. The present trustees are John D. Hicks, William E. Hawxhurst and Edward Hicks. The first two have served in that capacity for the past ten or twelve years. The most prominent teachers have been Cynthia Osborne, Elizabeth Ladd, Lizzie Lutton, James Carey, Orville Libby, Sarah Shotwell, and Mary Bunyan. The present teacher is Miss A. L. Collins, a graduate of the Oswego normal school. About twenty years ago a hall was attached to the school building in such a manner that both rooms can be made one. In this lectures have been delivered by Professor Yeomans, George W. Curtis, Theodore Tilton, William Loyd Garrison, Rev. A. A. Willets and many others.

#### THE NEWSPAPERS OF NORTH HEMPSTEAD.

The first paper printed and published in the town was the *North Hempstead Gazette*, the initial number of which was issued December 3d 1846 at Manhasset Valley, by William H. Onderdonk, editor and proprietor, who was then a young lawyer, and is now prominent at

the Queens county bar. In March 1848 the office of publication was removed to Roslyn, and in June of that year Mr. Onderdonk sold the paper to the firm of Cogswell Brothers (John T. and Samuel F. Cogswell), who conducted the same until April 1849, when Samuel F. Cogswell retired from the firm, and the publication was thereafter continued under the proprietorship of John T. Cogswell, who associated with him as editor Eugene A. Hyde. Mr. Hyde was a Connecticut schoolmaster, settled at Roslyn. This continued until about July 1852, when Messrs. Cogswell & Hyde removed the press and material to the town of West Farms in Westchester county, where for some years thereafter they published a local paper under a new name.

On July 12th 1850 the *Plaindealer* was first issued at Roslyn by the firm of Leggett & Eastman, editors and proprietors. Augustus W. Leggett was a gentleman of considerable literary taste and ability, and his partner, Henry W. Eastman, was then a young lawyer, who some three years before had opened his office at Roslyn, and who was only anxious to find something to do to keep himself busy—law business being then somewhat scarce in that locality. There was a ladies' department in the paper, which was very ably edited by Mrs. Eliza S. Leggett, the amiable wife of the senior editor, and a most excellent and worthy woman. The paper was independent in politics, and strongly supported all local interests. It remained a popular and successful local journal until January 1852, when Mr. and Mrs. Leggett removed to Michigan, where they now reside, and the press and material were sold to James L. Crowley, who had been the foreman in the office since it started. Mr. Crowley removed the paper and the office to Glen Cove, in the neighboring town of Oyster Bay, where he continued to publish it under the same name until March 1853, when its title was changed to the *Glen Cove Plaindealer and Oyster Bay Standard*, under which head it survived until January 1854, when it died a natural death.

During 1876-7 *The Tablet*, established by Keeler Brothers (William and P. L. A. O. Keeler), was started at Roslyn, and it continued a very erratic existence for about a year.

In March 1878 the *Roslyn News* was established at Roslyn by William R. urling, the editor and proprietor of the *Flushing Times*. It is now in the fourth year of its existence.

## RELIGIOUS HISTORY OF NORTH HEMPSTEAD.

### THE SOCIETY OF FRIENDS, WESTBURY.

When Friends' principles first took root here we cannot say. The earliest minute is: "1671, 23d of 3d month.—It is adjudged that there shall be a meeting kept at the Woodedge the 25th of 4th month, and so every First-day." Friends met at the houses of Henry Willis and Edmund Titus. In 1678 Henry Willis was fined £10 for having his daughter married to George Masters according to Friends' ceremony, and on his refusing to pay it, Joseph Lee, under sheriff, seized his barn of corn. In 1682 "the settling of the meeting of

Friends at the Farms [Jericho] and at Woodedge, whether it be convenient for them to be in two meetings or not, is left to the consideration of the monthly meeting." In 1690, the matter of dividing Jericho week-day and Westbury meeting into two coming up, the sense of the monthly meeting was "that the Friends of both places keep their weekly meetings all together at each place" alternately. In 1697 it was decided that "a meeting shall be kept every five weeks, on the First-day, to begin at Edmund Titus's, the next First-day at Jericho, next at Bethpage, next at Jerusalem, and next at Hempstead." In 1699 "the week-day meeting is kept one Fourth-day at Hempstead, one at Westbury, and one at Jericho, and so to keep their turn." In "1699, 26th of 6th month," Roger Gill says: "We went to quarterly meeting; 27th, we had a far larger and glorious meeting in a field; to it came abundance of people and some ranters, but the Lord's power chained them down so that they made no disturbance. I lodged both nights at Edmund Titus's."

In 1701, "30th of 6th month," in quarterly meeting at Nathaniel Seaman's, Westbury, the building of a meeting-house was spoken of. It was left to N. Pearsall, T. Powell, Richard Willets, B. Seaman and W. Willis to examine the places spoken of; select the most convenient, and treat with the owner for terms. They reported that they had chosen a place (three and a quarter acres for £4) at Plainedge, which William Willis tendered. It was referred to them to consider the model of the meeting house and treat with the workmen.

In 1702, "29th of 6th month," Thomas Story, "accompanied by many Friends, went from John Rodman's, Bayside, over the plains to Westbury quarterly meeting, where we had good service, and the business being all finished, the Lord gave us a glorious meeting on First-day, in a new meeting house fitted up on that occasion, and many hundreds of Friends and abundance of other people were there. The meeting being ended, there came over the Plains with us at least one hundred horse to their several habitations in that quarter."

In 1702, "27th of 12th month," at a quarterly meeting at Richard Willits's, Jericho, it was "concluded to enter in this minute-book that, since it hath pleased God to increase the number of his dear people so hereaway that at Jericho and Matinecock [the former places of Friends' quarterly meeting] they have not sufficient room; therefore they have built a meeting-house on Hempstead Plains for that purpose and for what furthtr service may be needed. The first quarterly meeting at the new house shall begin to-morrow."

In 1706, 29th of 3d month, monthly meeting was held for the first time in the new house. The First-day meetings were held here, except on the last First-day of every month, and then at T. Powell's, Bethpage.

In 1708 William Willis built a stable for the Friends' horses. In 1716 Nathaniel Seaman, for 35 shillings a year, provided wood, and did the janitor work on the meeting-house premises. In that year meetings were appointed for every First-day at Westbury; the meetings



at Bethpage and Hempstead to be kept as usual. In 1722 it was thought well to enlarge the meeting-house. In 1729 a stable was built, forty-two by eighteen feet, with lean-tos nine feet wide. In 1739 John Willis was engaged to fence the meeting-house ground; and John and Henry Willis, Silas and Peter Titus and Nathaniel Seaman were "to take care and mind the shutting up the gate and putting up the bars, and also to speak to such as shall turn their horses into said ground [to pasture] on First-days when there is no real occasion." In 1751 the partition of the house was altered so as to hang on hinges and be hooked up when occasion required. In 1753 two acres of land were added at the south end of the lot and a gate was made at the west side, "wide enough to pass in and out with a riding chair." In 1755 the benches were repaired. In 1757 Benjamin Smith was "reasonably paid for his trouble in helping Samuel Willis to record Friends' sufferings." In 1761 all gravestones were ordered removed. In 1762, "it being very tedious to write on monthly meeting days in the winter season and the house being cold," Samuel Willis was instructed to get a wood stove. In 1766 the meeting-house was enlarged for the accommodation of the quarterly meeting. In 1780 it was recorded that "Friends are sorrowfully affected at the schooling of their children, in being joined with those not Friends, and masters of not good example being employed, whereby our youth sustain a great loss in a religious sense; a school-house is to be erected, so near that the master and children may attend meeting." In 1781 a school-house forty by twenty feet was built on Thomas Seaman's land, leased for £4 a year; tuition to be 6 shillings per quarter. In 1782 soldiers took possession of the house and broke up the school. In 1784 it was repaired. In 1782 John Pemberton "had a large meeting of the black people, who behaved well."

In 1784 "it was proposed whether some advantage may not arise by appointing some meetings particularly for negroes." Four were appointed. In 1792 some Friends professed scruples about using the products of slave labor. In 1793 "several satisfactory meetings for blacks" were held; "the consideration thereof is left off from the minutes for the present." In March 1796 Westbury meeting sent to the poor of New York £4 17 and eight loads of wood; Matinecock meeting £16 12. 1. and two cords and one load of wood; Cow Neck meeting £8 2. and one and three-quarters cords of wood. In 1799 Westbury contributed for the poor of New York £29 16. 9. and five loads of wood, "half a hundredweight of Indian meal, and half a hundredweight of rye." In 1800 a new meeting-house was built, 40 by 57 feet, with twenty-two feet posts, at a cost of £822 9. 10. In 1801, "as there is a scarcity in England and Ireland," the meeting sends over £108 12. 11. In 1803 £15 4. was raised toward civilizing the Indian natives, and in 1807 £11 10. In 1810 more shelter for horses was needed, and a stable was built, costing \$218.28. In 1818 a horse stable was built, 110 feet long and 20 feet wide, at a cost of \$331.19. "The burial committee are to attend to all funerals in our ground, and see that de-

cency and good order are observed therein." In 1827 \$2,000 was ordered raised for a deficiency in the fund for the civilization and improvement of the Indians.

It was in the last named year that the meeting was divided. The Hicksite or Unitarian branch of the Friends preponderating, the Orthodox branch, acting in accordance with the meeting of that branch in New York, withdrew and built a meeting-house on the opposite side of the road.

These societies are as prosperous as any on the island, but the members are not as numerous as formerly.

#### CHRIST CHURCH (EPISCOPAL), MANHASSET.

The corporate title of this parish is "Christ Church, North Hempstead." In age it is ninth among the churches of the diocese, the oldest of which dates back to the year 1701. Previous to 1800 St. George's church, Hempstead, was the central place of gathering for the Episcopalians of this township. In 1802 a movement was made by the vestry of that church to erect a place of worship in Manhasset, to be a chapel under the charge of the parent parish. The first church building was erected at a cost of between \$4,000 and \$5,000; a large sum for that time. It was consecrated by Bishop Moore, November 19th 1803. The original price of the land, which is now worth some thousands of dollars, was only \$195.47. The first purchase was of about three acres; the lot has since been increased, by exchange, to nearly four acres, comprising the site of the church buildings, cemetery and parsonage grounds. In 1818 the parsonage and academy were erected, at an expense, with subsequent additions, of \$5,000. These buildings remained unaltered until 1868, when the church, which had stood sixty-six years, was enlarged and rebuilt, retaining only the frame and floor of the old building; The capacity of the church was increased to 100 pews, and a recess chancel added. The cost of rebuilding and furnishing, including stained glass windows, new bell, furnace, etc. (completed in 1870), was about \$18,000. The entire indebtedness above the subscriptions was canceled in 1873.

During its history of nearly 60 years as a separate organization this parish has been under the charge of eight successive rectors. The Rev. Eli Wheeler, who was assistant minister of St. George's church, Hempstead, became the first rector. He was succeeded by Rev. J. P. F. Clarke, who was twice chosen as rector (with an interval of five years) and remained in the parish over twenty years. The other rectors have been Revs. J. F. Phillips, M. Marcus, Samuel Cox, G. W. Porter, G. F. Bugbee and the present rector, Rev. James E. Homans.

During the rectorship of Rev. Mr. Clarke the chapel at Glen Cove was established, and it was under his charge from July 1837 to December 1845, when it became the independent parish of St. Paul's church. Services were also held and the chapel erected in Roslyn under the direction of Rev. Mr. Porter and his successor. This was set apart as a separate parish under the title of Trinity Church, Roslyn.

Among the statistics of the parish of Christ Church may be mentioned as items from the church records: Baptisms, 647; confirmations, 272; marriages, 242; deaths, 711. The contributions to general, diocesan, and parochial objects have amounted to about \$65,000.

During nearly half a century Christ Church Academy, under the charge of the rectors, was the principal place of education in this community; and until 1829, when the public school was established, it was the only place of solid instruction in the town. An old resident of one of the neighboring towns, writing recently some personal reminiscences of the parish, says:

"I attended Christ Church Academy the first day it was opened, in 1818. I heard Rev. Mr. Hart (dressed in black breeches and stockings) preach his farewell sermon in Christ Church on its separation from Hempstead in 1819. He wept much. The church bought the land in 1802; and some were for buying a small piece, just enough to set the church on, but B. T. (a long headed man) said: 'Now is the time to buy all we shall probably need for time to come.' There were at that time only two farm-houses at all near the church. In my early days there was no 'church-going bell.' Some one would say, 'Come, the minister has gone in.' Then the people went into church. At the academy a triangle was for some time in use. The clerk (who sat below the reading desk in an enclosure with a door) and the sexton were quite dignitaries in those days. The very audible tones in which the one responded, and the soft footsteps of the other as he renewed the fires, are among the memories of my youth."

The parish of Christ Church is one of the most extensive in point of area in the diocese of Long Island. It covers about fourteen square miles. The congregation is drawn from the extremities of Great Neck and Cow Neck, eastward beyond Roslyn and southward as far as Garden City. Two-thirds of its members come from three to seven miles, and not more than two of its families are within walking distance. Hence it retains much of the original character and material of the early churches.

#### THE SOCIETY OF FRIENDS, MANHASSET.

Cow Neck and Great Neck (now Manhasset) meeting was started in 1702, when Thomas Story visited the place. He says: "We went to Great Neck, to the house of William Mott, a young man lately convinced by the ministry of Thomas Thompson, where we had a large meeting, there being many other people with us, and all very sedate." A meeting was settled at his house. Story visited Mott again in 1704. In 1703 Samuel Bownas had a meeting at Jacob Doughty's, Cow Neck, there not having been any there before. A meeting every First-day was settled at Doughty's. In 1706 a meeting was kept one First-day at Doughty's and the next at Mott's. In 1708, on Doughty's removal, the meeting was appointed at Richard Cornwell's, and the Sixth-day meeting at William Hutchings's, Cow Neck. In 1715 this meeting was transferred from the Flushing to the Westbury monthly. In 1719 it was concluded to build a meeting-house at Cow Neck, the place and dimensions to be left to Joseph Latham, William Hutchings, James Jackson,

William Mott, Jeremiah Williams and Richard Cornwell. In 1722 John Fothergill had a very large meeting; many Friends and others were humbly affected with his testimony. On the shortest day in the year 1725, it being snowy and stormy, eighteen persons went, in company with Thomas Chalkley, from Thomas Pearsall's, Cedar Swamp, to Cow Neck, where he had a good meeting, larger than could be expected. They then went to Joseph Latham's and had a tender open meeting. In 1737 Chalkley went again to Latham's. "Our conversation was pleasant. We remembered our walking to and from school in the suburbs of London, when we were beaten, stoned and abused for being the children of Quakers." In 1755 and 1763 the house and stable were repaired. In 1762 Adam Mott was appointed to remove the grave-stones and do up the graves of those who had no relations. In 1780 half an acre of land was bought of Adrian Onderdonk, the cost of which, with the fence, was £19 8s. In 1782 the meeting-house was occupied by the soldiers. Friends applied to Governor Robertson, who ordered Colonel Wormb to restore it. In 1783 it was again used as a guard-house, and considerable damage done to the seats and fence.

In 1785 it was proposed to remove the place of worship. In 1786 the Westbury stove was put up in the Cow Neck meeting-house and more pipe bought, but it did not answer, and another was bought (1789) for £10 15. 3. In 1788 the meeting wished a school-house built, the place where the school was then held being inconvenient. In 1809 it was proposed to set the new meeting-house on Thomas Appleby's land, on the Middle Neck road, one hundred rods north from Appleby's Corner, as being more central to the Friends; but in 1812 it was concluded, after long agitation, to put it on the old ground, northeast of the old house. The dimensions proposed were 38 by 28 feet, and 18 feet posts, and the estimated expense was \$1,250. The building, completed in January 1813, cost \$1,547.25; the old stuff sold for \$24.98, so that \$272.27 was yet wanting.

At the marriage of Henry Mott and Temperance Hicks the old house was crowded, and a bench in the gallery broke down with the weight of those standing thereon, and the crash created a panic.

#### THE REFORMED CHURCH OF NORTH HEMPSTEAD.

This church, now located at Manhasset, was first organized at Success (now Lakeville), as the Dutch Reformed Church of Success, April 11th 1730. Half an acre of land was bought of Martin Wiltse for 25 shillings. Money was subscribed to the amount of £173 16. for a church building, which was erected in a few months after the organization (the corner stone is dated 1732). Adrian Onderdonk and Martin Ryerson were chosen church masters. They allotted seats to the men for 25 shillings each, and to the women for 20 shillings each. The church edifice was the largest in Queens county, being 50 by 60 feet, with pyramidal roof, and was situated in the midst of a settlement of Dutch families including the Schenks, Onderdonks, Rapelyeas, Bogarts,



Rhodeses, Remsens, Van Nostrands, Brinkerhoffs, Cornells and others. It never had a fireplace or stove except foot stoves within its walls. The people were accustomed in cold weather to come early and go to Gilbert Cornell's, across the road, to warm themselves and prepare their foot stoves to be carried to the church. In warm weather, between services, the people would gather under the old white oak (now gone) to eat their basket dinner.

This church was associated under the same pastoral care with the Reformed Dutch churches at Newtown, Jamaica and Oyster Bay until 1802, having services but once a month. From 1802 to 1834 this with the Oyster Bay church constituted a circuit, having services once in two weeks. Since 1834 it has been a separate charge, supporting its own pastor and holding weekly services. The churches were obliged to wait until 1741 for a pastor to come from Holland, when Johannes Henricus Goetschius became the pastor for the circuit. He remained seven years. Thomas Romeyn was pastor of the circuit from 1752 to 1758, and Hermanes Van Boelen from 1766 to 1772. Solomon Froeleigh, noted in later years for seceding from the denomination, became their pastor in 1775; but, being an ardent Whig, he was forced by the British and tories to leave after the short pastorate of fifteen months. The pulpit then remained vacant until 1785, when Rynier Van Nest became pastor, which position he occupied until 1797. In 1794 Zachariah H. Kuypers became collegiate minister, and he remained as pastor of the congregation until 1824. In 1813 the northern part of the congregation withdrew and organized a separate society at Manhasset, with David S. Bogart as pastor, he having become collegiate minister that year. The old congregation disbanded in 1830. The building was sold to Mrs. Maria Hegeman for \$290, and taken down after standing one hundred years.

The new congregation built a church in 1816. Judge Singleton Mitchell, Peter Onderdonk and Daniel Brinkerhoff were the building committee. Rev. David S. Bogart left in 1826 and died in 1839. Henry Hermance was pastor nine months, and was succeeded by James Otterson, who was pastor from 1827 to 1834. For a more detailed account of ministers the reader is referred to the history of the Reformed church of Oyster Bay. After Mr. Otterson left, the church became a separate charge. Rev. John Robb was the first pastor under the new order, and remained from 1835 to 1837; Rev. William R. Gordon, 1838-43; Rev. John H. Sheffield, 1843-46; Rev. James Demarest, 1853-59; Rev. Ira C. Boice, 1859-70; Rev. William E. Davis, 1871-80; Rev. William H. Stephenson, the present pastor, came in 1880.

During Mr. Sheffield's pastorate a Sunday-school of twenty members was organized, with Warren Mitchell as superintendent. Very little interest in the subject was then manifested by the members.

#### WESLEY METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, ROSLYN.

The precise date of the introduction of Methodism at Hempstead Harbor is unknown. It was probably not

many months after the formation of a class in the Searingtown neighborhood, in 1785. Bishop Asbury visited this locality in 1787. He writes: "*Tuesday May 22 1787.*—Rode twenty miles [from New York] on Long Island to Hempstead Harbor, and preached with some liberty in the evening." Probably this evening service was not in Hempstead Harbor proper, but in Searingtown, as the house is still standing in which he is known to have preached. Two days later he made the following entry: "I preached in a paper-mill, on 'If any man will, do His will he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God.'" The location of the old paper-mill in Roslyn is well known. A part of the same building yet remains, near the spot where the bishop preached.

The following, from the pen of the Rev. Benjamin Abbott, may be taken as evidence that a Methodist "class" was organized in this neighborhood previous to 1791. Mr. Abbott was a preacher on the Long Island circuit that year. He writes: "I went to the paper-mill at Hempstead Harbor, and preached with great freedom. God attended the word with power, and many wept. I *met class*, and had a very precious time."

The Rev. Billy Hibbard, who was circuit preacher in 1801, gives a very entertaining account of an attempt on the part of a mob to put out the light and break up a meeting he was holding, and then throw him off the dock into the water. He overcame by courage and stratagem, and "Esquire Smith" promptly undertook to humble or punish the offenders. "One," writes Mr. Hibbard, "came forward and made confession, and promised good behavior in the future, but the other five ran away, and none knew where to find them. Thus the persecution ended. We had no more disturbance in Hempstead Harbor."

The oldest record of members extant is a list made in 1806, by the Rev. Mitchell B. Bull, then a pastor on Long Island circuit. The roll contains the following twenty-six names: John Searing (class leader), David Buck (local preacher), Anna Buck, Phœbe Craft, Elizabeth Rogers, Joseph Starkins, Sarah Starkins, John Davis, Anna Davis, John Rogers, Daniel Seaman, Mary Seaman, George Rogers, Margaret Rogers, Benjamin Wheatley, Catharine Wheatley, Nathaniel Brass, Catharine Brass, Lewis Wilson, Lucretia Wilson, Lydia Rogers, Elizabeth Sniffings, Benjamin Valentine, Anna Valentine, Abigail Brass, Catharine Wilson.

So far as known, John Searing was the first class-leader, and David Buck the first local preacher.

Several names were added to the above roll previous to 1832, but so great were the losses that at that date the membership numbered 19—less by 7 than it was twenty-six years earlier.

Previous to 1814 services were held in the paper-mill and in private houses. A subscription paper bearing date December 12th 1813 was circulated to secure funds for the building of a meeting-house. The amount subscribed was \$616.25. The subscriptions ranged from twenty-five cents to thirty dollars. The following persons contributed each \$10 or more: John Searing, David

Buck, Samuel Titus, each \$30; Lewis L. Hewlett, \$25; James Hewlett, Gabriel Lawrence, John Sands, each \$20; Robert Glenn, Joseph Starkins, each \$12; Frederick Henderson, Daniel Seaman, Richard Kirk, Thomas Wood, Rem Chisshow, Benjamin Sands, Eliza Corderman, Samuel Hewlett, each \$10. The deed bears date July 20th 1814.

The date of the formal dedication, if indeed there was any, has not been ascertained. The church was located on its present site, a short distance from the old paper-mill, and about midway between the present railroad depot and the North Hempstead turnpike. The building remained unfinished for ten years. By another subscription paper, dated September 5th 1824, funds were secured to complete the edifice. This was the first house of worship in Roslyn and the only one for more than thirty years.

In 1823 this society was styled "Wesley Methodist Episcopal Church." The oldest trustees' record which has been preserved (1823) states that, all the old trustees being dead, a new board was elected, as follows: Joseph Starkins, Frederick Henderson, Richard Townsend, Cornell Denton, James W. Smith.

James W. Smith was sexton in 1823, receiving a salary of \$10 a year. In 1825 it was reduced to \$5, and in 1828 this minute appears: "The trustees agreed to give James W. Smith \$5.50 for sextonship."

The following extremely economical figures are an exact copy of a summary of trustees' expenses for fifteen consecutive years, including cost of "firewood, candle-light, cleaning, sweeping and sexton's fees:"

1823, \$15.75; 1824, \$18.00; 1825, \$15.28; 1826, \$19.20; 1827, \$14.89; 1828, \$11.50; 1829, \$16.45; 1830, \$19.55; 1831, \$22.25; 1832, \$15.00; 1833, \$10.15; 1834, \$12.10; 1835, \$6.75; 1836, \$9.25; 1827, \$23.48.

A Sunday-school was organized August 26th 1832, with twenty scholars. In a few months the number, by weekly accessions, had increased to forty. Moses Fowler is believed to have been the first superintendent. Noah Bigelow, A. Hulin and E. Oldrin were the circuit preachers when the first Sunday-school was formed. During the following year this church was favored with a revival.

In 1843 a parsonage was erected on land adjoining the church plot; Thomas Wood was the builder.

In 1869 a building committee was appointed, consisting of Rev. T. C. Beach (pastor), M. Valentine, C. Oakley, W. D. Wilson and W. S. Wilkey, to superintend the work of enlarging and renovating the church building, which had up to that time been an "uncomfortable and uncouth affair." Additions were made, making the church 48 feet long and 25 feet wide.

The reopening services took place Sunday September 19th 1869. Sermons were preached by Rev. Dr. E. G. Andrews (now bishop), Rev. George Stillman and Rev. F. P. Tower. The pastor wrote thus for the *Christian Advocate*: "We have now a neat and comfortable house of worship, which of itself will give Methodism a better representation in this village. Through the energy of

the ladies the building has been tastefully furnished. All the members of the society have given freely toward the enterprise, in which they have been nobly aided by the people of the village, also by friends in New York, and especially by a member of one of the Brooklyn churches, now residing with us."

This church has never been financially strong, and has always been a part of a circuit, sharing with other churches—one or more—in the labors of the appointed ministers. The following statement will indicate the circuits to which this Roslyn church has belonged and the pastors, also each preacher's term of service, beginning with the date of Bishop Asbury's preaching in the paper-mill:

1787-1809, *Long Island Circuit*.—The preachers were: 1787, Peter Moriarty; 1788, Robert Cloud; 1789, William Phœbus, John Lee; 1790, David Kendall, William Phœbus, Aaron Hunt (supply); 1791, William Phœbus, Benjamin Abbott; 1792, John Ragan, James Boyd; 1793, Joseph Totten, George Strebeck; 1794, Robert Hutchinson; 1795, Sylvester Hutchinson, Jacob Rickhow; 1796, John Clark, Jacob Rickhow, David Buck, Timothy Dewey; 1797, Joseph Totten, William Phœbus, also ——— Donovan and Ebenezer M'Lane (supplies); 1798, David Brown, John Wilson; 1799, James Campbell, John Wilson; 1800, James Campbell, Samuel Merwin; 1801, Peter Jayne, Billy Hibbard; 1802, David Buck, John Finnegan, Sylvester Foster; 1803, Francis Ward, Sylvester Foster; 1804, Francis Ward, Henry Eames, Henry Redstone; 1806, James Coleman, Mitchell B. Bull; 1807, Luman Andrus, John Kline; 1808, Nathan Emery, Nehemiah U. Tompkins, Henry Redstone, also William Brown (supply); 1809, Francis Ward, William Phœbus, Henry Redstone, also John Russell (supply).

1810-25, *Jamaica Circuit*.—Preachers: 1810, Francis Ward, also Stephen Richmond and Coles Carpenter (supplies); 1811, Luman Andrus, Noble W. Thomas, Samuel Bushnell; 1812, William Thatcher, Theodosius Clark; 1813, Jonathan Lyon, Samuel Bushnell, William Blagborne; 1814, Smith Arnold, Theodosius Clark; 1815, Joseph Crawford, Benjamin Griffin; 1816, Thomas Ware, Marvin Richardson; 1817, William Phœbus, James M. Smith, also Nicholas Morris (supply); 1818, Phineas Rice, Nicholas Morris, also Benjamin Griffin and George Coles (supplies); 1819, Phineas Rice, Noble W. Thomas; 1820, Samuel Cochran, Noble W. Thomas; 1821, Samuel Cochran, Samuel D. Ferguson; 1822, 1823, Elijah Hebard, Horace Bartlett; 1824, 1825, Jacob Hale, Richard Seaman.

1826-32, *Hempstead Circuit*.—Preachers: 1826, Daniel De Vinne, David Holmes, also Bartholomew Creagh and Oliver V. Amerman (supplies); 1827, D. De Vinne, D. Holmes, B. Créagh; 1828, Noble W. Thomas, Daniel I. Wright, B. Créagh; 1829, N. W. Thomas, D. I. Wright, Lemuel Green; 1830, 1831, Jesse Hunt, Gershom Pierce, Richard Wymond; 1832, Noah Bigelow, Alexander Hulin, Edward Oldrin.

1833-41, *Huntington Circuit*.—Preachers: 1833, A. Hulin, R. Wymond; 1834, Ira Ferris, Ezra Jagger; 1835, Ira Ferris, J. B. Matthias; 1836, J. B. Matthias, James N. Shaffer; 1837, Jesse Carley, J. N. Shaffer; 1838, Bezaleel Howe, Paul R. Brown; 1839, B. Howe, Humphrey Humphreys; 1840, John Nixen, John A. Edmonds; 1841, Orlando Starr, J. A. Edmonds.

1842-58, *Hempstead Harbor or North Hempstead Circuit*.—Preachers: 1842, 1843, Edmund O. Bates; 1844, Elbert Osborn, also James Sweeney (supply); 1845, Elbert Osborn, Oliver E. Brown; 1846, 1847,



Nathan Rice, Alex. H. Mead; 1848, 1849, Edmund O. Bates, also Robert R. Thompson (supply); 1850, George Hollis, Henry C. Glover; 1851, G. Hollis; 1852, Henry Hatfield, J. J. Bell; 1853, Henry Hatfield (supply); 1854, Joshua L. Burrows; 1855, 1856, L. B. Clark (supply); 1857, 1858, John S. Haugh.

1859-80, *Roslyn and Searingtown Circuit* (Manhasset and Port Washington and Glenwood some time included).—Preachers: 1859, 1860, Edward K. Fanning; 1861, 1862, Thomas M. Terry; 1863, Charles W. Lockwood; 1864, 1865, James L. Hall; 1866, 1867, Charles Stearns; 1868, 1869, Theodore C. Beach; 1870, George Hollis; 1871, 1872, Miles N. Olmsted; 1873-75, David McMullen; 1876, Samuel F. Johnson; 1877, 1878, Robert P. Christopher; 1879, William Ross; 1880, Albert A. Lathbury.

Did space permit it would be appropriate to mention some of the most honored among the founders and supporters of this venerable and useful church. John Searing, class leader, exhorter and local preacher, was a "burning and a shining light." David Buck, for several years an honored and useful itinerant minister, afterward a local preacher and paper manufacturer, was abundant in Christian labor, and chief among the apostles of Roslyn Methodism. To these might be added the names of Joseph Starkins, Cornell Denton, William T. Hendrickson, Epenetus Oakley, Moses Fowler and many others.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, SEARINGTOWN.

When Philip Cox, the first circuit preacher on Long Island, entered upon his work, in 1784, he found two Methodist societies, one at Newtown (Middle Village) and one at Comac, with an aggregate membership of 24. The society at Jamaica had become extinct. Methodism was established in Searingtown under the following circumstances: "Hannah Searing, an aged and respectable widow lady, opened her house for preaching, and very many attended until an alarm was sounded that the false prophets foretold in Scripture had come. The word of truth, however, did not fall to the ground. Souls were awakened, and a society formed which remains to this day." Among the persons known to have united in forming this first class was Albert Van Nostrand, who afterward became a useful and honored minister of the gospel, and died in 1797.

The oldest known record of the members of this church, made in 1806, contains the following names: Coe Searing (class-leader), Mary Searing, Hannah Searing, Jacob Searing, Nancy Searing, Freeloove Searing, Abigail Searing, Sarah Griswold, James Beatty, Amy Doxcey, Anna Bacon, Martha Searing.

Bishop Asbury visited Hempstead Harbor in 1787, and preached at that time in the house owned and occupied by Coe Searing, of Searingtown. The old building yet stands—a part of the present residence (1881) of a grandson of Coe Searing, W. C. Williams.

In the early part of the year 1788 the circuit preacher, Rev. Peter Moriarty, personally superintended the erection of a house of worship for the Searingtown society, a framed building 34 feet long and 30 feet wide, the second "meeting-house" (they were so styled in those days) erected by the denomination on Long Island; since

the destruction of the original Middle Village church building it is known as the *oldest Methodist church on the island*. The land for the church, "sixty feet deep and fifty feet wide, on the north side of the road which leads from the plains to Searingtown," was given by Jacob Searing, the nominal price being one shilling. The deed bears date May 4th 1788, and the original trustees named therein were Coe Searing, Jacob Searing jr., and Daniel Searing jr.

The life of Rev. Benjamin Abbott contains the following account of that celebrated preacher's first visit to this place in 1791: "I went to Sister Searing's (an old widow woman in Searingtown), and preached in the meeting house to a very attentive congregation, and met class. The members spoke of the dealings of God to their souls, and I was happy. Mr. G's daughter [probably Griswold] asked me to preach at her father's. Thanked her and told her to have it given out in four weeks."

In 1842 Rev. E. O. Bates was preacher in charge of the circuit including Searingtown. He found the building in a dilapidated condition. Up to that time it had not been lathed or plastered. Before the unpainted ceiling had been nailed to its place, in 1788, the workmen had walked on the boards with bare feet, and there were the mud stains, the prints of their feet plainly visible after the lapse of fifty-four years. Not a few yet call to mind their childish wonder at the strange power of the man who could have walked on the ceiling, head downward, with bare feet! The pulpit reached almost to the ceiling, the room was dark and cheerless, and the fence was out of repair. Mr. Bates refused to preach in the church while it remained in that condition. The frame was then stripped and re-covered, and the people of Searingtown rejoiced that their old building was made new. The preacher engaged for the dedication failing to appear, Rev. Mr. Bates preached from the words—"Lord, I have loved the habitation of thy house, the place where thine honor dwelleth." The expense of rebuilding was provided for by the contributions made on that occasion.

Besides the addition of a porch a few years since there has been no increase of the original size of the building. An organ was introduced into the church not many years ago, and later still new seats of modern and improved style were purchased and good horse-sheds built. The first sheds were erected on land bought for that purpose in 1852. The church was re-seated under Rev. Mr. McMullen's administration.

About 1834 Miss Ruth Searing, seeing the children neglected, gathered them together Sabbath afternoons for religious instruction. There was until recent years no formal or permanent establishment of a Sunday-school. The pastor in 1860 reported to the quarterly conference "a small Sunday-school in Searingtown." In 1862 the report was "no Sunday-school, for want of children." Later a Sunday-school session has been regularly maintained, Thomas E. Pearsall being elected superintendent from year to year.

An old record shows that in 1843 the number of members was thirteen, one more than in 1806. It

further states that the entire amount to be raised on the circuit during the year for the preachers was \$592, of which Searingtown was to pay \$47.

The earliest pastoral record of Long Island circuit is as follows: Philip Cox traveled the circuit in 1784; Ezekiel Cooper in 1785; Thomas Ware in 1786; Peter Moriarty in 1787. Thomas S. Chew was presiding elder in 1785, John Tunnell in 1786, Thomas Foster in 1787. The preachers thenceforward are the same as those of the Roslyn Methodist Episcopal church.

On the tombstones in the burial ground connected with this church one may read the names of the godly men and women who were the founders of this society. Here also repose the mortal remains of two eminent ministers, David Buck and Richard Seaman.

A large proportion of the Searingtown church is composed of descendants of the Searings and others who were members in earlier years, although it is noticeable that the name Searing, which occurs in the old list so frequently, has disappeared. These Searingtown Methodists exhibit many of the admirable traits of their forefathers—intelligence, thrift, economy, simplicity and piety. One service a week, on Sabbath afternoon, preceded by a Sunday-school session, satisfies the demand of this scattered congregation, but these services are usually well attended. They are conducted by the ministers of the Roslyn and Searingtown circuit, residing in the parsonage at Roslyn.

The reader is referred to Warriner's forthcoming "Cyclopædia of Long Island Methodism" for a full and accurate biographical record of the pastors and members of this church.

#### AFRICAN M. E. ZION CHURCH, LAKEVILLE.

This society was formed in the year 1821, with Rev. William Carman as pastor. Moses Coss, Jacob Mastias, Henry Chappell and others were the worshipers. They then met at the house of Moses Coss, at Little Neck, and in 1829 moved their place of meeting to his new house at Success. In 1833 the society bought land and erected a frame building convenient for worship. At this time a number of members were added, increasing the membership to 35. William Carman was still pastor, but soon died, and was succeeded by his assistant, George Treadwell.

There have been about twenty pastors in all. The present church membership is 40. The value of the church property is \$2,000. The trustees are T. Treadwell, S. E. Smith, Edward Smith, Stephen Smith and George B. Smith, the assistant pastor.

The Sunday-school was organized in August 1869, with Richard Schenck superintendent. The school has 50 pupils.

There is another small African M. E. church at Roslyn, also a negro Baptist church at Westbury.

#### PORT WASHINGTON METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The oldest record of Methodism in this vicinity is found in the old Hempstead circuit record (August 1832),

when "Cow Neck" was included as a preaching place on the circuit, the preachers being N. Bigelow, H. Hulin and E. Oldrin. Two dollars was the amount of the first payment of "quarterage," and William Wood was the man by whom it was collected. About the same date the record of a class at Cow Neck was made in the membership list of Hempstead circuit, consisting of Daniel Wanzer, Alexander Smith, Ann Baxter and Leonard Wanzer. This little company was soon scattered.

A second effort to establish a Methodist society here, in 1843, is thus narrated by Rev. E. O. Bates: "With brother E. Oakley, a member of the Roslyn church, we visited Manhasset Bay (now Port Washington), and held meetings weekly at the house of Mr. Mackey (James M). His house soon became too small. On invitation of Captain Peck, of the steamer plying between that place and New York, we occupied the saloon until the close of their visits. We then removed to the house of Mr. Moore. A revival was enjoyed. Over 30 professed conversion. I organized a class, and brother Mackey was the principal man. The preachers met the class." This year (1843) the eleven members comprising this class were to pay \$25, their portion of the \$592 "allowance" to the preachers on the circuit, as "quarterage" and "table expenses."

Ere long this new society became extinct. Rev. George Hollis thus describes its permanent reorganization: "Before I left the North Hempstead circuit, in 1852, about the last thing, I instituted meetings, and organized a class in Port Washington (Cow Bay). Perhaps there had been something before; it was a new departure. I appointed an old captain class leader." This was doubtless Captain James M. Mackey, mentioned above. Captain Mackey died in 1854, and the little society, though it continued to exist, with occasional meetings, was in a languishing state.

It is reported that when the "Congregational Methodist" society was organized, in 1858, some friends of the original Methodists (rude and ungodly though they were) in a sort of partisan zeal determined that the old Methodists of the regular order should have a chance to hold their own against what was taken to be an effort to supersede them. To do this they must have a preacher. Whereupon, they contributed toward the expense of procuring the services of the circuit preacher from Roslyn, Rev. John S. Haugh. A protracted meeting was held in the school-house, continuing two months, with very marked success. Among the sixty converts were thirty married persons, including some of the most talented and influential people in the place, and many who had been notoriously addicted to Sabbath-breaking, gambling, profanity, and other forms of vice. Mr. Haugh wrote to the *Christian Advocate* that previous to the revival the village had been noted for wickedness; there were only six Episcopal Methodists, and only now and then a preaching service. The amount paid for preaching advanced at once from nothing to \$400 a year. A church building enterprise was commenced, which resulted in the building



of the "Union Free Chapel," in which the Methodists, as well as other denominations, worshiped till 1871.

It is stated on the authority of Warren S. Weeks that a little neighborhood Sunday-school, claimed by no particular denomination, was held in the school-house during the summer months for a number of years. Later (1859) a "union mission Sunday-school" was organized, largely sustained by the Episcopal Methodists, and superintended, successively, by Henry Baxter (a Baptist), William B. Mackey, Warren S. Weeks, W. H. McKee, James E. Bird and Edward M. Weeks. About 1872 the school being practically a Methodist institution, it was so recognized by vote, and it has continued to meet on Sabbath afternoons in the union chapel, superintended by E. M. Weeks and Charles E. Surdam.

In 1871, R. P. Christopher pastor, a church was built too far from the center of the village to be convenient, but on a most commanding site, the land having been contributed by Charles W. Mitchell. The church, a chaste and beautiful edifice, with all its appointments, furniture, carpets, heater, lamps, bell, cushions, books, etc., was the gift of John Wesley Harper, eldest son of John Harper, of Harper Brothers. It is 39 feet wide and 51 feet long, with a tower 63 feet high. The sides are low, and the roof rises in good proportions. Its style is the old English rural, allied to the gothic, and the windows are of stained glass. It was dedicated November 19th 1871, by Bishop Ames, Rev. H. F. Pease and others participating in the services, and Rev. Charles Fletcher preached in the evening. The sermons were eloquent and powerful.

A beautiful parsonage, in a central and pleasant location, was purchased in 1874.

The pastors from the origin of the society till 1870 were the same as those of Roslyn Methodist Episcopal church, and for subsequent years the list is as follows: 1870, P. W. Howe (supply); 1871-73, R. P. Christopher (supply); 1874, Charles Backman; 1875, 1876, William H. McAllister; 1877, William J. Robinson; 1878, 1879, E. Watt; 1880, H. S. Still; 1881, F. G. Howell.

The membership, including probationers, is 97. The church property (1881) is valued at \$9,000. The amount paid in 1880 for ministerial service, exclusive of house rent, was \$829.

The church purposes building a new Sunday-school room.

#### TRINITY CHURCH (EPISCOPAL), ROSLYN.

The corner stone for a building was laid by the bishop of the diocese as far back as 1835, but nothing further seems to have been done at that time toward its erection. Mission services were held in the place with more or less regularity up to 1862, when through the kindly interest and generosity of Mrs. A. E. Cairns a lot was procured and the present building erected, under the supervision and management of the rector and vestry of Christ Church at Manhasset. The building was consecrated by Bishop Potter, of New York, December 5th 1862, and designated as Christ Church Chapel. In June 1869 it

was organized into a separate parish and called Trinity Church, with the Rev. S. A. McNulty as the first rector. A comfortable rectory has since been erected on the church lot, which is situated in one of the pleasantest spots in the village. The property is valued at \$6,000. The rectors have been as follows: Rev. S. A. McNulty, from June 1869 to March 1873; Rev. Charles Pelle-treau, from April 1873 to May 1875; Rev. James W. Sparks, from November 1875 to November 1878; Rev. William P. Brush, since May 1880.

#### ST. BRIDGET'S ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH.

St. Bridget's church is situated near Westbury station, on a farm containing 120 acres, owned by Bishop Loughlin. The building was dedicated by Bishop Loughlin on the 27th of July 1856, and was the second Catholic church built east of Brooklyn. Father McGinnis was the pastor. The congregation at that time numbered about 300, coming from Little Neck, Manhasset, Port Washington, Roslyn, Glen Cove, Cold Spring, Huntington, Babylon, as far west as Rockaway, and from intermediate places.

Rev. James O'Donnell held the first mass in these parts about 1840, at the residence of Bernard Powers, now Thomas White's, near the insane asylum. The congregation consisted of Mr. and Mrs. B. Powers, James Sweeney, Patrick Grady, and three children who were baptized. Previous to building the church, services were held the first Sunday in each month at Bernard Powers's, then one and a half miles east of Hempstead village. Since building the church, services have been held every Sunday. Those who have officiated here are the Revs. Edward McGinnis, Arthur Fearly, Father Kelly, and Revs. James McEnroe, Eugene McShery, and P. Kearney, the present incumbent.

#### ROSLYN PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

In the autumn of 1849 Mrs. James Losee, seconded by other members of her family, took the first steps toward the establishment of a Presbyterian church in Roslyn, the first sermon being preached on the 26th of October of that year, by the Rev. Franklin Merrill, who conducted the services for some months, occasionally assisted by the Rev. Mr. Graves, a Congregational minister located at Hempstead. The meetings were held in the academy building, the free use of which was given by H. W. Eastman, until the latter part of January 1851, when they were moved to a room near where the church now stands, owned and offered free of charge by Mr. Pinkney. The meetings continued to be held in this room until the completion of the present church.

At first the meetings were held on a week day evening, but they were soon changed to Sabbath afternoon and during the summer of 1850 to Sabbath morning, and they have so continued, with an additional service in afternoon or evening and sometimes a prayer meeting during the week.

The first meeting of the congregation for the purpose of becoming a corporate body was held in the academy

building Thursday evening January 24th 1850. The incorporators organized under the name of the Roslyn Presbyterian Association, and Messrs. James Losee, Stephen A. Ketcham, James W. Smith, Joseph J. Hegeman and Franklin Merrill were appointed trustees, Mr. Ketcham being elected permanent clerk and Mr. Losee treasurer. The proceedings of this meeting were duly recorded in the county clerk's office, and thereafter meetings were regularly held and the minutes kept by the permanent clerk. There was no ecclesiastical organization until May 1851, when a committee of the Presbytery of Long Island, consisting of the Rev. Messrs. James McDougall, N. C. Locke and Franklin Merrill, met at Roslyn for the purpose of organizing a Presbyterian church. On the day first appointed, the weather being very stormy, the Rev. N. C. Locke preached a sermon and the committee postponed the other exercises until the next Sabbath, which was the last in May. On that day, as no other members of the committee were present, the Rev. Mr. Merrill proceeded to complete the organization. The following persons were received and declared members of the church: James W. Smith, Maria Losee, Elizabeth Ketcham and Elizabeth Losee. James W. Smith was chosen and ordained as ruling elder, and served in that capacity until the time of his death, in January 1879.

After the organization the Presbyterian association transferred all its books and property to the Presbyterian church and congregation, and the following persons were chosen as trustees: James Losee, Daniel Brinkerhoff, S. A. Ketcham, Joseph J. Hegeman, Henry W. Eastman and Caleb Kirby.

Immediately after the incorporation measures were taken to raise funds for erecting a church edifice, and the foundation was laid that fall. About \$1,000 was subscribed in Roslyn and vicinity, the balance being donated by the Presbyteries of New York and Long Island, the churches of Newtown, Jamaica, Hempstead, Babylon, Huntington, Sag Harbor, East Hampton and Southampton, and at the time of the laying of the corner stone and the dedication. The entire cost of the building and lot was \$1,900; \$170 being afterward raised in Roslyn for the purchase of a bell.

Rev. Franklin Merrill continued in charge of the church until June 1853. His salary was at the rate of \$150 per year.

From that time until May 1854 Rev. H. B. Burr and others conducted the services. Rev. Samuel R. Ely, D. D., then became the stated supply, and so continued until the spring of 1870.

In the spring of 1853 a Sabbath-school was established, but it was only kept up for a few months. In May 1854 William S. Ely and Samuel R. Ely jr. reorganized the school, which has, with the exception of the winter of 1854 and 1855, continued in a flourishing condition.

In August 1858 Mrs. W. C. Bryant, the wife of the poet, was baptized and admitted into the fellowship of the church.

Rev. W. W. Kirby supplied the pulpit from spring of

1870 until July 12th 1871, when Rev. Charles R. Strong was unanimously called as the first installed pastor of the church.

The report of the church to the General Assembly in May 1872, showed a membership of 45 and a Sabbath-school attendance of 75.

On July 12th 1873 the session passed resolutions of sorrow for the death of Rev. Samuel R. Ely, D. D., who had been for 17 years the stated supply to this church, all of that time devoting himself to the interests of the church without receiving any regular salary.

During the summer and autumn of 1874 the Rev. Mr. Cate supplied the pulpit, the pastor being in Europe on account of ill health. During the spring of 1877, for the same reason, the pastor was absent, the pulpit being supplied by the Rev. Mr. Jefferson. On the 27th of July 1877 the Rev. Mr. Strong resigned the pastorate. From December 19th 1877 the Rev. Charles S. Symington was pastor until June 22nd 1879, when he resigned to accept another call. The Rev. Dr. Buchanan and others supplied the pulpit until January 1881, when Rev. George S. Payson, son of Rev. E. H. Payson, of the Presbytery of Utica, was unanimously called, and on the 21st of April 1881 he was duly installed as pastor.

The membership at this time was about 65, with an average attendance, at morning service, of 50, and a Sabbath-school with over 60 on its roll.

#### CATHOLIC CHURCH, MANHASSET.

The Catholic church here was dedicated October 14th 1857, and the society is the parent of the Roslyn church. It is ministered to by the pastor of the Roslyn church.

#### THE FREE CHURCH, PORT WASHINGTON.

About the year 1859 a meeting of inhabitants of school districts No. 4 and 5 decided to build a free church. At that meeting trustees were elected and a subscription list started. The land was given by Henry Cock, with a stipulation that it should be free to all Protestant Christian denominations. The whole cost of the building was \$2,000.

#### ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH, ROSLYN.

Previous to the establishment of a parish, from 1866 to 1871, Roslyn was attended from Manhasset by Rev. I. A. Strain, who said mass for the people in John Campbell's house. In June 1871 Rev. William O'Donnell, who was appointed pastor, built a humble wooden building, in which he said mass until his death in November of the following year. He left a reminder of his labors in a new brick church, of gothic style, 95 feet long by 45 feet wide. Rev. B. F. Sheridan, a Jesuit, succeeded him on the 15th of November 1872. During his pastorate he fitted up the basement of the church, where he held services. In May 1876 he was transferred to the new church at Great Neck, a section taken off Manhasset. He was succeeded in the same month by the present incumbent, Rev. M. C. Brennan, from St. Mary's Immaculate Conception, Brooklyn, E. D., where he had for five



years acted as assistant. During his first two years at Roslyn he completed the church up stairs, at an expense of \$4,200, to which the members of other churches in the place contributed generously. The church was dedicated June 23d 1878. It still needs about \$3,000 expended to make its architectural designs complete, though it is now considered the finest Catholic church on Long Island outside of Brooklyn. Thirty years ago the first Catholic, a domestic in the home of a lady who is now an honored great-grandmother, came to Roslyn to live. The Catholic community in Roslyn at present numbers about 500.

#### GREAT NECK METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The church edifice is located on the Flushing and North Hempstead turnpike, about midway between the Great Neck railroad station and Manhasset village, on one of the highest inhabited portions of Long Island. The erection of a house of worship in this place was accomplished in 1872, solely by the munificence of Joseph S. Spinney, then engaged as a commission merchant at 47 Exchange place, New York, and residing at "Forest Grove," on the Great Neck shore of Manhasset Bay. Mr. and Mrs. Spinney had been induced to establish a temporary residence in this place, in the hope of finding the country air favorable to the health of their little child. The child died, but although the parents moved hither for its sake alone they had now become so attached to their country home that they determined to remain.

The Methodist Episcopal church, the denomination to which Mr. Spinney belonged, had up to this time obtained no place or influence in this community. Great Neck and Manhasset had been visited in previous years by Methodist preachers, but they had left no visible or permanent impression. For a considerable time Mr. Spinney worshiped with a feeble society of Methodists in their chapel at Little Neck, and greatly aided and cheered that needy church. Desirous also of accomplishing good nearer home, he and his father-in-law, L. B. Loder, with occasional assistance from others, conducted prayer and praise meetings, which were largely attended, in the Great Neck union chapel, and in the town hall at Manhasset. The good effect produced by these meetings upon many who were not regular attendants at any place of worship convinced Mr. Spinney that there was room in this community for a Methodist Episcopal church, and real need of the work which such a church could accomplish. Accordingly he proceeded at once to provide a house of worship for a church that was to be. Having purchased a large portion of the celebrated "Ben. Wood property," he selected about four acres on a delightful eminence as the site for a church and parsonage.

Rev. John Pilkington was appointed pastor, having been transferred from the Wyoming to the New York East conference. Mr. Spinney paid him a salary, and intrusted him with a general oversight of the enterprise. Mundell & Teckritz, of Brooklyn, were employed as ar-

chitects; J. M. Carpenter, of Great Neck, as builder of the church, and Samuel Travers, of Port Washington, as builder of the parsonage. The work was commenced in June 1872.

It betokened great faith as well as great generosity on the part of Mr. Spinney to provide, at large expense, complete appliances for a church while as yet there was no church organization and but few who might be expected to unite in forming one.

When completed the church building was very much admired. It is 66 feet long by 34 feet wide, with bell-tower and spire. The windows are of stained glass, beautiful in shape and tastefully ornamented. The edifice was dedicated on Sunday morning October 6th 1872, by Bishop Simpson. He preached on the occasion an eloquent sermon from the words "I will make the place of my feet glorious." The discourse was stenographically reported, and published in the *Christian Advocate*. The singing at these services were conducted by the choir of the Hanson Place Methodist Episcopal Church, Brooklyn.

In the afternoon of the same day a Sabbath-school was organized, consisting of twenty-five scholars and seven teachers. Lewis B. Loder was then elected superintendent, and he has continued in that office to the present time (1881).

At a meeting held in the church edifice October 21st 1872, "The Great Neck Methodist Episcopal Church" was by vote adopted as the corporate name of the organization. L. B. Loder, J. M. Pray, J. E. Hicks, J. M. Carpenter and Edward H. Dodge were elected as the first board of trustees, and a proper certificate was filed in the county clerk's office.

The church was thus incorporated, but had no actual membership until November 3d 1872, when, on the occasion of the first communion service, certificates of removal were presented by some thirteen persons, and the names of two probationers were taken, whereby a small society was formed. Their names were as follows: Full members, Joseph S. Spinney, Emily A. Spinney, Lewis B. Loder, Catharine A. Loder, Joseph M. Pray, Mary B. Pray, Kate C. Baker, Park Brewster, Daniel D. Gordon, Mary A. Gordon, Mrs. John Pilkington, Emma Skidmore; probationers, James M. Carpenter, Richard I. Pray.

As soon as the organization was effected the entire property (including land, completely furnished church and parsonage, barn, sheds and other buildings, paid up policy insuring the buildings for five years, organ, communion service and Sunday-school library) was presented to the Great Neck Methodist Episcopal Church by Mr. Spinney and his wife, subject to the conditions that it should be used for M. E. church purposes and that the seats in the church edifice should be free. The bills on file show the cost to have been about \$21,000.

The first board of stewards was appointed December 1st 1872, viz.: J. S. Spinney, L. B. Loder, J. M. Pray, J. M. Carpenter, J. E. Hicks, D. D. Gordon. The first class leader was Charles H. Colby. The first chorister

was L. B. Loder; the first organist, Mrs. D. S. Skidmore; the first sexton, Charles Valentine.

Four pastors have served this church to date. Rev. John Pilkington was the stationed preacher three years (1872-74). His name is pleasantly associated with the origin of this church. He labored with energy for the accomplishment of a work which was evidently dear to his heart. He left, at the expiration of his term, as the result of a faithful improvement of an excellent opportunity, a beautiful church property, a prosperous Sunday-school and a growing membership.

Rev. Charles Backman was pastor three years (1875-77). He witnessed an extensive revival of religion in the congregation, and rejoiced in a large accession to the church.

Rev. Marcus D. Buell was the conference preacher for one year (1878). Mr. Buell's excellent sermons were greatly appreciated. His instructions to the young people in vocal music, and his little paper, *Pastor and People*, printed at the parsonage and issued monthly, were notable features of his brief administration. An opportunity offered to visit Europe and the East, and he left the charge in the spring of 1879.

Rev. Edwin Warriner is pastor at the date of this writing (February 1881), having been in charge nearly two years (1879, 1880)—a pleasant and prosperous term.

The pastor's salary has uniformly been estimated at \$1,000, but the actual receipts have exceeded that amount.

Some notable facts appertaining to this church are:

1. Its singular and providential origin, as chronicled above. The late Rev. Dr. Dashiell, in a sermon to this people some years ago, founded upon the words "And a little child shall lead them," discoursed feelingly and beautifully concerning the circumstances which led to the founding of this church.

2. Remarkable growth; beginning with a membership of 13 in a sparsely populated place, it increased in numbers tenfold in less than five years.

3. Eminent visitors. On important occasions, such as missionary days and anniversaries of the dedication, the worshipers on this hill-top have been permitted to listen to some of the most eloquent and distinguished preachers of the denomination. Some of these are Bishops Foster, Gilbert Haven, Wiley, Foss and Hurst, and Doctors Dashiell, Crooks, Reid, Newman, DeHaas, Kidder, Hunt and Fowler. Few audiences in the country chapels have been so highly favored.

4. Extraordinary interest in the Sunday-school. The superior blackboard illustrations by D. S. Skidmore, S. E. Warren and others have aided greatly in the teaching of the Word. All observers agree that it would be difficult to find in any other Sabbath-school such lifelike and beautiful representations of scripture scenes, illustrating the lessons, as are prepared for this school by the assistant superintendent, Mr. Warren.

At each Christmas anniversary Mr. Spinney has distributed hundreds of dollars worth of presents to the

members and friends of the school. He has also each year paid the entire expense of a first-class Sabbath-school picnic, furnishing ice cream, band of music, etc.

The monthly "children's meetings," held Sabbath evenings, have attracted large numbers of people, many attending from a distance of several miles.

The Sunday-school in the first year or two reached a membership of 175, which it still retains.

5. Wise financial management. No bills remain long unpaid. The accounts have shown a balance in the treasury at the close of each year. Two church fairs netted respectively \$1,200 and \$400. Besides giving due attention to repairs and improvements, the Ladies' Aid Society has accumulated a fund for the erection of a chapel and Sunday-school building.

6. Benevolent contributions. While Mr. Spinney has largely supplemented his original offering by his constant and systematic support of the various interests of this church, the people have been schooled in the principles and practice of Christian benevolence, and they have not forgotten the sentiment, "Freely ye have received, freely give." Mr. Spinney adds dollar for dollar to the collections taken in this church for benevolent objects. In the average amount per member contributed to the various benevolent enterprises of the denomination this has been the leading Methodist church in Queens county, and among the foremost in the New York East Conference. The annual offering for missions has been as large as \$500.

7. Complete harmony and fellowship with Christians of other denominations.

At a meeting of the members and friends interested in "the Great Neck Methodist Episcopal Church," held in their house of worship on the morning of December 25th 1879, a preamble and resolutions were unanimously adopted, thanking Mr. Spinney for his benefactions to Methodism at Great Neck. This testimonial was written by Rev. Rev. E. Warriner, beautifully engrossed by S. E. Warren, and elegantly framed, embellished with beautiful emblems and illustrations, including a picture of the church and parsonage. It was signed by Rev. E. Warriner, pastor; C. R. Disosway, J. E. Hicks and H. J. Combs, on behalf of the church and Sabbath-school, and J. B. Hill, C. M. Fletcher and C. W. Rogers, on behalf of friends.

#### THE FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH OF PORT WASHINGTON.

Meetings were started here April 22nd 1873, the result of which was the formation, on September 14th, of a regular Baptist church. Rev. J. D. Fulton, D.D., preached the sermon on the day of organization.

The original members were Andrew Van Pelt, John C. Jones, George Fleet, Jacob Pierce, Dr. — Hall, James E. Bird, Eliza D. Bird, Jane Van Pelt, Martha Fleet and Jane Scott. George Fleet and Andrew Van Pelt were chosen deacons, and James E. Bird clerk.

The Sunday-school was organized in June 1873, with 65 members.

In 1875 the church had increased its membership to



35, and the Sunday-school its membership to 125. The church has since declined to a membership of 17. The Rev. Nelson Palmer served as pastor from October 1873 to January 1875; Uriah B. Gurscard, from January 1875 to May 1875; James T. Carr, from May 1875 to June 1876; and Duncan Young, from October 1877 to June 1879.

The church has never owned any real estate and has held its services in the free church. The Sunday-school was organized in the old school-house, but the services were held after the first year in the church.

#### ST. ALOYSIUS CATHOLIC CHURCH, GREAT NECK.

The edifice of this name was built in 1876, being dedicated May 20th of that year. About 200 regular members attend. Rev. P. F. Sheridan, the first pastor, was in charge three years, and was succeeded by Rev. E. J. Smith, the present incumbent, whose charge commenced April 25th 1880. This is the first Catholic church built in this part of the island. It is a neat little church in the gothic style, situated about 200 feet from the main road and a mile from the railroad depot. The value of the church is estimated at \$8,000. The pastor has recently built a parsonage. The Sunday-school is in charge of some of the young ladies of the parish, the pastor being the superintendent. About 60 pupils attend Sunday after Sunday, and the strictest order and discipline are preserved. This church is destined to be one of the most attractive of its kind on the island, as far as art and piety can make it so.

#### WESTBURY UNION SUNDAY-SCHOOL.

About twenty years ago a Sabbath-school was organized at Westbury. It continued to be held during the summer seasons with varying success. It was superintended first by S. P. Titus. July 1st 1875 it was opened as a union school. Among those prominent and very helpful was Albert W. Hendrickson, who had for years been an earnest worker in Sabbath-schools; and to him and other interested friends the school owes a debt of gratitude for much pecuniary aid. I. C. Titus, who suggested the organization, acted as superintendent for some time. There are at present about 40 pupils. Miss Henrietta Titus is the superintendent.

#### OLD FAMILIES AND PROMINENT INDIVIDUALS.

##### T. W. ALBERTSON.

Thomas W. Albertson, son of Benjamin Albertson, was born March 26th 1813, in the town of North Hempstead, and resided in the town most of his life. His father was a farmer, but filled some of the important offices of the town, serving as supervisor, trustee of the Jones fund, etc. Thomas W. devoted his life entirely to the farm. He was married May 30th 1846 to Miss Harriet Town-



*Photo W. Albertson*

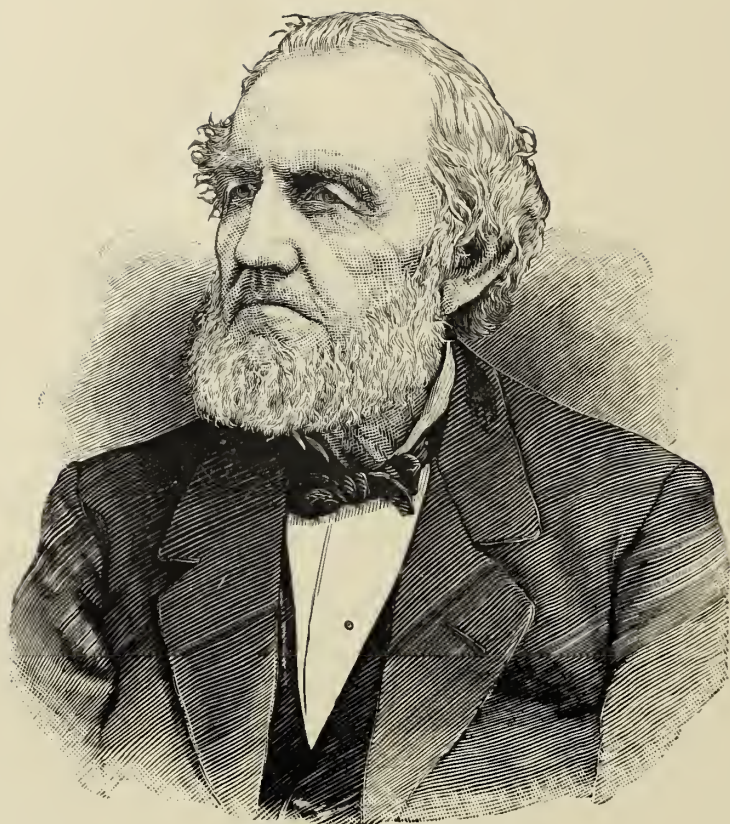
send, of Cedar Swamp, in the town of Oyster Bay. They removed the following year to the farm at the village of Mineola, opposite the present Queens County Agricultural Society's grounds, where the family have since resided. Since that time all the present farm buildings have been erected and the many other improvements made. Mr. Albertson was a man of integrity, a man of thought, active and successful in his chosen avocation. He was among the first in his section to introduce from the city the use of brewers' grains for feeding stock. His mind had an inventive turn, which he utilized in many ways on the farm, one of which was the erection of the wind grist-mill.

Mr. Albertson died May 6th 1874, leaving four children, viz. Townsend, Alice, Ethelena T. and Thomas W. jr. Townsend resides on a farm about three miles north of the homestead. The others of the family, including the mother, reside on the homestead.

Mrs. Albertson was born September 28th 1820, and is a daughter of Hewlett Townsend. Her father owned and resided on the farm at Cedar Swamp on which the Glen Head depot now stands. The farm descended to him by inheritance, though his father, Timothy, from his grandfather Richard Townsend 2nd, who purchased it in 1717. (Richard 2nd was a son of the original Richard Townsend mentioned in the history of Oyster Bay.) Mrs. Albertson's father was an Episcopalian, and her mother a Friend. She united with the Reformed (Dutch) church at Brookville, October 5th 1844, and on coming to Mineola after her marriage united with the Presbyterian church at Hempstead.







*Geo. M. Clark*







*J. E. Maryland*

## JOHN M. CLARK.

John M. Clark is one of the best known and most popular men in Queens county. His father was James Clark, a native of Scotland, who emigrated to New York when quite young. He had gone to sea when little more than a mere lad, and had even then visited remote parts of the world. He was for some time in the employ of the late John Jacob Astor in the East India trade. Later he was chiefly instrumental in establishing the Havre line of packets between New York and Havre, France, and he was prominently connected with this line until his retirement from active business life. He died in November 1835. Mr. Clark's mother, whose maiden name was Mary McKie, was a daughter of John McKie, then a prominent business man of New York in the lumber and timber trade. She survived her husband only about a year and a half.

Mr. Clark was born in New York, January 1st 1821. He attended the public schools in New York, and later was a student at the grammar school at New Brunswick, New Jersey, connected with Rutgers College; but abandoned his studies there about the time of his father's death and entered, as a clerk, the shipping house of Boyd & Hincken, agents for the Havre line. Later he was for a time employed with his uncle in the lumber and timber business in the then upper part of New York city. In 1840 he removed to Great Neck village, where he resided and was connected with James Udall in the lumber business till 1849, when he moved on to his present farm, which he had purchased the previous year.

In 1849 Mr. Clark married Miss Matilda S. Udall, of Great Neck, who is living and in the enjoyment, in common with their household, of the elegant and hospitable home which Mr. Clark has made for them. Mr. and Mrs. Clark have two children—Mary C. (now Mrs. Julian A. Udall) and Richard U.

In 1854 Mr. Clark was elected supervisor, and he is now serving his nineteenth term as the incumbent of that office, the duties of which he faithfully and satisfactorily performed during the exacting period of the late civil war. He has several times been chosen chairman of the Queens County Board of Supervisors. In 1881 he consented to become a nominee for the responsible office of county treasurer.

His connection with the Republican party dates back to the Fremont campaign of 1856, and he has ever been an active, earnest, conscientious and liberal abettor of its principles and measures; and so great is the public estimation of his probity that he enjoys the respect of his fellow citizens of whatever political affiliation. He is a director of the Glen Cove Mutual Insurance Company, and has long been a trustee and is now president of the Roslyn Savings Bank.

Mr. Clark's father's family were members of the Reformed Church, the services of which he early attended. His simplicity of character and dislike of all religious ostentation have led him to the Society of Friends, upon the ministrations of whose preachers he and his household attend, though he is a liberal contributor to the support of all of the churches in his vicinity as occasion may seem to offer.

## ISAAC E. HAVILAND.

The person who acquaints himself with the history of Queens county will assign to Isaac E. Haviland a place among its representative men. His birthplace was Chestnut Ridge, Dutchess county, N. Y., where he was born June 26th 1803. His ancestors, who were English,

were for several generations classed among the substantial farmers of the county. His father, Eleazer Haviland, was a minister of acknowledged ability in the Hicksite order of the Society of Friends.

After completing his education at Providence, R. I., Mr. Haviland spent his time in performing the duties and enjoying the pleasures of home life until his marriage to Ruth, daughter of Stephen Titus and niece of Samuel Titus, to whom, he being childless, she was as a daughter. Their ancient homestead, situated at Hempstead Harbor, became his home in 1828. Here he resided, surrounded by all the pleasant and enchanting attachments which the possession of ancestral inheritance can bring.

In person he was tall, noble and commanding, with an attractive and cheerful face, which betokened the genial soul within and the generous heart, ever ready to aid with sympathy or more substantial comfort. Possessing many of the qualities necessary to a leading public character, he was often able to guide and direct where he had not the power to control. His learning, his ready judgment and his clear perception, joined to an affable and engaging demeanor, made up for certain elements of character which enable others to attain a higher popularity; while the possession of those solid qualities which always command respect enabled him to leave perhaps a more enduring impression upon the community under his influence. His merits were appreciated and honored by his appointment, May 12th 1843, by Governor William C. Bouck, and his reappointment, March 20th 1846, by Governor Silas Wright, to the office of first judge of Queens county, which office he filled until the election of Judge Hagner, under the new constitution, in 1847. As to the ability with which he discharged the duties of that office and the estimation in which he was held while occupying the position, the language of Judge Armstrong, who has kindly furnished the dates of his appointment, etc., is here adopted as expressing the general sentiment of the people of the county and of the legal profession:

"Judge Haviland, though not trained to the legal profession, had a clear comprehension of principles of law that governed the ordinary transactions of life, and upon the bench was firm, courteous and impartial. His views upon a novel and important question of law relating to a private right of way were made the subject of review by the court of appeals of this State, and that tribunal unanimously sustained Judge Haviland's position, and this case to-day is the leading case in this State upon the principle involved."

He was a director in the Long Island Railroad Company from 1837 to 1843 (during which time the railroad was completed to Greenport), in 1846, and from 1850 to the close of 1855. He was elected president of the company in 1850 and 1852. His health became impaired in 1855 and has so continued to the present time.

Coming to the county at a period when the various elements of society were more widely separated, and it was less imbued with the intrigues of city politics, he was enabled the more readily to impress upon the community by which he was surrounded the influence of his upright character. Without brilliant attainments he had at his command a general fund of useful knowledge and common sense; and either in his official or his business career his judgment was rarely at fault. Never hesitating in asserting his principles, he yet deferred to the opinion of others, and in his intercourse with men sought to gain as well as impart information. In his social and private life the kindly glow of his warm heart shed happiness and delight upon every one that it reached; and the ancestral halls of "the old brick" homestead can never lose the charm evoked by the memory of his presence.





WILLIAM HEWLETT.

## THE HEWLETT FAMILY.

The Hewletts have been identified with Queens county since about the time Long Island was first settled by white people, but the date of their emigrating from England, the particulars of their occupying what is now Riker's Island, and the history of their final settlement on the south coast of Queens county are matters of tradition rather than history. Traditions agree, however, that the ancestor was George Hewlett, who, with his four sons, came to America about 1660. After sharing the hospitality of the Riker family for a short time they took possession of the two small islands formerly known as Hewlett's Islands, now called "The Brothers." They remained here but a few years at most then removed to the south side of Long Island and settled at a place now called Merrick, in the town of Hempstead.

In due time the sons made settlements for themselves. Daniel, the eldest, staid on the homestead at Merrick, and left at his death five sons and three daughters, some of whose descendants still reside here. George, the

second son, settled at the foot of Great Neck, in the present town of North Hempstead. He left three sons and two daughters, whose descendants are still among the prominent residents of the place. Lewis, the third son, settled at the head of Cow Neck, where Henry T. Hewlett now resides, and left at his death two sons and five daughters. John, the youngest son, took up his home at Rockaway, and had six children—two sons and four daughters. One son remained at home; the other, known as John 2nd, married Hannah, the sister of Col. John Jackson, and removed to East Woods (now Woodbury), in the town of Oyster Bay. Many of his descendants still reside here, at Cold Spring and in other parts of the town.

Samuel Hewlett, probably a grandson of Lewis Hewlett, was married when sixty years of age to Ruth Willis, of Cedar Swamp. They spent the remainder of their lives in the house now occupied by Henry T. Hewlett. Five children, four sons and a daughter, grew up as their family. Lewis, the eldest, lived and died on the old homestead. Phœbe, the second child, married Walter Jones, and in her widowhood came and lived with her



WILLIAM H. HEWLETT.

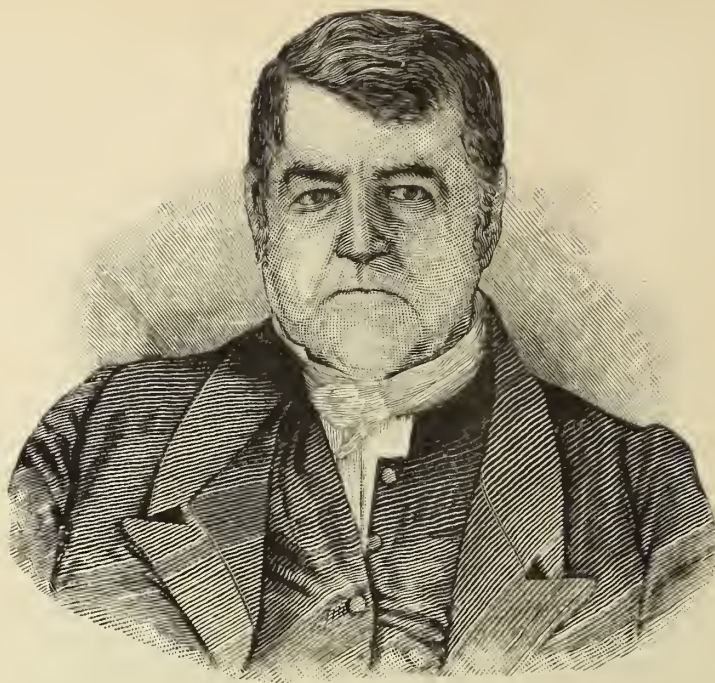
youngest brother, William. James, the second son, died at sea, leaving no family. Samuel, the third son, married a Miss Hewlett from Cold Spring, and spent his life on a farm in Stonytown.

William Hewlett, whose portrait appears at the head of page 432, the youngest of this family, was born on the 19th of October 1784. His first wife was Martha, a daughter of Thomas Thorne. Their first home was on the farm now owned by John S. Morrell. Mrs. Hewlett coming into possession, by inheritance, of half of her father's farm they removed thither about 1820, and subsequently purchased from a sister the remaining half. The old house which is now standing was built by one of the Kissams, who formerly owned the property. Mrs. Hewlett was a member of the Episcopal church at Manhasset for many years, and until her death. Her children were William Henry and Martha M., the late wife of John S. Morrell. Mr. Hewlett was again married August 2nd 1852, to Susan Armstrong, of Poughkeepsie, who survives him.

Mr. Hewlett devoted some part of his time during his whole life to farming. He was for some time engaged in the manufacture of paper in a mill on the

stream in front of his home. He was also a manufacturer of cotton goods, which industry yielded him some profits. He built, in 1827, the saw-mill which is still in use. He never coveted political honors, but on the contrary preferred to follow a quiet life, his prominent characteristics being unostentatious benevolence, humility, and the unassuming life which he led. He died October 5th 1866, leaving, as the result of his industrious and frugal life, a good property to his widow and his only son, William Henry Hewlett, who now together occupy the homestead. The surviving Mrs. Hewlett and the son are both members of the Episcopal church at Manhasset. He inherits largely those sterling traits of character which gave his father such a firm hold upon the confidence of all with whom he had business relations. This son, whose portrait appears above, is the last descendant of this branch of the family who bears the name Hewlett. He succeeded at his father's death to the management of the grist-mill on the premises, a mill which in his father's time was patronized by hundreds of those whose children and grand-children will read this page when the mill and the miller have passed away.





JOSEPH LAWRENCE HEWLETT.

The branch of the Hewlett family that has given name to Hewlett's Point, in North Hempstead, traces its descent from George Hewlett, who was one of those mentioned on page 432 as early residing on Riker's Island. George Hewlett after a brief stay on Riker's Island removed to the central part of Long Island, and for several years was a resident of Hempstead. In 1746 one of this family removed to what is now known as Great Neck, and here in 1756 his descendants became owners of that part of the neck which has since borne the name of "Hewlett's Point." The title deed was executed by Luke Haviland, and conveyed about 250 acres to Joseph Hewlett. The document was acknowledged May 6th 1757 and passed for record by "Joseph Kissam, one of His Majesty's Justices [assistant] of the court of Common Pleas." The grantee named in this deed bequeathed the property at his death to his son Lawrence Hewlett, and he in turn left it by will to his son Joseph Lawrence Hewlett, who was the last to own the whole of the original estate.

The homestead house was on that half of the estate now owned by George Hewlett, and, although it has been modernized to meet the taste and comfort of the present generation, it still has the characteristic architectural features of the old mansions of a century ago. The illustration on the opposite page shows this house, with its picturesque surroundings and its beautiful location on the east shore of a small bay branching south from the sound. "Oriental Grove," a part of which appears in the left of the illustration, is also on this estate. This for several years has been a popular picnic resort for Sunday-schools, societies and churches.

Still farther to the northward, on the left of the picture, is the handsome residence of Joseph L. Hewlett, eldest son of Joseph Lawrence Hewlett. He owns about 30 acres of the original homestead. Northward again, to the extreme limit of the "Point," is the country seat of the Hon. John A. King. He purchased here some twenty-five years ago, erected a mansion, and has handsomely laid out and improved its surroundings.

The first building erected by the Hewlett family here

was built before the purchase of 1756. It was a stone structure, and stood—where its ruins are still to be seen—on the place now owned by William Mitchell Smith.

Thus briefly sketching something of the past and present of this family and its estate, we turn to notice more fully those representatives of the family who are or have been the personal acquaintances of those now living who will be readers of this work. The Joseph Lawrence Hewlett mentioned as the last who owned the entire estate was born July 12th 1780, and died July 3d 1849. He was first married at Jamaica, on the 20th of August 1800, to Hannah Wickes. She died March 4th 1816, leaving one son, Joseph Lawrence jr., and one daughter, Harriet. The former was born January 4th 1809, and was married January 20th 1836 to Mary T. Cornwell. He owns a very valuable portion of the estate, and is enjoying in his mature years the quiet of a rural life. Harriet was born November 1st 1814, and, May 23d 1834, was married to William Mitchell Smith.

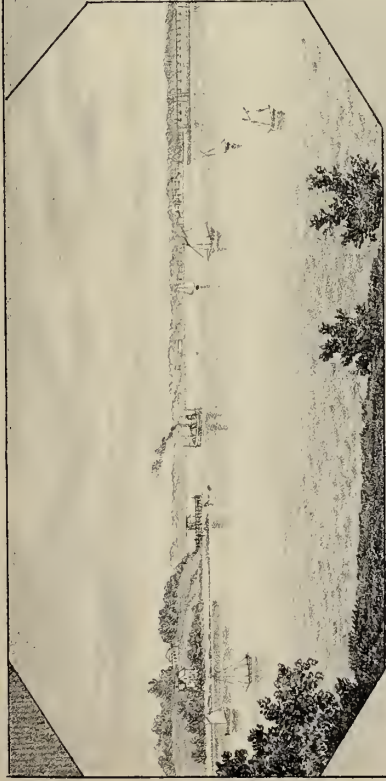
The late Mr. Hewlett's second wife (December 15th 1818) was Elizabeth Van Wyck, who died August 29th 1875. Their children were Sarah, Elizabeth, Mary, Susan M., Abraham Van Wyck, Helen, Josephine L., Cyrus and George.

The portrait at the head of this page shows Mr. Hewlett as he is remembered by those who knew him a few years before his death. He was a gentleman who never sought the honors of public life, and never held any office except such as his native town called upon him to fill. He was always an admirer of the beautiful in nature, and became a farmer from the love of rural pursuits. To this natural qualification he added another quality or habit not less necessary to the successful farmer—thoroughness and exactness in all business intercourse with others.

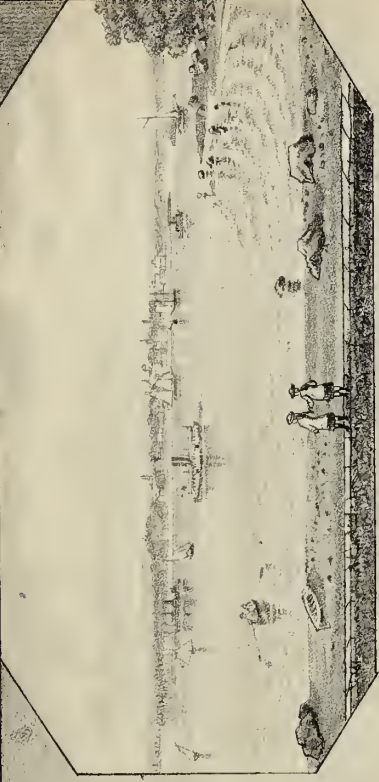
He was always a conservative Democrat of the old school, and in his religious life was a worthy member of the Protestant Episcopal church. He contributed liberally to the cost of erecting Christ Church at Manhasset, and to the close of his life he was a staunch supporter of the various financial interests of the parish.

In personal appearance Mr. Hewlett was a noble man to meet, a gentleman of pleasing address and an intelligent, active mind.

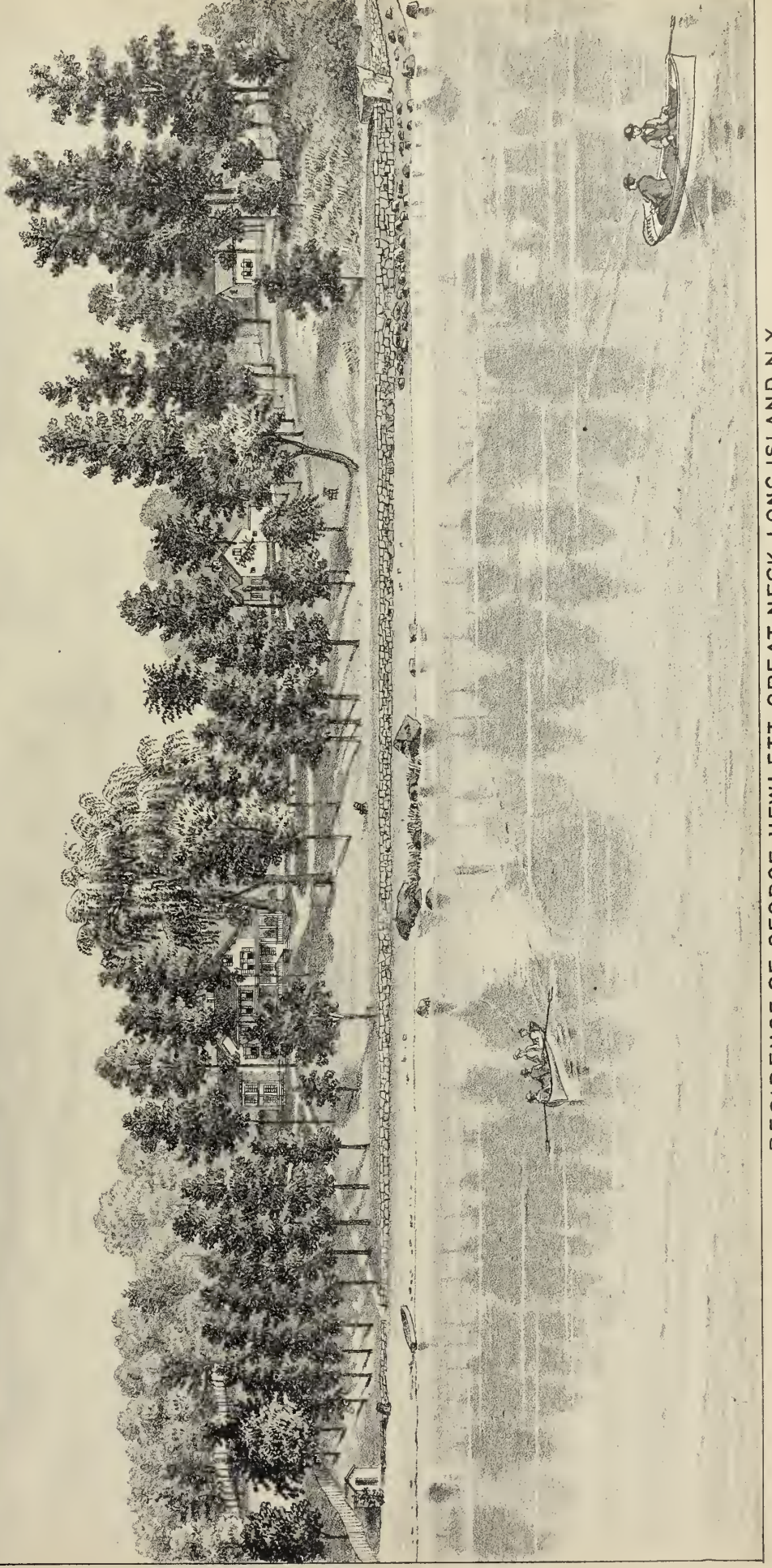




VIEW LOOKING TOWARDS FT SCHUYLER.



VIEW LOOKING TOWARDS CITY ISLAND.



RESIDENCE OF GEORGE HEWLETT, GREAT NECK, LONG ISLAND, N.Y.





THE KISSAM FAMILY.

The Kissam family in its various generations since its first settlement in this county has contributed many valuable men to positions of trust and honor, as well as to the medical and legal professions. John Kissam, its common ancestor in America, when quite young, was with his parents among the early settlers of Vlissing or Vlissingen (now Flushing). His father—whose Christian name is lost with the town records up to 1789, which were burned—died in a brief period after their arrival, and left an estate for his son, in the hands of "Antony Waters, of Jamaica, and John Cockram, of Newtown, as overseers" until he arrived at lawful age (1). The said John, who was born in July 1644, married Susannah Thorne, of Jamaica, July 10th 1667 (2), and removed from Flushing to Madnan's (now Great) Neck in 1678. He had sons Daniel and John, the latter of whom with his wife Elizabeth—probably a daughter of Adam Mott—settled in the town of Freehold (3), Monmouth county, N. J.; and there is traditional evidence that he had another son, Thomas, also a resident of New Jersey.

Daniel Kissam, the eldest son of John and Susannah (Thorne), was born in 1669; he was a farmer on Great Neck, and was elected a vestryman in St. George's parish, Hempstead, in 1703. He married Elizabeth Coombs. Issue: Daniel 2nd; Elizabeth, who married Henry L'Estrange, of Rye, October 9th 1726; Joseph; Martha, who married James Woods, a lawyer in New York city; Levina, who married John Carman August 18th 1731; and Hannah, who became the second wife of Lewis Hewlett. He died in 1752.

3d Generation.—Daniel 2nd, a son of Daniel and Elizabeth (Coombs), born in 1701, married Ann, daughter of Richbell Mott. Issue: Daniel 3d and Elizabeth. He died in 1728, and his widow married Jotham Townsend, of Oyster Bay (second husband), October 11th 1730.

Joseph, the second son of Daniel and Elizabeth (Coombs), born in 1703, was a farmer on Cow Neck, a justice of the peace for many years, and a member of the vestry of St. George's Church, Hempstead, from 1751 to 1761. He married Deborah, daughter of Jonathan and Sarah Whitehead, of Jamaica, February 7th 1727. Issue: Daniel Whitehead; Benjamin; Joseph 2nd; Elizabeth, who married Jacob Mott October 20th 1761; Daniel; Deborah, who married Edmund Smith September 2nd 1763; and Samuel.

4th Generation.—Daniel 3d, son of Daniel 2nd and Ann (Mott), born October 13th 1726, also a farmer on Cow Neck, was treasurer of this county from 1759 to 1782, member of Assembly from 1764 to 1775, and justice of the peace until his death. He married Peggy, daughter of Col. Benjamin Tredwell, of North Hempstead, April 20th 1746. Issue: John, who married Phebe, daughter of John Allen, March 8th 1782; Phebe, who married Richard Jackson April 1st 1767; Anne, who married David Allen November 29th 1773; Sarah, who

married Elijah Allen Oct. 14th 1777; Daniel 4th, who married Phebe, daughter of Philip Platt, December 15th 1785; Elizabeth, who married Thomas C. Thorne August 10th 1786; and Benjamin Tredwell, who married Mary, another daughter of Philip Platt, April 3d 1793. Daniel 3d died August 4th 1782. Of his children John was appointed "Major" by Gov. Tryon December 9th 1776 and was clerk of the board of supervisors from 1797 to 1820; was vestryman in St. George's parish from 1814 to 1819. Daniel 4th was a member of Assembly from 1809 to 1819, and Benjamin T. in 1821 and 1823.

Daniel Whitehead, son of Joseph and Deborah (Whitehead), born February 24th 1728, was also a farmer in this town, and a member of Assembly in 1786. He married Ann (daughter of George) Duryea, July 4th 1776. He died March 8th 1808, leaving no descendants.

Benjamin, son of Joseph and Deborah (Whitehead), chose the legal profession, and settled in New York city. He was eminent in his profession, and in his office such men as John Jay, Lindley Murray and Cornelius J. Bogert were law students. He was a member of the "Committee of One Hundred," and of the first and second Provincial Congresses. He married Catharine, daughter of Petrus Rutgers, of New York, Oct. 5th 1755. Issue: Peter Rutgers, who married Deborah, daughter of Penn Townsend, Aug. 4th 1779; Benjamin, who married Cornelia, daughter of Isaac Roosevelt, in 1786; Joseph, who died in infancy; Richard Sharpe, who, Dr. Francis, in his "Old New York," page 307, says, was New York's most popular surgeon for twenty years; Adrian, a lawyer, who married Mrs. Elizabeth Bayard in 1794; Samuel, and Helena. The last married Philip L. Hoffman November 18th 1787, and was the grandmother of ex-Governor John T. Hoffman. Benjamin died Oct. 25th 1782. His son Peter Rutgers graduated at Columbia College, in 1776, and was a merchant in New York; Benjamin graduated in medicine at Edinburgh in 1783, and was a professor in Columbia College from 1785 to 1792, a trustee in the same until his death and a vestryman in Trinity Church for many years.

Joseph 2nd, son of Joseph and Deborah (Whitehead), was born August 22nd 1731, and died May 20th 1815. He was also a farmer, and justice of the peace in this town; married Mary, daughter of George and Hannah Hewlett, October 9th 1752. Issue: Benjamin, who married Martha Hewlett December 17th 1773; Phebe, who married William Duryea May 16th 1785; Daniel Whitehead, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. Benjamin Tredwell, June 26th 1787, and was a well known physician in Suffolk county; and Hewlett, who married Ann Wilkins, March 25th 1786.

Daniel, son of Joseph and Deborah (Whitehead), born in 1739, was a prominent lawyer and judge in this county, and was clerk of the county from 1796 to the time of his death, which occurred June 3d 1812. He was vestryman in Grace Church, Jamaica, for many years, and a delegate to the first convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church in America, held in St. Paul's chapel in the city of New York in 1785. He married Mary, daughter of John Betts,

(1) See "Orders," vol. 2, page 226, in office of Secretary of State, at Albany.

(2) See Register of Marriage Licenses, by O'Callaghan.

(3) See Queens County Records, Book B, No. 2 of Deeds, page 115.



September 19th 1763. His children were: John Betts, who married Mary Searing May 2nd 1784; Elizabeth, who married Samuel Sackett Nov. 9th 1786, and was the mother of Clarence D. and Grenville A. Sackett, late counselors at law in New York city (4); Sarah, who married Jedediah Sanger, a judge in Oneida county; Daniel, who married Jemima Searing; Maria, who married Zedekiah Sanger; Catharine; Whitehead, who married Agnes Allen May 3d 1806; and Benjamin, who graduated as M. D. at Columbia College in 1805, married Mary Atkinson May 9th 1807, and settled in New York city.

Samuel, the youngest son of Joseph and Deborah (Whitehead), born in 1745, was a student of Rev. Samuel Seabury at Hempstead, where he was prepared for college, and was the first person graduated (1769) as M. D. at Kings (now Columbia) College. He settled and practiced medicine in the West Indies.

The descendants of the fifth and later generations are too numerous for mention in these pages. In New York the name is connected by marriage with the old families of Rutgers, Roosevelt, Lefferts, Livingston, Bayard, Tredwell, Townsend, Embury, Vanderbilt, Aymar, Adriance, Walton, Lord, etc.

This family, attached to the Church of England, was divided in its support of the principles involved in the American Revolution; some of its members were Whigs, but the large majority were Loyalists.

#### BENJAMIN W. ALLEN.

There have lived but few men if any in this county whose public and private life reflects more credit upon their age and generation than do the life and public services of the late Benjamin W. Allen, of North Hempstead. No event of striking importance seems to mark any separate period in his personal history. He was the son of a plain farmer, and coming into possession of the homestead at the death of his father, John Allen, of Great Neck, he gave most of his life to agricultural pursuits on the farm where he was born. The father was successful, as success was reckoned among farmers of his time, and from him the son received what became under his care the nucleus of a snug fortune. The mother was a woman who gave to her son many of the elements of his disposition and traits of his character which made him through life a man to be loved. She was the daughter of Abram Schenck, and through him was descended from one of the oldest and most worthy families in the town.

The usual opportunities afforded by the district schools and a clerkship in an uncle's store at Manhasset Valley were the principal educational advantages enjoyed by the young man. In 1839 he was married to Miss Mary W. Burtis, the marriage being celebrated by the Rev. William R. Gordon, then the pastor of the Reformed Dutch church of North Hempstead, of which Mrs. Allen has for several years been a member. The whole of his married

life, from December 11th 1839 until his death on the anniversary of that day in 1870, was a model of domestic felicity, and here in a comfortable home still lives the lady whose love was the crowning glory of his life.

She is the daughter of John S. Burtis and a granddaughter of John Burtis, who was a soldier under General Washington. Her mother was Eliza A. Willets Burtis, a daughter of George Willets. Their home was at what is now Port Washington, and there on December 9th 1817 Mrs. Allen was born. Married in the bright noon of her womanhood, her life was a very happy one until she was left to mourn the loss of him whose affection was the center of all her joys, and whose life with hers had so long been one.

Although Mr. Allen was not a member of any church organization, yet he was a contributor to the financial enterprises of the several religious organizations in the town. Politically he was a lifelong Democrat. In 1868 he was elected by that party supervisor of his native town, and in the following year his townsmen put their seal of approval on his services as such by re-electing him to the office for the term in which he was serving at the time of his death.

The data for this memoir were kindly furnished by several persons who knew Mr. Allen, but the following letter, from a professional gentleman whose relations with him were peculiarly favorable for knowing him as he was, is so fair an expression of the general estimate of the man that we commit it to record here as stating very succinctly just what is proper to say of its subject:

GREAT NECK, L. I., July 30th 1881.

DEAR SIR: I have read over the enclosed paper concerning the late Mr. Benjamin Allen—an old, and highly esteemed friend, whose loss was a great affliction to me—but concerning the details of his life I am unable to give you more information than you already have.

The exact date or place of his birth I do not know, nor anything concerning his ancestry, but personally he was a man who had the love and esteem of all who knew him, and whose whole life was above reproach. His perfect integrity and strong, clear, common sense, united to a remarkable intuitive good judgment, made him a valuable citizen, whose aid and support were in constant demand in the community in which he lived and always freely and willingly given, while his great kindness and genial, open hearted manner made him a much loved neighbor.

In the quiet, simple way of life in a farming community it would be difficult to find one who more fully possessed all the requirements of a good citizen, and in his death was lost a wise counsellor, a good husband, an ever-ready help in time of need, and a model of manhood for those who were growing up around him.

His life, though uneventful, was full of all that men love and admire in a citizen, neighbor and friend, and I am glad that through your efforts we are to have a record of it.

Very truly yours,

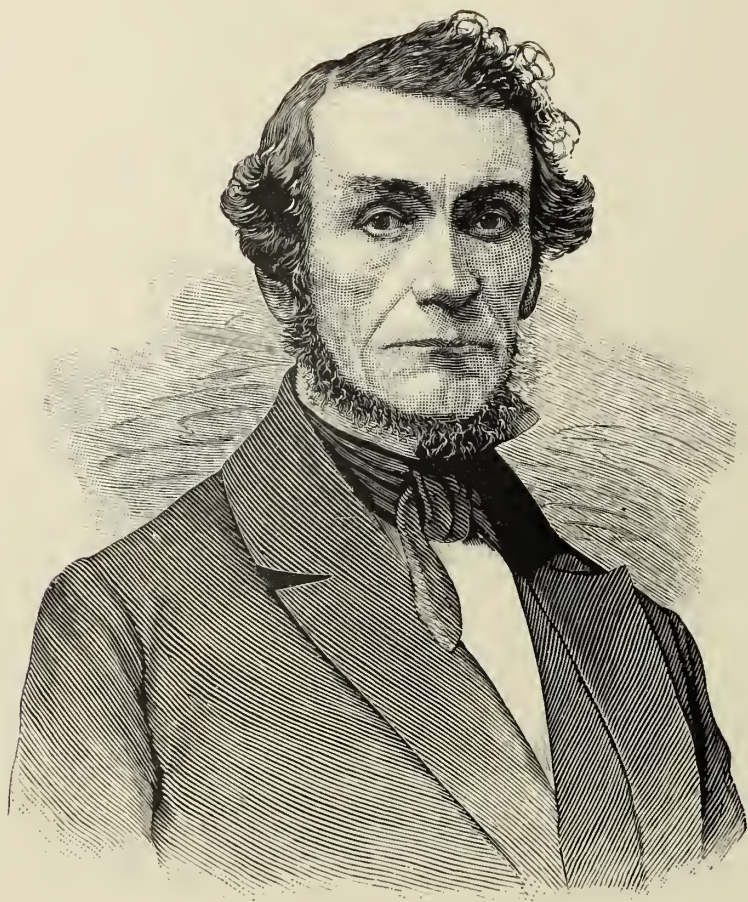
A. W. ROGERS, M. D.

The portraits of Mr. and Mrs. Allen which appear at pages 440 and 441 were engraved from miniature likenesses taken a few years prior to his decease.

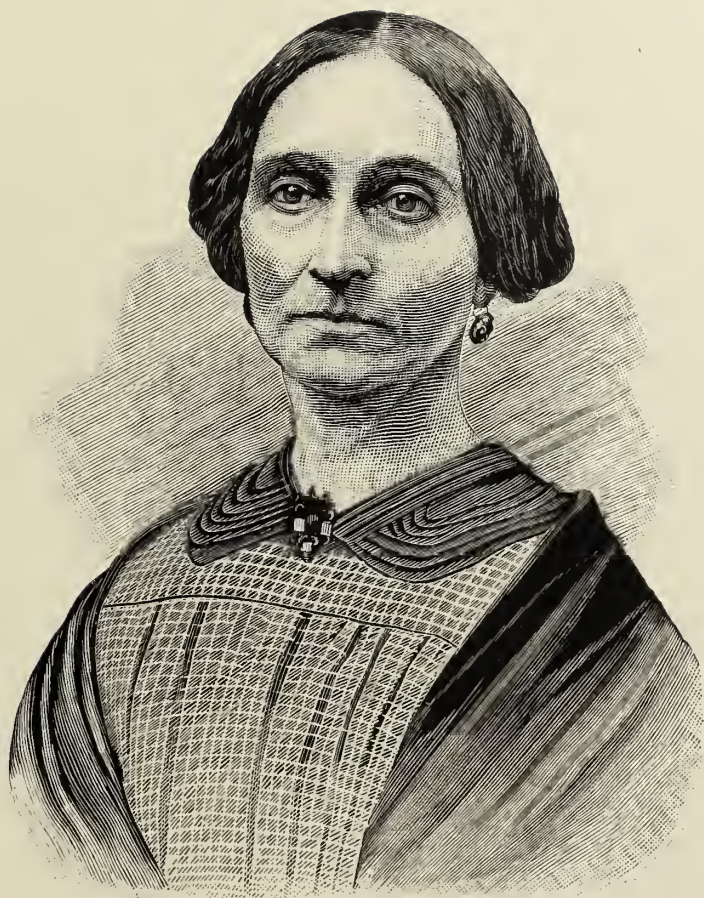
(4) See Address of William Alfred Jones before the Long Island Historical Society, November 5th 1863.







*B. W. Allen*



*Mary W. Allen.*



10  
mc  
c







*Gas, H. L'Hammedién*

## JAMES H. L'HOMMEDIU.

James H. L'Hommedieu was born at Smithtown, Suffolk county, February 5th 1833. His parents were Harvey and Julia Ann (Gallaway) L'Hommedieu. The elder L'Hommedieu devoted his energies to agriculture; hence James H. was reared on the farm, and his educational advantages were limited to those afforded by the public schools in the old "Landing district." When he was seventeen his mother died, and soon afterward his father disposed of his interests in Smithtown and removed to Port Jefferson, where he lived until his death, about ten years ago. At the time of this practical breaking up of his father's household, James H. went with his uncle, David C. L'Hommedieu, then a prominent builder of Smithtown, to learn the trade of a carpenter and builder. There he remained about three years and a half, during which he developed such talent for the work of his choice that he was often referred to as a youth who would probably one day be an architect of ability and reputation.

At the expiration of this period of apprenticeship Mr. L'Hommedieu engaged with Messrs. Meeker, Angevine & Co., builders, of New York, and was employed at "journey" work during the three and a half years following. He removed to Great Neck in June 1857, and for thirteen years lived in Manhasset Valley, where he established a shop for the manufacture of builders' materials of all kinds, and carried on an extensive business in contracting and building. During this time he designed and erected some of the most costly and elegant residences in the country round about, establishing a reputation second to that of no other architect either on Long Island or in New York city; and attracting the attention of the late A. T. Stewart, between whom and Mr. L'Hommedieu business relations were inaugurated, which existed to their mutual satisfaction during Mr. Stewart's life and have continued uninterruptedly between Mr. L'Hommedieu and the Stewart estate, represented by Hon. Henry Hilton, up to the present time. An idea of the extent of the business transacted for Mr. Stewart and his estate by Mr. L'Hommedieu may be gained from a knowledge of the fact that the latter has erected, under contract, every building in Garden City, including the cathedral, except five, besides other buildings elsewhere. The relations between Mr. Stewart and Mr. L'Hommedieu were of an exceptionally pleasant nature, and in them Mr. Stewart exemplified that liberality and thoughtfulness which characterized him throughout his long and remarkable business career. Since the death of the great merchant Judge Hilton has dealt with Mr. L'Hommedieu in a manner that affords him cause for the greatest satisfaction.

It is probable that during his professional career Mr. L'Hommedieu has erected more detached houses than any other architect and builder in the United States. About three years ago he established his present steam mill and warehouses at Great Neck, where he manufactures or deals in lumber, hardware, paints, oils, varnishes, lime, lath, brick, cement, drain pipe, doors, sashes, glass, blinds, mouldings, brackets, and all other kinds of building ma-

terial, doing all varieties of turning and scroll-sawing, and is prepared at any time to furnish entire the materials for a building of any specific size or style.

January 24th 1857 Mr. L'Hommedieu was married to Miss Henrietta Good, of New York. They have eleven children living, named, in the order of their birth, Julia, Howard A., James H., George, Emma V., Theodore A., Henrietta, Caroline R., John K., Joseph S. and Ida. Three, Charles, Stewart and Alfred, have died. The family residence of Mr. L'Hommedieu on the Middle Neck road, leading from the Great Neck steamboat landing to Hyde Park, is one of the largest and most elegant and home-like of the many inviting homes of Long Island, and the hospitality of its inmates is as well known as the skill and architectural talent of its owner.

Mr. L'Hommedieu is not a politician, but he is an earnest and consistent Democrat, who is never found wanting in time of need. With his family he is a regular attendant upon the services of the Episcopal church. As a man and a citizen he is above reproach. As a husband and father he has endeared himself to a family of whom any man might well be proud.

## ROSLYN.

Roslyn lies at the head of Hempstead harbor, beautifully nestling between the hills. The village was founded early in the history of the old town of Hempstead and was formerly known as Hempstead Harbor. Its situation is well adapted for travel and commerce, it being located both on the harbor and on the Locust Valley branch of the Long Island Railroad. A steamer plies daily to and from New York *via* Sea Cliff and Glen Cove, acting in healthy competition with the railroad.

Roslyn is abundantly supplied with streams gushing forth from the base of the hills and hurrying merrily toward the sound. Numerous dams are thrown across their courses, forming beautiful little lakelets which, besides adding charms to the scenery, furnish the power to drive the machinery of several small mills and factories; and, not least important, the inhabitants have a never-failing supply of the best of water for household purposes.

As one leaves the cars at the station he observes a small collection of buildings; but this is not Roslyn proper. To know its charms and realize its beauties he must take a carriage and drive through the entire length of its winding streets. Every few rods a turn in the road reveals new scenes of woodland, lawn and water.

The means of acquiring an education in Roslyn were formerly provided by private schools and an academy. These have been superseded by a graded union school.

Roslyn is abundantly supplied with business establishments, consisting of stores of general merchandise, hardware, drugs, furniture, and shoes, a harness shop, a wagon shop, a meat market, a bakery and minor establishments. There are four hotels and two livery stables. The Hicks lumber and coal yard does an extensive business.



## WILLIAM CULLEN BRYANT.

To many persons Roslyn is best known as having within its environs Cedarmere, one of the homes of the late distinguished poet and journalist Bryant. Hence the record of his illustrious life appropriately forms a part of the history of this village.

William Cullen Bryant was born in Cummington, Hampshire county, Mass., November 3d 1794, and was a son of Peter Bryant, a physician of literary attainments as well as good professional standing. The latter was a grandson of Stephen Bryant, who came to Plymouth in the "Mayflower." The poet displayed the bent of his mind even in childhood, making metrical translations from the Latin before he was ten years old, and writing "The Embargo" and "The Spanish Revolution" in his fourteenth year. Entering Williams College in 1810, he remained but two years, during which he took high rank in literary studies. He chose the legal profession, and was admitted to the bar in 1815, and subsequently practiced at Plainfield and Great Barrington, devoting much attention, however, to literary labor. "Thanatopsis," written in his 18th year, was published in the *North American Review* in 1818, and Mr. Bryant contributed prose articles to the same periodical. He was married while living at Great Barrington, and there he wrote some of his finest poems.

In 1825 Mr. Bryant removed to New York, and became the editor of the *New York Review*; this magazine was soon after merged in the *United States Review*, for which he wrote poems and criticisms. In 1826 he became one of the editors of the *Evening Post*, and he retained his editorial connection with that journal throughout life, having exclusive control of the paper except for a few years after becoming connected with it. His championship of free trade was perhaps the most characteristic feature of the *Post* under his editorship.

A complete edition of Mr. Bryant's poems was published in 1832, and republished in England, giving the author a European reputation. In 1832, 1845, 1849 and 1857 he traveled in Europe, his observations furnishing the material for his books entitled "Letters of a Traveler" and "Letters from Spain and other Countries." He translated the Iliad into English verse in 1870 and the Odyssey in 1871, and a complete edition of his poems was issued in 1876. The "Library of Poetry and Song," a volume of poems selected and edited by Mr. Bryant, was perhaps the most successful and popular work of its kind ever published.

Mr. Bryant was often called on to preside at public meetings and to deliver memorial and other addresses. The last of these was his oration on Mazzini, delivered May 29th 1878, in Central Park, New York. The sun shone hotly upon him while speaking, and on entering the house of General James Wilson after leaving the park he fainted and fell, his head striking the doorstep. He partially recovered and was removed to his own house in Sixteenth street, where he died from the effects of his injury, in the morning of June 12th.

The Bryant residence was built in 1787, by Richard Kirk, a Quaker. The property was owned for ten years by Joseph W. Moulton, whose writings furnish a valuable contribution to the early history of the State of New York. Mr. Moulton was one of the first of the New York business men who came and settled here. He sold the place, then containing forty acres, to Mr. Bryant in 1846. The original style of the residence has been materially changed. The farm now contains 200 acres. One peculiar feature is the stiles scattered over the farm. On the property is a famous black walnut tree, reputed to be the largest tree on the island. Its age is about 170 years. The circumference of its trunk is twenty-four feet, while its shade measures 130 feet between perpendiculars. This tree has a neighbor, a red maple, of fourteen feet six inches girth twenty inches from the ground, with drooping branches of great spread. Mr. Kirk constructed the embankment which forms the artificial lake.

This gathering in of the mountain springs was at first utilized to run a paper-mill and other machinery. The lake is now surrounded by rare trees and shrubs of many kinds, brought from many regions. Among them grow the native cedars, and from these and the pretty lake the place derives its name Cedarmere.

Parke Godwin, the journalist and historian, who is a son-in-law of Mr. Bryant, lives in a beautiful residence across the way.

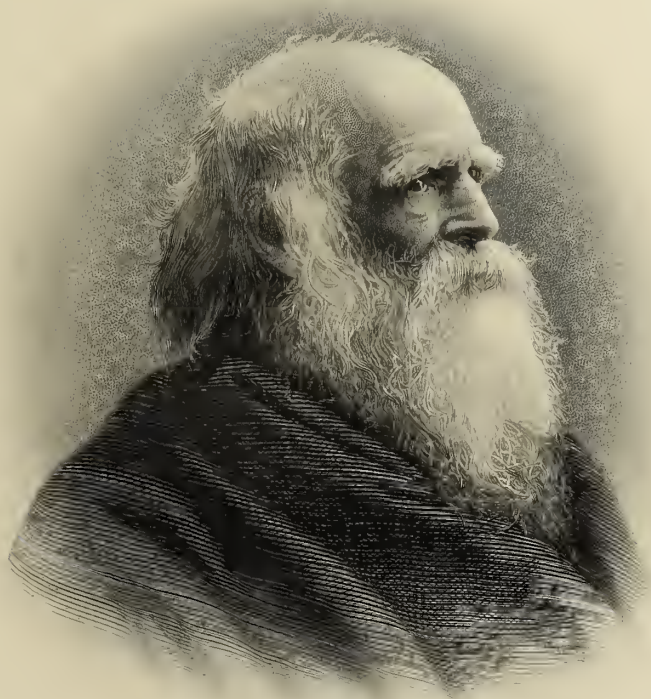
## BRYANT CIRCULATING LIBRARY ASSOCIATION.

At a meeting of the inhabitants of Roslyn and vicinity held November 13th 1878 a stock company was formed, which was subsequently chartered as the Bryant Circulating Library Association. This company was formed in accordance with the plans of William Cullen Bryant, who had erected the hall, which, with the site, was deeded as a free gift to the association by Miss Julia S. Bryant, according to her father's request. The value of the gift is estimated at \$15,000. The building is divided into apartments for library and reading room, a public hall, and a residence for the librarian who has the care of the building.

The board of trustees is the same that was first elected, and consists of Parke Godwin, Stephen Taber, Henry W. Eastman, John Ordronaux, Daniel Bogart, J. Augustus Prior, Benjamin D. Hicks, Thomas Clapham and James R. Willets.

## ROSLYN SAVINGS BANK.

This institution was organized in December 1875. The following officers were elected in 1876: Stephen Taber, president; John M. Clark, first vice-president; Daniel Bogart, second vice-president; Henry W. Eastman, treasurer; Frederic M. Eastman, secretary. Mr. Clark is now president. The character of the twenty-five members of the board of trustees ought to entitle the institution to the confidence of the people. The bank accommodates about 300 depositors, who have \$63,000 on deposit. The operation of the bank has



*William Cullen Bryant*





been successful and regular semi-annual dividends have been paid.

#### MILLS AND FACTORIES.

There have been numerous mills and factories at Roslyn. Prominent mention of woollens manufactured here has been made at earlier expositions. It is believed that the paper-mill erected here in 1773 by Hendrick Onderdonk, Henry Remsen and Hugh Gaine, proprietor of Gaine's *Mercury*, of New York, was the first in the State. It is rendered certain by remarks made in the *Mercury* that it was preceded by no other for any length of time. A part of the old building is still standing here. Several paper-mills have since been erected here. The only one remaining and in use is owned and operated by Myers Valentine. General Washington, while making his tour of Long Island, in April 1790, was entertained by Hendrick Onderdonk in the old mansion now occupied by Daniel Bogart. On that occasion General Washington visited the grist and paper-mills, and spoke approvingly of their management.

*Roslyn Mills.*—It appears that one John Robson applied to the town and was granted permission to erect a dam and build a grist-mill on the stream at the head of Hempstead harbor. At a town meeting held at Hempstead April 2nd 1698, said Robson agreed to build the dam and mill within one year. He failed to fulfill his contract, and by the wording of the grant it became void and reverted to "ye Towne." In 1701 he applied to the town meeting for a renewal of the grant. No action was taken other than the appointment of a committee to have the matter in charge. No report seems to have been made or recorded. In 1709 Robson deeded to Charles Mott the dam and mill, one iron crow and some other implements for the consideration of £100; so the dam and mill must have been erected prior to that date. In 1741 a deed of the property mentions an improved dam and a new and spacious mill, that was built and maintained on the stream by Jeremiah Williams. The present mill, according to the data, was built about 1735. The property has passed through many changes of ownership and many fortunes have been made and lost on it. During the wars, especially the Revolutionary and that of 1812, the profits were large; the owners made money fast, and maintained expensive households. When the Erie Canal was opened, and products from the west supplied the market of New York, the millers on Long Island felt the effect severely, and De Witt Clinton found many political enemies among them, and many that were not without political influence as well.

The farmers were, during the millers' affluence, much annoyed by their insolence, as when they brought a grist to the mill they were obliged to carry it in and wait till the miller could conveniently grind, then turn the bolt to sift the bran from the flour, themselves; as the grant from the town reserved the right of the public to one pair of stones to have their grists ground on, but did not mention the bolting arrangements. The old mill has

not yet passed to the modern methods of converting wheat into flour, but still plods on in methods similar to those in use a century ago.

*Roslyn Silk Manufacturing Company.*—This enterprise was started here in the latter part of 1880, by William Taber and Louis Dumas, in a building formerly used as a glass-cutting establishment. After feeling assured of success, and in order to strengthen and facilitate the undertaking, a stock company was formed, which was chartered January 14th 1881. The capital stock is \$12,500; the stockholders are Hon. Stephen Taber, Benjamin C. Kirk, J. J. Johnson, Louis Dumas, William Taber and Mrs. Martha Willets, all of whom are trustees, except Mrs. Willets. The old building has been repaired and much enlarged, and a new brick engine-house built. The works now have forty-two looms, and are employing upward of fifty hands. A superior grade of silk is produced.

*Butter and Cheese Factory.*—This factory was opened here April 3d 1881 by the Westbury Dairy Association. The object is to provide means for the profitable disposition of milk when prices are ranging too low for profit in Brooklyn. The expense has been small, but the plan succeeds. The members of the association are Isaac H. Cocks, Thomas W. Willets and William Willets, the last of whom is superintendent both in Brooklyn and here.

#### THE ROSLYN CEMETERY.

The initiatory movement in founding this cemetery was the gift of four acres of land for cemetery purposes by Mrs. Ann E. Cairnes. The land was bought by Mrs. Cairnes from Caleb Kirby and, on her order, deeded, December 8th 1860, by him to the board of trustees of the Roslyn Presbyterian church. A grant to establish the cemetery was obtained from the board of supervisors of Queens county, October 1st 1861. May 25th 1864 ten acres more were bought from Stephen Taber by the trustees and added to the cemetery. The first trustees were Samuel R. Ely, Daniel Bogart jr., James Losee, Warren Mitchell and Singleton M. Mott. Although the cemetery is nominally the property of the Presbyterian church, all denominations and sects have been equally free to use it, and have availed themselves of the privilege. Roslyn's late illustrious citizen William Cullen Bryant lies here. His monument bears the following inscriptions:

WILLIAM CULLEN BRYANT,  
Born in Cummington, Mass., Nov. 3 1794,  
Died in New York June 12 1878.

FANNY FAIRCHILD BRYANT,  
the beloved wife of William Cullen Bryant, an humble disciple of Christ,  
exemplary in every relation of life, affectionate, sympathetic, sincere,  
and ever occupied with the welfare of others.

The poet's grandchildren, children of Parke Godwin, are buried in the same plot. Some of the names of others buried in this cemetery are Abercrombie, Bogart, Brown, Cahart, Chamberlain, Clapham, Denton, Dickenson, Ely, Francis, Hegeman, Ketcham, Killpatrick, Kirby, Losee, McNally, Mott, Moulton, Oakley, Rogers, Smith,



Snedeker, Strong, Underhill, Vickers, Wanser, Wiggins and Wilson.

#### THE BURNING OF THE "SEAWANHAKA."

As Roslyn is the terminus of the steamboat route to which the "Seawanhaka" belonged, it seems in place here to chronicle the dreadful catastrophe which overtook this ill-fated steamer, a catastrophe which affected families in every section of the northern half of the town, as well as many of Sea Cliff, Glen Cove and vicinity. This disaster was the last of a series of six happening in the neighborhood of New York within three weeks.

The "Seawanhaka" left pier 24 East River at 4 P. M. on June 28th 1880, and after calling at the foot of Thirty-third street had over 300 passengers on board. Between Randall's and Ward's islands the boat was suddenly enveloped in flames. Captain Charles P. Smith was at the wheel, and, although severely burned, remained at his post and ran his boat on to a low marshy island called the Sunken Meadows. Fortunately most of the passengers were forward, and as the boat struck they jumped into the water, and many were saved. A number were severely burned before going overboard, and many were drowned.

#### SAMUEL T. TABER.

Samuel T. Taber was descended from an old New England family, whose ancestral home was in Massachusetts. His grandfather, William Taber, left the paternal homestead in early life and settled in the State of New York, purchasing a farm on Chestnut Ridge, which lies in the most fertile portion of Dutchess county. This fine property passed by inheritance to his son Thomas, the father of Samuel, who in 1828 represented the district in the XXth Congress.

In the old-fashioned, roomy and comfortable farm house at Chestnut Ridge Samuel T. Taber was born, on the 13th of April 1824. He early evinced a taste for intellectual pursuits, and after completing his youthful education entered Union College, from which he graduated in 1842. His preference being for the law he passed a year in the law school at Cambridge, Mass., and afterward continued his studies for two years more, and until 1845, with a law firm in Poughkeepsie, N. Y.; at the end of which period he was admitted to practice. Inheriting ample means and possessing quiet and studious tastes, he did not enter upon the active practice of his profession; but, having in the same year that he was admitted to the bar married Miss Kate Hiller, of Chautauqua county, N. Y., preferred to retire to the home farm on Chestnut Ridge, where he passed several years in agricultural pursuits. In 1856, having inherited from his mother's family the fine estate and ancestral home of the Tituses in Queens county, he removed to Roslyn, and thenceforth was a resident of Long Island. In his new home he found himself in the midst of congenial surroundings, and seemed to enter upon a life of quiet and uninterrupted happiness. His fine

farm] was under a high state of cultivation, and he took constant pleasure in improving it by adding the latest inventions in agricultural machinery, and in introducing the most approved methods of using them. He was much interested in fine stock of all kinds, but especially in poultry, swine and cattle, the best strains of which he always kept. His herd of thoroughbred Durhams was the finest on the island, and year after year won the highest prize at the county fair. His cultured taste made him also an admirer of all that was beautiful in nature. Trees and flowers were especial favorites, and the ample lawns surrounding his residence were tastefully planted with choice varieties of shade and ornamental trees, while a fine conservatory attached to the house was always kept well stocked with beautiful and rare plants. He was an excellent practical botanist and an authority on the native flora of the island. His quiet and studious habits withdrew him from active public life, and he modestly shrank from assuming the leading position in politics which his ability and social standing would otherwise have given him. He was nevertheless a man of sincere and decided convictions, and never hesitated to espouse promptly and earnestly any cause that he believed just and right. He was quick to respond to calls of patriotic duty of every kind, and all legitimate schemes for public improvement or political advancement found in him an earnest advocate and a generous supporter.

While Mr. Taber's inclinations turned toward the quiet life of a country gentleman, wherein he found his greatest pleasure in the cultivation of his fertile acres and the enjoyment of the home circle, he was a man of excellent business capacity, and managed his estate and the various important interests intrusted to his care with prudence and success, evincing great natural ability for mercantile pursuits. He was in the board of directors of the Brooklyn Bank, and also president of the North Shore Transportation Company, which latter corporation, under his careful supervision, achieved a marked success.

In 1866 the Queens County Agricultural Society, which had been leading a species of nomadic life, decided to make for itself a permanent home. To this end a tract of 40 acres of land donated by the town of Hempstead was accepted, and the work of planting trees, erecting buildings, and otherwise preparing the ground immediately begun. In a few years nearly thirty thousand dollars had been expended in these improvements, and the society could justly take pride in having the best arranged and most beautiful agricultural grounds in the State. In this great and laborious undertaking Mr. Taber was a leading spirit, and to him more than to any other person are the people of Queens county indebted for its successful accomplishment. He was president of the society three consecutive terms, and during those years, by his energy, good judgment and generosity, converted a doubtful experiment into a permanent success, and established the society on so firm a basis that it has ever since gone prosperously onward. He was also greatly interested in the State agricultural



Very respectfully  
Yours &  
Saml. T. Faber



45°

---

Snedek  
and '1







*Stephen L. L. L.*

society, and at the time of his death was one of its vice-presidents, as well as a leading manager in its affairs. Had he lived a few weeks longer, and until the annual meeting, he would probably have been elected to the presidency.

On the 24th of May 1841, during Mr. Taber's junior year in college, ten Union College men, of whom he was one of the leaders, met and founded the since well known college fraternity of Chi Psi, which now numbers twenty-three alphas or chapters, in as many of the leading colleges of America. He was honored with the highest office in the gift of this society, and always maintained a warm interest in its affairs.

Mr. Taber was by birth a member of the religious society of Friends, and, although never professing to adhere in all things to the more rigid rules of the sect, was a conscientious and respected member of the society, and lived up squarely to his ideal of the highest and most advanced principles of Quakerism. While a thorough gentleman in appearance and address, he was especially plain and unassuming in all things, inheriting the Friends' aversion to personal vanity and ostentatious display. Although generous and hospitable in a marked degree, he was conscientiously careful to waste nothing in useless luxury, and evinced through life the effect of his early Quaker training in frugality, industry and simplicity.

He was a keen sportsman and loved his dog and gun, although in this, as in all other matters, he maintained a sensible moderation, and never allowed pleasure to interfere with the strict performance of duty. He used frequently to make excursions to the locality where game was found, and took great satisfaction in sharing the results of his luck and skill with his neighbors. It was during one of these gunning trips that he contracted the malady which caused his death. He, with several friends, leased a large tract of meadow and marsh land on the borders of Currituck Sound, in North Carolina, and in the autumn of each year it was his custom to spend a week or more in hunting the wild fowl that frequent these waters. It is supposed that during his last visit to the south the malaria lurking in the swampy lands of his shooting grounds poisoned his system, and thus was the indirect cause of his death, which occurred a short time after his return, and on the 4th of February 1871.

#### STEPHEN TABER.

Stephen Taber, brother of Samuel T. Taber and son of Thomas Taber who was a member of the XXth Congress, was born in the town of Dover, Dutchess county, N. Y., March 7th 1821. After receiving an academic education he removed in 1839 to Queens county, where he engaged in farming and has so continued to the present time. In 1845 he was married to Miss Rosetta M. Townsend, by whom he had five children, four of whom are still living, namely William, Adelaide, Gertrude and Thomas. The oldest son, Samuel, at the age of 18 was lost at sea in the great storm of October 21st and 22nd 1865; no tidings of vessel or crew having ever been heard

after the vessel (the bark "Tillie Van Name," bound from Philadelphia to New Orleans) left the Capes of Delaware.

From an early age Mr. Taber has taken an active interest in local and general politics. In 1860 and 1861 he represented the first Assembly district in the Legislature. The Rebellion having broken out in the latter year, he sustained with his vote and his counsel, as well as in his private acts, every legitimate measure for its speedy and thorough suppression. Much perplexity arose at this time as to the best method of filling the quota of troops demanded by the government from the different States, and Mr. Taber is entitled to the credit of having made the earliest suggestion looking toward the solution of this problem, by recommending that such quotas be filled by towns rather than by counties. This plan met with the hearty concurrence of the late William C. Bryant, who in connection with Mr. Taber was sent by the citizens of North Hempstead to Albany for the purpose of pressing it upon the attention of the authorities. In this they were successful—Governor Morgan and the State officers adopting the plan proposed. As a result a new impetus was given to recruiting, and our regiments were speedily filled up.

Although at all times believing in and maintaining the cardinal principles of the Democratic party, as those which had they been faithfully carried out would have averted the great civil war, and also believing that the Republican party was in a greater measure responsible for its inception than even the most radical wing of the Democratic party, there seemed to Mr. Taber but one course for every loyal citizen to adopt when once acts of overt rebellion had been perpetrated. That one course was to suppress the Rebellion by every legitimate means at the disposal of the government. From this course of conduct he never swerved during the entire war.

While in the Legislature he introduced and finally carried through, against the most vigorous opposition, the law extending the general navigation act to Long Island Sound and its adjacent waters, a law under which the Long Island North Shore and numerous other navigation companies have since been organized.

In 1864 he was elected a representative to the XXXIXth Congress from the first district of New York, comprising the counties of Suffolk, Queens and Richmond. During this term of office he served as a member of the committees on public lands and public expenditures. His course proving satisfactory to his constituents he was re-elected to the XLth Congress, where he served upon the committees on public lands and public expenditures and was made chairman of the committee on ventilation of the hall. As a member of the committee on public lands he was a sturdy opponent of all special legislation, and of all appropriations intended for merely local purposes; holding resolutely to the principle that the public domain should no more than the public moneys be appropriated for any other works than those of a national character. At the risk of even his own home popularity he persistently refused either to ask for



or to encourage any improvements affecting his own district or neighborhood, except such as were at the same time of national benefit and importance. As a member of this committee he also earnestly and vigorously opposed the bill declaring forfeited to the United States certain lands granted to aid in the construction of railroads in the States of Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana and Florida; on the ground that those roads were great public thoroughfares, and that the companies owning them had acquired vested rights in those lands and without them would be unable to push to completion improvements that were absolutely necessary for the development of the resources of those different States.

It having been charged while Mr. Taber was a member of the committee on public expenditures that corrupt means had been employed to secure the purchase of Alaska, and there being evidence tending to show that the Hon. Robert J. Walker had received a gratuity of \$20,000 from the Russian government to aid in promoting this transaction, Mr. Taber presented a minority report strongly condemning the practice of American citizens, especially those who had held high official positions under the government, accepting fees from foreign powers for the use of their influence to shape the action of Congress in such matters.

Since the expiration of his last term in Congress Mr. Taber has held no official position, although taking such active interest and part in politics as he has always believed it to be the duty of every intelligent citizen to take. He has uniformly opposed all those methods so popular among trading politicians, and, in true consistency with the principles of square dealing which he has ever exhibited, he has invariably set his face against all organizations of a political character the object of which was to control or forestall the independent action of the people in their primary capacity; and he has never hesitated to openly condemn such organizations as tending to corrupt and unduly bias many who, if left to their individual judgment, would in general act honestly as well as intelligently. No one has done more by personal effort and example than he to maintain the purity of the ballot box and the independence of the voter.

In matters of local public improvement he has borne his full share of the burdens of contribution; he helped to organize the Glen Cove Steamboat Company, which built the steamboat "Glen Cove," a vessel which in her day was known as the fastest and best boat on that route. Succeeding Mr. Irving, he was president until the dissolution of the company. He also helped to organize the Long Island North Shore Transportation Company, and served as its president for the first three or four years of its existence. He also served as a director of the Long Island Railroad Company during the construction of the Glen Cove branch of that road. While acting in this capacity he was able to secure the whole right of way from Mineola to Glen Cove at a very moderate cost, and that too without in a single instance having to apply to any court for the appointment of commissioners to award

damages. When the Roslyn Savings Bank was organized Mr. Taber was selected by unanimous vote of its trustees to act as its first president, and he continued in that office three years, when at his own urgent request he retired, to assume the position of trustee, which he still holds.

#### HENRY W. EASTMAN.

Henry W. Eastman was born in Roslyn, then known as Hempstead Harbor, on the 8th day of May 1826. While still a boy he entered the law office of Pierpont Potter, Esq., at Jamaica. His certificates of clerkship show that he began his studies there on the 9th of May 1840, and continued until May 10th 1841, when he entered the office of Henry M. Western in New York city. In this office he remained until May 25th 1842, when he passed into that of Horatio G. Onderdonk, Esq., of Manhasset. From May 25th 1842 to May 1st 1847 he continued a student in this office, completing in this way the seven years of study for the bar then required of those who had not received a collegiate education. Mr. Western's certificate states a significant fact to the credit of his young student in describing his clerkship as being "without vacation," an illustration of the innate energy with which he began his life labors and pursued them unto the end.

On the 14th day of May 1847 he was admitted to the bar of the supreme court as an attorney, under the rules creating the two classes of attorneys and counsellors at law. On the 24th of the same month he was admitted to the court of chancery as a solicitor. His two certificates of admission bear the distinguished names of Greene C. Bronson as chief justice and Reuben H. Walworth as chancellor. On the 28th of June 1847 he was licensed by Isaac E. Haviland, first judge of the court of common pleas of Queens county, to practice in that court as an attorney and counsellor. Having thus qualified himself for the duties of his profession he returned to his native village, where he opened a law office in what was formerly known as Roslyn Hall.

Pending the arrival of business he accepted the position of assistant tutor in the academy, where he found opportunity to supplement his resources, which were then quite circumscribed. Young as he was his powers of direction and organization seemed to call for immediate employment, and we find him taking the part of a leader among his fellow citizens in all the varied public enterprises of that day. He allied himself with the great temperance movement then agitating the country, and was a constant attendant upon meetings held in its interest; became secretary of the Queens County Temperance Society, and finally a delegate, when only 21 years of age, to a State temperance convention, called for the purpose of forming a distinct ticket in the ensuing election. In the same spirit of public activity he associated himself with the Manhasset Lyceum, acting as chairman of its lecture committee, and undertaking the onerous duty of supplying the requisite speakers to fill the winter's programme.



*A. W. Eastman*





Not content with these multifarious duties, with the exactions which they made upon his time when super-added to his professional labors, he established in 1850, in conjunction with A. W. Leggett, a weekly paper known as the *Plaindealer*. Fortune, however, did not smile upon this enterprise, and despite his best efforts and those of some of his personal friends the paper died in its infancy. It was perhaps well that it did, for the law is a jealous mistress, not willingly dividing her favors, either with politics or general literature. He who would live from her altar must serve with fidelity and undivided allegiance. Mr. Eastman soon discovered that fact, and from this time forth gave himself with untiring energy and assiduity to the practice of his profession.

He had no forsenic ambition, being content to organize and direct movements through other agencies than speech. This seemed singular in one of his fulminatory temperament, backed as it was by great moral courage; and yet with all this he was haunted by a retarding self-distrust which kept him off his feet and out of court. Even in general meetings, whether political or otherwise, he deferred to the presence of others, rarely speaking, and if at all, briefly, lucidly and with great emphasis.

He early appears to have turned his attention to real property law as a source of profitable practice, more particularly to that branch of it included in conveyancing, with the legal incidents of leases, incumbrances, partitions and foreclosures. He became the financial adviser and counsel of a large number of capitalists, who relied upon his judgment in making loans for permanent investment. In this way his reputation grew from year to year. He was regarded as authority upon values, both actual and prospective, of real estate, and was often selected to unravel the tangled meshes and conflicting subtleties of real property law with which some unfortunate testator had tied up his estate, or to smooth out the wrinkles from the assets of a bankrupt. He was also trustee and guardian of many estates, and at the time of his death was the superintending attorney of over \$1,500,000 of loans on real property.

In August 1862 Mr. Eastman was appointed assessor of internal revenue for the first Congressional district of New York. This field was an entirely new one in our country. There were no precedents by which to guide these new revenue officers. Each assessor became a law unto himself in his interpretation of the federal statute, and, although the commissioner of internal revenue was empowered to adjudicate questions of pending differences, yet his opinions did not always carry conviction with them. They were looked upon as only interlocutory orders, to be subsequently reviewed. It is a satisfaction to know that from the first Mr. Eastman's rulings in his district were considered in Washington as unexceptionable in their character, exhibiting as they did a knowledge of constitutional law which enabled him to establish some most useful precedents for the benefit of the internal revenue bureau. The writer had occasion to confer with E. A. Rollins, the commissioner, on this point, and was gratified to learn from him that Mr. Eastman's administration of his office was conspicuous for the absence of errors of judgment, either in construction of the statute or in enforcement of its provisions.

His record stood pre-eminently faultless and unimpeachable, as testified to by a letter from Mr. Rollins, bearing date December 12th 1866, in which he says: "No reports have ever reached me in relation to your services otherwise than such as were satisfactory to myself, and must have been agreeable to you had you been made acquainted with them."

In 1876 Mr. Eastman was one of those who helped organize the Queens County Bar Association, of which he was the first treasurer, and president at the time of his death. His direction of its funds was such that it grew to be a flourishing institution, with a gradually increasing library and a surplus to draw upon. In like manner, and with the same public spirit which was ever his guiding impulse, he interested himself in organizing the Bryant Library Association in Roslyn, an association founded upon the bequest of a hall by the late William C. Bryant to that village.

In March 1878 Mr. Eastman organized the Roslyn Savings Bank for the purpose of supplying a neighborhood want, as he felt it to be. This bank was wholly his own creation, the offspring of his conscientious desire to help the poor find a place of safe deposit for their little earnings, and to found an institution of recognized standing in the community. With this end in view he accepted the position of treasurer, a position which he filled to the time of his death, giving his services to its administration with a fidelity and self-denial which commanded the admiration of his colleagues and the community. All knew that his midnight lamp was never extinguished while anything remained to be done in the interest of the bank. However arduous might have been the labors of the day he was never too tired to be unable to do something more in its behalf.

Mr. Eastman was the candidate of the Republican party for county judge of Queens county at the elections held in 1869 and 1873. Though his party was in the minority he polled its full vote. He was also its candidate for delegate to the constitutional convention of 1867, but failed to be elected.

His last illness, which was brief, told too plainly the story of an overworked system, whose vitality had been consumed in advance of its years. As his ambition to labor knew no limits, so his energy knew no bounds, and he fell a victim to that fever of unrest which is characteristic of our professional life. He died on the 30th of March 1882, not having yet reached his 56th year.

At a meeting of the bar of the county, held on the following day, appropriate resolutions commemorative of his worth were adopted, and at the opening of the April term of the circuit court, held in and for the county of Queens on the 10th day of the month, the same were duly presented and ordered to be entered on the minutes of the court.

The trustees of the Roslyn Savings Bank, the Queens County Bar Association and the Bryant Library Association passed similar resolutions expressive of their respect and appreciation of his worth.

Mr. Eastman was married on the 16th of February 1848 to Miss Lydia Macy, daughter of Frederick H. Macy, of Williamsburgh. He left seven children, of whom three are sons and four daughters.



## MINOR VILLAGES OF NORTH HEMPSTEAD.

## GREAT NECK.

The settlement of this neck of land commenced about the middle of the seventeenth century. May 19th 1679 Thomas Rushmore was granted permission to build a grist and saw mill on the west side of Great Neck, with privileges similar to other mills, and to cut timber on unoccupied land.

The village of Great Neck is the terminus of the north side railroad and is mostly of modern growth. It contains a number of business establishments, among which are the hardware store of Vincent Barnes and the two stores occupied by the Haydens. There are two churches and a good school building in the vicinity.

## HON. SILVANUS S. SMITH.

The subject of this sketch was born at Herricks, in North Hempstead, July 4th 1802. His father was Silvanus Smith, a farmer well known in the county (having held the offices of county treasurer and justice of the peace for several years) and highly respected and esteemed for his probity in all of his business transactions in public and private. His mother was Mary Toffey, daughter of Daniel and Phebe Toffey, of Herricks. She died in 1812, leaving a family of three daughters and two sons, Silvanus being the younger.

Mr. Smith received a common school education and later attended Union Hall Academy, at Jamaica, after which he accepted a clerkship in the house of Stephens & Underhill, and at a later date he entered the service of Warring & Kimberly, wholesale grocers, of New York. In 1822, at the request of his father, he returned home to take charge of the farm, of which he became owner upon the death of his father, in 1825.

In 1830 Mr. Smith was married to Elizabeth Louisa, daughter of Thomas and Altie Tredwell, of Great Neck. In 1835 he purchased a farm at Great Neck and erected buildings thereon for his future home, having disposed of his property at Herricks. In 1839 his wife died and in 1846 he married his second wife, Helen Livingston, daughter of Stephen and Margaret Olivia Mitchell, of Poughkeepsie, N. Y.

Mr. Smith's official career began in 1832, when he was elected town assessor and commissioner of common schools, in which capacities he served several years. He was elected supervisor of his town in 1847, and served seven years. In 1851 he was elected to represent his county (then entitled to but one member) in the Assembly. On the organization of the house in 1852 he was appointed one of the committee on the erection and division of towns and counties, and also one of a select committee of five appointed by the speaker on the license question, to report to the house the result of their delib-



*S. S. Smith*

erations. Two reports were made, the majority opposing and the minority favoring licenses. Upon a vote of the house the minority report, presented by Mr. Smith, was adopted. In 1853 he was re-elected to the Assembly. The house was organized by the election of William H. Ludlow, of Suffolk county, as speaker. Mr. Smith was chairman of the committee on agriculture. Both houses adjourned without passing the supply bill. The governor, Horatio Seymour, issued a proclamation calling an extra session. A recess was had for only one month, when both houses reassembled, passed the supply bill and disposed of the unfinished business of the regular session, and adjourned. On his return home Mr. Smith's friends urged him to allow them to present his name to the Congressional convention as a candidate for member of Congress from the first Congressional district, assuring him that he could have the nomination; but, though a nomination was equivalent to an election, the district being strongly Democratic, he declined, having decided to retire to private life, which is more in consonance with his domestic taste and disposition. Since 1854 he has enjoyed his elegant home, "Forest Hill," at Great Neck, untroubled by the jar and conflict of political struggles.



From Photograph by Bogardus.

*Wm Mitchell Smith*

WILLIAM MITCHELL SMITH.

William Mitchell Smith, of Great Neck, is known as one of the most genial, hospitable and companionable gentlemen of Long Island. He is a direct descendant, in the sixth generation, of Richard Smith, the original proprietor of Smithtown. His father was Daniel E. Smith, who was born in Smithtown and was a merchant in New York prior to 1832, after which he lived retired at Great Neck until his death. His mother was Miss Susan H. Mitchell, daughter of William Mitchell, in whose honor Mr. Smith was named, and on the maternal side Mr. Smith is descended from and related to the Hewlett family, which is numerous and prominent on Long Island.

Mr. Smith was born at Great Neck, May 13th 1816. His early life was spent there, and in the public schools there he obtained the rudiments of his education, later attending a private school in New York for a time. Though not a graduate of any college, Mr. Smith is one of the best informed men on the island. Of quick observa-

tion and much addicted to reading, gifted with a remarkably retentive memory, his knowledge of men and events, and especially of the early history of Long Island, is extensive and varied. He began his business life in New York, and about 1840 removed to Great Neck, where he has since been engaged in farming.

Mr. Smith married Harriet, daughter of Joseph L. Hewlett, of Great Neck. She has borne him three children. Two daughters, Harriet and Susie H., are living. William Mitchell jr., a son, died soon after he had attained his majority. Inclined to domestic life and dearly prizing the comforts of home, Mr. Smith has never been tempted to relinquish them for public or political honors, though he takes a thoughtful and intelligent interest in affairs of national importance and has at heart the welfare and progress of his town, county and State. He and his family are communicants in the Episcopal church, of which he is an earnest and liberal supporter.



## THOMAS MESSENGER.

Thomas Messenger, younger son of John Messenger, Esq., of England, was born in the year 1810, in the county of Surrey, and came to America when he was still very young. Settling at first in New York city, much of his early life was spent on Long Island, in the development of which up to the time of his death he always took a lively interest. Although he retained many of the characteristics of the inhabitants of his native soil, still his love for his adopted home was entirely unclouded by those prejudices so common to his countrymen. He was thoroughly imbued with whole-souled and disinterested devotion to America's free institutions. He combined in himself the tenacity of purpose, high sense of honor, and impregnable integrity of an English gentleman, with the enterprise, public spirit and sound judgment of an American merchant. A long and successful business career in New York city never dimmed the lustre of his integrity, and during a well earned rest toward the end of his life his spirit of enterprise remained undiminished.

During his commercial life Mr. Messenger was well known through the many offices of trust in financial and charitable institutions which he filled in the most satisfactory manner. While conducting a large and prosperous business of his own, he was for 25 years president of the Brooklyn Bank; 20 years trustee of the Brooklyn Savings Bank; at the time of his death senior director of the Home Insurance Company of New York; treasurer of the Brooklyn City Hospital; trustee of the Aged and Infirm Clergy fund of the diocese of Long Island, the Brooklyn Eye and Ear Infirmary and the Industrial school; besides filling other offices of public and private trust, in all of which he displayed untiring activity, intrepid fidelity and rare sagacity.

But to Long Islanders, and especially to the inhabitants of Queens county, he was best known by his spirited and disinterested devotion to the advancement of economical and profitable agriculture. Among the strongest instincts which he carried with him through life from his English cradle was an innate love for country life and agricultural pursuits. So strong was this feeling that it fell little short of being a passion, and prompted him during the busiest years of a very busy life to purchase a small farm at Great Neck, Long Island, to which from the very first he gave his personal attention. As opportunity presented itself the original farm was gradually increased, until Mr. Messenger became the largest land owner on Great Neck. He devoted his attention mainly to the introduction and breeding of the finer kinds of foreign cattle. His efforts in this direction were recognized by several prizes at the New York State agricultural shows. He was also one of the largest contributors of articles to the Queens county show when it was comparatively in its infancy, and at a time when such contributions were needed to give interest and success to its annual meetings. Appreciation of his valuable services in this direction, as well as his general high standing in the community, and his well known executive ability, secured him the election to the presidency of the Queens

County Agricultural Society a few years ago. To the exercise of the duties of this office he brought those high qualities of geniality and tact which through his whole life had served to so thoroughly endear him to those whose good fortune it was to be brought in contact with him in his domestic and social relations.

Mr. Messenger was also identified with the railroad development of Long Island, being actuated thereto more by his zeal for its best interests than by any desire of profit for himself. He was the original promoter and largest bondholder and a stockholder in the Great Neck branch of the Flushing and North Shore Railroad, of which he was also receiver at the time of his death, in his seventy-first year.

On the 20th of October 1881 he finally succumbed to the disease against which for several years he had manfully struggled. By Mr. Messenger's death Queens county was deprived of one of its most zealous well-wishers and active workers for its prosperity.

## MANHASSET.

The location of this village has been previously described. It now contains three churches, a Friends' meeting-house, a union free school, a new and elegant town house, a hotel, a blacksmith shop and a well ordered store. Christ Church Academy was once a prominent seat of learning here. The place was formerly known as "Head of Cow Neck," but by the effort of some of the citizens the name was changed to Manhasset about 40 years ago.

Manhasset Valley (about a mile westward) lies at the head of Cow Bay. The old grist-mill here was built by Dr. Charles Mitchell about the year 1800, at the east end of the dam, but removed afterward to its present site. The village contains a hotel, a wagon shop, two blacksmith shops, a bakery, a harness shop, hardware, grocery and shoe stores, and the old store recently enlarged, repaired and occupied by John E. Hicks. George K. Dodge is the postmaster and keeps the office in his bakery and grocery establishment.

## PORT WASHINGTON.

This place was formerly called Cow Bay, from the water on which it is situated, and derived its importance as a village from two tide-water grist-mills, built here early in the eighteenth century. These mills were formerly supplied with wheat from the Mediterranean Sea, and did a thriving business. The name of the village was changed to Port Washington when the post-office was established here (about 1857). Thomas McKee, merchant and coroner, was the first postmaster and the principal merchant in the place. Others now engaged in mercantile pursuits are A. C. Bayles, T. Velsor, John H. Burtis and Mrs. E. Pearce. There are two hotels, and other enterprises necessary to a thriving business. There are in this place two churches and a first-class union school building. The financial prosperity of Port Washington



W. S. S. S. S. S.











*Sam. Willets*

is so much the result of the culture of oysters near by that the history of the place and that of its absorbing industry are inextricably interwoven.

#### HYDE PARK.

"Hyde Park, so called," says Thompson, "is in the southwestern part of the town, and was the former property and residence of the Hon. George Duncan Ludlow, one of the judges of the supreme court of the colony, as well as his brother Colonel Gabriel Ludlow, who commanded a regiment of American loyalists during the Revolutionary war. In consequence of the adherence of these gentlemen to the cause of the enemy, and their active co-operation in the measures of the British ministry against the colonies, their estates were forfeited to the country. The mansion which had been erected by Judge Ludlow was destroyed by fire in 1817, during its occupation by the celebrated English political writer William Cobbet. The open grounds south of Hyde Park were anciently called Salisbury Plains. A race-course was established here by Governor Nicolls in 1665, and was supported by public authorities many years, for the purpose, as declared by his excellency, of improving the breed of horses, an argument yet made use of to justify the practice of horse-racing. His successor, Governor Lovelace, also appointed, by proclamation, that trials of speed should take place in the month of May of each year, and that subscriptions be taken up of all such as were disposed 'to run for a crown of silver or the value thereof in wheat.' This course was called Newmarket, and continued to be patronized for the sports of the turf for more than a hundred years; when the place was abandoned for another, considered more convenient."

The village of New Hyde Park lies south of the site of the old, on the Long Island Railroad, and is furnished with a hotel, several stores, blacksmith shops, etc.

A. Herkomer, manufacturer of ladies' and gentlemen's scarfs, tubular ties, etc., has his factory here.

#### WESTBURY.

Westbury is one of the finest farming sections on Long Island. The substantial buildings and well kept farms bear witness to the industrious habits of the people. An examination of the land titles convinces us of their inclination to cling closely to the acres their ancestors tilled; and a glance at the educational history of the town shows the care exercised in educating their children.

Henry Willis and Edmund Titus were among the first (whose families are now represented) to settle in this immediate vicinity. Henry Willis was born at Westbury in Wiltshire, England, September 14th 1628. He was a Quaker, and, suffering persecution on this account, emigrated to America. He arrived about 1670 and bought land at this place which he called Westbury from his native place. Some of the other older families here are the Hickses, Posts, Rushmores, Seamans, Townsends, Treadwells and Willetses, most of whom are members of the Society of Friends.

At the time of the Revolution there were several stores and taverns near here on the Jericho turnpike. A post-office near this place was formerly called North Hempstead. At present the old store occupied by J. P. Kelsey (who has branch stores at Westbury and East Williston stations), two wagon shops and one blacksmith shop carry on the business in their line. Stephen R. Hicks has a grist-mill which is propelled by wind.

*The Westbury Nurseries.*—These nurseries, the property of Isaac Hicks & Sons, were commenced about 25 years since. They are devoted mainly to the propagation of hardy trees, shrubs, vines and fruits. The nursery is in a thriving condition, its effects being noticed largely on the country round about.

#### SAMUEL WILLETS.

The subject of this sketch was born in Old Westbury, June 15th 1795. He remained at home on the farm until he was 18 years old, when he went to New York and engaged as clerk in a hardware store. After two or three years' clerkship he began business for himself while yet a young man, in company with his brother, under the firm name of A. & S. Willets. At 294 and 296 Pearl street, between Peck slip and Beekman street, a hardware house was established that proved the foundation of his fortune. As the business grew, several of Mr. Willets's nephews were admitted as partners, under the firm name of Willets & Co.

After several successful years in this business the firm took large interests in whaling. This business proved very remunerative, and grew in magnitude until they at one time had an interest in 50 whaling vessels. The sales of their oils one year amounted to more than 10 per cent. of the entire receipts at American ports. They also did a heavy commission business for others. When the California trade was opened very large consignments were received from that coast.

In 1869 Samuel Willets withdrew from the firm, still retaining an office in the building, however, for his private business. He has had official connection with several financial, educational and philanthropic institutions. He was at one time president of the American Exchange Bank, and has been one of its directors since 1850. He is president of the board of managers of Swarthmore College, near Philadelphia, and has been officially connected with it since its foundation. He is president of the Society for the Relief of the Ruptured and Crippled; president of the New York Infirmary and vice-president of the New York Hospital.

In March 1816 Mr. Willets married Sarah Hicks, of Westbury. After 65 years of signally harmonious wedded life his estimable wife died in January 1881, beloved and mourned by all who had the good fortune to know her.

Mr. Willets has always taken pleasure in assisting his fellow men when it appeared wise for him to do so. Several prominent and well-to-do farmers in Queens county owe their start in life to the aid received from him.

Considering the amount of work Mr. Willets has done, he is wonderfully well preserved, and it is hoped he will retain his health to enjoy for many years the fruits of his well spent life.



ELIAS HICKS.

(BY ISAAC HICKS.)

The Hicks family of Long Island descend from Pilgrim stock. The first American progenitor, Robert Hicks, landed at Plymouth, Mass., on the 11th of November 1621, having sailed from London in the ship "Fortune," which followed the "Mayflower," and brought over those left behind the previous year by that famous vessel. Robert's family were natives of Gloucestershire, England, and traced their ancestry in unbroken line back to Ellis Hicks, who was knighted by Edward the Black Prince on the battle field of Poitiers, in 1356, for bravery in capturing a set of colors from the French.

Robert Hicks settled at Duxbury, Mass., where he lived, and died at a good old age; but his sons, John and Stephen, in 1642 joined an English company which acquired, by patent, an extensive tract of land about Hempstead and Flushing on Long Island. Stephen purchased several thousand acres at Little Neck and erected a large mansion, where he lived until an advanced age, and died without male descendants.

John Hicks settled at Hempstead, and it is from him that the extensive family of the name on Long Island and in New York are descended. Having been educated at Oxford University he was a man of intelligence, and his natural force of character made him a leader in the youthful colony. He took an active part in public affairs, and his name appears in most of the important transactions of the time.

John Hicks left an only son, Thomas, who seems to have inherited his father's intellectual vigor and force of character. He occupied a prominent position in public and social life, and filled many places of trust and honor, among others that of the first judge appointed for the county of Queens, an office which he held for many years.

In 1666 he obtained from Governor Nicolls a patent for 4,000 acres, including Great Neck and lands adjacent. Here he erected a fine mansion and introduced the English manorial style of living.

He was a remarkable man in many respects, retaining his mental and physical powers unimpaired to extreme old age. A paragraph in the *New York Postboy* of January 26th 1749 states that "he left behind him, of his own offspring, above three hundred children, grandchildren, great-grandchildren, and great-great-grandchildren." He died in his one hundredth year, and left, among other children, a son Jacob, who was the grandfather of the subject of this sketch.

Elias Hicks was born at Rockaway, Long Island, March 19th 1748. His parents, John and Martha Hicks, were in moderate circumstances, but owned a good farm and comfortable home, where their children had excellent moral training, but otherwise received only a very limited education.

His father being a Quaker, although not a very active member of that society, Elias early imbibed the principles of that sect, but during his youth, while apprenticed

to a carpenter, seemed inclined to prefer the gay society of the young people of the neighborhood. As he grew older he developed a vigorous and active intellect, and evinced a steadfast devotion to his convictions of right and duty which was ever one of the most marked elements in his character. He early took decided ground against the iniquity of human slavery, and later in life was among the pioneers in the cause of emancipation in the Society of Friends. This was one of the battles that he felt called upon to fight in the cause of truth and justice, and he devoted the energy and ability of a long life to the faithful championship of the oppressed negro. His father was an owner of slaves, and in his youth Elias plead long and earnestly until he effected their emancipation. Later in life, when the estate of his father-in-law, who was also a slaveholder, came to be divided, he resolutely refused to accept for his own share any portion of the money which represented the value of the slaves, but used it to purchase their freedom, and ever after took upon himself the care and support of those thus liberated; even leaving a bequest in his will for their maintenance in old age.

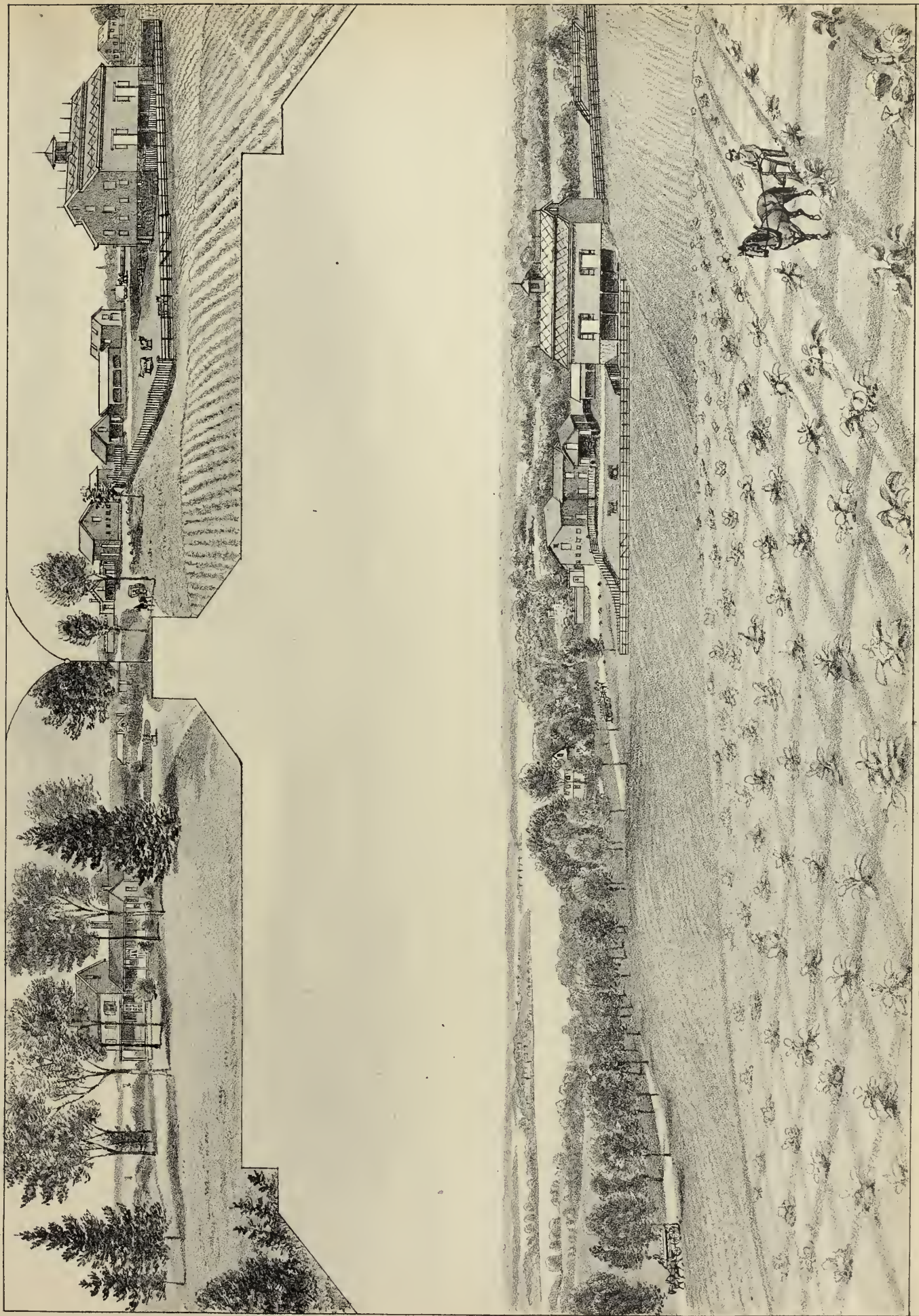
In 1775 he became a public preacher in the Quaker society, and from that time until his death, when over 80 years of age, he was a faithful and tireless worker in what he believed to be the cause of truth and righteousness. He was especially earnest in the conviction that service in the ministry should be free, and without the selfish stimulus of earthly reward, and to this end he was scrupulously careful when traveling in the service of the society, and on all other occasions, to defray his own expenses.

During the exciting years of the Revolutionary war he carefully maintained the peaceful principles of his sect, and such was the confidence reposed in his high character that he was permitted, in the exercise of his religious duties, to pass six times through the lines of the contending armies. He was scrupulously just in his business affairs, holding in all cases the dictates of conscience to be superior to the fallible laws of man.

In his dress, the furniture of his house, and all outward things, he carried to the extreme the principle of plainness and simplicity advocated by his society. In person he was erect, of commanding stature, and possessed in a remarkable degree that intangible attribute which we denominate "presence." In social life he was dignified but kind, a little reserved in manner, and giving the impression of great intellectual force, combined with a stern devotion to the convictions of duty. Affable in bearing, and inheriting the courtly politeness of the old school gentleman of the last century, his society was much sought by intelligent people of all classes, who were attracted by his rare and varied gifts as a conversationalist.

His public addresses were not adorned with flowers of rhetoric, nor polished by scholastic learning, but were plain, logical discourses, delivered with a natural earnestness and eloquence which seemed to inspire his audience with a measure of his own strong faith, and to carry





RESIDENCE OF SAMUEL WILLETS, LITTLE NECK, QUEENS CO., L.I.





them onward to conviction in the principles he advocated with such force and sincerity.

His religious views were somewhat in advance of those popular in his day, and were the result of individual thought and experience, uninfluenced by theological reading or metaphysical study. While accepting, in its broadest sense, the Quaker doctrine that the Almighty Spirit directly influences the hearts of all mankind, and that a strict adherence to the manifestations of duty, as revealed to each individual soul, is the foundation of all true religion, he was disposed to assign a less exalted place to the Bible, as God's specially revealed guide to man, and to maintain the Unitarian view of Christ's divinity. He took strong and decided ground against the old-time belief in Satan's personal existence and active work in the world, holding that the weaknesses and unbridled passions of human nature were the actual and only evil spirit against which mankind had to contend. In his view God was all love, and he rejected every doctrine or theory that impugned the absolute wisdom and goodness of the Divine Being, or His universal affection for all the human family, however indorsed by conclave or synod. As it was his nature to think out his conclusions for himself, and then to take bold and fearless ground in maintaining his convictions of right, his advanced views naturally met with the disapproval of many of the conservative members of his

society, and after a few years of excited discussion the Quakers in America divided into two separate bodies, which have ever since remained distinct. Those who united with the sentiments of Elias were called Hicksite, and those opposed to him Orthodox, Quakers. The former are the most numerous about New York, Philadelphia and Baltimore, while the latter compose the bulk of the society in the New England and Western States.


Like most celebrated men of strong will and earnest convictions of duty, Elias Hicks made a decided impression upon the religious thought of his time, although the circumscribed limits within which the customs and principles of the Quaker society of that day confined his labors prevented his working in connection with other associations; thus restricting his efforts to the endeavor to promote a higher standard of Christian life among his own religious associates.

During his long and active career he was constantly traveling about the country, addressing the meetings of his society, and wherever he went large and deeply interested audiences gathered to greet him. His noble presence and eloquent words made lasting impressions upon his hearers, the memory of which was ever afterward cherished in affectionate hearts and has been handed down with a feeling of reverence to a later generation.

Elias Hicks died at Jericho, Long Island, on the 27th of February 1830.



## OYSTER BAY.

HE Indians who were the first known inhabitants of this town were of two tribes—the Matinecocks, who occupied the north part of the town, and the Marsapeagues, who occupied the south part. Their division line was the “middle of the island.” The principal occupation of the males was hunting, fowling and fishing; the females practiced agriculture to some extent. Corn was the staple product, and the “old planting fields” mentioned in the early records are supposed to be fields previously cultivated by the Indians. The large piles of broken shells near the shores indicate another important occupation—the business of making Indian money. The generic name of this shell money, for which Long Island was so noted, is *seawant*. There were two kinds, viz. *wampum*, or white, which was made from the stem of the periwinkle shell; and *suckan-hock*, or black, made from the heart of the hard clam shell. The black was rated much higher than the white.

The arms used by the Indians previous to the coming of the Europeans were the bow, with its string of wild hemp or the sinew of a deer; the arrow, pointed with a sharp stone fastened by resin or with rawhide strings; the war club, the wooden spear and a square shield, which was worn upon the left arm. Their wigwams consisted of hickory saplings bent in the form of an arch and covered with bark. In the middle was the fire; a hole at the top permitted the egress of the smoke. They pounded their corn with stone pestles; their mortars were generally of wood, sometimes a hole in a large stone. The Indians ate their food from wooden bowls. Their knife was a sharpened shell, their axe a sharpened stone. There are a number of specimens of these axes preserved, and some of them show that their manufacturer had considerable taste in carving. The head of the axe has a deep crease on each side, to receive a handle, which is formed by the two parts of a stick, split at one end, being forced into these creases so that the ends project a little beyond the axe, and then firmly bound to their place by thongs of rawhide.

The site of the village of Brookville is often mentioned as Susco's Wigwam, and it is certain that most of the Matinecocks inhabiting the town resided at this place and Cedar Swamp. They also had a small village at Mosquito Cove. It is stated that Susconaman lived where Mrs. McKensie now resides. The principal

settlement of the Marsapeague tribe was in this town at Fort Neck, which derived its name from the Indian fort at that place. The only battle of any consequence between the whites and Indians on Long Island was fought here with this tribe early in the year 1644, when their fort was taken and demolished by a force under Captain John Underhill, who afterward aided them and other Indians in negotiating a treaty with the whites, and was rewarded with land at Matinecock. After this the Indians when sober and well treated were peaceable, quiet and kind. The only trouble of which we have any intimation, except from “fire-water,” was on account of the whites neglecting to pay them for their lands as agreed, and differences in boundary. The first was adjusted by paying them. In the second case the Indians also maintained their claim, which was adjusted by the settlers buying the land and paying for it.

The first experiment mentioned in the town books for the prohibition of intemperance was tried on the Indians, and it is recorded as follows: “Dec. 13th 1660.—It is ordered that no person or persons whatsoever shall, doubly or individually, sell wine or strong liquor to the Indians, upon the forfeiture of five shillings for the first default and ten shillings for the second; and the third time to forfeit his right of meadow to the town.” The Indians when selling their lands reserved their right of fowling and fishing. These rights were soon cast aside, and instead of being partial owners the natives became in many instances slaves to the purchasers. Their recognized rights dwindled to an old Indian woman coming to the farmers once a year and collecting what was called quit rent. Her coming long since ceased.

They soon ceased to exist as communities here, but they have left their marks on the old deeds, and their remembrancers in the arrow-heads and axes which are occasionally brought to the surface by the plowshare. Of the few who have been inhabitants of the town during the last century one after another has passed away, until their only representative is an Indian girl living with a family in the south part of the town.

### JURISDICTION AND TITLE.

The first attempt at settlement of this town or its vicinity was the result of an agreement dated 17th April 1640, in which James Farret, as agent of the Earl of Stirling, gave permission to Daniel Howe, Job Paine and

others to purchase lands and settle on Long Island, "with as full and free liberty both in church order and civil government as the plantation of Massachusetts enjoyed." Clothed with this authority their leader, Daniel Howe, soon after made a purchase from the Indians on the island "which extended from the eastern part of Oyster Bay to the western part of a bay called, after him, Howe's bay, and to the middle of the plains, being half the breadth of the island." About the 10th of May following a settlement was commenced, the location of which is thought to have been on the west side of Cow Neck, near the head of Manhasset or Cow Bay, which was formerly known as Howe's or Scout's Bay. News of the settlement having been carried to Governor Kieft, he sent a force which broke it up.

Five years later the English attempted another settlement, advancing as far as Oyster Bay, within the tract purchased by Daniel Howe, and were again frustrated in their design by Governor Kieft, who seized and imprisoned some of the settlers, and drove the others away. These settlers, however, could have remained had they acknowledged their subjection to the authorities of New Amsterdam, which they refused to do.

The Dutch continued many years to claim jurisdiction over this portion of the island; but on account of its local advantages and adaptation to commercial purposes it was as persistently claimed by the English. A treaty was made by representatives of the Dutch and English colonies in a convention which met at Hartford, Conn., September 19th 1650. The agreement was "that a line run from the westernmost part of Oyster Bay and so a straight and direct line to the sea shall be the bounds betwixt the English and Dutch there; the easterly part to belong to the English, and the westernmost to the Dutch." By this arrangement, giving to the English the whole of Long Island to the eastward of this boundary line, which merely included the site of the Townsend mill property on the side of the English, it was hoped the controversy was at an end; but this hope was doomed to disappointment. The Dutch in order to better secure their possession of the lands allotted to them on the west of said boundary line, and to prevent intrusions thereon, immediately planted a small colony on their eastern border, to which project the village of Brookville, formerly called Wolver Hollow, is indebted for its origin.

When Oyster Bay came to be settled by the English a dispute arose between them and the Dutch governor respecting the "westernmost" limits of Oyster Bay; and this, with the delay of the States General to ratify the treaty, furnished the Dutch governor with a pretext for not fulfilling it. Difficulties continued, for in 1656 we find that the commissioners of the united colonies of New England (Oyster Bay being at this time under the jurisdiction of New Haven), in answer to a communication from the Dutch governor, reproached him for still continuing to claim Oyster Bay, in violation of the treaty of Hartford; for, although the treaty was ratified by the States General February 22nd 1656, yet it seems that the governor never wholly relinquished his claim of juris-

diction over the town, or a part of it. We find also that in 1659 the directors of the West India company ordered the Dutch governor to erect a fort or build a block-house on their east bay (Hempstead Harbor), in order the more effectually to resist the encroachments of the English; but in 1661 the governor informed them that he had not erected the fort on Long Island, near Oyster Bay, "because our neighbors lay the boundaries a mile and a half more westerly than we do, and the more as your honors are not inclined to stand by the treaty of Hartford." These disputes involved the people of Oyster Bay in much difficulty and perplexity.

To avoid giving offense to one power or the other and to secure peace and quietness they were compelled to observe a kind of neutrality between the contending parties. December 13th 1660 they resolved, by a vote of the people in the town meeting, that no person should intermeddle to put the town either under the Dutch or English, until the difference between them should be ended, under penalty of £50. It is presumed that the town about this period united with the other English towns on the island east of Hempstead in voluntary submission to the jurisdiction of Connecticut. These disputes were, however, brought to a close by a surrender of New Netherlands to the Duke of York in 1664. This brought the whole island under the English authority. By decision of his Majesty's commissioners, given November 30th 1664, it was decided that Oyster Bay, together with all towns to the east, should also belong to the Duke of York. This town then remained under his control except during the reoccupation of New York by the Dutch, when in October 1673 the people, upon their demand, took the oath of allegiance to the Dutch government. The close of the war between the two governments again brought the town under the duke's control.

As we have seen, individuals located in different parts of the town, but had no permanent organization as a town until 1653, when the first plantation was commenced on the site of the village of Oyster Bay. The first instrument of conveyance of land appears to be a deed from the Matinecock sachem, and is as follows:

"Anno Domini 1653.—This writing witnesseth that I, Assiapum, *alias* Moheness, have sold unto Peter Wright, Samuel Mayo, and William Leveridge, their heirs, administrators and assigns, all the land lying and situate upon Oyster Bay and bounded by Oyster Bay River to the east side and *Papegutunck* on the west side, with all ye woods, rivers, marshes, uplands, ponds, and all other the appurtenances lying between ye bounds afore named, with all ye islands to the seaward, excepting one island, commonly called Hog Island, and bounded near southerly by a point of trees called Cantiaque; in consideration of which bargain and sale he is to receive, as full satisfaction, six Indian coats, six kettles, six fathom of wampum, six hoes, six hatchets, three pair of stockings, thirty awl-blades or muxes, twenty knives, three shirts, and as much peague as will amount to four pounds sterling. In witness whereof he hath set his mark in the presence of William Washborne, Anthony Wright, Robert Williams.

his  
"ASSIAPUM or MOHENESS X  
mark."



Upon the back of the above instrument is an endorsement as follows:

"The within named Peter Wright, Samuel Mayo and William Leveridge do accept of, as joynt purchasers with ourselves, William Washborne, Thomas Armitage, Daniel Whitehead, Anthony Wright, Robert Williams, John Washborne and Richard Holdbrook to the like right as we have ourselves in ye land purchased of Assiapum, and particularly mentioned in ye writing made and subscribed by himself, with the consent of other Indians respectively interested, and in ye names of such as were absent, acted by him and them. As witness our hands—Peter Wright, Samuel Mayo, William Leverich."

A copy of this deed is kept in the town records, which differs from this in style and spelling. This is from Thompson, and seems to be more in accord with the style of those days. Some corrections have been made. A patent was granted by Governor Andros in 1677, from a certified copy of which, kindly furnished by John N. Remsen, town clerk, the following is taken:

"Edmond Andros Esqr., Seigneur of Sausmares, Lieut. and Governor General under his Royal Highness James Duke of York and Albany &c. of all his Territories in America, To all to whom these Presents shall come sendeth greeting.

"Whereas there is a certain Town in the North Riding of Yorkshire on Long Island commonly called and known by the name of Oyster Bay, situated, lying and being on the north side of the Island, towards the Sound, having a certain Tract of land thereunto belonging; the East bounds whereof begin at the head of the Cold Spring, and so to range upon a Southward line from the Sound or North Sea to the South Sea, across the Island to the South East bounds of their South meadows at a certain River called Narrasketuck; thence running along the said coast westerly to another certain River called Arrazouaung; then northerly to the Eastermost extent of the Great Plains where the line divides Hempstead and Robert Williams' bounds; from thence stretching westerly along the middle of the said Plains till it bears South from the said Robert Williams' marked Tree at the point of Trees called Cantigge; thence on a north line to the said marked tree, and then on a north west line somewhat westerly to the head of Hempstead Harbor on the East side, so to the Sound; and from thence Easterly along the sound to the aforementioned North and South line which runs across the Island by the Cold Spring aforesaid: Bounded, on the North by the Sound, on the East by Huntington limmits, on the South part by the Sea and part by Hempstead limmits, and on West by the bounds of Hempstead aforesaid, including all the Necks of Land and Islands within the afore described bounds and limmits.

"Know ye that by virtue of His Majesty's Letters Patents and the commission and authority unto me given by his Royal Highness I have Rattified, Confirmed and Granted, and by these presents do hereby rattify, Confirm and grant unto Henry Townsend senr., Nicholas Wright, Thomas Townsend, Gideon Wright, Richard Harcker, Joseph Carpenter, and Josias Latting, as Patentees for and on the behalf of themselves and of their associates the Freeholders and Inhabitants of the said Town, their Heirs, Successors and Assigns, all the aforementioned Tract of Land within the said bounds, with the Islands and Necks of Land aforesaid, together with all the Wood lands, Plains, Meadows, Pastures, Quarries, Marshes, Waters, Lakes, Rivers, Fishing, Hawking, Hunting, and Fowling, and all of the profits, commodities, emoluments, Hereditments to the said Town Tract of

Land and premises within the limmits and bounds aforementioned described belonging or in any wise appertaining; To have and To hold all and singular the said lands, Heriditments and premises, with their and every of their appurtenances and part and parcel thereof, to the said Patentees and their Associates, their Heirs, Successors and Assigns, to the proper use and behoof of them the said Patentees and their Associates, their Heirs, Successors and Assigns forever. The Tenure of the said lands and premises to be according to the Custom of the Manour of East Greenwich in the Countv of Kent in England, in free and Common Socage and by Fealty only. Provided allways notwithstanding that the extent of the bounds afore recited in no way prejudiced or infringed the particular propriety of any person or persons who have right by labour or other lawfull claim to any part or parcell of Land or Tenement within the limmits aforesaid, only that all the lands and Plantations within the said limmits or bounds shall have relation to the Town in general for the well Government thereof; and if it shall so happen that any part or parcell of the said land within the bounds and limmits afore described be not all ready purchased of the Indians it may be purchased (as occasion) according to Law.

"I do hereby likewise confirm and grant unto the said Patentees and their associates, their Heirs, successors and assigns, all the priviledges and immunities belonging to a Township within this Government, and that the place of their present habitation and abode shall continue and retain the name of Oyster Bay, by which name and Stile it shall be distinguished and known in all bargains and Sales, Deeds, Records and writings; they making improvements thereon according to Law, and yielding and paying therefor yearly and every year unto his Royal Highness' use as a Quit Rent one good fat Lamb on the 25th day of March unto such Officer or Officers as shall be empowered to receive the same.

"Given under my hand and sealed with the seal of the Province in New York this 29th day of September in the 29th year of his Majesty's Reign, Anno Domini 1677.

"ANDROSS

"Examined by me, MATHEW NICHOLS, Sec.

"This is a true Record of the original Pattent of Oyster Bay, written and examined by me,

"JOHN NEWMAN, Recorder."

On the back side of the before written patent is the following endorsement:

"NEW YORK, November 1st 1684.

"Memorandum.—That it is agreed and consented unto by us whose names are underwritten, deputed from the town of Oyster Bay to adjust and ascertain the bounds and limmits between the towns of Oyster Bay and Hempstead before the governor and council at Fort James in New York, that the bounds and limmits between Oyster Bay and Hempstead begin at the Barrow Beach, according to an agreement made the 25th day of October 1677. Witness our hands—Thos. Townsend, Nathaniel Colés, John Weeks, Isaac Horner."

"Signed in the presence of John Sprague, George Farewell, George Brewerton."

The town continued to pay quit-rent till the year 1787, when all future rents were commuted by the town's paying its rent fourteen years in advance, as the following copy of a receipt taken from the town records will show:

"Received, New York, April 7th 1788, of Mr. William Cock, per the hands of Jno. Delafield, Public securities which, with the interest calculated to the 29th Sept. 1787, amount to nine pounds & one penny, being in full for Quit & Commutation on the above Patent.

"PETER S. CURTENIUS, State Aud'r."

## PURCHASERS AND SETTLERS.

Thus we see that the first purchase was made by three men who associated with themselves seven others, each and all having equal property and rights. William Leveridge (or Leverich), a minister of the gospel, was born in England, graduated at Cambridge in 1625, and arrived in the ship "James" at Salem, with Captain Wiggin and company, October 10th 1633. He was the first pastor of a Congregational society organized in 1633 at Dover, New Hampshire, and was probably the first ordained minister who preached the gospel in that province. His support being quite insufficient he left his charge at Dover, came to Boston in 1635, was admitted a member of the church there, and afterward assisted Mr. Partridge at Duxbury for a short time. In 1638 he became the first pastor of the church at Sandwich, on Cape Cod, and he devoted much of his time to instructing the Indians in that quarter. In 1647 he was employed by the commissioners of the united colonies as a missionary, and resided most of his time at Plymouth. In April 1653 he visited Long Island, in company with some of his former parishioners at Sandwich, and made the purchase recorded above. Samuel Titus, as will be seen, certifies that Mr. Leverich received from the planters here £15 per year for his services as clergyman. It has also been supposed that he devoted a part of his time after his removal to Oyster Bay to instructing the natives on Long Island and elsewhere. It appears that Mr. Leverich was allowed small sums for his services among the Indians from 1653 to 1658. In 1657 they desired him to instruct the Corchaug and Montauk tribes, at the east end of the island. He continued in the ministry till his death, in 1692; having been the first settled minister for four distinct parishes—Dover, Sandwich, Huntington and Newtown.

Samuel Mayo, who owned the ship "Desire," of Barnstable, was employed by the Rev. Mr. Leverich to transport his goods to Oyster Bay. This vessel, which was under command of John Dickerson, was captured in Hempstead Harbor by Thomas Baxter, under pretense of authority from Rhode Island, while cruising against the Dutch; that province having taken part with England in the war against Holland, and the vessel being, as was alleged, within Dutch territory. It is stated that Mr. Leverich landed at Hempstead harbor, because there was no house at Oyster Bay to shelter his goods. Thompson says: "This Baxter was, beyond all question, a turbulent and unprincipled fellow, and the general court at Hartford, in April 1645, were compelled to notice his vile conduct, and to censure him for his reproachful speeches against that jurisdiction. They likewise imposed a fine upon him of £50, requiring him to execute a bond in £200 for his good behaviour for one year, and to be further responsible to New Haven and Rhode Island for his bad actions within their limits." Upon the complaint of Mayo for seizing his vessel under false pretenses, the court adjudged Baxter to pay the owner £150, but that the sails, ropes, two guns, etc., if returned

with the vessel, should be accounted as £18 toward that amount. It is gleaned from various records that Samuel Mayo was at Oyster Bay, and took part in transacting the business of the colony and apportioning out the different lots to those whom the town voted freedom to settle; and, although larger interests were claimed by his heirs, he appears never to have taken more than his equal share of land with other freeholders of the town. He died at Oyster Bay in 1670.

The Wrights, Peter, Anthony, and Nicholas, emigrated from England to Massachusetts as early as 1636. They are supposed to have descended from Nicholas Wright of Norfolk, England, by his wife Anne Beaupre. They are found first residing at Lynn, then called Saugas, in Massachusetts, but shortly afterward removed to Sandwich, Cape Cod, in the settlement of which place they all became active leaders, acquiring lands and holding offices of military as well as civic trust. Here several of the children of Peter and Nicholas were born. In 1653 they joined the company led by the Rev. William Leverich, came to Long Island, and united in the first purchase of land from the Indians of the territory including the site of the present village of Oyster Bay. They all became large landed proprietors at that place. Anthony appears to have lived and died a bachelor; but Peter and Nicholas left large families. Anthony Wright died in Oyster Bay, on the 8th of September 1680.

Peter Wright may be called the founder of Oyster Bay. He was the only one of the original three purchasers who settled here; and of those whom they admitted as partners, not one except Anthony continued longer than ten years. Thomas Armitage soon emigrated to another town on the island.

Daniel Whitehead, having removed to Jamaica, became a very large landholder there, and afterward purchased Dosoris, which he gave to his daughter, the wife of John Taylor. Robert Williams was of Welsh descent, and a near relative of Roger Williams. He afterward bought from the Indians a large tract on the south boundary of the original Oyster Bay purchase. He was also the first purchaser of Dosoris. John Washburne was the son of William, who, with his brother Daniel, came here with Rev. Mr. Leverich. They or their family are frequently mentioned in the annals of Hempstead. Richard Holbrook built the first house in Oyster Bay. He afterward removed to Milford, Conn., as we learn from his will, dated at that place March 29th 1670. Indeed very many of the first inhabitants were of the Sandwich colony, who were collected there from different places in 1628.

## BOUNDARY DISPUTES.

That the settlers were not free from complications and difficulties appears from the following documents, which are copied from the Townsend Memorial:

"Oyster Bay, 20th Dec'r. 1683. I, Nicholas Simkins, now an inhabitant of Musketo Cove, aged fifty-six or thereabouts, do declare that, I being at the first settlement of Oyster Bay, which was in the year 1653; Peter Wright, William Leverich and Samuel Mayo, they being



the three first purchasers as by the grand deed from the Indian sachem, and they being mentioned in the deed as purchasers, condescended to the others to make a settlement of the said purchase; and for—did accept of William Washbourne and his son John Washbourne, Thos. Armitage, Daniel Whitehead, Robert Williams and Richard Holbrook, as equal purchasers with them, and forthwith endorsed the same upon the back side of the bill of sale. That being done, and agreed upon, they immediately proceeded to the laying out of allotments; but first they laid out all the highways in the town by joint consent. Secondly, beginning at the Mill river, from and so eastward to the harbor side, they laid out upwards of twenty lots, granting equal privileges to every lot; and next year Will. Smith and old John Titus, with several others, were accepted of as inhabitants, and had their allotments laid out to them by Peter Wright, by the consent of the purchasers. But so it happened that, the purchase money being not paid, the Indians began to be very unruly and dissatisfied; whereupon the purchasers, with the rest of the inhabitants then settled, desired William Smith and John Titus to prepay for the goods to pay the Indians, which they did to Mr. Briant, of Milford, and paid it in beef. And I killed the cattle and paid the debt, and when we came to levy the rate for the purchase it came to eighteen shillings and ten pence; and to my knowledge Samuel Mayo was at two town meetings at the first settlement of the place, and was always forward in joining and granting of allotments to each one that was free to settle amongst them as far forth as any of the rest of the purchasers or people settled, and this I can give upon oath, and much more if thereunto called or required; as witness my hand. Richard Holbrook was the first man as a purchaser that got up his house in Oyster Bay. To which I subscribe my hand.

“NICHOLAS SIMKINS.”

“I, Samuel Titus, of Huntington, aged forty-nine or thereabouts, doth witness and declare that about thirty years since, at the first settlement of Oyster Bay, being then with my father under his command, Mr. Leverich and the rest of the first purchasers, living in said town, who admitted freely of my father and two of my brothers as inhabitants and townsmen amongst them, who paid before his death his purchase money with the rest of the purchasers; and I well remember my father had an ox, and one cow, which was killed and sent over to Milford to Mr. Briant, excepting one quarter, to procure the goods to pay the Indians for the town purchase, which I suppose should have been paid before, but was not, whereupon the Indians began to be very surly until they had their pay paid them as aforesaid. And further I well remember that Mr. Samuel Mayo was here at Oyster Bay several times after this payment and settlement of the town, and never made any objection against any of their proceedings in the settlement thereof; and further I remember that the said purchasers of the town did condescend to each other to have no more in the propriety thereof, but to be equal alike, which was, every purchaser a home lot containing six acres, and others that were to be taken in as townsmen to have but five-acre lots; and that I never all the time we lived in the town did hear or understand that said Mayo desired any more for his part among the rest of the town at the time than the lot which was laid out unto him, lying on the north side of Anthony Wright's home lot, which I was informed by several of the town at the time he did intend to come speedily and settle upon it. And further I well remember that after the Indians had their pay, now quiet and well contented, and then the inhabitants with the purchasers now agreed and was to give Mr. Leverich fifteen pounds per year as minister among them.

This above written is the truth; and would have been present before the arbitrators at Oyster Bay to have declared the same, but was prevented by reason of my hay at the south, lieth upon.

As witness my hand in Oyster Bay, 24th day of October 1684.

SAMUEL TITUS.

“This sworn before me this 24th day of October 1684.”

“THOS. TOWNSEND.”

“The boundaries of the Indian deed are indefinite, and controversies very soon arose about the western line; the Indians claiming the right to the lands on Matinecock and at Susco's Wigwam (so called from Susconamon, by whom the greater part of the subsequent Indian deeds are given), now Wolver Hollow and Cedar Swamp, the whites maintaining Hempstead harbor to be the western boundary. Papaquatunk River is never mentioned except in this deed, and the terms of the grant make it evident that the Indians were right in claiming Beaver Swamp and Shoo Brook as the western line. For once they maintained their rights, and sold lands at all these places. Matinecock included Buckram, which was not so called on the records until after 1730. Buckram lot had been mentioned before, but that was a small parcel of land, not a district. In 1685 the Indian title was extinguished by the new purchase extending to what is now the western boundary of the town. There was also some difference of opinion as to the intentions of the Indians in selling, and the Rev. Mr. Leverich, who had then left here, gives his understanding of the matter as follows. The views of the Indians, on the subject, are not recorded.

“Protest of William Leverich, Old Purchase, March 22nd 1663. Whereas I understand that there is some controversy about a sale of lands made by Assiapum, or Mohanes, made to Samuel Mayo, Peter Wright and William Leverich, for want of sound formalities usual in English deeds; and being desired what I understood about the points, I do therefore testify that the intention of the said Assiapum was to convey not only his right but the right of his heirs and extrs., which, though not expressed, is easily understood. 1st. For the Indians, so far as I can understand, have never made any sales for lives, but of custom—which is their law—passed the right of their heirs present, with their own, unless they made any express exceptions; 2nd, and there is enough in the writing to prove this to have been his intention, in the words interlined, *Heirs and Executors*, and which if it may help such [as] are on difference to a better intelligence I shall be glad. If otherwise, I shall be sorry that such as profess themselves Christians shall teach heathens less honesty under pretence of teaching them more law.

“WILLIAM LEVERICH.”

“These misunderstandings seemed to have occasioned no hostile feelings between the whites and the Indians.”

Besides the difficulties with the Indians about the western boundary, there were controversies with the town of Huntington on the east and Robert Williams on the south. We copy the following remonstrance to the people of Huntington from the record:

“Oyster Bay, this 3d day of the 7th month, 1663.—Neighbors: We are informed by one of your townsmen that some of your townsmen have mowed some of our meadows at the south. If it be a mistake we shall not regard it; but if appointed by you we desire to know your grounds, for we desire to be at peace with you, and to have our rights also, which we judge is your right desire also; and therefore, if you see cause to appoint a man, or more, and let him, or them, have your deeds,

that fully show your title to the said land, then shall we do the like; but we request you to send us a line or two, that we may know your minds, and appoint the time and place, and we will meet you and end the difference if we can; but if you refuse our proposition herein to you, then we do by this request you to forbear mowing our meadow, which begins at the River Passasqueung, or east bounds. For peace and quietness we have done this, knowing that the best title must carry it, and that cannot be known but they must be compared, and we hope that is the readiest way for any that desire peace.

"In behalf of the town, a true copy of what was sent by me.

HENRY TOWNSEND."

This letter does not appear to have brought about the desired results, for on the 5th of July 1669 we find another "letter to the people of Huntington," as follows:

"Friends and neighbors of the town of Huntington: We once more desire you in a *loving*, friendly way to forbear mowing our neck of meadow, which you have presumptuously mowed these several years; and if, after so many *friendly warnings*, you will not forbear, you will force us, *friends and neighbors*, to seek our remedy in law, not else; but resting your *friends and neighbors*. By me in behalf of the town of Oyster Bay.

"MATHIAS HARVEY, Town Clerk."

We quote from the Townsend Memorial:

"To settle this line, Thomas Townsend, Nathaniel Coles, and John Weeks were appointed by Oyster Bay, and Thomas Powell and Abiel Titus by Huntington; and on the 7th of August 1684 they ran the line of division. Several attempts were made to settle the difficulty with Williams, and, as appears from the following order, there was a settlement made; but long afterwards the affair seems to have given a great deal of trouble, and there are allusions to a suit between the town and Williams's widow and heirs. This order is interesting, as it gives evidence of the industrious habits of the people:

"Oyster Bay, June 13th 1684. At a Town Meeting then ordered that every freeholder of this Town, or that possesses any lands within this Town purchase, are to attend at the Town House on Monday next, being the 5th day of July ensuing, at sunrise at furthest in the morning, in order to run the line or bound between this Town's lands and Robert Williams's lands; and that person interested in the Town that shall prove defective herein shall forfeit five shillings to them that run the same, according to this order, and to be taken forthwith, by distress, by the Constable. Provided that those that cannot go do cut brush in the town, where they shall be appointed by those persons appointed for that purpose this year."

"The line between Oyster Bay and Hempstead was also the subject of negotiation, and was finally adjusted by Henry and Thomas Townsend, on the part of Oyster Bay; although late in the ensuing century there was still some disagreement between the towns respecting their boundaries."

#### PRIVATE LAND OWNERSHIP AND EXCHANGES.

The key to the regulations which governed the management and distribution of the common property is gained from the deposition of Samuel Titus, already cited. We believe, from this and many other indications, that the first intention was that there should be no private property but the home lots, the first of which, as he says, contained six acres; but the practice by which subsequent purchasers were uniformly allotted five acres, as Titus

states, does not appear to have been followed out, as the apportionment to some was no more than half an acre. The meadows were the property of the town. Each holder of a home lot was entitled to an equal right or share in their production. This plan was early departed from. We find from the records that for years certain days were appointed whereon to cut the grass, and for some few years past the practice of selling the hay by auction has been resorted to; but this was not found to pay, and they have fallen back upon the old regulation.

The town records, as well as the townspeople's practice, show that no definite scheme was followed as to the division of property. This indefiniteness in their plans led to many difficulties and misunderstandings. Early in the history of the town it is found in trouble. The heirs of Peter Wright, Mayo and Leverich claimed rights which the town disputed. In an arbitration between the town and Mayo's representatives the depositions already cited were taken to prove that Mayo never claimed more than a townsman's rights. The town finally compromised with the heirs of Wright and Mayo, by giving them large tracts of land on the south side of the town. Many years afterward, in 1720, Nicholas Lang and others, encouraged by these results, brought a suit against the town for the rights in the old purchase under the title of William Leverich and Robert Williams; the suit was decided in favor of the town.

From the labyrinth of theories and practices, although vague and variable, there are some matters of fact gleaned which may be interesting: Each home lot was entitled to certain privileges, such as shares in the common meadows, pastures and woodlands. These privileges were not inseparable from a home lot; for example, at a sale they were sometimes reserved by the seller, and sometimes divided into half rights. Being in possession of land did not necessarily constitute a freeholder. For particular reasons home lots were frequently given by the town to persons having no rights, upon condition of their building upon the lot within a year and a day. These gifts were frequently forfeited. The lots varied in size, and carried with them privileges designated and approved of by the donors, the townsmen. Many who obtained lots in this way or by purchase were at different times accepted as equal townsmen, whether by purchase or favor does not appear.

The freeholders in Oyster Bay, in common with other English towns on the island, claimed the right to prevent the transfer of property to strangers without their consent. The following is copied from the town records:

"Dec. 13th 1660.—It is this day ordered and agreed by the inhabitants of the town that no person whatsoever shall sell any land, lying or being within the bound of Oyster Bay, unto any until the town or a major part of the town do admit first of the said purchaser for an inhabitant."

That the town did not enforce this resolution, although it attempted to do so, is shown by the fact that John Richbell, the only large landholder in the early days of the settlement, sold his interest to Latamore Sampson,



and, notwithstanding the town's entering a protest, Sampson retained the property, and transferred it to others. Evidently it was the first intention to hold all but home lots as common property, but the intention was not very long carried out. At first shares of meadow were laid out to each, and then from time to time divisions of other common lands were made; generally to freeholders, but sometimes landholders not freeholders shared in the distribution. Frequently, if not generally, when the land was divided and distributed the purchaser was authorized to take his "where he shall see cause." Sometimes the shares designated were distributed by lot.

"A town meeting held the 1st of May 1677 there confirmed, by name, every freeholder which hath a free vote for giving and granting of common rights, and not otherwise; and that from henceforward no grant of township or common rights shall be confirmed, or held legal grants, without every freeholder hath legal warning that such a meeting is to be appointed, or that there are lands to be given out; and, after legal warning given them by the officer appointed, it shall be held legal, to all intents and purposes, all gifts or grants of common rights to either man or men, given by the majority of freeholders that doth appear at the time and place appointed. And it is further agreed that for every town right that any freeholder doth possess he shall have so many votes in the giving and granting land and common rights, and not otherwise to be understood, but to grant and divide, as they shall see cause."

The freeholders named were as follows, each being entitled to one vote where not otherwise indicated: Henry Townsend, Joseph Dickinson, Edmund Wright, Anthony Wright, Joseph Ludlum (2), Samuel Weeks, Nicholas Simpkins, John Jones, Francis Weeks (1½), William Frost, John Rogers, John Dickinson, William Buckler, Nicholas Wright, Job Wright, Elizabeth Townsend (2), John Townsend, Josiah Latting (2), Nathaniel Coles (1½), Richard Harcott, Adam Wright, Latamore Sampson, alias Simon Cooper (4), Daniel Coles, John Wright, John Townsend, Caleb Wright, Isaac Doutty, James Townsend, John Weeks, Samuel Andrews (2), Matthias Harvey Fyde (½), Samuel Furman (½), Alice Crabb, Henry Townsend jr., Gideon Wright, Richard Crabb, George Dennis, Thomas Townsend (2), Joseph Weeks, John Weeks, of Warwick, Thomas Weeks, Moses Furman (½), James Weeks.

Only freeholders were eligible to office. Wood, in his history of Long Island, says that there were 41 freeholders who shared in the second division of land in this town, in 1680.

The practice of apportioning to every man numerous small detached plots of land led to a system of exchanges and frequent sales, which make the records a very complete history of family relations for every owner; for the deed seldom fails to tell how the owner came by the land, and what degree of relationship existed between him and the purchaser, as well as the former owner. These plots of land sometimes contained no more than five acres, and very seldom, if ever, more than thirty acres.

Excepting the farm of Simon Cooper, containing 400

acres at Cove Neck Point (now called Cooper's Bluff), which he, with his right, purchased from Sampson, every farm formed from the Old Purchase and many of the New were formed by this system of exchange and purchase. Land was generally exchanged for other commodities; hence the number of acres and the price are seldom given. In a few instances, which we copy from the Townsend Memorial, the prices of different pieces of land and articles are given.

"Thomas Townsend and Richard Harcut, appraisers of the property of Samuel Mayo, consisting of a home lot and a share of meadow containing two acres and a quarter, valued the whole at twenty-five pounds. The home lot was the place lately owned by Hamilton, containing six acres, one of the best in the village. This was in 1671; and about the same time, at the division of John Townsend's estate, a bed and furniture were valued at ten pounds, and two cows at the same. Not long afterward Thomas Townsend bought the Fort Neck estate from the Indians (Dr. Peter S. Townsend says, nearly four miles square) for fifteen pounds, and Joseph Ludlam paid one hundred pounds for a homestead containing seventeen acres (Mrs. Miner's place), with the buildings and privileges belonging to it. Indeed this homestead, with the privileges attached, bore about the same relative value to the Fort Neck property that a fine house on Fifth avenue bears to a township in Oregon; and the home meadows, as they called those near the village, were held at a higher value than even the home lots."

#### DOMESTIC AFFAIRS.

Each of the early settlers had made several homes; some of them as many as four. Their movables, comprising their household furniture, farming utensils, and livestock, had become scattered and lost; all their new goods were transported from England at large expense. Hence it is obvious that an article once lost was replaced only at an enormous cost compared with its intrinsic value. Everywhere in this country these things were scarce, and, when it is considered that Oyster Bay and vicinity figured prominently as an asylum for those escaping from the sufferings of religious persecution, and leaving in their hurried emigration their stock and other movables, we can but look with great allowance upon their sometimes seeming parsimonious conduct. Cattle, we learn from many sources, soon became very plenty, as the country was then peculiarly well adapted to their increase. The high value of goods continued for many years. We copy from the Townsend Memorial an amusing illustration of this, which happened as late as the year 1720. It is part of the decision of arbitrators in a dispute between Robert Coles and his step-son, Robert Shadbolt, after deciding the ownership of the house and lands:

"Robert Shadbolt shall have the meanest of them two feather beds which was in the house where he now lives, which was his mother's, as also a bolster, and two pillows, and a checkered coverlet, and one of the straw beds, and a set of blue curtains, and all his mother's wearing clothes that are in the house now, and the high candlesticks, and one of the looking glasses, and all the window curtains in the house, and one iron pot that was his mother's, being at Joseph Woolsey's."

The prominent mention of curtains seems to indicate

that they were considered necessities. We can infer this necessity came from lack of partition walls in their primitive dwellings. Wearing apparel does not seem to be scarce, as we have reason to think from the numerous weavers and fulling-mills mentioned. It is easy to decide, from the older wills, that sons generally received the lands; the youngest the homestead, and the older ones other parts of the father's farm previously given them. The extra gifts granted to the youngest were in consideration of some provision which he makes for the maintenance of the parents during their lifetime, but the wife generally had the homestead, or a part of it, during her life or widowhood.

In a society where the manner of living was so simple it was easy to start in life and maintain a family; hence they generally married young. History shows that new countries having special attractions generally have a preponderance of men; and here they seem quite ready to marry widows having families of children, especially where they could bring their full proportion of common stock, notwithstanding the proportion would to-day be considered a rather small dower. During those early days land was of little value unless there was some one in the family to till it. Hired help could not be obtained. We are not surprised to find, during the first fifty years of the settlement, the names of only two widows, both Elizabeths, widows respectively of John Townsend and John Dickinson. These had each nine children, several of them married when their mothers became widows. Every other widow deemed it prudent and desirable to accept a second husband, to cultivate her land, and render it available for the support of herself and children. Unless a wife originally owned the title to land she very rarely, if ever, joined in a deed with her husband. It is clear what title or right the wife was considered to have to her husband's property; this was not the troublesome side of the question: what right the husband had in the wife's property seemed to be very much in doubt, as the following copy of the assignment of a deed shows:

"I, Alice Crabb, of Oyster Bay, do by these presents assign and make over all my right, title and interest in this above written deed unto my son Adam Wright and his heirs forever; only I do reserve to myself the use of the share of meadow mentioned in this deed, during my life, and after my decease it is to redown to my son Adam and his heirs forever, as witness my hand in Oyster Bay this 26th day of June 1675.

"It is to be understood that, although Richard Crabb be not mentioned in the above written deed, yet, notwithstanding, he being considered head or chief, do by these presents confirm that his said wife, Alice Crabb, hath done by this assignment; only the said Richard Crabb reserves the above said *shear of meadow to his own disposal.*"

The above is a copy from the Townsend Memorial.

Mary Willets, widow of Richard Willets of Jericho, and sister of the wife of Robert Williams, was assessed £220 in the year 1683. This assessment was the highest on the list. She became possessed of a large tract of land through her father and her brother William, and Hope Washbourne, it being a part of that held by Wil-

liams. All the Willetses in the town are descendants of this family. Her son Richard left a memorandum, preserved by the clerk of the meeting, which gives his birth (October 25th 1660), marriage (January 25th 1686 to Abigail Bowne), the birth of his daughter Hannah (November 11th 1686), and the death of his wife (April 16th 1689).

#### GOVERNMENTAL RELATIONS.

It has been before stated, in a general way, that the early settlers were not free from embarrassments and trouble by their Dutch neighbors. "April 2nd 1655 William Leverich and other English settlers at Oyster Bay are warned off the Dutch territories," thus showing that the Dutch were not satisfied with the so-called treaty. It is doubtful whether the English were, either. The planters, in order to strengthen their hands against these intruders, on the 28th of May following, through Mr. Leverich, desired to be annexed to New Haven colony. This petition was granted, and in time they, with New Haven, became a part of the colony of Connecticut. Their affairs were managed, to some extent, by Connecticut, for that colony ordered on July 22nd 1662 that John Rigebell be chosen constable of Oyster Bay. It is evident that the people did not like this foreordaining whom they should elect to office, as we learn that on January 4th 1664 Oyster Bay, Hempstead, Newtown, Jamaica and Flushing combined to govern their own affairs, irrespective of Connecticut. The court of that colony on the 12th of May following appointed two commissioners for each of these five towns, thus showing unwillingness to lose its newly acquired jurisdiction over this territory. John Rigebell (also written Rickbell and Richbill) and Robert Ferman (or Furman) were the appointees. Rigebell seems to have been a favorite with the Connecticut government. The matter was ended by the town becoming a part of New York, by a decision given November 30th of the same year. The early records and papers were kept in exceptionally good and handsome writing. The style was quite different from that of the penman of to-day, yet with a little practice one is able to read quite rapidly. Sometimes men made their "marks" on documents when it is quite certain from other written papers that they could write. Some of these men occupied positions such as that of surveyor, which would require them to be ready writers.

#### FIRST PROFESSIONAL MEN.

Little is known about provision for education. The only mention of a schoolmaster is in 1677, when "Thomas Webb, schoolmaster," was appointed town clerk, with a salary of forty shillings. No clergyman, except Mr. Leverich, is mentioned.

"Feb. 19th 1693.—This day the town met together, in order to a late act of assembly for settling two ministers in the county, but nothing done about it; but made return that it was against their judgment, therefore could act nothing about it." This seems to indicate the feelings of the people at that time. Too strong inclination toward the Friends' belief is the probable reason.



The frequent sales and exchanges in land, and the laying out for new townsmen home lots together with meadow and pasture, caused the surveyor to take his position in the front rank of the officers of the town. John Townsend, "at the mill," was elected to this office in 1686, and served until his death, 1705, when his nephew, Henry Townsend, succeeded him. Thomas Weeks, who was elected in 1686 to serve with Townsend, was succeeded in nine or ten years by Rhode Island John Townsend. These surveyors, dying in 1709, were after a short interval succeeded by George Townsend of Oyster Bay, and James Townsend of Jericho, each of whom continued to be elected for twenty years. The main inducement to hold this office was to know all the land in the town so thoroughly as to enable one to purchase and exchange to advantage. The fee was at first six pence per acre, and in 1686 was reduced to three pence.

#### SUBSTITUTES FOR MONEY.

It is not to be supposed that money was received as payment for such work, or for anything else. Money was rarely used to extinguish a debt. The Townsend Memorial says:

"If movables were scarce, money was more so, and there are constant allusions to payment in produce, at stipulated prices. We will copy a specimen of these transactions. In 1692 Henry Townsend sold several parcels of land at the Planting Fields to John Dowsbury, for sixty pounds of silver money, current in the colony, to be paid by annual installments of five pounds; but 'it is to be understood that these several payments before expressed are to be paid, the one half in money, the other half in goods, at money price.' The following is the receipt for the first payment: 'Received, this last day of October 1693. Then received of John Dowsbury, in this within-mentioned bill, one cow, one calf, and two-years old heifer, at the sum of five pounds, being in full of the first year's payment, according to the within-written obligation. I say received by me.'

"HENRY TOWNSEND."

The mode of paying debts of all kinds seemed to be very much like that of paying the minister of the gospel at a donation gathering—part money, and part produce. The people, having little money and little to sell, were obliged to make exchanges among themselves as best they could.

#### THE BLACKSMITH AND THE MILLER.

It is certain that the pioneers raised wool and flax. Linen and woolen clothes were quite plenty. Shoemakers and weavers were in abundance. No blacksmith was found fit to mend their utensils and wares. They no doubt required an accomplished artisan, one who could make their old articles as good as new, and thus greatly extend their term of usefulness. John Thomson, whom the town receives as blacksmith and grants a home lot, is the first one mentioned. The lot if Thomson died in the town was to belong to his heirs, but if he left was to return to the town, it paying for his improvements. Thomson appeared to fill their require-

ments as blacksmith very well for a time, and was in high favor. Frequent allotments of land were made to him here and there. A dark cloud suddenly appeared in his horizon: The town meeting in 1677 ordered the constable, Thomas Townsend, to give Thomson notice to give up the land allotted to him by the town, the town authorities claiming a breach of covenant and threatening to bring him before the next session of court at Jamaica if he refused. Thomson did not give up the land, but employed two attorneys to contest the matter. The town ordered the constable to take possession, but soon saw fit to make a compromise with the attorneys, agreeing that Thomson should have liberty to sell his house and lands to any one that the town approved, "but not to come and live in it himself." The house was sold to Joseph Ludlam, and Thomson, not enjoying the popular attitude toward him, left the town. Abraham Alling, or Allen, was soon after accepted as smith. His lot was granted to him on the same conditions that lots had been granted to others without special trade or profession—that is, to be built upon in a year and a day, or forfeited. Allen seems to have given entire satisfaction as long as he exercised his trade, which was not however many years. He took up land on Mill Neck, and continued to add to it until he owned the tract on the east side of the neck, now divided into four farms, one of which is still owned in the family and situated at the point formerly called Cedar Point. The records show that for many years the settlement of a blacksmith in the village was considered a public concern.

The first grist-mill in the town was built by Henry Townsend. We copy from the Townsend Memorial the following:

"In 1661 the grant of the mill stream was made to Henry Townsend. Dr. Peter Townsend says that before he built the mill the people were obliged to carry their grain across to Norwalk to be ground, and that he was invited here to build the mill by the Wrights and John Dickinson. This is tradition, but is no doubt true. The original grant and the property conveyed by it are now in the possession of George Townsend, great-great-great-grandson of Henry: 'Oyster Bay, September 16th 1661. Be it known unto all men by these presents that we, the inhabitants of the town of Oyster Bay, on Long Island, in America, whose names are underwritten—we do by these presents firmly covenant and engage unto Henry Townsend, now in the said town, upon condition the said Henry Townsend build such a mill as at Norwalk, on the main, or an English mill on our stream called by us the Mill River, at the west end of our town, then we do give and confirm such lands to him, his heirs and assigns forever, without molestation or condition, as, namely, all the mill lot, bounded with Henry Disbrow's lot on the east side, the salt meadow on the north end, Anthony Wright's meadow lot on the west, and the highway on the south; and the said Anthony Wright's lot is given also to the said Henry Townsend, that adjoin to the aforesaid mill lot on the east, and Latting's salt meadow on the north end, and a highway on the west side, two poles broad, between the said stream and mill lot, and the highway on the south; and we give him also the salt meadow and upland on the west side the mill stream, to a little stream of water on the west side of it, and the sea is the north bounds; on the south a highway of six poles

broad adjoining unto the swamp. And we do hereby give unto Henry Townsend the said mill stream to build a mill or mills on it, as he shall see cause, and so to remain firm to him, his heirs and assigns, so long as he or they do keep a mill on it, as aforesaid. But if the mill cease to be [run?] for half a year after it is built, and no preparation is made to repair the mill again, that then the town may lawfully enter on the river again as their own, and improve it as the town shall see necessary. But if the said Henry Townsend's heirs or assigns do make preparation to repair the mill, so that it be finished for service after a year's decay, that the said stream shall continue his or theirs on condition a mill be kept up, or else the stream to return to the town, as aforesaid; and therefore we give him by this full power to trench and dam, and to take what timber he hath need of for his use, and to have commoning for his cattle, and on our charges we engage to trench and make a dam for the mill, as he shall give direction, when he calls to have it done. And we allow him the tenth part for grinding; but if, in process of time, the toll do so increase that less may be sufficient to uphold the mill, so that the miller be not discouraged, he shall have less, as understanding men in the case, chosen by him and us, shall judge. His toll dish to be made true, and to be struck in taking the toll, and we engage no other—than what is before mentioned shall be made join to the fore-mentioned lands we have given to said Henry Townsend, and we are content that the mill do—app— in a week—to grind our corn, and that when the said Henry Townsend do fence in the above said land, that such as have upland or meadow joining to the above said shall join in fencing with him their half, according to English custom; and is to have it all rates and taxes free forever, and to enter in present possession on the stream and lands. And so to the true and due and faithful performance of all and every of the above mentioned engagements and promises we bind us, our heirs and assigns, to perform unto the said Henry Townsend, his heirs and assigns; as witness our hand, the day and year above written; upon condition he build a mill as aforesaid, serviceable to the town of Oyster Bay, in the condition the town now is in, as the mill at Norwalk is serviceable to their town.

“Nicholas Simkins, Robert Furman, Benjamin Hubbard, Richard Latting, Anthony Wright, Francis Weeks, Henry Disbrow, Richard Harcut, John Richbill, Nicholas Wright, Matthew Bridgman (town clerk), John Finch, John Dickinson, Jonas Halstead, John Bates, John Townsend sen., John Townsend jr., Thomas Armitage.”

There was some dissatisfaction at one time with the miller. It is said that Richard Harcut served for a time as miller, and he was probably there at the time mentioned. The action of the town meeting in reference to it throws light on the simplicity of habits and ideas among the early settlers. We furnish a copy:

“30th of 7th month 1672. At a town meeting, ordered by reason of aspersions cast upon the miller, the town have taken it into serious consideration, and have ordered, with the consent and agreement of Henry Townsend, owner of the mill, that if any person or persons do not like their usage at the mill they are to give notice of it to the miller, and attend himself, or his wife if he have one, and see their corn ground if they will; but if they will not attend the grinding, and do cast blemishes notwithstanding on the miller, they are at liberty to grind in another place, and the miller at his liberty whether he will grind again for any such person or persons until him or them do tender such reasonable satisfaction as may be adjudged just by the town.”

This last action of the town would seem to savor strongly of the miller's influence. Henry Townsend built a saw-mill in 1673, and the town granted him and his heirs forever, in consideration of his building, the right to cut and use timber from any part of the town he should choose. He also had the right granted to sell such timber, either in the town or out of it.

In 1678 a grant was made to Isaac Horner of the mill privileges at Shoo Brook, for a fulling-mill. Horner did not build the mill, and in 1684 the grant was given to John Dowsbury, who built and improved the place, but afterward was sold out by the sheriff. The property finally, by sale and inheritance, came into the Hewlett family, of which Samuel J. Hewlett is the present representative. A saw-mill was built in 1694 at Mill Neck, by the two Birdsalls and two of the Townsends.

#### COMMERCE.

A grant of land was made in 1668 to build a wharf into the sea at the place now called Ship Point. The grant was forfeited, and the foot of South street was called the dock. The first merchant mentioned is John Richbill. He sold his property to Lattamore Sampson, and disappeared. It may be he was unpopular here, as he was an official of Connecticut, appointed after the town had sought independence from that colony. The next merchant was George Dennis, who after a few years of trade was obliged to make an assignment in favor of his creditors. William Bradford, the first printer and publisher in New York, was a merchant here for a time. He is styled in his deeds for several years before 1703 “merchant of Oyster Bay,” then, and after that, “printer of New York.” He, like modern merchants, appeared to live here some time after he commenced business in New York. Inscriptions in some of the old books of records show that the books were bought of him.

Very few wills or records make mention of boats, ship-building or navigation, though their papers are so minute in particulars that it would seem as if they would. Ship Point had received its name in the early part of the eighteenth century, perhaps before. In 1699 a third part of the goods imported into the colony of New York were run into the Long Island ports of Setauket, Oyster Bay, Musquito Cove and Southold. John Townsend, of Oyster Bay, was appointed by the governor surveyor of the customs, with a salary of £30 per year and one-third of the seizures; but, being abused by the inhabitants, he soon resigned his office “through fear of being knocked on the head” by some of the smugglers. By the middle of the century following, shipping business had become better regulated, and was carried on extensively. Samuel Townsend built several ships of different kinds, and carried on an extensive trade with England and the West Indies, until the close of the Revolution, when he moved to New York. William and Benjamin Hawxhurst owned a store at Cold Spring, and probably one at Oyster Bay, doing a large business, and importing their goods from England. They also owned fulling and grist-mills at Cold Spring.



## OYSTER BAY DURING THE REVOLUTION.

As the war for independence approached, the question whether the town should espouse the cause of the colonies or remain loyal to the crown became a subject of controversy among the people, even to the rending asunder of families, whose members in many cases ranged themselves on opposing sides. To chronicle all the acts of the people of this town during the Revolution would furnish to their descendants some pleasant history, and much not as pleasant. Most that follows in this article is gleaned from the notes of Henry Onderdonk jr.

Oyster Bay was among the first towns in the county to protest against the Stamp Act. The following is taken from *Holt's Journal* under date of March 6th 1766:

*"To the Committee of the Sons of Liberty in New York."*

"GENTLEMEN: By order of a committee of the Sons of Liberty in Oyster Bay we are to acquaint you that at a meeting of the inhabitants, on Saturday February 22nd 1766, it was unanimously agreed and resolved:

"I. That the person, crown, and dignity of our rightful sovereign King George III., with all his just and legal rights of government, we will to the utmost of our power support, maintain, and defend.

"II. That the liberties and privileges which we as Englishmen have still enjoyed, particularly those of being taxed by representatives of our own choosing and being tried by our own juries, we will also support, maintain, and defend.

"III. That the late Stamp Act is destructive of these our liberties, and is by us deemed to be arbitrary and unconstitutional; that as such we will to the utmost of our power endeavor to oppose and suppress the same.

"IV. That the measures which you have taken and the several noble efforts you have made in vindication of the general cause of liberty we do heartily approve of, and that with our lives and fortunes we stand ready to assist you in the same.

"V. That the committee now chosen do signify these our resolutions to the Sons of Liberty at New York, and elsewhere as they may think proper; that the said committee do for the future keep up appointed meetings, as may be thought necessary, at the house of George Weeks, in Oyster Bay, and maintain a correspondence with your committee, in which we expect your concurrence."

The Stamp Act being repealed, no more meetings were held at the time. The town records as set forth by Mr. Onderdonk furnish the next mention of them, as follows:

"In December 1774 there was a notification signed by several of the principal freeholders, and set up in different parts of Oyster Bay, requesting the freeholders to meet at George Weeks's on the 30th, to take into consideration the resolves of the Continental Congress. On that day, a number of freeholders appearing, they made choice of Samuel Townsend, town clerk, for moderator. A motion was then made for taking into consideration the resolves of the Continental Congress; and, there being present but a small part of the freeholders, the meeting was adjourned to the annual town meeting."

A person signing himself SPECTATOR gives a report of the same meeting, from his standpoint:

"At a meeting for choosing a committee for Oyster Bay, December 30th 1774, about ninety freeholders assembled to take into consideration the present unhappy dispute between the mother country and her colonies; when there appeared such a number of friends to our

happy, regular-established government, under the crown and Parliament of Great Britain, as to deem that meeting illegal and void, and that no business could with propriety be done; and the meeting was adjourned till a future time, when it is hoped it will be so conducted as to convince the world that his Majesty is not without friends here who will support his government. The resolutions of the Congress were publicly read; after which Justice ——— exerted himself with that prudence and firmness becoming a magistrate, by arguing the impropriety and illegality of such meetings in so masterly a manner as to have the desired effect of preventing any business being done till the legal day of calling town meeting, on the first Tuesday in April."

March 27th 1775 Samuel Townsend, town clerk, published the following advertisement:

"I have received a letter from the chairman of the committee of New York, recommending it to the freeholders of Oyster Bay to choose their deputies so soon as that they may be at New York by April 20th, the day proposed for the meeting of the convention; and as our annual town meeting is so near at hand I thought it best, previous to said meeting, to acquaint the freeholders that I should lay said letter before the meeting, that in the interim they might have an opportunity of thinking whether it will be proper or not to choose a deputy on that day."

At the annual town meeting Thomas Smith was chosen moderator; and, after going through the business of the town, Samuel Townsend read the above-cited letter, and offered it to the consideration of the freeholders and inhabitants. Many objected to having anything to do with deputies or congresses, and some insisted on choosing a deputy. The moderator proposed to go out and separate, but it was objected to, and a poll demanded. The town clerk wrote down the votes, and at the close of the poll there appeared on the list—for deputy, 42; against, 205. The minority of this meeting did not give up their intention, but voted the following address:

*"To the Provincial Convention."*

"Whereas the unhappy disputes between the mother country and the American colonies, we humbly conceive, has arisen from assumed power claimed by the British Parliament to pass laws binding on us in all cases whatsoever, hath given us great uneasiness; and, as we conceive, unanimity among the inhabitants of the colonies is the only means under Providence to secure the essential rights and liberties of Englishmen; and, in order that the inhabitants of the different colonies should know each others' sentiments, and form general plans for the union and regulation of the whole, it is necessary there should be delegates appointed to meet in general Congress. And whereas the committee of correspondence of New York did request the people of Queens county to choose deputies, in consequence thereof there was a town meeting at Oyster Bay on April 4th, for the appointing of one deputy; but there appearing at said meeting a majority against it, yet nevertheless we the subscribers, freeholders of Oyster Bay, being determined to do all in our power to keep in unity with you and the colonies on the continent, and desirous of being in some measure represented at the general Congress, do hereby appoint Zebulon Williams as our deputy, giving unto him full power to act in our behalf in the premises aforesaid. In confirmation whereof we have hereunto set our hands respectively:

"George Townsend, Micajah Townsend, William Seaman, David Layton, George Bennet, Joseph Carpenter,

John Schenck, Peter Hegeman, James Townsend jr., John Wright, Gilbert Wright, Richard Weeks, James Townsend, Wm. Townsend, Prior Townsend, Wm. Latting, B. Latting, Joseph Thorney Craft, William Hopkins, Joseph Coles, Albert Albertson, John Luister, Rem Hegeman, Samson Crooker, Jacobus Luister, Albert Van Nostrand, Jotham Townsend, William Laton jr., William Laton, Peter Mutty (x mark), Benjamin Rushmore, William Wright, John Carpenter, James Failey (captain), Samuel Hare jr., Benjamin Birdsall, Joseph Doty, Isaac Bogart, Samuel Townsend, Gideon Wright, Gilbert Hare, Benjamin Townsend, Josiah Lattin."

The justices of Oyster Bay—Thomas Smith, John Hewlett and John Townsend—who were appointed by the crown, were leaders against carrying out the resolves of the Continental Congress, and entered their protest on the town records, under date May 19th 1775, and they, with Captain George Weeks and Dr. David Brooks, were among the 26 principal disaffected persons from Queens county who were summoned to appear before the Provincial Congress at New York, December 19th 1775, and give satisfaction in the premises. June 5th 1776 these same men, substituting Thomas Jones for George Weeks, all of them office-holders, were among the 38 men ordered to be brought before a committee of the Provincial Congress to show cause why they should be considered friends to the American cause. A letter dated Oyster Bay South, July 27th 1776, directed by Lieutenant Colonel Benjamin Birdsall to Colonel John Sands, states that there are 30 or 40 Tories in Massapequa (Marsapeague) swamp, and proposes to ferret them out with 400 men. He did not succeed in arresting all, for it is said that after the defeat at Brooklyn these loyalists came out and huzzaed for King George. August 12th it is stated that Dr. David Brooks and Thomas Jones, with 20 others, were arrested in the county by order of General Washington, and taken to Connecticut, where they were paroled December 9th following. July 29th 1776 Jotham Townsend, first lieutenant of Richard Manee's company, received rules and orders as follows:

"1. You are to take command of the recruits, and march them down to Matinecock Point, where you are to place sentinels in the most advantageous places to discover the enemy; likewise to be very careful there is no communication to the ships of war. Should you discover any persons attempting it, you are to put them under guard.

"2. You are to build a shelter if there be none convenient. Should you want any materials, take such as will answer your purpose best.

"3. Charge your men that they insult nor abuse any of the inhabitants, or destroy their effects.

"4. Should you discover the enemy attempting to land, you are to send off express to me, and order the owners of stock to drive them off with all expedition on the Great Plains.

"5. Should any of your men disobey orders, steal, or abuse the inhabitants, you are to put them under guard.

"6. Minute down daily what happens, and make a return Saturday next by 10 o'clock, at my house.

"JNO. SANDS, Col.

"Westbury, July 29th 1776."

Additional orders, August 3d:

"Should you discover the enemy in sight you are to immediately hoist your signal, then send off your express.

"You are not to suffer your men to play at cards, dice, or any unlawful game, nor intoxicate themselves with strong drink. You are to observe that no small craft passes and repasses having any transient persons or negroes on board. Should you discover any you are to take them up. If, upon examination, you find them clear, discharge them; if guilty, put them under guard till discharged by the town committee. You are not to let your men waste their cartridges by firing wantonly at game. You are to exercise your men four hours every day."

The Oyster Bay committeemen were in session at Daniel Cock's, Matinecock, when news was brought of the defeat at Brooklyn. They at once broke up and hastened home, there to await their fate; except Joost Monfort and Isaac Bogart, who took leave of their families, mounted horses, and rode off to Huntington ferry, where they crossed, the same night, in company with Major Thorne and others, and proceeded to Fishkill. Joost Monfort, after a few months' absence, returned home in the night, and before day hurried off to General Robertson, New York, to give up, before his loyal neighbors should molest him. Esquire A. V. W——, hearing of his return, hastened to New York to prevent his getting a pardon. He was so abusive when he found he could not succeed that Robertson ordered him out of his office, and gave Monfort a certificate.

When the Kings county light horse were driving the cattle from Hog Island they, hearing of the defeat at Brooklyn, left the cattle at Matinecock and crossed the sound at Huntington, August 29th, leaving their horses.

A British sergeant and three light horse came to Cedar Swamp in September, and continued there some time, hunting Whigs, and impressing wagons. On the 7th of the month one Harrison, from Long Island, reported to Congress "that the ministerial troops have been to Oyster Bay and Hempstead; that the disaffected have joined the enemy, and proceeded as far as Setauket; that William Smith of —— administers oaths of allegiance, and Thomas Smith, of Hog Island, receives submissions."

A week after the Kings county light horse had driven the cattle off Hog Island to Matinecock a detachment of the 17th light dragoons appeared at Norwich, and apprehended George Townsend, chairman of the Queens county committee, and John Kirk, also a committeeman. They conducted them to the house of Samuel Townsend, member of the Provincial Congress, who was also apprehended, but was allowed to remain at home on one Buchanan's promising that he should be forthcoming at New York whenever summoned. Far different was the fate of the other two. George Townsend, having been chairman of the committee, and a bold, blunt, talented man, had exasperated his loyal neighbors past endurance, and could find no intercessor in his hour of peril. He and Kirk were taken to the provost and thrown among the offscouring of the earth. After nine weeks of imprisonment they were allowed to return home. Kirk had contracted the smallpox; his wife and infant daughter took it and died. Samuel Townsend was a prisoner in the provost in the summer of 1782.



Brigadier General Oliver de Lancey took up his headquarters at Oyster Bay in the latter part of 1776, and in a notice dated November 14th announced that many drivers of wagons, from different counties of Long Island, who had been impressed from time to time into his Majesty's service, had deserted their teams and wagons, which occasioned the loss and neglect of many of the horses. He also informed the masters and drivers of such teams that if they did not immediately return and take care of them, and attend to their duties as drivers, the quartermaster general would not be answerable for their loss.

"Tunis Bogart and Andrew Hegeman were impressed to cart ammunition for the British army, and were present at White Plains and Fort Washington. They also saw the execution of Captain Hale (September 26th) on an apple tree near Colonel Rutgers's."

The impressing of teams was very annoying. No matter how urgent their business, whether plowing, going to mill, on a visit, at church, or at a funeral, the team must go. A body of British troops were moving from the south side with cavalry in advance impressing teams. On their approach Charles Collyer, a boy of 12 years, took his mother's two horses and fled. He was fired at, but succeeded in evading his pursuers and hid the horses in a hollow east of Manetto Hill, just over the Huntington line, where he kept them a week, carrying hay to them at night.

When forage was carried off a certificate was generally given, on presenting which at the forage office, New York, the holder received his pay at proclamation prices. Doubtless a great deal was taken (especially from Whigs) which was never paid for.

More perfect arrangements seem to have been made after a time, and residents were appointed to collect the forage, leaving only so much with the farmers as was needed for their stock. The persons appointed in this town were: Justice Hewlett and Captain Thomas Van Wyck, at East Woods, now Syosset; Captain Abraham Van Wyck, at Wolver Hollow; Thomas Cock, at Buckram; John Underhill, at Musketo Cove; Thomas Jackson, at Jericho; Judge Jones, at Fort Neck; and Captain Israel Youngs, at Cold Spring. Lieutenant-Colonel Emerick, wishing to raise six companies of foot and two troops of light dragoons, states that his soldiers live like gentlemen, and all who behave themselves are treated like brothers. As an inducement to enlist he offers \$5 above the regular bounty, together with clothing and provisions regularly, agreeable to the king's allowance, without clipping or deduction. Refugees are promised pay for their horses. All who wish to enlist are to apply to Captain Henry Seton, at Huntington, Oyster Bay, and Jericho. This proposal was issued in March 1778. In June "all gentlemen volunteers" were invited to enlist in the regiment called the Prince of Wales's Royal American Volunteers, commanded by Brigadier General Brown. By applying to Lieutenant-Colonel Pattinson, at his camp on Lloyd's Neck, they were to receive complete suits of new clothes, arms, and accoutrements, and one guinea more than the king's greatest bounty. In December "all

gentlemen volunteers" and others emulous of serving the king and willing to share the laurels of the Queen's Rangers were desired to repair to the headquarters of the regiment at Oyster Bay, where many advantages were offered. Any person bringing an approved recruit was to receive one dollar. The following, taken from *Simcoe's Journal*, pages 93-99, is furnished by Onderdonk:

"Lieut. Col. Simcoe arrived at Oyster Bay Nov. 19th 1778. As it was understood the village was to be the winter cantonment of the corps no time was lost in the fortifying of it. The very next day the whole corps was employed in cutting fascines. There was a central hill which totally commanded the village and seemed well adapted for a place of arms. The outer circuit of this hill, in the most accessible places, was to be fortified by sunken fleches, joined by abattis, and would have contained the whole corps; the summit was covered by a square redoubt, and was capable of holding 70 men; platforms were erected in each angle for the field pieces, and the guard-house in the center, cased and filled with sand, was rendered musket-proof, and looped so as to command the platforms and surface of the parapets; the ordinary guard of 20 was sufficient for its defense. Some of the militia assisted in working one day when Sir Wm. Erskine came to Oyster Bay intentionally to remove the corps to Jericho, a quarter the legion was to quit in order to accompany him to the east end of the island. Lieut. Col. Simcoe represented to him that in case of the enemy's passing the sound both Oyster Bay and Jericho were at too great a distance for any post to expect succour, but that Jericho was equally liable to surprise as Oyster Bay; that its being farther from the coast was no advantage, as the enemy, acquainted with the country and in league with the disaffected inhabitants of it, could have full time to penetrate undiscovered through the woods, and that the vicinity of Oyster Bay to the seacoast would enable him to have a more watchful eye over the landing places, and to acquire a knowledge of the principles of the inhabitants in these important situations; and that provisions from New York might be received by water. Sir W. Erskine was pleased to agree with Lieutenant Colonel Simcoe; and expressed himself highly satisfied with the means that had been taken to ensure the post; and on his representation the corps was permitted to remain in its present cantonments. There was a small garrison at Lloyd's Neck, within twelve miles of Oyster Bay; a feint in case of attack would serve to have kept this post within its redoubts. The nearest cantonment was at Jamaica, where the British grenadiers lay; this was almost thirty miles from Oyster Bay. The New England shore was not more than twelve, and in many places but seven or eight miles over; and there were many favorable landing places within a mile or two of Oyster Bay. The enemy could raise any number of men for such an expedition. General Parsons lay with some regular troops in the vicinity, and there were whaleboats sufficient to carry 2,000 men, who in three hours might attack the cantonment. The situation was an anxious one, and required all the vigilance and system of discipline to prevent an active enemy from taking advantage of it. Every separate quarter was loop-holed and surrounded with abattis in such a manner that it could not be forced. A house (the 'New Light' meeting-house) was moved bodily to the rear, near to the beach, where the highland and grenadier companies were quartered. A general plan of defense was calculated for the whole; and proper orders were given in case of attack. \* \* \* The situation of Oyster Bay was extremely well calculated to secure the

health of the soldiery: the water was excellent; there was plenty of vegetables and oysters to join with their salt provisions; and bathing did not a little contribute, with the attentions of the officers to cleanliness, to render them in high order for the field. Nor were they without sufficient exercise; the garrison in New York being in great want of forage, Oyster Bay became a central and safe deposit for it, and frequent expeditions towards the eastern and interior parts of the island were made to enforce the orders of the commander-in-chief in this respect."

A report from American sources, dated February 16th 1779, states that Simcoe's Rangers numbered 250, and Ludlow's battalion at Lloyd's Neck 150. A report from British sources says, "The Queen's Rangers, numbering 360, left their cantonments May 18th 1779, for King's Bridge."

*Simcoe's Journal*, page 110, tells us that Captain Sanford's company of Bucks county dragoons, Captain Diemar's hussars, and the Queen's Rangers, all under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Simcoe, marched from King's Bridge for Oyster Bay August 13th 1779—the cavalry and cannon by the route of Hell Gate, and the infantry by Throg's Neck—and arrived in Oyster Bay the 17th. Simcoe left Oyster Bay October 19th. His cavalry marched to Jericho, where they remained under Lieutenant-Colonel Tarleton; and the infantry to Jamaica, thence to Yellow Hook, and embarked on the 24th. Shortly afterward the hussars of the Queen's Rangers and Captain Sandford's troop went from Jericho to Staten Island. Page 150 of the same journal states that Simcoe returned from the east end of the island to Oyster Bay, where he saw Major Andre; and remained there and in its vicinity till September 22nd, when he marched to Jamaica, and crossed to Staten Island October 8th. This entry is dated August 23d '80. Simcoe had his headquarters at the residence of the late Solomon Townsend. The colonel was of a large frame, heavy built, and fine looking, but of feeble health. The forage master here was Captain Wickham, of the Queen's Rangers. He had a long stack of hay north of Townsend's. During the holidays the British forage fleet was frozen in.

As there were many loyalists and refugees unwilling to enlist as soldiers, to organize and employ these the "Honorable Board of Associated Loyalists" was established December 28th 1780, with William Franklin, son of Dr. Franklin, and a former governor of New Jersey, as president, and commissioned by Sir Henry Clinton with a view to annoy the seacoast of the revolted provinces and distress their trade. The post of Lloyd's Neck was put under their direction, and they were furnished with suitable armed vessels, provisions, arms and ammunition to defend the post and carry on enterprises against the rebels. The conditions on which the association was formed were as follows: 1. Each associator was to receive 200 acres of land in North America. 2. All captures made by them to be their own property. 3. Prisoners taken by them to be exchanged for such loyalists as the board might name. 4. The sick and wounded to have the benefit of the king's hospital. A skillful sur-

geon, with a complete medical chest, to reside at Lloyd's Neck, and accompany the associators in their excursions. 5. "It will be their care to stop those distinguished cruelties with which colonial loyalists are treated, when in the hands of rebels, under the distinction of prisoners of war and prisoners of state. The directors will omit nothing to make the rebels feel the just vengeance due such enormities."

In April 1781 there were 800 men, chiefly refugees and deserters from the American army, at Lloyd's Neck; about 500 of whom were properly armed. Their naval guard consisted of one vessel of sixteen guns, two small privateers and one galley.

Just before the war the Lloyds had cut off the timber on 100 acres of land around where Fort Franklin was built in 1778, so that half a mile east of the fort was clear. Here was the parade. South were the huts and gardens, on a declivity. The vegetables were left in good condition when the place was evacuated. The wood had mostly been cut off. The fort had a well, 130 feet deep, which Huntington was assessed £176 to pay for digging.

Henry and James Lloyd's farms were protected by Howe, but the rest, owned by John, who lived at Stamford, and Joseph, of Hartford, were confiscated, and the wood was cut off for fuel for the king's troops. The wood was exceedingly large, some trees growing to a height of forty or fifty feet before putting out a branch. All this was cut down in a most wasteful manner. The amount was estimated at 2,000 cords.

Count de Barras detached three frigates and 250 land troops to drive the loyalists from Fort Franklin, on Lloyd's Neck. The expedition was joined in the sound by several boats with American volunteers and pilots from Fairfield. They landed on the morning of July 12th, when it was discovered that the place was stronger than was supposed and not to be carried without cannon, which had not been provided. Two or three men were wounded by a cannon shot, when the party re-embarked. The British vessels fell back west, into an arm of Huntington Harbor, under protection of a battery of guns recently mounted from a British armed schooner. The guide of the assailants, Heathcoat Muirson, of Setauket, had made himself acquainted with the position of the enemy. Their fort was picketed with trunks of trees set in the sides, with their branches sharpened; there were only two guns mounted when Muirson viewed the fort, and those on the west side, but on the very night before the attack the British finished mounting two more, twelve-pound guns, on the east side. It was this that frustrated the attack. Muirson was examining the works with a glass, when a shot from the fort took off his arm, from which wound he died. He described the place so closely that his sister afterward found his glass in a bunch of briars, where he had thrown it.

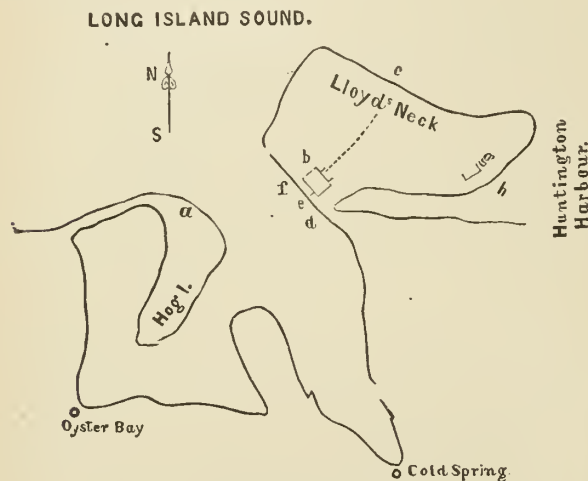
The British account of the affair reads thus:

"Three large ships, five armed brigs and other vessels appeared in Huntington Harbor and landed 450 men, mostly French, on the back of Lloyd's Neck, two miles



from the fort. At 11 o'clock they formed in front of the fort, at a distance of 400 yards, in open view. The fort fired grape shot from two 12-pounders, when the French suddenly retreated, leaving on the ground a number of surgeons' implements, lint, bandages, etc. The grass was besmeared with blood."

William Ludlam, residing on Hog Island, in the house now occupied by Henry Ludlam, saw the skirmish and gave the foregoing recital of it to Henry Onderdonk jr., who accompanied it in his "Annals of the Revolution" (page 222) with a plan, which he permits us to reproduce herewith.



#### EXPLANATION OF THE MAP AND PLAN.

- a. Position of William Ludlam when he saw the attack.
- b. Fort Franklin, designed to protect the wood-cutters.
- c. Place where the French landed.
- d. A long narrow beach over which Ludlam saw the action between the vessels at h.
- e. A brig of 8 or 10 guns under protection of the fort.
- f. A large sloop attacking the fort on the west side, the fort bringing one gun to bear on her.
- g. Place where the British armed schooner landed her guns, and mounted them in battery on shore, and so beat off a 40-gun ship that came to the attack.
- h. A 40-gun ship attacking the British vessels, when they are trying to keep out of her way.

In July 1782 another call for recruits to the king's American dragoons was made, offering ten guineas to volunteers, five to any one who brought a recruit, and five to the recruit. For convenience of those who might come from the continent *via* Lloyd's Neck, an officer was to be kept constantly stationed at that post.

Prince William Henry, afterward King William IV., then aged 18, visited Lloyd's Neck. One Sunday night early in October 1782 Lloyd's Neck was left without a garrison. The British demolished their works, and removed the stores and garrison to New York.

Onderdonk says a great variety of troops lay at Oyster Bay village during the war. De Lancy's corps was the first. Fanning's corps, in charge of Major Grant, lay here one summer. They were rude and ill-behaved. An old bake-house, now Storrs's store, was used as a guard-house. The streets were garnished with sentry-boxes, to shelter the patrol, who paraded the streets after 9 o'clock at night, when no one was allowed to pass without the countersign. One evening a respectable young man, John Weeks, when challenged by the sentinel, in-

stead of giving the countersign left the road and ran off across the fields. He was seized, tried, and sentenced to be whipped. He was accordingly tied to a locust tree in front of Townsend's, but before he received the full measure of his punishment the cries of the youth and the frantic appeals of his mother and sister so wrought on the people that by their interference he was set at liberty. Tarleton's British legion, under Major Cochran, also lay here and at Jericho, and were not distinguished for good conduct. The 3d battalion, under Lieutenant Colonel Hewlett, lay at Oyster Bay village from June to August after the peace. They left one Sunday morning, before day, to escape observation. It seemed quite a fixed custom for the British to move on Sunday.

The soldiers were not billeted on the inhabitants, but took an entire building instead to themselves. They occupied the old Baptist meeting-house, and also the "New Light" meeting-house, which was removed by Simcoe from the back road. The Friends' meeting-house was used as a commissary's store, and had a guard constantly at the door. British troops were stationed in the woods, where the Reformed church now stands, at Locust Valley. The officers boarded at Townsend's, at Matinecock, and when leaving presented Mrs. Letitia Townsend with a castor, candlesticks, and snuffers, which are still in use in Isaac Townsend's residence. The Hessian troops lay around Norwich, Jericho, and Cedar Swamp, coming there about the first of December 1778. Walter Franklin, of East Norwich, says he has been told that Letitia Wright, who married his grandfather Walter Franklin, in 1796, used to furnish amusement to the Hessians who were quartered in her father's house by their rolling her down the Bennett hill, on the land now owned by Charles Downing. Onderdonk says: "They lay in Wolver Hollow two or three summers and one winter, and had tents under the hill by Andris Bogart's, and took the sacrament in the Dutch church."

The free battalion of Hesse Hannau, raised in January 1781, Colonel N. Von Janecke, lay at Oyster Bay one winter. Major Scheele died while here. They left May 28th 1783. They were an ill-favored set of little men; the gleanings of German recruits. They ripped the boards off the Episcopal church, to make berths and barracks. On one occasion a noisy crowd had gathered in the street, when the Hessians wantonly shot and killed Stephen Lobden, who came to the door to know what was the matter. A petition for redress was sent to New York, and an officer was sent to hear the complaint; but, fearing to incur the hatred of the Hessians, no one came forward. So nothing was done. During the day officers in groups were seen talking in an excited manner, and that night the glass in the windows of S. Wooden, one of the petitioners, was broken. On one occasion the Hessians were reported shooting among the sheep of John Kirk. Jonathan Haire loaded his gun and hastened to the field. Six sheep lay dead. He fired on the Hessians, when they left their booty. Haire was taken before Colonel Wurmb to answer for the offense; but he would make no excuse or apology, and not even agree

not to repeat his conduct. He was dismissed with a slight reprimand. Wurmb's headquarters were for a time at Wheatley.

Onderdonk says: "Jacobus Monfort, hearing a noise in his cow-yard, fired in the dark, and wounded a Hessian baker in the neck. He was seized and carried before an officer, who at once dismissed him, saying, 'If you had killed him I'd have given you a guinea.'"

Silas Downing's store, at B. Rushmore's, Cedar Swamp, was forcibly entered by five soldiers from Jericho, with their faces painted. Fortunately he had recently carried all his money to New York, so they went off with very little of value.

Governor Tryon was not willing to use British troops to protect inhabitants from depredations from the main shore, and directed, through Major Kissam, on March 9th 1779, that the inhabitants bear their share of the expense, and muster all their militia for the purpose of protection.

An order to muster all the militia the first week in April following, for a general review, was directed—to Captain Israel Youngs, Cold Spring; Jarvis Coles, Mosquito Cove; Daniel Youngs, Oyster Bay; Thomas Van Wyck, East Woods, and Abraham Van Wyck, Wolver Hollow. These companies of militia did quite efficient service, protecting the communities from whaleboatmen; yet the people suffered many robberies from the Hessians and British soldiers in disguise.

To some hearts there were bright sides to the British occupation: Miss Sarah Townsend received a soul-stirring poetical valentine on Valentine day 1779, written and delivered by Lieutenant-Colonel J. G. Simcoe. Hannah Townsend, Sarah Luyster, Patty Remsen and widow Vashti Carr, or Kerr, all acquired husbands among the invaders.

#### THE WHALEBOAT WARFARE

forms an interesting portion of the Revolutionary history of this town. The design of the United States in commissioning these boats was honorable. They were to cruise on the sound and along the shores of the island to capture small craft plying to and from New York, thus cutting off a considerable source of supply to the British there; to harass and capture those persons actually engaged in the service of the enemy, and to carry off important men from the island, who were to be exchanged for Americans who had been taken prisoners. Washington's strict orders were that no kind of property should be taken from any person under pretense of its belonging to Tories; but, through the greed of gain of the crews, this warfare degenerated in many cases to plundering expeditions against both friend and foe. Yet it must be conceded that these brave men rendered their country most valuable aid in the service for which they were commissioned. The accounts of their captures are numerous and fragmentary, but are necessary in order to furnish a full history of this town's connection with that branch of warfare.

One of the first reports of the capture of a boat plying between the ports of this town and New York was pub-

lished in New Haven, December 14th 1778:—"Peggy" and cargo, Darby Doyle master, navigated with forty men, under a commission of Val. Jones, to supply New York with fuel, forage, and provisions, was taken by Peter Griffing, captain of a company of rangers."

December 22nd 1777 Gaine says: "Sunday night, 14th, the rebels landed at Cold Spring, and carried off two market boats loaded with flaxseed, wood, cider, &c., &c." About the same time the sloop "Dove," with cargo, was taken in Cold Spring Harbor by Thomas Sellew, in the armed sloop "Lucy." The "Flying Fish," of Rye, captured the "Industry," Captain Abraham Selleck, from Oyster Bay to New York, loaded with fifteen cords of wood, seventeen half-barrels of cider and vinegar, seven or eight bags of meal, and rigging and sails for another vessel.

About 12 o'clock March 3d 1778 seven men, with arms, were discovered crossing Lloyd's Neck, bending their course for the narrow beach that leads off the Neck. They were pursued and taken by a party of loyal refugees. They were the noted William S. Scudder and his gang, as appears from his confession. He says he quit Long Island in September of 1776. After going with several expeditions he went to Hog Island with a party to take Squire Smith, but missed of him and took a Quaker, and plundered the house of considerable value. He had been with all the expeditions which had come to the island, and was the man who took Mr. Ireland. He had been on the east end of the island in the interest of General Parsons, and some time afterward was of the party who took two sloops out of Cold Spring Harbor. He was of the party that had lately come over to Long Island and burnt the three vessels cast away while coming from Rhode Island, and it was his design in coming over at present to collect what he could from the wrecks then burnt. They robbed Samuel Skidmore's cider-mill-house, and then attempted to go over to the other shore; but, the wind being contrary, and the day becoming extremely cold, freezing their fingers and feet, they had to make for the first land, which proved to be Lloyd's Neck. The confession is dated March 3d 1778, and signed by William Smith Scudder, with Tyler Dibble, a refugee, and William Quarme, captain of the guard ship "Halifax," in Oyster Bay, as witnesses. The prisoners on Saturday afternoon March 7th were brought to New York in the boat of the "Halifax," and secured.

General Putnam on the 22nd of December following wrote a letter to Governor Clinton concerning Scudder, in which he mentions that Scudder had a commission from Governor Clinton to cruise the sound in an armed boat against the enemies of the United States; but complained that he had violated the orders of the commander-in-chief, by seizing private property on Long Island. General Putnam adds that he knows nothing, personally, against Scudder, but has heard that he is a brave man, has suffered much, and done considerable service in the cause of his country.



On a Monday evening in the latter part of April a party of loyal refugees were cutting wood on Lloyd's Neck when they were attacked by two row galleys and an armed vessel, and carried prisoners, 18 in number, to Connecticut. A little later in the same month Tyler Dibble and 15 wood-cutters were carried from Lloyd's Neck by a galley carrying a 12-pounder, and four whaleboats. The alarm reaching the man-of-war on that station, the boats were pursued, but without success. On the 5th of May a small boat, commanded by Captain Adamson, with six men and ten swivels, went into Oyster Bay and fell in with the tender of the British ship "Raven," which mounted eight swivels and had nine men armed. The boat, after discharging her swivels and small arms, boarded the tender, and carried her the next morning into Stamford. She had on board three hogsheads of rum, several casks of bread, beef and other articles for the ship, and some dry goods.

Early in June the schooner "Wild Cat," of 14 swivels and 40 men, came from Connecticut to Oyster Bay and landed 14 of the crew, who shot some sheep at Oak Neck. This vessel is described as having a large number of oars, which enabled it at every calm to cross over and pillage the inhabitants of the island. A few days after this the "Wild Cat" and the "Raven's" tender, with four whaleboats well manned, came to Lloyd's Neck to harass the wood-cutters, when a number of boats from the British ship pursued them, capturing the "Wild Cat," and recapturing the "Raven's" tender and a wood boat which had been taken when coming out of the harbor, together with some of the whaleboats, and thirty prisoners, killing two men, with no loss to the pursuers.

About the first of September the scale of success was changed again, and Major Grey, of Colonel Meigs's regiment, killed three tories on Lloyd's Neck, and carried off fifteen. A privateer also carried off a sloop loaded with wood and provisions. A party consisting of James Ferris, a refugee from the island, Benjamin Howell, Nathaniel Sacket, of Bedford, Obadiah Valentine, and Patrick Stout, came over from Connecticut on Thursday evening, a week after this, and plundered the house of William Cock of goods to the amount of £140, obliging him and his family to carry the goods nearly two miles to the whaleboats. On Saturday following another party came over, in two boats, to Red Springs, near Mosquito Cove, and robbed the houses of Jacob Carpenter and John Weeks of a quantity of valuable effects, and then made off, but returned that evening and robbed two unfortunate weavers at Oak Neck. On the 9th of June following, Clark Cock, at Oyster Bay, was robbed of considerable cash, and goods to the value of over £400, by another band from over the sound. The "True Blue," Captain Elderkin, captured the "Five Brothers," a schooner of 24 tons, with Abraham Cock master, nine miles west of Huntington Harbor, on the 3d of February 1779. A sloop of 45 tons, going to New York, the property of one Youngs, was captured on the 15th, four miles west of Oyster Bay, on the high seas.

*Simcoe's Journal* dated April 18th 1779 relates that a

party of refugees, led by Captain Bonnel, with Captain Glover and Lieutenant Hubbell, furnished with arms, agreeable to orders from headquarters went from Oyster Bay to take the generals Parsons and Silliman from the opposite shore. They did not risk an attack on General Parsons, but brought Brigadier-General Silliman to Oyster Bay. He was sent next day to New York. About the first of September following, Captain Glover, who headed this party, was himself, with twelve others, with some plunder, carried off from Lloyd's Neck by a whaleboat from Connecticut. On the 11th of the next month a continental armed schooner, commanded by T. White, captured the "Charming Sally" and cargo in Oyster Bay. Justice Hewlett and Captain Israel Youngs were carried off in June by a party from Connecticut. A number of refugees soon after went over to Connecticut and returned with thirteen prisoners, four horses, and forty-eight cattle.

*Rivington's Gazette* tells us that on Monday night July 3d a party of rebels, supposed to be from Horse Neck, headed by one Benjamin Kirby, attacked the house of Abraham Walton, at Pembroke, Mosquito Cove, and took him, together with his silver plate, and Mrs. Walton's money. They then proceeded to the neighbors, and took Dr. Brooks, Albert Coles and eight more loyalists, and carried all to Connecticut. In the latter part of July, at 2 o'clock on a Tuesday morning, John Townsend of Oyster Bay was carried off by a company of rebels, led by one Jonas Youngs. They also carried away most of the valuable articles in his house, besides partly demolishing the house itself. Arnold Fleet, a millwright, was carried off at the same time. The men, fearing the militia, several companies of whom were stationed near, hastened away, carrying their boats over the beach, and left their sentinel, a young man, on Mill Neck. He wandered about the neck until compelled by starvation to give himself up.

On a Monday in October five vessels came into Oyster Bay and captured a guard brig pierced for 14 guns, with 10 mounted; also a sloop of six guns, commanded by Samuel Rogers, who had been taken and carried to Connecticut three times since the first of March preceding. Three other sloops, also a schooner from under the battery at Lloyd's Neck, were taken and all safely conveyed into port on the Connecticut shore.

Hon. Thomas Jones, justice of the supreme court of New York, a noted and active loyalist previously noticed in this article, was much coveted by the Americans as an offset for General Silliman, whose capture has already been mentioned. An attempt was made for his capture and conveyance to Connecticut; the mode and results are recorded as follows:

"Fishkill, December 9th '79.—On the evening of November 4th about 25 volunteers, under Captains Hawley, Lockwood and Jones, and Lieutenants Jackson and Bishop, crossed the sound from Newfield [since Bridgeport] to Stony Brook, near Smithtown, and marched to the house of the Hon. Thomas Jones, justice of the supreme court of New York, at Fort Neck, where they arrived about 9 o'clock on the evening of the 6th, hiding

in the woods by day. The whole distance was 52 miles. There was a ball in the house, and the noise of music and dancing prevented the approach of the adventurers being heard. Captain Hawley knocked at the door, and, receiving no answer, forced it, and found Judge Jones standing in the entry. He told him he was his prisoner, and immediately conducted him off, and a young man named Hewlett. A guard of soldiers was posted at a small distance from the road. When they came near the spot the judge hemmed very loud, but was forbidden to repeat it. He did, however, but on being further threatened desisted. An alarm arose, which obliged the men to retreat rapidly, traveling 30 miles the same evening, and to secrete themselves the next day, by which time the British light horse were near. The next evening they reached their boats, having taken two prisoners more, and arrived safe at Black Rock, Fairfield county, on the 8th, except six men in the rear, who were overtaken and captured by the light horse. Judge Jones was taken to Middletown, and in May 1780 was exchanged for General Sullivan, a prisoner at Flatbush. Mr. Hewlett was exchanged for the general's son, one Washburn being thrown in as a make-weight. After the exchange the judge and general dined together."

Judge Jones had been paroled in Connecticut as a prisoner of the United States just three years, to a day, before the date of the above article.

"New Haven, Nov. 24 '79.—Monday sen'nit two small privateers, of 4 guns each, commanded by Captains Lockwood and Johnson, ran into Oyster Bay under British colors, where were four wood vessels under protection of a large 8-gun brig, who asked the privateers, 'Where from?' and on being answered, 'From New York,' they were permitted to run alongside the brig unsuspected, and, boarding her, the crew were surprised into immediate surrender, without firing a gun, though manned with 20 stout fellows; on which the other vessels also submitted, and were brought out of port, destined for Norwalk or Stamford; but, on being pursued by some armed vessels from Huntington Harbor, the brig unluckily ran on a reef of rocks near Norwalk Harbor, and fell again into the enemy's hands, who got her off and took her away. The other prizes got safe into port."

This brig was a guardship in the mouth of Oyster Bay. The first ship, the "Halifax," under Captain Quarmer, was after two years condemned; when he was succeeded by Captain Ryley, who became superannuated. Then came Captain Townsend, who had been for some time ashore sick at William Ludlam's, in the house now occupied by Henry Ludlam on Hog Island. One day after he had begun to be able to walk about he invited Mr. Ludlam to walk to the other side of the island to look at his vessel, when, to their surprise and chagrin, they saw the privateers run alongside and capture the craft, which was the above mentioned brig. The British had been expecting their own fleet of privateers, so did not suspect the trick. Mr. Ludlam was always sorry for his friend.

The "Lively," of 70 tons, was taken in Oyster Bay December 7th, with a cargo of salt. *Rivington's Gazette*, July 25th, says that two whaleboats, the "Association" and "Henry Clinton," crossed from Fort Franklin, on Lloyd's Neck, to Norwalk, landed 38 men, and returned to the island to escape observation, but were to be back at a given hour. The party marched five miles from the

shore, and remained hidden in the woods till 2 o'clock. Captain Frost surrounded the sanctuary where the people of Middlesex (now Darien) had assembled for prayer, and took fifty "notorious rebels, their reverend teacher at their head. Forty horses ready saddled were taken care of at the same time, and all safely brought to Long Island." Onderdonk adds: "They were all ironed, two and two, on the green in front of Wooden's, Oyster Bay, and so marched to the provost."

On the evening of November 24th 1781 Lieutenant J. Hull, of Colonel Fitch's corps, came over the sound in a whaleboat, navigated by eight men, and landed near Hempstead Harbor, the entrance to which was guarded by an armed vessel. He left his boat with two men, and with the others marched to Mosquito Cove. Finding a canoe, and embarking, they boarded nine vessels which lay in the cove and made prisoners of sixteen men; not deeming it safe to try to take the vessels away, they were ransomed and the prisoners paroled. The whole party returned without the loss of a man. About the first of December a number of whaleboats came into Oyster Bay and unrigged Captain Sheddan's boat at Ship Point, and carried off another, which was ransomed for £200.

*Rivington's Gazette*, under date of September 18th 1782, says:

"As Captain Thomas, of the 'Association,' carrying ten 4-pounders and 30 men, was convoying a fleet of wood boats down the sound, they were attacked off Tinnicock by two gunboats and 11 whaleboats manned with 200 men, the largest boat having a brass six-pounder in her bow. Captain T. hid his men, housed his guns, and thus decoyed the boats within musket shot, when his men suddenly discharged their muskets, and canister shot from the four-pounders. A number fell, but they did not desist from their attack, but towed off detached vessels, as it was a calm. They were, however, all retaken after a combat of six hours. These pickaroon gentry greatly infest our coast."

In the latter part of December the schooner "Peggy," John Envidito master, and her cargo of broadcloths, coating, linen and other goods were taken.

On one occasion the whaleboat men found a vessel aground at Cold Spring. They attempted to get her off, but failed. Threats of burning caused the vessel to be ransomed. The whaleboat men robbed the store of one Youngs at East Woods, and hid the plunder in the bushes near the shore, in order to remove it at a more suitable time; but, the goods being discovered, they were prevented. Nicholas Wright's store was robbed. Justice Smith, of Hog Island, was robbed of silks, etc., and William Ludlam, a tailor who lived with him, was robbed of a great many suits of clothes which he was making up for his customers. Sarah Wright, at Cove Neck, was robbed, among other things, of a silver milk pot, which was carried to Stamford. Seth Wood's store at East Woods was also robbed. The house of John Willets, at Cedar Swamps, was broken open, his hands were tied, every threat was used, and his house was even set on fire, to make him give up his money, but in vain.



## OYSTERS AND CLAMS.

Oyster Bay, as its name implies, has long been famed for the quantity and excellence of its oysters. Long before the advent of the first white settlers the Indians, as would be inferred from the mounds of clam and oyster shells still to be found, depended upon these two bivalves for a great part of their subsistence, and also to furnish material for making Indian money for themselves and the tribes round about. The oyster beds were natural to the harbor; and it was not until the commencement of the nineteenth century that the townspeople began to plant artificial beds; it is to these, with hard and soft clams, that the inhabitants of Oyster Bay village and its vicinity owe much of their financial prosperity. At first there were attempts made by the town to prevent the planters from claiming their beds as individual property. This the planters resisted; and, after several suits, established their rights to such beds as private property. No planter, however, can plant oysters either on natural beds or within wading distance of the shore.

The following, copied from the town records, shows that the beds were held as common town property:

"Whereas many people, not inhabitants of the town, have frequently come into the town and taken and carried away the oysters from off the oyster beds lying within the township, to the damage of the inhabitants thereof, at a special town meeting held at the house of Benjamin Cheshire, the 12th day of October 1784, called at the request of the respectable inhabitants of said town in order to prevent the taking and carrying away the oysters by strangers and to preserve them for the use of the inhabitants, it was ordered: 1st. That no person not an inhabitant of this town shall be allowed to take or carry away any of the oysters from off the oyster beds lying in the town, on penalty of five pounds, to be recovered by the persons hereafter named and to be paid to the overseers of the poor, for the use of the poor of the said town, on conviction of the aforesaid offense. 2nd. That no person an inhabitant of this town shall be allowed to take and sell any of the oysters from off the oyster beds lying in this town, to any person not an inhabitant of this town, on the penalty of twenty shillings on being convicted thereof, and to be applied as aforesaid. 3d. That Samuel Youngs, Esq., James Farley and Amariah Wheeler, or the majority of them, be authorized to prosecute any of the offenders of the aforesaid order, and, if requisite, to take counsel therein at the expense of the town."

These resolutions did not give satisfaction, for after the next town meeting, in 1785, appears the following: "It was voted that the town order of a special town meeting held in Oyster Bay Octr. 12th 1784, respecting the oysters, be no longer in force."

In 1801 we find the following:

"Voted that no oysters be caught in the harbor of Oyster Bay with rakes or tongs from the 1st day of May next to the 1st day of September following, under the penalty of five pounds for each and every offense, to be recovered by the supervisor, according to law; and that William Townsend, miller, Joshua Hammond and Thos. Smith be appointed to inspect in the aforesaid regulations, and report the transgressors to the supervisors, whose duty it shall be to proceed against the same."

The oyster beds appear to have been considered town property till 1807, when the first permission was granted to private individuals to plant oysters and own the beds as private property, as follows: "Robert Feeks to have liberty, and the town to grant him the space of ten square rods under water, in some convenient place in the Gutt, for the purpose of making an oyster bed where no valuable bed has been known."

After this date the inhabitants commenced to plant oyster beds and claim them as private property. The town attempted to dispute the ownership; but in a test suit the town was defeated, and since then any inhabitant exercises the right to plant oysters in any part of the harbor not previously planted. Among those first to plant were James Callwell, Ezra Miner, Isaac Smith and Alexander Sammis. The regulations for some years as to the disposal or sale of oysters, clams, eels, etc., were very stringent, as is seen from the following:

"Voted that no person whatever, during the present year, sell or convey out this town, to be carried out by boats employed for that purpose, any oysters, clams or eels, under the penalty of twelve dollars and fifty cents for every offense; to be recovered as the other forfeitures are recovered, the one equal half to the complainer and the other half to the overseer of the poor."

There seems not to have been any set time of the year appointed for taking oysters out of their beds till 1813, as the following shows: "Ordered that no person rake any oysters in the harbor of Oyster Bay from the 6th day of April to the first day of November, under the penalty of twelve dollars and fifty cents." The following extracts from the town records, from 1816 to 1880, show the resolutions passed for the regulation of the oyster production during those years:

1816: "Voted that no person not an inhabitant of the town of Oyster Bay shall be allowed to take, or employ another to take, oysters in the creeks or harbor of Oyster Bay, under the penalty of twelve dollars and fifty cents. 2nd. That no persons be allowed to rake oysters in the creeks or harbor of Oyster Bay but in the months of December, January and February, under the penalty above mentioned."

These two resolutions were confirmed at a meeting held later in the year, and were again passed in 1819 and 1820; but, in addition, included the same penalty for carrying away clams or selling them. In 1825, at a special town meeting, regulation oyster papers were issued, to allow only the freeholders and inhabitants of Oyster Bay to oyster on the east side of a straight line from Plum Point to Cooper's Bluff. This took in all Cold Spring Harbor.

1833: "Resolved, that no person from any other town shall be permitted to dig clams or take oysters out of the town."

1836: "Voted that no person be permitted to plant oysters in the waters of Oyster Bay Harbor. Voted that license for planting oysters be put at thirty dollars.

1839: "Voted that the people of the town shall enjoy the privilege of clamming, fishing and oystering below high water mark on all the shores and waters of the town,

and defend the same." This is signed by John D. Feeks, William H. Jones and Thomas D. Montfort, justices, and A. Bogart, town clerk.

1843: "Resolved that we will defend the rights of the town to the exclusive ownership of the oysters in Oyster Bay."

1847: "That the oysters in the bay or waters of the town be free to all of the inhabitants of the said town the ensuing year." This order was bitterly opposed by those who had planted oyster beds. This opposition led to a lawsuit, in which the town was again defeated. From 1847 to 1870 the rules do not appear to have been changed. In the latter year it was "resolved that no person be allowed to plant or bed oysters in any of the waters of the town of Oyster Bay or any of the shores of said town where oysters and clams grow naturally, and where persons can wade in the water and clam and oyster at low tide, under a penalty of twelve dollars and fifty cents for each and every offense of twenty-four hours so trespassing." This resolution was again passed in 1880, excluding the waters of South Oyster Bay. The town at different times voted to permit dredging with sailboats in the waters of the bay, but these permits have been withdrawn on several occasions. In 1875 the following resolution was passed, and it was repeated each year thereafter: "Resolved that, for the purpose of killing the sea stars which infest and injure the oysters, all persons are allowed to dredge oysters with sailboats or otherwise; and that any resolution heretofore passed prohibiting the dredging of oysters under sail be and the same is hereby repealed."

Within late years the oyster trade has grown to large proportions, employing many sloops. A market is found principally in New York. Some of the oystermen, among them Daniel Smith, of Cove Neck, have as many as four or six sloops in the trade. Mr. Smith has shipped from \$15,000 to \$30,000 worth of oysters per year, and in 1880 planted 6,700 bushels of them. It is estimated that there could not have been far short of 200,000 bushels planted in the bay the same year. Most of the seed is obtained from the Connecticut shore. There is a growing shipping business to England; the buyers coming direct from there to the Bay to purchase, choosing the second class or smaller oysters for that purpose.

#### AGRICULTURE.

Prominent mention is made of apple trees and nurseries as early as 1669 and 1670. Several leases of land are found. The following, seventeen years after settlement, is perhaps the most suggestive:

"Oyster Bay, the first month, the 20th day, 1670.

"This is an agreement made between me and Thomas Youngs jr. and Richard Youngs, his brother. First they are to have the free use of my team, cart and plow, with the iron chains, with all things thereto belonging; and they are to stub and break up and manure all the land now within fence that is fit for it; and they are to look well and carefully after all my creatures; and they are to have for their team and plow two thirds of the in-

crease of all the land manured that I own there. And they are to have two thirds of the fruit, and I reserve one or two barrels for John Youngs; and so every year following as they enjoy it. Then for the sheep: there are thirty, and they are to deliver thirty pounds of wool per year, that is one pound for one sheep; and there are nine lambs, and at the end of three years and a half they are to deliver me thirty sheep and nine lambs. Now for the cattle: we are to have half the milk and one third of the increase, and they two thirds, and they are to find or provide me a beast to ride on when I please; and they are to provide me wood to burn, what is needful. Four cows, one two-year-old heifer, one two-year-old bull, four yearlings. And the principals engage to me to make good at the term and time of three years and a half of all these creatures; they do also engage to sow so many acres of wheat and rye on the ground as there is now, at the end of three years and a half, and to leave all my goods and carts and plows, and them with all things else that they receive of me, as good as they are now (two broad chisels, two narrow chisels, one saw, two adze, compasses, one inch-and-a-half auger, three lesser augers and bung-borer, one pruner bit, one mattock, two forks, three pair of new traces and one old pair, two new collars, two old collars, one pair of cart traces with iron hooks, with a new collar, one cross-cut saw, one new file, a beetle, three wedges, one saw-set, two great clevises with the bolts, two lesser clevises with the bolts). And they are to tan my hides for one third. And they are to leave all my farm and tools in as good order and repair as they are now, with all things else, with six bushels of oats, two bushels and half peas, two bushels of barley, one bushel and half of flaxseed.

"As witness our hand and seal the manner as within.

"THOMAS YOUNGS senior."

The following from Gaine's *Mercury* throws light on the state of agriculture: "December 18th 1768 the New York Society for Promoting Arts adjudged a premium of £10 to Thomas Youngs, of Oyster Bay, for the largest nursery of apple trees. It contains twenty-seven thousand one hundred and twenty-three trees."

In tracing the agricultural history of Oyster Bay the important fact must be admitted that the virgin soil on which the pioneers by their crude endeavors first experimented was by no means rich, in comparison with central New York, or even the river counties, not to mention the rich western prairies which the present century has brought so prominently to the notice of the world. The newly cleared lands gave only a medium return. The natural accumulation of vegetable deposit, unsupplemented by other necessary ingredients requisite to a rich soil, soon became exhausted by repeated cropping of potatoes, rye, wheat, flax, buckwheat and corn, the first staples grown for present food necessities and articles of barter for imported products.

The soil, a sandy loam with sand predominating, inducing quick and rapid growth, plant roots readily penetrating surface and sub-soil soon absorbed the store of plant-food. Thus manure was quickly brought into prominent notice. The natural growth of coarse, unnutritious grass on the woodless plain composing the center of the town and on the salt meadows of the South Bay furnished forage for the stock of the first settlers. After clearings were made, fields in proximity to the homestead were mulched and manured by cattle feeding in winter,



and made to produce a luxuriant growth of the short natural grasses—blue grass (not Kentucky), secretary, red-top and many others, which were mown for the winter supply of hay.

As a consequence of increased feed the stock of cattle and swine was increased, as through these, in the form of beef and pork, the only available market could be reached. For all purposes incident to clearing new land horses were in demand, and an increase in the stock was early manifested, and has continued, a legitimate and lucrative business, intelligently pursued, as the present race of roadsters and track horses, descended from the famous sires "Messenger" and "Duroc," owned and stabled in this town, will abundantly prove. Horses for heavy draught were not required here. The easily worked soil required agility rather than muscular force, and in this stock it was well supplied.

Cattle for beef and the yoke, horses, hogs, sheep, flax, rye, corn and wood were the main articles of trade and sale to near the end of the eighteenth century.

Orcharding received early attention. The apple product of cider and whiskey found a ready sale. A whiskey still owned by a pioneer settler of Oyster Bay remains intact, having been transmitted through six generations, though unused through five of them. In the article of refined cider the town now holds a deservedly high reputation.

As the nineteenth century dawned and progressed, hay, straw, wheat, corn and fruits of choice quality found near and ready markets and their production rapidly increased. These, sold off the land, at once rendered it imperative to replenish the exhausted soil, and the importation of manures was made obligatory. Long Island appropriates to its use a large portion of the manures collected in New York and Brooklyn, and Oyster Bay its proportionate quantity, insomuch that few sections vie with it in the yield per acre of corn, wheat, hay and vegetables. The cost of fertilizers would buy the land at a hundred dollars an acre every seven years. The question is often asked, will this pay? Farmers as a rule keep no accounts. The result can answer. Farms have been divided and subdivided. The son is no poorer than his sire, and the net product of his portion fully equals—in many instances far exceeds—that of the former undivided heritage. With a six-fold salable value he is rich if he wishes to realize in cash, where with widespread acres the sire was poor indeed.

The regular farm routine has varied but little since the first settlement, viz.: corn on the inverted sod, oats and potatoes next, followed by wheat and seeding to grass, mowing three or four years, with as many following in pasturage, when the rotation begins anew.

In some localities, notably between Oyster Bay and Glen Cove, asparagus, onions and rhubarb have been successfully cultivated, the former having a reputation not equaled elsewhere. An experiment about 1835 with half an acre of this esculent by the late Captain John Underhill, a descendant of the historic Captain John, and on his old homestead, followed by Isaac Townsend

in 1841, has induced the cultivation of five hundred acres in the immediate vicinity, and brought thousands of dollars to farmers who wisely followed the experiment. The value of the present annual product is \$150,000.

The forests form a peculiar feature of the town, as they do of all Long Island. On the north the rough gravelly hillsides, not inviting to tillage, and the wet and sandy land on the south, were wisely left uncleared and have proved a continual source of income for fuel before the era of coal, and always for building material and fencing, for which latter, perhaps, no locality is so favored in cheapness and durability of timber as this region in the possession of the yellow locust and chestnut. As the demand for fuel has decreased the increasing necessity for railroad ties and the like more than compensates.

Milk production for the city markets is a growing new business and is fairly remunerative. But few stock cattle are kept, and their produce, except choice or fancy varieties, is invariably sold to the butchers. The stock is mainly kept up by calves brought from the large dairy districts elsewhere; these are profitably grown to supply the demand for milch cows. Working oxen, once generally used for farm work, have become almost obsolete.

Hay, vegetables, fruit and timber are the principal articles sold, and although this is a purely agricultural town it falls largely short of furnishing a home supply of grain. Much of this deficiency for stock is supplied by "corn feed" from the Messrs. Duryea's starch factory at Glen Cove—about the only manufacturing establishment in the town.

Bony fish, once a prolific source of manure, are now monopolized by oil factories, in which fishery Oyster Bay is little interested. Commercial manures are receiving much careful attention, but the old and well-tried stable product still has the preference as furnishing the requisites for plant growth in greater proportion than anything yet tried.

#### CHARITIES.

By an act of the Legislature passed April 18th 1838 Andrew C. Hegeman, Ebenezer Seely and James C. Townsend, freeholders and inhabitants of the town of Oyster Bay, and Benjamin Albertson and Singleton Mitchell, freeholders and inhabitants of the town of North Hempstead, were appointed trustees of the Jones fund for the support of the poor in said towns, to hold their office two years from the first Tuesday in April 1838, and until their successors were appointed. The trustees of this fund were always to be three freeholders and inhabitants of the town of Oyster Bay and two freeholders and inhabitants of North Hempstead, who were to be elected every second year thereafter, at their respective towns' annual meetings. The trustees and their successors were granted all the rights and powers of a corporate body, to take, hold, and manage the fund, or any part of it, as directed by the will of Samuel Jones, of the town of Oyster Bay, for the support of the poor in Oyster Bay and North Hempstead. The amount be-

queathed by Mr. Jones was \$30,000. Some years subsequently Walter R. Jones, of Cold Spring, bequeathed \$5,000 to the fund, for the sole benefit of the town of Oyster Bay. The expenses of purchasing the farm, erecting buildings, etc., have been paid by the two towns, thus keeping the original bequest intact, using the income only.

"An institution for the use and benefit of the poor among the black people" was established to help the needy colored people of the towns of North Hempstead and Oyster Bay and vicinities—especially in the education of their children. The membership of the society was limited to thirty persons, all of whom must be members of the Society of Friends. Nine members constituted a quorum. Should the field for benevolence be increased the institution had the right to receive additional members from the new field. The money was raised by subscriptions from such persons as were inclined to give, and constituted a permanent fund, only the interest being used. By giving proper securities the subscriber might hold the principal, payable on demand, by paying 5 per cent. annual interest.

The first meeting of this association was held June 7th 1794, when the following officers were elected: Thomas Willis, clerk; Samuel Seaman, treasurer; Samuel Willis, Edmund Willis and Adam Mott, trustees. The original members were Elias Hicks, Fry Willis, Joseph Cooper, Thomas Willis, James Carhartt, Isaac Sherman, Royal Aldrich, Jacob Smith, John Carle, Jacob Willetts, John Whitehouse, William Willis Wheatley, Jacob Willetts jr., Israel Pearsall, Gideon Seaman, Joshua Powell, Edmund Willis, Refined Weeks, William Jones, Jacob Seaman, Samuel Willis, Adam Mott, Richard Townsend, Solomon Underhill, Stephen Mott, Samuel W. Mott, Richard Powell, Adonijah Underhill, David Seaman and Silas Titus. The institution continued to fulfill its purpose of ameliorating the condition of that oppressed race for many years; but as the fund is not now required for the education of the colored children here, in consequence of the excellent system of free education, it is now employed for the education of the children of the freedmen in the south.

#### SUPERVISORS AND CLERKS—STATISTICS.

The following are lists of the supervisors and clerks of the town, so far as the record shows them:

*Supervisors.*—John Townsend, 1707, 1708; Thomas Jones, 1712, 1713; Samuel Dickinson, 1714-25; Benjamin Carpenter, 1726-29; David Jones, 1730-35; Thomas Jones, 1736-41; David Seaman, 1742-46; Benjamin Woolsey, 1747; Micajah Townsend, 1750-59; Thomas Smith, 1760-66, 1777-82; Benjamin Townsend, 1767; William Townsend, 1868-75; James Townsend, 1776; George Townsend, 1783; George Townsend and James Townsend, 1784 (James must have been appointed to succeed George); Dr. James Townsend, 1785-89; Isaac Smith, 1790-97; Coles Wortman, 1798, 1804; Hewlett Townsend, 1799; Isaac Smith, 1800-3, 1810-13; William Townsend, 1805-9; Samuel Youngs, 1814-17; Ebenezer Seely, 1818-22; William H. Jones, 1823-28; Andrew C. Hegeman, 1829-36; Samuel Youngs jr., 1837-42, 1847,

1848; William Harrold sen., 1843, 1844; Peter H. Layton, 1845; James Luyster, 1846, 1855, 1856; David R. Floyd-Jones, 1857, 1858; George S. Downing, 1859-66; Townsend D. Cock, 1867-71; Walter Franklin, 1872-74; George S. Downing, 1875-80; Scudder V. Whitney, 1881.

*Town Clerks.*—John Townsend, 1707, 1708; George Townsend, 1712-22; Samuel Underhill, 1723-47; Penn Townsend, 1750-55; Jacob Townsend, 1756, 1757; Samuel Townsend, 1758-76, 1783-89; John Cock, 1777-82; Samuel Youngs, 1790, 1793; Jacobus Monfoort, 1794-1823; John Monfoort, 1824-29; Charles H. Peters, 1830-32; Andrew Bogart, 1833-41; Albert G. Carll, 1842-45; James M. Monfoort, 1846; Andris Bogart, 1847; George S. Downing, 1848-52; John Vernon, 1853; Jonah S. Hegeman, 1854, 1855; John N. Remsen, 1856-81.

The valuation of Oyster Bay in 1823 was \$1,575,550, the largest town valuation in the county.

The steady and rapid increase of the population of the town during the present generation may be traced in the following census returns: 1845, 6,361; 1850, 6,900; 1855, 8,047; 1860, 9,168; 1865, 9,417; 1870, 10,595; 1875, 11,461; 1880, 11,923.

#### BURIAL PLACES.

The Woolsey family has two burial places in Dosoris, each containing a quarter of an acre of land, where many of the family and near relatives are buried. These plots were reserved forever for burial places in the deeds conveying the two Woolsey estates to John Butler and Nathaniel Coles respectively.

The Frost family burial ground is situated on the farm now owned by Valentine Frost, and originally purchased by William Frost, who was buried here in 1718, this being the first interment.

The Weeks burial ground, on the farm of John Weeks at Matinecock, has many slabs which cannot be read. The earliest date legible is 1761.

The Latting burial ground is on the farm of Mrs. Sarah Latting, Lattingtown. Josiah Latting was born at Concord, Mass., February 20th 1641; came with his father to Hempstead in 1653, then to Oyster Bay and Huntington; married Sarah Wright, daughter of Nicholas Wright, about 1667; resided in Oyster Bay until 1680, when he removed to the place afterward called Lattingtown, where he or some of his descendants have ever since resided.

The cemetery adjoining the Reformed church at Locust Valley was purchased and laid out in 1868-9. The first person laid there was Mrs. Fanny Craft Morrell.

#### SOLDIERS OF THE UNION.

The following residents of the town of Oyster Bay enlisted in the United States service during the late civil war:

*Second N. Y. Cavalry* (called Harris Light Cavalry; enlisted in the latter part of August or early in September 1862).—T. H. Appleford; died in the service. Edward Bailey, Henry C. Baker, James W. Baker, Albert S. Barto, Samuel Bedell, Edward H. Bennett, John T. Boyd, Charles Bromley, Josiah C. Brownell, James Butler, John W. Campbell jr., William H. Carpenter, Tredwell Cheshire, Alfred Cock, Butler Coles, Wellington



S. Conklin, John A. Conklin, William Craft, John Dempsey, Isaac Devoe, Amos Dickinson, George W. Dickinson. William H. Dodge; killed. Daniel L. Downing; killed. Michael Durkin, Henry T. Duryea, Thomas Fogarty, Francis Frost, Joseph Gibbens, Ephraim P. Golding, George Hadley. John P. Hall; killed. James Harold, William Hawthorn, Elbert Hegeman, Harry M. Hoogland, Joseph Johnson, George Johnson, Elbert H. Jones, William Kramer. Charles A. Layton: died in service. Jordon Layton, Thomas Lockard, David Lovel, George W. Lutherman, James V. Luyster, John P. McKey, John Merritt, Jacob S. Maybee, C. McMana, John Muller, Thomas Neat, John H. Parleмент, William H. Prentiss, James B. Rensen. Cornelius H. Remsen; died in service. Henry W. Sammis, Sylvester W. Sammis, Stephen Seaman, James Sheridan, Jacob B. Sprague, William H. Springer, James S. Stilwell, Jeremiah Stilwell, John B. Tappen, John G. Taylor, Vernon J. Tiebout, Dolphus Torry, Oliver A. Turrell, Daniel J. Underhill. Charles W. Valentine; died in service. Peter L. Van Wicklen. James Vernon; killed. Samuel Vernon, died in service. Albert Vernon, David Wansor, John Wansor, Samuel M. Weeks, James M. Westervelt, William A. Westervelt, Edwin R. Whitney, Andrew Wilson.

*Fifth N. Y. Heavy Artillery* (enlisted in August, September and October 1862).—W. H. H. Beatty, James Clark, Stephen Cox, D. B. Demilt, William H. Frost, Alfred, Augustus and Uriah Hall, J. J. Mack, Edward Malone, George Miller, James Mott, John O'Brien, Robert Potter, Charles V. Powell, Cornelius Powell, Leonard Rhodes, Andrew J. Riddell, Charles Van Wicklen.

*Stanton Legion* (enlisted August 21st 1862).—Philip Darby, Silas C. Haff, John W. and Zachariah J. Hendrickson, William McVeigh, Harlan G. Newcomb, Andrew and John Powell, Theodore G. Smith, Alfred S. and Cornelius B. Walters, William W. Wood.

*Regiment organizing in the first seven Senatorial Districts of New York* (enlisted August 21st 1862).—Charles A. Helmes, Andrew J., James N. and John McGreger, George Ryerson, David S. Shotwell, Andrew Stilwell.

*Fifth Regiment Excelsior Brigade* (with dates of enlistment).—William H. Bennett, Aug. 16 '62; Anthony Parks, Aug. 16 '62; Isaac T. Southard, Aug. 26 '62; Oliver Valentine, Aug. 26 '62.

*Navy*—Henry Fleet, Junius Hewlett, Frederick Meyers, Henry A. Townsend, Benjamin Van Wicklen, Charles Caleb Wright.

*Miscellaneous*.—James W. Eldridge and John C. Hewlett, 1st regiment national volunteers; enlisted August 12th 1862. Benjamin Hall, 3d regiment Excelsior brigade; enlisted August 20th 1862; killed. Zachary Bernhard, 1st regiment Excelsior brigade; enlisted August 20th 1862. Thomas A. Ford, 15th New York volunteers; enlisted August 29th 1862. James P. Cox, 6th New York cavalry; enlisted August 19th 1862. David Baldwin, Van Rensselaer Brush and Morgan Murphy, 102nd New York; enlisted August 29th 1862. John E. Francis, 3d metropolitan guards; enlisted September 16th 1862. Christopher Branch, George W. Hatfield, Sherman Hart and Frederick Zeigler, 159th New York; enlisted in September 1862. Charles Powell, 4th metropolitan volunteers; enlisted September 30th 1862. John Cost and Edward W. Sprague, 1st regiment metropolitan guards. Charles P. Simonson, second senatorial district regiment; enlisted September 1st 1862. Thomas Gillen, 119th New York. Emil Gauderdt, musician. Timothy McMann, Corcoran brigade. Henry Cost, 105th New York. Henry Lempke, Sickles brigade. Abraham Van Wicklen, Spinola's brigade. Andrew C. and R. V. B. Hege-

man, 14th regiment (Brooklyn). Jackson Valentine jr., John J. Tappen, Silas Bender.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

### THE TOWNSEND FAMILY.

The three brothers John, Henry and Richard Townsend came from Norwich, county of Norfolk, England. The time of their emigration cannot be precisely fixed. It was, however, several years before 1645, as in that year Governor Kieft granted a patent of the town of Flushing to John Townsend and others; and from a petition of his widow to Governor Andros we learn that he had previously taken up land near New York, and "peaceably enjoyed the same divers years." Alarms from the Indians, and difficulties which she does not specify, caused him to leave his improvements and commence the settlement of Flushing, where he was joined by Henry. The Townsends were Friends, and were soon at variance with the Dutch authorities, both as to religion and politics. On account of these difficulties with the government the Townsends left Flushing and went to Warwick, R. I., where they were all three members of the Provincial Assembly, besides holding municipal offices. In 1656 they determined once more to attempt a settlement on Long Island, and in that year, with others, obtained a patent of Jamaica, then called Rusdorp. Their religious and political zeal soon brought them into trouble again.

In 1657 Henry was sentenced to pay £8 Flanders or leave the province in six weeks, for having "called together conventicles." The people of Flushing addressed a remonstrance to the governor, written by the town clerk, and signed, among others, by Tobias Feake, sheriff, and Noble Farington, both magistrates, and presented by the sheriff. The clerk and magistrates were arrested, and John Townsend with them, upon charge of having induced the magistrates to sign, and he was ordered to find bail in £12 to appear when summoned. Henry was brought before the council January 15th 1658, and condemned to pay £100 Flanders, and to remain arrested until it was paid. How these matters were settled is not stated, but Henry's signature, as witness, on an Indian deed proves that he was in Oyster Bay the same year. He was again imprisoned, seeming to be much more involved in troubles coming from "countenancing Quakers" than his brother John; yet in January 1661 two of the magistrates furnished the names of 12 persons, including John and Henry Townsend and their wives, "who countenanced Quakers." John Townsend settled in Oyster Bay between the middle of January and the 16th of September 1661, as he was living at Jamaica at the first date, and his name being on the mill grant is proof that he was admitted as a townsman before the last date. Henry Townsend must have settled in Oyster Bay previous to September 16th 1661, the date of the mill grant made to him; but he was not admitted as a townsman until the 4th of November.







*Saml. Greenfield*

Nothing is known of Richard Townsend, the youngest of the three brothers, until he appears in Jamaica in 1656. He first appears on Oyster Bay records in 1668, when he bought land of Robert Williams at Lusum. His first wife was a sister of Henry's wife and a daughter of Robert Coles.

The descendants of these three brothers have since been very numerous in the town, and have occupied many posts of honor and trust.

James C. Townsend and his wife, who compiled the Townsend Memorial, are especially deserving of our gratitude for the aid we have derived, with their permission, from their work, both in gleanings and copies from it.

#### SOLOMON TOWNSEND.

Solomon Townsend was born at Oyster Bay, Queens county (Long Island), on the 8th of October 1805. He was the grandson of Samuel Townsend, who was a great-grandson of the first John Townsend, who settled in Oyster Bay between the middle of January and the 16th of September 1661—the direct line being John, John James, Jacob, Samuel, Solomon, Solomon.

Samuel Townsend, who was born at Oyster Bay in 1717, was the head of the great shipping house of "Samuel and Jacob Townsend," who carried on an extensive trade with England and the West Indies before the Revolution. The offices of the house were at New York and Oyster Bay. The wharves were between the present steamboat dock and White's Creek, at a place which still bears the name of "Ship Point." He took an active interest in affairs of State, being a member of the first Provincial Congress and a delegate from Long Island to New York State's first constitutional convention (1777). In the last he was one of the committee of thirteen appointed to draft the constitution which was adopted by the convention as the constitution of the State. He was also a State senator, and a member of the first council of appointment under the constitution of 1777. Before the Revolution he had been for thirty years a justice of the peace of Queens county. He died November 24th 1790, and was buried in the old graveyard on the south side of Fort Hill at Oyster Bay. Mr. Townsend was a zealous patriot, and did not hesitate in the part he was to act in the great struggle between the mother country and his own.

Solomon Townsend, eldest son of Samuel and father of the subject of this sketch, was born in Oyster Bay, in 1746. He early engaged in navigation, for which almost from infancy he evinced a strong predilection, and in his twentieth year was put in charge of a brig belonging to his father. When the war of the Revolution broke out he was in command of the ship "Glasgow," belonging to Thomas Buchanan; but, owing to the interruption of trade between the colonies and England, she was left by direction of the owner in London. Obtaining permission to leave England Captain Townsend went over to France, and while at Paris made the ac-

quaintance of his celebrated countryman Dr. Franklin, to whom he found means of making himself agreeable, and by whom he was introduced at court; he also received other tokens of his friendship and regard. He obtained the following certificate of protection from his friend when he left France for his native country:

"PASSEY, near Paris, June 27th 1778.

"I certify to whom it may concern that Captain Solomon Townsend, of New York, mariner, hath this day appeared voluntarily before me and taken the oath of allegiance to the United States of America, according to the resolution of Congress, thereby acknowledging himself a subject of the United States.

"B. FRANKLIN."

The original is now in the possession of the family at Oyster Bay. Captain Townsend was also commissioned by Dr. Franklin as a volunteer midshipman in the Continental navy, and for this purpose he obtained his necessary equipments in Paris. He sailed soon after in the frigate "Providence" for Boston, with Commodore Abraham Whipple. Captain Townsend followed the sea until he was 34 years old, crossing the Atlantic thirty-six times without accident. He often remarked that three-quarters of the accidents at sea occurred either through ignorance or carelessness. After leaving the sea he engaged extensively in the manufacture of iron, his works being at Augusta, Orange county, Riverhead, Suffolk county, and a large anchor forge in New York city. He was married on the first of February 1782 to Annie, daughter of his cousin Peter Townsend, son of the fourth Henry Townsend, who resided at Chester, Orange county. Peter Townsend was also largely interested in iron, his works being at Stirling, a few miles off. At his works was made the celebrated chain which was drawn across the Hudson River to prevent the British ships of war from going above the Highlands. The contract for the chain was made between the government and Mr. Townsend by Timothy Pickering, Washington's secretary of war; he and Mr. Townsend driving down to the works, of a stormy night, to see the first link made, so that Pickering could report to General Washington. Owing to the great size of the chain only three links could be carted at a time by the double ox carts. Captain Townsend was a member of the constitutional convention of 1801, and represented New York city in the Assembly of the State for six years. He died of apoplexy, March 27th 1811, while a member.

The children of Solomon Townsend were Hannah, Anne, Mary, Phebe, Samuel, Jacob, Peter and Solomon. Hannah married Isaiah Townsend, of Albany, and left a large and distinguished family. Anne married Judge Effingham Lawrence. Mary married Edward H. Nicoll, one of New York's most distinguished traders and shippers. Phebe married James Thorne. Peter Townsend was educated as a physician, and rose to prominence in his profession. He assisted Valentine Mott in his translation of Velpeau's Surgery; and Dr. Townsend's work upon the yellow fever, written fifty years ago, is an authority at this day. He was also the founder of the



Seaman's Retreat. Jacob Townsend was a lawyer, and Samuel a merchant.

It was with his brother-in-law, Edward H. Nicoll, that Solomon Townsend, the subject of this sketch, began his business life at the age of 15 years. In 1820 the firm of Smith & Nicoll conducted the most extensive grocery and importing business in the city of New York, their yearly transactions amounting to \$3,000,000, about one-tenth of the annual sales of the Claflins and Stewarts of to-day. Here for four years Solomon Townsend was taught thoroughly all that pertained to a commercial life, and when 19 years old he was sent as supercargo on the largest American ship of the day, the "Washington," 741 tons, to Canton, China, where he aided in the purchase and shipment of the largest cargo up to that time imported from China, amounting to 1,400 (measurement) tons and valued at \$700,000. The customs duties on this shipment amounted to \$600,000. In 1828 Mr. Townsend embarked on his own account in a commission and distributing grocery trade, and soon made himself thoroughly familiar with its minutest details.

In relating the life work of this distinguished gentleman we should not fail to record an heroic act. When a young merchant, at the age of 30 years, he risked his life in the rescue of a lad who had fallen one December day from the steamboat wharf in his native village. It was only one of the many unselfish acts of a well rounded, noble career.

The financial disasters of 1836 and 1837 came, and a large portion of Mr. Townsend's accumulations was swept away; but his care and economy of enterprise, as it might be termed, now stood him in good stead, for his credit remained unimpaired and his aptitude for unraveling the twisted and tangled affairs of finance not only made him successful in later days in his headship of the old house, to which his earliest services were given, but also pointed him out to the community as a man well qualified to represent the rapidly increasing interests of the metropolis in the State Legislature. After the good old method—seldom put in operation to-day—the office sought the man, and without solicitation or expectation, on the part of even his most intimate friends, he was placed in nomination for the Assembly in 1838 by the almost unanimous vote of the Democratic convention. At that time the county of New York was entitled to thirteen members of Assembly, who were chosen at large by the voters of the county. The intrusion of the 400 Philadelphia "pipe-layers," and their unchecked "repeating" at the polls of the several wards, during the three days of election then provided by law, defeated the entire ticket. Mr. Townsend's name, however, stood first in the vote polled by his party, and in 1840, his popularity having grown meanwhile by reason of his sound articles on legislative matters in the public press, he was elected by a very flattering vote. He served during the sessions of 1841, 1842 and 1843, and held a leading position on the banking and insurance committee, then, as now, one of the most important committees of the Legis-

lature. His reports upon the questions of currency had much weight with the Assembly. The members had learned to appreciate his thoroughness in the subject, his earnestness in the reforms proposed, his sterling integrity of purpose; so that in 1842 he was enabled to induce measures which settled the principles of what is now known as the Free Banking law, the leading features of which were incorporated in the banking law of Great Britain in 1844, and in 1863 in our national bank system.

In 1846 Mr. Townsend was chosen a member of the convention for the revision of the constitution of the State of New York. The manner of his election showed the general confidence he had gained; for, although nominated as a Democrat, his large majority was made up in no small part by voters of an opposing political faith. The journal and the debates show that he took a very active part in the deliberations of a body distinguished by the membership of such men as John A. Dix, Charles O'Connor and Samuel J. Tilden. He was an earnest advocate of free public education, free homesteads, free banking; of the full completion of the Erie, Champlain and Oswego canals and the giving up of the lateral canals when they should be no longer needed; of courts of conciliation and arbitration, of an elective judiciary, and of the abolition of inspection laws and unnecessary offices; and his views received endorsement either in the constitution itself or by subsequent enactments of the Legislature. In his opposition to special legislation he was always alert and pronounced. The State should legislate for the general welfare, and, except when the whole sovereignty was of necessity concerned, not for localities or for individual or class interests. On this principle he favored the increase of the power of county boards of supervisors. To preserve an organized system of defense he advocated the one-day muster and parade of the rank and file of the militia, and an organization of the officers as a corps for prompt service. The National Guard of the State is an outgrowth of this latter scheme.

Mr. Townsend was regarded among his colleagues in public life of thirty-five years ago as a "radical," so that in his vigorous advocacy of strong innovations upon the old-time practices and usages of legislation he encountered determined opposition even among his closest personal and political friends; but in the going and the coming of the years public sentiment has steadily found its way to a pronounced approval of the measures and policies which were so slightly encouraged when first advanced by him either through the press or at the forum.

Mr. Townsend was twice elected a commissioner of education in the city of New York, and was chairman of the finance committee of the board. It was he who negotiated the purchase of the site for the erection of the New York Free Academy, which has since become the College of the City of New York. Many other school sites were purchased and school buildings erected during his connection with the board and under his advice. The prices paid for these purchases thirty years ago, compared with the present cost of similar sites, show how

marvelously rapid has been the increase meanwhile in the value of property in New York.

At the breaking out of the great Rebellion in 1861 Mr. Townsend changed his residence to his native village, while continuing his business connection in the city. He was at once called upon to assist in organizing the succor which New York State was called upon to furnish to the national government. He had freely used his forcible pen in the endeavor to arrest the calamity of civil strife, but when it came he bent every energy to meet it, and in season and out of season worked strenuously to restore the supremacy of law and order. Among the mementos of this stirring period most prized and cherished by his family is the rough draft of a resolution prepared by him and adopted by his townsmen at a meeting held in the village of East Norwich, in which those present pledged their individual properties and fortunes to sustain the county supervisors in any measures taken in advance of necessary legislation to raise means to furnish the county's quota for the patriot army. This procedure was quickly followed elsewhere in the State, and, indeed, the language of the resolution was adopted almost in terms in many places, in response to the president's call for troops. To the very close of the terrible struggle Mr. Townsend devoted his large experience, his intelligent judgment and his great force of character to the public service, as a member of committees of safety, of vigilance and of relief, taxing his physical strength and endurance to the utmost in the work. Searching out and pursuing to their correction the frauds of the bounty jumpers, at the hazard of threatened violence he urged upon reluctant if not conniving public officials the condign punishment of those miserable wretches whose peculations and depredations were sapping the vitality of the measures for the reinforcement of the decimated ranks of the nation's defenders.

In 1867 Mr. Townsend was again chosen a member of a convention called, in pursuance of the requirements of the organic law of 1846, which he had helped to frame, to revise the constitution of the State. His election by a handsome majority over such a popular and distinguished opponent as Governor John A. King attested the appreciation of the people for his unwavering fidelity to their welfare, and their confidence in his abilities and his moral worth. In this convention Mr. Townsend was as active as in the years of earlier vigor, when he had forced his "radical" ideas upon the attention of the leaders of public affairs in the State. With natural force unabated, with experiences ripened and matured, with an intellect quick, clear and suggestive, he proposed or urged measures of moment which were adopted by the convention or afterward found their way into the organic law indirectly, by means of a commission whose function it was to propose amendments through the Legislature to the people.

Mr. Townsend was the first to organize and put in practical operation the workings of the free school system in his native village, and was the first president of the board of education—a position he filled many years.

In 1872 Mr. Townsend retired from active business,

and in the old home which from time to time he had beautified and enlarged, and beneath the shade of the ancestral trees, he sought the well earned quietude and the gentle passing down into the twilight which they only can truly delight in who with senses keen, with faculties nerved and knit for action, and with manly ardor have fought the good fight throughout life's bustling day. He died suddenly, of apoplexy, on the 2nd of April 1880.

It is not required in a brief sketch like this that one should attempt to present more than an outline of the characteristics which distinctively marked the man. The point of departure and return in any fair description of Mr. Townsend must be his unswerving integrity of purpose. Honesty with him meant more than fair dealing with his fellow-men; it was the mainspring of his business life, of his public acts and of his home polity. To give to every man his just due, without distinction, was a precept to which he faithfully adhered. Large hearted, generous and charitable to the foibles of others, looking always rather for the good than the evil in the world, he held himself to strict account at the bar of conscience. His was a name that had been honored for generations, and there seemed to be ever abiding with him a sort of "*noblesse oblige*" which made him reverence the home traditions and with chivalrous devotion maintain and perpetuate what he held to be his family's honor and fame, arising not from station or condition but from well acting their part in the earlier time; so that he treasured with warm filial devotion the relics of his father's and grandfather's day, and carefully preserved the evidences of their honorable connection with events which are part of the history of the country. So far did he carry this respect for ancestry that it was playfully said of him that "he built a house to preserve a door," and the saying was not without a fragment of truth. Indeed he had that tact to combine the practical with the æsthetic, either in form or ideal, which is very rare. The old homestead, for instance, is a study in this respect. It presents nothing very peculiar at first glance, but one finds it on examination to be a well harmonized structure of five different frames, each representing some period in the family history. The subject of water power, to which Mr. Townsend gave much time and attention, suggested to him to lead from springs, at some distance from the house, a supply of water, which is forced by hydraulic rams to a reservoir in one of the gables, and furnishes a convenient supply at all seasons of the year. The conduits were so constructed through the grounds as to refresh the vitality of certain old pear trees which Mr. Townsend cared for, not only because they added beauty to the lawn, but because they were planted by those he revered of a past generation.

The swiftly passing months have filled out the period of mourning, but those who learned life's best lessons from his words and his noble example will, with his widowed wife and her children—all of whom still gather about the family fireside—lovingly and reverently cherish a remembrance of Solomon Townsend that will not soon fade away behind the misty curtains which the years drop between the past and the future.





*Scudder V. Whitney*

#### SCUDDER V. WHITNEY.

Henry Whitney, the earliest of the Whitney family who can be traced in America, was born in England, probably about the year 1620. The first mention of him on this side of the Atlantic is found in the records of the town of Southold, Long Island, where on the 8th of October 1649 he joined with three others in buying lands at Hashamonock, in that town.

In 1658 he is found in the town of Huntington, where he seems to have been an influential citizen until 1663, when he removed to Jamaica in Queens county.

Darling Whitney, the grandfather of the subject of this biography, and belonging to the fifth generation of the Whitney family in America, was born in Stamford, Conn., September 25th 1758. He married Sarah Valentine and settled in the town of Oyster Bay, at what was then known as East Woods, now Woodbury; and here, at his death, he left a family consisting of six children, viz.: Daniel; John, the father of Hon. D. B. Whitney, M. D., who now resides at East Norwich, L. I.; Israel C., Naomi, Esther and Sarah. Daniel, the oldest of these children, was born July 2nd 1781. He married Nancy Valentine of Suffolk county, and succeeded his father

on the homestead at Woodbury. His children were: Amelia A., who married Charles A. Van Sise; John C., who married in New York, was a merchant in Brooklyn, and died there in 1877; Daniel D., who has served six years as alderman and one term as register of arrears in the city of Brooklyn and is now president of the Hamilton Fire Insurance Company; and Scudder V. Whitney, the gentleman whose portrait and autograph appear at the head of this page.

This youngest son was born at the homestead where he now resides, at Woodbury (a part of the East Woods tract) on the 11th of March 1821, and here on his father's farm his early days were spent. The foundation of his education was laid in the common schools, but in a seat of learning by the family fireside, with Scudder V. Whitney as his tutor, he acquired most of that mental discipline which fitted him for the place he was destined to fill. Nor was his education all that he began in the old country school-house; for here as a pupil he won the confidence of the people so far that in the winter when he was but eighteen years of age he was invited to become the teacher in the school where he had hitherto been a pupil. He taught here two terms, and his success in this his first school was high proof of his executive

ability and good judgment. Subsequently he attended the Oyster Bay Academy, under the Rev. Marmaduke Earle, where he learned surveying, a science which he has since quite extensively practiced as an art. In this capacity he has frequently served the highway commissioners, and in 1873 the board of supervisors appointed him to act in behalf of Queens county to settle with Suffolk county the division line between the two. Mr. Whitney in politics is one of those Democrats who, like poets, are born, not made; for he inherits his views and principles from at least two generations of his ancestors. He was elected superintendent of common schools in 1845 by this party, and has since been repeatedly elected to positions of trust in his native town, having served six years as trustee of the Jones fund, fifteen years as assessor, and finally at the town election in 1881 he was chosen supervisor of Oyster Bay by a majority of 413 votes in a total of 1,843, and had a majority in each election district in the town.

Although this is his first year in the board of supervisors his well known ability and experience in other public duties secured his appointment on some of the principal committees, where he is ably vindicating the judgment of his townsmen who have called him to administer this important trust.

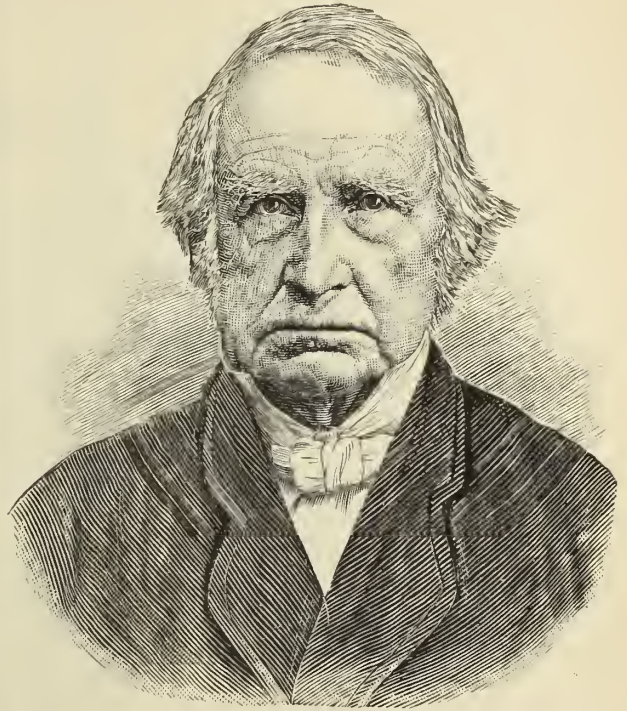
Mr. Whitney has for twenty years been a director in the Glen Cove Mutual Insurance Company, and had served as trustee in his school district for a like period when he resigned the latter position to qualify as supervisor.

As peacemaker among men he has rendered valuable service to his friends and neighbors in a large number of cases in the community. It has frequently fallen in the line of his duty to administer upon the estates of his deceased neighbors or to execute their last wills, and, although not an attorney, he has been very frequently called upon as a careful conveyancer to write deeds, draft wills and prepare similar legal papers for his friends.

His marriage to Elizabeth Titus, youngest daughter of Henry Titus and sister of Daniel D. Whitney's wife, took place April 9th 1849. They have reared a family of three promising children—Phœbe T., born January 26th 1852; Daniel S., born November 4th 1855; and Henry C., born May 31st 1867. These children are all living, and in the old homestead with their parents form a happy circle, respected socially by all who have the pleasure of their acquaintance.

#### RICHARD SMITH.

The branch of the Smith family to be considered here has descended from Jacob Smith of Hempstead, who married Frelove Jones of South Oyster Bay. Their children were two sons, Thomas and Isaac, and a daughter. Thomas married Phœbe Allen of Great Neck, and raised a family of ten children. The sixth, named



*Richard D. Smith*

Thomas, was born in 1755 and married Deborah Butler, a sister of William and John Butler of Dosoris. He died December 3d 1807, leaving five children, viz., Thomas, Richard, Abram, Isaac and Sarah. None of these were married except Richard, who left two sons, Daniel W. and Thomas.

Richard Smith mentioned above, whose portrait appears in connection with this sketch, was born August 5th 1791, on Center Island, where his family had resided for two or more generations. His wife was Phœbe, the daughter of Joseph White the old ship-builder.

Richard spent some part of his time working a farm at Oyster Bay. He was also engaged in driving a stage for a time between that place and Hicksville. In later life he parted with his interests on Center Island and bought land on Cove Neck, where he afterward resided. He had strong faith in the final triumph of the Union armies during the war of the Rebellion, and accordingly invested in government securities at that time. These securities inured greatly to his benefit in after years. He lived a life of usefulness, and came down to his death in a good old age, departing this life March 12th 1868. His two sons reside on the property on Cove Neck owned by their father. Daniel W. is a large oyster producer, who has sold for cash in one year oysters to the amount of \$40,000, besides those sold on running accounts. He owns several sloops engaged in the trade. His residence is finely situated on Oyster Bay Harbor, and his home though plain is a home of industry, comfort and hospitality.





*Yours truly Dan. K. Youngs*

#### DANIEL K. YOUNGS.

Beautifully located on Oyster Bay Harbor, and nestling among the hillsides which slope to the very edge of that picturesque sheet of water, is the Youngs homestead. Here eight generations of the family have been born, and here the family still reside, in a house a portion of which more than two centuries ago sheltered their ancestors.

The Rev. John Youngs, the first of the family who came to America, set out from Hingham, England, and arrived at New Haven in 1638. From thence he migrated to Southold, Suffolk county, where many of his descendants still reside. He was known as a very devout man, but one fully alive and active in secular as well as religious affairs. His second son, Thomas, removed from Southold to Oyster Bay Cove in 1655, and was admitted into the original purchase, the share "set off" to him being what was usually known as a half right. The evidence of ownership was surveyor's certificates, some of which are yet extant. Among the old documents of the family, recently compiled by Hon. William J. Youngs, is a lease made by Thomas Youngs to his two sons, bearing date 1670. It only historical value consists in showing how much had been done in fifteen years toward subduing a comparative wilderness.

The family increased, and settled in and about the Cove until the Revolutionary war, when, owing to political

differences, one branch migrated to Connecticut. At this time Daniel Youngs 2nd was in possession of the homestead. He was a captain of militia, and his accoutrements, muster roll, and military order-book are still preserved. One would suppose that the "captain" was not at heart very loyal to "His Majesty," for when Washington made his tour of Long Island he remained at the Youngs homestead while in Oyster Bay. The family still preserve many relics of this visit. Daniel Youngs 3d succeeded to the ownership of the homestead. He also seems to have had a liking for the military, for we find he was a "trooper" in 1812, although not in active service. He was afterward a justice of the peace of the town of Oyster Bay, and was noted for settling almost every suit brought before him. His highest emolument in any one year during his term of office was five dollars. An honest and upright man, of modest and retiring disposition, he was much beloved by all who knew him. He died in 1874, at the ripe age of 91 years.

Daniel K. Youngs was born in 1817. At the age of 16 he succeeded his father in the management of the farm. A lad of studious habits, a finished education and a profession were intended for him by his parents; but, preferring the life of an agriculturist, he was permitted to remain on the farm. Much of his leisure time was now devoted to the study of standard works on agriculture and political economy, while literature and the classics were not neglected.

In 1850 he married Sarah Elizabeth, daughter of Daniel Smith, Esq., a lady of exemplary character and a lineal descendant of Sir John (usually known as "Captain" John) Underhill. The newly married people removed from the Cove to Center Island, where they remained several years, and from whence they removed to the old Underhill homestead (then owned by Daniel Smith, Esq.), at Matinecock. Mr. Youngs was at this time president of the Queens County Agricultural Society and one of the prominent farmers of the State.

In 1865 he repaired to Huntington, Suffolk county, to obtain for his son the advantages of the academy there. Here he remained until 1875, when he returned to the homestead at the Cove.

Although he desires to be known only as a practical farmer, the fact remains that he is in the broadest sense an "agriculturist," being an authority on nearly all agricultural and horticultural topics.

Mr. Youngs, his unmarried sister Susan M. Youngs, and brother Thomas are now the owners of the homestead. Our subject has one son, William J., who is a lawyer by profession and has twice represented Queens county in the State Legislature. He married Eleanor Smith, daughter of David J. Youngs, in 1879, and they have one daughter, Mary Fanny, who is the sole representative of the ninth generation of this branch of the Youngs family.

Overlooking the homestead and the bay is the family cemetery. Laid out with paths, and with shade and ornamental trees, it lies the peaceful resting place of those of the family who have gone to their last sleep. In the center a large marble shaft has been erected to the memory of the original progenitor of the family at the Cove. It is a beautiful spot, fitly chosen, and the honorable names borne by those who now rest there will ever act as an incentive to honorable deeds to those of the family living and yet to live.

#### CHARLES COLYER.

It is understood that Theodorus Colyer was one of three brothers (the others Abraham and Jacobus) supposed to have emigrated from Holland, and that he had one son, named John. No record can be found of any other children of said Theodorus Colyer.

John Colyer was born March 29th 1729. He had five children—Mary, Charles, Phebe, Amy and Charles 2nd, the last born March 27th 1769 and the only one that arrived at maturity.

Charles 2nd married Martha Whitson. Their children were John (died in infancy), Stephen, Sarah, Richard, John, Zebulon W. (died in infancy), Charles, Abraham, Phebe, Jacob, Israel, Martha, Ruth W., and Rachel. Ten of these lived to be heads of families. It is related of Charles Colyer (son of John, that one day, when about twelve years old, on taking his horses to water he caught sight of some British officers who were "pressing" horses to move their artillery. They espied him at the same time,



*Charles Colyer*

and ordered him to stop. On his refusal they pursued, and even fired at him; but the undaunted young hero, relying on the speed of his horses, put the whip to them and took a "wood road" which led to a thicket in a gully nearly a mile from his home. There he hid the horses for more than a week, carrying food and water to them at night. After they were secured he crept back to the brow of a hill a few rods from his home, and heard the officers threatening his widowed mother on his account and telling her that if they found her son they would kill him. They soon left, but a few days after, while at the house of a neighbor, the young lad recognized his former pursuers there. The recognition was mutual, and they inquired why he ran away, advised him not to do the like again as he exposed himself to the danger of being shot, gave him a piece of silver and called him a brave little fellow. Farewells were exchanged and they saw no more of each other. His were the only horses of the neighborhood that escaped the pressgang. At the present time the people of the vicinity will point out their hiding-place. Although he owned several thousand acres of land in what is now known as Melville and Half Hollow Hills, and on the south shore of Long Island, he decided to become a teacher. Some of his pupils had been his schoolmates (for he was but 16 years old), and in order to keep in advance of them he studied diligently. He also became one of the first surveyors of western Suffolk county. While still very young he was elected to the office of justice of the peace, which office he held continuously until his death, at the age of 46.

His son Charles Colyer, the subject of this sketch, was



born December 23d 1799, in what is known as Round Swamp (town of Huntington, Suffolk county), which was a part of the "Bethpage purchase"—a tract of land bought by Thomas Powell sen. from four Indians (Mawmee, alias Serewanos, William Chepy, Sewrúshung, and Wamussum) August 18th 1695, a "division" of which his great-grandfather Theodorus Colyer bought in 1755.

On March 5th 1822 he married Mary, daughter of Richard Van Wyck and granddaughter of Theodorus Van Wyck, a lineal descendant of Cornelius Barentse Van Wyck, a member of an old and noble family of Holland, who emigrated to America in 1660 and was the progenitor of numerous Van Wycks, as mentioned in the history of the Van Wyck family, page 206 of this volume. A few days after his marriage he purchased a farm in Woodbury, town of Oyster Bay, which he occupied during the remainder of his life, and here children and grandchildren crowded around for many happy years before the family circle was broken by Death, the relentless, who claimed some as his own. The eldest child, Martha, was born June 8th 1823; Charles W., born February 15th 1825, died December 8th 1868; Mary E., born July 8th 1827, died December 7th 1862; Mariam was born July 25th 1834; Sarah J. June 17th 1843; and the youngest, Richard C. Colyer, April 4th 1845.

This son now occupies the homestead farm; and, although but a young man, has been called by his townsmen to the office of justice of the peace. Though having reached only the second year of his term he has been highly complimented by the people for his ability and fitness for the discharge of the duties of his office.

Martha Colyer, daughter of Charles and Mary Colyer, married, first, John Nelson Monfort, a man of sterling character, who is remembered with respect by all who knew him, and by none more kindly than by her who became his wife August 10th 1842. Several years after the death of Mr. Monfort his widow married Francis M. A. Wicks, well known as a justice in Suffolk county.

Charles W. Colyer married Mary Duryea. Mary E. Colyer married Francis Sammis, of Hempstead, May 23d 1844. Mariam married Ezra Smith in 1850. Sarah J. married Ketcham Buffet, March 1863. Richard married Alice O., daughter of Francis M. A. Wicks, September 28th 1870.

Captain Colyer, whose portrait appears in connection with this article, brought his title of "Captain" from the training-field of the State militia, where he commanded a company eleven years. During his life it frequently became his duty to administer some of the minor offices in his adopted town. In politics Mr. Colyer was a staunch Republican, and in his religious views partook somewhat of the Quaker ideas of his ancestors. His wife, who survives to cherish the memory of him as a loving husband, comes from one of the old families, whose Presbyterianism she inherits. Mr. Colyer was a person of a peculiarly happy disposition and sweet temper, and the twinkle of his eye when telling or hear-

ing an amusing story showed how keen a sense of humor he possessed.

After a life of nearly four-score years he died April 9th 1878, peacefully, as he had lived. He was honored when living by those who knew him, and when dead held in kindly remembrance.

M. L. H. B.

#### THE WHITE FAMILY.

Edward White, the first of the White family that settled in the village of Oyster Bay, was a Quaker, and came from England about the year 1660. He afterward married Mary, daughter of Simon Cooper, and settled on the property now owned and occupied by his great-great-grandson Joseph White. Their children were Simon, Mary, Robert, Joseph Abigail, Martha, Judith, Edward and Ann. Simon married Phebe Wright; they lived on the old family homestead and had two children, Judith and Joseph. Judith married Wright Craft, of Duck Pond, and had two children, Simon and Oliver.

Joseph, who when the Revolutionary war broke out was a young man, left his native village and entered the service of his country. While he was on an American privateer the vessel was captured off Long Island by an English frigate, and all hands were carried prisoners to Antigua in the West Indies, where Mr. White was confined in prison two years, when he was released and returned home. He then went into the service of the United States as a ship carpenter, for which in his old age he received a pension from the government. After the war was over Mr. White returned to his old homestead in the village to see his mother (his father, Simon White, having died when Joseph was a young child), which he had not dared to do before, as the village of Oyster Bay was in possession of a regiment of British troops, commanded by Colonel Simcoe, who built a fort on the high ground overlooking the village. He then married Ann Alsop, by whom he had five children, named Daniel, Thomas, Alsop, Phebe and Philena. Phebe died young; the rest of the children all grew up, married and had families. Daniel married Mary Kemp and had two children, Daniel and Isabella. Thomas married Amelia Velsor and had three children, Thomas, Phebe and George. Alsop married Rhoda Wortman and had six children, Coles, Joseph, Jacob, Annie, Fannie and Rhoda. Philena married Richard Smith and had children Daniel, Thomas, and others that died very young.

The remains of Edward White and Mary his wife and of most of their descendants lie in the White family burial plot, containing about half an acre, situated in the eastern part of the village, on the north side of the main road leading to Oyster Bay Cove.

The daughters of Edward White married into the Colwell, Chadyne and Larrabee families, and their remains and those of their descendants lie in the White family burial plot, as the many tombstones there will show.

## OYSTER BAY VILLAGE.

This village is beautifully situated on the south side of the excellent harbor from which it and the town take their name. The place is abundantly supplied with perennial springs and has long been noted as a healthy locality. This place and Roslyn are considered to be better supplied with spring water than any other places on Long Island.

The railroad is reached by two lines of stages, running respectively to Locust Valley and Syosset, each of which stations is about four miles distant. Efforts are being made toward the construction of a "north side" railroad from New York through this place to Huntington. Many important business men of the metropolis reside here, some of them having retired. Vice-Chancellor William T. McCoun spent his last days here.

Much of the early history of the place is embodied in the general history of the town. The original village site extended from the foot of Mill Hill to Cove Hill, and as far south as the head of South street, and included the village and the two small settlements on the east and west known as the Cove and Oyster Bay Harbor. South street is mentioned in deeds under the name of Main street as late as 1848.

Oyster Bay Academy for many years flourished as a useful school under the principalship of Rev. Marmaduke Earle. The present advantages for obtaining an education are furnished by a union free school.

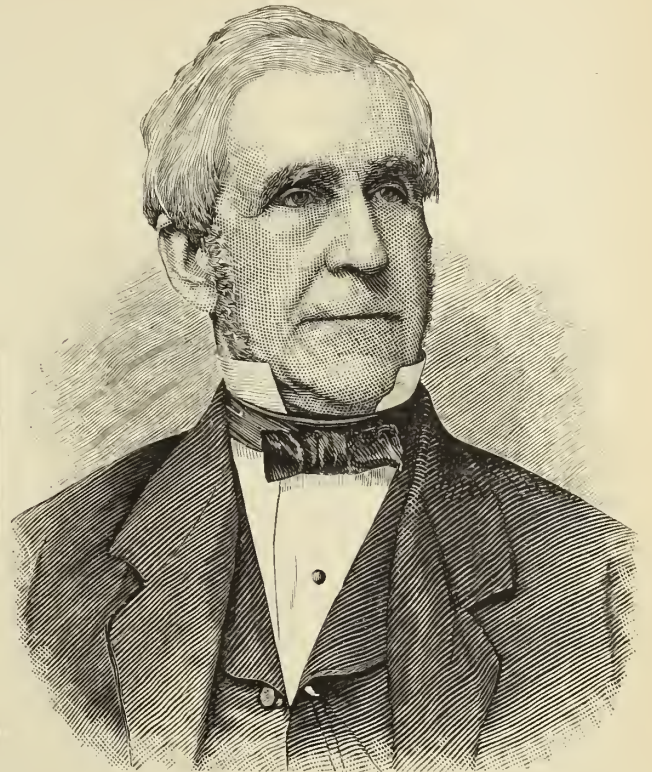
There is an extensive library and reading room in the village, under the auspices of the Brotherhood of Christ Church. A number of the residents of the village and vicinity have contributed liberally by donating books.

The growth of the place has been slow. The chief industry is the taking of oysters and clams from the harbor. There are several stores dealing in general merchandise, also hardware, grocery, shoe, millinery, clothing and other stores, a coal and lumber yard and two fair sized hotels.

## JAMES M. LUDLAM.

One of the principal business men of this village is James M. Ludlam, whose ancestors were among the earliest settlers in Southampton, Suffolk county, L. I., where they owned a mill in 1665. The first will on record in the city of New York, dated April 27th 1665, is that made by William Ludlam of Southampton. It showed that he had three daughters, and three sons, Henry, Joseph and Anthony. Joseph removed to Hog Island (now Center Island) in 1680, where he died and was buried. One branch of the family still resides there. Thomas Ludlam, the grandfather of James M. Ludlam, removed from that island in 1740. He was one of those who during the Revolution were compelled to render aid and comfort to the British, and at one time was made to draw wood across the East River on the ice. One branch of this family is the subject of a special mention in the article on Center Island.

James M. Ludlam, the gentleman first mentioned in



*James M. Ludlam*

this sketch, is a son of Joseph Ludlam. He was born at Mill Neck, on Oyster Bay Harbor, November 3d 1809, and lived here, giving his attention to agriculture, until 1836, when he removed to Oyster Bay village and commenced business in a country store. The building then occupied, a frame structure, was destroyed in 1848 by a fire which originated in an adjacent building. Mr. Ludlam immediately replaced his store by a substantial brick one, which is still owned by him and occupied by the firm of Frederick Ludlam & Co. Mr. Ludlam carried on this business alone about twenty-five years; at first in a small way, but with a gradually increasing prosperity. In 1861 his son James H. became a partner with him. After about forty years of activity in this business the senior Mr. Ludlam retired, leaving the business to his two sons, James H. and Frederick, and now the business has passed into the hands of Frederick Ludlam & Co. During the years he was engaged in this business many changes occurred, with general prosperity, though during the financial disasters of 1857 he suffered loss with others by bank failures. Most of his time has been devoted to his private affairs, to the exclusion of politics and public business, except as he has ever been deeply interested in the public schools. In the school board he has served ten years as trustee, and in local improvements he has been largely interested. He purchased ground and erected a large number of dwellings as a means of developing that part of the village in which he lived. To further the interests of the town he recently offered to build at his own expense a mile of the proposed north shore rail-



road. He was also largely interested in securing for the village a steamboat connection with New York.

In politics Mr. Ludlam is a Republican, and although frequently solicited by that party to be its candidate he has persistently refused to accept any such honors, preferring to devote his time to building up his business and advancing the interests of his native town. Here, in his comfortable home in the village where the active years of his life have been spent, this gentleman is enjoying the fruits of a successful career, and is surrounded by a family consisting of his estimable wife, two promising daughters, and two sons who have already taken and maintained a prominent place as young men of business. Mrs. Ludlam was formerly Sarah H. Carhart, of Poughkeepsie; they were married in June 1844.

#### SOCIETY OF FRIENDS, OYSTER BAY.

The origin and early growth of this society are not recorded. John Taylor, a traveling minister, says a meeting was settled here in 1659. In 1661 Richard Harker, Samuel Andrews, Richard Chasmore, Nathaniel Coles and Henry and John Townsend, in order to escape persecution, removed from Jamaica to Oyster Bay. The earliest written document is the certificate of the marriage of Samuel Andrews and Mary Wright (August 8th 1663), which took place at the usual place of meeting, at Anthony Wright's. George Fox was here in 1672, and preached from a massive rock in the woods to a multitude too large for any house to hold. The "Ranters" had made themselves quite prominent, but Fox and others did much to put down their doctrine.

In 1672 Anthony Wright gave the Friends a lot six poles square on the northeast corner of his home lot, for a burial place, and also forty feet square at the southeast corner to build a meeting-house on. Samuel Andrews and John Feake built the house, thirty-six by twenty-four feet, and twelve feet in the studs, for £20, to be paid for in wheat at 4s. 4d. per bushel, peas at 3s. 6d., corn at 3s. 6d., and pork at 4d. per pound. The building had eight windows fitted for glass, two on each side and end, with shutters. It also had two windows in the gable end, fitted with shutters. There were two double doors, one on each of the two sides. The carpenters were to have the building up for further finishing by the 30th of January 1673.

In 1680 John Vokins came here and preached. He speaks of the Friends as the Lord's "tender people;" but grieves that the "Ranters" oppress them. In 1691 the Oyster Bay meeting, which included all the Friends on Long Island and in New York, was represented in the general meeting at Newport, R. I. The first meeting-house was taken down and sold in 1693. From this time until 1721 dissensions seem to have reigned and weakened the sect.

It seems that up to this time meetings had been held in connection with the Friends at Matinecock.

The coming of John Fothergill in 1722 and Thomas Chalkley in 1725, each of whom held large meetings, seemed to revive the society; but no movement to build

again was made until 1749. William Reckitt in 1758 visited Oyster Bay, where there had been a large meeting "but now much declined."

During the Revolution the British soldiers destroyed the seats and galleries and otherwise damaged the meeting-house and encroached on the burying ground. Repairs to the building, fencing and the setting of monuments on the bounds cost £58 4s. Richard Jordan held a meeting here in 1797, but did not find many Friends. The meeting-house is still standing and is occasionally visited by traveling preachers.

#### CHRIST CHURCH (EPISCOPAL), OYSTER BAY.

As early as 1693 a law was passed, during the administration of Governor Fletcher, by which Hempstead and Oyster Bay were made one precinct or parish for settling and maintaining a minister. By an act of the same Assembly each parish was required to raise £60 by a general tax on all the freeholders for the support of the ministry of this establishment. At the first meeting of the society, in the library of Arch Tennison, in 1701, a communication was received from the Rev. George Keith, in which he says: "The places where the Quakers have the greatest meetings on Long Island are Cushing [Flushing] and Oyster Bay, in both which places I have been several times at their meetings." In a report to the society embracing an account of his labors from June 1702 to June 1704 Mr. Keith speaks of having traveled "on Long Island as far as Oyster Bay," and again he says: "We [meaning the Rev. John Talbot and himself] had very good success, most specially in Pennsylvania, the two Jerseys and Oyster Bay on Long Island, and New York, where we most labored and continued the longest time with them." A minister, under the auspices of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, was sent out from England to the parish of Hempstead and Oyster Bay. This first missionary was the Rev. John Thomas, who settled at Hempstead in the spring of 1705, also having the care of Oyster Bay, thirteen miles distant. During the year 1707, or shortly before, the first church edifice must have been built, although it is probable that it remained for many years in an unfinished state.

From a genealogical record in Thompson's History of Long Island it appears that a great-grandson of the Rev. John Youngs "was a leading man in the Episcopal church and did much toward the erection of a place of worship for that denomination on or near the site of the present Oyster Bay academy, which land is still known as the church lot." This Mr. Youngs was born in 1716, and his exertions must have been directed toward the completion of the church.

In 1754 an act passed the colonial Assembly of New York "empowering the inhabitants of Oyster Bay, of the congregation of the Church of England by law established, to raise by way of lottery a sum not exceeding £500 for furnishing the church and purchasing a bell for the same." Whether the lottery was ever drawn and the money so applied we cannot now determine. The bell, however, was never purchased.

The question of the actual date of the erection of the first church is now definitively settled by a letter from the Rev. Mr. Thomas to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, in which he speaks of a church having been erected in Oyster Bay. The date of the letter is April 22nd 1707. This first church was a plain building with shingled sides, standing high out of the ground, and its actual site could be traced as late as 1843. The present church covers most of it. It stood east and west, with a turret and tall spire at its western end. The spire was blown down some time previous to 1780, and the turret was roofed over. It had two arched windows on the northern and two on the southern side, and a large single arched window on the east. The entrances were two—one on the west, through the tower, and the principal entrance, on the south. The pulpit, standing high in the air, was on the north and the chancel on the east end. The following clergymen, who resided at Hempstead, furnished the church at Oyster Bay with stated services, but we are unable to give any particulars:

1. Rev. John Thomas, missionary from 1705 to 1724; died at Hempstead.

2. Rev. Thomas Young, the first rector, 1725-42; had been missionary at Rye and chaplain to the fort and forces of New York; removed to Philadelphia and died in 1758.

3. Rev. Samuel Seabury (the father of the bishop), 1743-64; died at Hempstead.

4. Rev. Leonard Cutting, 1766-84.

The war of the Revolution broke up this arrangement. The Rev. Mr. Cutting, who was a violent tory partisan, was compelled to leave his parish. The church became neglected and was injured by the various troops stationed here, and it is difficult now to ascertain which did the more harm, the king's American regiment or a detachment from it known as Fanning's corps, under Major Grant, which is still remembered here as exceedingly riotous and injurious. There is a strong probability, however, that the church received little injury during their stay, because the chaplain of the regiment was the son of the Rev. Samuel Seabury, who had formerly officiated as rector. This Seabury had commended himself to the higher powers by a sermon entitled "St. Peter's Exhortation to Fear God and Honor the King," preached before his Majesty's provincial troops September 28th 1777, and published by order of Governor Tryon.

Among the numerous hired legions of England was the free battalion of Hesse Hanau, commanded by Colonel Von Janecke. It was stationed one winter at Oyster Bay, leaving May 28th 1783. These were an ill-favored race of little men, the gleanings of the German recruits. They ripped boards out of the Episcopal church to make barracks and berths. Others, following their example, took away piece after piece for firewood. The church finally blew down, and the materials were sold at auction in 1804. The proceeds of the sale, amounting to \$67, were reluctantly paid over to the vestry of the church in 1845.

The stones of the foundation were sold to William Townsend and are under the house now occupied by W. T. McCoun. Isaac Smith of Buckram bought part of the timber, which he employed for building his out-houses, and Divine Hewlett, of Cold Spring, bought the remainder. In the New York convention of 1786 it was "resolved that Mr. Fowler have the consent and approbation of this convention to officiate as a reader in the Episcopal congregations at Islip, Brookhaven and Oyster Bay, and that the secretary give him a copy of the same." In the convention of 1787 among the lay delegates was, "from Christ Church, Oyster Bay, Mr. Philip Youngs." In the convention of November 1788 among the lay delegates were David Jones and Philip Youngs, Oyster Bay. In the same journal is the following minute: "A request was made by the representatives of the congregations at Brookhaven, Huntington and Oyster Bay that this convention would recommend Mr. Fowler to the bishop for holy orders; and the same being taken into consideration it was resolved that Mr. Fowler be accordingly recommended to the bishop," etc. In 1789 Christ Church was represented in convention by John Hewlett. In 1790 among the clergymen composing the convention was the "Rev. Mr. Fowler, rector of Christ Church, Oyster Bay," and the lay delegates from the same parish were John Hewlett and John Jones. In the register of the clergy appended to the journal for 1791 is the following record: "Rev. Andrew Fowler, of Christ Church at Oyster Bay, ordained deacon by Bishop Provoost in the month of June 1789, and priest on the 11th day of the same month 1790." About this time Mr. Fowler removed to Peekskill.

The last vestige of the church having disappeared, and there being in all probability no Episcopalian in the parish, the church ground was taken for the location of an academy. One or more of the persons having charge of this new institution set out trees in the yard, took up tombstones and leveled graves, which at one time were numerous in all parts of the yard.

Of the condition of the church at Oyster Bay between the years 1805 and 1835 but little is known save that for nearly a year previous to the summer of 1823 Edward K. Fowler officiated occasionally as lay reader in the academy. Having been ordained in 1823 Mr. Fowler remained at Huntington until June 1826, officiating in the academy at Oyster Bay every other Sunday afternoon with but few intermissions. "On every occasion of public worship," he writes, "in which I was engaged in the academy the congregation was respectable, and oftentimes as large as the building would comfortably contain." Between November 1826 and May 1827 the Rev. Samuel Seabury, of Huntington, officiated in Oyster Bay. He was not immediately succeeded by any clergyman. From 1832 to 1835 Rev. Mr. Phillips used to officiate occasionally at Oyster Bay. He was rector of Christ's Church in North Hempstead, and was not stationed at Oyster Bay. In 1835 this place was once more made a missionary station, and the Rev. Isaac Sherwood officiated in one of the rooms of the academy. This arrange-



ment lasted till 1836, when Mr. Sherwood was appointed missionary to the united parishes of Cold Spring and Huntington, and the parish of Oyster Bay ceased to be a missionary station. Efforts were made to establish a church independent of missionary aid, but the various parties interested could not agree upon the site for the proposed edifice. Some wished it to be placed upon Cove Hill, where Daniel Youngs offered gratuitously one or more acres of land, while others wanted it on the site of the old church, where it now stands. In 1843, the church at Huntington having become independent of the missionary fund, the parishes of Cold Spring and Oyster Bay were again united as missionary stations under Mr. Sherwood. In 1844, both parties having agreed upon the proper site, the parish declared itself independent of missionary aid. A church edifice, 36 by 50, was there-

committee for the erection of a new edifice upon the site of the old one consisted of David J. Youngs, senior warden, and Edward M. Townsend and William Trotter jr., vestrymen. The architects were Potter & Robertson, of New York, and the contractors Lyons & Bunn, of the same city. Work on the new church was begun March 25th 1878. In excavating for the cellar skulls and other bones were found, supposed to be those of Hessian soldiers placed there during the war of the Revolution. The corner stone was laid May 1st 1878, by Mr. Van De Water, the rector. The first service was held in the new church September 8th 1878. The consecration took place on St. Barnabas day, June 11th, 1879. The accompanying cut represents this handsome structure.

Rev. William Montague Geer, the present rector, entered on his duties on Palm Sunday, March 21st, 1880. The ves-



CHRIST CHURCH, OYSTER BAY, ERECTED IN 1878.

upon built, at a cost of \$2,800, and the Rev. Edwin Harwood, of Philadelphia, was invited as the first rector. Mr. Harwood resigned this charge May 1st 1846. Rev. John Stearns was rector from the 2nd of August 1846 to July 4th 1849; Rev. Edmund Richards from December 1st 1849 to October 21st 1851; Rev. Joseph Ransom from 1851 to the spring of 1861; Rev. Richard Graham Hutton from October 9th 1861 to April 29th 1874; Rev. Charles W. Ward from October 18th 1874 to May 2nd 1875; Rev. James Byron Murray, D. D., six months in 1875-76; Rev. George R. Van De Water from October 1st 1876 to February 1st 1880.

The last service in the old church building erected in the year 1844 was held March 17th 1878. The building

try was constituted as follows in 1881, the senior warden, David Jones Youngs, having died during that year: Thomas F. Youngs, warden; John H. Weekes, Charles J. Chipp, Edward M. Townsend, William Trotter jr., Daniel K. Youngs, William R. Webster, James A. Roosevelt, Frederick Ludlam, vestrymen.

#### THE BAPTIST CHURCH OF OYSTER BAY.

As early as 1700 William Rhodes, originally from Chichester, England, who had emigrated to Rhode Island to escape persecution, and who at the above date was a licentiate of the Second Baptist Church at Newport, came to Oyster Bay and preached with a view to the formation of a Baptist church. He collected a small number of



hearers, and probably a church was constituted before 1724, for at that time the first Baptist meeting-house in the place was completed. In the same year Mr. Rhodes died, and Robert Feakes, one of his converts, who had acted as his assistant for several years, was ordained to the ministry by elders from Rhode Island, and entered upon the pastorate. Under his preaching many joined the church; but Mr. Feakes, like his predecessor, was a Free-will Baptist, so that when Rev. Thomas Davis, a Calvinistic Baptist from New Jersey, was summoned as his colleague in 1745 a schism was soon developed in the church, which did not disappear until the close of the century. Mr. Davis remained on the field only about three years, and then retired to Pennsylvania. Contentions followed. These might have been allayed by the appointment to the pastorate of Caleb Wright, a grandson of Elder Rhodes, a member of this church and a young man of great promise. But the day appointed for his ordination (in November 1752) proved to be the day of his burial. After this sad occurrence the church was visited again by Elder Davis and other ministers, but all endeavors to restore peace were vain. At one time party spirit ran so high that the two factions, one headed by Elder Feakes, the other by Elder Davis, contended for possession of the house. In 1759 David Sutton, a young licentiate from New Jersey, was called to the pastorate, and for a time the breach seemed to be healed. For a time only, however, for some who had been excluded from the church, joined by other disaffected members, soon formed a new and distinct society, which assumed the name of the New Light Church. The ruling spirit of this new organization was a woman of unusual ability, Mrs. John Townsend, who, having been a school-teacher, went by the name of Madam Townsend. Her son-in-law, Peter Underhill (grandson of Captain John Underhill, of New England fame), acted as pastor. At first the new church seemed to be prosperous and great numbers joined it. But eventually the members became tired of their own irregularities, and in 1789 they united with the old organization in the formation of a regular Baptist church.

Meanwhile the old church had become well nigh extinct. For thirty years it maintained worship, favored only occasionally with preaching. William Roe, Elijah Wheeler and Benjamin Coles occasionally ministered. In 1788 the membership had been reduced to nine. When the reunion was formed in the following year Peter Underhill and Benjamin Coles (of Glen Cove) acted as co-pastors. Harmony was restored, and from 1790 to 1795 thirty-six joined the church by baptism.

In 1801 the trustees of the Oyster Bay Academy, which was then being built, invited Rev. Marmaduke Earle, of Stamford, Conn., to assume charge of that institution. The invitation was accepted, as was also an invitation to supply the pulpit of the Baptist church. He commenced his ministrations April 5th 1802, and the new union was so highly blessed that from December 1804 to September 1809 there were 96 acquisitions to the church by conversion—the largest ingathering of which the church

has any record. Mr. Earle's pastorate thus auspiciously begun continued through a period of 54 years, during which there were occasional additions, especially in the years 1822, 1833 and 1853. He acted as principal of the academy during most of this period. He died July 13th 1856, in his 88th year, beloved and universally esteemed. During the last thirteen years of his life he was assisted from time to time in his pulpit ministrations by Rev. Samuel H. Earle (his son), Rev. William G. Baker, Rev. William B. Harris, Rev. John Cook and Rev. Aaron Jackson, the last of whom supplied the pulpit for a time after Mr. Earle's death. The present pastor of the church, Rev. Charles S. Wightman, was ordained in the church, November 23d 1868.

#### M. E. CHURCH, OYSTER BAY.

This society was started in 1833. Revs. A. Hulin and R. Wymond, of the Huntington circuit, preached here in the academy during the summer. For a list of the preachers who afterward ministered here the reader is referred to the history of the Roslyn M. E. church, page 422. In the autumn of 1833 the presiding elder held a quarterly conference here, and continued evening meetings in the old parish house, the result of which was the formation of a class of nineteen, with Joseph Latting as leader. Services were held in the academy for several years, but the members were notified to desist. After this they held their meetings in various places.

In August 1856 a meeting was called at the house of Joseph Latting, at which it was decided to buy a lot and build a house of worship, and a committee was appointed to solicit subscriptions. A sufficient amount having been subscribed, G. E. Dickinson, Richard B. Smith, George Gildersleeve, William Ludlam and Joseph Latting were in September 1858 chosen trustees for the proposed building. The corner stone was laid the same year by Rev. J. P. Kennedy, D.D. The building was completed and dedicated in the following summer, by the Rev. Mr. Millburn. A collection was taken up at the time sufficient to leave the church free of debt. The pulpit was supplied by preaching in connection with East Norwich, having only afternoon services until 1870, when the charge was divided and Rev. Abraham S. Emmons became the pastor. The congregation was small, with but slight increase in membership. Mr. Emmons's pastorate was successful and satisfactory; but failing health caused him to resign in January 1871. Arthur M. Burns, M. D., was here a few months as pastor, but removed to Port Jefferson. Rev. John E. Perine, who had preached here in 1854, became the pastor in January 1872. He was succeeded in 1873 by Rev. John T. Langlois, under whose charge the society became better organized and the Sunday-school received especial attention. Rev. Calvin S. Brower became pastor in 1875. A revival attended his labors and extended to the other churches of the village. Owing to financial depression and withdrawals the church became pastorless; but, learning that the Rev. S. F. Johnson was about to settle at East Norwich for a period of rest, the stewards applied to him,



and he was appointed pastor and served during 1877 and 1878. In May 1879 Rev. William W. Gillis was sent here, and he has labored to the date of this writing with evident success and to the satisfaction of the congregation.

The Sunday-school was organized the next Sunday after the dedication of the church. William Ludlam was elected superintendent, and he has acted in that capacity or as assistant every year since. The school at present numbers 60.

#### FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, OYSTER BAY.

The First Presbyterian Church of Oyster Bay was organized December 18th 1845, by the Presbytery of Long Island, with the following persons as members: Amanda Gerard, George W. Gerard, Alfred Sammis, Mary Sammis, Pamela Snedecor, Lydia Stratton, Mary Ann Thurston, William Thurston, Louise Townsend and Samuel H. Townsend. Of these George W. Gerard and Samuel H. Townsend were chosen elders, and held their first meeting as a church session January 31st 1846, when a covenant and rules for the government of the church were adopted.

In the absence of a regular pastor the church was for some time supplied by such clergymen as could conveniently be obtained; prominent among whom was Rev. Sylvester Woodbridge jr., of Hempstead.

The following list gives the names of those who have been pastors of the church, with the dates of their respective installations, so far as can be ascertained: John T. Clark, 1846; Winthrop Bailey, 1847; Horace G. Hinsdale, 1855; Edward J. Hamilton, 1858; E. S. Fairchild, 1863; Benjamin L. Swan, 1866; Alexander G. Russell, 1876.

The first member received after the organization of the church was Mrs. Lucy Hildreth, August 9th 1846; the first dismissals were those of George Hudson and wife, December 22nd 1846.

The growth of the church has been gradual and slow, but there have been a few instances of considerable accessions to its membership. The earliest of these occurred in February 1848, when 13 persons were received, and the latest in April 1876, when 34 names were added to the roll. Deaths and removals—the latter chiefly due to the comparatively stagnant condition of the village industries—have contributed to reduce the present membership to about 100.

A Sunday-school was established in connection with the church at a very early date, and it has continued in successful operation to the present time. It has over 100 teachers and scholars and a library of 450 volumes.

Meetings of the congregation were first held in the old academy building (now the rectory of Christ Church), and subsequently in the Baptist church. The first church edifice was completed in 1848, at a cost of \$3,000. It still stands on its original site in the center of the village. The lower part is used as a tinsmith's shop, and the upper part as a tenement. The present church building was erected in 1873. It is beautifully situated on a hill

near the center of the village, and presents a fine appearance, its gables, porches, transept, apse, tower and spire grouping effectively from every point of view. The interior is finished in the "natural woods," chestnut and oak prevailing; the walls are delicately tinted, and the ceiling is of the open-timbered style, showing the construction. The windows are filled with stained glass of elaborate designs specially prepared for them. At various points suitable texts of Scripture appear in the stained glass and on the walls. In the rear of the pulpit, beneath a large arch appropriately inscribed, is a fine Roosevelt organ, with the choir-screen and seats. The building is completely and tastefully furnished in harmony with the general architectural effect. The cost of building and fittings was about \$16,000 and the entire property, including the land, is free from debt. The well known architect, J. C. Cady, of New York, furnished the plans.

#### LLOYD'S NECK.

Lloyd's Neck (formerly called Horse Neck) contains about 3,000 acres of land projecting into the sound between Cold Spring and Huntington harbors. It is connected with the town of Huntington by a low sandy beach or causeway, which is entirely covered with water at high tides, making the neck on such occasions an island. The soil is of excellent quality and part of it is cultivated. The fame of the timber grown on this neck extends back through the Revolutionary war. Although nearly a hundred thousand cords of wood were taken off during the British occupation the neck was soon after producing more than a thousand cords annually for the New York market. The business of shipping wood is still continued. Not only can the neck boast of its highly productive soil, but there is an inexhaustible mine of white clay suitable for the manufacture of pottery of a fine quality. Some years past a valuable deposit of yellow clay was found, which answers all the purposes for which yellow ochre is used.

The neck was made an independent plantation or manor, called Queens Village, in 1685, during the administration of Governor Dongan, this then being the only manorial estate in America. In 1790 an application was made by the owners to the Legislature for a renewal of the privileges of the estate, but they were refused.

The neck (called by the Indians Caumsett) was bought September 20th 1654 from Ratiocan, sagamore of Cow Harbor, by Samuel Mayo, Daniel Whitehead and Peter Wright, some of the first settlers of Oyster Bay, for three coats, three shirts, two cuttoes, three hatchets, three hoes, two fathoms of wampum, six knives, two pairs of stockings and two pairs of shoes. The buyers sold out to Samuel Andrews on the 6th of May 1658 for £100, and the sale was confirmed by Wyandanch, the Long Island grand sachem, on the 14th of the same month. On the death of Andrews the neck was conveyed to John Richbill, September 5th 1660, who obtained a confirmation

patent from Governor Nicolls December 18th 1665. Richbill sold to Nathaniel Sylvester, Thomas Hart and Latimore Sampson October 18th 1666, for £450. Sylvester released to his cotenants October 17th 1668, having first procured an additional patent from Governor Nicolls November 20th 1667. James Lloyd, of Boston, who through his wife Grizzle Sylvester (by a will of said Sampson) became entitled to part of the neck, obtained a confirmation of the patent from Governor Andros September 29th 1677, and in October 1679 bought from the executors of Hart his part of the neck for £200. Through this purchase he became sole owner, and the neck has since that time been called after his name. Mr. Lloyd died at an early age, August 16th 1698, leaving three children—Henry, Joseph and Grizzle. He devised the neck to his children in equal parts. Henry purchased the interest of his brother and sister, became sole proprietor, and settled here in 1711.

The town of Huntington laid claim to Mr. Lloyd's purchase on the ground that it was included within the general bounds of that town, but on appeal to the court of assize Mr. Lloyd got a verdict in his favor; and to prevent a like occurrence he got most if not all the freeholders of the town to sign a release of all their interest in the neck, whatever it might be. The dividing line was some time afterward ascertained and established by David Jones, Richard Woodhull and William Willis, who were mutually selected by the parties in 1734. Henry Lloyd was born November 28th 1685, and died March 18th 1763. His remains, with those of many of his ancestors, rest in the old family burial ground on the neck. There is a tablet erected over the remains, in a remarkable state of preservation. Part of the neck has since continued in the possession of the Lloyd family, although there are none now bearing the name who hold possessions there. This family has become related by intermarriage to many of the first families of New England, New York city and Long Island. A number of the Lloyds have occupied with honor responsible positions of public trust. They have always been and still are noted for their gentlemanly and courteous manners.

The annual produce of this valuable peninsula has been very large, consisting of wheat, corn, oats, hay, and salt grass. There may still be seen the fort erected during the Revolution on the west side of the neck. Within recent years several stock farms have been started upon the neck on a large scale; some have been failures, some of them successful. The neck is now divided into numerous farms, some of which have come into the possession of their present owners by marriage, etc., some by purchase.

#### MATINECOCK.

Matinecock in early days embraced far more territory than the Matinecock of to-day. In 1697 it appears to have been bounded west by Hempstead Harbor, south by Hempstead Plains, east by Papequatunck River, and north by the sound or north sea; including "Musceato

Coufe" and "Cillingworth" or the Matinecock of to-day. These two places are the only ones named, though the bounds include Glenwood, Greenvale, Locust Valley, Dosoris, Lattingtown and Mill Neck.

The question to whom did Matinecock belong was a vexing one for some time. Hempstead under its grant of 1644 claimed a portion of it. Oyster Bay claimed to have bought part of it from the Indians in 1653. Portions of it were also claimed by some parties from grants through Farrett, the agent of the Earl of Stirling.

The town of Hempstead granted Thomas Terry and Samuel Deering, under date of July 4th 1661, the right to settle on Matinecock land and hold the same as their own, with the same privileges enjoyed by other townsmen of Hempstead. One of the conditions of this grant was as follows:

"Not to trespass against the town of Hempstead by letting of any of their calff trespass on any great playne and spoil thire corn or dooe like harm; and if they shall, to make satisfaction to ani person or persons sce ronged; also the above sayd planters dooe ingage themselves or ani that they shall bring or thire successors not to bring in any Quakers or such like opinions. \* \* \* Sayd planters shall or ought to be such as the inhabitants of the towne of Hempstead shall approve of; that is to be soe understood that these shall be admitted as inhabitants of the aforesaid place shall have letters of recommendation and approbation from the magistrate or townsmen of the place from which they came, that they have been and are like to be good members."

A memorandum states that they are to settle on the land within two years. Another memorandum requires that Terry shall settle seven families on the land, and the town reserves the right to make the number ten.

It would seem from the last memorandum and later writers that Deering had withdrawn.

Terry did not occupy and improve the land as contracted, but sent a petition "To the Noble, Great and Respectful Director General and High Council in New Netherlands" asking that the limit of his time for improvement be extended one year. The petition was granted, and the seven families were settled on the land.

In the petition Terry mentions one Mr. Nichol, a resident of Oyster Bay, who claimed that the Matinecock land was covered by his patent; but this is not recorded in the Oyster Bay records, as deeds were not given by the town until some years afterward. The earliest mention of Matinecock lands found on the Oyster Bay records is the appointment on March 2nd 1664 of Francis Weeks, Jacob Youngs and John Coles "to use their endeavor to bie Matinecock land of the indians." What success attended this "endeavor" does not appear.

Among the first permanent settlers of Matinecock was Captain John Underhill, who settled on a piece of land (150 acres) granted him by the Indians for services rendered them.

The Hempstead people continued up to 1666 to claim Matinecock lands by virtue of their purchase from the Marsapeague Indians; but they were defeated in their claims by the Indians acknowledging that they never claimed to own any part of the Matinecock lands.



The Matinecock Indians also complained to Governor Nicolls of the people of Hempstead for intruding upon their lands without paying for them. The Indians however agreed, by request of the governor, to allow the seven families to remain in peaceable possession of the lands occupied by them. This lengthy dispute was settled soon after, we know not how. The territory came into peaceable possession of the people of Oyster Bay, who had been and were from time to time purchasing it from the Indians.

On the 26th of May 1663 the Indians sold a part of Matinecock to Captain John Underhill, John Frost and William Frost; another part on the 20th of April 1669 to Richard Latting; another on the 1st of December 1683 to Thomas Townsend; and on the 9th of January 1685 the chiefs—namely, Susconaman alias Runasuck, Chechagen alias Quaropin, and Samose, son of Tackapousha—being empowered thereto by the rest of the Indians, conveyed the residue of Matinecock, with some other lands, for the price of sixty pounds current merchantable pay, to James Cock, Joseph Dickerson, Robert Townsend, Samuel Dickerson, Stephen Birdsall, James Townsend, Daniel Weeks, Isaac Doughty, John Wood, Edmund Wright, Caleb Wright, John Wright, William Frost and John Newman, and thereupon the grantees agreed to accept as joint purchasers with them the following inhabitants and freeholders of the town—comprising the most complete list of names which the records present at that period: George Downing, John Townsend sen., Richard Harcutt, Daniel Townsend, Nathaniel Coles jr., John Dewsbury, John Cock, William Crooker, John Weeks, John Applegate, Henry Franklin, Thomas Youngs, John Townsend jr., John Rogers of Lusum, Hannah Forman for her son Moses, Henry Bell, Richard Willett, John Robbins, Meriam Harker, Thomas Townsend, Hope Williams of Lusum, Samuel Birdsall, Josias Carpenter, Lawrence Mott, Sampson Hawxhurst, William Buckler, Adam Wright, Josias Latting, Thomas Weeks, Thomas Cock, John Pratt, William Hawxhurst, Thomas Willets, Elizabeth Dickson, Samuel Weeks, James Blevens, Joseph Weeks, Daniel Whitehead, Peter Wright, Samuel Tiller.

We give here a portion of an original deed from the Indians, now in the possession of Valentine Frost, conveying Matinecock lands:

“This instrument of writing or deed of sale witnesseth to all Christian people to whom it may come or any ways concern. Know ye that for us we underwritten, Susconaman alias Runasuck, Samouse And Querripin, all three Indians, being empowered by ye rest of ye Indians and proprietors of Cheaf ye lands called by ye English Matinecock, situate, lying and being within ye patent of Oyster Bay wth'n Queens county upon Long Island, And by Virtue whereof And for ye ffull of twenty pounds silver or equivalent to silver money in goods, to us paid before ye signing and sealing thereof, have bargained and sold and by present possession deliver unto John Underhill, John Ffeexes, and William Ffrost, all three inhabitants of Matinecock, all that our Comons, or individual lands unsold, lying and being to ye northward of ye now highway between ye Beaver Swamp so called and Mosquito

Cove, lands being to be understood ye the highway from Oyster Bay to Mosquito Cove to ye sound or North Sea, be it more or less; excepting twenty acres to be laid out to John Pryor at ye rere of his lands bought of Joseph Eastland fforman, by grantal. \* \* \* It is to be understood that every inhabitant below the path settled are to have equal privileges, provided they pay ye above three persons nominated their equal proportions in money according to agreement.”

#### CAPTAIN JOHN UNDERHILL.

It is now time to give a sketch of some of the early settlers of Matinecock. Captain John Underhill came from England to Massachusetts soon after the first settlement of that colony. He had served as an officer in the British forces in the Netherlands, in Ireland and at Cadiz, and had a command in the war with the Pequots during the year 1637. After the termination of the Pequot war he removed to Connecticut and settled at Stamford. He was a delegate from that town to the general court at New Haven in 1643, and was appointed an assistant justice there. During that year he was sent for by the Dutch governor at New York to take a command in the war in which the Dutch were then engaged or were about to engage with the Indians north of the sound and west of the Connecticut settlements. This war lasted till the summer of 1646, and was terminated by a great battle at Strickland's Plain, Horse Neck, in which the Dutch with difficulty obtained the victory. It is supposed that Captain Underhill had the chief command under the Dutch governor in this war, and it is stated by Trumbull in his history of Connecticut that he destroyed 300 Indians north of the sound, and 120 upon Long Island who had crossed the sound in order to ravage and destroy the Dutch plantations there. After the conclusion of the war he settled at Flushing. He discovered and disclosed the intrigues of the Dutch fiscal with the Indians to detach them from the English and to excite them to hostilities against them in 1653. On the refusal of the commissioners of the united colonies to embark in the war then in progress between England and Holland he applied to Rhode Island, which colony had taken part with the mother country, for assistance. He received a commission from that colony, with the aid of a small number of volunteers, authorizing him to act in defense of the English towns against any attack of the Dutch or Indians, and with regard to further hostilities to act in conformity with such orders as the colony should prescribe. Under this commission he made the attack on the Indians at or near Fort Neck and took their fort, and thus contributed to arrest the defection of the Indians, to defeat the hostile designs of the Dutch against the English settlements, and to preserve the peace of the island.

In 1665 he was a delegate from the town of Oyster Bay to the assembly held at Hempstead by Governor Nicolls, and was appointed by him under sheriff of the “north riding of Yorkshire,” or Queens county. In 1667 the Matinecock Indians gave him a deed for 150 acres of land, which has remained in the family ever

since and is now in the possession of Mrs. Anne Elizabeth Underhill, wife of George R. Underhill and a direct descendant through eight generations from the old pioneer, her father being Robert F. Underhill.

This land consigned by the Indians to Captain Underhill he named Cillingworth or Kenilworth. On the old farm mentioned above is the grave of this remarkable man, of whose singular career so much is said in the histories of Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Connecticut and New York. He was the trusted companion of distinguished men and held many important and responsible trusts. Few individuals were more conspicuous or rendered more important services to the colonists than Captain John Underhill.

#### JOHN FEAKES

mentioned in the above deed was the son of Henry, who came from England about the year 1630 and settled in Lynn, Mass. John removed with Captain Underhill to Matinecock, where they purchased land of the Indians and built their houses in fields contiguous to each other, now known in each family as the "old orchard," although the trees have entirely disappeared in the one and almost in the other. They established a burying place common to the two families on a beautiful elevation overlooking the sound, the creek and much of the surrounding country. A tradition in the family makes John Feakes and Captain Underhill brothers-in-law. John Feakes was a preacher in the Society of Friends, and was buried by them in their burying ground at Westbury. He died in March 1724. His wife, who was Deborah Pryor, is supposed to have been the daughter of Matthew Pryor. John Feakes left one son, afterward the Rev. Robert Feakes, a Baptist minister at Oyster Bay, and several daughters.

Rev. Robert Feakes inherited the estate of his father, to which he greatly added by his marriage with Clemence Ludlam, of Hog Island. He owned in addition to the homestead a large tract of land on Mill Neck, all the farm now owned by Stephen C. Underhill, a part of John Van Cott's farm on the east side of the neck, and a farm on the south side of the road leading to Oyster Bay. He built the mill now owned by Abraham Underhill and previously by Henry Demilt, Thomas Covert and Thomas Cock. He built his house on the site of the residence called "Meadow Side." Shortly before his death the house burned, together with all its contents, consisting of the furniture, title deeds and a valuable collection of paintings by his son Robert. The house was rebuilt immediately, and remained until it was torn down to make way for the present one, built on the old foundation by his great-great-great-grandsons in 1849. Rev. Robert Feakes died April 1st 1773, aged 89, leaving a large family. Henry, the eldest child, inherited the homestead, but sold it to his brother Charles, from whom the present family is descended. John Feakes, another son, inherited a farm on Mill Neck and left one child, who was the grandmother of the present Henry Ludlam, of Center Island. Robert Feakes, another son, was

one of the most eminent painters of his time in this country.

#### THE FROSTS AND VALENTINES.

Next comes the Frost family, but from want of data which have failed to reach us we are unable to give a history of it. We know it was one of the first and principal ones, and has done much toward making Matinecock what it is to-day.

The Valentines were another family which came into the town about 1716. Daniel Valentine is the first mentioned. He was born about 1689 and married Charity, daughter of Nathan and Rachel Coles, of Mosquito Cove, now Glen Cove. On the 11th of March 1719-20 he bought of his father-in-law property costing him £500. This place has never passed out of the family, being now in possession of the daughter of the late Elwood Valentine. We pass down through a long list of descendants till we reach Mary Valentine, daughter of David, who married Lot Cornelius, their issue being Valentine M. and Amanda, who married Jarvis Underhill. Catherine, daughter of David, married Isaac B. Lewis. She was the mother of Mary Anna, who married Daniel Vail and has issue Louis Herbert and Clara Irving.

Others of the Valentine family were Thomas and Robert Valentine, who were brothers and resided on their father's old farm near West Hills. This farm was divided between them, and was supposed to contain 1,000 acres. Thomas married Elizabeth Hewlett and resided upon his part of the farm. Of Robert's farm there is a tradition that a brook ran through it which emptied into Cold Spring mill pond, and which was never dry or frozen over. This Valentine farm is now owned by Benjamin Brush. There is an old burial ground upon it which is thought to contain the remains of some of the ancestors of the two brothers. It was once owned and occupied by Hewlett, father of James W. Valentine, now of Green Point.

#### SOCIETY OF FRIENDS, MATINECOCK.

Probably some of the residents of Matinecock, particularly of Cillingworth, became members of the Society of Friends as early as 1659, and attended the Oyster Bay meeting or held meetings in private houses. It was agreed in 1671 that First-day meetings should be held alternately at this place and Oyster Bay.

The Friends here soon began to suffer from the law; many of them having their property sold to pay fines imposed for refusing to train and to work on a fort.

In 1725 it was decided to build a meeting-house. Thomas Pearsall and Samuel Underhill were the builders. In 1751 some gravestones were set up in the burying ground, with superfluous inscriptions engraved thereon contrary to the practice of Friends. The relatives of the deceased were requested to remove them. Repairs on the house were made from time to time. The building is now in good condition and the society prosperous.





*Townsend D. Cock*

HON. TOWNSEND D. COCK.

Townsend D. Cock was born at Locust Valley, on the farm on which he now resides, on the 3d day of December 1838. His father was Alfred Cock, and his mother was Phebe Ann Townsend, a daughter of Jackson S. Townsend. The author of the "Townsend Memorial," in speaking of the subject of this sketch, says: "This gentleman is most appropriately named, being descended in ten different ways from the three Townsend brothers."

The foundation of Mr. Cock's education was laid at the district school, and later he was a student at the private school founded and maintained for so many years by that successful educator Lot Cornelius.

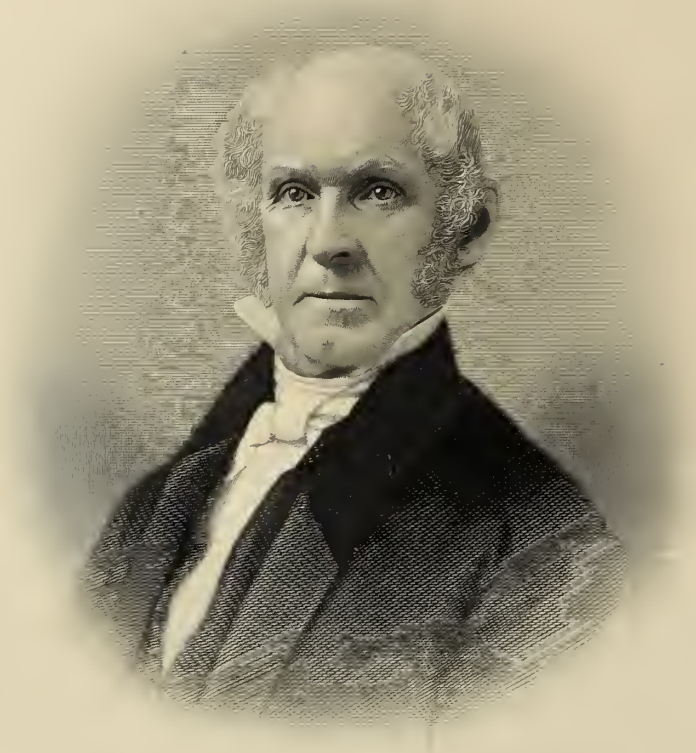
In 1867 Mr. Cock was chosen supervisor of the town of Oyster Bay, in which position he was continued by the people until April 1872.

In the fall of 1871 the Democratic party of the district selected him as its candidate for State senator. After an active and exciting canvass Mr. Cock was successful, receiving a majority of 868. He had the support of many of the intelligent and independent Republicans of the district, who were dissatisfied with the nominee of their own party. The sessions of the Senate of which Mr. Cock was a member were memorable ones. The downfall of the Tweed ring in New York and the develop-

ments that led up the dethronement of this remarkable combination suggested the necessity of measures looking to the purification of the judiciary of the State. The bar association of the city of New York preferred charges against some of the judges then upon the bench, and the Senate was called upon to examine into the truth of those charges. John H. McCunn, a judge of the superior court of New York city, was the first one against whose official conduct charges were preferred. The governor transmitted these charges to the Senate, with a recommendation to that body to inquire into their truth. The result was that the Senate after an exhaustive examination found them sustained, and Judge McCunn was removed. George G. Barnard, a judge of the supreme court, was impeached by the Assembly, and the Senate, associated with the court of appeals, was called upon to try the charges. The hearing was had at Saratoga; by a unanimous vote of the court Judge Barnard was found guilty, and by an almost unanimous vote he was debarred from ever after holding any position of honor or trust in the State. This was the first and only court of impeachment ever held in this State. H. G. Prindle, judge of Chenango county, and George M. Curtis, a judge of the marine court of New York, were afterward tried by the Senate, but a majority of that body voted against their removal. After the expiration of his senatorial term Mr. Cock







Wm J Cock

Printed by J. W. Smith, 10, St. Paul's Churchyard, London.

remained in private life until the fall of 1875, when, at the earnest solicitation of the leaders of the political party of which he is a member, he accepted a nomination for the Assembly, and was successful. In 1881 he was urged to accept the nomination for the same position, and reluctantly consented. He was again honored with the public confidence, and took his seat in the body that secured for itself historic prominence in consequence of the senatorial deadlock occasioned by the feud in the Republican party, growing out of the course pursued by Senators Conkling and Platt in their disagreement with the action of President Garfield in the appointment of W. H. Robertson as collector of the port of New York. Mr. Cock was also elected to the Assembly of 1882, and served during the session as chairman of the committee on commerce and navigation, and a member of the ways and means committee.

Mr. Cock was chosen a vice-president of the Queens County Agricultural Society in 1863, and re-elected in 1864 and 1878; in 1879 he was chosen president of the society, and served three consecutive years. He has been an industrious contributor to the journals of the day, and has occasionally delivered addresses upon topics pertinent to the times.

#### WILLIAM TOWNSEND COCK.

The subject of the present memoir was born the 26th day of November 1803, in the village then called Buckram, in the town of Oyster Bay. (The village is now called Locust Valley, but was originally called—and more properly—Matinecock, that being the name of much of the surrounding country.) His parents, Samuel and Elizabeth Cock, reared a family of eight children, six of whom married and settled in the same neighborhood; one died in early life, and William T., being the youngest, remained with his parents, expecting that to be his permanent home.

His grandparents on the paternal side were Clark Cock and Elizabeth Pierce, she of Westchester county, N. Y.; they died in the same house, he at the ripe age of 83 and she at 91. His parents succeeded to that house, and resided therein nearly seventy years, dying at the advanced age of about 90 years.

His grandparents on the maternal side were Daniel Cock and Rosanna Townsend, who lived and died at the old family mansion near the Friends' meeting-house at Matinecock. The same place is now occupied by the subject of this memoir, and from the best information that can be obtained it is believed that the family has maintained a continuous ownership of it since the title was granted by the native Indians. The ancestors of our subject have for the most part been connected with the Society of Friends since their establishment in this country.

We find Mr. Cock early introduced into active life. During the war with England lasting from 1812 to 1815 he was placed in a large country store, the owners of which were much of the time absent—one in the army, the other attending to outside business; consequently he

was frequently at that early age left alone in the responsible position of having sole charge of the concern. He continued in this place a number of years, spending a few days at a time, when he could be spared from the store, attending a select school near by. After leaving this occupation he had the opportunity of attending the district school for a brief period. He was then placed in his father's mill to learn the trade of a miller. He often speaks of this apprenticeship a little boastfully, as he accomplished the task in one day so far as to take charge of the mill on his own responsibility.

After a short service at the old mill he returned to his father's farm, delighted with the prospect of spending his days there, pursuing the honorable occupation of an agriculturist. He remained in this position until about the 28th year of his age, when he was married to Elizabeth H. Seaman, the widow of Dr. William Seaman and the daughter of Isaac and Sarah Hicks, of Westbury, Long Island, at which place she resided with her widowed mother. It was the understanding before their marriage that he should reside with his wife at the home of her mother, which he accordingly did, remaining there more than thirty years. They had two children, Mary H. and Isaac H. The former died in her 20th year and the latter, a highly esteemed citizen, now occupies the old Hicks mansion.

Near the beginning of the year 1865 Mrs. Cock died. In the latter part of the year 1867 Mr. Cock was united in marriage with Hannah F. Burling, of New Rochelle, Westchester county. Two years later they removed to the old family residence of his maternal ancestors, before mentioned as his present home, where he is quietly pursuing his favorite occupation of cultivating the soil. By his present wife he has one child, William Burling Cock.

While a very industrious and successful man in business affairs, Mr. Cock has never been negligent in the really more weighty matters of life. He has long been a regular attendant of the meetings of the Society of Friends, and has frequently been appointed to responsible services in its administration. Not only has he traveled many miles with its ministers in their labor of love, but at his home he has been a laborer in imparting religious instruction.

For a few years past his interest has been largely centered in the affairs of the Friends' College of Long Island, founded by his late friend Gideon Frost. They conferred much together as to its location and administration. The site was decided upon and purchased for a moderate compensation from Mr. Cock, who was named as executor, trustee and president of the board by the founder during his life. The two latter appointments he holds at the present time.

Mr. Cock still remains among the scenes and friends of his childhood. His long life of usefulness and devotion to the elevation of his fellow men has won for him the respect, esteem and affection of all who know him.



## FRIENDS' COLLEGE, MATINECOCK.

This school was established by the late Gideon Frost, in 1876, for the purpose of giving to the children of Friends and others an opportunity to gain a thorough education, with a guarded moral training, to be conducted in accordance with the principles of the Society of Friends. The buildings are new and the school is surrounded by no bad influences. The course of study is designed to prepare for the freshman class of any college.

The officers are: William T. Cock, president; Stephen Rushmore, vice-president; James Willets, treasurer; Frederick E. Willets, secretary; Leonard F. Coles, J. Augustus Prior and Frederick E. Willets, executive committee.

## LOCUST VALLEY,

formerly called Buckram, is the terminus in this section of the Long Island Railroad, and has a post-office and several stores.

Here live the descendants of some of the oldest families of the town, including the Cocks, Underhills, Townsends, Weekses and Tillys.

The first store was opened about 1815 by Ambrose Cock, where Mrs. Lot Cornelius now lives. Benjamin Hawhurst also started a store about that time. Michael Weeks opened a store about 1820 where E. Weeks now keeps one. Edwin Weeks succeeded Michael Weeks in 1836; the firm name was S. C. & E. Weeks. Isaac Cock kept a store about seventy-five years ago on the site of the house now occupied by Edwin Weeks. This was carried on till 1832, when Mr. Cock was succeeded by Samuel C. Weeks, who in turn was followed by the present proprietor, Albert Weeks. Among other early merchants were Richard Cock and Underhill & Downing.

The first hotel was kept by Michael Weeks, where the store of Albert Weeks now stands. Abraham Hall succeeded Michael Weeks. After him there was no regular hotel until Mr. Fleming opened his well kept house.

The principal merchants now are S. W. Thurston, dealer in pure drugs, medicines, perfumery, etc.; A. Weeks, dealer in family groceries, foreign and domestic wines, ales, etc.; Mr. Davis, dealer in all kinds of groceries, dry goods and hardware, and C. Weeks, dealer in family groceries, flour, dry goods, provisions, etc.

On the advent of William E. Kirk, the veteran blacksmith of the place, who came here when 19 years of age, there were only two buildings where the depot now is—those of Lot Cornelius and Uncle John Whalley. There are now in the neighborhood of the depot two stores, a meat market and numerous private dwellings.

In early days the mails were brought here on horseback from New York.

## LOCUST VALLEY SCHOOLS.

Locust Valley's inhabitants appear to have been energetic in the cause of education. To their district school,

established at an early date, they paid particular attention. It was taught by Lot Cornelius for thirteen years before he established his boarding school, which continued twenty years. This boarding school consisted of some forty pupils, and during its whole existence there was no sickness of any account among them, which speaks well for the salubrity of Locust Valley. Previous to the establishment of his boarding school this veteran educator had been teaching in the vicinity many years, and he was superintendent of the schools of the town of Oyster Bay a number of years. Some of the leading men of the town received their education at his hands.

In the school district the facilities for education during some years were meagre. The school was held in a building which partook of the nature of a dwelling and a school-house. The inhabitants, becoming alive to the necessity of better accommodations, built the present school-house, which is thought to be the first one with all modern improvements in the township. A member of the Cock family gave \$5,000 toward its erection. The land was bought of Isaac Townsend, who offered it at a nominal price. The building is two stories high and large enough to afford room for all the children in the district; its builders having in view the probability that the district might be enlarged. Mr. Chamberlain succeeded Mr. Cornelius as principal of the school; then came Messrs. Bell, Skidmore, Keller, Mathews, Downing, Green, Bellows, Valentine, Robinson and McDonalds. The present principal is Mr. Surdam, under whose care and teaching the pupils are very proficient.

## THE REFORMED CHURCH OF LOCUST VALLEY.

The first evangelical organization in the vicinity of Locust Valley was connected with the Methodist Episcopal church, and was established about 1838. For many years it continued to afford the only regular preaching that was enjoyed by the people living in the neighborhood, and was supported, regardless of denominational preferences, by all interested in the maintenance of the Christian church. During a vacancy in the pastorate of this church, which occurred in 1864 and which resulted in a partial suspension of its services, a proposal was made and agreed to by the officers of the Methodist church, that the Rev. E. S. Fairchild, of the Presbyterian church of Oyster Bay, should be invited to supply this pulpit every alternate Sabbath; and somewhat later the Rev. Jeremiah Searle, of the Reformed church of Oyster Bay (situated at Brookville), was requested to preach regularly upon the unoccupied Sunday. These arrangements, proving satisfactory to all concerned, were continued until the resignation of their respective charges by these ministers interrupted the services held at Locust Valley. In 1866 the Rev. John H. Smock became the pastor of the Reformed church at Brookville, and, in accordance with the desire of the people of Locust Valley, preached for them every other Sabbath, alternating with the supplies by the Methodist conference with which the Locust Valley church was connected, and continued his

services until 1867, when, a settled pastor being obtained by the Methodist church, it was deemed undesirable to continue the union services, which had hitherto been carried on with great unanimity and profit. Many of the people, however, had become attached to the forms of worship and government of the Reformed and Presbyterian churches, and, desiring a continuance of them, they retained the services of Rev. Mr. Smock; and, securing the use of the district school building, held their first service therein August 25th 1867. The interest in the movement continuing, it was soon thought advisable to proceed to the erection of a church building. A plot of ground containing about half an acre, adjoining the district school-house, was donated to the enterprise by D. V. Smith, of Lattingtown, and a neat frame building, with a seating capacity of nearly 250, was erected thereon, at an expense of about \$5,000. This edifice was dedicated July 4th 1869, and the congregation worshipping therein was considered to be under the care of the consistory of the Reformed church at Brookville. Upon the resignation of the pastorate of the Brookville church by Rev. Mr. Smock it was decided by the congregation at Locust Valley to request a separate organization, which was accordingly effected May 30th 1871, at which time the following named persons, sixteen in number, were received from the Reformed church at Brookville, and were constituted the original membership of the Reformed Church of Locust Valley: Mrs. Angeline Bayles, Thomas A. Cock, Mrs. Anna Hall, Mrs. Ann A. Lawson, Mrs. Sarah Mallison, Benjamin C. Nevins, Mrs. Amanda Thurston, Mrs. Frances S. Townsend, Mrs. Anna Valentine, Miss Matilda Valentine, Joseph W. Valentine, Mrs. Ann E. Weeks, Miss Mary E. Weeks, Daniel V. Weeks, Mrs. Cornelia Wright, Daniel Wright.

From these sixteen the membership of the church has grown to sixty, while many more are regular attendants upon its services. The first consistory of the church was composed of Daniel V. Weeks and Daniel Wright, elders, and Benjamin C. Nevins and Thomas A. Cock, deacons. Of these gentlemen Mr. Weeks alone still serves among the officers of the church as an elder; his present associates being, in the eldership Charles H. Williams and in the diaconate John Bayles and Henry Bond.

The first pastor of this church was the Rev. John Hart, who was ordained and installed July 2nd 1872 and served the church nearly three years, resigning his charge in March 1875. His successors in the pastorate have been the Rev. Horace P. Craig, installed June 16th 1875, resigned April 18th 1880; and the Rev. A. De W. Mason, who was installed October 7th 1880 and is the present incumbent.

The Sabbath-school of the church was organized August 25th 1867, under the superintendency of the Rev. Mr. Smock. Since that time its sessions have been regularly held throughout the entire year. Its present officers are: Joseph W. Valentine, superintendent; C. F. Williams, secretary and treasurer. The school numbers upon its roll eleven officers and teachers and nearly one hundred scholars.

#### DOSORIS.

Dosoris is situated on the sound, two miles north of Glen Cove. The original tract, nearly 1,000 acres, was purchased November 24th 1668 by Robert Williams from several chiefs of the Matinecock Indians. A patent of confirmation was issued the same year by Governor Nicolls. This patent included "West Island" and "East Island." Williams sold the premises September 24th 1670 to Lewis Morris, of Barbadoes, brother of Richard Morris, first proprietor of Morrisania. May 16th 1686 Governor Dongan gave Morris a patent, reserving a quit-rent of one bushel of wheat yearly. Morris conveyed the premises, August 10th 1693, for £390, to Daniel Whitehead, who for the same consideration conveyed them to his son-in-law John Taylor. Taylor dying intestate, the property descended to his daughter Abigail, afterward the wife of Rev. Benjamin Woolsey. This gentleman resided on the premises from 1736 to the time of his death, August 16th 1756.

The name Dosoris is supposed to be a contraction of *dos* and *uxoris*—a wife's dower—the property having come to Mr. Woolsey by his wife. By forms of lease and release the title was vested in the husband, who devised three-fifths to his son Melancthon Taylor Woolsey and the remaining two-fifths to his son Benjamin Woolsey. In 1760 the executors of the former conveyed his part of the estate, about 416 acres, including East Island (sometimes known since as Mutlear Island, Presque Isle and Butler's Island), for £4,000, to John Butler. Butler built the first flouring-mill here, on the dam between the mainland and West Island. Nathaniel Coles (son-in-law of Butler) came here to reside and bought the remainder of the Woolsey estate, containing about 300 acres; and also West Island, sometimes called Cavalier Island, for \$3,600.

The two sons of Nathaniel Coles, John Butler Coles and General Nathaniel Coles, built the two flouring-mills on the dam between the two islands. All three of the mills did a large business. The first was taken down; the last two were burned.

The scenery here is beautiful, the soil excellent and the air salubrious, rendering it a delightful place of residence. Dosoris contains some of the oldest locust trees on Long Island. The place was thickly populated with Indians, as the numerous skeletons and domestic utensils show. It is now occupied by the Coles family, who came here over a century since, and several other families. East Island contains about 75 acres, and is occupied by Townsend Cox, commissioner of charity in New York city. West Island contains 50 acres, and is occupied by Charles A. Dana, editor of the New York *Sun*.

#### GLEN COVE.

This village at its first settlement was called "the Place," then "Musceata Coufe," and for some time went by the name of "Pembroke." In 1834 by a vote of the people the name was changed to Glen Cove.



In 1667 one Joseph Carpenter applied to the governor for permission to buy "a certain piece of land on each syde of the ryver at Musceata Coufe, where he proposes to settle two or three plantations and to erect a saw and fulling-mill." This petition was granted. On the 24th of May 1668 Carpenter bought the land of the Indians. November 24th 1668 he joined with him as equal shareholders in the property Nathaniel Coles, Abia Carpenter, Thomas Townsend and Robert Coles. In 1677 Governor Andros granted letters patent to Joseph Carpenter, N. and R. Coles and Nicholas Simpkins for the land around Mosquito Cove. The following is a partial copy of this ancient document:

"Edward Andross Esq., by the grace of God lieutenant and governor-general under his Royal Highness James Duke of York and Albany, &c., of all his territory in America. Whereas there is a certain tract of land at Musketo Cove, in the north riding of Yorkshire upon Long Island, which by my order hath been laid out for Joseph Carpenter, Nathaniel Coles, Robert Coles, Daniel Coles and Nicholas Simpkins—the said land lying by the side of Hempstead Harbor, beginning at a certain marked tree, formerly marked for Colonel Lewis Morris; running then due east by the land of the said Colonel Morris 80 chains, ranging the same course from Colonel Morris's eastern bounds to a certain marked tree upon the common 40 chains; thence south 160 and 4 chains to certain markt trees; 90 chains due west, to the rear of the lots of Richard Kirby, Jacob Brocken, George Downing and Robert Godfrey; thence due north by the said lots 60 chains, and thence due west to the water side; ranging then by the water side to the run of Colonel Lewis Morris, and thence nearest south to the first markt tree; including in the same the swamp and mill run—\* \* \* I have given and granted and by these presents do hereby give and grant unto the said Joseph Carpenter, Nathaniel Coles, Daniel Coles, Robert Coles and Nicholas Simpkins, their heirs and assignees, the aforementioned track of swamp, mill run and premises, with their and every of their appurtenances; they making improvements thereon according to law and yielding and paying therefor yearly and every year unto His Royal Highness's use as a quit-rent one bushel of good winter wheat, unto such officer or officers as shall be empowered to receive the same."

We will give the bounds of this patent in a form more comprehensible to the present generation. The starting point was at a marked tree, now replaced by a stone marked B, upon the land of John T. Valentine; from there the line ran in an easterly direction, a little to the south of the present residence of Stephen M. Cock, to a point at or near the northeast corner of his farm; thence in a southerly course, crossing the highway just east of the dwelling of the late Simon Craft, to the northwest corner of Pound Hollow Woods; along the west side of the woods to the northeast corner of Andreas McQueen's farm; thence westerly along the north side of his farm and across the Cedar Swamp road to a point a short distance southeast of the residence of Darius Benham; then northerly, passing a little west of Samuel Craft's residence, until about opposite Littleworth lane; then westerly to and along that lane as far as the first turn of the lane southwardly; then in a direct line to Hempstead Harbor and Long Island Sound, to Dosoris Creek, up the

creek to the pond; then to and through the west or old pond (thus including West Island) to the mouth of Flag Brook; up that brook (which is a southerly course) to its head, and then in a direct line, which is still southerly, to the marked stone. The tract contained according to the patent "seventeen hundred acres;" but from a list of the landholders dated November 11th 1786 (which we give below), made out upon the occasion of a final payment of quit-rent and which gives the number of acres owned by each person within the patent, the total number of acres appears to amount to 3,678; which being more than double the quantity given under the hand of the surveyor points to a mistake somewhere, in which the Indians must have been the losers. In the following paragraph the number of acres of each owner is followed by the amount of his tax:

Caleb Coles, 125, 2s. 6d.; Benjamin Coles, 100, 2s.; Jacob Valentine, 277, 5s. 6d.; Coles Mudge, 80, 1s. 8d.; Jordan Coles, 19, 4d.; James Bennett, 3, 1d.; Henry Mott, 26, 6d.; Charles Thorne, 19, 4d.; Thomas Kipp's estate, 6, 2d.; Joseph Wood, 120, 2s. 5d.; Benjamin Craft, 73, 1s. 6d.; Joseph Craft, 147, 2s. 11d.; Solomon Craft, 60, 1s. 3d.; Morris Carpenter, 15, 4d.; William Hyde, 11, 3d.; Coles Carpenter, 200, 4s.; Albert Coles, 75, 1s. 6d.; Derich Coles, 62, 1s. 3d.; William Coles, 48, 1s.; Benjamin Coles jr., 100, 2s.; Isaac Coles, 19, 4d.; Daniel Coles, 120, 2s. 5d.; Ananias Downing, 156, 3s. 2d.; William Hopkins, 80, 1s. 8d.; Thomas Hopkins, 140, 2s. 10d.; Silas Downing, 20, 5d.; Jeromas Bennett, 80, 1s. 8d.; George Bennett, 80, 1s. 8d.; Thomas Pearsall, 185, 3s. 9d.; Charles Frost, 3, 1d.; John Frost, 3, 1d.; William Bennett, 6, 2d.

Joseph Carpenter, the first purchaser, appears to have resided for some time with his father, William, at Providence, R. I.; from theré he moved to Oyster Bay early in the year 1667, and thence to Mosquito Cove.

Nathaniel Coles was the son of Robert Coles, one of the associates of Governor Winthrop in the settlement of Ipswich, Mass. He came to Long Island in 1654, in company with Robert Williams, and settled at Oyster Bay. Many of the descendants of these two men are still living in the village and vicinity.

A saw-mill was built immediately after the settlement, and soon afterward it was thought necessary to build a grist-mill for the convenience of the settlers. The following is a copy of the builder's agreement with the settlers after it was built:

"Agreed yt whareas I, Joseph Carpenter, haveing Built A grist-mill joyneing to oure new saw-mill, and upon ye stream which belongeth to us five purchasers—Nathanell Colles, Daniel Colles, Robert Colles, Nickolas Simkins and my selfe—and in consideration of three parts in ye streame and timbar I Joseph Carpenter doe pledge my selfe, my heyres, Exsexetors, Administrators, and Asignes, soe long as my selfe, my heyres, Exsexetors, Administrators, or Asignes shall keep or maintaine ye said mill, tto grind ye aforesaide proprietors' corne or grayne for each of their famylies well and Tolle-free for ever; and iff my selfe, my heyres, Exsexetors, Administrators, or Asignes for ye futar shall see case to Lett ye sayde grist-mill fall, and not to keep it in repayre for ye fulfilling of ye conditions as above inserted, that then and after, forever, ye aforesayde streame to remaine to us five proprietors and our heyres and Asignes for ever, to order and

dispose of as we shall see Case—to which I have sett my hand and seale ye 14th of Janewry 1677.

“JOSEPH CARPENTER.

“Signed, sealed and delivered in ye presence of us—Tho. Townsend, Samuel Pell.”

The saw-mill and grist-mill were erected upon a dam thrown across the stream, and we are told vessels would run up to the dam and load at the lowest tide. The saw-mill soon grew very advantageous to the colony, for in 1678 we find Carpenter receiving extensive orders for plank to be used in the construction or repair of old Fort James, which stood on the Battery, New York. The growth of the settlement was rapid. Following Carpenter, Simpkins, Coles and Mudge came Robert and Daniel Coles, John Thompson, Matthias Harvey, Thomas Townsend, Job Wright and Isaac Doughty. A year after the settlement of the Cove the list of freeholders in Oyster Bay included but forty-one; yet the increase in population was so rapid that in twenty years (1687) Governor Dongan stated that the people complained of a want of room.

The records would show some confusion of boundaries among the proprietors; but, such was the liberal and friendly policy pursued by the people, we can hear of no disputes, but confirmations, concessions and grants. Under one of these Richard Kirby, Jacob Broking, George Downing and Robert Godefree were established in the ownership of land which was part of the original purchase by Simpkins, Coles and Carpenter.

The Weeks family appears as interested in lands, but resided at Oyster Bay until somewhat later. There is no trace of Simpkins or any of his descendants, so it is supposed he must have left Mosquito Cove soon after becoming associated in the purchase. Besides the families above mentioned the names of Mudge, Albertson and Thornycraft appear very often upon old papers. It is a curious fact that the name of Thornycraft now furnishes two distinct surnames—Thorne and Craft—both of which can be directly traced back to their common ancestor William Thornycraft.

In selecting places for their homes the early settlers chose sites in proximity to springs or streams, or where water would be found near the surface of the ground, which fact is very noticeable along Cedar Swamp Valley.

In the war of the Revolution the inhabitants espoused the cause of the colonies, and none endured more or suffered more to defend that liberty which hitherto they had held as sacredly their own.

In this region a company of eighty men was organized, which marched to join the brigade of gallant Woodhull, who afterward fell in defense of his country, as related on page 41. It would be hard to surmise which felt the ravages of war the most—those who marched to the field or those who were left at home to put up with the insults of the British and Hessian soldiers, who swarmed through all parts of the country. On the arrival of the news of peace the people made every manifestation of joy and gratitude.

When treason threatened to subvert our national government few villages gave a readier or more generous response. Through the long struggle of north and south

her sons defended many a post of honor and trod many a field of death, and her daughters were foremost in works of mercy to soften in camp and hospital the misery occasioned by the war.

The growth of the village itself was slow for many generations. It had but twelve houses during the Revolutionary war, and had but little increase up to 1812. In 1835 a boarding house called the Pavilion was erected by William M. Weeks, which in after years was extended to an establishment accommodating 300 people and worth \$35,000. This valuable building has since been destroyed by fire.

For some forty years past Glen Cove has been a favorite resort for the elite of New York and other cities. Some of these gentlemen have splendid residences in the village and its vicinity. The brothers Duryea have added much to the prosperity of the village by establishing here their starch manufactory, of which an account is given elsewhere. In addition to this the industries of the locality consist of the New York Block Building Company, which compresses sand and lime into a building material; Atwater, Benham & Co.'s tin and sheet iron ware factory; the very extensive Glen Cove Flour Mills, and the large sand and clay works at South Glen Cove.

Land around the village is valued at from \$400 to \$1,000 an acre. There are four churches (Presbyterian, Episcopal, Methodist and Catholic). The first school of importance was a private academy, which was succeeded by the present union school. The village is situated on the north shore of Long Island, on Hempstead Harbor, and about twenty-five miles from New York.

Among the noted men who have been residents of Glen Cove we must mention the great Quaker George Fox, whose gift of opening the Scriptures was unrivaled. He visited this region about four years after its settlement. His preaching was powerful and impressive. The sect which he founded has adorned humanity and passed into a proverb for the personal virtues of its members.

The place has given birth to two distinguished physicians—Dr. Thomas Cock and Valentine Mott. Dr. Cock enjoyed a high reputation and stood among the leading physicians of New York city. Dr. Mott's renown was as broad as the expanse of civilization.

#### GLEN COVE'S BICENTENNIAL.

A public meeting was called on the 15th of April 1868 to arrange for celebrating the 200th anniversary of the settlement of Glen Cove. The call was signed by Samuel M. Titus, William M. Weeks, David A. Valentine, J. K. Milnor, R. M. Bowne, Isaac Coles, Willet Weeks, John T. Valentine, Samuel Frost, James Titus and Elwood Valentine.

The proposed celebration was carried out on Monday September 25th, having been postponed from the 23d through the inclemency of the weather. The president of the day was William M. Weeks. The vice-presidents, thirty-five in number, were in great part descended from the original settlers. The marshal was Samuel M. Titus, with General Charles A. Hamilton, James B. Pearsall



and Samuel M. Weeks as aids. The toast master was C. B. Gruman. The procession included a band, Company E fifteenth regiment N. Y. State militia, the fire department, civic societies, the children of the public schools, etc. It was formed opposite the Glen Cove public school-house, marched to Union Square, and returned through School and Glen streets to the grove of James H. Coles, where the following exercises preceded the clambake: Music by the band; invocation by the Rev. Thomas Mallaby; singing by the schools; prayer by the Rev. Dr. Goodsell; singing by the glee club; address by H. J. Scudder; toasts and sentiments; singing by the schools; benediction. The attendance was very large, and the address of Mr. Scudder was listened to with a great deal of interest. The feast that followed the intellectual treat consisted of a bake of sixty bushels of clams, and 2,000 sandwiches. The day was one which will ever be held in pleasant recollection by all who participated in the celebration.

#### STEAMBOATS.

The first steamboat, which was called the "Linneus," had previously run to New Rochelle on the main shore. She was owned and commanded by Captain Elijah Peck. A stock company was formed in 1829, which issued eighty-two shares at \$20 each. The building of the dock cost \$2,000, and its site \$50. The dock was at Cape Breton; Henry Hyde was the builder. The following is a list of boats which have been on this route: "Linneus," "Flushing," "Fairfield," "Nimrod," "Westchester," "Sun," "American Eagle," "Croton," "Norwalk," "Glen Cove," "Mayflower," "George Law," "Island City," "Stamford," "Long Island," "Arrowsmith," "General Sedgwick," "Jessie Hoyt," "Seawanhaka." The "Glen Cove" and "Long Island" were burned in the south during the war. The memory of the burning of the "Seawanhaka" is but too deeply engraved in the hearts of many a household to need further mention here. The "Idlewild" succeeded the "Seawanhaka," making regular trips between Roslyn and intervening ports and New York up to the year 1881.

#### TEMPERANCE EFFORTS.

The first meeting known of at Glen Cove was held about July 8th 1815 in Jacob Titus's store, which stood on the site of Fancher's jewelry store. Benjamin Coles was chosen chairman and George D. Coles secretary. The meeting was called to consider the expediency of adopting measures to enforce laws for the suppression of vice and immorality. After a review of the ravages caused by the use of intoxicating drinks the following resolutions were adopted:

"*Resolved*, unanimously, that as good citizens the friends of civil liberty and religious order, regarding the present and everlasting welfare of our fellow men, we are in duty bound to unite with promptitude and zeal to stop the progress of these threatening evils, and to prevent the sale of spirituous liquors on the first day of the week.

"*Resolved*, unanimously, that James Coles, Richard Udall and Lewis Valentine be a committee of vigilance, vested with power and authority to nominate and appoint supernumerary agents to give information to the proper authority of all persons who shall vend spirituous liquors or any kind of merchandise, contrary to the law of the land, on the first day of the week.

"*Resolved*, unanimously, that the proceedings of the meeting be published in the *Long Island Star*."

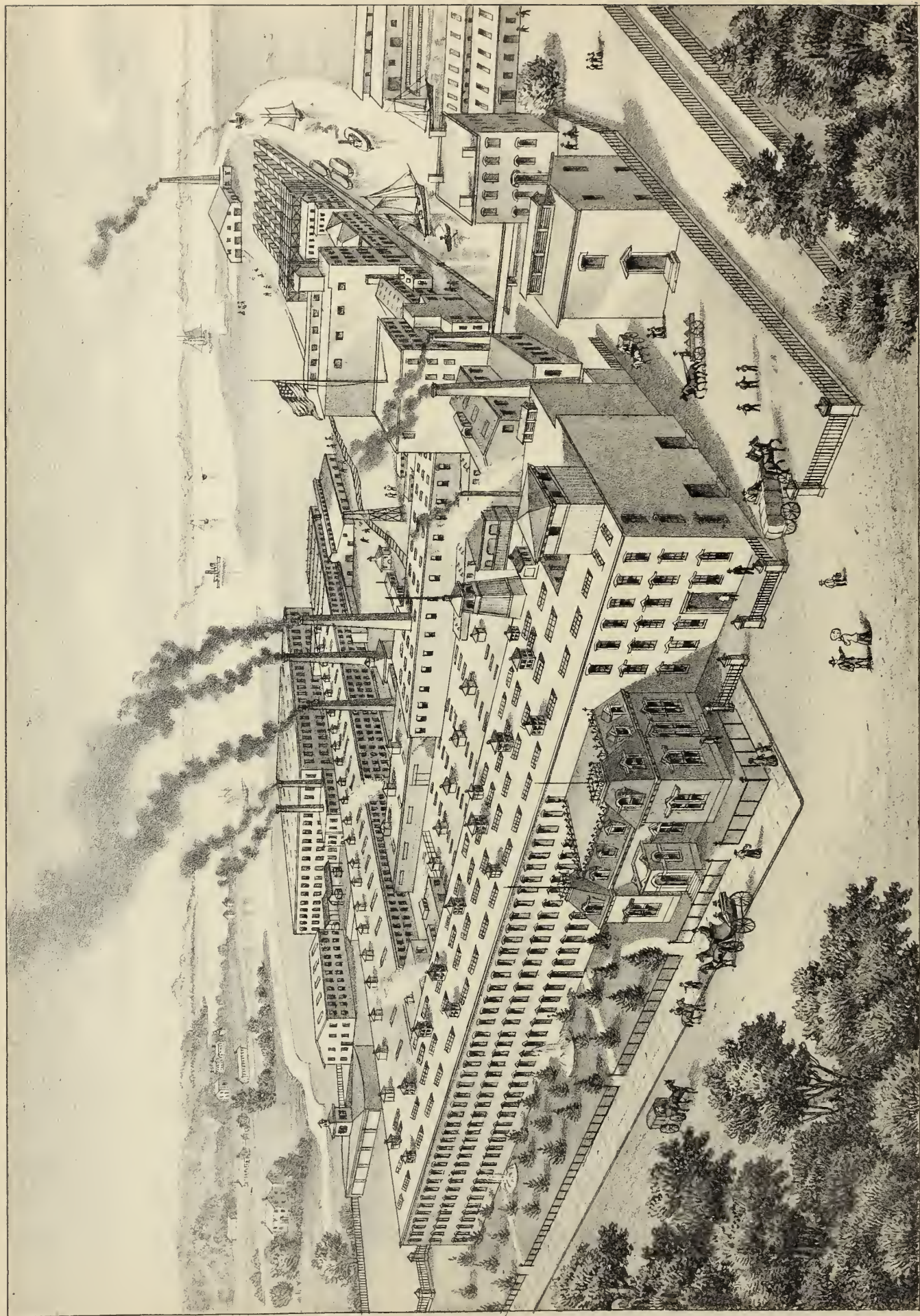
There is now in existence in the village a very strong temperance organization, as well as a Young Men's Christian Association; the influence of both these organizations is widely spread and felt.

#### GLEN COVE MUTUAL INSURANCE COMPANY.

The great fire in the city of New York which happened in the winter of 1835-36, causing the failure of nearly all the insurance companies in that city and the consequent difficulty of effecting insurance after this event, was the prime cause which led to the organization of the "Glen Cove Mutual Insurance Company." William M. Weeks, a prominent merchant of Glen Cove, having received notice of the failure of the company in which he was then insured, conceived the idea of engaging the attention of property holders of Queens county on the subject of mutual insurance. A meeting of the prominent citizens of Glen Cove and vicinity was called at his suggestion, and during the year 1836 the subject was frequently considered in public meetings convened for that purpose. It was resolved to petition the Legislature to incorporate the Glen Cove Mutual Insurance Company, and an act to that effect was passed March 27th 1837, to continue in operation 20 years. On the 18th of August 1837 a meeting of the petitioners was held, the act as passed was accepted, and the following gentlemen were appointed officers: President, James C. Townsend, M. D.; secretary, Elwood Valentine; together with 21 directors. The plan devised for the prosecution of the business, and which has always been adhered to, is based on a strictly mutual and co-operative system. Each member is credited with all payments of premiums and with interest on yearly balances, and is charged with his or her proportion of losses and contingent expenses. Any surplus remaining is the sole property of such member. The company now insures over \$7,000,000 worth of property—being an annual gain of about \$170,000—which testifies to the soundness of its principles and the care in its management. The charter has been twice renewed and the company still enjoys the highest confidence of its numerous patrons and friends. Of the original incorporators only two remain—James C. Townsend and William M. Weeks. The former is yet and always has been president of the company, and the latter, who was the originator of the enterprise, is now acting as assistant secretary. The present officers are: James C. Townsend, M. D., president; Daniel V. Weeks, secretary; William M. Weeks, assistant secretary; George S. Downing, treasurer.







DURYE'S GLEN COVE MANUFACTURING CO'S WORKS, GLEN COVE, QUEENS CO., L.I.





*Hendrick B. Duryea.*

THE GLEN COVE MANUFACTURING COMPANY.

Over a quarter of a century has passed since this company commenced the manufacture of starch in the beautiful village of Glen Cove. When the Duryeas started the business here, which has carried the name of Glen Cove starch to every quarter of the civilized world, the country was on the verge of a great commercial revolution. Telegraphy, discovered only a few years before, had but recently come into general use, and our railroad system, since grown to such gigantic proportions, was then in comparative infancy. The old methods of starch-making, which had been practiced for hundreds of years, were still in vogue, and with some slight modifications and clumsy machinery furnished the imperfect manufactures that supplied the starch with which our grandmothers dressed their laces and stiffened their ruffles half a century ago. Corn, wheat, rice, potatoes and other vegetables and cereals had been well known for ages as factors in the starch manufacture, but it remained for the Duryeas to bring the manufacture of starch from corn to perfection, which has led to corn now being the principal agent for the manufacture of starch, and one before which every other has faded into comparative insignificance.

The Glen Cove Manufacturing Company was formed in the year 1855. The population of the United States was then only a little over half what it is at present. Starch—such as there was—was abundant and cheap, and the only hope of success for the new firm lay in creating a quality superior to any then known, the superiority of which should make it supersede all similar grades then in use.

Unlike most new productions the starch manufactured by the Duryeas was at once a success. It was no sooner placed upon the market than its superiority was recognized throughout the commercial world. The growing necessities of their business compelled addition to their works, till they have reached their present surprising magnitude.

In 1862 the second great international exposition was held in the city of London. The fame of the first Exposition and the unequalled resources of the British Empire drew competitors in every department of trade from the four quarters of the globe. It almost seemed like a hazardous experiment to enter the lists against such tremendous odds. Yet the result was the triumphant vindication of the Duryeas' starch when placed in competition



with the manufactures of the world; and their corn starch, which had been entirely unknown in Europe before, received the highest medical endorsement, and was specially mentioned as "Exceedingly Excellent for Food." Paris, Vienna, Belgium, Holland, even the Cape of Good Hope and the distant continent of Australia, saw the Duryeas enter into competition with their best manufacturers of starch, and saw them everywhere triumphant. The Centennial Exposition at Philadelphia in 1876 was another great opportunity. The company on that occasion made a most magnificent display in a beautiful Moorish kiosk, which was erected at a cost of several thousand dollars and was regarded as one of the chief attractions of Agricultural Hall. The starch manufacturers from all parts of the world were there, and numbers of our domestic manufacturers made a splendid showing. Yet even against these tremendous odds the Glen Cove makers received a medal, coupled with the endorsement of "Notable or Absolute Purity."

The international exposition at Paris in 1878 brought them once more prominently before the public of Europe. In 1867 they had received a medal and the endorsement of the empire "for Perfection of Preparation." The last exposition was under the republic; and against all competitors they received a gold medal, coupled with the endorsement "the Best Production of its Kind;" also at Brussels, 1876, for "Remarkable Excellence," and at Franklin Institute, Pa., "for Superior Merit, not alone as being the Best of the Kind Exhibited, but as the Best Known to Exist in the Market of American Production."

Since the company started its works at Glen Cove a beautiful village has grown up in the immediate vicinity of the factory, the homes of a contented and happy population. The works are pleasantly situated on a small stream which reaches up from Hempstead harbor, on the sound. They occupy about thirty acres and employ several hundred hands. One large engine, of 600 horse power, and about thirty smaller engines supply the working power of the factory, the works being the most extensive of the kind in the world. They are an example of what may be accomplished by skilled knowledge, steady push, indomitable pluck and abundant capital. The success of the Duryeas is due to a thorough knowledge of their business, and a perfect appreciation of the wants of the public which they were called upon to supply. The evidence of their energy and success is found all over the continent of America, from Cape Horn to Alaska; through the islands of the Pacific, on the continent of Australia, on the Cape of Good Hope, through British India and every portion of Europe, the starch manufactured by the Glen Cove Manufacturing Company can be found.

In the commercial contests of the past twenty-five years in the four quarters of the globe American manufacturers have done much to maintain American supremacy abroad, but among them all there have been none that have left a more honorable record than the Glen Cove Manufacturing Company.

#### JAMES THORNE'S LUMBER AND COAL YARDS.

The lumber and coal yards at Glen Cove, established by James Thorne, are still owned and operated by their original proprietor. Mr. Thorne, a descendant of one of the pioneers, was formerly engaged as a contractor and builder at Glen Cove. In 1855 he erected the starch works, which were subsequently burned. In 1858 he began business at this place as a dealer in lumber, timber, lath, shingles, wood, coal, lime, cement, brick, slating, sewer pipes, builders' hardware, paints, glass and all other materials for building purposes. He has a well established trade, amounting to at least \$50,000 per annum, and has extensive means for carrying it on. His property shown in the accompanying view has a large water front, some 200 feet of which is thoroughly docked, giving him ample facilities for receiving supplies by water from New York or other ports. The cooperage shown in the illustration has been in operation since 1871, and is conducted by parties leasing the shop from Mr. Thorne.

#### PEMBROKE LODGE, NO. 73, I. O. O. F.

This lodge was instituted July 23d 1846, the charter having been granted, July 14th 1846, to William M. Weeks, James W. Merritt, Edwin A. Wilson, John F. Golden and Stephen B. Smith. At the institution of the lodge the following officers were duly elected and installed: N. G., William M. Weeks; V. G., James W. Merritt; secretary, John F. Golden; treasurer, Stephen B. Smith. The following are the past grands of the lodge at present in good and regular standing: James W. Merritt, Isaac V. Baldwin, Thomas J. Davis, James C. Miller, David S. Clows, A. V. Hicks, George W. Hatfield, Robert Jeffries, Samuel Thorne, James Taylor, E. T. L. Youde, George Washington, G. W. Cox, Charles G. Miller, N. R. Stetson, C. B. Gruman, John B. Kirby, Thomas Lockard, George W. Robbins, Isaac Downing, E. P. Titus, C. K. Boardman, Alex. McDougal, William M. Peck, Edward Eastment and A. M. Davis.

The present officers are: Willis M. Corwin, N. G.; John P. Tappan, V. G.; William M. Peck, secretary; Robert Jeffries, treasurer; James M. Wansor, permanent secretary; N. R. Stetson, C. B. Gruman and William M. Peck, trustees.

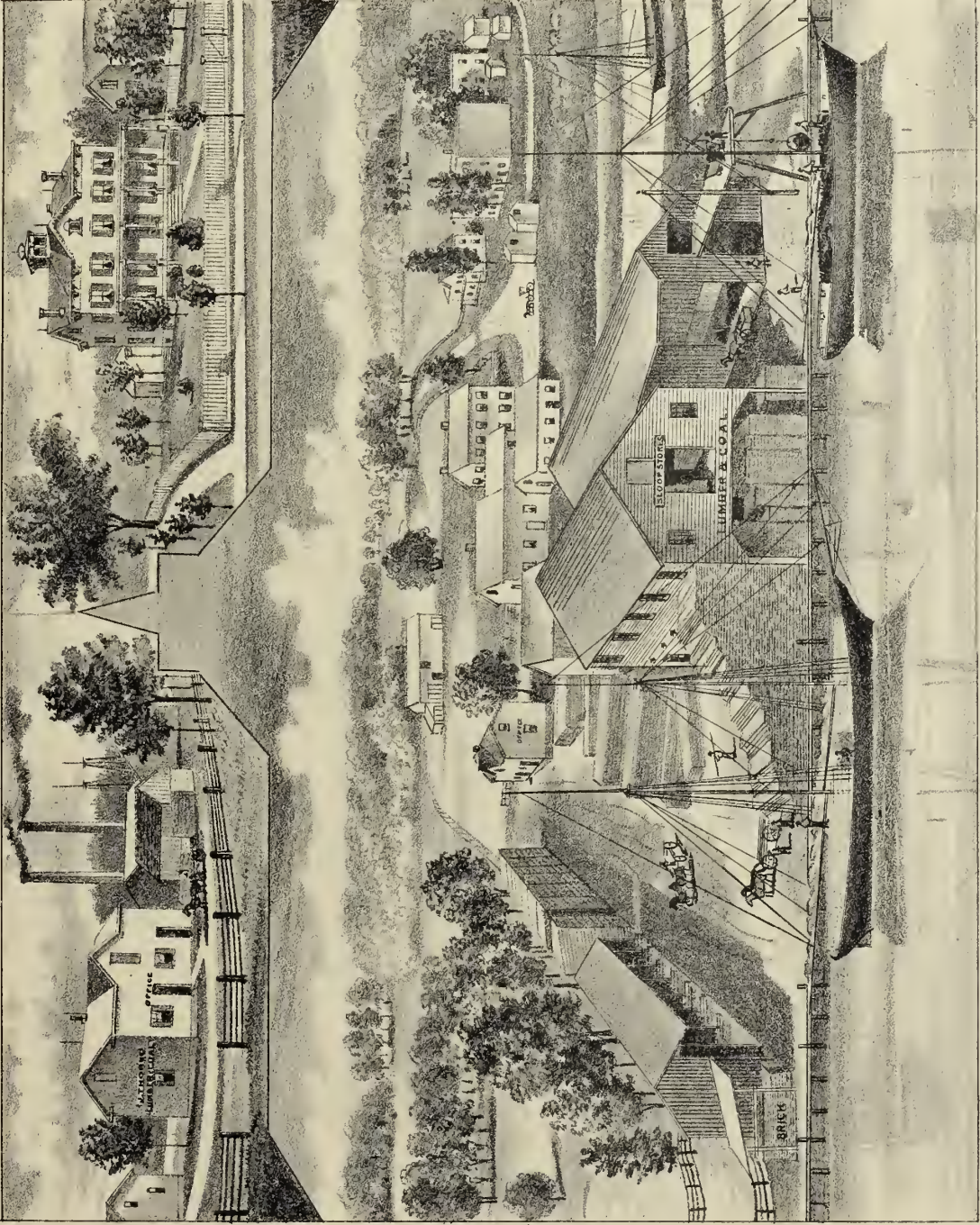
The lodge meets every Saturday evening in Baldwin's block.

Pembroke has admitted 392 members. Among the first initiated were Thomas J. Davis, Edgar Wright, William Valentine, M. D., Robert F. Ludlam, Elbert S. Hendrickson, Elisha Germain, George Germain and George Wilcoxson. At present the lodge has a membership of 119. Each full member, when disabled by sickness or other cause from pursuing his "usual occupation," receives a weekly benefit of \$3 besides attendance. The lodge is in an excellent financial condition, being managed by sagacious business men.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, GLEN COVE.

The precise date of the introduction of Methodism into Mosquito (now Glen) Cove is unknown. Several





LUMBER & COAL YARDS OF JAS. THORNE, GLEN COVE, L. I.











*James Harpster*

circumstances point to 1785 as the year of the formation of the first Methodist society. The first class leader was Jesse Coles. At that period religious meetings were held alternately at the houses of Jesse Coles and the senior Latting Carpenter. The former place afterward became the residence of Dr. Garvey, near Sheep End Point; the latter is still standing, included within the limits of what is now known as Sea Cliff. The public services were continued in private residences until 1827, when they were removed to the new school-house, now a part of the union school building. The Rev. David Buck preached the first or dedicatory sermon.

About this time a union Sunday-school was organized, and the sessions were held in the school building. James S. Carpenter, John E. Platt, and other Methodists took part in conducting the school. From this sprang the present Methodist Episcopal Sunday-school of Glen Cove.

The year 1844 marks a new epoch in the history of this church. On the 10th of February a meeting was held at the house of J. B. Kirby (now living and an officer in the church), when definite action was taken in reference to the erection of a suitable house of worship. James S. Carpenter, Latting Carpenter, J. B. Kirby, Amerman Wright and Carman Wilson were elected trustees.

In March following land was secured on School street, virtually the generous gift of Jacob Titus. During that year a building 30 by 40 feet was erected and dedicated. At the time of the dedication a sufficient amount of money was secured to free the building from all indebtedness. The union Sunday-school, which had been continued from 1827, was in March 1846 removed from the school-house to the basement of the church, and it continued a union school until 1851.

The increase in the society and congregation demanding more ample accommodation, in 1861, during the pastorate of Rev. F. C. Hill, the church was rebuilt and enlarged, with the addition of a steeple. The reopening sermon was preached by Rev. Cyrus D. (now Bishop) Foss. At this time a reed organ took the place of the tuning fork. J. B. Kirby acted as leader of the choir for over thirty years without pecuniary compensation.

In 1868, during the pastorate of Rev. C. T. Mallory, a beautiful and convenient parsonage was erected in an eligible location, in the north part of the village, at an expense of \$4,000.

The present membership of the church is about 140. The Sunday-school numbers 150, teachers and scholars. The present pastor is the Rev. J. L. Gilder.

#### FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, GLEN COVE.

This church was organized by the presbytery of Nassau, synod of Long Island, June 8th 1869, being then composed of 15 members. From April 11th to June 8th of the same year the services were conducted by the Rev. J. H. Hopkins, of Ravenswood, and by clergymen appointed by the presbytery until December 1st 1869. At that date the church engaged Rev. John H. Roberts, a returned missionary from China, to supply the

pulpit. From September 1st 1870 the Rev. T. S. Bradner, of Hudson Presbytery, supplied the pulpit until October 27th 1871, when he was elected pastor; and he has remained to the present date—the only pastor the church has had. Moving his family to Glen Cove in April he was duly installed pastor June 18th 1872.

From the organization of the church it worshiped in Continental Hall, owned and for two years granted free of rent by Wright Duryea. Having secured a beautiful and commanding lot of one and a half acres in a grove near the hall, in the fall of 1875 the constituted authorities began a church building. January 20th 1876 the present neat and beautiful building, capable of seating 250 people, with furnace, gas, sofa pews of black walnut and green rep, and stained glass windows, was dedicated.

Since the organization with 15 members 70 members have been received into its communion.

The Sabbath-school numbers about 100 regular attendants; William Robinson is the superintendent.

#### PROMINENT CITIZENS OF GLEN COVE.

##### JAMES S. CARPENTER.

James S. Carpenter, son of Latting and Martha Carpenter, was born January 13th 1793. He lived with his father on the farm until he was 21 years old, when he engaged in the war of 1812. He served until the war was ended, and he was honorably discharged; and he drew a pension from the time the government began to issue pensions until his death.

After the close of the war he lived a seafaring life for some years, and became captain of a market vessel, and he was known as "Captain Jimmy" as long as he lived. His father persuaded him to leave the water and return to the farm, which he did, working for his father for three shillings a day and boarding himself.

At the age of 28 he married Sarah Ann, daughter of Jesse and Deborah Coles, of Tarrytown. In a few years they were able to buy a small farm about half a mile below what is now called the homestead. On this little farm they lived twenty years, six children being born to them. In 1842 Mr. Carpenter had an opportunity to buy the homestead farm, containing forty acres, for which he paid \$3,600, hiring the money and paying 5 per cent. interest. It took many years to pay for this farm, which was considered a poor one by the neighbors, and many thought he had made a poor bargain; but soon he commenced digging in the banks and discovered beautiful clay and a superior quality of sand, specimens of which he took to the different potteries, and a permanent business became established, which is still carried on by his two youngest sons under the name of James S. Carpenter's Sons. Clay was first found on the Carpenter property as early as 1827. In 1853 Mr. Carpenter commenced the manufacture of fire-brick, which he continued eight years. During that time he built three large docks, two in the creek and one outside, now called the Sea Cliff dock. In 1864 he bought his father's farm of 174



acres for \$18,000. In 1871 he sold to the Sea Cliff Grove and Metropolitan Camp Ground Association of New York and Brooklyn for \$400 per acre, and in less than ten years this farm became a beautiful growing city. In 1872 Mr. Carpenter bought the William Downing farm of 79 acres at \$200 per acre.

The men employed by Mr. Carpenter were many of them his neighbors, and in this way the money brought into the neighborhood remained there and was an aid to the improvement of that part of Glen Cove. Mr. Carpenter built many houses on his lands and was the first to erect a two-story house in his vicinity.

June 30th 1869 Mr. and Mrs. Carpenter celebrated their golden wedding. There were about two hundred relatives present, including all of the children of this venerable couple: Smith S., Jesse L., Coles A., Charles W., Mary K. (Mrs. Hicks), Martha D., Phebe E. and Sarah J. Seven years later their oldest son, Smith S., started from Schoharie county to attend the anniversary of the golden wedding. The horses attached to the coach on which he was riding became frightened and ran away, and Mr. Carpenter was thrown from the coach and instantly killed. This sad accident cast a gloom upon the whole family, and the anniversary of the golden wedding became as much a day of mourning as a day of rejoicing. The next death that occurred in this family was that of its head, James S. Carpenter, who died April 19th 1880, at the advanced age of 88 years. During Mr. Carpenter's last illness his son Jesse L., who came to help nurse him, was suddenly taken ill at his father's bedside, and died within five days after his father's death.

Captain James S. Carpenter was distinguished chiefly for his long and unbroken connection with the Methodist Episcopal church, which extended through a period of seventy-one years; and for the valuable services he rendered the church, both in its material and spiritual interests. He held the offices of class-leader, steward, trustee and Sunday-school teacher and superintendent, and was honored by being made the first superintendent of the first Sunday-school ever organized in his neighborhood. Cautious in his utterances, conciliatory in his spirit, gentle in his manners and punctual in his business relations, he secured the confidence and esteem of his fellow citizens. Such were his strictness in the observance of the public and social means of grace and the uprightness of his daily life that he was regarded by all who knew him as the type of a genuine Christian. The infirmities of age gradually impaired both his physical and mental energies, until he was finally compelled to relinquish attention to business and attendance upon the public services of religion; and in the quiet of his home and the society of his wife and children, who were ever ready with loving hearts and willing hands to minister to his needs and his comforts, he patiently waited and watched for the time of his departure. Mr. Carpenter constituted one of the few remaining links which connected the early with the present generation of Methodists. It is a remarkably interesting fact that he lived to see the Methodists, in this country alone, increase

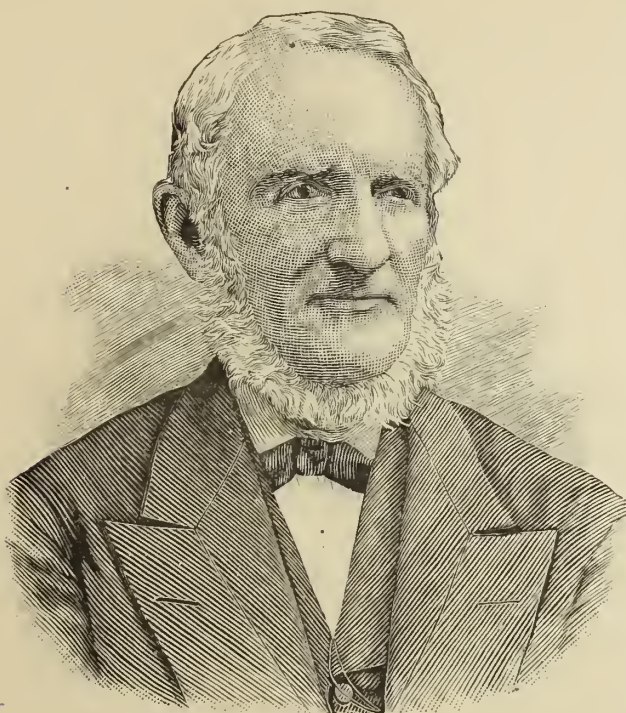
from 163,000 in 1809 (the year he joined the church) to over 3,300,000 in 1880. With the advance of time there came increasing debility, until without any perceptible disease the heart ceased its pulsations, "the golden bowl was broken," and Father Carpenter was no more an inhabitant of earth.

Thus closed a life of rare excellence. He lived as we all should live, and left the world as we should all be prepared to leave it.

DR. ALT-MÜLLER.

Detler George Christoph Alt-Müller, doctor of medicine and surgery, was born October 4th 1808, at his mother's old homestead in Schwartan, Germany, and was baptized and confirmed in the Lutheran church. His father was a merchant of Lübeck. Müller was the original family name. Alt was prefixed to it to distinguish it from others of the same name. His mother, whose maiden name was Anna Wilhelmine von Buchwald, was the youngest daughter of Johannes von Buchwald, who for his chemical and literary attainments was twice honored by a call from Catherine the Second, Empress of Russia, to visit St. Petersburg. The father of the doctor died young, leaving two daughters and three sons to the care of a young mother, to whose influence our subject attributes all the good that he in after life may have been instrumental in achieving. He attended a private school from his fifth until his ninth year. From this time until his fifteenth year his mother entrusted him, for guidance and education, to Head Master George Blume and Frederick Richter, of the Dom Platz Institute. He left the institute, third in the highest class, for Hamburg, to profit by the literary advantages of that city. There he studied under the special supervision of Eckmeier, Phy. Dr., and his uncle Adolph von Buchwald, M. D., an eminent surgeon, in whose family he resided. Encouraged by his uncle, he at that early age frequently attended the anatomical lectures of Prof. Von Spangenberg and Dr. Fricke, and with his cousin often visited the dissecting rooms in the anatomical theater, where his taste for anatomy was developed. In 1830, in order to pursue the study of medicine and surgery, he became a student of the University of Copenhagen. Upon leaving, after a full two years' course, in 1832, he received from Prof's. Saxtorph, Thale, Herhold, Svitzer, Eschericht, Withusen and others very flattering testimonials of industry and diligence in attending special lectures on anatomy, general physiology, pharmacology, chemistry and fractures and luxation.

During a visit to his home in 1832 the first cholera epidemic broke out, affording him an excellent opportunity of studying this new Asiatic plague. The post-mortem examinations and pathological investigations in the hospital, which he voluntarily made in the presence of the sanitary committee, evinced such proficiency that the members thereof unanimously chose him assistant to the resident physician, Dr. Frederick Liebold, until the cessation of the epidemic. In 1832, in order to pursue his studies, he went to the Frederick William University



*George Alt-Müller*

in Berlin, whose medical faculty was at that time considered one of the best, if not the very best. Here on the 24th of October he was matriculated as student of medicine and surgery, and his abiturient certificates from the rector and senate, after two years' faithful application to the study in all branches of medical and surgical science, demonstrate that he was an attentive student during that time. To this his alma mater, and to the many friends he made there, he is much attached. The most noted among his professors there were Ehrenberg, Von Grafe, Rust, Dieffenbach, Horn, Busch, Hufeland, Johannes Muller, Schlemm, Rose, Link and Mitscherlich. At the lectures and experiments in natural philosophy of Mitscherlich he had the pleasure of occupying a seat near Alexander von Humboldt, who, in his advanced years, refused the seat of honor assigned to him, preferring to mingle with the students, an attentive listener and observer of the professor's lectures and experiments. At the end of the summer semester of 1834 he wished to perfect himself in general hospital and clinical practice, and, to accomplish this, he went to Rostock's University, where he profited by the teachings of Dr. Von Vogel, Strempel, Kraul, and others. This completed his medical studies. From Rostock he went as doctorant to the University of Kiel, where in May 1835 he received his diploma as *Doctor Medicinæ et Chirurgiæ* from the Christian Albert University. His dissertation was *Nonnulla de Epilepsia*. It is gratifying to him that some of his investigations, made nearly fifty years ago and expressed in his dissertation, have stood the test of time. In the same year (1835) he commenced

to practice in Lübeck, where, by constant application to his duties, he soon acquired a large and lucrative practice.

From boyhood he had possessed an ardent desire to visit America; so, after practicing eleven years, he embarked for this country in the company of a younger brother, and landed at New York in September 1846, intending to remain three months. But, prolonging his visit to fifteen months, he had learned to like the liberty, customs and institutions of this country so well that he decided, in January 1848, to return to Europe and arrange his affairs preparatory to becoming a citizen of the United States of America. Returning in May 1848, he speculated largely in real estate, in and near Hicksville, with no profit except in experience, verifying the old adage *Ne sutor ultra crepidam*. In April 1850 he married Miss Charlotte Vietch, of New York city, and moved to his farm in Manetto Hill, intending to spend the summer there; but the loss, by fire, of his house induced him to settle in Jericho, where he earnestly practiced his profession, and soon enjoyed a large patronage. By this marriage he has had eight children, three sons and five daughters. Two sons and a daughter died in infancy, and in 1879 he was greatly bereaved by the death of his only remaining son, who had reached the age of 16, a lad of rare promise and ability. Four daughters are living, one of whom is married to Dr. C. F. Clark, of Brooklyn.

In 1853 Dr. Alt-Müller became a member of the Queens County Medical Society, and after filling several offices was elected president in 1867. In 1854 he received his naturalization papers, and in 1860, in response to repeated calls from many friends, he removed to Glen Cove, where he now resides. By keeping up with the age, and by familiarizing himself with all the discoveries and improvements in the science of medicine, he has won the confidence of his many patients, and his practice extends over a large area in Queens county. Although not a specialist he delights in difficult cases. The time unoccupied by professional duties he devotes to the study of botany, geology, numismatics, etc., and he has made quite extensive collections in these branches. He is especially fond of electricity and microscopy, and at an early hour daily he may be found investigating the many phenomena of electricity, or the wonders revealed by the microscope. It is his custom every night, before retiring, to spend thirty minutes or more reviewing his daily work. His large library, to which he is constantly adding, contains some valuable medical works.

WILLIAM MUDGE.

The Mudge family of Long Island traces its ancestry back to 1637, when Jarvis Mudge came from England and settled in Boston, Mass. From there he removed to Pequot (New London), where he died in 1653. His son Moses, born in 1652, came to Oyster Bay and became the progenitor of the present generation. He died in 1729, leaving a son William, who subsequently settled at what is now Glen Cove. Here he raised a prosperous family,





*William Mudge*

and at his death left the homestead to his son Coles Mudge, who in turn left it to his son Jacob.

Jacob Mudge married Hannah Titus, and their family consisted of one son and one daughter. The daughter, now deceased, was the wife of John Valentine, and the son, now occupying the same old homestead, is William Mudge whose portrait accompanies this sketch. He was born August 17th 1812. His wife, Martha T. Willets, a daughter of Richard Willets, was an estimable woman, whose death he was called to mourn January 1st 1872. Their two sons, William J. and Henry W., are well situated in life. Henry W. was married in 1879 to Jessie C. Jackson, and is now a practicing attorney in New York city. His brother William J. is on the homestead with his crippled father.

Several generations of this family have been members of the Society of Friends, and the survivors still live in the faith and practices of that sect. Politically, Mr. Mudge is identified with the Republican party, as the successor of the Whig party, to which his father also belonged. In the business world he is regarded as a successful man, and in the community as a useful citizen.

WILLIAM M. WEEKS.

William M. Weeks was born November 6th 1803, at Red Spring, near Glen Cove, L. I. He was reared on the farm of his ancestors, where he remained, aiding in the duties of the farm, until he arrived at the age of 21 years. He then left the farm and purchased a small place, called Cape Breton, lying about a mile south of his former home. The access to the place was through



*William M. Weeks*

a thicket of trees and bushes. Here he commenced his business career by establishing a small grocery in a part of the old house standing on the place, keeping "bachelor's hall" and devoting his spare time to grading and improving his place.

After five or six years he removed to Mosquito Cove, now Glen Cove, leased a small store and commenced trade, living and sleeping in his store in single life for a few years. Here he gradually increased his business, and, taking a lively interest in local enterprise, he built shops and otherwise aided mechanics, such as carriage makers, blacksmiths, tailors, and shoemakers, in starting their respective kinds of business. He also acted in the capacity of auctioneer in different parts of the country, and became well known as well as popular in that branch of business. Soon after his coming to the village and commencing business the movement for starting a steamboat line between that place and New York city was organized, and Mr. Weeks caused the wharf to be built at Cape Breton, as the point was then called. A small hotel was erected here to meet the wants of the visitors who now began to come from the city in quest of summer board. The name of the place was changed to the new and more attractive appellation Glen Cove—the old name, Mosquito Cove, having a certain suspicious sound to would-be visitors, who feared lest the name and nature of the locality might be one.

After the great fire in New York in December 1836 Mr. Weeks conceived the plan of a mutual insurance company. This resulted, after many meetings and much exertion, in the establishment of the present Glen Cove Mutual Insurance Company, which began business in

1837. After Mr. Weeks's mercantile business had sufficiently increased he took his brother Willet Weeks as partner. They continued in business together until 1852, when William M. was succeeded by his son, Jacob M. Weeks. In January 1848 Mr. Weeks became a partner of A. J. Bleecker in the auction and commission business in New York city.

In 1855, at the solicitation of Wright Duryea, he became the financial support of the then new starch manufacturing company at Glen Cove.

Mr. Weeks still resides at Glen Cove, and enjoys the esteem and respect of his townsmen. Although seventy-eight years of age he remains at his desk in the insurance company's office. He has been a director of this company since its organization, and was elected a number of years since, by unanimous vote, to the position of assistant secretary—a position which he now holds. History enrolls William M. Weeks as one of Glen Cove's most useful citizens.

#### SEA CLIFF.

The "Sea Cliff Grove and Metropolitan Camp-ground Association of New York and Brooklyn" was first organized and became a body corporate, under the laws of the State of New York, October 12th 1871. During the ensuing session of the State Legislature a special charter was obtained (bearing date April 24th 1872) confirming and extending its rights, privileges and franchises as a corporation. The object for which the corporation was formed was declared to be "the erection of buildings for meetings for religious purposes, and for the accommodation of those who shall attend them; the acquiring of the necessary ground and land therefor, and the erection thereon of suitable buildings, cottages, and improvements for meetings, dwellings, boarding-houses, shelter and other purposes connected with the general objects of such society."

The plan was to provide a select, healthful and delightful seaside summer resort for Christian families, where such families could, with ample privileges of camp-meeting and other religious services, spend a few weeks during each season free from the large expense and objectionable associations incident to most of the fashionable summer resorts throughout the country. Costly or permanent residences were not anticipated, and provision was made only for accommodating families in the use of tents or inexpensive cottages. To this end the grounds were laid out into small lots of 40 by 60 feet, and, except a few business streets, the avenues were narrow, in most cases being scarcely more than lawn avenues. No provision was made for barns on the portion of the grounds set apart for tents and cottages. A great open tabernacle and large open dining-halls were erected, all arranged for use only during the heated season of summer. Provision for water was made, also, for a brief season, and the supply pipes were laid without protection from the frosts of winter. The expense of furnishing water

was to extend only for about three months of each year.

In order to protect the grounds for the occupants, and to arrange permanently for meeting the current expenses of keeping up the grounds, the lots were disposed of by restricted leases instead of deeds, and the annual rental was permanently limited to a maximum charge of only \$10 per year. As a protection against business or speculative monopoly the stockholders were limited to a maximum of twenty shares each (in a total of 1,500 shares), and the early lot purchasers to the selection of only two lots each.

With these objects, plans and restrictions the Sea Cliff enterprise was inaugurated and conducted during its early stages. Large sums of money, received from stock and lots, were spent in building docks and roads, providing a suitable water supply, erecting commodious buildings and furnishing convenient transportation for residents and visitors.

The lands of the association embrace a total purchase of 240 acres. The original cost of the land, together with the association buildings and furniture, the tents, docks and piers, the water-works, the cost of laying out and mapping the grounds, building of streets and avenues, aggregated the sum of \$270,000. Add to this the sum since expended in repairs, interest, taxes and improvements, and the total is several hundred thousand dollars greater. The association purchase embraces about a mile of water front.

The proximity of Sea Cliff to New York (twenty miles in a straight line from the City Hall, and only about twenty-five by the boat or cars) and its beauty and healthfulness of location have led to a marked change in the plan of temporary residences. Instead of the tent and cheap summer cottage, to be occupied only for a few weeks, permanent homes were arranged for, and cottages and grounds have been fitted up at a cost varying from \$1,000 to \$20,000 each. Avenues have been widened, the water-pipes have been enlarged and laid deep, so as to be protected from the frosts of winter, and barns have been erected, under proper restrictions, for the convenience of those desiring to keep horses and carriages. The trustees have also arranged for selling larger plots of ground, and to give deeds instead of leases to those who prefer them.

The trustees determined to turn over the municipal management to the lot owners and residents as soon as they (the trustees) were relieved from the financial obligations which they assumed in conducting the affairs of the association. At a meeting of the lot owners, held a few years ago, and largely attended, a resolution was adopted approving of this changed plan as to the management, and agreeing to accept the transfer of the corporate authority. In accordance with this plan, and as a necessary preliminary step to its earliest possible consummation, the trustees funded the debts of the association by the issue of bonds amply secured by mortgage upon all its unsold property. About fifty thousand dollars' worth of these bonds was immediately taken at par.



## EAST NORWICH.

This small village was formerly called Norwich, by James and George Townsend, sons of John Townsend 1st. The word East was prefixed to designate the post-office. The brothers owned a tract of land here about 1680, and named the place in honor of their father's birthplace, Norwich, England. Andrew C. Hegeman (an officer in the war of 1812) is credited with having done much for the prosperity of the village. It contains a hotel; a general store, where the post-office is kept; a small grocery; a tailor's establishment, John N. Remsen proprietor (who has been town clerk over 25 years); a wagon shop; a printing office and a church; also the residences of several active business men. It is situated about two miles south of Oyster Bay, on the turnpike leading through Flushing to New York.

A few gentlemen residing at East Norwich contributed about \$1,000 to purchase a hand press and necessary appurtenances, and issued on the 11th day of September 1880 the first copy of the East Norwich *Enterprise*, a weekly newspaper, with Halsted H. Frost as manager. The *Enterprise* has met with marked success.

## THE EAST NORWICH M. E. CHURCH.

Nearly one hundred years ago (1784) the Rev. Philip Cox, a Methodist minister belonging to the Jamaica circuit, preached in this place. Services were held at private houses. From 1784 to 1822 traveling ministers of the Jamaica circuit officiated here. In 1822 the Rev. Joshua Burch was located here, and held services at the residence of Thomas Cheshire. During the summer of 1833 a grove meeting was held at Muttontown, then called Christian Hill. This grove meeting was a memorable one; out of it grew a well organized and efficient working Methodist society in this place, and the erection of a suitable building. About forty persons were converted upon this occasion, and among them we find the name of James Vernon. The first thought of this good man after his conversion was to devise plans for a suitable place of worship. He aroused enthusiasm among a few neighbors. They held a meeting in a barn now standing, drew up a paper stating their object, and Mr. Vernon started the list of subscribers with \$40, a very large sum in those days. Attached to this paper are seventy-four names, with the amount promised. George Peters, Thomas Cheshire, Henry Cheshire, John Nstrand, Abraham Remsen, Catherine, Mary and Sally Peters and Andrew C. Hegeman gave \$25 each; Thomas Cheshire and William Duryea, \$20 each; John Van Cott, \$15; Jackson Vernon, George Remsen, John Jackson, John Layton, John Cheshire, Charles Cheshire, Joseph White, C. & J. Stores, Samuel Mott, Gideon Wright and Townsend W. Burtis, \$10 each; and others from five dollars down to one as they were able. The members of the Society of Friends also contributed liberally.

The church was built in 1834, and it has been of great use and benefit to the entire neighborhood. It is 31 by 37 feet, located just south of the village, and is worth,

with the ground attached, about \$2,500. The site was a gift from James Vernon. The parsonage, situated a short distance north of the village, is a two-story structure, built in 1866 or 1867, and, with the plot of ground, worth perhaps \$1,500.

The Sabbath-school was started during the year 1834, and George Remsen, father of John N. Remsen, had much to do with its organization. Joseph Latting was its first superintendent. Rev. George Hollis (now living) is credited with starting this school. At present there are 75 scholars and 10 teachers and officers.

Joseph C. Thomas was stationed here as preacher in 1875 and 1876, and under his ministry forty new members were added to the church. A younger class of men now controls its management, and its future usefulness is well assured.

## GEORGE S. DOWNING.

[BY H. H. FROST, OF THE "EAST NORWICH ENTERPRISE."]

George S. Downing was born in the village of East Norwich, Queens county, N. Y., on the 30th of March 1815. His father, Richard Downing, resided in his early life in Littleworth, now Sea Cliff, L. I., with his father, George Downing, who was the grandfather of George S., and also of William H. Downing, now of Greenvale, and of Benjamin W. Downing, of Flushing, who has been district attorney of Queens county during the last sixteen years.

The facilities afforded by the district schools half a century ago for obtaining an education were limited, and Mr. Downing's opportunities in this respect were not extensive. The lack of early advantages, however, in this particular has not impaired his usefulness as a public servant, nor detracted from his standing as a citizen. Early in life evincing an interest in politics, he was in 1844 chosen constable and collector of taxes of his native town, and held the position four years. At the expiration of his term he was elected town clerk, and he held that office five years. When Robert S. Seabury took the office of sheriff of the county, January 1st 1850, Mr. Downing was made under sheriff, which position he held until January 1st 1853, when he succeeded Mr. Seabury as sheriff. At the expiration of his official term, in January 1856, he accepted the position of under sheriff, under his successor, Bernardus Hendrickson, and this office he retained until the close of the term of Sheriff Hendrickson, in 1859, when he returned to his native village, locating upon the homestead purchased of the estate of Townsend U. Franklin.

The next year, 1860, he was chosen supervisor of the town, and for seven consecutive years thereafter he was re-elected, and in several instances without opposition. This period covered the four years of the great Rebellion. The varied and responsible duties that devolved upon him as the financial officer of the town during this troublous period Mr. Downing discharged in such a manner as to win the approval and elicit the indorsement of an appreciative constituency.



*Geo. S. Downing*  
— " —





War has been said to be the father of all things; for it is only in the strife of strong passions, and amid the sudden and pressing demands which arise in a state of war, that fine qualities, noble impulses, and superior abilities find opportunity for their action, and come to the light of day and the admiration of men. No war was ever so sustained by the persistent devotion and zeal of the home population as was this great civil conflict. Aside from the regular and enormous expenditures of the government nearly \$80,000,000 were raised and expended by the loyal citizens in providing for the soldiers, and the widows and orphans of those who died in defending the Union. While the town of Oyster Bay raised its full share of money with which to pay liberal bounties to its volunteers it did not forget to afford relief to the needy wives and children, and in some instances to the aged and infirm parents, of those who had left their homes at their country's call.

By referring to the town records it will be found that at a special town meeting held in East Norwich August 26th 1862 it was decided to raise by taxation the sum of \$20,000, a part of which was to be expended in payment of bounties to volunteers, and the remainder to be appropriated to the relief of the needy wives and children of those who had gone forth, with their lives in their hands, to defend and preserve their government. At the regular town meeting held April 7th 1863 the sum of \$3,500 was authorized to be raised by taxation, to be used exclusively for the relief and benefit of the families of volunteers. The testimony of one of the oldest commanding officers of the war was that the two most effective ways in which our armies in the field were sustained in the long struggle were—first, by the general assurance that was felt that neither the wives, children, parents, nor others dependent on those in the field would suffer for the necessities of life while their supporters were in the service of their country; second, that the sick and wounded would not lack for any of those things which, though not provided by army regulations, might conduce to comfort, expedite recovery, save the lives and sustain the *morale* of the soldiers. On the 16th of July 1864 a special town meeting was held, when it was voted to raise \$60,000 for the purpose of supplying the town's quota of men upon an anticipated call by the government. At another special town meeting, held January 17th 1865, the sum of \$150,000 was voted, to be expended in furnishing men to fill the quota of the town under a then recent call of the president. During the war the town incurred an indebtedness of \$220,000, a debt that in amount surpassed anything ever dreamed of by that generation until the Rebellion, with its fearful prophecy of the dissolution of the Union, was evidencing unthought-of vitality and strength.

It is simply Mr. Downing's due to have herein recorded the fact that, previous to any action of the town authorizing the raising of money by taxation, to be paid to volunteers as bounty or for the relief of their families, he had, aided by a few patriotic citizens, advanced thousands of dollars for that purpose, having no security for

its return by the town. It is perhaps needless to add that the town honored this patriotic act of its citizens at its first meeting. The town was particularly fortunate at that time in having for its chief officer a gentleman of acknowledged executive ability, of unquestioned integrity and of indomitable energy and courage; one who possessed to a marked degree the fullest confidence of the citizens of the town, wholly irrespective of party affiliations. He was enabled, with the co-operation of prominent men of both political parties, to carry forward to a successful issue the raising of enormous sums of money, with which they promptly forwarded to the seat of war the town's full quota of men, and very liberally provided for the families of volunteers. The disbursement of all the monies raised by the town to defray the expenses of the war was placed in Mr. Downing's hands as supervisor, with discretionary power to use and apply it as he deemed most judicious.

There were 769 men furnished the government by the town, of whom 54 were substitutes procured by and for citizens who had been or were liable to be drafted.

In August 1862 a large number of young men from the town volunteered and joined the government forces at Washington. Among these patriotic young men from the village of East Norwich were James Vernon and Daniel L. Downing, the last named being the son of the subject of this biography. At the battle of Brandy Station the valiant and courageous young soldier Vernon was killed, and about ten days later (June 17th 1863) the fearless hero young Downing lost his life at the battle of Aldie, Va. The loss of his son was a severe trial to the father, and the sad fate of these two estimable boys was deplored by all who knew them. The loss of a battle, the disastrous repulse of the army, in no one case cast so dark a gloom over the village or created so profound and lasting a sorrow as did the sudden death of these two promising young men. In Virginia soil lies buried the one, Vernon, his resting place unknown; and the other is entombed at Brookville, in this town. Thus sleep these two sons—the best their fathers had to give, the costliest sacrifice they could offer on the altar of their country. Their last battle is fought, their last march ended, their last bivouac is made. They sleep well, in that slumber from which no bugle call or sound of any kind can awaken them. They fell bravely. Their names shall be forever linked with the great battle fields. The cause for which they shouldered arms and for which they lost their lives has been carried, by the united struggles and sacrifices of all, to a triumphant issue and a glorious peace.

In January 1865 Mr. Downing was presented with an elegant and costly gold watch and chain by his townsmen, as a testimonial of their high regard and esteem for his personal character, and as an imperfect recognition of his valuable and efficient aid during the alarming and trying period of a protracted and terrible war. The watch bears the following inscription:

"GEORGE S. DOWNING. From his Fellow Townsmen,



in appreciation of his services as Supervisor of the town of Oyster Bay, Queens County. January 1st 1865."

Doctor James C. Townsend, of Glen Cove, made the presentation address, in forcible language eloquently portraying the many excellencies and the substantial worth of Mr. Downing's character, closing his masterly effort with the quotation "an honest man's the noblest work of God."

After leaving the office of supervisor Mr. Downing occupied his time in cultivating his farm and managing the numerous estates of which he is custodian. In 1875, however, he was again elected supervisor, and held the office until 1881, when he peremptorily declined to accept the nomination, much to the regret of the taxpayers of the town, signally irrespective of party. In connection with the other positions Mr. Downing has filled may be mentioned that of director of the Glen Cove Mutual Insurance Company, of which institution he was chosen treasurer, a position he now occupies. He is also a director of the Roslyn Savings Bank, and for several years has been a director of the Queens County Agricultural Society. Throughout his entire life Mr. Downing has been the recipient of the popular confidence, and during a long public service, nearly forty years, that confidence has been faithfully maintained.

The personal character of the subject of this sketch is as stainless as his private life is unassuming. Universally esteemed by friend and foe for his unswerving integrity, he has won a reputation for straightforwardness, exactitude in all his business relations, and inflexibility of purpose, which has everywhere made him honored and universally respected. In personal opinion Mr. Downing is outspoken, never timid, but resolute and at times, perhaps, somewhat unyielding. A man of strong convictions, he is never reluctant in giving expression to his views and opinions. He is not inclined to sacrifice what he regards as right and just to the doctrine of expediency. He is a man open to reason, patient in investigation, cautious and jealous of false conclusions, ready to admit mistakes, and always open to new truths. His moral nature is constitutionally pure and noble. He utterly abhors duplicity, and makes truth the first article of his moral code. Nothing can bend him a hair's breadth from the line of rectitude. While his charity for the unintentional errors of others is broad and liberal his detestation of premeditated wrong and injustice is signally pronounced. He is wholly unostentatious, disliking show, form, and all vain and idle pageantry. Even now, having attained an affluent position, he retains the simplicity of habits and manners that has been peculiar to his life. While he is and always has been strictly temperate in all his habits, he adopts no ultra theories, but lets his moderation be known of all men. Before his children had reached manhood's estate his government was absolute as regarding his family, as a father's government ought to be, and was prompted by the highest possible disinterested regard for their future well-being. An intelligent affection for those who are connected with us is best displayed by bringing our own

knowledge and experience to bear upon disputed points, as against conclusions reached by those who, from their limited years and experience, are but superficial observers. He enforced perfect respect and obedience from his children, and even the deference of the younger to those who were more matured, and he is now honored and looked up to by them as a father who made no mistake in their earlier training. He governed by the power right actions give, and by the evident, although perhaps unexpressed, affection he had for them.

Every man of natural executive talent and possessed of a decided character has a ruling passion. From early life Mr. Downing has been ruled and moved by a passion for usefulness. It has engrossed his life, and will never cease. When once he had erected and consecrated the idol of his devotion there was not a thought, not a feeling, that went forth upon the broad track of the future, which failed to come back again to tell the issue of its errand. In the orthodox sense of the term he is not a professor of religion, but he has the profoundest veneration for the divine will and character. He spends his life in doing good. He misses no chance to serve the wronged, the suffering, the weak or unfortunate. He is especially the widow's and the orphan's friend. He loves wholly and truly the things of God, if by these are meant peace, truth, justice, purity, and his fellow man. In wise words, in ingenious suggestions, in serious remonstrances, in incentives to encouragement, he makes his life a precious possession and power in his own community. The crown which his patient, discreet, and faithful service to his neighbors and the public has placed upon his head can never be dethroned.

#### BROOKVILLE.

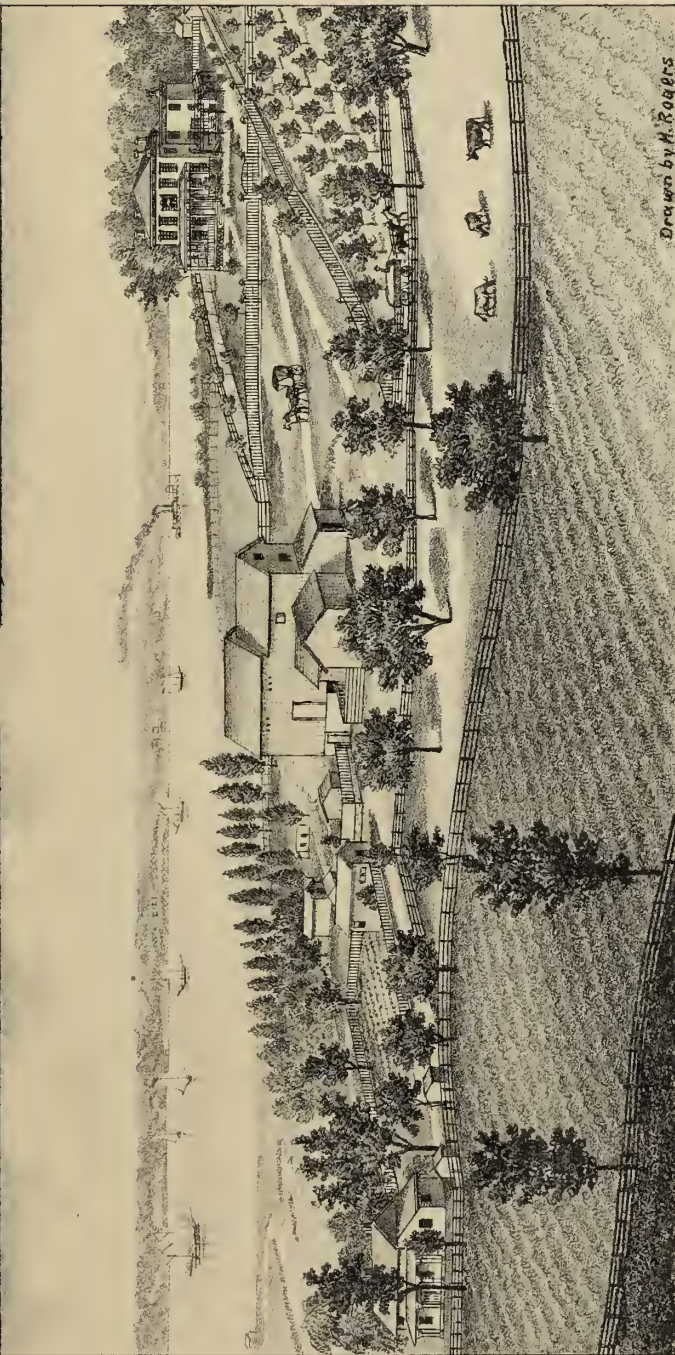
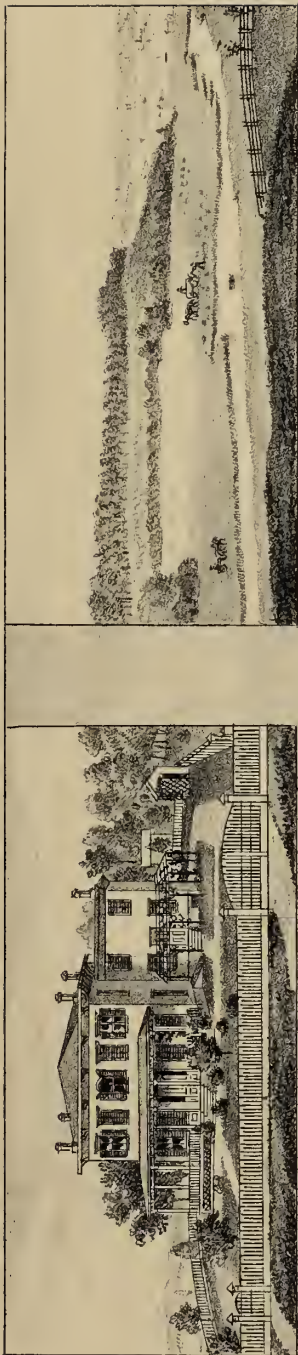
Brookville, called by the Indians Susco's Wigwam and by the Dutch Wolver Hollow, is a hamlet on Shoo Brook, above Beaver Swamp. It was founded soon after 1650, by the Dutch, for the purpose of affording protection to their eastern border. A Dutch settlement has sprung up here, and from it

#### THE REFORMED (DUTCH) CHURCH OF OYSTER BAY.

The house of worship is in Brookville. The church took its name, as was not unusual many years ago, from the township rather than from the immediate locality in which it was situated.

On the 9th of September 1732 the people of Wolver Hollow, Cedar Swamp (now Greenvale), Eastwood (now Syosset) and Matinecock (now Locust Valley) and vicinities met and decided to have a church of their own. Some were members of the Reformed Dutch church of Jamaica, more attended there, and most of them were of Dutch parentage and spoke the Dutch language; so the new church was Dutch Reformed. For many years the services were conducted in that language.

At the meeting of the 9th of September 1732 a subscription was started and it was determined to build a house of worship at once. On the 25th of the same



RESIDENCE OF JOHN SCHENCK, MATINECOCK, QUEENS CO., N.Y.











*John B. Luyster*

month an acre of ground for a building site was bought of Edmund Wright for £6, New York money. The church building was probably completed as early as April 1734, for on the 25th day of that month the people met in it and elected Peter Luyster and Cornelius Hoagland church masters (*kerche meesters*), to have charge of the sittings, and to take a general oversight of the house of worship. The first structure was an eight-sided building, with pointed roof, surmounted by a weather vane. The good old Dutch people were accustomed to look toward the church to see which way the wind blew, in more than one sense. When it did not blow from the right quarter, especially inside, they were inclined to inquire the reason. The men and women occupied different parts of the church, the former sitting on benches (*bancken*) or pews near the pulpit (though there was a row of benches along the walls), while the latter were seated farther away, each by herself on a straight backed chair.

The first house of worship stood for nearly one hundred years. It was taken down in 1832, and the present one was raised August 29th of the same year, and dedicated January 20th 1833. This was remodeled in 1875.

There is in the records no list of members at the organization, but there is a record of those who subscribed for building the first church. In this list there are names spelled Amerman, Brinkerhoff, Bennet, Durland, Haff, Hegeman, Hoogland, Hardenberg, Janse (Jansen), Koole (Cole), Luister, Loyse, Monfoort, Noorstrant, Onderdonck, Polhemus, Reinsen, Reyde (Ryder), Schenck, Symense (Simonson), Snedecer, Van Nortstrant, Voorhis, Vanvoris, Van Wyck and Woertman.

In 1836 a house near the church, with several acres of ground and necessary buildings, was bought for a parsonage. This has at different times been repaired, and in 1880 was rebuilt, remodeled and enlarged, making it a tasty and comfortable parsonage.

The Sabbath-school connected with the church was begun about 1834, with James Madison Montfort as superintendent. No records of the school except of late years remain. During the past few years J. B. Luyster, W. McKay, William Chapman and H. A. Stoutenberg (the present incumbent) have superintended the Sabbath-school. Its present membership is 150; its library contains over 300 volumes.

For two-thirds of the first century of its existence the church was associated with the Reformed churches of Newtown, Jamaica and Success, now North Hempstead (at Manhasset), and under the same pastoral care; and from 1802 until 1834 was associated with the church at Manhasset alone. For nine years after its organization the church of Oyster Bay, with its associates, waited in vain for a pastor from Holland; and in 1741 settled Johannes H. Goetschius, who left in 1748. From 1754 to 1760 Thomas Romeyn was pastor. He was followed after an interval of years, in 1766, by Hermanes Van Boelen, who remained six years. In 1775 Solomon Froeligh, noted in later years for his secession from the Reformed Dutch church, became pastor. His stay was

short. He was a noted Whig and was forced to leave Long Island to escape from the British, after a pastorate of fifteen months. After him came Rynier Van Nest, who remained as pastor from 1785 to 1797. In 1794 Z. H. Kuypers (Cooper) became a collegiate minister, and remained in charge as pastor until 1824. With Mr. Kuypers in 1813 D. S. Bogert became colleague, and he left in 1826. Henry Hermanes followed, but staid less than a year. He was succeeded in 1827 by James Otterson, who gave up his charge in 1834. After Mr. Otterson left, this church separated from that of North Hempstead, and called R. A. Quinn in 1835. In 1841 he left and Thomas B. Gregory became pastor, remaining until 1844. He was followed the same year by P. D. Oakey, who removed at the beginning of 1847. From the middle of that year Rev. N. E. Smith was pastor until February 1853; then J. L. McNair twenty months; I. A. De Baun three years from 1855; J. C. Lowe from 1859 until 1863; J. Searle, 1863-66; J. H. Smock, 1866-71; M. Swick, exactly six years. In 1877 J. A. Davis, the present pastor, assumed charge.

The church reports a membership of 131, and about 130 families under the care of its pastor. While its increase has not been great, considering its years of life, it is well to remember that as many as twelve churches have been formed within what were once its bounds.

#### JOHN B. LUYSTER.

John B. Luyster was born at Greenvale, Queens county, L. I., October 22nd 1813. The family in a short time moved on to his grandfather's farm at Syosset, and lived with him. John B. was sent to school, and finished his education when about 18 years of age. February 12th 1833 he began teaching in the Syosset school district, and taught six quarters (a year and a half). He then went back and lived with his father, working on the farm until the spring of 1837, at which time he removed to East Norwich and engaged in a mercantile business which had been commenced the fall previous. He continued in that business about nine years.

December 30th 1842 he connected himself with the Reformed Church of Oyster Bay, located at Brookville, and since that date he has a great portion of the time been superintendent of the Sunday-school of that church. He exerted his influence and contributed of his means to build the houses of worship of the Reformed churches of Locust Valley and Jericho.

In the winter of 1846 he exchanged his property in East Norwich, consisting of a dwelling and store-house, for a farm of about 204 acres in Brookville; on March 16th following moved on to it, and has resided there ever since.

In April 1856 he was elected one of the trustees of the Jones Fund, and he served eleven years in that capacity.

It is the constant endeavor of Mr. Luyster, through the blessing of God on his exertions, to have the world better for his having lived in it, and in some degree to answer the divine purpose in bringing him into this state of existence.



## GENEALOGY OF JOHN B. LUYSTER.

*Great-great-grandfather,*

Peter Luyster, was born November 9th  
1696, and died April 18th 1772,  
76 years of age.

Sarah Monfort was born February 28th 1696,  
and died February 7th 1757,  
61 years of age.

Peter Luyster and Sarah Monfort were married May  
11th 1718.

## DESCENT OF FATHER:

*Great-grandfather,*

John Luyster, son of Peter and Sarah Luyster, was  
born January 24th 1721 and died June 2nd 1803, 82  
years of age.

Elizabeth Van Voorhis was born ——— and died  
March 17th 1792.

John Luyster and Elizabeth Van Voorhis were mar-  
ried June 12th 1747.

*Grandfather,*

Peter Luyster, son of John and Elizabeth Luyster,  
was born May 26th 1748, and died August 11th 1834,  
86 years of age.

Gertrude Onderdonk was born August 23d 1756, and  
died May 27th 1848, 91 years of age.

Peter Luyster and Gertrude Onderdonk were married  
October 19th 1781.

*Father,*

Adrian Luyster, son of Peter and Gertrude Luyster,  
was born April 19th 1790, and died December 16th  
1861, 71 years of age.

Adrian Luyster and Phebe Luyster were married  
April 15th 1812.

## DESCENT OF MOTHER:

*Great-grandfather,*

Peter Luyster, son of Peter and Sarah Luyster, was  
born September 30th 1722, and died November 27th  
1801, 79 years of age.

Phebe Bennet was born October 27th 1736, and died  
November 23d 1822, 86 years of age.

Peter Luyster and Phebe Bennet were married August  
3d 1753.

*Grandfather,*

James Luyster, son of Peter and Phebe Luyster, was born  
October 29th 1760, and died March 24th 1847, 86 years  
of age.

Sarah Bennet was born June 14th 1758, and died  
April 16th 1837, 79 years of age.

James Luyster and Sarah Bennet were married June  
24th 1792.

*Mother,*

Phebe Luyster, daughter of James and Sarah Luyster,  
was born February 12th 1794, and died November 6th  
1880, 86 years of age.

John B. Luyster, son of Adrian and Phebe Luyster, was  
born October 22nd 1813.

Ann Simonson, daughter of Mouris and Catha-  
rine Simonson, was born February  
25th 1811.

John B. Luyster and Ann Simonson  
were married April 20th  
1836.



*Daniel Hegeman*

THE HEGEMAN FAMILY.

Adrian Hegeman, the first of the name who settled in the town of Oyster Bay, located primarily at Dosoris, and afterward at Cedar Swamp, where he resided till the year 1743, when he died, in the 69th year of his age. He left three sons. The eldest, named Peter, who was born in 1704 and died in 1770, left one son, Joost (George) Hegeman, who was born in 1733 and died in 1790. He left four sons, the eldest of whom, Jacobus (James) Hegeman, was born in the year 1765 and married Catherine Onderdonck, a sister of Peter Onderdonck of Cow Neck, in the town of North Hempstead. They raised a family of seven children, viz., Peter Onderdonck, Daniel, Elbert, Gertrude, Maria, and Elizabeth and Anna, who were twins. Of these none are living except Daniel, the second son, and his brother Elbert, who resides at Glen Cove.

Daniel, whose portrait appears in connection with this sketch, was born July 25th 1802, on the farm which he now owns and upon which he is spending the evening of his days. It is the old farm at Cedar Swamp, so long in possession of the family. Mr. Hegeman received his education at a common district school. His chosen vocation was farming, a business in which he has been rewarded with success. In 1827 he left the home farm and purchased and removed to the farm of Andrew C. Hegeman, at East Norwich. He purchased the old homestead in 1845, and has since resided upon it.

He was married June 16th 1824 to Mary Jane Simonson, a daughter of Norris Simonson. They had eleven children, six of whom are living, viz., James A., William,

Peter, Mary (now the widow of George Mitchell), Elbert, and Ann Eliza, wife of William Chapman of New York. Elbert resides in Brooklyn, and is an employe in the National Park Bank in New York; William is on the farm with his father, and the other two sons occupy farms on the north and south sides of the homestead.

Mrs. Hegeman died January 13th 1861, and on the 9th of June 1862 Mr. Hegeman married Ann Van Cott, a daughter of George Van Cott of Greenvale.

Mr. Hegeman is a man universally loved, honored and respected by the people of his town, having been called to serve them a number of years in each of the offices of assessor, overseer of the poor, and trustee of the Jones Fund. He also served with fidelity twelve years as superintendent of the county poor. He is an attendant and supporter of the Reformed church at Brookville, of which his wife and several of his children are members.

#### BAYVILLE.

Bayville, formerly called Oak Neck, contains 90 dwellings and 325 inhabitants. The peninsula Oak Neck derived its name from its many large oaks. Only one remains, which stands on an eminence styled Mt. Pleasant.

At Francis Cove, on the east side of the neck, the Indians had a camping place, which is marked by a pile of clam and oyster shells. There was a rock with a deep hole in it, in which they pounded their corn. Arrow heads and stone mortars and pestles are found. William R. Bell presented the writer with a stone axe which was plowed up near his house.

In 1745 a road was surveyed commencing at Beaver Swamp and running through Bayville to Mingo Springs, on Center Island, where Charles Ludlam furnished the surveyors with a sumptuous dinner, which ended the survey of the road. In 1836 there were fifteen houses in the place. Oysters and clams were the chief source of income. The names of the oyster planters in 1832 were George Campbell, Daniel Dickerson, John Ellison, Reuben Hall and Jacob Baldwin. From planting a few hundred bushels the business has increased to planting 50,000 bushels a year.

A meeting called at William R. Bell's in 1850 decided to build a school-house. Money was raised by subscription and a building erected. An application to be set off into a separate district was granted. Aaron Payne was the first teacher.

One of the two main branches of business was started here in 1825, when John Bell planted half an acre of asparagus, which produced two years afterward 25 bunches a day. The number of bunches has increased to 11,000 a day and the acreage to 125.

The place was provided with a Methodist Episcopal church in 1860, and a post-office in 1876. The first store was built by Lewis Dickerson and William R. Bell, the present owner. James Beatty opened a grocery store in 1866.



## BETHPAGE.

Bethpage is a farming settlement in the south part of the town. The original Bethpage tract was purchased from the Indians August 18th 1695, and settled upon by Thomas Powell, an active Friend from Huntington. He made another purchase in 1699, and sold a third of his interest the following year to Thomas Whitson, the second settler. This tract was large, embracing most of the central portion of the southern part of the town. The tract was surveyed by Thomas Willis.

A Friends' meeting every five weeks, on First-day, was commenced here as early as 1698. In 1742 a meeting-house was commenced. In the year 1816 \$1,250 was raised for a new meeting-house; a surplus of \$175 was contributed toward building horse sheds at Westbury. The meeting is described as irregularly attended in 1826, and the society as well as the building seems to be going into decay. The Stewart estate has an extensive brick-yard here, with H. F. Barton as superintendent.

## JERICHO.

The Indian name of this village was Lusum. It has also gone by the name of Springfield or "the Farms." It is pleasantly situated near the center of the town, upon the Jericho turnpike, 27 miles from New York. It was a part of the purchase made by Robert Williams in 1650, and was settled by a number of substantial Quaker families, the descendants of whom remain here, including a branch of the Underhills, several families of Willetses, the Seamans and others. The village is supplied with abundance of pure water from springs which never fail, issuing from the foot of a neighboring hill. There are now in the village two stores, the principal one kept by S. J. Seamans, a descendant of one of the oldest families and first settlers here. It is a wholesale and retail store of drygoods, groceries, hardware, etc. There are here also blacksmith and wagon shops and a large cider-mill in which is manufactured only the pure, refined article, which is shipped to various points. The proprietors are Ketchum & Jagger. The school facilities are good, there being a large, substantial school building.

## THE FRIENDS' SOCIETY.

Here is the Hicksite Friends' meeting-house. The origin of this society runs into the hidden past, before minutes were kept. In 1676 the quarterly meeting desired Friends of "the Farms" to observe their week-day meetings with diligence as formerly ordered. For over a century there was no public meeting-house, but Friends met at private houses. Mary, widow of Thomas and mother of Richard Willets ("a mother in Israel"), as early as 1678 had opened her house for meetings and the entertainment of traveling Friends. She died at Jericho in 1713, aged 85 years, a worthy minister of the Church of Christ. In 1683 it was agreed that Friends' papers be read at "the Farms" in the twelfth month every year, "that our children may come to understand the order of Friends in their marriage and other relations." In 1690 a First-day meeting was held at Jericho every five weeks, but the week-day meetings were kept alternately at

Westbury and Jericho, Friends of both meetings joining in one. In 1713 the monthly meeting kept at Jericho was directed in future to be at Westbury. In 1758 William Reckitt had a meeting of several hundred on a First-day. In 1786 it was proposed to divide Westbury preparative meeting and settle one at Jericho, in the house of the two widows Seaman. In 1787 it was proposed to build a meeting-house, which was done. This is the building now standing and used as a Hicksite Friends' meeting-house. The value of the buildings, etc., is thought to be about \$3,000. There are two branches of this society—one at Jerusalem and one at Bethpage. The celebrated Elias Hicks occasionally officiated here for many years.

The graveyard attached to the church has been in use since 1790. It is under the sole care of the Friends, but others than members of that society are permitted to use it. The first interments are supposed to have been those of John Willets and a son of Elias Hicks.

## JERICHO REFORMED (DUTCH) CHURCH.

In 1870 Rev. J. H. Smock, pastor of the Reformed church at Brookville, began preaching on Sabbath afternoons in the public school-house at Jericho. The large audiences indicated that there would soon be a call here for a church. Shortly, however, the school-room was closed to religious services. A chapel was at once proposed, and, Lewis Ficken giving the ground, a subscription was started and the chapel begun. Aid was given by the Church Building Fund of the Reformed Church, and in April 1871 the chapel was dedicated. Rev. M. Swick, who succeeded Mr. Smock at Brookville, also preached in the Jericho chapel until 1875, when the pulpit was supplied by theological students from the seminary at New Brunswick, N. J.

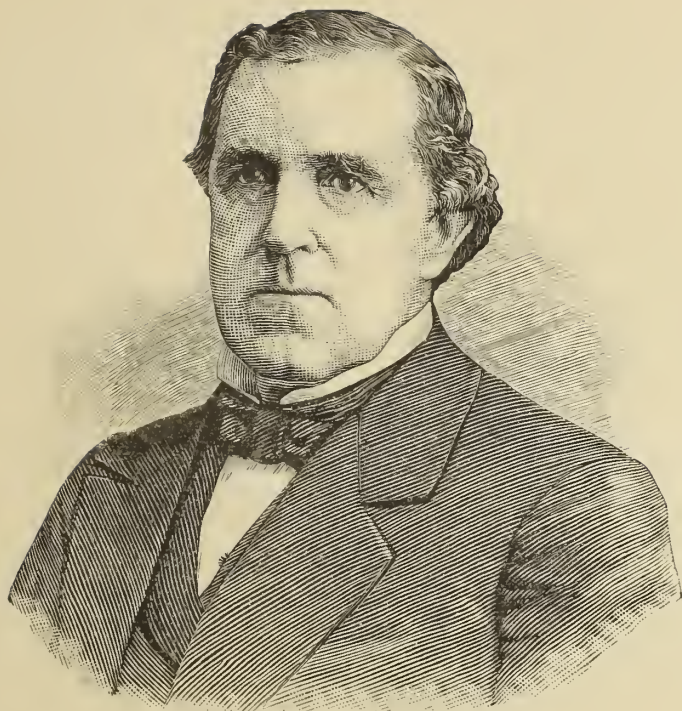
In 1876 a request was made to the North Classis of Long Island for an organization. A committee was appointed, which, strange to say, organized a church here with only six members, and only one man among them.

Rev. H. De Vries, a recent graduate of New Brunswick Theological Seminary, was called in September 1876, and installed near the close of the same year. He left the year following; but sometime before his leaving both of the elders had removed—the one dismissed, the other not, as he really had never been a member at all. The North Classis of Long Island met, decided that this organization had not been legally made, and attached the members to the Oyster Bay church.

At the close of 1877 Rev. J. A. Davis became pastor of the Brookville church, and he supplied the pulpit at Jericho each Sabbath. After two years increasing duties and lack of strength compelled him to relinquish the service at Jericho. In 1880 Rev. E. Schultze assumed charge on trial, but left at the end of three months, and for the three months ending that year Mr. Davis again supplied the pulpit.

Early in 1881 Rev. James B. Wilson became pastor in charge, under the care of the Domestic Mission Board of the Reformed Church, in the hope that the enterprise would soon be strong enough to be separated from the church at Brookville.

The Sabbath-school connected with this enterprise was begun in 1870, with T. B. Imlay as superintendent.



*Daniel Underhill*

DANIEL UNDERHILL.

Captain John Underhill, a narrative of whose life as a pioneer has already been given at some length in the history of this town, was the ancestor of several of the most worthy men and women that the town of Oyster Bay has produced. Among these it is very proper to make special mention of Daniel Underhill of Jericho, who is one of the most stalwart representatives of this old family and one of the most influential citizens of his native town. His descent from the illustrious ancestor is thus traced: Captain John Underhill married Mary Mosely. Their son, John Underhill 2nd, married Mary Prior. Abraham, their son, married Sarah daughter of Thomas Townsend. One of their sons became the head of a family, and his son Adonijah Underhill married Pheba Willets, a daughter of Daniel Willets. Adonijah settled at Jericho and purchased of the Townsend family the farm which has since been the birthplace of five generations of the family. Here his son Daniel was born. Daniel married John Jackson's daughter Mary, and here on the 28th of July 1797 their son Samuel Jackson Underhill was born. His wife was Samuel Willets's daughter Mary, and they were the parents of Daniel Underhill, the subject of this sketch.

Mr. Underhill was reared on the farm where he was

born, and after improving all the advantages afforded by the district school he attended for a few months a private school at Poughkeepsie, N. Y. He was married on the 26th of October 1847—just 30 days before he was 21 years old—to Caroline a daughter of James Post, of Old Westbury, and sister of Captain Charles Post, of Glen Cove. Their only living child is Samuel J. Underhill, who is also the head of a family, his children representing the tenth generation of the Underhill family from the progenitor first mentioned.

Mr. Underhill has made farming his leading occupation, although largely interested in other business. While not regarded as a politician in the modern sense of the term, still there are few men, if any, in the town who wield a wider influence. He has been identified with the Republican party since its formation. He is a trustee of the Roslyn Savings Bank and was for eleven years a director of the Glen Cove Mutual Insurance Company, of which his father was one of the original incorporators.

In religious interests Mr. Underhill is identified with the Society of Friends, and he is at the present time a member of the board of managers of Swarthmore College, near Philadelphia. He was happy in his domestic relations, and his married life for over thirty-four years was a signally pleasant one; but in January 1882 his wife died, in the full respect of all who knew her.



**MANNETTO HILL,**

a small settlement north of Bethpage, received its name from an Indian tradition concerning a spring of water here. The spring, found during a severe drought, was considered a "godsend," and the hill was named after their god Mannet. There is a small Methodist Episcopal church here, built in 1857.

**FARMINGDALE.**

Farmingdale (formerly called Hardscrabble) is situated both on the main line of the Long Island Railroad and on the Stewart Central extension, about thirty-two miles from New York. The place is a part of the Bethpage tract. It contains a hotel, several stores, a bakery, a union free school, three churches and Bernard Levino's picture frame and moulding manufactory. This business has been established a year, and is the first factory started in the place. His business is large, as he has little competition. Mr. Levino has here 100 building lots, which he offers gratis to those who will build thereon. The street is 60 feet wide and set with shade trees.

The Free Methodist church here is of recent origin. The Methodist Episcopal church built a small edifice here in 1843, and it is at present an active, energetic society. A more complete account of this church would have been given had not a gentleman failed to furnish a promised history of it.

**ST. THOMAS'S EPISCOPAL CHURCH.**

The corner stone of this neat and churchly edifice was laid July 19th 1877 by the Rev. J. A. Paddock, D. D., then rector of St. Peter's Church, Brooklyn, now bishop of Washington Territory. Services had been previously held in a small hall for more than a year, and a congregation of about thirty families collected. The church edifice was completed in May 1878, and opened May 17th by Bishop Littlejohn. The structure is 60 feet long by 26 feet wide, with basement 8 feet high under the whole building, fitted up for social meetings, Sunday-school, etc. The church is ceiled with narrow white pine on the rafters, and has a recess chancel. The windows on the sides are of plain stained glass; the chancel window is filled with appropriate emblems. The church has a beautiful spire, with belfry, in which has been placed a bell of suitable size. The cost of the building was \$2,500. This church is pronounced by experts a perfect "gem," considering its cost and size.

The building was erected under the supervision of the Rev. Thomas Cook, head of the Associate Mission for Suffolk county, acting for and under the missionary committee of the diocese. He is not only the founder of the mission, but by his indefatigable zeal in raising the necessary funds has brought the work to a successful

termination. The ground upon which the church stands was donated to the trustees of the diocese of Long Island by A. Noon, and the cost of the building was defrayed by subscriptions obtained by the missionary in charge. Rev. J. J. A. Morgan officiates at present.

**CENTER ISLAND.**

Center Island, sometimes called Hog Island, was in the original deed reserved by the Indians; but was soon purchased by Cornelius Van Raynen, Govert Lockermans (Kissam) and Jacobus Buckner, who transferred it to the town of Oyster Bay in 1665. This, and Pine Island, both properly peninsulas, were among the town's most valuable property. Part of it was planted occasionally, to prevent the use of it as common pasture, and there are several engagements with different persons to live there and take care of the crops. But its principal value was in its grazing and meadow lands. For grazing purposes the island was divided into twenty-two equal shares. Each of these shares entitled the owner to pasturage for six cows; or he might put in the place of each cow either two swine or four sheep, or two yearling cattle and one horse in the place of two cows. Goats were free for each owner to keep as many as he pleased.

**THE LUDLAM FAMILY.**

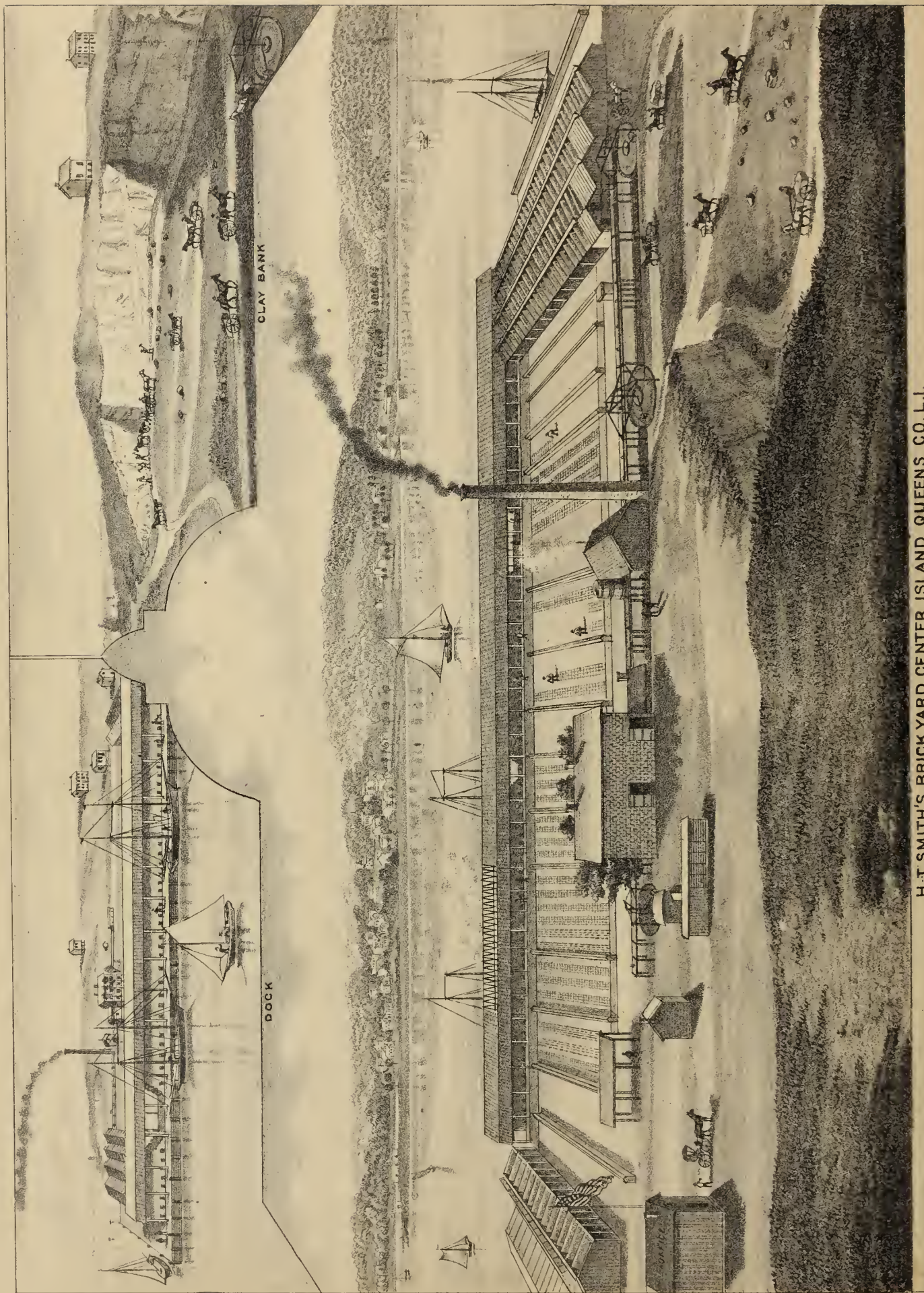
Joseph Ludlam, the first of the name who settled on Center Island, purchased the house of John Pratt, which is now standing and constitutes a part of the residence of Henry Ludlam. Joseph at his death, in 1698, left two sons, Joseph 2nd and Charles. The eldest, according to British law, inherited the landed property; but, not thinking it just to his brother, Charles, he divided with him. Joseph retained the south part of the island, which is at present owned by the Smith family, and gave to his brother the north part, which is mostly owned by his descendants. The family is of English origin. The first Joseph was buried beside a large rock near the old homestead. Most of the other deceased members of the family are buried in the Ludlam burying ground on Center Island. Joseph Ludlam 2nd died in 1730. His descendants are represented by James Ludlam, S. Y. Ludlam, and Elbert Ludlam of Oyster Bay.

Charles Ludlam 1st was born on Center Island, in 1691, and died in 1769. His wife was Elizabeth Feakes. Their issue were born as follows: In 1717, Charles 2nd, progenitor of the families of Robert Ludlam and William Ludlam; in 1720 Sylvanus, who died in Nova Scotia; in 1722 Henry Ludlam, in 1725 Daniel, in 1728 Cleamants, in 1730 Elizabeth, in 1733 Susannah.

Henry Ludlam, who was born in 1722, married Naomi Feakes, and at his death, in 1791, left six children, viz.:







H.T. SMITH'S BRICK YARD, CENTER ISLAND, QUEENS CO. L.I.





*Henry Ludlam*

Henry, who left no issue; Susannah, who married Nathaniel Smith of Islip; Sarah, who married Jonathan Cables; Phoebe, not married; Esther, who married William Birdsall; and Charles 3d, who was born in 1770 and married Sarah Feakes.

Charles Ludlam 3d had one child, Henry Ludlam, who was born at the old homestead on Center Island, February 4th 1796. The portrait which appears in connection with this biographical sketch represents him as he now appears, in the 86th year of his age. The signature underneath is a *fac simile* of his name as he now writes it. He was married January 18th 1822 to Ruth F. Coles, a daughter of Rev. Benjamin Coles of Philadelphia, and a grand-daughter of the Rev. Benjamin Coles who was for many years the pastor of Oyster Bay Baptist church, of which she is now a member. The twain still reside on the old ancestral farm. They are surrounded by their family of children, all now grown to manhood and womanhood. Their house is a home of hospitality.

Mr. Ludlam has always devoted himself mainly to the care of his farm and is an admirer of good livestock, especially horses. He is kind, charitable in a quiet way, and always very positive in his views and conclusions. In politics he was an "Old Line Whig," and afterward a Republican until later in life, when he came to indorse the Democratic party.

#### SMITH'S BRICK YARD.

This brick yard is located on the extreme south end of Center Island, on a part of the old Smith farm; with the accompanying clay beds and necessary room it occupies over fifteen acres of ground, and has 400 feet of docks fronting Oyster Bay harbor. The yard was started in the year 1854 by Jacob and Daniel V. Smith, who were associated with their father, Daniel Smith. The buildings were erected that year, and the manufacture of brick was commenced the following year. The machinery is propelled by the same steam engine which has been used from the establishment of the yard. The primitive pits were the old style sod pits. In 1878 Jacob Smith and his son Charles put in the new circular pits and introduced new machinery, improving the quality of the brick and increasing the producing capacity, until now the yard turns out annually five millions of brick, which are well known in the trade as Center Island brick and are of extra quality. The yard has furnished brick for Steinway's piano factory at Astoria, Bogart & Grant's factory at Flushing and other important buildings.

Forty men and boys and four horses are employed. The manufacture of brick is superintended and managed by G. W. Conway, a native of Haverstraw, who has had more than thirty years' experience in the business. About 500,000 brick are burned in a kiln. To properly burn these according to the improved process requires 80 cords of wood and 600 bushels of culm or coal dust.

In the year 1880 Daniel V. Smith died, and his interest in the business passed by will to his son Henry T. Smith, who purchased the remaining interest of Jacob Smith and is now carrying on the business as sole proprietor.

#### SYOSSET.

Syosset is a village of 250 inhabitants. It has a station on the Long Island Railroad, sixty or seventy residences, a post-office, a blacksmith and wheelwright shop, a tavern, two groceries, a school-house and a free church edifice, standing on a one-acre lot, donated by S. W. Cheshire. This church was built in 1860, under the direction of five inhabitants of the place, who became trustees. It cost about \$1,300.

The free church building is open to all denominations of Christians, and various clergymen have officiated from time to time.

A Sunday-school of 50 or 60 scholars is maintained, with a corps of efficient teachers of both sexes. John Cook is the superintendent.

Rev. R. G. Hutton, rector of Christ Church, Oyster Bay, obtained a parish organization, according to statute, under the title of St. George's Church of Syosset.

This Episcopal congregation has not yet attained sufficient strength to support a minister, and depends upon lay reading, with services by clergymen on special occasions.





*O. D. Burtis*

OLIVER D. BURTIS.

The derivation of the name Burtis comes down to us through the misty vale of tradition. It is said that two brothers who came from Italy purchased lands on Manhattan Island and engaged in the cultivation of tobacco; but, finding the soil poor, one of them removed across the East River and purchased lands at the place called Wallabout, where he resumed his former business. As a confirmation of this traditional statement we find in the Kings county register's office (page 34, Vol. I of deeds) that on the 22nd of June 1643 Governor Kieft granted lands at Wallabout to one Peter Cesar, Italian, for a tobacco plantation. May 1st 1647 Peter Cesar received an additional grant of land adjoining his first. This property was afterward sold by the vendue master to John Damon, by authority of the children of Peter Cesar. In connection with this sale we find the name "Albertus" or "Alburtus" added to Peter Cesar's name, and in Vol. II, pages 65 and 70, of the same records, two of his sons' names are written in each respective place "John Alburtus" and "William Alburtus." These two sons were then residents of Newtown. Riker's "Annals of Newtown" mentions the name among those of early settlers of the town. In the records of the town

of Hempstead for the year 1685 we find that Arthur Alburtus was owner of 249 acres of land. The name "Alburtus" is in some records written "Al Burtus." To simplify this name to Burtis required less change than in many contemporary cases; an instance, for example, being the division of the name "Thorneycraft" into the two names "Thorne" and "Craft." We find that James Burtis was born in Hempstead, September 1st 1708. He had a son Elias Burtis, born in Hempstead, June 22nd 1746. The latter had a son by the name of Elias D. Burtis, born also in Hempstead, January 12th 1781; he was a farmer; his wife was Elizabeth Dorlon. To them were born a number of children, among whom was Oliver D. Burtis.

He was born November 5th 1809, and was reared on the old farm at Hempstead. At the age of 10 years we find him with his father on a farm in Oneida county, which Long Island people then considered in "the far west," Buffalo being on the frontier. His education was limited to what he himself denominates the "commonest kind of common schools." After his father's death, which occurred April 26th 1826, he returned to Long Island, and at the age of 16½ years became a clerk in a grocery house in Brooklyn, where he was thus employed until 1830, when he obtained the position of book-

keeper in a clothing house. His wages were less than \$100 a year, but he saved \$50 from this and started business in 1831 for himself as a clothier in Brooklyn, on Fulton street, nearly opposite Hicks. His "pile" in money was exceedingly small, but he had a capital in *good credit*; he says his credit was then as good for anything he wanted to buy as it has ever been since.

He continued his business as a clothier in Brooklyn until 1857, investing his surplus capital in real estate in that city. Having, in the 26 years, amassed a snug fortune, he began to experience a longing for the vocation of his youth—"to enjoy the pleasures of an agricultural life." Accordingly he relinquished all business in the city and purchased a farm of 125 acres at Syosset, where he now resides.

Mr. Burtis is the only one left of his father's family, except a sister in Brooklyn. His wife, formerly Rachel Smith, whom he married in 1833, died in 1848. Of their children five sons and a daughter are living, viz.: Augustine W., commission woolens, in New York; B. Franklin, chief clerk yards and docks department, Brooklyn navy yard; Theodore E., a farmer at Queens; George Alvan, of the firm of Smyth & Burtis, real estate and insurance, in New York; Charles H., an attorney in Brooklyn, N. Y., and Olivia R., wife of William Wisner Taylor, an attorney of Grand Rapids, Mich.

The portrait printed in connection with this sketch represents Mr. Burtis as he now appears, in his 73d year. His family are old-time Episcopalians. He was chiefly instrumental in the erection of the Free Church at Syosset in 1861. While Rev. Mr. Hutton, rector of the church at Oyster Bay, was holding services at Syosset he requested Mr. Burtis to officiate one evening as lay reader, which service he performed with acceptance, and he has since culled and collated a considerable number of sermons. He is interested in schools and education generally. A characteristic of his family is honest industry without aspirations for distinction; he takes no part in politics, not even voting.

In temperance work Mr. Burtis has always taken an active part; he has lived to see some fruits from his labors, and has the credit for such work in the community where he resides. He says to his sons, "Your father has never in his life taken a glass of intoxicating drink at a public bar."

Although Mr. Burtis has retired from business life he did not retire from his life of usefulness. His friends do not like to be regarded as selfish, but they do wish him many more years to live, in which to do his good work for the community.

#### HICKSVILLE.

This village takes its name from Elias Hicks, who was well known as the founder of the Hicksite branch of the Society of Friends. In 1836 he and others bought a large tract of land and laid it out in streets and building lots. In 1842 the Long Island Railroad was extended to the village. In that year Elias Hicks and others put up

some fifteen buildings, and the railroad company built an engine house and extensive sheds for the storage of wood. These sheds some time afterward were burned, with other buildings, leaving nothing standing but the hotel.

In 1849 Frederick Heyne, a native of Germany, bought over a thousand acres of land here and began a settlement. He was quickly followed by others, and their thrift and energy once more commenced to build up the village. Some of these first settlers were Jacob Sevin, Christopher Yeagle, E. H. de Languillette, and John F. Heitz. Land was broken up, houses were erected, trees planted, etc. John F. Heitz took particular interest in the laying out of wide and regular streets and the planting of trees and laying of walks along both sides. In 1852 a public school-house was built on land donated by Mr. Heitz; the school still flourishes. From the healthfulness of the village and the picturesque scenery about it it soon began to attract a large number of settlers, of different nationalities but principally Germans. The village is laid out on what may be called a rolling prairie, surrounded by hills on the north and east. Extensive woods lie to the south. Hicksville is now a thriving village. There are eight firms engaged in gold and silver beating, giving employment to 60 or 70 persons. There are numerous stores, some of them large.

Julius Augustin does a very extensive business in dry-goods, groceries, coal, wood and fertilizers. Other business men are E. H. de Languillette, William Fraytag, wholesale dealer in liquors, etc., Henry Kahn, William Becker, brewer, and Edgar Davis, soda water manufacturer. There is also a sash and door manufactory.

There is here a farmers' and mechanics' club, with its own hall and grounds. The agricultural association of the town of Oyster Bay holds its meetings in this village in its own hall.

A Lutheran church and a Methodist union church stand on land donated by John F. Heitz, a Baptist church on land donated by Joseph Wallace, and a Roman Catholic church on land donated by Mr. Parker.

The Hicksville people had to go to Jericho for mail until 1855, when a post-office was established, and David Sammis appointed postmaster. He held the office till 1857, and E. H. de Languillette from 1857 to 1861. David Sammis was then appointed postmaster, but soon afterward his house with the post-office papers was destroyed by fire. In 1862 the office was under the charge of John H. Bonnihr, and it was kept at F. Herzog's store for two years. It was then transferred to the store of E. H. de Languillette, who was postmaster till 1869, since which year Ernest Liebke has held the office.

The hotel is a very extensive one, owned by F. Herzog and kept by Charles Gottert, under the name of the American House. Every convenience may here be found for man and beast.

Hicksville is 24 miles from the city of New York,  $7\frac{1}{2}$  miles from Long Island Sound and 10 miles from the Atlantic Ocean; it is 126 feet above sea level.





*Frederick Herzog*

FREDERICK HERZOG.

Frederick Herzog was born in the village of Wilhelmine, Prussia, May 1st 1825. He was the son of a farmer. His education was obtained at such schools as were furnished to the common people at that time. At the age of 15 years he adopted the life of a sailor, shipping before the mast, in which station he remained nearly ten years.

In the year 1849 he shipped from Hamburg for the new world, and arrived in New York after a long and tiresome passage of fourteen weeks. He was very poor, but in less than a year after his arrival in New York he was made the second officer on board a merchantman in the New Orleans trade, under Captain Ward. He is next found under Captain Singer on board of a merchantman engaged in the European trade. Here he learned the first elements in the science of navigation. The next year he studied it with Captain Thompson, of Cherry street, New York, who was principal of a school of navigation. Having attained proficiency in this direction he again essayed to take his place as a sailor. His increased knowledge of the science now commanded a better position, and he shipped in the year 1854 as first officer on board the "Lexington."

During this year he took to himself a wife—Wilhelmine Braas, a native of Eberfeld, Prussia. This led to his quitting the sea, and before the close of the year 1855 he was busily engaged in the retail grocery trade in New York city. His career as a grocer was prosperously continued until 1863, when he sold his business in New York on account of ill health and removed to Long Island. Previous to Mr. Herzog's settling on the island he traversed nearly the whole of it on a tour of inspection, going down on the south side and returning on the north side, but could find no satisfactory rest for the sole of his foot until, turning his steps toward the interior, he reached the village of Hicksville. He saw at a glance

that here was a possible reward for all his searchings, and immediately made up his mind to settle down to business. He reasoned that, as the railroad ran through the center of the then scantily populated village, there must in course of time be some commerce, and by perseverance and energy the place could soon be made to take a brighter appearance. His capital was limited, but returning health inspired him with new zeal and courage, and with the assistance of his wife (whose business qualities are excellent) he was encouraged to rent the place where he is now located, which the former owner claimed that he could not make pay. Being located opposite the depot, he could observe the traffic of the railroad and see freight trains pass day after day without leaving a pound of freight, which was not encouraging. But, knowing that the railroad had given Hicksville the best facilities for traffic of all places on the island, he determined not to let them go unused. Accordingly he, in addition to his grocery business, began shipping brewers' grains from New York, and dealing in all kinds of fertilizers, besides establishing a coal and wood yard. In this way he soon built up a trade, and in a few months purchased the property and commenced to make additions to it. The work of addition was continued until he now has a building, including his dwelling, with a front of 85 feet and a depth of 20. In addition to this, he has a storehouse on the opposite side of the railroad track, besides grounds for his wood and coal yard. He also owns the large hotel at Hicksville and the barns connected.

Mr. Herzog tells of his first aspirations for emigration to America as follows: When a boy on board of a Prussian ship, with sails all reefed on account of stormy weather, he saw a vessel heave in sight with full sail and moving very rapidly. The Prussian captain hailed by a sign, when the fast ship ran up the *stars and stripes*. The boy immediately conceived the idea that he should like to live in a country where they do business in that way.





*John F. Heitz*

#### JOHN F. HEITZ.

John F. Heitz, whose portrait appears in connection with this sketch, was born February 21st 1818, at Neuenkirchen bey Melle, near Osnabrueck, Germany, and is the son of John Frederick Nicholas Heitz. His mother's name was Anna Maria Elsa Hanhardt. The father, who died when the son was but six years of age, desired him to become a minister. Accordingly he studied diligently for this object, acquiring more than a common education. Changing his purpose, he left his studies at the age of 16 or 17 and commenced an apprenticeship as a watchmaker. At this he served four years, and he afterward traveled several years in different parts of Europe to perfect his knowledge of the trade. Returning home he commenced business for himself in the manufacture of watches and clocks. He continued at this business until 1847, when he with his widowed mother and her children decided to come to America. Arriving in New York he spent a few months as a workman in order to better learn to speak the English language. Then, having some means of his own, he started the business of watchmaking again in a small way for himself. He had become proficient in his chosen work, and by his thrift and energy was soon enabled to pave the way to fortune and an honorable position among his fellow men, owning valuable real estate both in New York and Brooklyn.

In the year 1850 he invested a portion of his surplus funds in the village of Hicksville, and in the year following erected a small dwelling and made Hicksville his

home. Gradually, as his funds increased, he purchased more lands in and around the village, until at the time of his death he was the largest landholder in the place. In 1863 he retired from business in the city, intending to live a private life. He followed farming for a time, but being restless in his new life he again entered business in 1869 at Hicksville, as a dealer in dry goods and clothing, in which business he continued until his death. Mr. Heitz, being one of the first business men who came to Hicksville, was one to take a strong interest in the future development of the village. He was a great admirer of trees, and to him the village must render thanks for her wide, shaded streets. He donated the sites of the public school building, the Lutheran church and the union church. He was also the originator of the "Heitz Resting Place," a cemetery on Mannelto Hill avenue, which was incorporated in 1870. It contains two or three acres of land, with more adjoining which may be added as necessity requires; is nicely ornamented with shade trees, and is neatly laid out with walks and drives.

Mr. Heitz was at one time an officer in the Lutheran church, and at the time of his death was secretary and trustee in the union church, and also vice-president of the Oyster Bay Town Agricultural Society.

On the occasion of his death this society met and passed these appropriate resolutions:

"WHEREAS, this society has learned with sorrow of the death of John F. Heitz, one of its originators and founders, and his death has caused a shadow to pass over our village; therefore be it



"*Resolved*, That by his death the community has lost a valuable citizen and friend, his family an honored member and a good husband and father.

"*Resolved*, That the deceased, though quiet and modest in his bearing, fully exemplified the highest type of manhood in his truthfulness, his integrity, his practical charity to all. He fully demonstrated the poet's motto: 'An honest man's the noblest work of God.'

"*Resolved*, That we tender to his beloved relatives our earnest sympathy, to the society this evidence of the great loss it has sustained, and to the community this memento of one who made the world brighter by his life and precepts.

"*Resolved*, That this preamble and these resolutions be engrafted upon the minutes of this society, and a copy thereof, signed by the president and secretary, be forwarded to the widow of our beloved member; and that these proceedings be published in the *Signal*."

Mr. Heitz was married August 10th 1861 to Jane Sutton Norris, and at his death, August 14th 1881, left a family of three children, viz.: Olma Maria, now a pleasing young lady of 19 years; Frederick N., born November 10th 1864, and Arnold, born September 15th 1870. Two others, William Alexander Norris and Nicholas Heitz, are deceased.

#### COLD SPRING.

Cold Spring, called also Cold Spring Harbor, to distinguish it from Cold Spring on the Hudson, is a pretty village lying at the head of Cold Spring harbor and mostly within the limits of the town of Huntington. It has a number of fine residences on the Oyster Bay side of the line. The Indian name on the west side of the creek was *Wawepex*, that on the east *Nachaquatuck*. The place has been a port of entry for many years. William and Benjamin Hawxhurst about the middle of the last century were actively engaged here in importing goods from England and elsewhere. They also owned a store and grist and fulling-mills. The present mill was built near the close of the last century. The Hewlett and Jones families have been largely engaged in fitting out whaling ships, and to some extent in the manufacture of woollens.

An Episcopal church, standing a few rods west of the town line, was erected in 1836 by the aid of Trinity Church, New York. The number of communicants in 1845 was 18. The society is now active and self-supporting.

Woodbury, formerly East Woods, is an old settlement, and is now the railway station for Cold Spring, which lies about a mile north.

#### THE JONES FAMILY.

This family may be classed among the older and most numerous families that Long Island has produced. Perhaps none has furnished a greater number of men who have left the impress of strong character and individuality. From the date when its founder settled here until the present time the Jones family has not been without one or more distinguished representatives in business and political life.

Thomas Jones was a major in the army of King James II. The king being dethroned and his army defeated, Major Jones sought a home in the new world, emigrating to Rhode Island from Strabane, Ireland, in 1692. Soon afterward he is found in Oyster Bay, where he married Freelove, daughter of Thomas Townsend. Mr. Townsend presented the newly wedded pair with his Fort Neck estate, under a deed dated June 16th 1695. The old brick house was built by Major Jones from brick burned on this estate. During his life here he was called upon to occupy several of the important offices of the county. He left a family of seven children, viz.: David, Thomas, William, Margaret, Sarah, Elizabeth and Freelove.

David, the eldest son, known as Judge David Jones, left two sons, neither of whom left male descendants. The estate of his eldest son, Judge Thomas Jones, passed by entailment to the children of his sister Arabella, the wife of Colonel Richard Floyd. These children, in order to fully conform to the terms of entailment, added the word "Jones" to their name, and they with their descendants have since been known as Floyd-Joneses.

Thomas, the second son of Major Jones, was drowned in crossing the sound while yet a young man.

Thus it was left to William Jones, the third son, to raise up a family to perpetuate the name, and he may therefore be regarded as the head of the Jones family. Unlike his brother David, who devoted his time to politics and the law, William was obliged to apply all his energies to the management of his estate in order to provide for the wants of his large family. In this he was blessed with success, and of his sixteen children fourteen came to be heads of families. His wife was Phœbe Jackson, a daughter of Colonel John Jackson. The names of their children were David, Samuel, William, Thomas, Gilbert, John, Walter, Richard, Hallet, Freelove (married Benjamin Birdsall), Elizabeth (married Jacob Conkling), Margaret (married Townsend Hewlett), Phœbe (married Benjamin Rowland), and Sarah, who married John Willis.

Samuel, the second son, came to be a distinguished lawyer and statesman; his son Samuel was no less distinguished as a lawyer and judge; and he in turn was succeeded by a son, Judge Samuel T. Jones.

John Jones, the sixth son of William and father of a branch of the Jones family to which this article is specially devoted, was born on his father's farm at South Oyster Bay, June 27th 1755. He was married May 2nd 1779 to Hannah Hewlett, a daughter of John and Sarah Hewlett, of Cold Spring. Purchasing a farm of his father-in-law, he removed from the south side and settled upon it. Here he built a new house and pursued the cultivation of his farm. He was the father of nine children—a family no less distinguished in business and commercial pursuits than his brother Samuel's family was in law and politics. His children were: William H., born October 14th 1780, married Elizabeth, daughter of Isaac Hewlett; John H., born May 18th 1785, married Louretta, daughter of Divine Hewlett; Sarah, born July 22nd







Charles H. Jones

1787, not married; Mary T., born June 4th 1790, not married; Walter R., born April 15th 1793, not married (named Walter Restored, in lieu of a son born in 1783, who was killed by an accident when six years of age); Phœbe J., born December 13th 1795, married Charles Hewlett; Elizabeth H., born December 9th 1798, married Jacob Hewlett; Joshua T., born July 10th 1801, not married; Charles H., born November 6th 1804, married Eliza G. Gardiner, a daughter of Jonathan Gardiner of Eaton's Neck, L. I.

At Cold Spring the father and his sons William H., John H., and Walter R. established and successfully carried on extensive woolen manufactories and flouring mills. During the prosperous years of the whaling business the sons fitted out from that port eight vessels of their own. Later in life Walter R. founded and organized that most successful institution the Atlantic Mutual Insurance Company of New York, of which he was the head through life. This institution is now managed by his nephew John D. Jones, a son of John H. Jones, and is the largest and wealthiest of its kind on the continent.

#### CHARLES H. JONES.

Charles Hewlett Jones, the youngest child of John and Hannah (Hewlett) Jones, was born on the farm where he last resided, and where he died on Monday, January 23d 1882, aged 77 years. He was of the third generation from Major Jones, the founder of the family on the island. The house in which he was born was built by his father. It is still standing, about thirty rods southeast of his late residence, in a fair state of preservation, and is now occupied by laborers on the farm. Mr. Jones took pleasure in showing his friends the old house, which awakened in him many fond and tender remembrances of the days of his childhood.

He married Eliza Gracy Gardiner, daughter of Jonathan Gardiner, and granddaughter of John Gardiner of Gardiner's Island, who removed therefrom about 1793, having purchased the whole of Eaton's Neck from Robert Watts of New York city. The marriage took place July 12th 1838. They established their home on the farm, and reared a family of four children, viz.: John G., born June 22nd 1839; Fanny Hannah, born April 18th 1842; Phœbe Jackson, born August 20th 1845; and Mary Elizabeth, born July 5th 1854.

Mr. Jones attended the district school at Cold Spring, but was early called from the school-room to hard labor on the farm. Here he spent his life. Although largely engrossed with the cares of his farm, yet by his industrious habits he found time to engage in other pursuits. During the prosperous days of whale fishing he was inter-

ested with his brothers in that business. In 1836 he commenced operating in brick, starting yards on the east side of Cold Spring Harbor. In this business as in whaling he was connected with one or more of his brothers. His next elder brother, Joshua T., was the principal manager and owner of several brick yards up the Hudson River, but Charles H., after the death of his brother, had the entire management of them. The four yards at Green Cove and Caldwell on the Hudson he rented, but of the two at Cold Spring Harbor he retained a personal supervision. He had also large amounts of property in New York and Brooklyn. He was always busy, and yet had time to give a kindly greeting to those he met, causing one to feel that he was in the presence of a man possessing a noble and generous heart.

The Jones family has generally been allied to the Episcopal church, as was C. H. Jones, with all his family. The wife united with that communion after her marriage, having been brought up in the Presbyterian faith.

Mr. Jones was very unfortunate in the loss by death of nearly all his family, and had left to him in his latest years only his youngest child, Mary Elizabeth, who lived in and presided over his house, though married November 5th 1873 to Oliver Livingston Jones, M. D. Dr. Jones was born May 4th 1850, and is a son of Oliver H. Jones, a son of William H., the eldest brother of the subject of our narrative. Dr. Jones is a graduate of Bellevue Hospital Medical College, receiving his degree at 21 years of age. Pressure of business in managing his estate prevents his practicing in his chosen profession. He is a grandson of the late James Duane Livingston, of Livingston Manor. Dr. and Mrs. Jones have a family of three children—Louise E., born September 18th 1875; Charles Herbert, born December 18th 1877; and Oliver Livingston jr., born April 1st 1880.

Their residence, which stands on a farm of 700 acres, was erected in 1855 by Walter R. Jones, president of the Atlantic Mutual Insurance Company, six acres having been set apart to him by the brothers and sisters for that purpose. The building was made with natural braces, the posts being trees brought from the forest with a part of their branches remaining. It is one of the largest residences on Long Island. Its builder made his home here with his brother Charles H. until his death. The walls of the rooms are hung with portraits of the Jones family. There are also preserved here many relics of their ancestors, among which is an ancient punch bowl, with these words inscribed in the bottom:

"Heroick Britons, Boldly strive,  
Renown of Old Maintain;  
Your ancient Fathers When alive  
Oft humbled France and Spain."





*David W. Jones*

DAVID W. JONES.

In the preceding biographical sketch of Charles H. Jones, Samuel Jones is casually mentioned as the second son in William Jones's family of fourteen, and from this point in the family history we trace the line of descent to a branch which has also reflected its share of credit on the family name. Hon. Samuel Jones was born at West Neck, South Oyster Bay, July 26th 1734. He was a distinguished lawyer and jurist. Among the many students who studied in his office and afterward rose to distinction was Governor De Witt Clinton. At the dawn of the Revolution he was called into the public councils and served his country's cause with much zeal and capacity. He was chosen in 1788 as a member of the convention in which New York adopted the constitution of the United States. The revising of the statutes of the State of New York in 1789 was principally executed by him. He was also appointed, the same year, to the position of recorder of the city of New York. In 1796, at the request of Governor John Jay, he organized the office of comptroller, and was the first to fill that office in this State. He was twice married. His second wife was Cornelia Haring, of an ancient Dutch family of the province of New York. This marriage was blessed with a family of seven sons, five of whom, Samuel, William, Elbert Haring, Thomas, and David S., lived to old age. Hon. Samuel Jones died on the 21st of November 1819, at the advanced age of 85 years, and is by

common consent remembered as the "father of the New York bar."

The eldest of his five sons, afterward Judge Samuel Jones, became quite as noted as his father, and at his death left a son known as Judge Samuel T. Jones.

William, the son next younger than Samuel, was born in the city of New York, October 4th 1771. By living in the country with his aunt he acquired a taste for farming, and after his marriage (October 14th 1790) to Kezia Youngs, daughter of Captain Daniel Youngs, of Oyster Bay, he commenced life as a farmer at South Oyster Bay. In April 1793 he purchased and removed to a farm on the western border of Cold Spring Harbor. All of his children except the first were born here. Their names were: Samuel W., David W., Cornelia Haring, Susan Maria, Elbert W., Eleanor, Hannah Amelia and Daniel. All of these grew up and raised families except Elbert W., who died aged 22.

In the year 1800 William Jones erected a large and commodious mansion on his estate, beautifully situated, with lawn extending down to the harbor, surrounded by ornamental trees. The grounds are under a high state of cultivation and abound in fruits of all kinds. Soon after his settling at Cold Spring a military organization was formed by the young men of the vicinity, and he was appointed by the governor as captain. He was afterward raised to the rank of major, by which title he has since been known. In the year 1816 he was elected a

member of the State Legislature, and was, with the exception of one or two years, annually re-elected until 1825, when he positively declined renomination. In this capacity he formed the lasting friendship of many of the leading men of his State. He was a kind and charitable neighbor and an indulgent husband and father. He died September 16th 1853 leaving behind a name of which his descendants may well be proud.

The portrait which appears in connection with this sketch is that of David W. Jones, the second son of Major William Jones. He was born May 3d 1793, on the paternal estate, upon a portion of which he lived and died. His education was but little more than that afforded by the common schools in the vicinity. His mind was active and his judgment singularly sound and reliable. As a farmer he was successful; but to succeed in that vocation drew largely on his physical as well as mental powers, absorbing all his energies. After gaining a competence he lessened somewhat his labors on the farm and employed some of his time in other directions. He was a frequent contributor to the *Spirit of the Times*, under the *nom de plume* of "Long Islander." He inherited from his father a great admiration for the "blooded horse." Among the fruits of his practical knowledge in that direction is his contribution to Henry W. Herbert's great work on the horse, which stands in the book precisely as he wrote it. All his writings are so comprehensive and so graphically and gracefully written that they show a high order of thought as well as culture and taste.

He was married on July 4th 1822 to Dorothy Adams, who was born in England, December 30th 1792.

His death took place July 6th 1877, in the 85th year of his age. To his family he has left, in addition to a handsome estate, something which is far more valuable, and which money cannot buy—a character with no dishonoring stain, honest and faithful.

His family consisted of five sons, viz.: Edmund, unmarried; Robert, who died, unmarried, in 1868; Charles and Elbert W., who married sisters, Clara and Margaret Foster of Waupun, Wis.; and David, who was married August 2nd 1870 to Julia W. Neilson, a great-granddaughter of General Nathaniel Coles. David was educated at the common school and at Jamaica Academy. He and his wife reside at the old homestead.

#### WALTER R. JONES.

Queens county is closely connected and largely identified with the commercial interests of the State. The names of Woolsey, Sands, Lawrence, Townsend, King and other prominent merchants and bankers will occur readily to the memory of our readers. At present many of the leading citizens are actively engaged in conducting various branches of commerce, and hence are deeply interested in marine insurance. Some of the

most important fire insurance companies and several of the marine underwriting organizations of New York city are managed by them, and notably the foremost institution of the kind in the country, as is generally conceded, the Atlantic Mutual Insurance Company of New York. As the present chief officer of this company, John D. Jones, and his able predecessor Walter R. Jones, were Long Islanders by birth, by long descent and by early associations, and were loyal in the maturity of their powers to their home and the home of their forefathers, it seems appropriate in this connection to include a brief notice of them.

In Hunt's "Lives of Eminent American Merchants" there is a memoir of Walter Restored Jones, which will explain and excuse the brevity of this slight outline of his career and character. He was born at Cold Spring, Queens county, April 15th 1793; was a most prominent member (in an entirely new direction) of the old and well known Jones family of Queens county, particularly distinguished for the celebrity of four generations of its members at the bar and on the bench of the colony, city and State of New York, for the period of a century and a half. For over a quarter of a century the late president of the Atlantic was a most intelligent, active, energetic and successful man of business, chiefly in the line of marine insurance, to whose financial interests and their beneficial development he devoted his remarkable powers. At an early age he was engaged as a clerk in the United Insurance Company, one of the first institutions of the kind for undertaking marine risks. In 1829 he was elected vice-president of the Atlantic Insurance Company. This company pursued a successful career and continued business to 1842, when the old stock company was discontinued and a new one organized on the mutual plan. This had become the popular method of conducting insurance, as being the most secure and at the same time the most advantageous to the assured. The present Atlantic Mutual Insurance Company was then organized, with Mr. Jones as president. His untiring industry, acute penetration, high character for probity and honor, exact methodical habits, promptness and punctuality all combined to raise this association to the highest rank and insure its success and reputation. After thirteen years of unexampled prosperity the company sustained an immense loss in the death of its chief, by apoplexy, induced and aggravated by intense labor and unflagging attention to the business interests of the company and unselfish neglect of the laws of health. He was succeeded by his nephew John D. Jones, the present incumbent, who has wisely and energetically carried out the rules of his predecessor, which had established the character of the company, and in following them advanced the institution to a higher degree of reputation and greatly increased its strength, influence and resources.



## JOHN D. JONES.

John D. Jones was born at Cold Spring, Long Island, on the 15th of August 1814. His father, John H. Jones, was a son of John Jones, one of the sons of William Jones, a son of Thomas Jones, the common ancestor of the Queens county family of that name. His mother was a daughter of Judge Divine Hewlett, of an old Huguenot family. The father of Mr. Jones was a man remarkable for intelligence, activity and versatile business talents, occupied with agriculture, manufactures, commerce and whaling adventures; of high character and endearing domestic qualities, most hospitable and kindly in disposition, he was all together a genuine man. In his father's house and in management of his farm, mills and store the son was early well grounded in the fundamental principles of political economy and their application to the practical conduct of affairs. These occupations constituted an admirable school for an underwriter, and formed the basis of his business education. The mother of Mr. Jones was a lady warmly beloved by her children, and her character as wife, mother, hostess and neighbor, and indeed in all the relations of life, warranted their affectionate devotion to her memory.

Mr. Jones, at the early age of fifteen years (November 29th 1829), was engaged as clerk for the Atlantic Insurance Company of New York, and as the youngest employe performed duties the modern clerk would not consider his proper work. In those days the higher officers thought differently, and considered that the humblest offices were fitting work of the young aspirant, who having thus practically learned his calling from the very rudiments would be educated intelligently to direct and command in the highest sphere he might thereafter attain. Josiah L. Hale was the presiding officer at this date. He was a cultured gentleman, of much experience in underwriting, obtained by practice in Boston, Mass., of which State he was a native. He was popular with the merchants of New York, and by his honor and integrity gained their esteem and confidence. Mr. Jones continued as clerk with various advancements until July 1842, when the institution discontinued business as a stock company and was succeeded, under the same officers and management, by the Atlantic Mutual Insurance Company, a marine underwriting organization, as before stated, on the mutual plan. In this company Mr. Jones continued his clerkship until July 23d 1842, when he was elected secretary. He was appointed second vice-president in the same institution June 6th 1849 (a new office then created by reason of increase of business). He was appointed vice-president February 15th 1854, and on the 25th of April 1855, after a novitiate of over 25 years of faithful and efficient service, succeeded to the presidency.

During the years from 1837 to 1841 Mr. Jones was secretary of the Merchants' Marine Insurance Company, of which Thomas Hale, a brother of Josiah L. Hale, was the president. At the same time, by request of the of-

ficers of the Atlantic Insurance Company, he retained charge of the department of loss-adjusting of that company, and performed the duties pertaining thereto; thus continuing unbroken his relation with that and the succeeding mutual company from the commencement of his career in 1829, making a period of over 52 years. Thus the united business lives of Walter R. and John D. Jones for over half a century have been devoted to, and really embody the history of, that institution, which it would require a separate chapter to give.

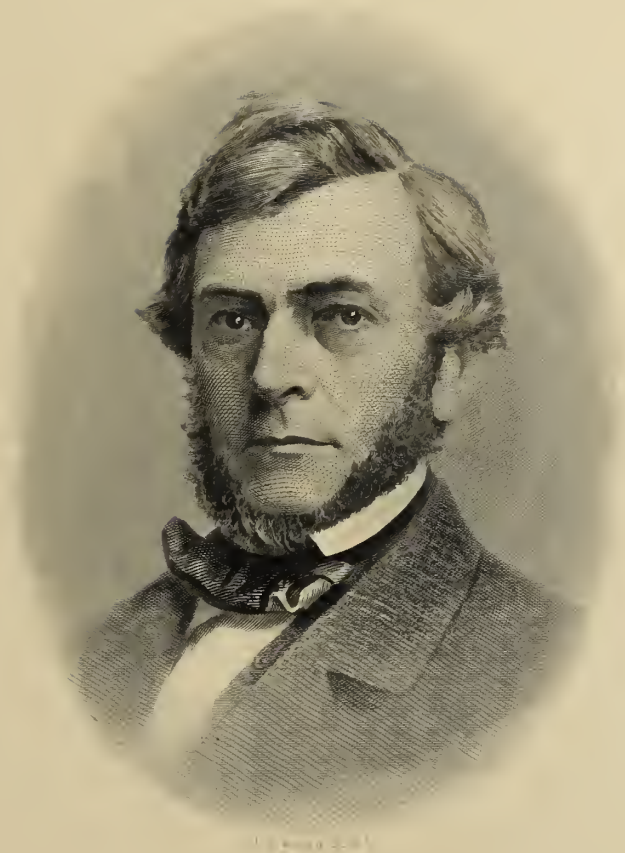
There are other kindred institutions with which Mr. Jones has long been identified through his positions as vice-president and president for the past 27 years—among them the Board of Underwriters, the Coast Wrecking Company, the American Shipmasters' Association and the Life-saving Benevolent Association. In the management of each of these he took an active part. These most useful associations, growing out of and closely allied to the work of the Atlantic Mutual Insurance Company, commended themselves especially to his attention. Mr. Jones is of course a member of the Chamber of Commerce.

Of the domestic life and character of Mr. Jones we do not feel at liberty to speak as freely as we could wish in the present brief sketch of his career as a man of affairs. For this purpose, and to render justice to his purely business character as well, a much fuller and more elaborate memoir, similar to that of his uncle, is demanded, which with that referred to would comprise a comprehensive sketch of these two careers and an outline history of the Atlantic Mutual Insurance Company.

A few personal details are essential to complete this brief sketch of this representative Long Islander. Mr. Jones married, on the 9th of June 1852, at the "old home," the residence of the late General Henry Floyd-Jones, one of the daughters of that well known senator and accomplished gentleman, his third cousin once removed, Miss Josephine Katharine Floyd-Jones, whose mother, a most estimable lady of old Scottish blood, was thoroughly imbued with the characteristic national virtues. She was a sister of Judge Watts of Louisiana, and one of her sons, whose career has reflected honor on his family and name, is Colonel De Lancey Floyd-Jones, of the regular army of the United States.

The health of Mr. Jones was delicate for many years, and is preserved now by care and attention. This induced him in 1859 to take a European tour, and for some years past to make annual visits to the south, for benefit from the climate and relaxation from the toils and anxieties of business. He has always been accompanied on these journeys by his devoted wife.

His portrait was painted in early life by Shepherd Mount—a very pleasing picture; and later, at the request of the Board of Underwriters, by Mr. Huntington, the eminent artist.



*Respy. yours.*

*J. D. Jones*











*Jacob C. Hewlett*

## JACOB C. HEWLETT.

The subject of this memoir was born at Cold Spring Harbor, N. Y., September 23d 1800, and died at the same place, December 28th 1879.

His ancestors were among the earliest settlers in their respective sections. He was the lineal descendant of George Hewlett, who was actively engaged in the early settlement of the town of Hempstead, L. I.

John the youngest son, from whom Jacob C. descended and who is designated as John Hewlett the first, settled at Rockaway. His wife's name was Mary Smith. They had a son John, who in the line of descent is called John Hewlett second. He married Hannah Jackson, daughter of the second Colonel John and Elizabeth Jackson, who lived at Jerusalem, L. I. After their marriage he bought a tract of land located in East Woods (now known as Woodbury). Here he settled and remained till his death, May 5th 1790, in the 88th year of his age. His wife, Hannah J., died three years previous, viz. March 3d 1787, in the 90th year of her age. Their remains rest in a family burying ground situated on a narrow projecting mound a short distance east of the house, now designated as Mount Nebö. The place is now in the possession, and the ground thus dedicated is to be the burial place, of the descendants of John Hewlett the second, who among other children left a son John, born February 17th 1731, who is designated as John Hewlett the third. He married Sarah Townsend, a daughter of Rumoan and Mary Townsend. John Hewlett the third died April 4th 1812, and his wife Sarah died September 9th 1808. They had seven children married, including Devine, who was the father of the subject of this memoir. Devine Hewlett married Annie Coles, daughter of Jacob Coles and Sarah Cock. Annie Coles, the mother of Jacob Coles Hewlett, was of the 7th generation from Robert Coles, who came from England in 1630 and settled in Massachusetts, afterward going with Roger Williams to Rhode Island, where he died about 1651. Devine and Annie Hewlett had twelve children, as follows: Sarah, who married John Hewlett for her first husband and Singleton Mitchell for her second; Amelia, married Thomas Coles; Loretta, married John H. Jones; Elizabeth, married Henry Scudder; Martha and an infant son, died young; Hannah, married Thomas Harrison; Phebe, died unmarried; John D., married first Jane P. Townsend, second Elizabeth T. Townsend; William, unmarried; Margaret Anne, married Edward K. Bryar; Jacob C. Hewlett, married Elizabeth Jones. She was the daughter of John and Hannah Jones, and was born December 9th 1798, and died at Cold Spring Harbor January 13th 1869.

The children of Jacob C. Hewlett were: Mary E., who married Townsend Jones; John D., who married Henriette A., daughter of Thomas Harrison, for his first, and Emma E., daughter of Isaac and Maria L. Labagh, for his second wife; Sarah, who married William E. Jones; Walter R., who married Henrietta Muhl; and Phebe A., who married John E. Chase.

The children of Walter R. Hewlett now living are Walter J., Phebe E., Louis, Robert, and Henrietta A.

The children of Townsend Jones and Mary E. Hewlett are Townsend, who married Katharine S. Howard, and Joshua Thomas.

The children of William E. Jones and Sarah Hewlett are Sarah E., Florence L., and William E.

## LAURELTON.

[By H. H. Frost.]

Laurelton is located on the west side of Cold Spring Harbor, near the sound, and is thirty miles east of New York city.

The property upon which Laurelton Hall is built formerly belonged to the late Oliver H. Jones, of New York city, who was president of the New York Fire Insurance Company for thirty years. Twenty-five years ago Mr. Jones erected a spacious mansion upon the site occupied by the present mammoth structure. It was his custom to bring his family to this secluded and picturesque spot for summer recreation, remaining until late in the season, the scenery being particularly attractive and the foliage charmingly beautiful when tinged with the various hues which follow October frosts.

In the distribution of the large estate of his father Dr. Oliver L. Jones became owner of this choice bit of real property. This occurred in 1871, at the time the doctor graduated. This young man possessed to a commendable degree a spirit of enterprise, which he inherited from his public spirited father, and which directed his attention to the project of establishing a summer resort upon this delightful and attractive peninsula, which subsequently was named Laurelton. In November 1872 ground was broken for the erection of the building that now adorns the locality. In June of the following year the hall was opened for the reception of guests.

The edifice is 150 feet long, 50 feet wide and four stories high, with mansard roof. A fine basement and cellar are under the entire building; in the former of which are the laundry and kitchen, thoroughly equipped with the best approved of modern appliances. The purest of spring water is led through the house, and every portion of the large structure is supplied with gas, which is manufactured in an adjacent building erected for that purpose. One hundred sleeping rooms are conveniently and pleasantly arranged upon the upper floors, with broad corridors running between them, affording perfect ventilation to each apartment; while abundant light is secured, and also a magnificent view of the broad bay, a long stretch of the sound just beyond, and near by the sloping hills and quiet valleys which very nearly surround this delightful home.

As the hall stands upon an elevation, which almost constitutes a peninsula, the facilities for perfect drainage are not surpassed by those of any similar summer resort anywhere, for the bold shore and deep water of the bay enable the sewers to discharge their contents beyond



recall. The healthfulness of this location is one of its particular characteristics, and is combined with rare and exquisite beauty of natural scenery, with which the eye never wearies. A generation ago the perfect healthfulness of this immediate neighborhood had been widely published and commented upon in the metropolis, and thus it was that the late lamented Dr. James R. Wood, the eminent surgeon of New York city—with whom Dr. O. L. Jones pursued his medical studies—selected here the site of his beautiful summer residence, which he purchased of the former owner of Laurelton, and which is but a few hundred feet from the hall. Dr. Thomas F. Cock, also of New York city, owns, and occupies from May until November each year, a handsome residence near by, and during the season of 1881 Louis Bell, who married the daughter of Dr. Wood, built a charming "box," which is fittingly alluded to as the central gem in the diadem that crowns this scene of rural beauty.

Laurelton enjoyed marvelous prosperity so long as direct traveling facilities were afforded it, but when the steamboat, from lack of support from other sources, ceased to run, and the patrons of the house were compelled to depend solely upon the railroad, the nearest station of which was three miles distant, the number of visitors decreased to some extent; yet it is claimed that a wealthier and more select class abundantly compensates for any deficiency in this respect.

From the upper stories of the house the Connecticut shore is plainly visible, the eye taking in at a glance the entire country from Rye Beach on the west to and including Bridgeport on the east. The pretty New England villages reflect the morning sun, and the blue hills rise grandly in the background. Lloyd's Neck, a bold promontory bordering the sound, is but a short distance from Laurelton, and, although wholly separated from it by water, is a portion of Queens county. Upon Lloyd's Neck is Fort Hill, a relic of Revolutionary days, which was the center of dark, traitorous, and murderous deeds, that ought to bring regretful feeling to every patriotic heart. English vessels were cruising in the sound, and those who should have stood firmly by their country in her imminent peril in many instances gave aid and comfort to the enemy, supplying them with provisions by raiding the farm yards of the patriots at night in search of stock and poultry, which they exchanged for British gold.

Not far from Laurelton, on the west side of the harbor, is Cooper's Bluff, which has been visited by the curious for the purpose of viewing a remarkable depression in the earth at this point. The height of the bluff above tide-water is probably ninety feet, and this deep cavity is only a short distance inland. It is formed like an inverted cone, with surprising regularity of outline. At the surface of the ground this vast indentation, which is sixty feet deep, occupies an area of six acres, but at the bottom it comes to a point. Nothing appears to prove the wonder the result of human agency. Tradition connects it with the aborigines of the locality. This section of the island was occupied before the whites

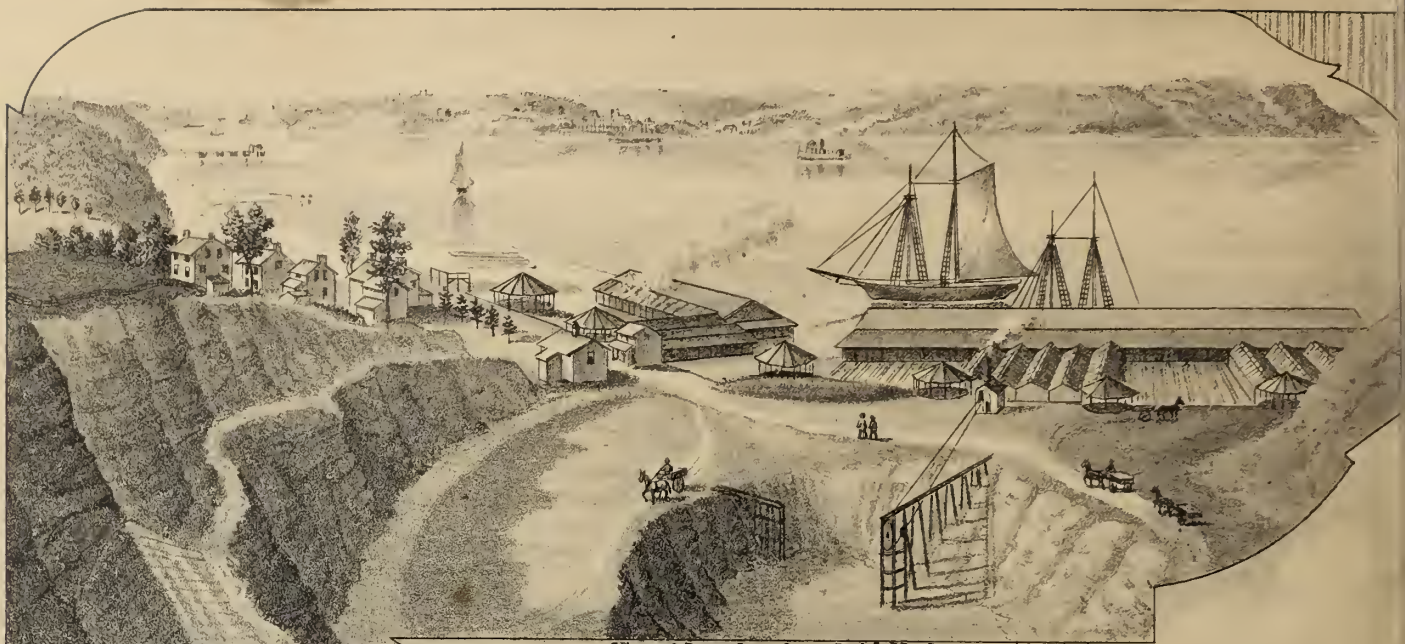
came by the Matinecock tribe of Indians. They were engaged in many conflicts with the Pequots of Connecticut, who every autumn invaded the harbors and bays of the north shore for the purpose of obtaining game and corn, and wives too from among the many comely maidens that belonged to this lordly tribe. But the race is gone; the name of the once powerful tribe dwelling here would have been forgotten long ago had not the Society of Friends adopted it in locating their meeting-house near Glen Cove. Hundreds of this brave tribe died, man by man, on the ground they loved, before the wigwams they guarded, and are now part and parcel of the earth under our very feet. The ferocious wolves of the tribe across the sound were ever preying upon their substance. The last battle of these two tribes is said to have occurred on the extreme northern point of Lloyd's Neck. The Matinecock tribe was driven inland by the hordes of Pequots. That night the gallant defenders of their homes and hunting grounds retreated to Cooper's Bluff, there to await succor, and the invaders, with the dawn, rushed into an empty fortification half a mile south of Cold Spring Harbor. During the night the valiant Long Island braves, who were intrenched near Laurelton, were reinforced from the section of country now comprising Oyster Bay, Locust Valley and Glen Cove, and the approach of the enemy was awaited with confidence. At early dawn they came, but when hosts of young warriors emerged from the cover the huge excavation afforded them they precipitately fled. Many were slain, and the few who reached their canoes and subsequently their homes conveyed the intelligence that the Matinecocks "outnumbered the stars," which resulted in the cessation of hostilities and depredations by the Pequots. It is recorded somewhere that these island Indians were never conquered, and it is said they left a purer name for good faith and friendship than any other tribe of America.

We were at Laurelton soon after the place was formally opened to the public. A sweet faced little girl, whom we afterward knew to be the eldest child of the present owner of Laurelton, was playing upon the beach, tossing the smooth pebbles and pretty shells in the water; and later in the day a company of young men and maidens, who were the guests of the hall, were crushing the yielding sand under their feet as they promenaded hither and yon. We contrasted these scenes with those enacted there centuries ago, and in our reverie the following words, from another writer, came to mind:

"Little thought the gay maidens and gallant beaux gave to the bones of the mighty dead that lay mouldering everywhere about them. How lightly rang the song, the laugh, the clear glad carol of youth in the serene sunshine; and yet how solemnly, in what fearful calmness, slept a thousand men under the grass. The same air once rang to the wail of Indian maidens, who sat by the bodies of the valiant dead. The same sunshine fell on horrible wounds, and teeth clenched in the last long gasp, and cold foreheads moist with the death dew. The same holy twilight that mantled us after a while, as with an atmosphere of love, shrouded the sleep of the Matinecock, as his grasp relaxed on the throat of his foe, his







View of Laurelton from Brick Yards.







Scene at Cold Spring.



Rogers Del.





brown cheek was laid quietly on the green sward, and he sank to rest under the stars. They have slept well thus far, through centuries. Thrones have crumbled. The thunder of the invaders' cannon shook these hills to their foundation. The meteor-like lives of men have dazzled the world with their radiance while they reddened it with blood. More than ten generations have been born and returned to the earth from which they sprang, and the sleep of the stalwart brave is as deep as when the dark-eyed girls sang sadly over him, and his dust was mingled with the dust of his foe. Four hundred years ago! What right had we to be sitting within sound of those glad voices down by the shore, where the waves rippled so musically, and think of the forgotten centuries? What right had we to summon ghosts of the grim warriors to frighten the maidens of quiet later years? But they were there. Their giant forms stalked through the wooded uplands, and we gazed on their plumes and saw their dark eyes flash in the gloom of the coming evening. Four hundred years ago, fair child of the white man, on the site of Laurelton Hall, sat an Indian girl, holding in her arms the head of her dying lover. He is buried under the green turf of your croquet ground."

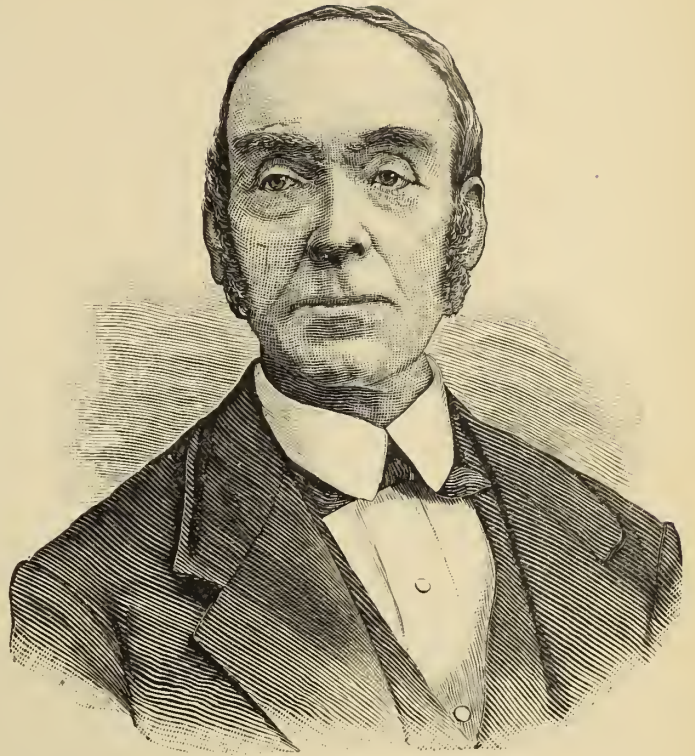
The facilities of travel afforded the patrons of Laurelton are scarcely satisfactory, although with a shorter route, by a road recently opened to the station, the time from the city, in the summer at least, is only one hour and a half—not so tedious a trip, all things considered, as at first appears. All visitors are well rewarded for any loss of time incurred, if only for one day to breathe the delicious air of Laurelton, and in connection with this enjoyment they are permitted to look upon a landscape of surpassing beauty. Crest upon crest of the surrounding hills rise in every direction save to the north, and the soft and ever varying shadows which pass over their verdant slopes and wooded ravines, and that peculiar atmosphere which gives so great a range of vision, in so picture-like a scope, impart that serenity, that softness and beauty, which are as enchanting as indescribable.

#### SOUTH OYSTER BAY.

South Oyster Bay is a continuous line of residences on the south road for about three miles, which is the breadth of the town on this side of the island. There are a number of very fine places here, occupied principally by members of the Jones family. This place is noted for its beautiful and productive trout ponds.

#### BENJAMIN S. POWELL.

Benjamin Seaman Powell was born April 23d 1824, on the old homestead farm in South Oyster Bay, that had been in the possession of his forefathers for several generations. His father, Walter Powell, was born November 6th 1792 and died January 30th 1853. The father of the last named was Benjamin Powell, and after him our subject was named. Mrs. Walter Powell was Maria,



daughter of John and Mary Seaman, of Jerusalem, in the town of Hempstead. She was born October 6th 1796, and died May 30th 1879, in the 83d year of her age.

They had two children, Mary Alice, born January 27th 1822, and Benjamin Seaman, whose portrait appears above. This brother and sister have always remained on the old home farm, with the exception of about a year's time, when Benjamin, then near the age of 20, was a clerk in the store of S. S. & W. D. Jones & Co., in Jerusalem South, now called Seaford. In return for the care they received from their parents in childhood they have enjoyed the privilege and nobly performed the duty of tenderly caring for them in their declining years, and administering that comfort which is such a blessing when parents reach their second childhood and receive back the gentle attentions they had lavished so many years before. Since the death of the father and mother they have still remained in the home of their childhood, neither of them ever having been married. Although not active members of the church organization, the members of the Powell family have always been nearer to the Friends' way of thinking in religious matters than to any other. In politics Mr. Powell has been a firm, consistent Republican ever since the campaign of 1860. He has been to the polls and voted when he was the only Republican in all his section of the town. He has never sought or accepted any political or other public place. His life is a fine example of the thrift, prosperity and integrity of an upright farmer, who has attended to his own business and done it well.



## FORT NECK.

Fort Neck was bought from the Marsapeague Indians in 1693, for £15 current silver money, by Thomas Townsend, who gave the same to his son-in-law Major Thomas Jones and his daughter Freelove, the wife of Jones, on the 29th of June 1695. This neck was the principal dwelling place of the Marsapeague Indians. There were two Indian forts here, for which reason the English gave it the name Fort Neck. The forts were nearly quadrangular. The breastwork or parapet of the first is of earth; a ditch or moat extended around the outside, appearing to have been about six feet wide. The other fort, situated at the most southern point of the salt meadow, adjoining the bay, consisted of palisades set in the meadow. The tide has worn away the meadow where it stood, and it is now covered with water. Between the beach and the meadows are the Squaw Islands. Tradition says that the Indians erected these forts a long time ago to protect themselves from their enemies, and in times of battle the squaws and papooses were sent over to these islands. Thomas Jones came to Rhode Island from Strabane, Ireland, in 1692. He very soon came to Oyster Bay, married and settled on his new estate. Here he built "the old brick house" from bricks burned on his own land. This old relic, the subject of many legends, was taken down in 1837 to make way for more modern improvements, after standing more than 140 years. This part of the estate is called Massapequa, and is now occupied by

## WILLIAM FLOYD-JONES.

William Floyd-Jones, second son of General Thomas Floyd-Jones, and at the present time the oldest living member of the Floyd-Jones family, was born March 10th 1815, at the family mansion on Fort Neck, South Oyster Bay. Preferring a commercial to a professional career, he left school in 1831 and entered the old and highly respected wholesale hardware house of Tredwell, Kissam & Co., of New York. He became a partner therein in 1837, upon the retirement of Seabury Tredwell. He continued in the business, prosecuting it with close application and energy, always in association with his friend and fellow clerk William Bryce. In 1855, having by the death of his father become the owner by inheritance of a large and valuable estate at South Oyster Bay, he retired from business, and, making that his future residence, devoted his time and attention to its care and cultivation. For a time he was engaged in the breeding of thoroughbred cattle, with what success the premium lists of the Queens County Agricultural Society bear honorable record. One of the greatest attractions of his country home was in the opportunities it afforded for his two favorite amusements—casting the fly for trout in the spring, and duck hunting in the fall. As to the former—being the fortunate owner of Massapequa Lake, a beautiful sheet of water near his residence, covering about 60 acres and known by all fishermen as probably the finest trout pre-

serve in the State, and being also the owner of Massapequa River, flowing for about four miles through his property—he possessed unusual facilities for its enjoyment. As for quail shooting, his large domain furnished an ample field for the pleasure sought in that direction.

For political position he has had no taste whatever, there-in differing widely from his elder brother David R. Floyd-Jones, who entered political life almost immediately after leaving college and continued more or less in connection with State affairs until his death, in 1871, having occupied all the prominent positions from that of lieutenant-governor down; and differing also from his younger brother Elbert Floyd-Jones, who for several years creditably represented the first Assembly district of Queens county in the State Legislature. The subject of this sketch, though often solicited, never under any circumstances would permit his name to be used in connection with any elective political position, preferring independence of thought, speech and action to the trammels and obligations with which such positions are necessarily encumbered.

He was one of the earliest and most energetic movers in the construction of the South Side Railroad of Long Island. While to Charles Fox, its president, the great honor of its construction under the adverse circumstances of limited means and the bitterest opposition is mostly due, yet the subject of this memoir, for several years its vice-president, was his confidential friend, adviser and co-worker for the successful completion of this enterprise, so much needed and so important to the south side of Long Island.

In church matters Mr. Floyd-Jones took an active and leading interest, having always since 1855 been either warden or vestryman of Grace Church, South Oyster Bay. He was also among the earliest movers in the effort to withdraw Long Island from the old diocese of New York, and erect it into a separate diocese, which being accomplished, every diocesan convention since that time has found him numbered among the attending delegates, and for the last six years he has been annually elected a member of the standing committee. This, as is known among churchmen, is the highest and most honorable position in church organization to which a layman can attain, as the standing committee is canonically the bishop's adviser, and in his absence becomes the episcopal authority of the diocese.

In personal appearance Mr. Floyd-Jones is of full medium height, fair complexion and good physique; he has robust health, being almost a stranger to ailments of any kind.

In 1847 he married Caroline A., daughter of the late Robert Blackwell, a prominent merchant of New York, and a granddaughter of James Blackwell, formerly owner of Blackwell's Island, which takes its name from him. Their family consists of five sons and three daughters, the hand of Death having up to this time been mercifully withheld from this family circle; and, although now somewhat scattered, all still bear with them the most charming memories of and cling with the fondest affection to "Massapequa," their happy island home.



*Mr. Lloyd Jones*





# MAJOR JOHN BIRDSALL.

Among the earliest settlers of the town of Oyster Bay was Nathaniel Birdsall, who, judging from the numerous conveyances made by him, was one of the largest landholders in the young settlement. After residing for a time at Oyster Bay, on the north side of the island, he moved to the south side in the neighborhood of Jerusalem, where he had purchased, in connection with a few

moved to Brooklyn (where John was educated), and from Brooklyn he moved to Glen Cove.

At the breaking out of the Rebellion, John, then scarcely having attained his majority, was commissioned as lieutenant in the 13th regiment of New York volunteer cavalry, and was promoted to a captaincy on entering upon service in the field. The regiment was



*Very truly yours*  
*John Birdsall*

others, a large tract of land, a portion of which he and his descendants lived upon for several generations, and where was born Seaman Birdsall, grandfather of Major John Birdsall, the subject of this sketch. Seaman Birdsall with his family removed from Jerusalem to Flatbush, Kings county, when his son James Birdsall, the father of John, was about 15 years old. James Birdsall married Elizabeth Jackson and lived at Flatbush, where his son Major Birdsall was born. James Birdsall afterward

ordered to Washington, D. C., and did very active work in guarding the approaches to the capital, as well as making effectual sallies within the rebel lines in Virginia and along the Shenandoah Valley. In 1864 he was promoted to the rank of major. At the close of the war he was, without any solicitation and upon the recommendation of General Grant, appointed by President Johnson captain of cavalry in the regular army. Having seen enough of military life he declined the appointment, and



soon after entered on the mercantile business, which he prosecuted for some time. It was during this period, in 1868, that he was married to Annie, daughter of Samuel Frost. Afterward he held several responsible positions in the customs service, from which he resigned in 1879.

During that year his name was brought before the public as the probable Republican candidate for the office of State senator, which nomination he received. The comments of the press during the campaign that followed, after all necessary allowance is made for partisan bias, constitute a tribute to the substantial and agreeable qualities of Major Birdsall of which any man might be proud. The *New York Times* said: "Major John Birdsall, the Republican candidate in the first Senate district, comes from one of the oldest Long Island families, his ancestors having occupied property in Oyster Bay for about 230 years. In the war he made a magnificent record for so young a man, becoming, though barely of age, a major of cavalry, and at the end of the war he was appointed a captain of cavalry in the regular army, for specially gallant services, but this he declined. For many years he has been prominent in the politics of Queens county, generally being the representative of his county in State conventions. Major Birdsall is a man of fine physique, generous to a fault, and exceedingly popular."

The *Flushing Times*, then occupying a neutral position in politics, spoke as follows: "While an active and earnest Republican, yet no one is more generally popular among the Democrats—his frank manners, generosity, and never-failing readiness to assist others making friends in all quarters. He was far from seeking this nomination; in fact it was forced upon him by the weight of general public opinion." An opposition journal was compelled to say: "In selecting Major John Birdsall for their senatorial nominee the Republicans and independent Democrats have chosen a gentleman of immense political strength. Personally unassailable, his only drawback is his party proclivities."

Major Birdsall was elected by a very large majority. As senator he had the confidence and esteem of his colleagues; and his course as a legislator was such as to be highly satisfactory to his constituents.

He was a member of the county committee a number of years, as well as of the State committee. He has been a delegate to numerous State conventions, and has always exercised a marked influence in them. He was also a delegate to the national convention held at Chicago that nominated the lamented Garfield, and was active in bringing about the final result in that body.

#### THE FIRST LAND PURCHASE.

The following deed for land in Oyster Bay, older than any mentioned in the foregoing history of this town, was discovered by William S. Pelletreau, of Southampton, Suffolk county, and furnished by him for publication after our account of early real estate transactions in the town was printed:

"Know all men whom this p'snt writeing may concerne that I, James ffarrett, gent., Deputy to the right Honorable the Earle of Starelinge, doe by these p'sents, in the name and behalfe of the said Earle, and in my own name as his deputy as it doth or may any way concerne myselfe, give and graunt free leave and liberty unto Mathew Sinderland, Seaman at Boston in New England, to possesse and ymprove and enjoy two little necks of Land, the one uppon the East side of Oyster Bay Harbour, and the other uppon the west side of the said Harbour, w'ch two necks, and every part of them, and all belonging thereunto or that the aforesaid two necks may afford, to remain unto the said Mathew Sinderland, his heires and assignes for now and ever, with full power to the said Mathew to dispose thereof at his own pleasure. But, forasmuch as it hath pleased our Royall King to grant a patent of Long Island to the said Earle, in consideration thereof it is agreed upon that the said Mathew Sinderland shall pay or cause to be paid yearely to the said Earle or his deputy tenn shillings lawfull money of England, and the first payment to bee and beginn at our Lady day next ensuinge, in the year of God one thousand six hundred and fforty yeares, and so to continue. And it shall bee lawfull for the said Mathew to compound and agree with the Indians that now have the possession of the said necks for their consent and good will.

"In witness I have sett my hand and seale this day, beinge 18th of June 1639.

"ROBERT TURNER.

JAMES FARRETT."

"Whereas Mathew Sinderland, seaman, hath apporcon of Land at Oyster Bay on Long Island from one James Farrett, in the name and behalfe of the Earle of Starelinge, and the said Mathew is to pay for the said proportion tenn shillings a yeare to the said Earle or his deputy, Know you that I James ffarrett to have received from the said Mathew twenty shillings, and that for the rent of the said land for the first yeare of his possession, beinge from thirty-nyne unto the fortieth, w'ch I reseaved and graunt the receipt thereof.

"Witness my hand the 4th of September 1639.

"JAMES FARRETT,

"Recorded the 1st of March 1660, by me.

"WILL: WELLS, Recorder."



OLIVER CHARLICK.

The subject of this sketch was born on Long Island, near Hempstead, Queens county, in the year 1813. His parents gave him a good common school education, and being naturally ambitious he profited to the full extent of his opportunities. At the age of 15 he entered as clerk the wholesale grocery house of Gardiner & Howell, New York, and at 19 he had risen to be chief clerk of an importing house in Broad street. His employers, sustaining heavy losses, became bankrupt; and so high was young Charlick held in the estimation of the mercantile community for integrity and ability that at this early age he was selected by the creditors (among whom were Victor Bardalow, E. H. Nicoll and Scribner & Hickcock, leading merchants) to close out the business and divide the assets.

After this he went into business on his own account and prospered until the great fire of 1835, which devastated the first ward, then the business center of New York, almost ruined him. But he rose superior to disaster. Opening a grocery and ship chandlery he engaged in the supplying of coastwise and seagoing vessels with stores. He gave the closest attention to business, being personally on hand early and late to meet the wants of his customers. By this means he prospered abundantly for those days, and soon became recognized as a rising and successful merchant.

In 1843, although still young, he was drawn into politics, being nominated as an independent candidate for

assistant alderman of the first ward and elected. Subsequently he was chosen alderman, and for three terms represented that ward with credit and fidelity in the common council. In the latter part of his official career he was president of the board, and acting mayor during the absence of Mayor Havemeyer. This latter patriotic and public-spirited magistrate, whose name is still synonymous with the best era in New York municipal affairs, conceived a friendship and respect for Mr. Charlick, from this official relation, which, surviving all the mutations of party strife, continued uninterrupted until his death. Mr. Charlick was tendered the nomination for mayor; but, having resolved to retire from politics, he declined the honor and returned to mercantile pursuits.

The gold excitement in 1849 was the golden opportunity of many an enterprising man, and Mr. Charlick was not slow to see the advantages which it offered. In connection with Marshall O. Roberts and others he took an interest in an opposition line of steamships on the Pacific, and went out and gave the business his closest personal supervision. Such were his energy and foresight that in fifteen months, from the most meagre beginnings and with quite inadequate resources, he had placed his enterprise on such stable foundations that the old line gave way and a consolidation took place.

When success was assured he returned to New York and entered upon the construction of the Eighth avenue



railroad. For seven years he had the sole management of this line; and when he retired he turned over to the stockholders a road built at an expense of \$800,000 and already paid for out of the earnings, after paying 12 per cent. dividend in the interim.

In 1860 he disposed of his stock in horse railroads, and went into steam lines. Taking the Flushing Railroad, which was sold under foreclosure, he renovated it, developed its resources, and sold it again. He also invested largely in Harlem, Hudson River, Vermont, and other lines, taking an active part in the management.

But his main achievement was in the resuscitation of the Long Island Railroad, then a sadly dilapidated and dangerous concern. When it became apparent to the managers that he would get the control of the road they contrived to hamper the property with all sorts of contracts for extensions, supplies, etc., before he got it into his possession, and when he finally took it there was not a pound of spikes on hand, not a cord of wood, and hardly a sound rail or tie on the track, while the rolling stock was rickety and almost worn out. Judicious and economical management enabled him to relay the track with new ties and rails, extend the branch roads, and renew the rolling stock, and now there is no safer or sounder road in the country. Mr. Charlick's forte as a railroad manager appears to have been to develop and improve a great property and then turn it over for public use. Many of our roads are indebted to him for their present proportions.

As a man Mr. Charlick was close in his bargains, but

rigid in the fulfillment of his obligations to the uttermost. To those whom he knew and could trust he was liberal and confiding to a degree, and many young men of New York city now rising in the world can date their start in life at the time when he lent them a helping hand. He was ready to forgive an enemy, and he never deserted a friend. He was free, frank and outspoken, was an inveterate foe to pretenders of all sorts, and never considered his personal popularity when a question of duty was involved. In short, Oliver Charlick was emphatically a self-made, self-reliant, thoroughly trustworthy, progressive man of his day.

---

PERRY BELMONT.

Hon. Perry Belmont, son of August Belmont, was born in New York city, December 28th 1851; graduated at Harvard College in 1872; was admitted to the bar in 1876, and has since been engaged in the practice of law. In 1881 he was nominated for member of the House of Representatives in the XLVIIth Congress by the Democrats of the first district of New York, consisting of the counties of Suffolk, Queens and Richmond; and was elected over the Republican candidate, John A. King, by a vote of 20,815 to 18,163. As a young man, in his first term of Congressional service, he has taken remarkably high rank and attracted unusual attention, especially in connection with the foreign relations of the United States government.



Engr. by A. W. Wood

Perry Belmont







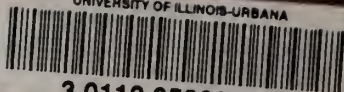








UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS-URBANA



3 0112 058033876